



US 2006/0071122A1

(19) **United States**

(12) **Patent Application Publication**  
**St. Clair**

(10) **Pub. No.: US 2006/0071122 A1**

(43) **Pub. Date: Apr. 6, 2006**

(54) **FULL BODY TELEPORTATION SYSTEM**

(22) **Filed: Sep. 29, 2004**

(76) **Inventor: John Quiney St. Clair, San Juan, PR**  
**(US)**

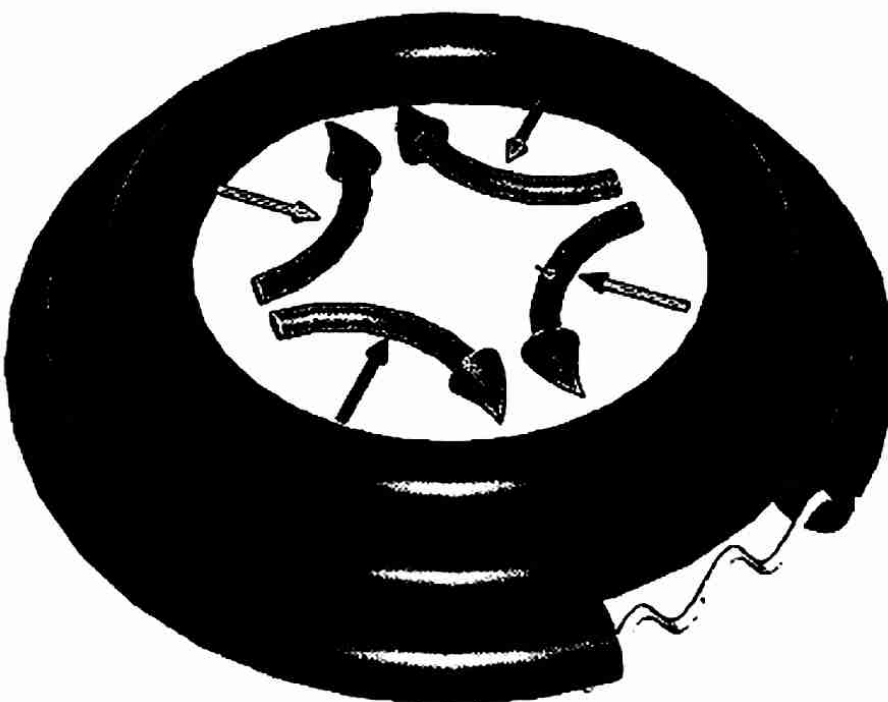
**Publication Classification**

(51) **Int. Cl.**  
**B64C 39/00 (2006.01)**

(52) **U.S. Cl.** ..... **244/62**

(57) **ABSTRACT**

A pulsed gravitational wave wormhole generator system that teleports a human being through hyperspace from one location to another.



(21) **Appl. No.: 10/953,212**

Figure 1

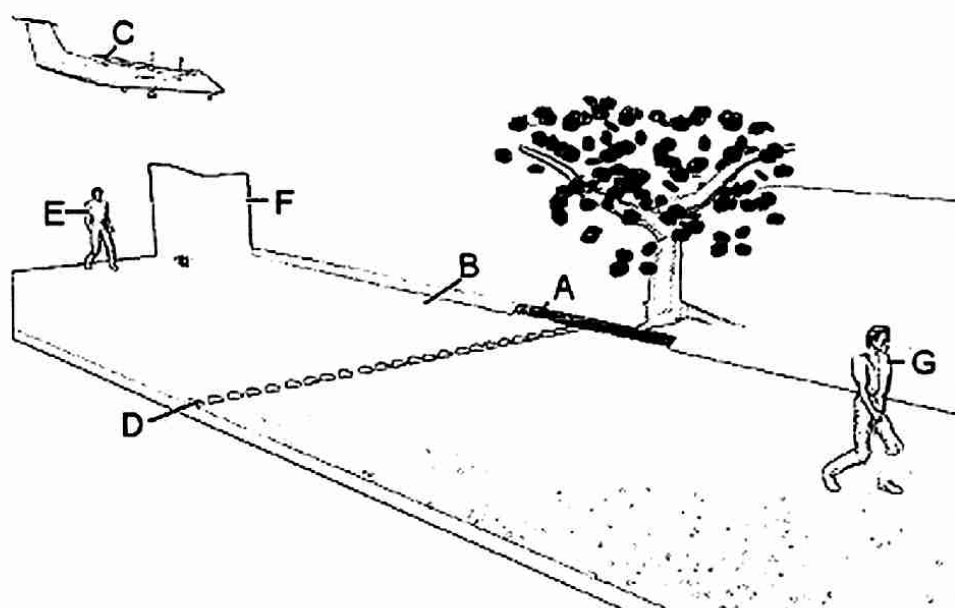




Figure 2

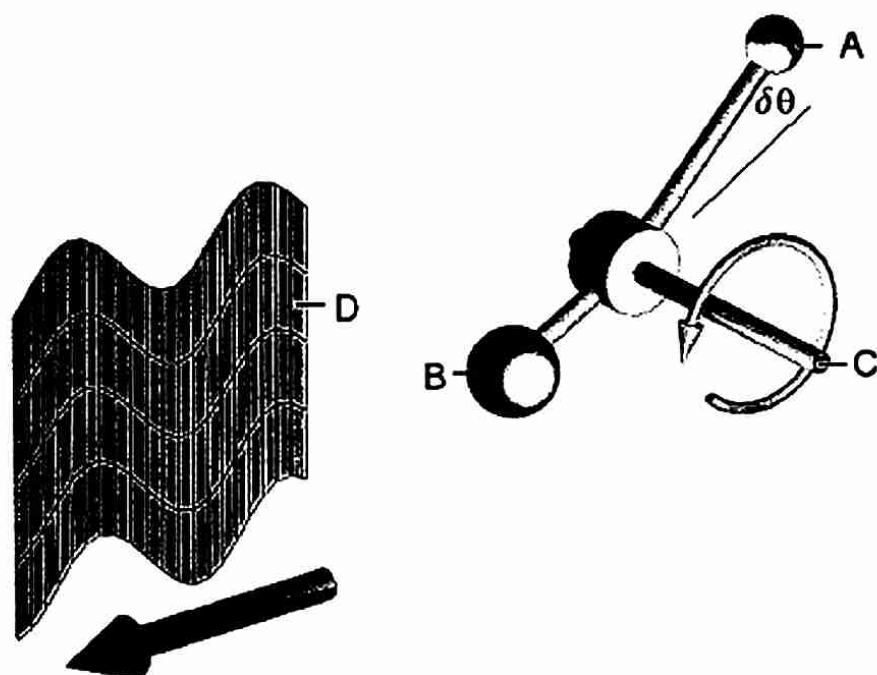
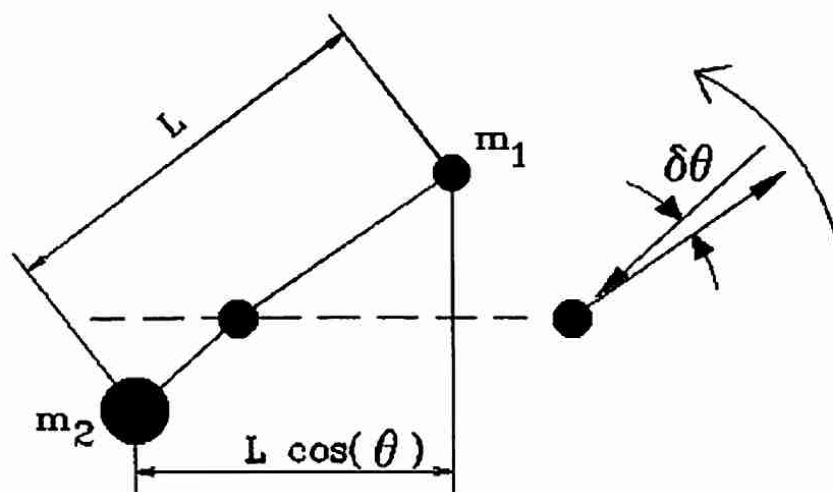
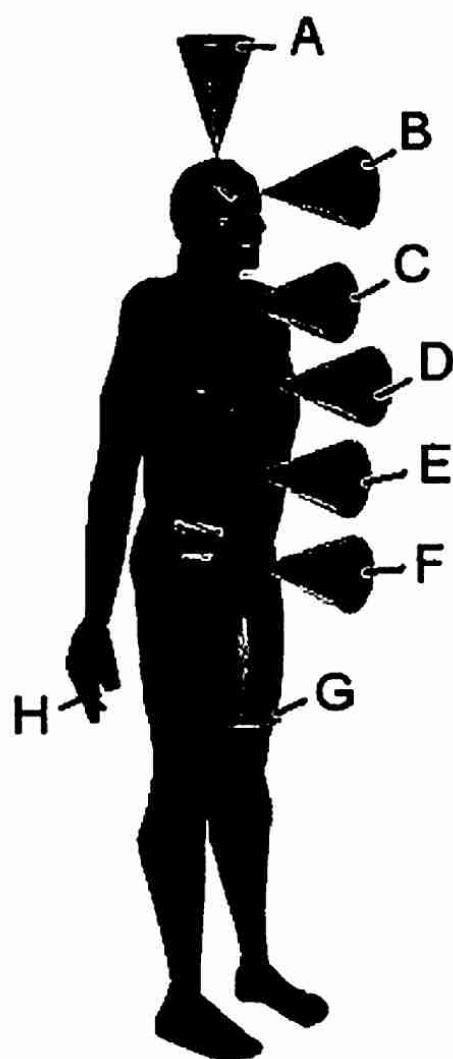


Figure 3



**Figure 4**



**Figure 5**

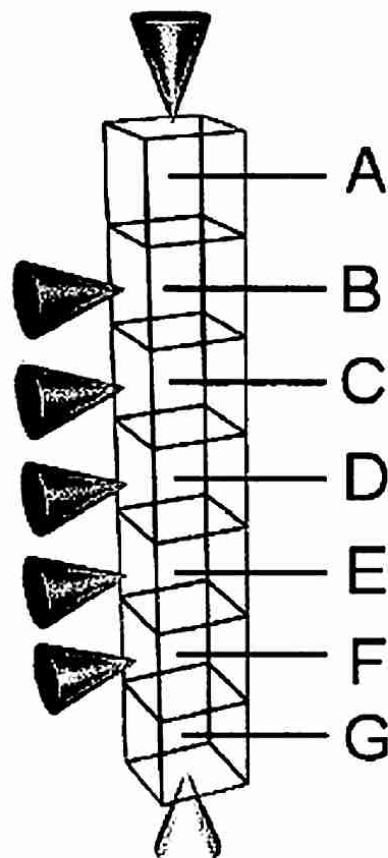
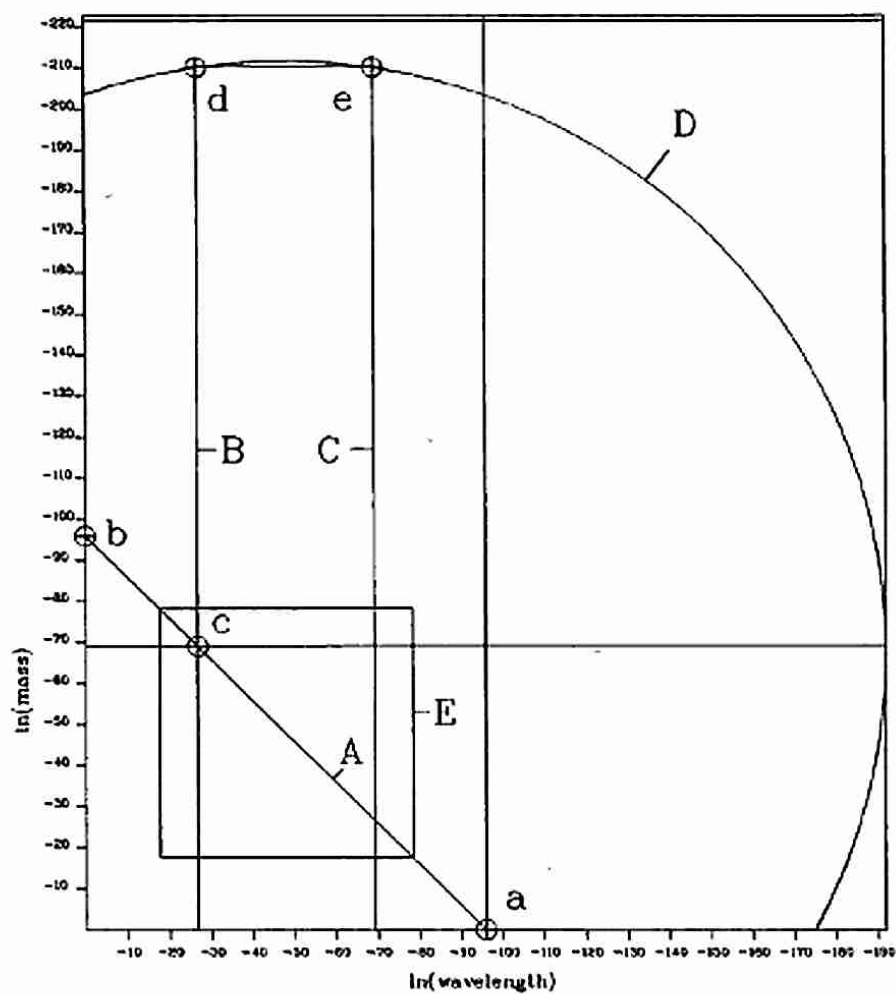


Figure 6



**Figure 7**

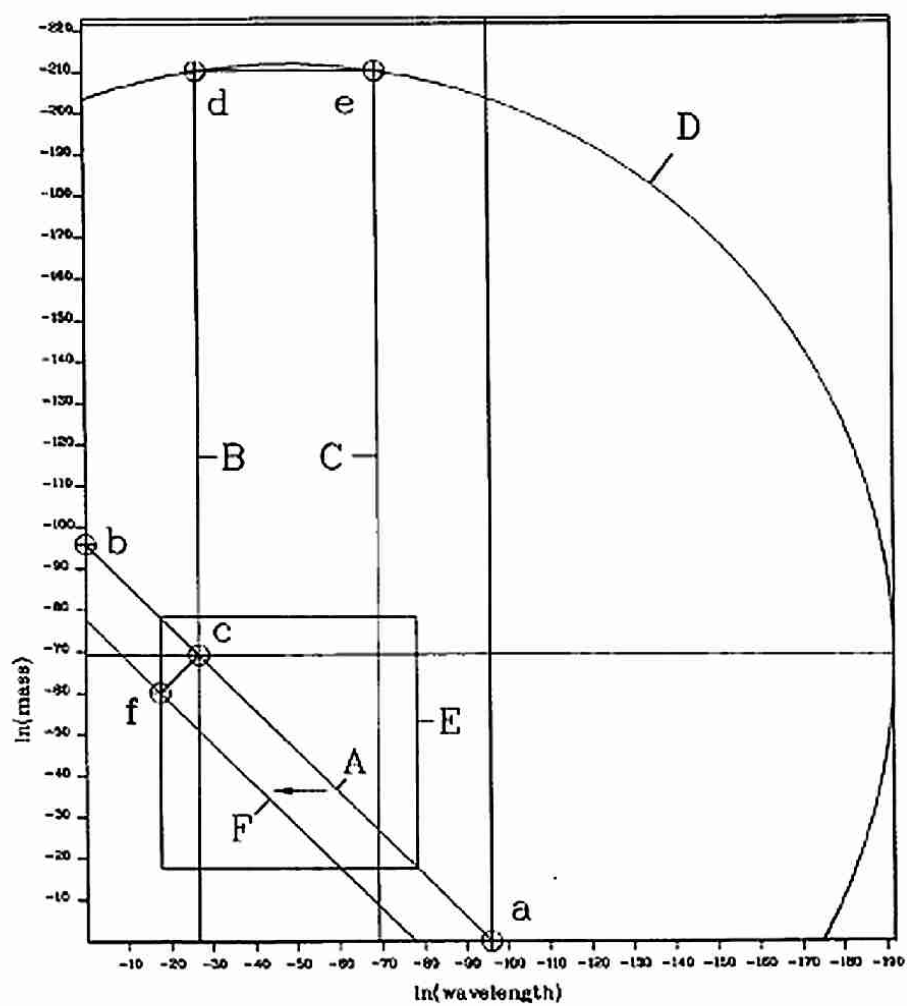


Figure 8

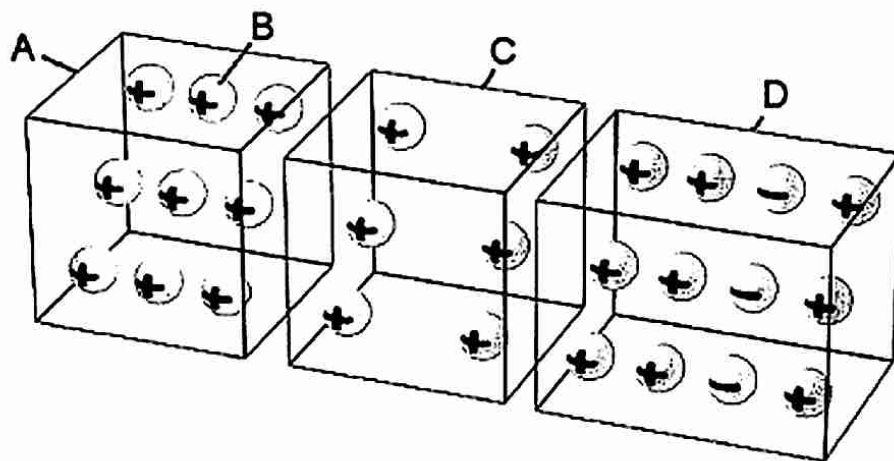
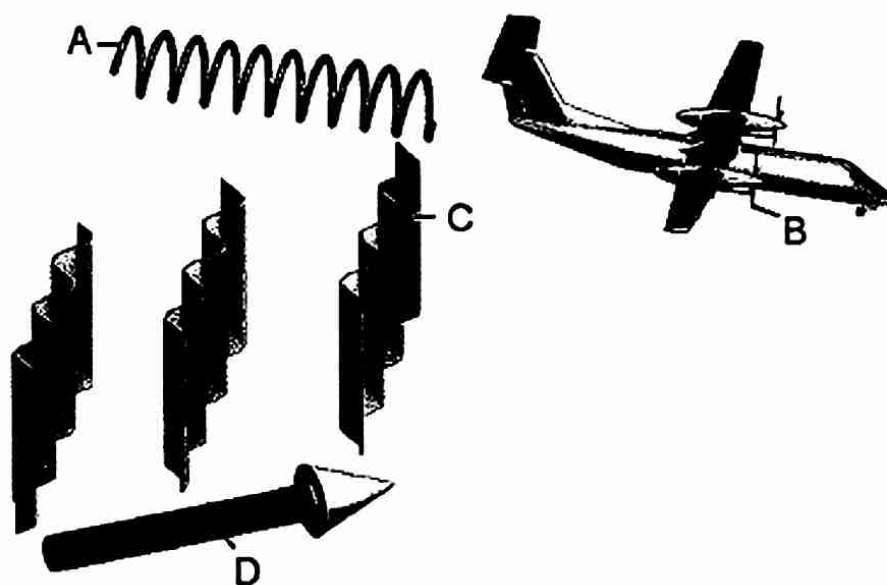
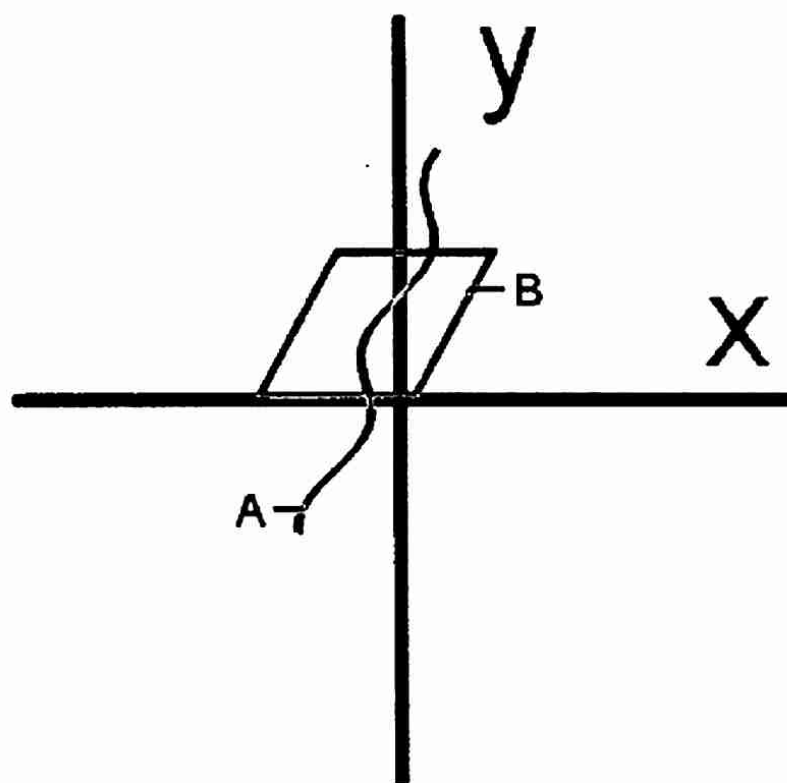


Figure 9





**Figure 10**



**Figure 11**

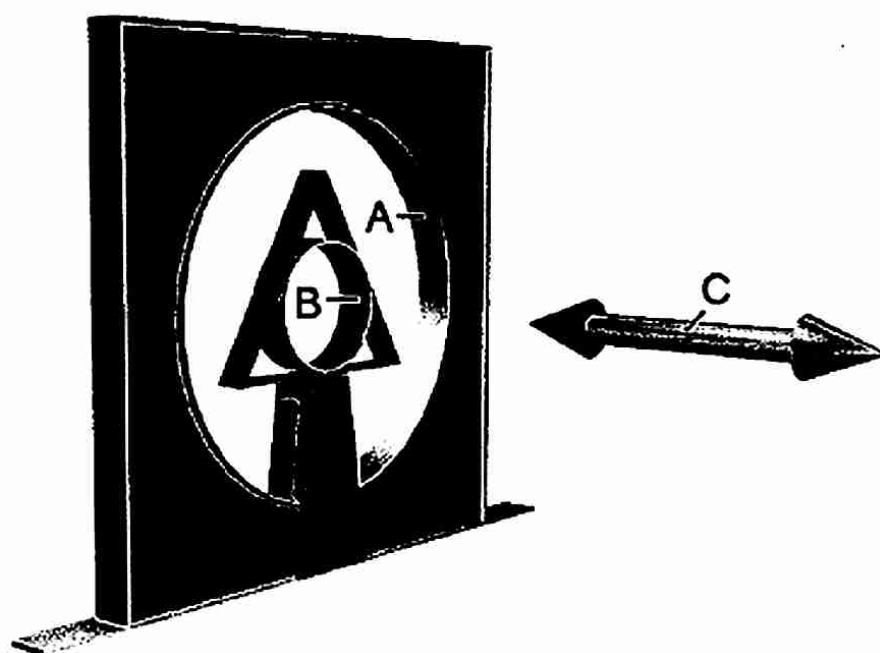
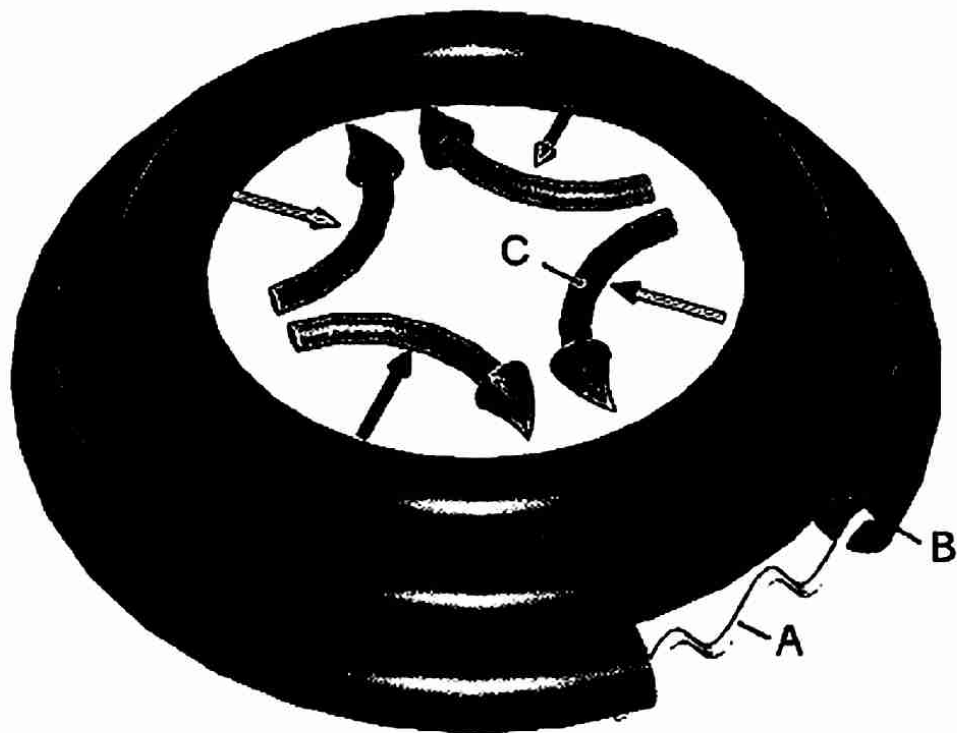


Figure 12



**Figure 13**

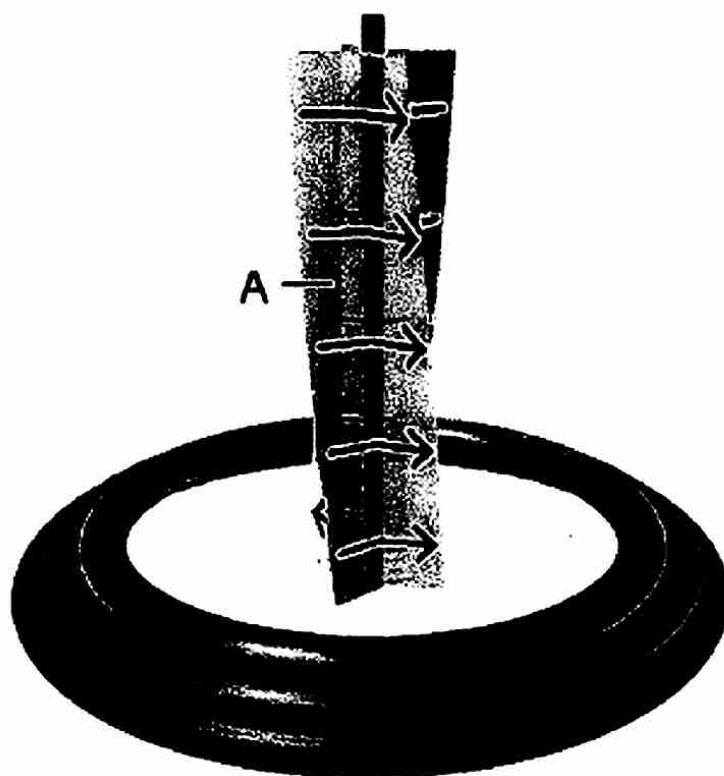
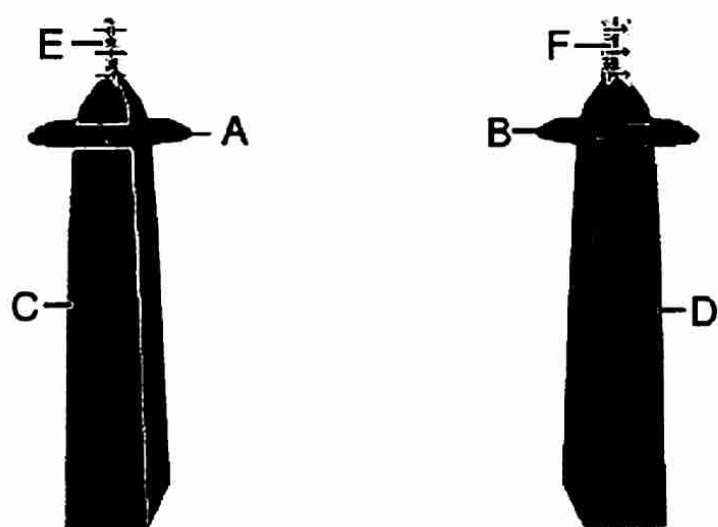


Figure 14



**Figure 15**

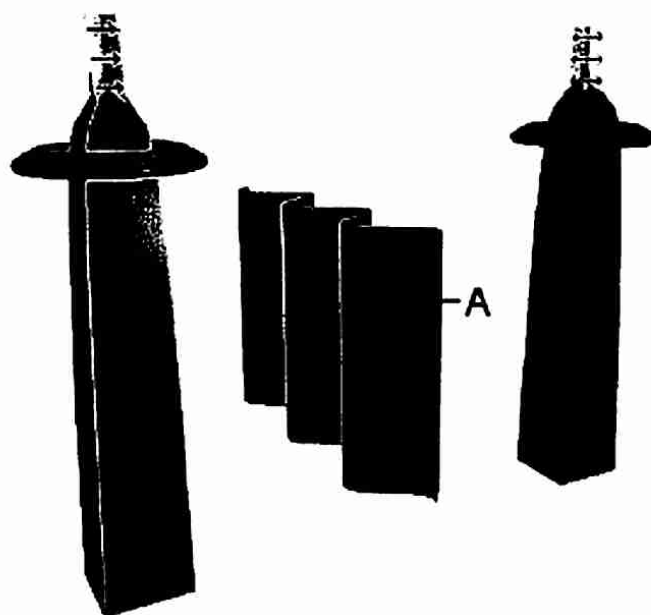
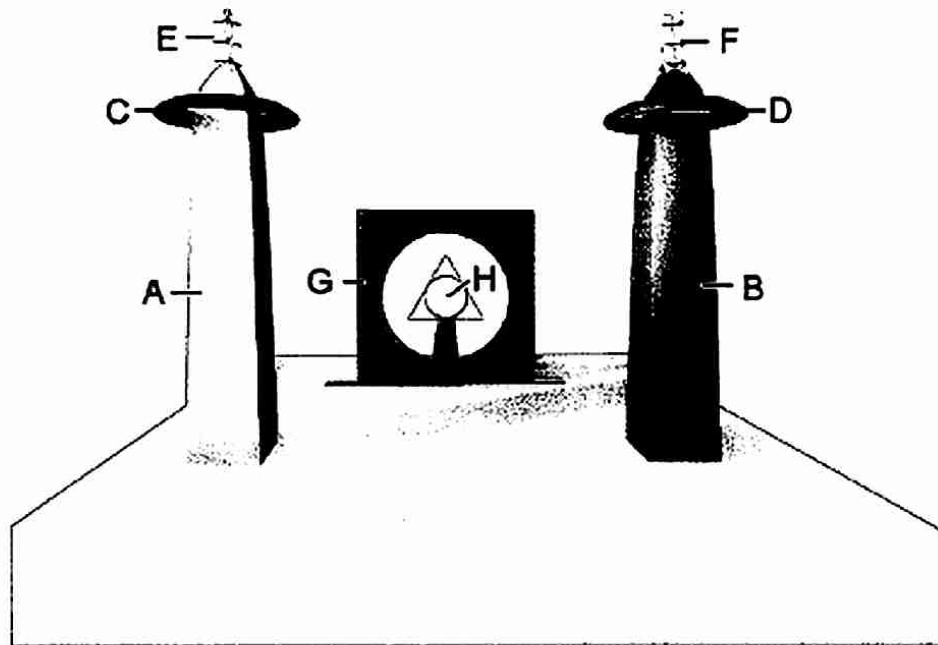


Figure 16



## FULL BODY TELEPORTATION SYSTEM

## BRIEF SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0001] This invention is a system that teleports a human being through hyperspace from one location to another using a pulsed gravitational wave traveling through hyperspace.

## BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

[0002] The basis for this invention is an event, referring to FIG. 1, occurring on May 2, 2004, in which the inventor ("he") personally experienced a full-body teleportation while walking to the bus stop (A) along a road (B) that runs perpendicular to the nearby commercial airport runways where planes are landing. There is a wide iron grating (D) for water drainage that crosses the road at the center of the bus stop. The grating width is such that one has to make a concerted effort to jump across it in order to get from one side to the other. Approximately 50 meters from the iron grating, he (E) felt a vertical wave (F), similar to a flag waving in the breeze, traveling down the street toward the bus stop. The wave velocity was about 1 meter per second, which was slightly faster than his walking speed. In the next instance, he (G) found himself down the street near the corner of the next block. Realizing that he had passed the bus stop, he turned around to see the iron grating approximately 50 meters up the street in back of him. Because there was no recollection of having jumped across the iron grating nor of having passed the bus stop's yellow marker line, he realized that he had been teleported a distance of 100 meters while moving along with the traveling wave. It was obvious that the wave was pulsed because the front edge overtook the inventor, moved with him momentarily, and then the back edge of wave left him as it moved on down the street. While contemplating this sequence of events, he then looked up and saw in a span of a few seconds a twin-turboprop airplane (C) in the distance crossing above the road while making a shallow descent in order to land at the airport.

[0003] It took a number of days in order to understand this sequence of events. The explanation involves knowledge of a wide range of subjects such as gravitation physics, hyperspace physics, wormhole electromagnetic theory and experimentation, quantum physics, and the nature of the human energy field.

[0004] It is obvious from the above scenario that the airplane momentarily crossing perpendicular to the road generates the aforementioned pulse. Because the airplane has an engine on each wing, there are two propellers which conceivably are rotating out-of-phase with each other. That is, the blade of one propeller could be pointing up and the equivalent blade on the other engine could be pointing in a slightly different direction. Notice that the tip of the blade traces out a helix as the plane is landing.

[0005] In gravitation physics, referring to FIG. 2, it is known that two masses of mass  $m_1$  and  $m_2$  (A,B) attached by lever arms slightly offset by an angle  $\delta\theta$  along the radial direction to the rotating shaft (C), will produce a gravitational wave (D) traveling perpendicular to the shaft. The mass and wave are referred to as the source and receptor respectively. Referring to a side view looking along the shaft FIG. 3, the product of the mass  $m$  times the angular acceleration  $a$  is a constant such that  $m_1 a_1$  is equal to  $m_2 a_2$ . The distance between the masses is length  $L$ , which makes

an angle  $\theta$  with the horizontal axis. The difference in time of travel to the receptor gives rise to a difference in phase  $\delta\theta$  equal to the angular velocity  $\omega$  of the rotating shaft times the length  $L$  times the cosine of the angle  $\theta$

$$\delta\theta = \omega L \cos(\theta)$$

[0006] At the receptor, the amplitude of the wave is equal to the mass times the acceleration times the phase difference divided by the radius  $r$  to the receptor

$$A = \frac{m_1 a_1}{r} \delta\theta = \left( \frac{m_1 a_1 L \cos(\theta)}{r} \right) (\omega L \cos(\theta)) = \frac{m_1 a_1^2 L^2 \cos^2(\theta)}{r}$$

Even though the turboprop airplane engines have a high rotational speed and a large separation distance between masses, the gravitational wave which is produced is small and not noticed. The problem is that the gravitational constant  $G$  in this dimension has such a small value equal to the speed of light  $c$  squared divided by the linear mass  $\Omega$  of the universe

$$G = \frac{c^2}{\Omega} = \frac{(299792458 \text{ m/s})^2}{1.346812891 \cdot 10^{29} \text{ kg/m}} = 6.67320(30) \cdot 10^{-11} \frac{\text{m}^3}{\text{kg} \cdot \text{s}^2}$$

[0007] On the other hand, a gravitational wave traveling in hyperspace would be magnified enormously due to the fact that the linear mass is so small. The magnitude of the gravitational constant in hyperspace can be estimated in the following manner. At the beginning of the 20th century, a man's parents were dying of tuberculosis. With their permission, he placed them and their beds on weighing scales. When each one passed away, each scale registered a drop in mass equal to 0.071 kilograms. This is the mass of the hyperspace energy being which resides in the physical body. Because hyperspace is co-dimensional with our dimension, the energy being interpenetrates the body and controls its movement.

[0008] Referring to FIG. 4, a human being has seven vortices (A through G) which are aligned along the centerline of the body. Each vortex is actually a co-gravitational field  $K$  which causes a pendulum placed in the field to spin in circles. For this reason, the  $K$  field has units of inverse seconds similar to an angular velocity. The vortex transports energy from our dimension to the energy being located in hyperspace. The gravitational field  $g$  and the co-gravitational field  $K$  are equivalent gravitationally to the electric  $E$  field and the magnetic  $B$  field found in electromagnetism. The equivalent gravitational solution to an electromagnetic problem can be obtained by substituting the following gravitational constants for the electromagnetic constants

Electromagnetic	Gravitational
$q$ (charge)	$m$ (mass)
$\rho$ (volume charge density)	$\rho$ (volume mass density)
$\sigma$ (surface charge density)	$\sigma$ (surface mass density)
$\lambda$ (line charge density)	$\lambda$ (line mass density)
$J$ (convection current density)	$J$ (mass current density)



-continued

Electromagnetic	Gravitational
E (electric field)	g (gravitational field)
B (magnetic field)	K (co-gravitational field)
$\epsilon_0$ (permittivity of space)	$\sim 1/\alpha_0$
$\mu_0$ (permeability of space)	$\sim 4\pi/c^2$
$\sim 1/\alpha_0$ or $\sim \mu_0 c^2/4\pi$	G (gravitational constant)

[0009] Referring to FIG. 5, each vortex is connected through the pineal gland by light cords to a separate hyperspace quantum well having its own frequency and dimension. The reason for this separation is that the conical spiritual eye, attached to vortex B, has to have its own energy structure which is different from vortex (A) which is connected to the quantum energy field in which the mental processes are developed. Due to the high speed of light in our dimension, the quantum wells are the size appropriate to molecules and atoms. In hyperspace, where the speed of light is one meter per second, the quantum wells are huge and can be manipulated. This manipulation has shown that the quantum wells are in the shape of a cube about a meter on a side. This makes the whole structure about seven meters tall for a volume of seven cubic meters. Thus the mass density  $\rho$  of hyperspace is about

$$\rho_A = \frac{.071 \text{ kg}}{7 \text{ m}^3} = .01 \frac{\text{kg}}{\text{m}^3}$$

which per unit area is the same value. Therefore the hyperspace gravitational constant is equal to

$$G_A = \frac{c^2}{\Omega_A} = \frac{(1 \frac{\text{m}}{\text{s}})^2}{.01 \text{ kg/m}^3} = 100 \frac{\text{m}^2}{\text{kg s}^2}$$

The enormous magnification of the gravitational constant is therefore of the order of

$$\frac{G_A}{G} = \frac{100}{6.6732 \cdot 10^{-11}} \approx 1.5 \cdot 10^{12}$$

The question is how does this amplified gravitational wave created by the rotating propellers and turbines get into hyperspace from our dimension?

[0010] The answer comes from experiments done using the ancient Chinese form of breathing known as Chi Kung. Using this breathing technique, we have been able to levitate the human body over six feet in the air. The internal temperature of the stomach is around 200 degrees Fahrenheit. By simultaneously squeezing the diaphragm to bring hot air up through the lungs, and breathing through the nose to bring cold air down, rotating vortices are generated in the lung passages when these two air masses meet and twist around each other as depicted in the famous Yin-Yang diagram. Because the lung has variable diameter passages from the large diameter at the throat to the final small air sacs, there is a spectrum of rotating frequencies.

[0011] From quantum physics it is known that if there is a temperature fluctuation occurring among a group of harmonic oscillators in the environment, then Planck's reduced constant  $\hbar$  is increased by the cotangent of the constant times the frequency  $\omega$  of the oscillator divided by twice Boltzmann's constant  $k$  times the temperature  $T$

$$\hbar = \hbar_0 \left( 1 + \frac{\hbar_0 \omega}{2kT} \right)$$

[0012] The effect of increasing Planck's constant, referring to FIG. 6, can be seen in the tetrahedron diagram. This diagram, of which there are now over 4000, plots the natural logarithm of mass on the vertical axis versus the natural logarithm of wavelength on the horizontal axis. In terms of mathematics, it is a subspace logarithmic manifold which projects geometrically the physics constants into our 4D spacetime dimension. That is, it is the geometry of the tetrahedron circumscribed by the sphere that determines the mass of the proton and electron. The mass of the electron times its wavelength is equal to the mass of the proton times its wavelength which in turn is equal to Planck's constant  $h$  divided by the speed of light  $c$

$$m_e \lambda_e = m_p \lambda_p = \frac{h}{c}$$

Taking the natural logarithm of the above equation shows that the mass plus the wavelength is equal to what is termed the base constant

$$\ln(m_e \lambda_e + m_p \lambda_p) = \ln\left(\frac{h}{c}\right) = -95.91545344$$

which is represented in FIG. 6 by the 45 degree line (A) from point (a) on the horizontal axis to the vertical axis at point (b). The electron is located at point (c) which is the intersection of the electron wavelength (B) with line (A). The electron wavelength (B) reflects off the sphere (D) at points (d) and (e) and returns along line (C) as the electron mass. As shown in tetrahedron diagram tet0565, stored in the Library of Congress, the clockwise path of the electron transitions into the counter-clockwise path of the proton showing that the electron and proton are one and the same particle. Because the electron and proton travel in opposite directions along the path, they have the same charge but of opposite sign.

[0013] Our dimension is represented by Planck box (E) which is bounded by the Planck mass and the Planck wavelength. The Planck mass is equal to the linear mass of the universe times the Planck length which is the bottom limit of our dimension. The Planck wavelength is  $2\pi$  times the Planck length. Notice that the electron is located within the Planck box.

[0014] Referring to FIG. 7, if there is an increase in Planck's constant due to the temperature fluctuations among the harmonic oscillators, the 45 degree base line (A) moves to the left on the tetrahedron diagram as shown by line (F).

Because of the increase in the base constant, there is a corresponding increase in the electron mass and wavelength. The electron moves from point (e) to point (f) which places it at the edge of the Planck box (F) which is the boundary between space and hyperspace. At point (f), the electron is essentially no longer in our dimension.

[0015] Referring to FIG. 8, imagine a box (A) filled with nine electron oscillators (B). If Planck's constant is increased near the three oscillators in the middle, these electrons will leave this dimension. This leaves six oscillators as shown in the box (C). However, box (C) is the equivalent of box (D) in which there are still nine positive mass oscillators together with 3 negative mass oscillators. Thus there is an accumulation of negative energy (-p) when information is lost from the environment to another dimension.

[0016] Dr. Kip Thorne, who co-authored the book *Gravitation* with Dr. Archibald Wheeler of Princeton University, has shown in a General Relativity spacetime curvature calculation that negative energy is required to open and stabilize the throat of a wormhole between space and hyperspace. The accumulation of negative energy in the aforementioned example generates wormholes between into hyperspace. Hyperspace has a low energy density because of the reduced speed of light in that dimension. Ordinarily, energy would not flow from hyperspace to space because space has a higher potential than the potential of hyperspace. This, of course, is the reason that the body vortices can flow energy into the energy field of the human being who is located in hyperspace. By creating negative energy, the potential becomes reversed such that low density hyperspace energy flows into our dimension as seen by the positive head

$$PE = P_{\text{hyperspace}} - P_{\text{space}} = +2p$$

The low-density energy fills the body which allows a human being to float upwards like a helium balloon as verified by Chi Kung breathing as well as spinning on a motorized platform known as the Chakra Vortex Accelerator. The latter device resulted in the first mechanical means to produce anti-gravity.

[0017] The process of creating spinning thermal fluctuations is the same as found in the hot air vortices created by the jet airplanes landing at the airport near the road where the full-body teleportation occurred. Large vortices are created over the wing of the airplane at the same time that the turbine engines are spinning hot vortices into relatively cold air. These conditions produce wormholes between space and hyperspace. It takes a twin turboprop airplane landing behind the jet to generate the gravitational wave in the region where the wormholes have formed. The gravitational wave then traverses the wormholes into hyperspace, becoming highly amplified due to the change in linear mass and speed of light. Because the propeller blades are co-linear with the road, the gravitational wave travels in the direction along the road where it was encountered by the inventor.

[0018] From experiments with cavitating bubbles (see patent application Cavitating Oil Hyperspace Energy Generator), it was found that it is possible to produce a wormhole if the surfaces of the bubble collapse asymmetrically. A symmetric collapse of a spherical bubble produces enormous spacetime curvature distortions. An asymmetric collapse, using a magnetic field to distort the collapse, pro-

duces, in addition to the same severe spacetime distortions, negative energy as the bubble collapses. Due to some General Relativity considerations, the wormhole that is created starts rotating in a manner similar to the beacon light produced by a lighthouse.

[0019] Referring to FIG. 9, due to the forward helical motion (A) of the propellers (B) as the airplane crosses the road, the pulsed gravitational wave (C) is skewed backward at an angle (D). Due to the wormholes created by the presence of thermal vorticity fluctuations generated by the wing and turbines of the airplane, this skewed wave moves into hyperspace where it is highly magnified and detected by the inventor.

[0020] Referring to top view FIG. 10, the gravitational wave (A) causes a skewed compression and expansion of the hyperspace quantum wells (B) which constitute the human energy being. Due to this asymmetric distortion in the xy-plane, the quantum wells take the physical body out of dimension as long as the wave pulse is traveling with the human energy field. Once the back edge of the gravitational wave moves on past the quantum wells, the body is then brought back into dimension.

#### SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0021] It is the object of this invention to teleport a human being from one location to another by creating a pulsed gravitational wave traveling through hyperspace that asymmetrically compresses and expands the quantum wells of the human energy being. This spacetime curvature distortion of the hyperspace quantum wells pulls the physical body out of dimension such that the human being is teleported along with the wave. As the pulsed wave moves on past the quantum wells, the human is brought back into dimension at some distant location. The invention requires (1) a device that will generate a wormhole between space and hyperspace, and (2) a device that will generate a gravitational wave which can be inserted through the wormhole.

[0022] Referring to FIG. 11, a magnetic vortex wormhole generator has already been developed which generates a wormhole between space and hyperspace as described in a previous patent application entitled Magnetic Vortex Wormhole Generator. Using this generator, it was found that smoke blown through one side of the coil does not appear on the other side of cylindrical coil. The smoke flows through the wormhole and appears in a hyperspace co-dimension. It was this experiment that resulted in making first contact with the androids of the Grey aliens who told me, in a remote viewing session, that "We saw you blowing smoke into hyperspace."

[0023] The wormhole generator consists of two concentric cylindrical coils (A,B), one of larger radius than the other, made of thin transformer iron laminate wrapped in opposite directions with one continuous wire driven by a sinusoidal current. The solenoidal coil generates a magnetic field through the laminate. Because the electrical current flows in opposite directions at different radii through the two windings, bucking electric fields (C) are created along the centerline of the generator. These radially-offset magnetic fields and bucking electric fields, as shown by a calculation using Einstein's General Theory of Relativity, generate both an enormous spiking spacetime curvature and negative energy

at small radius along the centerline where the wormhole is formed. The gravitational wave generator is then coupled to this wormhole generator.

[0024] Referring to FIG. 12, it is known from gravitation physics that injecting an electromagnetic wave (A) into a hollow toroidal waveguide (B) produces a hyperbolic spacetime curvature stress (C) in the plane of the waveguide. The tips of the arrows indicate compression and the tail of the arrows indicate expansion or stretching of spacetime. The reason for this spacetime curvature is because the waveguide forces the electromagnetic wave to curve around and travel in a circle. Spacetime has to compensate for this toroidal-generated stress by creating hyperbolic lines of stress in the inner plane of the toroid so that the overall spacetime curvature is zero. For a greater gravitational effect, three toroidal waveguides, phased 120 degrees apart, are used to seal off the curvature.

[0025] Referring to FIG. 13, the three toroids create a rotating, twisting, vertical propagating gravitational field (A) through the centerline of the toroids provided that the period of the electromagnetic wave is twice the period of the gravitational wave. This phase relationship is adjusted by selecting the correct radius for the frequency of the monochromatic wave.

[0026] In order to effectively use this gravitational wave, referring to FIG. 14, three phased toroidal waveguides (A,B) are mounted at the top of each of two identical square granite obelisks (C,D). The two obelisks are offset by a short distance between them. As the vertical gravitational wave rotates around along the vertical axis inside the obelisk, the edges of the square obelisks are compressed and expanded such as to create two cylindrical asymmetric gravitational waves traveling radially outward.

[0027] Referring to FIG. 15, these waves meet to form a plane gravitational wave (A) which travels down the centerline between the two obelisks.

[0028] Referring to FIG. 16, the full body teleportation system consists of the twin granite obelisks (A,B) on which are mounted near the top of each the toroidal waveguides (C,D) which produce the pulsed gravitational waves (E,F) that run the length of the obelisks. Because the gravitational wave is rotating inside the obelisk, the granite stone undergoes a very small asymmetrical compression and expansion. A cylindrical gravitational wave propagates out from each obelisk such that along the centerline between the two there is generated a plane gravitational wave. This wave enters the wormhole (H) created by the magnetic vortex generator which is located a short distance from and parallel to the obelisks. The wave is amplified by a factor of almost  $10^{12}$  when it enters the hyperspace co-dimension.

#### A BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

[0029] FIG. 1. Perspective view of site where full-body teleportation occurred.

[0030] FIG. 2. Perspective view of gravitational wave generator.

[0031] FIG. 3. Planar view of gravitational wave generator.

[0032] FIG. 4. Perspective view of seven vortices of human energy being.

[0033] FIG. 5. Perspective view of seven large quantum wells of human energy being.

[0034] FIG. 6. Tetrahedron diagram showing Planck's constant and electron.

[0035] FIG. 7. Tetrahedron diagram showing electron moving out of dimension.

[0036] FIG. 8. Perspective view showing production of negative energy.

[0037] FIG. 9. Perspective view of skewed gravitational wave produced by propellers.

[0038] FIG. 10. Planar view of skewed quantum wells deformed by gravitational wave.

[0039] FIG. 11. Perspective view of magnetic vortex wormhole generator.

[0040] FIG. 12. Perspective view of hyperbolic lines of stress generated by toroidal waveguide.

[0041] FIG. 13. Perspective view of rotating, twisting, propagating gravitational wave generated by toroidal waveguides.

[0042] FIG. 14. Perspective view of toroidal waveguides attached to obelisks.

[0043] FIG. 15. Perspective view of gravitational wave generated by obelisks.

[0044] FIG. 16. Perspective view of magnetic vortex wormhole generator and obelisk gravitational wave generator.

#### DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION

[0045] 1. The obelisks are quarried out of granite stone and cut with a large-diameter diamond saw that is used in highway construction. The beveled piece at the top is cut separately and cemented in place. A tapered aluminum bracket holds the toroids in place.

[0046] 2. The electronics for the magnetic vortex generator are similar to that used in the patent application Magnetic Vortex Wormhole Generator.

[0047] 3. The electronics for the toroidal waveguides is the familiar stub and coaxial cable driven by an amplifier and pulsed variable-frequency generator.

#### I claim:

1. A full body teleportation system consisting of:
  - generating a pulsed gravitational wave which propagates through a magnetic vortex wormhole generator, and
  - generating a wormhole with the magnetic vortex generator whereby the pulsed gravitational wave traverses through the wormhole and enters into hyperspace where the wave is enormously magnified due to the lower speed of light in that dimension.
2. The method of claim 1, wherein the step of generating the pulsed gravitational wave comprises:
  - using two granite stone obelisks;

mounting monochromatic-wave toroidal waveguides on top of each obelisk to create a rotating, twisting, propagating gravitational wave through the vertical axis of each obelisk; and

creating a cylindrical compression and expansion in each obelisk to produce a plane gravitational wave traveling down the centerline between the two obelisks.

3. The method of claim 1, wherein the step of generating a wormhole into hyperspace comprises:

using two concentric cylindrical solenoidal coils of different radii connected by a single wire wrapped in opposite directions on thin iron transformer laminate;

generating bucking electric fields down the centerline of the vortex generator which creates a spacetime curva-

ture distortion with negative energy in accordance with Einstein's General Theory of Relativity.

4. A teleportation system comprising:

generating a gravitational wave traveling through hyperspace which interacts with the human energy being; and

pulling the human energy being and physical body out of dimension when interacting with the pulsed gravitational wave such that the person is teleported from one location to another through hyperspace and back again into our 4D spacetime dimension.

\* \* \* \* \*



US 2004/0164824A1

(19) **United States**

(12) **Patent Application Publication**  
**St. Clair**

(10) **Pub. No.: US 2004/0164824 A1**

(43) **Pub. Date: Aug. 26, 2004**

(54) **HYPERSPACE ENERGY GENERATOR**

(22) **Filed: Feb. 21, 2003**

(76) **Inventor: John Quincy St. Clair, San Juan, PR**  
**(US)**

**Publication Classification**

(51) **Int. Cl.<sup>7</sup> ..... H01P 3/06**

(52) **U.S. Cl. .... 333/243**

**Correspondence Address:**

**John St. Clair**

**Hyperspace Research Institute**

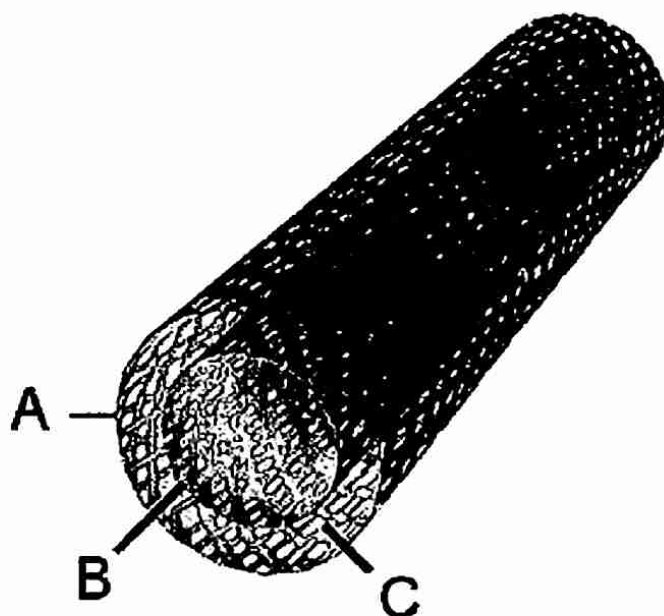
**52 Kings Court, 4A**

**San Juan, PR 00911 (US)**

(57) **ABSTRACT**

This invention is a braided gold wire coaxial cable of micron size which generates hyperspace energy by coupling to the tetrahedral geometry of subspace, dimension and the Planck mass.

(21) **Appl. No.: 10/372,556**



**Figure 1**



Figure 2

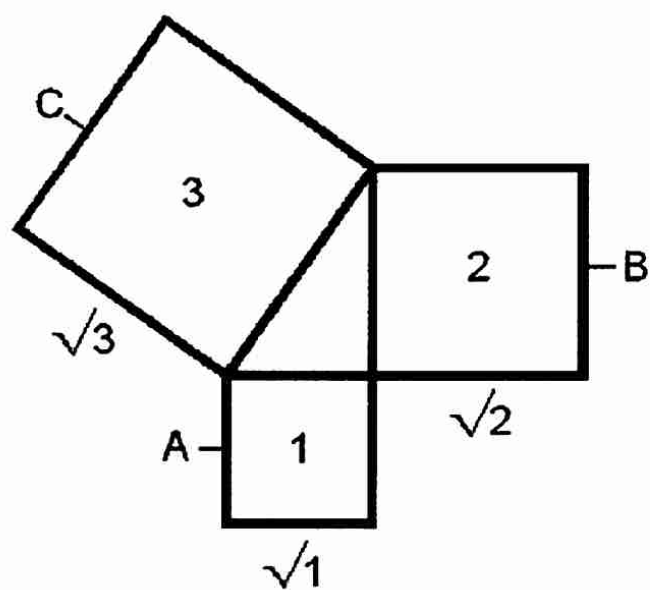
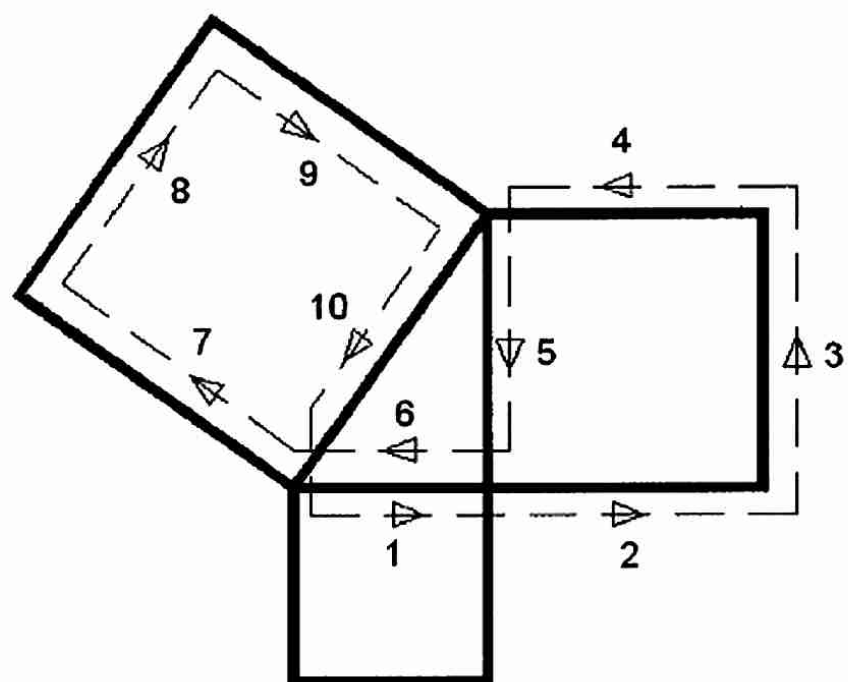
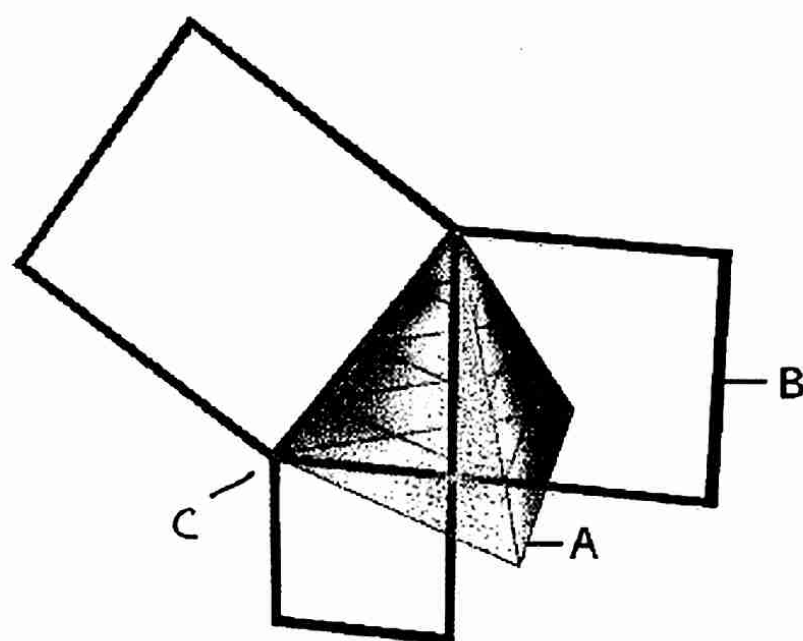


Figure 3





**Figure 4**



**Figure 5**

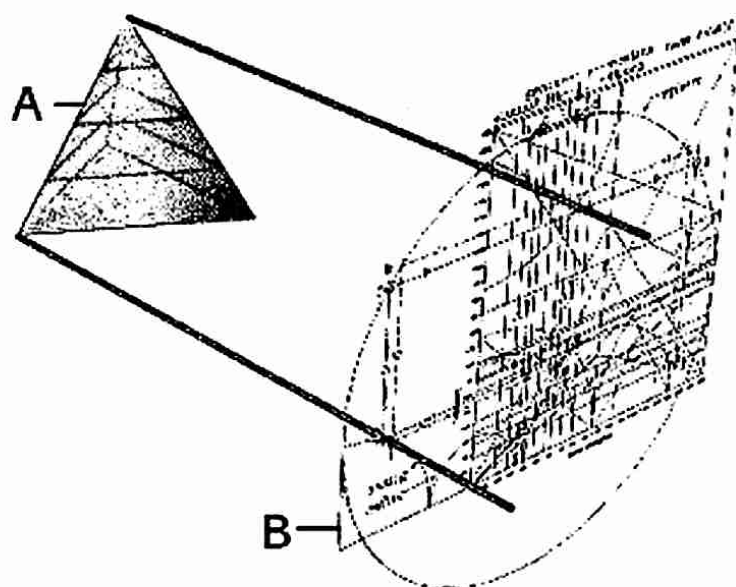


Figure 6

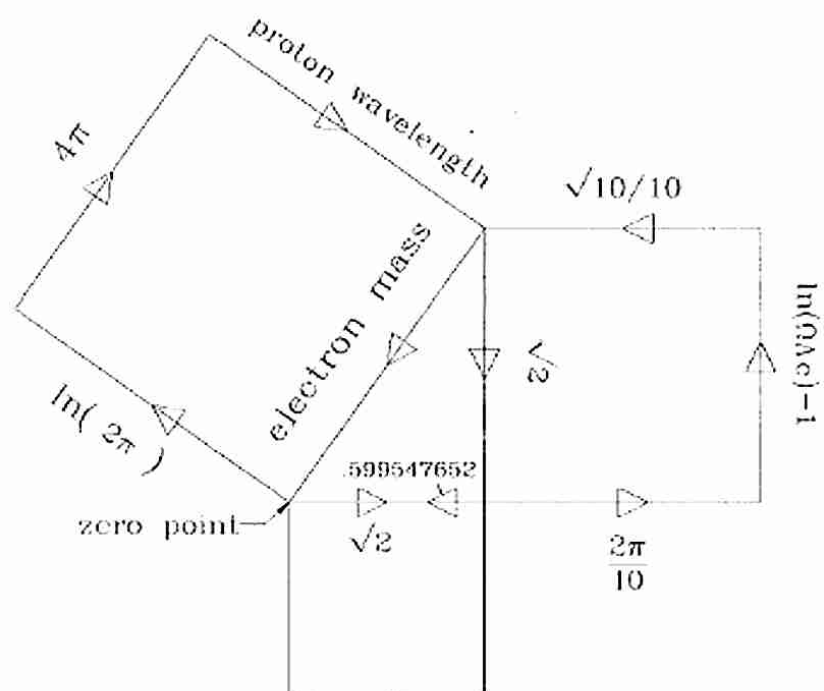


Figure 7

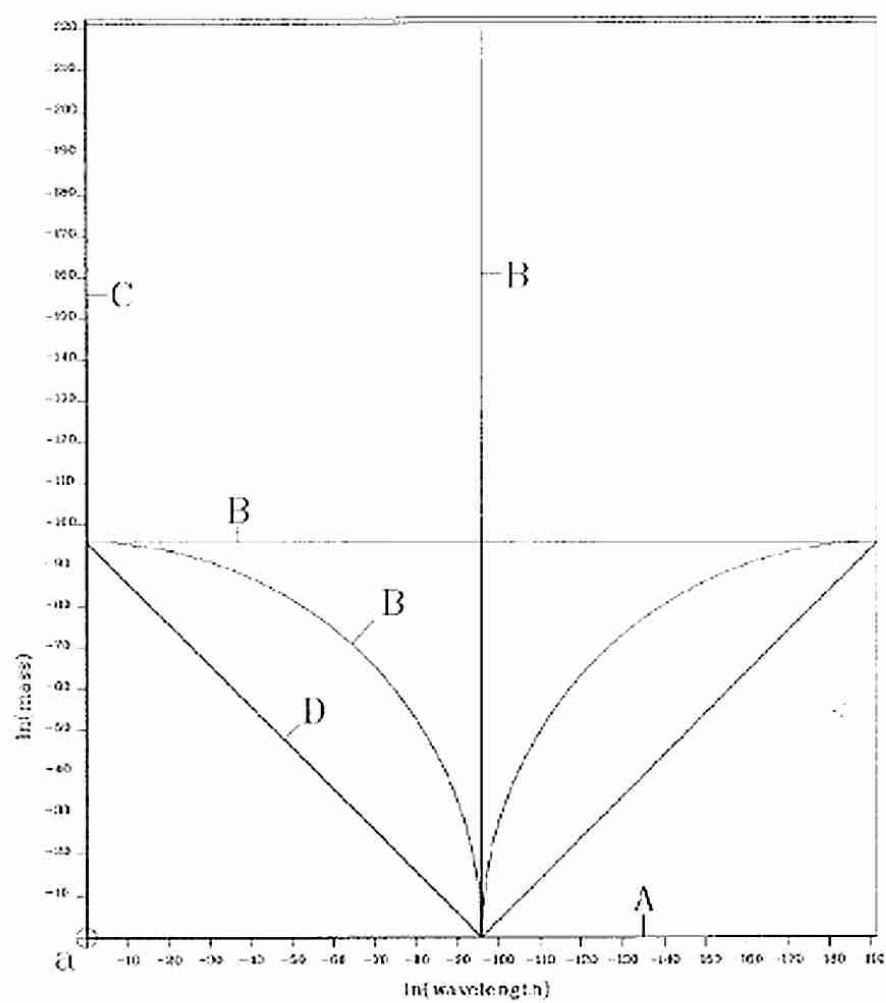


Figure 8

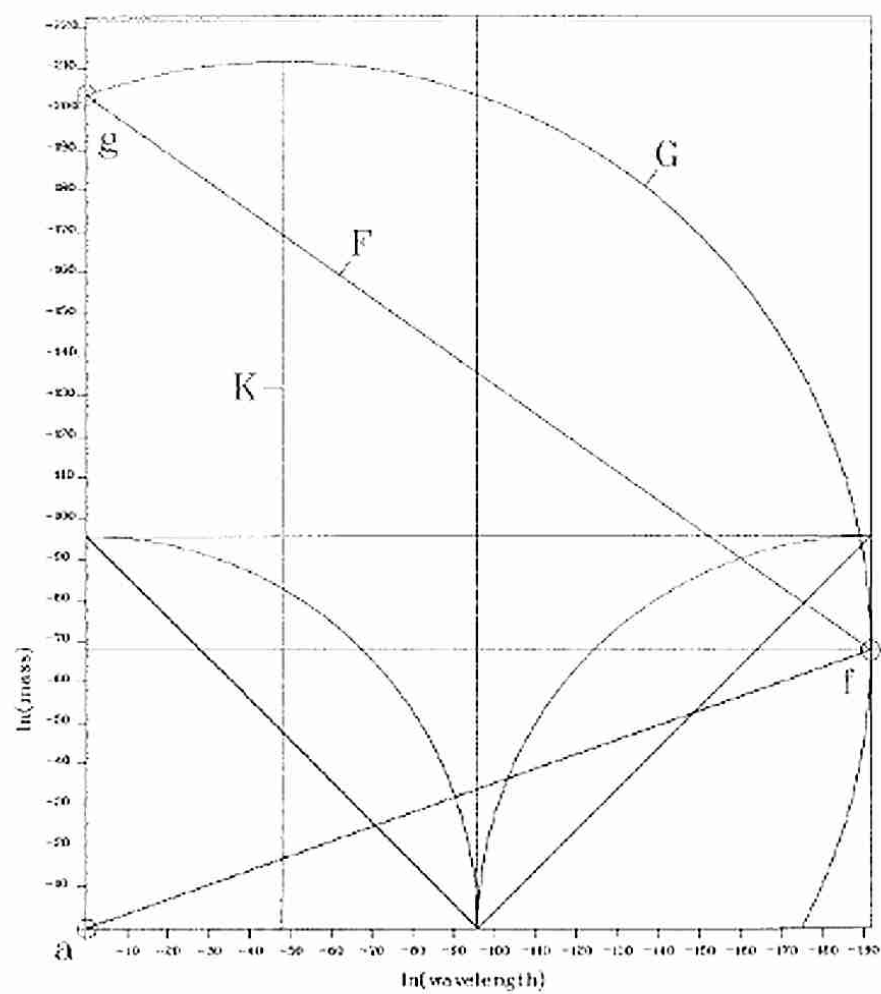


Figure 9

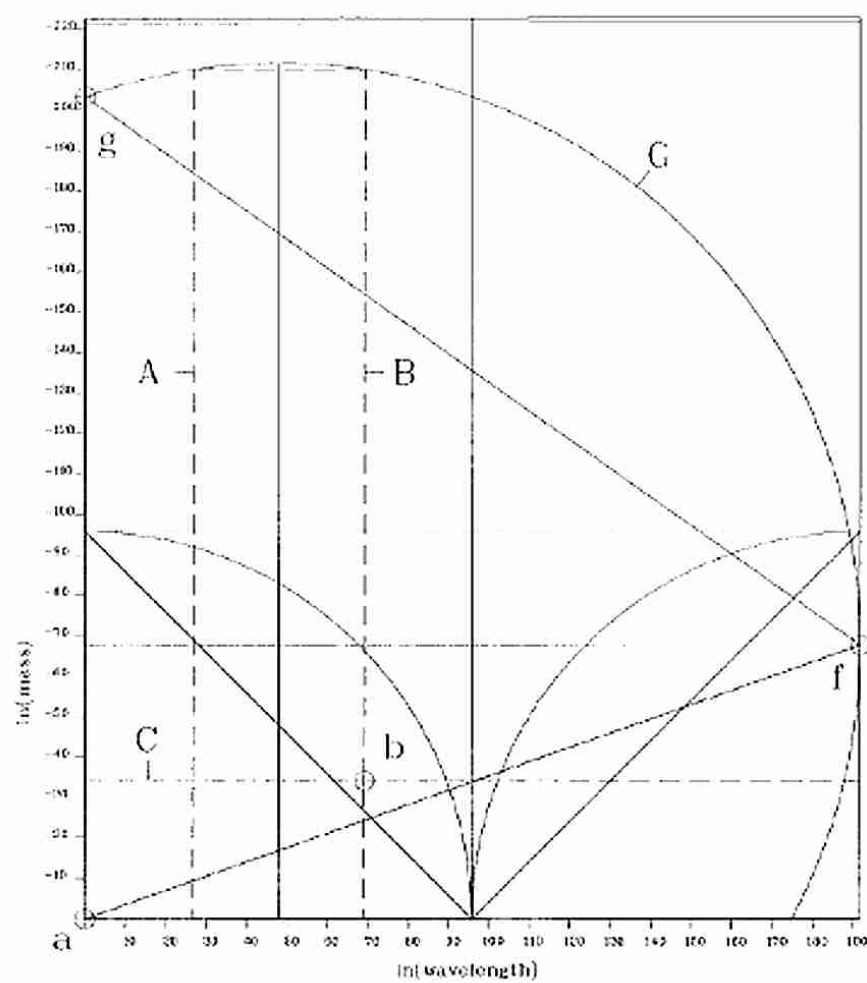


Figure 10

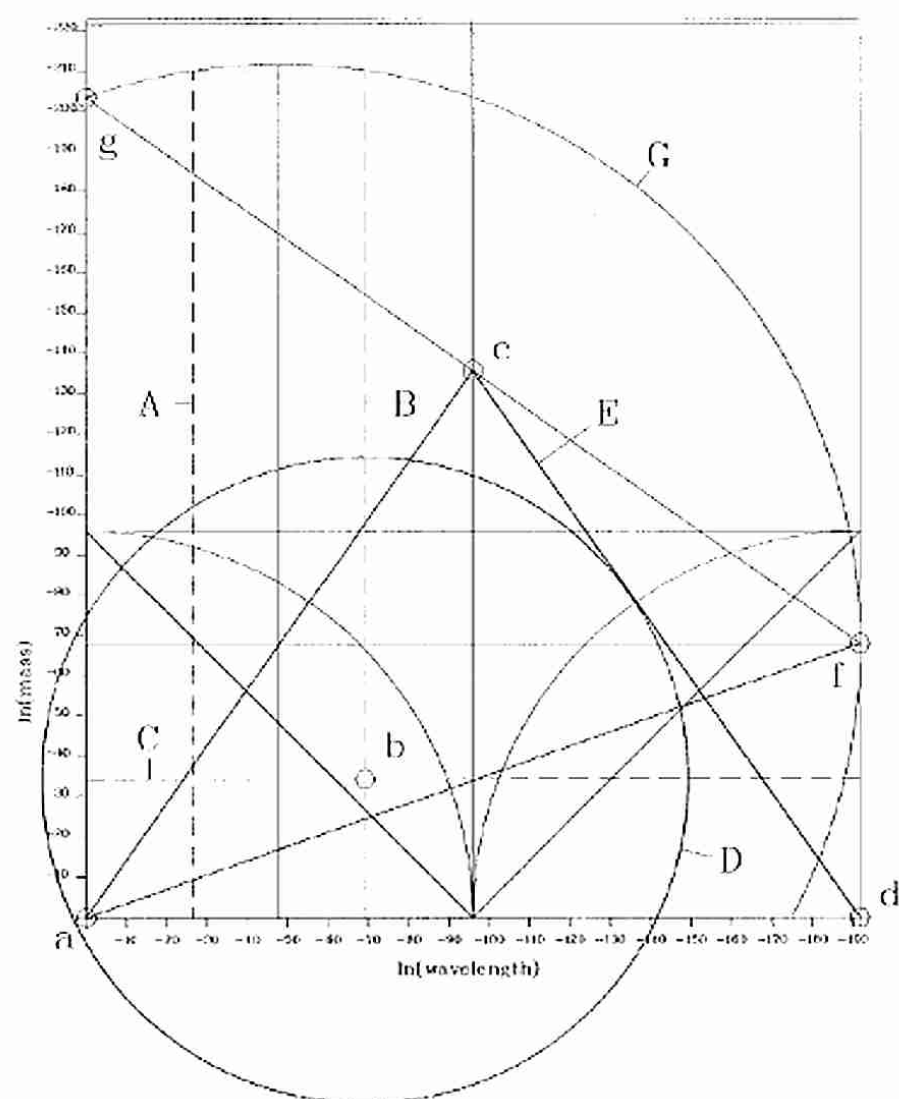


Figure 11

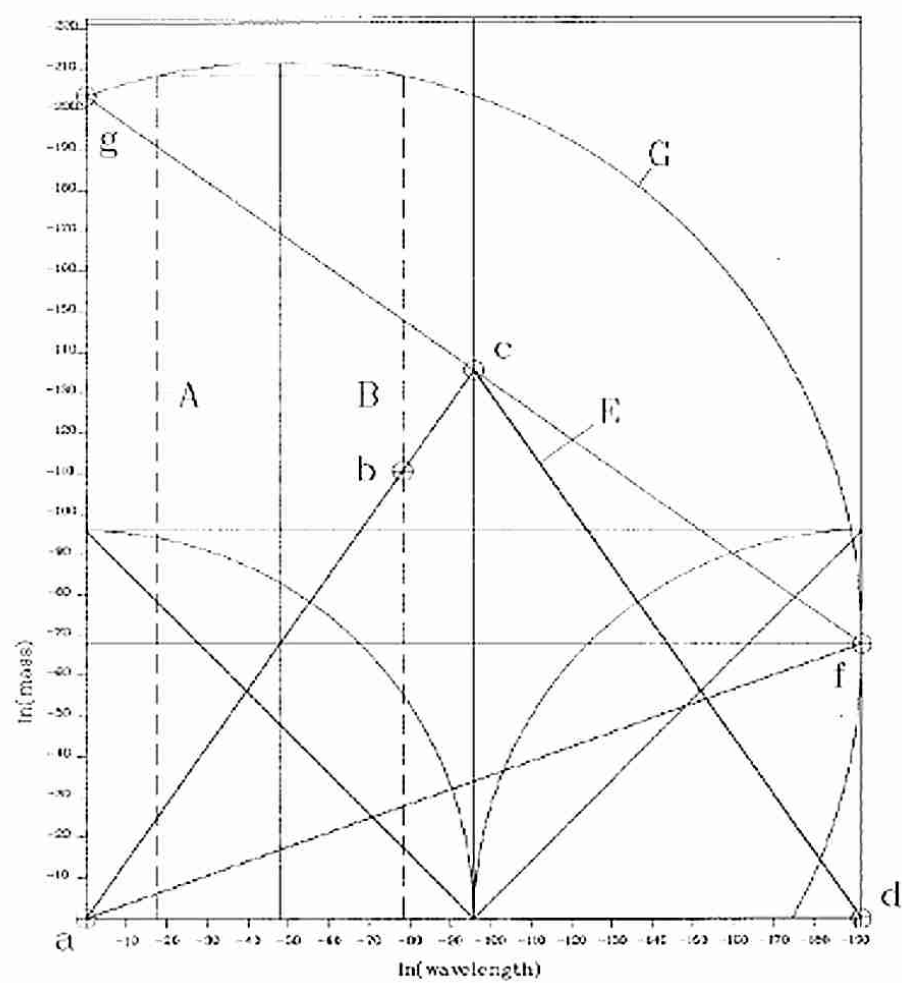




Figure 12

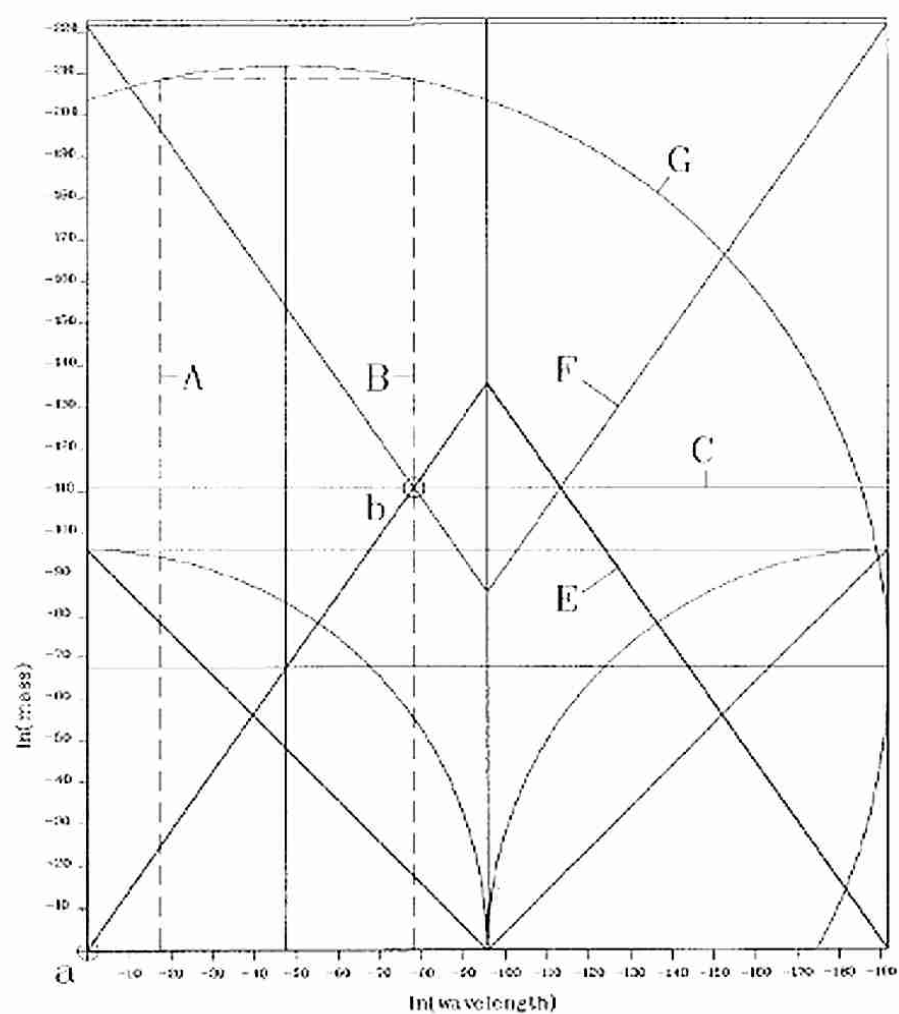
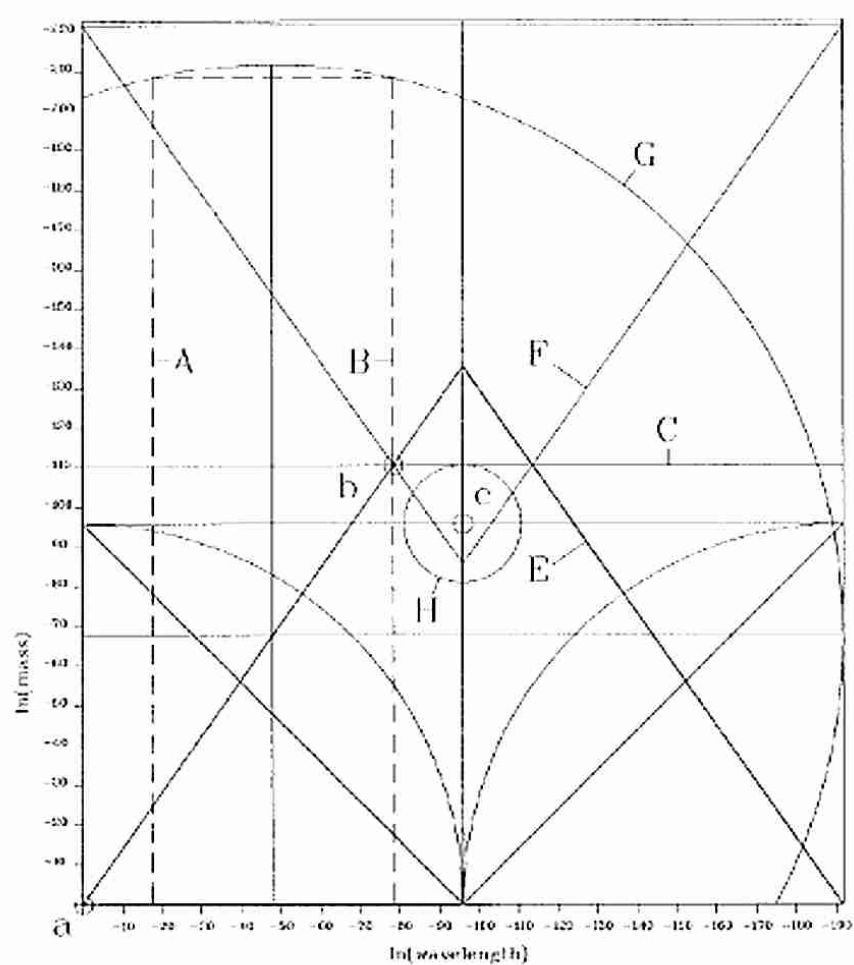
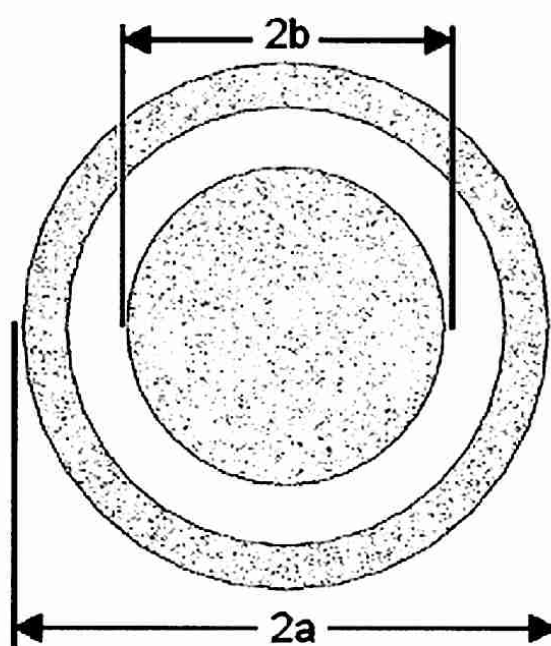


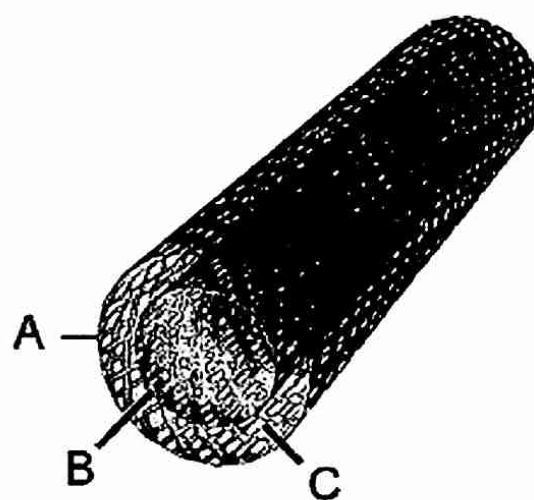
Figure 13



**Figure 14**



**Figure 15**



## HYPERSPACE ENERGY GENERATOR

## BRIEF SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0001] This invention is a braided gold wire coaxial cable of micron size which generates hyperspace energy.

## BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

[0002] Electrical experiments with micron-sized braided gold wire coaxial cable show that it is capable of generating substantial amounts of hyperspace energy. Referring to the electron microscope photograph shown in FIG. 1, the white mist emanating from the cable is low-density hyperspace energy that is flowing in from a co-dimension of our universe. The dimensions of the cable are of such a particular size as to couple the cable to the tetrahedral geometry of subspace, the dimension of space, the Planck mass and the linear inductance of the universe.

[0003] According to physicist Dr. Edward Witten of Princeton University, space has twenty-four dimensions, of which ten dimensions are non-redundant. Imagine taking a path around the Pythagorean triangle, as known as the planar tetrahedron, with sides equal to  $\{\sqrt{1}, \sqrt{2}, \sqrt{3}\}$  as shown in FIG. 2. There are three squares denoted the one-square (A), the two-square (B) and the three-square (C). Each square has four sides. The edge of each square can be traversed in two directions. Thus the total number of dimensions is

$$d(w_{1,2,3}) = 2(4+4+4) = 24$$

[0004] Referring to FIG. 3, there is a path starting at the corner of the triangle, along the one-square (1), around the two-square (2,3,4,5), back along the one-square (6), around the three-square (7,8,9,10) and back to the corner of the triangle. The numbering of the edges shows that there are ten edges. Because the path is traversed in only one direction, the number of reduced dimensions is

$$d(w_{1,2,3,4,5,6,7,8,9,10}) = 1(10) = 10$$

[0005] Referring to FIG. 4, the planar tetrahedron (B) forms one edge of the three-dimensional tetrahedron (A). Rotating the planar tetrahedron  $\pm 120^\circ$  produces the other two edges. The tetrahedron has four faces which are equilateral triangles. The ten dimensional path starts and ends at (C), the corner of the tetrahedron known as the zero point.

[0006] Referring to FIG. 5, the projection of the 3D tetrahedron (A) onto a plane is called the tetrahedron diagram (B) which is the main diagram of the new geometrical physics known as  $\Delta$ physics. All the constants of physics can be derived geometrically from the tetrahedron diagram and its associated planar tetrahedron. An example of this is shown in FIG. 6 where the edges are given specific constants related to tetrahedral geometry, dimension, curvature, and the mass and wavelength of the elementary particles such as the electron and proton. The ten dimensional path includes the following constants

[0007] a. electron wavelength

[0008] b. proton wavelength

[0009] c.  $47\pi$  The solid angle of the sphere. The tetrahedron is circumscribed by a sphere.

[0010] d.  $\ln(2\pi)$  The natural log of the curvature. The subspace geometry is a logarithmic manifold. The

tetrahedron diagram plots the logarithm of mass versus the logarithm of wavelength.

[0011] e. 0.599547652 A constant related to fractal dimension and the speed of light factor 2.99792458.

[0012] f.  $\sqrt{2}$  The edge of the two-square.

[0013] g.  $\sqrt{10}/10$  The square root of ten dimensions per 10 dimensions.

[0014] h.  $\ln(\Omega\Lambda c) - 1$  The natural log of the momentum of space less one.

[0015] i.

$$\frac{2\pi}{10}$$

[0016] The curvature of space per 10 dimensions.

[0017] j.  $\sqrt{2}$  The edge of the two-square.

[0018] The length of each edge is multiplied by the constant assigned to that edge. The ten edges have the order of  $\{\sqrt{1}, \sqrt{2}, \sqrt{2}, \sqrt{2}, \sqrt{1}, \sqrt{3}, \sqrt{3}, \sqrt{3}, \sqrt{3}, \sqrt{3}\}$ . What subspace geometry does is to multiply the edge length, such as  $\sqrt{1}$ , times the square root of two  $\sqrt{2}$ . Then it takes the square root of that number and multiplies it by the next edge, which is  $\sqrt{2}$ , times the curvature per 10 dimensions

$$\frac{2\pi}{10}$$

[0019] It then takes the square root of that number and so on. In equation form, this looks like the following calculation

$$\sqrt{3\pi\sqrt{3\pi\sqrt{3\pi\sqrt{3\pi\sqrt{1\pi\sqrt{2\pi\sqrt{2\pi\sqrt{2\pi\sqrt{2\pi\sqrt{1\pi}}}}}}}}}} = 80.1104395$$

[0020] where the letters correspond to those in the list of constants. The square root sum total is equal to the Planck scale  $\Lambda$  which is the bottom dimensional limit of the universe. The sum of the ten constants per a speed of light circumference is equal to unity

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{c_n}{2\pi n c} = 1.000000000$$

[0021] where the log of the speed of light is

$$\ln(c) = \ln(299792458) = 19.51860399$$

[0022] and multiplying by  $2\pi$  is the circumference of a circle with a radius equal to the speed of light.

[0023] Referring to FIG. 7, the tetrahedron diagram plots the natural logarithm of mass on the vertical axis (C) versus the natural logarithm of wavelength on the horizontal axis (A). The reason for this is that the mass of the electron times its wavelength is equal to the mass of the proton times its wavelength which in turn is equal to Planck's constant  $h$  divided by the speed of light, known as the base constant (B). If two numbers multiply, they sum in logarithms. In subspace geometry, the sum of the logarithm of the mass of the electron plus the logarithm of the wavelength is equal to the logarithm of the base constant which has a value of -95.91546344.

$$\ln(m_{\text{electron}}) + \ln(\lambda_{\text{electron}}) = \ln\left(\frac{h}{c}\right) = -95.91546344$$

[0024] What this means is that the mass and wavelength slide on a 45° base line (D) which has end points on the vertical and horizontal axes equal to the base constant.

[0025] Referring to FIG. 8, a line (af) drawn from the origin at the tetrahedral angle of 19.47122063, equal to the  $\arcsin(1/3)$ , creates a tetrahedron (F) along path (afg). This tetrahedron is circumscribed by a sphere (G) with sphere diameter (K).

[0026] The Planck scale path calculation showed that the electron mass and the proton wavelength were the last two edges. The electron mass has a value of

$$\ln(m_e) = -95.91546344$$

[0027] and the electron wavelength has a value of

$$\ln(\lambda_e) = -26.74463127$$

[0028] Referring to FIG. 9, the electron wavelength (A) is plotted as a vertical line on the tetrahedron diagram. The wavelength reflects off the circumscribing sphere (G), and returns as the electron mass (B). So the diagram incorporates the concepts of both classical physics (point mass particles) and quantum mechanics (wave particles).

[0029] The proton wavelength has a value of

$$\ln(\lambda_p) = -34.26105901$$

[0030] The proton wavelength (C) is plotted as a horizontal line in order to get the intersection (b) with the electron mass.

[0031] Referring to FIG. 10, a circle (D) with a radius equal to the Planck scale is drawn centered (b) on the intersection of the electron mass with the proton wavelength, which are the last two edges of the Planck scale calculation. A line (ac) from the origin to the intersection of the base constant with the rotated tetrahedron creates the vertical tetrahedron (acd). As can be seen, the Planck scale is tangent to the tetrahedron on side (cd). This tetrahedron is the projection of the 3D tetrahedron shown before in FIG. 5. What this means is that the tetrahedral geometry of subspace determines the bottom limit of our universe. And this bottom limit, called the Planck scale, contains within itself the mass and wavelength of the elementary particles, curvature, dimension and planar tetrahedral geometry. Tetrahedron diagram tet0565 shows that the electron and proton are one and the same particle because the electron path rotates counterclockwise around the curvature and then

returns clockwise as the proton path. This path occurs moving through space and hyperspace. Because the single particle enters our universe from hyperspace at two different positions, we see it as two distinct particles. Thus the tetrahedron diagram shows that hyperspace exists.

[0032] The speed of light is equal to the inverse of the square root of the permeability  $\mu$  of space times the permittivity  $\epsilon$  of space

$$c = \sqrt{\frac{1}{\mu\epsilon}}$$

[0033] The permeability is linear inductance or inductance per length which you would find in a solenoid for example. The permittivity is linear capacitance or capacitance per length which you find in a capacitor. In an electrical circuit, the inductance and capacitance form a resonant circuit. The resonance frequency can be changed by changing the inductor or capacitor. In a similar manner, the speed of light is not constant, but can be lowered by increasing the permittivity. Hyperspace energy has a high permittivity and therefore a low speed of light. This low speed of light gives hyperspace energy a luminescent quality which is seen as a white mist (FIG. 1).

[0034] From Einstein's General Theory of Relativity, the stress pressure  $T$  on spacetime is proportion to the square of the ratio of the electric field  $E$  to the speed of light  $c$ .

$$T = \left(\frac{E}{c}\right)^2$$

[0035] Thus substantially lowering the speed of light creates an enormous spacetime pressure which can be used to generate the lift force on electromagnetic field propulsion vehicles. Furthermore, the electric field is subject to the Lorentz transformation

$$E = \frac{E_0}{\sqrt{1 - \frac{v^2}{c^2}}}$$

[0036] The electric field  $E_0$  moving in a frame velocity of  $v$ , can quickly attain relativistic proportions because the speed of light could be 1 meter per second, rather than the enormous value in our universe of 299792458 meters per second. Thus one would like to permeate the hull of the electromagnetic field propulsion vehicle with this hyperspace energy in order to increase the electric field and hence the spacetime curvature around the hull which produces the enormous lift force on the vehicle. The method of bringing in this hyperspace energy is to use braided gold wire coaxial cable which is coupled to the geometry of subspace. The subspace geometry is contained in the  $\Delta$ physics tetrahedron diagram.

[0037] Just as space has a linear inductance and linear capacitance, it also has a linear mass  $\Omega$  or mass per meter.

Physicist Dr. John A. Wheeler of Princeton likes to invert this and call it "mom" for meter of mass. The Planck mass is equal to the Planck scale  $\Lambda$  times the linear mass  $\Omega$

$$\ln(m_{\text{Planck}}) = \ln(\Omega \Lambda) = -17.64200101$$

[0038] Planck's constant  $h$  is equal to  $2\pi$  times the Planck scale squared times the linear mass  $\Omega$  times the speed of light  $c$ .

$$h = 2\pi \Lambda^2 \Omega c = 2\pi \Lambda (\Omega \Lambda c)$$

[0039] which shows that Planck's constant is actually the circumference of a circle of radius Planck scale times the Planck mass times the speed of light. The base constant is therefore

$$\ln h = \ln \frac{h}{c} = \frac{2\pi \Lambda (\Omega \Lambda c)}{c} = (2\pi \Lambda (\Omega \Lambda)) = -05.91546344$$

[0040] which is an area, known as the Planck box, bounded by the Planck wavelength ( $2\pi\Lambda$ ) and the Planck mass. Everything outside the Planck box is hyperspace. Everything inside the Planck box is our universe. Thus the boundary between space and hyperspace is the Planck wavelength and the Planck mass. In logarithms, notice that the Planck mass and Planck wavelength, just like the electron and proton, sum to the base constant.

[0041] Referring to FIG. 11, the Planck mass ( $A$ ) and the Planck wavelength ( $B$ ) are plotted on the diagram and reflected off the sphere. The Planck wavelength intersects the tetrahedron at (b) which is the boundary between space and hyperspace known as the centerline of the diagram. The centerline has a value equal to the base times the square root of  $4/3$ .

$$\text{centerline} = \sqrt{\frac{4}{3}} \ln h = -110.7536373$$

[0042] Referring to FIG. 12, the centerline ( $C$ ) is drawn on the diagram and the tetrahedron ( $E$ ) is mirrored ( $F$ ) across the centerline to indicate the co-dimensions of hyperspace.

[0043] Referring to FIG. 13, a circle ( $H$ ), centered at the base at the base ( $c$ ), tangent to the centerline ( $C$ ), has a radius equal to base times the square root of  $4/3$  less one

$$R = \left( \sqrt{\frac{4}{3}} - 1 \right) \ln h = 14.83817383$$

[0044] This is the length that has to be traversed in order to cross over the centerline from the base constant of our universe to the co-dimension of hyperspace. Furthermore, the Planck mass, which is the other boundary, has to be crossed in order to get to either axis as seen by the length between the vertical axis and line ( $A$ ). It can be looked at also as the length needed to go from the Planck wavelength ( $B$ ) to the tangent point of circle ( $H$ ) in order to reach the center of the mirror tetrahedrons.

## SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0045] This invention is a braided gold wire coaxial cable of micron size that is coupled to the subspace geometry of the universe for the purpose of bringing in low-density hyperspace energy into our universe from the co-dimensions of hyperspace. The dimensions of the coaxial cable are of such particular size as to enable it to couple to the ten dimensions of space, the 3:1 geometrical ratio of the tetrahedron, the coaxial wave function based on the logarithm of the ratio of the outer radius to the inner radius of the cable, the length between the base constant of our universe and the centerline between mirror tetrahedrons, and the geometrical relationship between the Planck mass and the linear inductance of the cable.

[0046] Referring to FIG. 14, the coaxial guide has an outer braided conductor ( $A$ ) and an inner braided conductor ( $B$ ) in which the outer and inner conductors are at radii  $a$  and  $b$  respectively. The linear inductance  $L$  of the cable is equal to the natural logarithm of the ratio of the radii times the permeability  $\mu$  of space divided by the curvature  $2\pi$

$$L = \ln \left( \frac{a}{b} \right) \frac{\mu}{2\pi}$$

[0047] It can be shown that the ratio of the area-to-volume ratio of the tetrahedron to the area-to-volume ratio of its circumscribing sphere is 3:1. It is also the ratio of the area of the three-square to the area of the one-square on the planar tetrahedron. It is also the tetrahedral angle  $\arcsin(1/3)$  equal to  $19.47122063^\circ$ . It is also a maximum work condition between the velocity ratio of a fluid stream and a moving vane such as in turbomachinery. So the first constraint on the radii is

$$\exp \left( \ln \left( \frac{a}{b} \right) + 1 \right) = 3$$

[0048] The second constraint is that the radius  $c$  of the circle, equal to the difference between the base constant and the centerline, is related to ten dimensions. The value of the radius projected into our universe is

$$c = \left( \sqrt{\frac{4}{3}} - 1 \right) \ln h = .3566358547 \text{ microns}$$

[0049] and the dimensional constraint is

$$\left[ \ln(c) + \ln \left( \frac{1}{a} \right) \right]^2 = 10$$

[0050] The coaxial wave function constraint is

$$\frac{\ln(a)^2}{2 \ln(b/a)} = \ln(e)^2$$

[0051] The linear inductance of the coaxial cable has to be such that it gets geometrically across the Planck mass which is the second boundary of our Planck box

$$\exp\left(\frac{2\pi\mu N}{\ln(a/b)} - \ln\left(\frac{\ln(a/b)}{2\pi\mu}\right) + 1\right) = 3$$

[0052] With these four subspace constraints, the outer radius  $a$  and inner radius  $b$  of the cable are

[0053]  $a=8.342461828$  microns

[0054]  $b=7.559058141$  microns

[0055] so the cable has an outside diameter of roughly 16 to 17 microns.

#### STATEMENT REGARDING FEDERALLY SPONSORED RESEARCH OR DEVELOPMENT

[0056] Not Applicable.

#### A BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

[0057] FIG. 1. Electron microscope photograph of the coaxial cable and hyperspace mist.

[0058] FIG. 2. The planar tetrahedron.

[0059] FIG. 3. The ten dimensional path around the planar tetrahedron.

[0060] FIG. 4. The relationship between the planar tetrahedron and the 3D tetrahedron.

[0061] FIG. 5. Projection of the 3D tetrahedron onto a plane to create the tetrahedron diagram.

[0062] FIG. 6. Dimension, geometry, curvature and elementary particles that make up the ten dimensional Planck scale path.

[0063] FIG. 7. Tetrahedron diagram showing base constant.

[0064] FIG. 8. Tetrahedron diagram showing rotated tetrahedron and circumscribing sphere with electron mass and wavelength reflecting off sphere.

[0065] FIG. 9. Tetrahedron diagram showing intersection of electron mass with proton wavelength which are components of the Planck scale path.

[0066] FIG. 10. Tetrahedron diagram showing Planck scale tangent to tetrahedron.

[0067] FIG. 11. Tetrahedron diagram showing Planck mass and Planck wavelength intersecting tetrahedron.

[0068] FIG. 12. Tetrahedron diagram showing mirror tetrahedrons across centerline, the boundary between space and hyperspace.

[0069] FIG. 13. Tetrahedron diagram showing distance between the base constant and the centerline used to calculate the dimensions of the coaxial cable.

[0070] FIG. 14. End view of coaxial cable showing radii  $a$  and  $b$  used in the subspace geometry constraints in order to couple to hyperspace.

[0071] FIG. 15. Perspective view of braided gold wire coaxial cable.

#### DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION

[0072] 1. Referring to FIG. 15, the coaxial cable has a braided gold wire outer conductor (A) and a braided gold wire inner conductor (B) separated by a dielectric (C). The open braiding promotes the conduction of the electromagnetic wave while allowing the hyperspace mist to seep out of the braid and permeate the surrounding material in which it is embedded.

[0073] 2. The radius of the outer conductor  $a$  and the radius of the inner conductor  $b$  have the following values in order to couple the cable to the tetrahedral geometry of subspace.

[0074]  $a=8.342461828$  microns

[0075]  $b=7.559058141$  microns

[0076] 3. Even though the wire size is very small, the cable can be made in limited lengths using the new nanotechnology and silicon micromotors.

I claim:

1. A coaxial cable which has:

a) a braided gold wire outer conductor of radius 8.34 microns;

b) a braided gold wire inner conductor of radius 7.56 microns;

c) a thin dielectric separator between the two conductors; and

d) an open weave to allow the hyperspace mist to seep out of the cable and permeate the surrounding material in which the cable is embedded;

2. A specific relationship between the physical dimensions of the coaxial cable, given in items (1a) and (1b), to the following tetrahedral subspace couplings:

a) the ratio of the area-to-volume ratio of the tetrahedron to the area-to-volume ratio of its circumscribing sphere, equal to 3:1, with a coupling to the natural logarithm of the ratio of the radii of the conductors;

b) the ratio of the area of the three-square of the planar tetrahedron to the area of the one-square, equal to 3:1, with a coupling to the Planck mass and the linear inductance of the cable;

b) the distance between the base constant and  $\sqrt{4/3}$  times the base constant, equal to -14.83817383 in natural logarithms, with a coupling to the outer radius of the



conductor, the ten dimensions of space, and the co-dimensions of hyperspace; and

- c) the wave function of the coaxial guide given in terms of item (2c), the natural logarithm of the ratio of the

radius of the outer conductor to the radius of the inner conductor, and the curvature  $2\pi$ .

\* \* \* \* \*



[rexresearch.com](http://rexresearch.com)

[Back](#)

## John ST.-CLAIR

### US Patent Applications

#### [Oscillated & Slit Coils](#)

Supplier of oscillated coils, slit coils & ribbon wound coils

[www.specialtystrip.com](http://www.specialtystrip.com)

#### [Detox Box - Rife Machine](#)

New 2010 Model - 550+ Codes All Rife Frequencies - 3yr Warranty

[www.thedetoxbox.com](http://www.thedetoxbox.com)

#### [Custom Coils](#)

Air Wounds and Toroids Tunable Coils

[emiconcorp.com](http://emiconcorp.com)

#### [Magnetic Electricity](#)

Eliminate your power bill by 50%. Buy Now, Sale For a Limited Time!

[MagniworkGeneratorSite.blogspot.com](http://MagniworkGeneratorSite.blogspot.com)

#### [Top Peninsula Installer](#)

Longest Workmanship Warranty, Power Guarantee, Call for Free Site Survey

[www.CleanSolar.com](http://www.CleanSolar.com)

#### [Magnetic Motors](#)

International Industrial Parts Excellent Pricing and Delivery

[RankinUSA.com](http://RankinUSA.com)

#### [Pulsed Energy Replenisher](#)

Try the ONLY ISO 13485 Certified USA Made High Powered PEMF Device!

[www.pulsedenergytech.com](http://www.pulsedenergytech.com)

#### [Magnetic Simulation](#)

Magnetic Simulation Made Easy A Gold Add-in to SolidWorks

[www.emworks.com](http://www.emworks.com)

#### [So, What's Your PC Deal?](#)

Sony VAIO EB w/Windows 7 Pro + Free Blu-ray Disc™ & Movies-From \$799.99

[SonyStyle.com/Windows](http://SonyStyle.com/Windows)

### United States Patent Application 20030197093

#### Magnetic Vortex Wormhole Generator

( October 23, 2003 )

#### Abstract

This invention relates to a magnetic vortex generator which has the ability to generate negative mass and a negative spring constant which, according to Einstein's General Theory of Relativity, is required in order to create a stable wormhole between our space and hyperspace. Two separate, but electrically connected, toroidal coils of differing radii, carry magnetic flux in opposite directions about their common centerline. According to Maxwell's equation, this produces bucking electric fields along said centerline. Because the two solenoids have different radii, the parallel spring constant of both coils is negative. The negative mass together with the negative spring constant produce a real resonant frequency which can distort the spacetime curvature due to the creation of powerful spikes of negative mass. This phenomenon, similar to the common electrical thunderstorm, opens up a wormhole into hyperspace through which low-density hyperspace energy can enter into

our dimension. This energy finds many application in new types of power supplies, inertia-less and mass-less spacecraft, vehicles that can travel light-years by moving out of dimension through hyperspace, surgery-less medical tables, cranes for lifting heavy objects, cold-welded crystals for crystal rotors, folding space waveguides, and electromagnetic field propulsion vehicles using highly relativistic fields.

*Correspondence Name and Address:*

John St.Clair  
Hyperspace Research Institute  
52 Kings Court, 4A  
San Juan PR 00911 US

U.S. Current Class: 244/62

U.S. Class at Publication: 244/62

Intern'l Class: B64C 027/00; B64C 039/00

**Description**

**BRIEF SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION**

[0001] This invention, which is the subject of my present application, is comprised of two solenoids wound with a common wire in opposite directions on two separate toroidal curved-sheet transformer laminates of differing radii. The smaller solenoid is mounted along the centerline of the larger solenoid. This circular magnetic geometry creates linear bucking electric fields along the centerline of the coils. Because the magnetic flux in the laminates travels in opposite directions along arcs of differing radii in the two coils, a negative mass and a negative spring constant are generated by the system. From the theory of gravitational physics, a negative mass is prerequisite to producing a wormhole because it allows the throat of the wormhole to remain open and stable. The creation of the wormhole is facilitated by the appearance of a negative spring constant which allows the spacetime curvature to resonate to such a degree that said wormhole develops between our dimension and another co-dimension of hyperspace. Because the physics constants of hyperspace are different from ours, the wormhole allows hyperspace energy having a low speed of light to enter our dimension. Because electromagnetic fields obey the Lorentz transformation, it is now possible with this lower velocity of light to create huge relativistic fields which can drive the new electromagnetic field propulsion vehicles.

**BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION**

[0002] The idea for this coil configuration comes from the observation of powerful thunderstorms, as described by physicist Dr. Richard Feynman in his Lectures on Physics, a copy of which is enclosed as a reference. Upon reading his explanation, I realized that the thunderstorm is actually a hyperspace physics phenomenon.

[0003] After the passage of a large lightning storm, people have observed that a car tire rim has merged with the trunk of a tree growing in the ground. Due to the large branches of the tree, there is no possible way that it could slide down the branches and around the trunk. It was observed also that a straw of wheat became embedded in the hard wood of a telephone pole. It turns out that the thunderstorm offers an explanation as to how this can occur.

[0004] After reading Feynman's explanation, it can be seen that the key to this phenomenon is that there is a downward and an upward lightning bolt, sometimes occurring together if the leader branches into two paths. Bolts of lightning also like to strike tall objects such as telephone poles or



trees. Now an electrical current moving downward produces a clockwise magnetic B field, as seen from above. On the return stroke, the current is moving upward which produces a counterclockwise magnetic B field. Thus the thunderstorm produces two huge bucking magnetic B fields which is the magnetic geometry of this magnetic vortex generator. Using my tetrahedron diagram, I will then show that the low density hyperspace energy with its low speed of light is able to pull the rim out of dimension so that it can merge with the tree at the moment the lightning strikes.

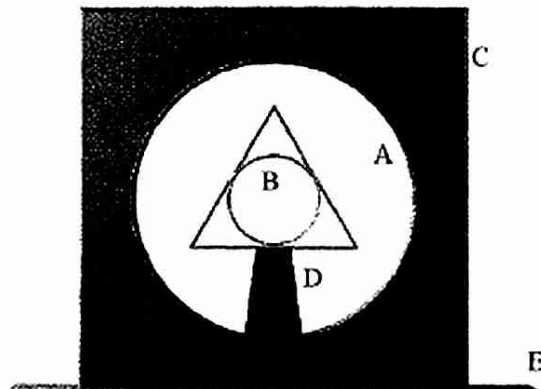
#### SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0005] It is the object of this invention to produce two toroidal oppositely-directed magnetic flux fields in two separate yet electrically connected solenoids of differing radii. Because the lines of flux are traveling in toroidal, curved-sheet transformer laminates along arcs of different curvature, the fields produce what is known in gravitational physics as negative mass. Negative mass has the property that if you project it onto a hot surface, the surface will cool rather than heat up. The negative mass, together with the resonance of the spacetime curvature involving a negative spring constant, create a wormhole into hyperspace. This interdimensional connection allows low speed of light hyperspace energy into our dimension which can be used to decrease the weight of an object, or produce huge relativistic electromagnetic fields that can be used to drive the new electromagnetic field propulsion spacecraft.

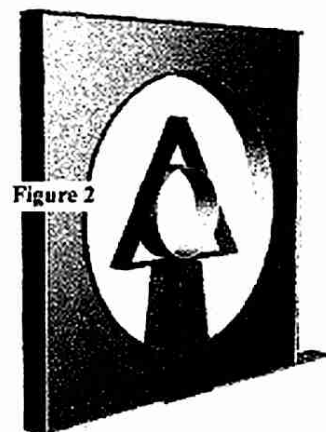
#### A BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

[0007] **FIG. 1.** Front view of magnetic vortex generator.

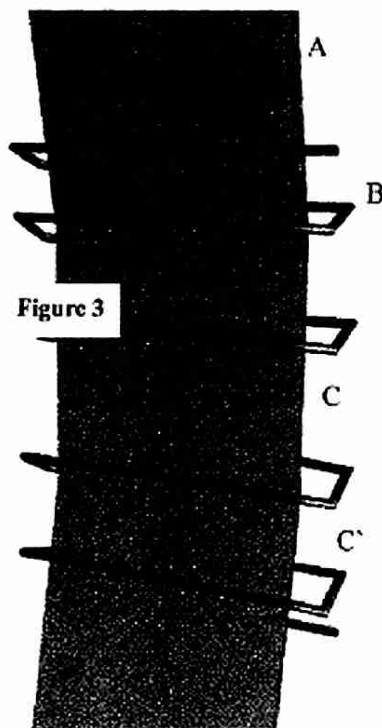
Figure 1



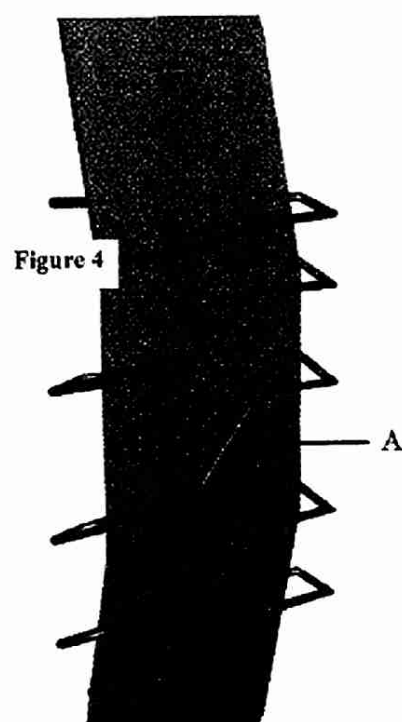
[0008] **FIG. 2.** Perspective view of the magnetic vortex generator.



[0009] FIG. 3. The non-linear coil winding on the interior face of the laminations.

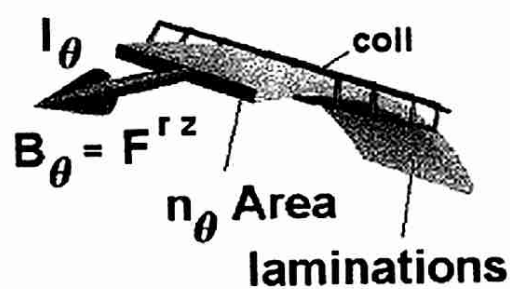


[0010] FIG. 4. The non-linear coil winding on the exterior face of the laminations showing that there is an electrical current component in the theta direction.



[0011] FIG. 5. The coil variables for the tensor calculation of the negative spring constant.

Figure 5



[0012] FIG. 6. The Faraday electromagnetic tensor showing the position of the magnetic field in the  $\{r,z\}$  slots.

Figure 6

$$F^{IN} = \begin{matrix} & \begin{matrix} t & r & \theta & z \end{matrix} \\ \begin{matrix} t \\ r \\ \theta \\ z \end{matrix} & \begin{vmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & B_a \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -B_0 & 0 & 0 \end{vmatrix} \end{matrix}$$

Figure 7

$$k^z = \frac{\text{coul}}{\text{sec}} \cdot \text{m}^2 \cdot \frac{1}{\text{m}^2} \cdot \frac{\text{kg}}{\text{sec} \cdot \text{coul}} = \frac{\text{newton}}{\text{m}} = \frac{\text{force}}{\text{m}}$$

Figure 8

$$k^z = \frac{1}{(r+a)^2} - \frac{1}{r^2} = -a \left[ \frac{(2 \cdot r + a)}{(r+a)^2 \cdot r^2} \right]$$

[0013] FIG. 7. The units of the spring constant.

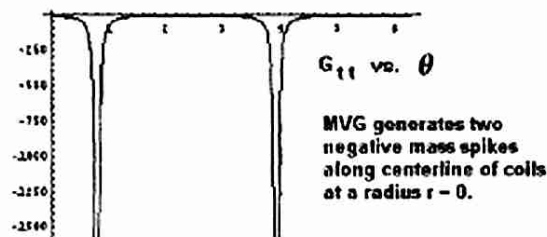
[0014] FIG. 8. The parallel spacetime spring constant.

[0015] FIG. 9. The cylindrical g metric tensor including the magnetic fields.

Figure 9

$$g_{\mu\nu} = \begin{matrix} & \begin{matrix} t & r & \theta & z \end{matrix} \\ \begin{matrix} t \\ r \\ \theta \\ z \end{matrix} & \begin{vmatrix} -1 & 0 & B(\cos\theta - \sin\theta) & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ B(\cos\theta - \sin\theta) & 0 & r^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{vmatrix} \end{matrix}$$

Figure 10



[0016] FIG. 10. A plot of the mass term  $G_{\text{sub}.n}$  for Einstein's  $G$  curvature tensor showing that two negative mass spikes are created along the centerline of the generator. Negative mass is required to keep open the throat of the wormhole.

[0017] FIG. 11. Circuit diagram for the magnetic vortex generator.

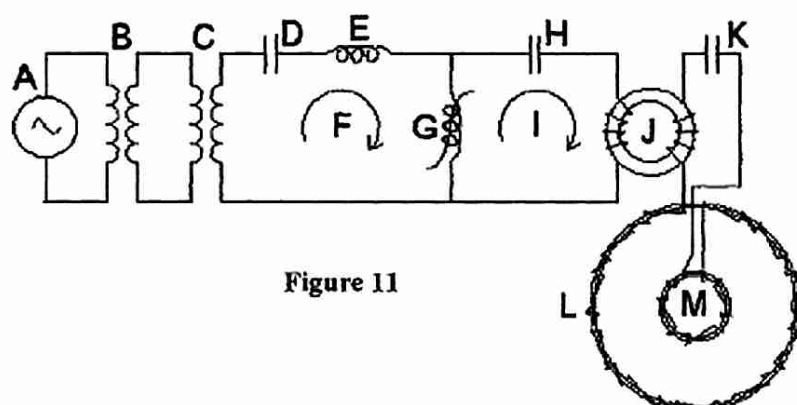
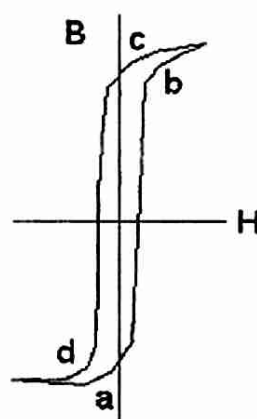


Figure 11

[0018] FIG. 12. BH curve for non-linear SuperMalby toroidal core. From the equation,  $B = \mu H$ , the slope of the line is equal to the permeability  $\text{differential } B / \text{differential } H = \mu$ .

Figure 12



# DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION

[0019] 1. The fact that negative mass is required to keep the throat of a wormhole open has been shown to be valid by physicist Dr. Kip Thorne in the enclosed reference physics paper. The key point of this invention is that if you have a negative mass, you also require a negative spring constant in order to get a real frequency and vice versa. The angular frequency of vibration is equal to the square root of the spring constant  $K$  divided by the mass  $M$ , or  $\omega = \sqrt{K/M}$ . If the mass is negative, and the spring constant is positive, the frequency is imaginary. Therefore, in order to get a real frequency, the spring constant has to be negative also.

[0020] 2. Referring to FIG. 1, the magnetic vortex generator consists of a large toroidal solenoid (A) and its support structure (C), a smaller toroidal coil (B) with its support structure (D) which holds the coil along the centerline of the larger coil. The entire structure sits on a base (E).

[0021] 3. The two solenoids are wound with a common wire in opposite directions on two separate toroidal curved-sheet transformer laminations of differing radii. From the right hand rule, a changing circular magnetic field in the direction of the fingers produces a linear electric field in the



direction of the thumb. Because there are two coils producing two magnetic fields in opposite directions, there are two bucking electric fields down the centerline of the coils. This duplicates the thunderstorm conditions. A perspective view of the generator is shown in FIG. 2.

[0022] 4. A enlarged view of the non-linear coil winding is shown in FIG. 3. The wire (B) is wound around the thin transformer laminations (A) with a non-linear coil spacing as shown by the difference in spacing between length (C) and (C'). On this inner side of the coil, the wire is wound straight across where it can be seen that the wire is normal to the edge of the laminations. Not shown are two strips of Velcro which keep the wire aligned and offset from the tape-covered metal laminations.

[0023] 5. Since the wire is straight across on this side, the opposite side has to have the wire run in a diagonal manner as seen in FIG. 4A. In terms of cylindrical coordinates, the components of the electrical current in the coil flow in the z-direction across the breadth of the lamination and in the O-direction around the lamination.

[0024] 6. The reason for the non-linear spacing is to preserve the vector potential of the coil. The vector potential is a more important field than the magnetic field because it can extend out past the windings of a long solenoid. If you look at the units, it is the field momentum per charge or kilogram meter per second coulomb. Notice that the derivative of the vector potential with respect to time is an electric field, while a derivative with respect to length is the magnetic field. The inductance of the coil times the current density is equal to the vector potential. Thus the inductance gradient of the coil times the current per meter is the magnetic field. So the non-linear coil picks up an additional magnetic field around the coil besides the one created in the laminations by the winding itself

[0025] 7. Taking a closer look at the coil in FIG. 5, it is constructed of thin laminations taped together to form a cylindrical shape with a wire coil wrapped around it. This creates a magnetic field in the theta .theta. direction within the laminations. Because the coil is wrapped as a helix, there is a current component  $I_{\text{sub},\theta}$  in the theta direction. The cross-sectional area Area through which the magnetic flux flows times a normal vector n in the theta direction is the tensor area  $n_{\text{sub},\theta}$ . Area. If the radius of the coil is r, then the curvature K is  $1/r^2$  pointing in the radial direction. Because there are two coils with differing radii, the generator has two curvatures associated with it.

[0026] 8. In the geometry of electromagnetism, the magnetic field is part of the electromagnetic Faraday tensor  $F_{\mu\nu}$  which is a 4 by 4 spacetime matrix having rows and columns of time t, radius r, angle .theta., and height z in cylindrical coordinates. The first index .mu. refers to the row, and the second index v refers to the column. The diagonal of the matrix is zero. The first row and column belong to the electric field. All the other slots are filled by the components of the magnetic field. The  $B_{\text{sub},\theta}$  component is located in the complementary slots of r and z as shown in FIG. 6. Now a tensor product can be written with the available variables  $I_{\text{sub},\theta}$ , no Area  $K_{\text{sub},r} F_{\text{sub},r} z = k_{\text{sub},z}$ . This says that the current around the loop in the theta direction times the lamination area vector in the theta direction times the curvature K of the coil in the radial direction times the magnetic field in the theta direction is equal to a spring constant in the z-direction, or normal to the plane of the coil. All the tensor components cancel out except for the z-direction. That is, the coil produces a spacetime spring constant through the center of the coil where there are resonant bucking electric fields. So the coil is creating a magnetic spring. The units of the spring constant are shown in FIG. 7 as force per meter.

[0027] 9. Because there are two coils operating in opposite directions in regions of differing curvature, there are two parallel spring constants generated along the centerline. Two springs in parallel sum, but the inner coil is negative due to the triple product of negative signs of current, field and area. Looking at the front view of the coils, the right hand rule shows the field going



counterclockwise with the thumb pointing along the electric field in the positive z-direction. The inner coil with the field going in the clockwise direction has the electric field in the negative z-direction. Therefore the outer coil's positive spring constant sums with the inner coil's negative spring constant to produce an overall negative spring constant as shown in FIG. 8. The inner coil has a radius  $r$ , and the spacing between the outer and inner coil is  $a$ . In this design, the inner radius is 1, and the outer radius is 3 which is the magic ratio in physics of  $1/3$ . That makes length  $a$  equal to 2. Substituting  $r=1$  and  $a=2$  into the spring constant equation shows that the ratio is negative  $8/9$ . That is, the spring constant is negative as previously asserted. If the spring constant is negative, it must produce negative mass in order to have a real frequency of resonance. Since it produces negative mass, then it can produce a wormhole as shown by Dr. Kip Thorne.

[0028] 10. The geometry of hyperspace physics is based on the geometry of the tetrahedron which is circumscribed by the sphere. The corners of the tetrahedron touch the sphere at a latitude of  $19.47122063$ .degree, which turns out to be, in terms of planet cosmology, the location where all the large volcanoes and vortices occur on Earth, Mars, Jupiter, Uranus and Neptune. Furthermore, the cosine squared of this angle is  $8/9$ , which is the spring constant ratio for the magnetic vortex generator. That is, the coil is interacting with the geometry of spacetime which is why it is such an effective wormhole generator. As will be demonstrated later, the tetrahedral geometry of hyperspace shows that the electron and proton are one and the same particle. This is a new discovery in science coming out of this research. The diagram also shows that when the speed of light is reduced, due to the low density of energy coming into our dimension through the wormhole, Planck's constant divided by the speed of light puts the electron at the boundary between space and hyperspace. That is, the electron and the proton go out of dimension which is the reason that the car tire rim can become merged with the tree. The ramifications of this magnetic vortex generator are enormous. It means developing new types of crystals through interdimensional merging which will be needed in the development of these spacecraft and their crystal rotors. It means the possibility of teleporting spacecraft through hyperspace over distances of light years using the new folding space waveguides. It means light-weight or inertia-less spacecraft which can be accelerated at hundreds of thousands of g's. It means the ability to lift extraordinary loads in construction work. It means surgery-less medical tables where tumors can be pulled directly out of the patient's body.

[0029] 11. Because we have a magnetic spring, then there is some resonant frequency at which the coil can be operated in order to create a large spacetime distortion. It is this distortion that creates the wormhole into hyperspace. From this it follows that the wormhole attaches to a low pressure region with a magnetic monopole. Because pressure is linear mass times the speed of light squared divided by area, a low pressure signifies a low speed of light and less dense matter. What this means is that opposite polarity spacetime curvature at two ends of an electrode will produce a voltage along the electrode, effectively creating a power supply. The reason for this is that spacetime curvature, as shown by Einstein's General Theory of Relativity equation  $G_{\alpha\beta} = -8\pi T_{\alpha\beta}$ , is equal to the square of the electromagnetic fields in the stress-energy tensor  $T$ . So the curvature on the ends of the electrode appear as voltages and the system acts as a battery supply to power the spacecraft.

[0030] 12. The other characteristic of the magnetic vortex generator is that it can pull objects out of dimension allowing the object to apparently move through solid walls. The object doesn't actually move through the wall because the object is not in the same dimension as the wall; it just appears that way. Moving out of dimension and then back again on the other side of the wall would effectively move the object through the wall for all intents and purposes.

[0031] 13. The tetrahedron diagram is a physics diagram which plots the natural logarithm of mass to the natural logarithm of wavelength. The product of mass times wavelength is equal to Planck's constant divided by the speed of light. So the product of the electron mass times its wavelength is



equal to the proton mass times its wavelength is equal to the Planck mass times the Planck wavelength. The Planck wavelength is the bottom dimensional limit of the universe. We live in the Planck box which is bounded by the Planck wavelength and Planck mass. Outside this box is hyperspace.

[0032] 14. Because logarithms sum, the sum of the log of the mass plus the log of the wavelength is a constant sum. Thus the electron and proton and Planck mass slide on a 45.degree. line known as the base constant which is equal at the axes to the log of Planck's constant divided by the speed of light. Planck's constant is measured in joule-sec so that multiplying it by the frequency 1/second of light gives the energy of the photon particle.

[0033] 15. Planck's constant is equal to the Planck wavelength times the Planck mass times the speed of light. The 45.degree. base constant is Planck's constant divided by the speed of light, which means that the speed of light cancels out top and bottom, leaving the area of the Planck box as the value of the base constant. Hyperspace has a low linear mass compared to our dimension. Therefore, Planck's constant is reduced when this energy enters our dimension through the wormhole created by the generator. And the base constant is also so reduced. In terms of logs, this means that the 45.degree. base line becomes more negative and moves to the right on the diagram. As it does so, the base line intersects the electron at the Planck wavelength which is the separation point between space and hyperspace. That is, the electron moves out of dimension. Because the electron and proton are one and the same particle, as shown in reference tetrahedron diagram tet0565, the proton and hence the entire atom is taken out of dimension as well.

[0034] 16. All of this can be seen more easily graphically on the tetrahedron diagram itself, referring to reference tetrahedron diagram tet3025. The 45.degree. line which intersects the electron at point (b) is the base constant for our dimension. As you can see, this base line intersects the horizontal axis at a value of -95.91546344 which is the log of Planck's constant  $h$  divided by the speed of light. Because Planck's constant is proportional to the linear mass, it is reduced in value by the low density hyperspace energy and, in terms of logs, becomes more negative. This moves the base line to the right at a value of around minus 105. The new base line intersects the electron at point (a) which is located on the Planck wavelength that is the boundary between space and hyperspace. Thus the electron at point (a) goes out of dimension.

[0035] 17. It was inferred previously that a negative spring constant meant a negative mass was produced by the wormhole generator. This can actually be calculated using Einstein's General Theory of Relativity. The calculation starts with the  $g$  metric tensor which is a spacetime measurement of distance in terms of time  $t$ , radius  $r$ , horizontal angle  $\theta$ , and length  $z$ . This 4 by 4 matrix is shown in FIG. 9 where the diagonal line has a signature in cylindrical coordinates of values equal to  $\{-1, 1, r.\sup.2, 1\}$ . All the other terms of the matrix are zero except for the magnetic fields in the two coils. Because the field is changing sinusoidally with time in the  $\theta$  direction, the field has to go into the  $\{t, \theta\}$  and  $\{\theta, t\}$  slots of the matrix. Because the field in the inner coil is in the negative direction compared to the outer coil, and including a 90.degree. phase shift between the two fields, a suitable magnetic field function would be  $B(\cos(\theta) - \sin(\theta))$ .

[0036] 18. Using a general relativity software package, Einstein's  $G$  curvature tensor can be calculated for this particular metric. The first term  $G_t$  in the upper left hand slot in the corner is the mass term for the tensor. All the other terms are either electromagnetic fluxes or pressure terms involving the squares of the fields.

[0037] 19. Referring to FIG. 10, a plot of the mass as a function around a small circle shows that two negative mass spikes occur around the circumference of the circle. Because the radius is almost zero, the two spikes are actually coincident.



[0038] 20. This next section shows the electrical system used to drive the magnetic vortex generator. Referring to FIG. 11, the system is driven by a sinusoidal voltage source (A) into a 1:1 turns isolation transformer (B). The voltage is stepped up into the range of thousands of volts using a step-up hi-pot transformer (C). The first loop consists of a direct current blocking capacitor (D), a transformer choke (E), a variable inductance (G) and the current in the loop (F). The variable inductance is a coil winding on a toroidal core wound with thousandth-inch thick SuperMalloy tape. This coil acts as a magnetic switch due to its variable permeability.

[0039] 21. Referring to the accompanying drawing in FIG. 12, the slope of the BH curve is actually the permeability of the core. At point (a) on the curve, the slope is very low and therefore the permeability is very small. The resistance of the coil is the frequency of the current times the inductance of the coil. If the permeability is small, then the inductance is low, which means that the coil resistance is low initially. With a low resistance in the coil, current (F) flows through the winding rather easily. Then the coil goes from point (a) to point (b) where the permeability and resistance increase. This change in resistance from a low to a high value dumps the magnetic energy into capacitor (H). Then the non-linear coil saturates between points (b) and (c) where again the coil has a small slope and the coil resistance switches to a low value. Capacitor (D) then dumps its charge (I) through coil (G) producing a large voltage spike in the input and output winding of transformer toroidal coil (J). The magnetic flux in coil (J) then produces a voltage spike in coils (L) and (M) of the magnetic vortex generator. The frequency of oscillation of the generator is determined by capacitor (K) and the overall inductance of the two coils. The diagram shows that the winding is non-linear and in opposite directions going from outer coil to the inner coil.

[0040] 22. Frequency of oscillation has to be kept under 20 MHz in order to create a soft wormhole that connects to low pressure regions of hyperspace. The pressure regions of hyperspace are similar to the pressure produced by a dam holding water. The upper surface of the water, where there is no water pressure, is analogous to the black void into which our universe is expanding. In the middle of the dam, there is a region just above us having a lower water pressure which corresponds to the low density hyperspace energy. This analogy is not perfect because the many frequencies of hyperspace are quantized, as we know from quantum physics, rather than being a continuous spectrum of lower and lower frequencies down to the zero frequency of the black void.

---

**Your Support Maintains this Service -- and Your Survival ...**

***the Rex Research Civilization Kit***

**... It's Your Best Bet & Investment in Sustainable Humanity on Earth ...  
Everything @ rexresearch.com, plus the Bonus Files CD !**

**[ORDER PAGE](#)**

**<< \$13, Postpaid Anywhere >>**

**Rex Research, POB 19250, Jean, NV 89019 USA**

5/29/2010

030197093

---



[rexresearch.com](http://rexresearch.com)

[Back](#)

---

## John ST.-CLAIR

### US Patent Applications

---

#### [AC-2 Spectrometer by RKI](#)

Photoelectron Spectroscopy in Air  
UV, Atmospheric Pressure  
Operation

[photoelectronspectrometer.com](http://photoelectronspectrometer.com)

#### [Art of Creating Reality](#)

Did You Know That There Are  
Infinite Realities? Choose Yours

[www.QuantumJumping.com](http://www.QuantumJumping.com)

#### [QuantumCamp™](#)

Discover quantum physics! A  
Summer Camp for ages 12-17

[www.quantumcamp.com](http://www.quantumcamp.com)

#### [Summer Solar Energy](#)

Install a Solar System for \$0 Down.  
Act Now, Before the Summer Heat!

[www.SolarCity.com/GetMoreSolarInfo](http://www.SolarCity.com/GetMoreSolarInfo)

#### [Los Gatos Solar Power](#)

Solar Power For home and  
Business Financing Available

[www.rps-Solar.com](http://www.rps-Solar.com)

#### [Quantum Pendant \\$ 49 only](#)

76% saving. 30-day satisfaction  
guarantee. See testimonials. NO s/h

[www.EnjoyScalarEnergy.com](http://www.EnjoyScalarEnergy.com)

#### [Quantum Pendant \\$ 49 only](#)

76% saving. 30-day satisfaction  
guarantee. See testimonials. NO s/h

[www.EnjoyScalarEnergy.com](http://www.EnjoyScalarEnergy.com)

#### [Solar Power Santa Cruz](#)

Install Solar Today Financing  
Available

[www.rps-Solar.com](http://www.rps-Solar.com)

#### [Want to Leave the Matrix?](#)

Former Secret Agent Shares  
Secrets on Bending Your Reality...

[www.OneUniversalMind.com](http://www.OneUniversalMind.com)

Ads by Google

---

### US Patent Application # 20060014125

### Walking Through Walls Training System

( January 19, 2006 )

#### Abstract

This invention is a training system which enables a human being to acquire sufficient hyperspace energy in order to pull the body out of dimension so that the person can walk through solid objects such as wooden doors.

Inventors: St. Clair, John Quincy; (San Juan, PR)

Correspondence Name and Address:

JOHN ST. CLAIR;4A  
52 KINGS COURT



5/29/2010

060014125

SAN JUAN  
PR  
00911  
US

U.S. Current Class: 434/258

U.S. Class at Publication: 434/258

Intern'l Class: G09B 19/00 20060101 G09B019/00

## **Description**

### **BRIEF SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION**

[0001] This invention is a training system that enables a human being to acquire sufficient hyperspace energy in order to pull the body out of dimension so that the person can walk through solid objects such as wooden doors.

### **BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION**

[0002] A human being is a hyperspace energy being living in a physical container or body that is comprised of 67% water. This high percentage of water makes this invention possible. Referring to FIG. 1, the hyperspace energy being receives energy from our dimension through seven vortices that run the length of the body. Each vortex connects to a separate hyperspace dimension having its own particular frequency. This arrangement allows for the development of seven modular energy components corresponding to the mind, spiritual eye, voice, body, abdomen, plasma energy ball (battery), and ground connection.

[0003] Vortex (A), known as the top vortex, supplies energy to the mind and provides a channel of communication to other entities in the universe. This channel has been tested up to 100,000 light years which is the diameter of the galaxy.

[0004] Vortex (B), known as the spiritual eye, has a hollow cone-like appearance surrounded by white, misty, low-density hyperspace energy. Because the eye is modular, the mind can project it to vast distances, a process known as remote viewing.

[0005] Vortex (C), known as the voice and hearing module, can also be projected to enormous distances in order to communicate verbally with other entities. Using the proper remote viewing instruments, it is possible to project both the eye and verbal modules to see and talk at the same time.

[0006] Vortex (D), known as the heart vortex, provides protective energy to the upper internal organs, arms and hands.

[0007] Vortex (E) provides protective energy for the lower organs such as the intestines, liver and kidneys.

[0008] Vortex (F), known as the battery of the body, consists of an orange-colored plasma energy ball about one to two inches in diameter. The body becomes paralyzed if this ball is removed from the body. When the hyperspace energy being leaves the body, the vortices close and the battery takes over in order to keep the body functioning. This vortex also plays a role in the creation of the astral energy baby that attaches to the fertilized egg.

[0009] Vortex (G) is the ground vortex which rotates in the counter-clockwise direction in order to provide an energy ground for the electrical circuit. All the other vortices rotate in the clockwise

direction as seen from the front such that energy flows into the vortex according to the right-hand rule of physics.

[0010] Vortex (H) is the hand vortex which rotates counterclockwise on the right hand and clockwise on the left hand as seen looking at the palm. Thus there is a rotating flow of hyperspace energy between the two hands when the palms are facing each other.

[0011] Referring to FIG. 2, each vortex feeds energy into its own hyperspace module shown by the lettered box. In terms of quantum mechanics, each box is actually a potential energy well in which each module develops separately. At the time of death of the body, these modules are joined together as a single energy being. The process is powered by the plasma energy ball battery which also contains the logical instructions for assembly.

[0012] Different people, as tested by the pendulum on the hand vortex, have different vortex sizes. Three people were tested. The first person had almost no rotational movement showing very little energy. The second person had a vortex radius of one inch. Another had a vortex radius of four inches which covered his entire hand. The latter also has the ability to lift another human being, lying prone on a table, off the table by flowing low-density hyperspace energy into the person through the hand vortices. He has also experienced walking through a solid wooden door with a dog at his side. What this means is that there is a way, as described in this invention, of creating large energy vortices which will enable a person to acquire sufficient energy to walk out of dimension through solid objects such as wooden doors.

[0013] Researching the historical records, referring to the statue in FIG. 3, a humble black Catholic Dominican friar of the Santo Rosario Convent, by the name of San Martin de Porres, living in Peru in the 1500's, also developed this ability to walk through doors. For his beatification, many witnesses came forward to recount his extraordinary abilities. For example, a witness, who worked in the Convent, went to the cell of San Martin to ask for something to eat. When he reached the cell, he saw San Martin leaving with some medications apparently to heal someone sick. The witness waited by the open door of the cell for his return. After having waited awhile without being distracted by anything else, he saw said venerable brother fray Martin come out from his cell from the inside and call him by name. The witness was terrified, not understanding how this was possible.

[0014] The woman who gave me the statue told me that he would walk miles and miles each day to visit the poor. The task of walking means that there is a velocity involved. Because the body has mass, then there is a mass times a velocity, or momentum, involved in this ability. Notice also that the statue shows him walking with his right arm crossed over his left arm in the form of an X.

[0015] What this walking momentum means in terms of physics is given in the following analysis. The human body consists of 67% water. A water molecule consists of two hydrogen atoms and one oxygen atom having the atomic formula  $H_2O$ . The atomic weight of one atom of hydrogen is 1.008 awu. The atomic weight of one atom of oxygen is 16.000 awu. The molecular weight of one atom of water is therefore: TABLE-US-00001 Weight of two atoms of hydrogen 2 .times. 1.008 awu = 2.016 awu Weight of one atom of oxygen 1 .times. 16.000 awu = 16.000 awu 18.016 awu

The formula weight is just the atomic weight expressed in grams. Thus the formula weight of water would be 18.016 grams or 0.018016 kilograms. According to Avogadro's law, the formula weight contains  $N = 6.02 \times 10^{23}$  molecules. Thus the mass of one water molecule is the formula weight divided by the number of molecules: mass = .018016 .times. .times. kg  $N = 2.99269103 \times 10^{-26}$  .times. .times. kg ln .function. ( mass 1 .times. .times. kg ) = - 58.77103943

[0016] According to Einstein's Special Theory of Relativity, energy is equal to the mass times the



[0021] Referring to FIG. 8, a circle (1), centered on the water molecule mass at the speed of light



circle (i), is made tangent to the Planck wavelength at point (c). The momentum  $M$  of space is equal to the Planck mass times the Planck scale times the speed of light. At point (c), the speed of light is unity, so that the momentum is just the Planck mass in momentum units:  $M =$

$\text{.OMEGA.LAMBDA.c} = 2.176634194 \cdot 10^{-8} \cdot \text{times.} \cdot \text{times. kg} \cdot \text{times. m s}$  Circle (I) has a radius equal to  $\text{ratio} = \text{c.sup.21.572952-2338912700}$  Therefore the walking momentum in order to get to point (c) is the momentum of space  $M$  times this ratio  $M_w = M \cdot \text{ratio} = 50.909573606 \cdot \text{times.} \cdot \text{times. kg} \cdot \text{times. m sec}$  The stride length  $L$  per second that a person of mass  $W$  has to walk is the walking momentum divided by the mass  $W$  times a period  $T$  of one second  $L = M_w / W \cdot \text{times. T}$  For a person with a mass  $W$  of 99.79 kg (220 pounds), then the stride length  $L$  is 20.08 inches or one foot and eight inches. The person has to walk this length in one second on each foot.

[0022] Looking at the statue of San Martin, his arms are crossed over each other. The vortex of the right hand points backward, and the left hand vortex points forward due to the reversed rotation. Referring to FIG. 9, this creates a rotational energy channel (D) around his body (A). The stride length (C) is calculated according to the body mass, and then a banner printout is made showing where the footprints (B) are to be placed each second. The question is: "What happens when one walks the walk?"

[0023] On the very first experiment, referring to FIG. 10, what happens is that, after taking only six strides on the banner printout (A), a huge spinning vortex (C) develops over the top of the head and the vertex locks onto the heart vortex in the center of the chest (B). In everyday life, this vortex is not created because normal walking is much faster and the hands are held at the side of the body. The energy rush through the pineal gland is so intense that one feels immediately sleepy and starts yawning excessively due to the increased flow of melatonin.

[0024] After practicing with the banner printout, long walks were made through the park. In this case, a vertical white line rotated around a vertical axis located about six feet perpendicular to the path on the right side of the body. When the walking speed was correct, this white line would lock onto the centerline of the body. Speeding up or down caused the white line to lose synchronization and rotate away. This white line is related to the ability to levitate the body. San Martin had so much energy that, according to witness testimony, he could float horizontally in the air with his head resting against the bowed head of Christ on a carved wooden cross. Thus San Martin's energy sources were channeling energy from Christ, collective broom energy as described in a separate patent application, and the walking momentum vortex energy.

[0025] During the early part of the 20th century, a man's parents were lying in bed dying of tuberculosis. With their permission, he placed a weighing scale under each of their beds. When they passed away, he found that each scale registered a loss in weight of 2.5 ounces. This is equivalent to 0.071 kg, which is the mass of the human energy being.

[0026] After conducting a number of experiments with water vortices draining from a cylindrical tank, it can be stated from Bernoulli's theorem that the potential energy plus the kinetic energy is a constant  $gz + \frac{1}{2} \cdot \text{times.} \cdot mv^2 = \text{const}$  The shape of the inner surface of the water circulation has a velocity proportional to the inverse of the radius, so the shape of the surface is  $(z - z_0) = k r^2$  which says that the height of the vortex is proportional to the inverse of the square of the radius.

[0027] The hand vortex area ratio between the second test subject and the third test subject is equal to the square of their radii:  $\text{ratio} = (1 \cdot \text{times.} \cdot \text{times. in})^2 / (4 \cdot \text{times.} \cdot \text{times. in})^2 = 1/16$  Because the speed of light at the boundary was determined to be one meter per second, the energy of the third test subject is  $E = (.071 \cdot \text{times.} \cdot \text{times. kg} / 16) \cdot \text{times.} \cdot (1 \cdot \text{times.} \cdot \text{times. m sec})^2 = 4.4375 \cdot 10^{-3} \cdot \text{times.} \cdot \text{times. joule ln function.} \cdot (E) = -5.417664124$



[0028] Referring to FIG. 11, a circle (K), having this radius, is added to the energy of the water molecule (E), to produce augmented energy circle (J). This circle (J) intersects the mass of the water molecule outside the Planck box at point (j). This means that the increased hyperspace energy moves the water molecule, and hence the body, out of dimension. Furthermore, circle (J) is tangent to the walking momentum ratio circle (I) which keeps the geometry locked together.

#### **SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION**

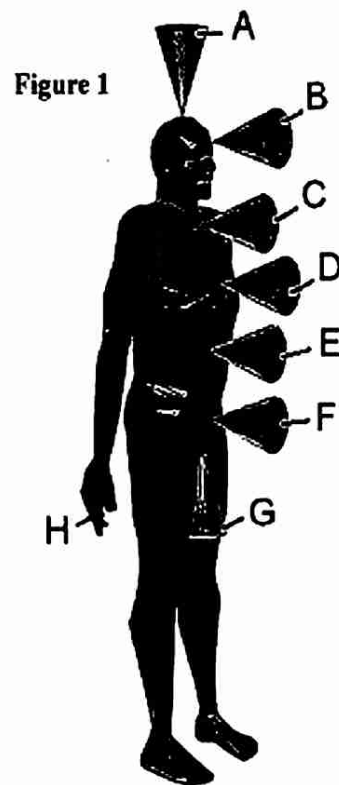
[0029] It is the object of this invention to create a training system that allows a person to develop the ability to walk around out of dimension, passing through solid objects. This invention is based on one of the most remarkable relationships between the water molecule and the boundary between space and hyperspace. The mass of the water molecule is equal to the energy of the water molecule at this boundary. Because the body is composed of 67% water, the body sits on the boundary such that any additional increase in energy would move the body out of dimension into hyperspace. Because human beings are actually hyperspace energy beings living in physical bodies, the additional energy required to move the body out of dimension comes from increasing the energy of the hyperspace being. One source of this energy comes from walking cross-handed at the proper velocity in order to generate a large hyperspace energy vortex that flows energy into the potential wells of the hyperspace being. This increased hyperspace energy will then allow the person to walk around out of dimension through solid wooden doors. Because the door and the person are in two slightly different dimensions at the same moment, it appears that the person is walking through the door. After passing through the closed door, the person then returns to our dimension and emerges in the interior of the closed-door room.

[0030] This technique can be used in reverse to heal an infected hand instantaneously. A salve made from the St. Mary's herb is applied to the skin of the infected hand. The hyperspace energy then flows through the right-hand vortex such that the infected hand and the salve are taken slightly out of dimension. What happens is similar to when a short piece of straw is embedded in a hard wooden telephone pole as a tornado passes over the pole. The straw and pole are taken out of dimension such that they briefly merge together. As the tornado moves on, both objects come back to dimension merged together. Thus the salve (straw) is merged with the bacteria (pole) in hyperspace such that the bacteria is killed instantly. Removing the hand vortex brings the infected hand back into dimension cured.

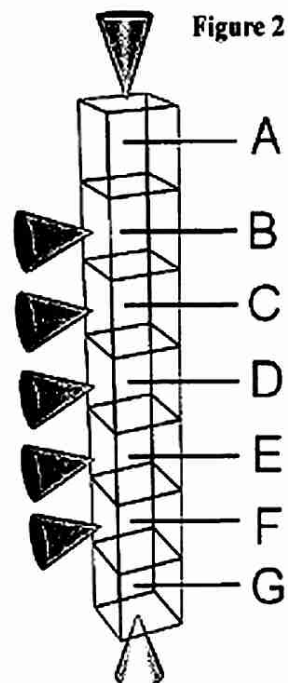
[0031] Based on this information and the results of many experiments, this invention creates a large vortex by walking at a certain velocity with the hands crossed over the chest. The proper walking momentum is created by a computer program that inputs the person's weight, shoe length, and the number of strides to be taken. The program then prints out a banner showing the footprints where the person has to step each second. When a person obtains sufficient energy from these methods, the person is then tuned to the subspace geometry of the universe as will be shown using the tetrahedron physics diagram.

#### **A BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS**

[0032] **FIG. 1.** Energy vortices of the human body.

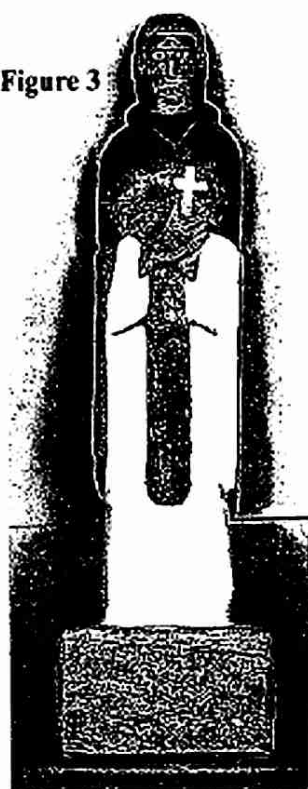


[0033] FIG. 2. Seven potential wells fed by the energy vortices of the body.

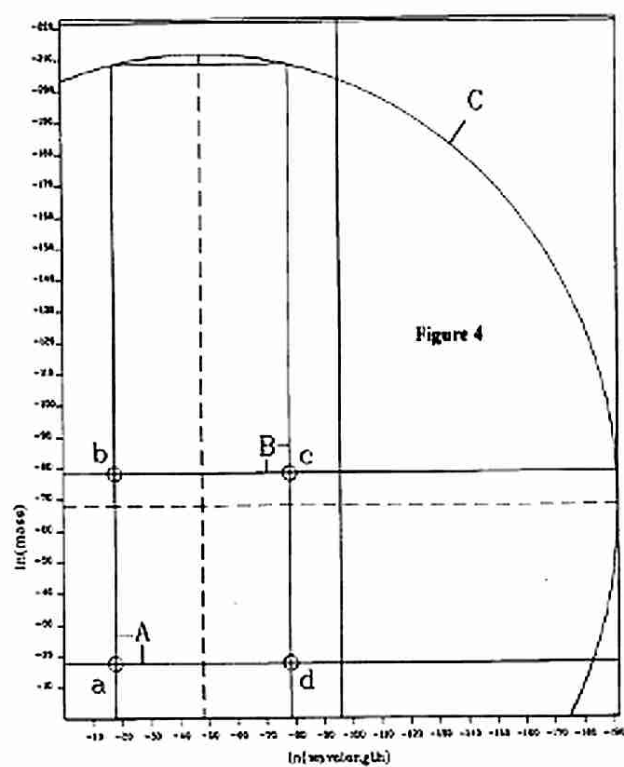


[0034] FIG. 3. Carved wooden statue of San Martin de Porres who could walk through solid wooden doors.

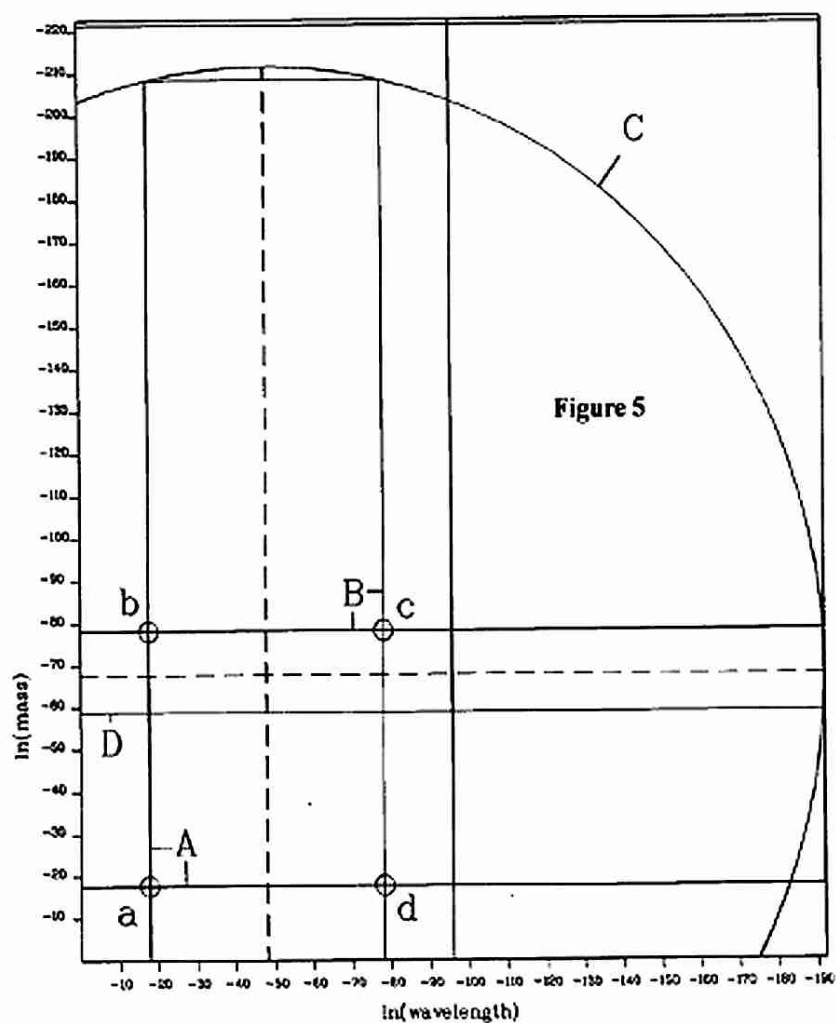
Figure 3



[0035] FIG. 4. Tetrahedron diagram showing boundaries of the Planck box of dimension.



[0036] FIG. 5. Tetrahedron diagram showing mass of water molecule.

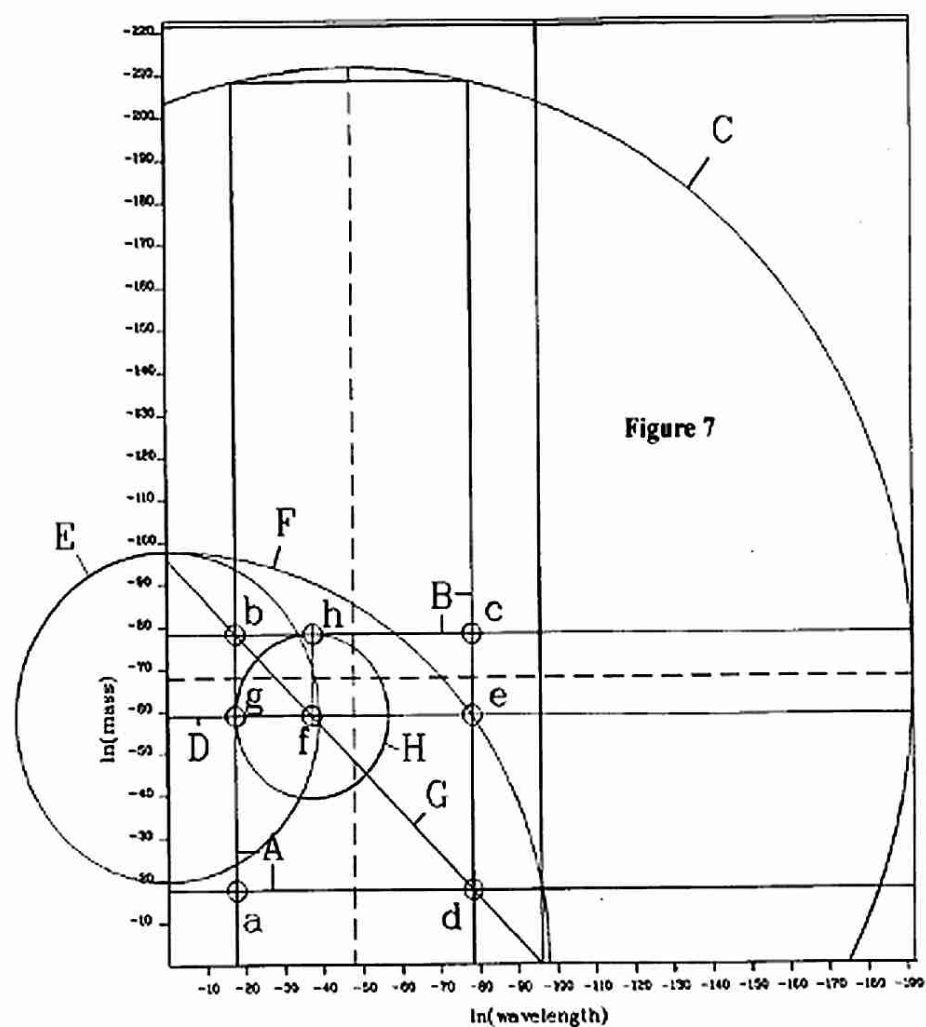


[0037] FIG. 6. Tetrahedron diagram showing water molecule energy and mass are equal at the Planck box boundary.



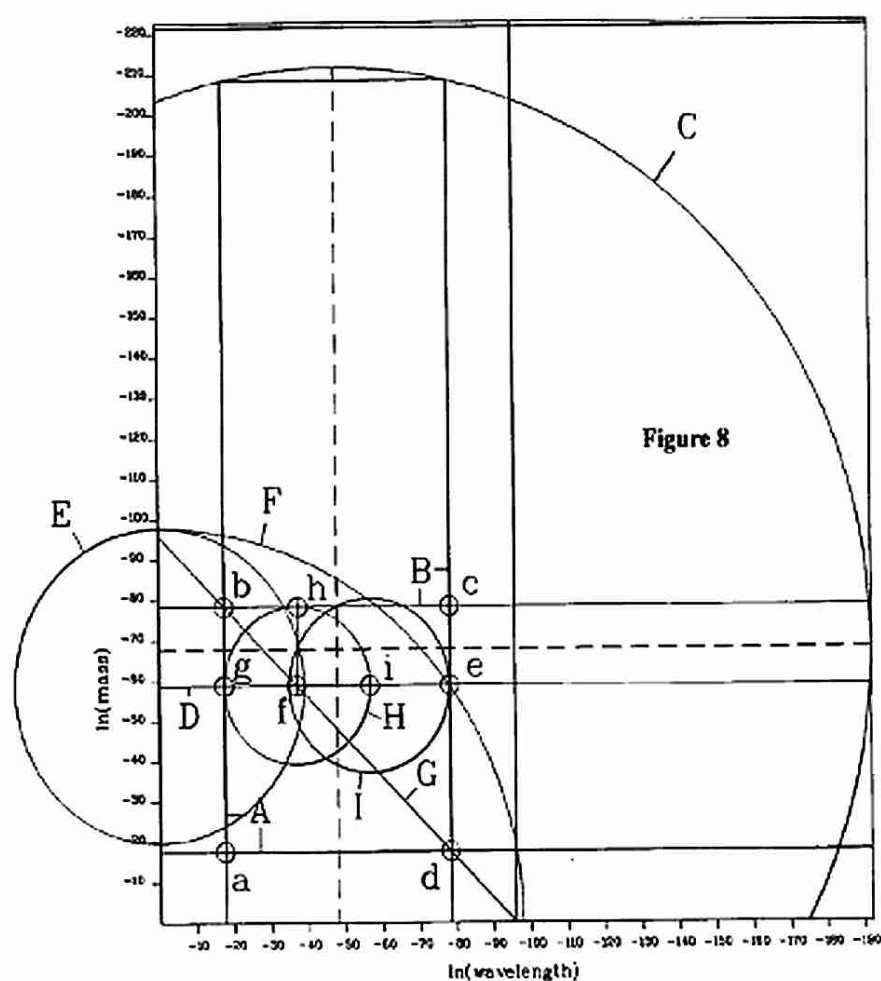
[www.rexresearch.com/stclair/060014.htm](http://www.rexresearch.com/stclair/060014.htm)



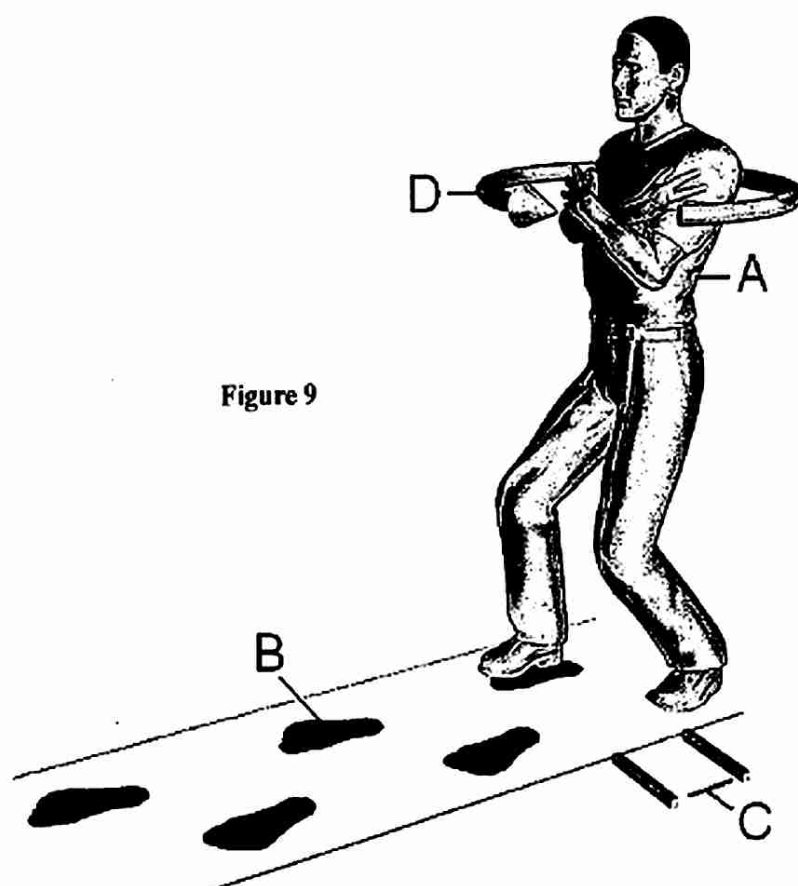


[0039] **FIG. 8.** Tetrahedron diagram showing the momentum ratio required to reach the Planck wavelength boundary from the water momentum.





[0040] FIG. 9. Perspective view of crossed-hand momentum walking using banner printout.



[0041] **FIG. 10.** Perspective view of vortex generated by momentum walking.

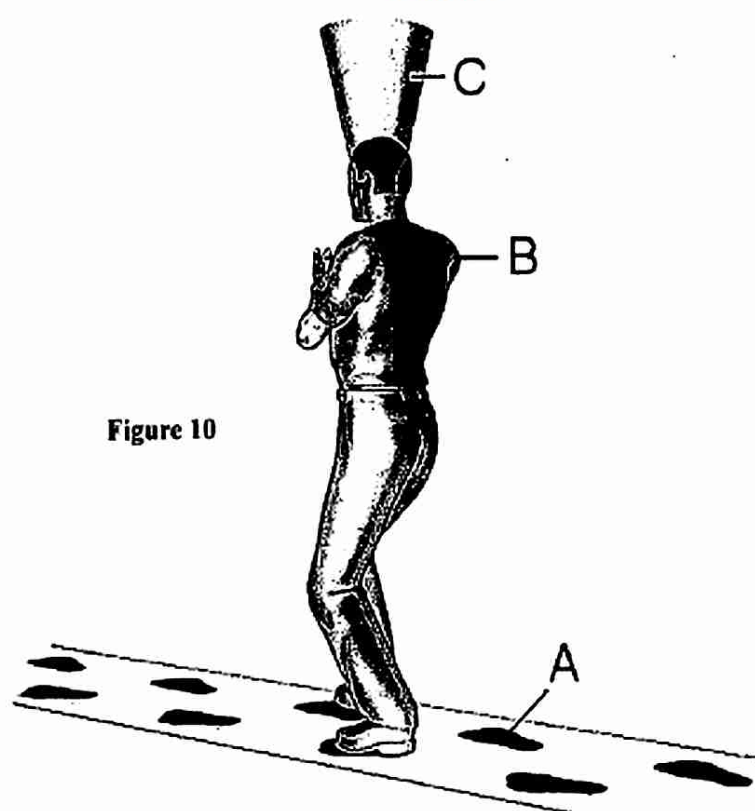
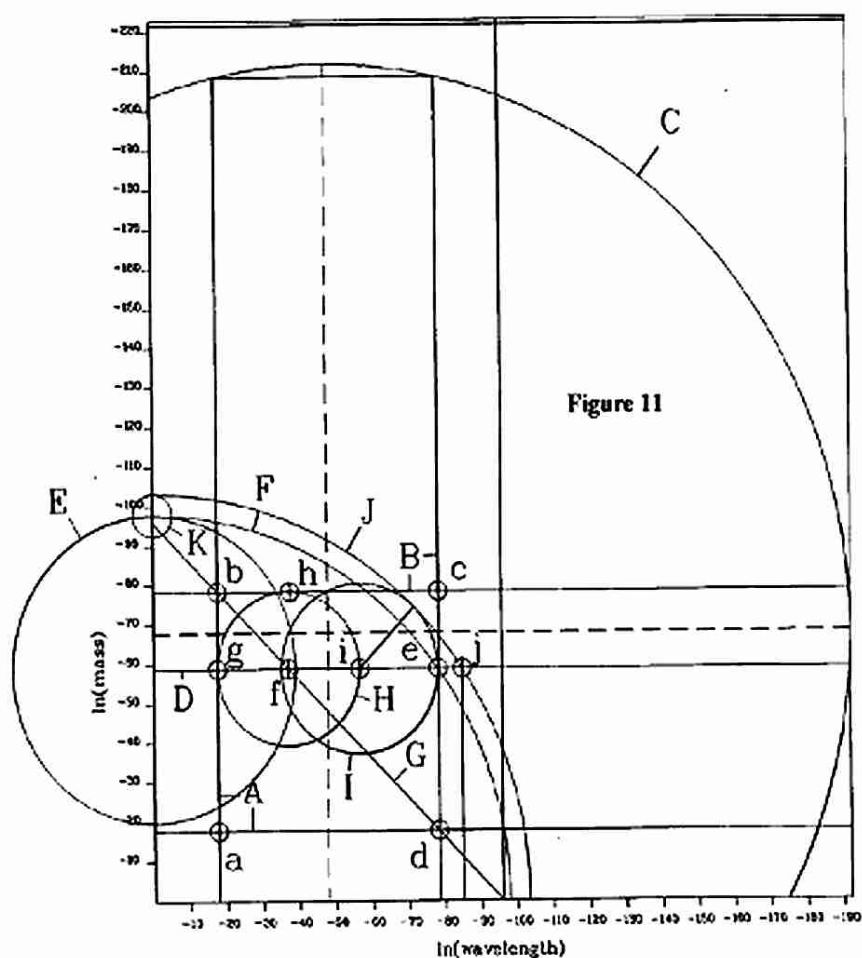
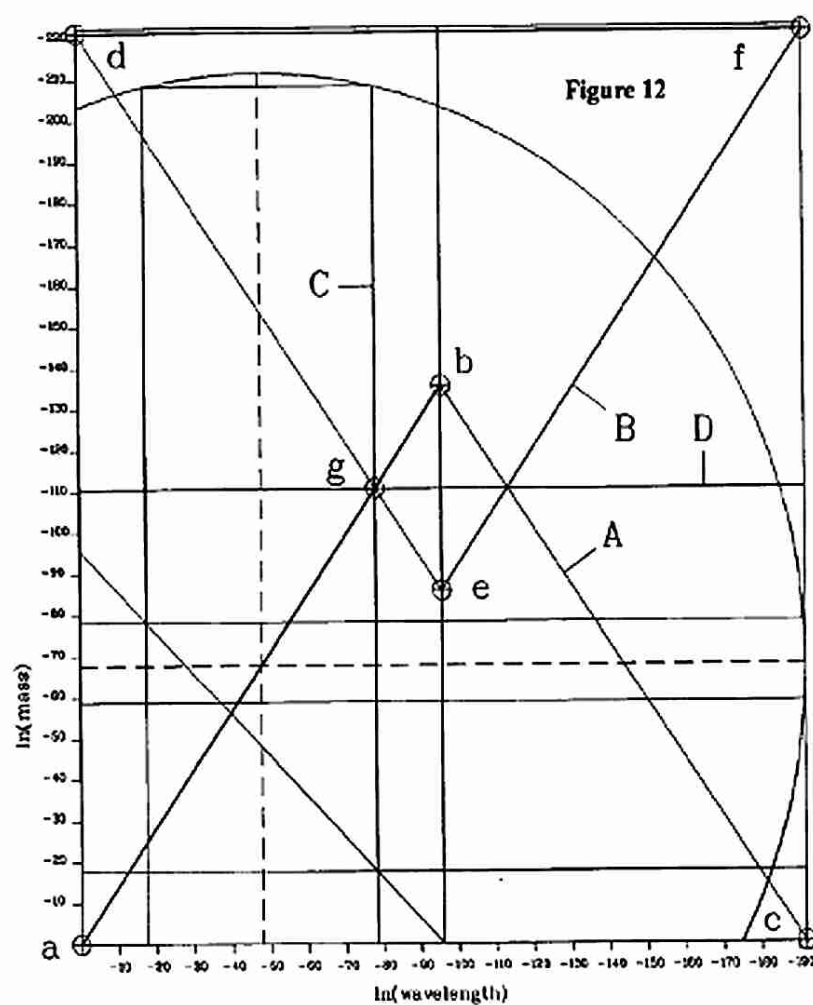


Figure 10

[0042] FIG. 11. Tetrahedron diagram showing how additional hyperspace energy supplied to the potential wells of the hyperspace energy being enables the human body to be pulled out of dimension.



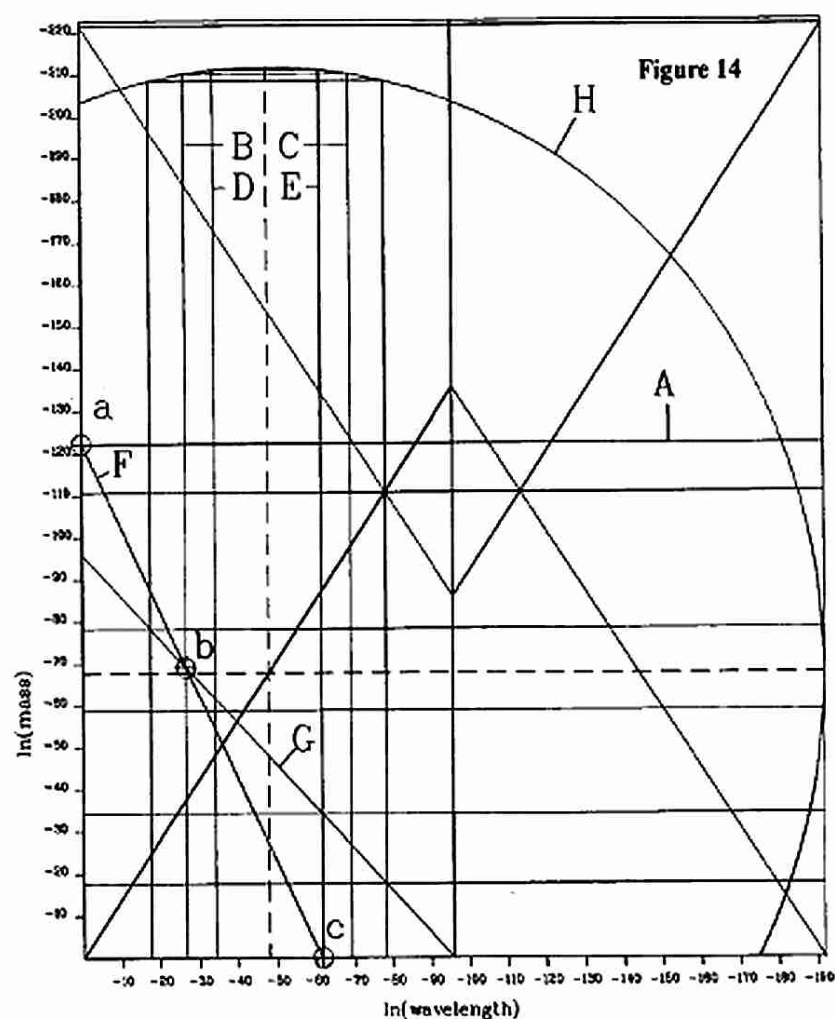
[0043] FIG. 12. Tetrahedron diagram showing the inverted tetrahedrons whose crossing represents the merging of two worlds between space and hyperspace.



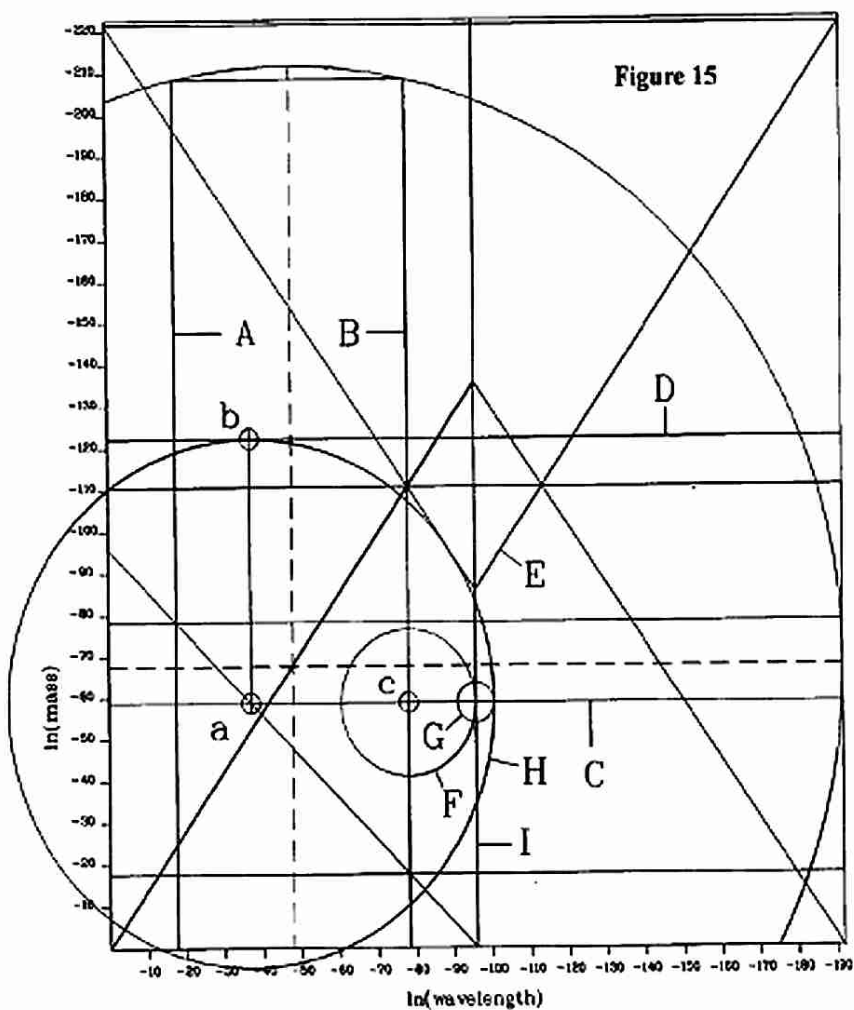
[0044] FIG. 13. Tetrahedron diagram showing that the proton wavelength is determined by the Planck mass tangent to the inverted tetrahedrons.



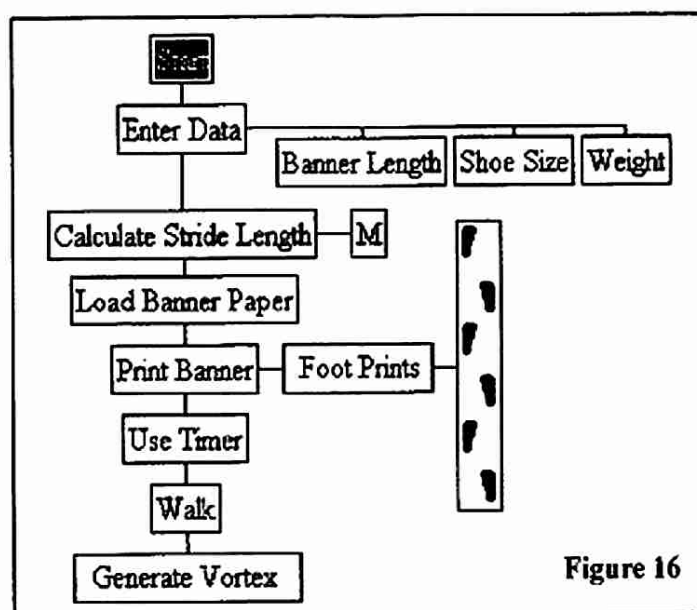
[www.rexresearch.com/stclair/060014.htm](http://www.rexresearch.com/stclair/060014.htm)



[0046] FIG. 15. Tetrahedron diagram showing that momentum walking together with the increased energy of the hyperspace energy being is tangent to the mass of the universe.



[0047] FIG. 16. Computer program block diagram for printing banner footprints.





[0048] FIG. 17. Computer program input dialog window.

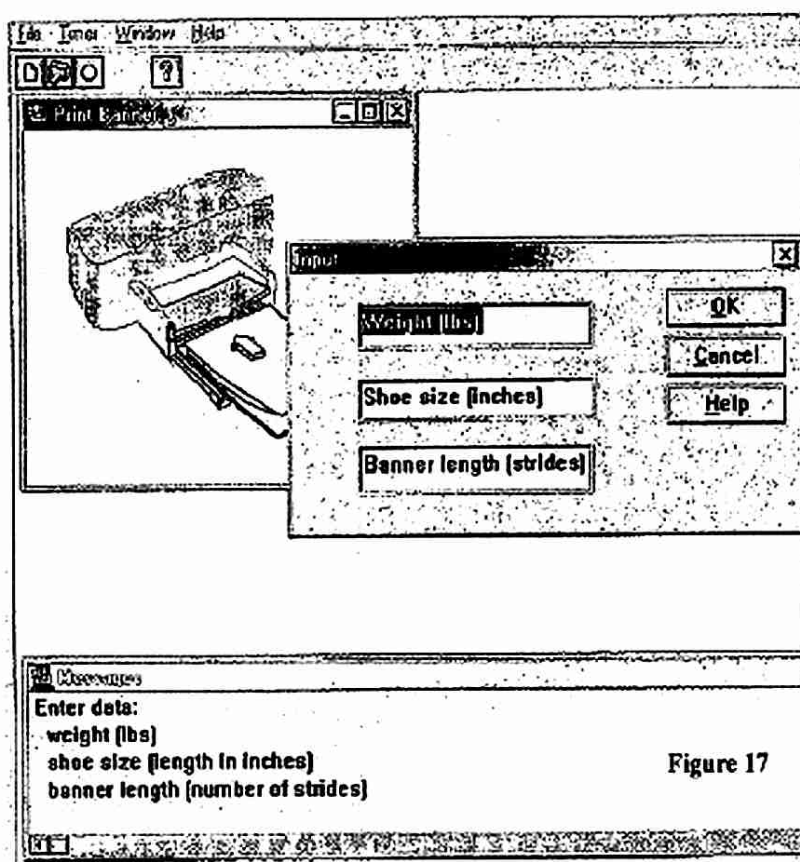


Figure 17

[0049] FIG. 18. Computer program calculation of stride length per second.

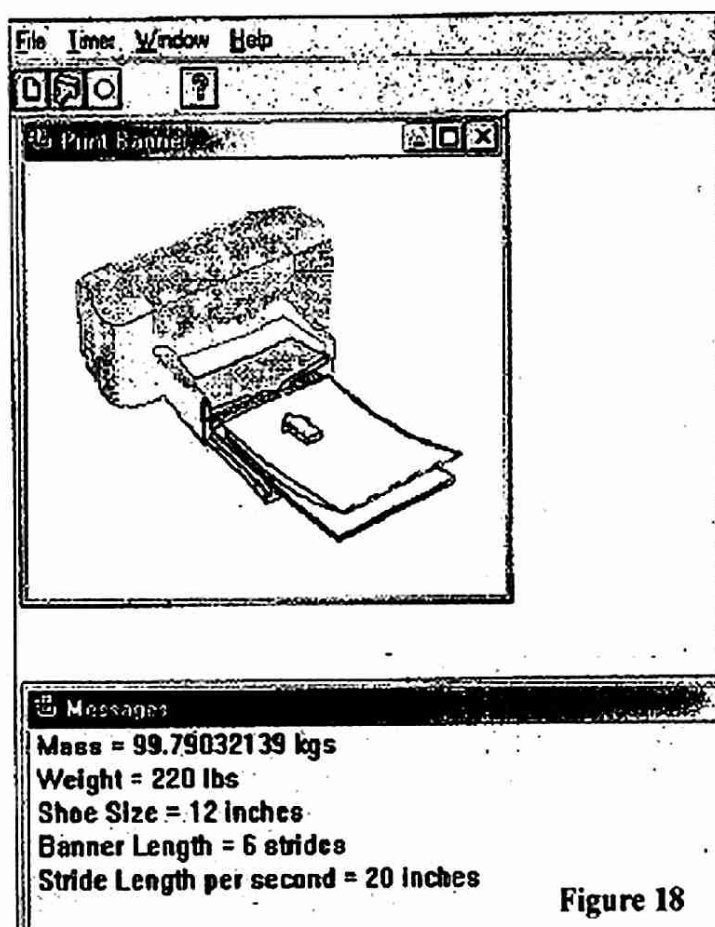
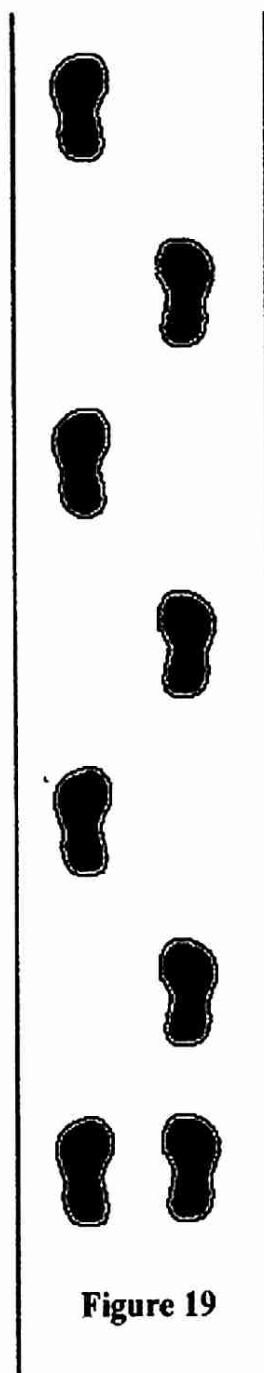


Figure 18

[0050] FIG. 19. Six-stride screen banner printout for 220 lb. person.



[0051] **FIG. 20.** Project tree showing help information by double clicking on node.

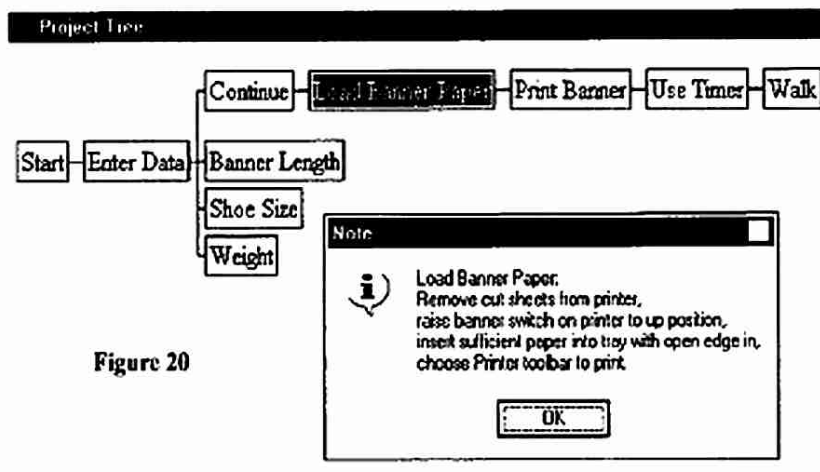


Figure 20

## DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION

[0052] 1. Referring to FIG. 12, a tetrahedron (A, path abc) is added to the diagram. The tip of the tetrahedron (c) falls on the base constant which is equal to Planck's constant divided by the speed of light. A second tetrahedron (B, path def) is inverted around horizontal line (D) which has a geometrical relationship to the base constant. The line is located at centerline - 2.3 times. In function.  $(hc) = 110.7536373$  Notice that the intersection of the two inverted tetrahedrons (g) occurs at the Planck wavelength which is the boundary between space and hyperspace. Line (D) is referred to as the merging of two worlds or the connecting of two worlds, a phrase obtained by means of remote viewing. That is, it is the dividing line between space and hyperspace. This is the reason that the two boundaries intersect at this point.

[0053] Referring to FIG. 13, the proton wavelength (E) is added to the diagram. The proton wavelength has a value of the electron wavelength divided by 1836.1527 in function.  $(\lambda_p) = \lambda_e / 1836.1527 = 34.26005901$  A line (hd), from the base constant at the proton wavelength (h), to the corner of the inverted tetrahedron (d), intersects the merging of two worlds line at point (i). A circle, with a radius equal to the Planck mass (G), centered (i), is tangent to the inverted tetrahedrons. Thus the proton is defined by the base constant and the geometry of subspace. The reason that the proton is tangent to both tetrahedrons is because the electron and proton follow one single path between space and hyperspace. Thus there is only one single particle in nature. Because the particle enters our space at two different locations, we see the one particle as two distinct elementary particles. This relationship can be seen in Library of Congress tetrahedron diagram tet0565.

[0054] Referring to FIG. 14, the mass of the universe MU is equal to the linear mass Q of the universe times the radius R of the universe which is  $10^{26}$  meters  $\ln(MU) = \ln(OMEGA \cdot R) = 122.3347509$  as shown on the diagram as line (A). The electron wavelength (B) reflects off the circumscribing sphere (H) and returns as the electron mass (C). The distance between reflection points is the hyperspace charge which is equal to the charge of space less the electron charge. So the electron goes from wavelength to electric charge to mass. The proton wavelength (D) reflects off the sphere and returns as the proton mass (E) which intersects the horizontal axis at point (c). A line (abc) from the mass of the universe at the vertical axis (a) to the proton at the horizontal axis (c) intersects the electron (b) which determines the electron's mass and wavelength since this point is on the 45.degree. base line. What this means is that cosmology determines the values of the elementary particles.

[0055] Referring to FIG. 15, the mass of the water molecule (C) intersects the 45.degree. base line



at point (a). A circle (F), with a radius equal to the Planck mass is centered on point (c) at the Planck wavelength boundary (B) where the mass of the water molecule numerically equals the energy of the water molecule and where the speed of light is unity. The Planck mass is tangent to the base constant which is the vertical centerline (I) of the diagram. The large circle (H), centered (a) on the water molecule, is tangent to the mass of the universe (b) and tangent to the inverted tetrahedron (E). The difference between this circle (H) and the base constant (I) is the energy the hyperspace being has to acquire in order to be tuned to the mass and geometry of subspace. This difference, shown as circle (G), has a mass  $m = c \cdot \sup - 4.792671 \text{ kg} = 8.2910 \cdot \sup - 3 \text{ kg}$ . Thus the hand vortex radius ratio has to be the square root of the mass of the hyperspace energy being divided by this tangent mass, or:  $r = .071 \cdot \text{times} \cdot \text{times} \cdot \text{kg} \cdot 1 \cdot \text{times} \cdot \text{times} \cdot \text{in} \cdot 2 \cdot c - 4.792671 \cdot \text{times} \cdot \text{times} \cdot \text{kg} \cdot \text{apprx} \cdot 3 \cdot \text{times} \cdot \text{times} \cdot \text{inches}$  which is a vortex radius that is three times larger than that of a normal person, but one inch smaller than the third test subject who had a hand vortex radius of 4 inches. This is the reason that the third test subject was able to walk through walls and teleport to other locations because his energy was sufficiently large enough to cross over the inverted tetrahedron into a co-dimension of hyperspace. Notice also that dotted circle (J) with a radius equal to the mass of the water molecule, centered (c) on the boundary, is tangent to the tetrahedron (K). This makes the combined geometry tangent to the inverted tetrahedrons and the mass of the universe.

[0056] 2. Referring to FIG. 16, a computer program generates a banner printout with footprints spaced for walking according to the weight, shoe size and length of banner desired. Some banners could fit in a small room, or be placed on the floor of a long corridor. As shown in the block diagram the program inputs these three variables with error checking. Then the program calculates the stride length L per second from the equation  $L = M \cdot W \cdot \text{times} \cdot T$ .

[0057] 3. In the above equation, the value of the momentum M, as determined by the tetrahedron diagram, is preferably 50.9095736 kg m/s. The weight of the person is converted to mass W in kilograms. The stride period is preferably 1 second. Referring to FIG. 17, the data is entered in the dialog input window.

[0058] 4. Once the stride length has been calculated, the program displays the stride length and the required number of banner sheets in the message window, as seen in FIG. 18.

[0059] 5. The print banner menu is selected and the foot prints are printed on continuous banner paper. A six-stride scaled screen version of the banner is shown in FIG. 19. The banner paper is then placed on the floor, and a one-second beeping timer is activated from the toolbar or menu. The person then walks beside the printed foot prints, taking one stride per beep, which produces the correct walking momentum to generate the hyperspace vortex. The vortex, which forms in only six strides, brings additional hyperspace energy into the quantum potential wells of the hyperspace energy being.

[0060] 6. A help system consists of a project tree which explains the various steps in using the program. Double mouse clicking on a project tree node displays the help instructions in a dialog window as shown in FIG. 20.

[0061] 7. In summary, the purpose of the training system is to substantially increase the energy of a human being who will then have the capability of walking through walls, body levitation, instantaneous healing of infections, full-body teleportation to another location, remote viewing at vast distances in terms of light-years, and looking into hyperspace co-dimensions. The third test subject and I have been able to experience all the above phenomena. He did it through augmenting his energy, and I have done it through the application of electromagnetic fields, by spinning on my vortex accelerator machine and using this invention. United States Patent Application

5/29/2010

060014125

20060014125

---

Your Support Maintains this Service -- and Your Survival ...

*The **Rex Research Civilization Kit***

... It's Your Best Bet & Investment in Sustainable Humanity on Earth ...  
Everything @ rexresearch.com, plus the Bonus Files CD !

[ORDER PAGE](#)

<< \$13, Postpaid Anywhere >>

**Rex Research, POB 19250, Jean, NV 89019 USA**

---



[rexresearch.com](http://rexresearch.com)

[Back](#)

---

## John ST. CLAIR

### US Patent Applications

---



**Eckankar**

To learn more about "Eckankar -What's It Really All About?"

[youtube.com/EckankarOfficialSite](http://youtube.com/EckankarOfficialSite)

Watch this video on [www.youtube.com](http://www.youtube.com)

Ads by Google

#### [Kara Earls CHT](#)

Transform beliefs and limitations.  
Live up to your full potential.

[www.KaraEarls.org](http://www.KaraEarls.org)

#### [Spiritual Awakening](#)

Learn How to Jump Across  
Dimensions To Reach Spiritual  
Awakening..

[www.QuantumJumping.com](http://www.QuantumJumping.com)

#### [Master Remote Viewing](#)

It May Be Stranger Than Fiction,  
But Remote Viewing Works!

[www.eddamespredictions.com](http://www.eddamespredictions.com)

#### [Your Name Is No Accident](#)

7 Things You Should Know About  
What Is Going to Happen To You In  
2010!

[www.Numerologist.com](http://www.Numerologist.com)

#### [Alien Disclosure In 2012?](#)

Truth About Aliens in 2012  
Revealed 2012 Alien Contact  
Confirmed Here!

[www.2012OfficialcountDown.com](http://www.2012OfficialcountDown.com)

#### ["Free Spiritual Healing"](#)

( By Renowned Energy Healer )  
Overcome illness Now - Try It Free!

[QigongEnergyHealing.com](http://QigongEnergyHealing.com)

---

### US Patent Application # 2006 072226

#### Remote Viewing Amplifier

( 2006-04-06 )

#### Abstract

An apparatus which enhances the ability of a person to perform remote viewing by connecting the human spiritual eye to the tetrahedral geometry of subspace.

Inventors: St. Clair, John Quincy; (San Juan, PR)

Correspondence Name and Address:

JOHN ST. CLAIR  
52 KINGS COURT, 4A  
SAN JUAN  
PR



00911

US

U.S. Current Class: 359/896; 359/894

U.S. Class at Publication: 359/896; 359/894

Intern'l Class: G02B 1/00 20060101 G02B001/00

**Description****BRIEF SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION**

[0001] This invention enhances the ability of a person to perform remote viewing by connecting the spiritual eye to the tetrahedral geometry of subspace.

**BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION**

[0002] Remote viewing is the projection of spiritual modules of the human energy field to distant locations in order to see, communicate and interact with other entities who live in subspace, space and hyperspace co-dimensions of the universe.

[0003] One of my first remote viewings was made at night to a distance of 10,000 miles on the sunlit side of the earth. My spiritual eye and body projected together while my mental facilities remained in my physical body. I found myself looking down on a palm tree from a height of about one hundred feet. The palm tree had several coconuts in it as seen in FIG. 1. I then gave the command to lower myself to the ground. At that moment I went sailing down past the coconuts, barely missing the tree! Finding myself on a pathway through the tropical forest, I then came to an extremely long wooden bridge which crossed over a river gorge. On the other side of the bridge I could see three soldiers running toward me as shown in FIG. 2. The two soldiers in front were carrying rifles and wearing light blue berets. The man running behind them was wearing an officer's cap with a red band. My first reaction was that I was going to be shot. I edged over on the right side of the wooden railing. They ran right past without seeing me. I then asked to see the building that these soldiers were guarding. Everything went dark, and then I found my spiritual eye peeking out of the floor of a computer room as seen in FIG. 3. There was one man using a computer on the opposite side of the room near an open door. He got up from his chair and came over to sit in front of a second computer located a few feet from where I was located. From the glare of the computer monitor, I could clearly see his face. Everything went dark as my spiritual eye and body projected back to my physical body.

[0004] Another time my spiritual eye, spiritual body and mind were standing outside the closed front door of my condominium. Upon patting my legs with my hands, I couldn't find the keys in my trousers. When I looked down, I realized I wasn't in my physical body. I then shot through two solid walls of concrete and returned to my awakening body.

[0005] What these two examples show is that the human spiritual energy system is modular. The reason it is modular is because there are seven hyperspace co-dimensions, each vibrating at a slightly different frequency, which receive energy from space through seven vortices located along the physical body. Over a lifetime, these vortices build up the human aura. Because all energy systems have to be grounded, the remaining six modules are the legs, body, arms/hands, voice, eye and mind. When the entire group is out-of-body as a single entity, then the soul energy powers the body in a manner similar to a battery. The soul looks like a two-inch diameter orange ball of plasma. If the soul is removed from the body, then the body becomes paralyzed except for a small movement of the eyelids. Upon death, all these separate modules are assembled into a single energy being. A light cord from the soul provides the battery power and information required to join these



modules together. A second light cord from the pituitary gland transfers the modules into the energy being for assembly. This energy information transfer is the reason that people in a near-death situation say they saw their entire life flash before them.

[0006] Moving to a larger picture of things that are happening in the galaxy, I was able to make contact with the Pleiadian Federation which is located about 400 light years from earth. The Federation is a group of over one hundred intelligent beings that were brought to the Pleiades from around the galaxy. One member of the Federation calls itself the Intelligent Insect Beings. They are the ones who fly the black triangles over Belgium and France for the purpose of evacuating human beings back to the Pleiades for relocation on a planet called Earth II. The reason for this evacuation was that it was not known if it would be possible to win the battle of Revelations, which would take place about two years later here on earth.

[0007] As could be expected, the humans were angry and hysterical at being abducted. So the Intelligent Insect Beings asked me if I could calm them down. I was in telepathic communication with them, and they were in telepathic communication with their computer system, which meant that I could have my thoughts displayed to the humans on the computer monitor. It turned out that one woman was from Central America and only spoke Spanish. The Intelligent Insect Beings didn't speak Spanish so they thought there would be no way I could communicate with her. So I told them that I would spell the Spanish words letter-by-letter and she could then read my message. Since most Spanish people are Catholics, I thought a religious message would be of importance to her. I spelled out the phrase, "Que Dios te bendiga," which means, "May God bless you." I also asked the two beings to put their hands together in a form of prayer, and the woman followed suit. At that moment the Intelligent Insect Beings were reading her mind to understand her emotional state. They said, "She is crying tears . . ." After a slight but tense pause, they continued, "of joy!" They said the woman had a big smile on her face and was successfully transitioned into her new life.

[0008] One year later, the Blond Aliens of the hundred member council of the Pleiadian Federation remote viewed me so that I could celebrate with them the success of their mission to earth. The Blond Aliens, which is not their real name, fly the Beamship spacecraft. This hyperspace vehicle can teleport itself to any location in the galaxy. It dematerializes into the black void for an instance and then re-materialize anywhere in the galaxy. This ship can be seen in Billy Meier's video from Switzerland along with a picture of their envoy, Senjase.

[0009] Just recently I had a demonstration of the Beamship's ability. I heard an emergency distress call by a commander of a spacecraft who said that they had a fire onboard their spacecraft. I immediately remote viewed a Federation maintenance mothership, they got the frequency and location of the ship, and dispatched the Beamship in time to rescue the commander. The burned-out cables, which had caused the fire, were repaired by the Federation and the commander arrived home safely on his planet in his own spacecraft.

[0010] The Federation then received a message from the commander saying that he wanted his planet to join the Federation now that there was this type of communication available. So the Federation visited his planet for the signing ceremony, and I was invited to attend the proceedings by remote view. Word got around about this, and within three weeks another 20 planets joined the Federation for the same reason.

[0011] At one ceremony, which was attended by Admiral Third Class of the Pleiadian Defense Department, His Highness of the planet was signing the document of incorporation. At that moment, I could see him signing, so I exclaimed, "He is signing with his left hand." The Admiral was almost apoplectic at hearing this. After giving her the signed document, His Highness held up his hand and asked me how many fingers he was holding up. He had a fist so I said none. Then he put his index



finger out and I said one. He then made a fist again and I said none. Then he held out all fingers and I said five. The Admiral said that he had a big smile on his face as he went to announce the agreement because he knew, even though his planet was located 90,000 light years away on the other side of the galaxy, he could instantly communicate any problems to the Federation. So this is the importance of developing inventions that can enhance our remote viewing ability because one day it will mean that we can become a vital part of the Pleiadian Federation.

## SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0012] Referring to FIG. 4, the spiritual eye of the human energy system is located at the pituitary gland in the forehead. It has the shape of a hollow cone which is composed of the misty white energy of hyperspace. Light coming into this vortex is then transferred by a light cord to a visual energy module which is located in a co-dimension of hyperspace. Because these modules are interconnected by light cords, the mind module is able to interpret the visual pattern the eye is seeing. More importantly, the mind can give logical instructions to this spiritual eye module for it to rotate around or move in a particular direction.

[0013] The reason that hyperspace has a white misty look to it is that the speed of light is very much less than the speed of light in our spacetime. The Lorentz transformation says that the distance  $L$  is shortened relativistically to a distance  $L'$  in a way related to the ratio of the velocity  $v$  of the object to the velocity of light  $c$ .  $L' = L \cdot \sqrt{1 - v^2/c^2}$ . If the velocity of light is very low, then a small velocity creates an enormous contraction in length. By moving through hyperspace, therefore, enormous distances can be traversed. And this is the reason that it is possible to project the spiritual eye, voice and hearing to remote locations in the galaxy.

[0014] The universe is composed of subspace, space and hyperspace which are co-dimensions of each other. Subspace is defined by the geometry of the tetrahedron which is a four-sided solid whose faces are equilateral triangles having three 60.degree. angles. Referring to FIG. 5, a tetrahedron whose sides are the square root of three (A), has a height of the square root of two (B), and base length equal to the square root of one (C). This forms the basic number set  $\{ \sqrt{1}, \sqrt{2}, \sqrt{3} \}$ .

[0015] Referring to FIG. 6, the tetrahedron (A) is circumscribed by the sphere (B). Rod (C) is the sphere radius. A second rod (D), of equal length to rod (C), from the center of the sphere to the corner of the tetrahedron makes an angle  $\phi$ .  $\phi = \text{ArcSin}(\frac{1}{3}) = 19.47122063$  .smallcircle. So the four corners of the tetrahedron touch the sphere.

[0016] This tetrahedral geometry can be seen throughout the planets of the solar system Referring to FIG. 7, the islands of the Caribbean curve down from Puerto Rico to Venezuela forming an island vortex. The low density hyperspace energy releasing from the corner of the tetrahedron softens the rock mantle. The hot magma then rises through the rock with the least resistance. This creates a circular arc of volcanic islands along the edge of the vortex.

[0017] Referring to FIG. 8, the Giant Red Spot of Jupiter is located at a southern latitude of 19.5.degree.. This vortex is so large that the entire earth can fit in it.

[0018] Referring to FIG. 9, the Olympus Mons volcano is located at a northern latitude of 19.5.degree. as shown by the marker. This volcano is the size of France. Notice the fallen plume of volcanic debris toward the north east.

[0019] The double harmonic of the tetrahedral angle is twice 19.5.degree. or 39.degree. which is the location of the Silver Bridge in Point Pleasant, West Va. A large wormhole opened up around the bridge during Christmas rush hour when the bridge was full of cars. Due to the low density



hyperspace energy, the rivets holding the cables down popped loose and all the cars were dumped into the river. A computer simulation using Schrodinger's quantum mechanics equation for a particle in a potential well shows that as the energy becomes less dense, the particle is no longer contained in the potential well. The electron jumps out. Thus the atomic bonds are broken which softens the rivets. This is the first time that there has been an understanding of the failure mechanism of this bridge.

[0020] After downloading from the Internet several pages of the index of refraction of a wide range of materials, I noticed that the index of refraction for Plexiglas was 1.50. Another source said it was 1.51. One of the Internet sites had a movable flashlight which showed the incident ray and the refracted ray. For Plexiglas, surprisingly enough, the incident ray was coming in at an angle of 60.degree. to the normal, and the light was refracted at 35.26.degree., both of which are tetrahedral angles. The angle of the equilateral face of the tetrahedron is of course 60.degree.. The angle at the top of tetrahedron is the arc-cosine of the ratio of the height over the edge length.  $\theta = \text{ArcCos}(\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2}) = 35.26^\circ$ . According to Snell's law, the index of refraction  $n_1$  times the sine of the angle  $\sin(\theta_1)$  of the ray leaving material  $m_{sub.1}$ , is equal to the index of refraction  $n_{sub.2}$  times the sine of the angle of refraction  $\sin(\theta_{sub.2})$  of the ray entering material  $m_{sub.2}$ . Referring to FIG. 10, the equation is  $n_{sub.1} \sin(\theta_{sub.1}) = n_{sub.2} \sin(\theta_{sub.2})$ . The index of air  $n_{sub.1}$  is equal to one. The index  $n_{sub.2}$  of Plexiglas is 1.50. If the incident ray is at  $\theta_{sub.1} = 60^\circ$  to the normal, then the output angle is  $\theta_{sub.2} = \text{ArcSin}(\frac{1}{1.50} \times \sin(60^\circ)) = \text{ArcSin}(\frac{\sqrt{3}}{3}) = 35.26^\circ$ , which is equal to the angle of the tetrahedron.

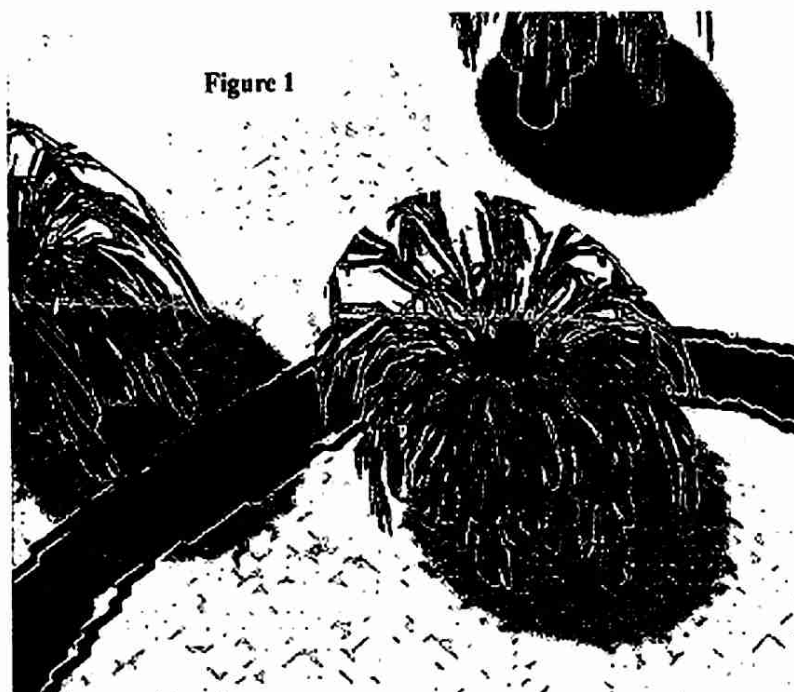
[0021] Then I recalled several months earlier that I had gone to the Subway restaurant to get a sandwich. I was sitting by the Plexiglas window communicating with the Admiral whose mothership was in earth orbit. She mentioned that they were bringing two people aboard. At that moment I looked out through the window and I could see both of them clearly and easily through my spiritual eye. To my amazement, I saw both of the captives start to pull out guns from behind their backs. I then projected by spiritual hands which resulted in preventing the attack on the security guards. To say the least, the Admiral was rather surprised at these events. She then asked me to look at the design of the window because she thought it had something to do with my enhanced remote viewing capabilities. Looking at the Plexiglas, I noticed that on the edge of the large window pane there was a shorter piece of Plexiglas which was mounted parallel to the window pane. This smaller panel acted to protect the yellow neon fluorescent tube. I took the measurements of the design using a piece of paper that I found near the table.

[0022] I then went home and designed up a mounting bracket with my 3D computer software. I had already installed the stereolithography software that converts the design to the \*.STL file format. How stereolithography works is that it slices the design into many thin horizontal sections. The machine has a platform which is mounted in a bath of liquid polymer. An ultraviolet laser, mounted on an xy-table, then traces out the slice. Because the liquid polymer is light sensitive, it polymerizes immediately into solid plastic. Then the platform is lowered a few thousandths of an inch and the second slice is added. This process eventually builds up the complete 3D part. Using the Internet, the \*.STL file is sent by e-mail to the stereolithography service provider who returns the part overnight. So the next day I had the piece from which I made a plastic mold and several additional pieces for mounting the Plexiglas bracket on a full sheet of Plexiglas that I ordered locally. It never occurred to me to measure the angles, so after I got the index of refraction for Plexiglas, I measured the incident angle and it turned out to be 61.degree.. So then I realized that the spiritual eye was being diffracted across these two Plexiglas plates which connected it to the tetrahedral geometry of subspace. Because subspace is the foundation of space, this created a much more efficient route for remote viewing. The result is that this invention has allowed me to make contact with 430 alien civilizations. Since then I have been awarded the Aphysics prize for my work in the

invention and elaboration of the tetrahedron diagram of which there are now over 4000 graphs. The scientific discoveries contained in the diagram are (1) the electron and proton are one and same particle, (2) the existence of hyperspace, (3) how mass can be taken out of dimension, (4) cosmology determines the elementary particles, (4) all the physics constants and the tetrahedral geometry are contained in the two 360.degree. circles of the infinity symbol and (5) all the physics constants are determined geometrically and projected from a subspace manifold into our dimension. For my work in Revelations, I was awarded four beautiful galloping riderless white horses of the Apocalypse.

#### A BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

[0023] **FIG. 1.** Remote viewing the top of a palm tree containing several coconuts.



[0024] **FIG. 2.** Remote viewing three soldiers running across a wooden bridge.



Figure 2



[0025] FIG. 3. Remote viewing computer building that soldiers were guarding.

Figure 3



[0026] FIG. 4. Spiritual eye of human aura.

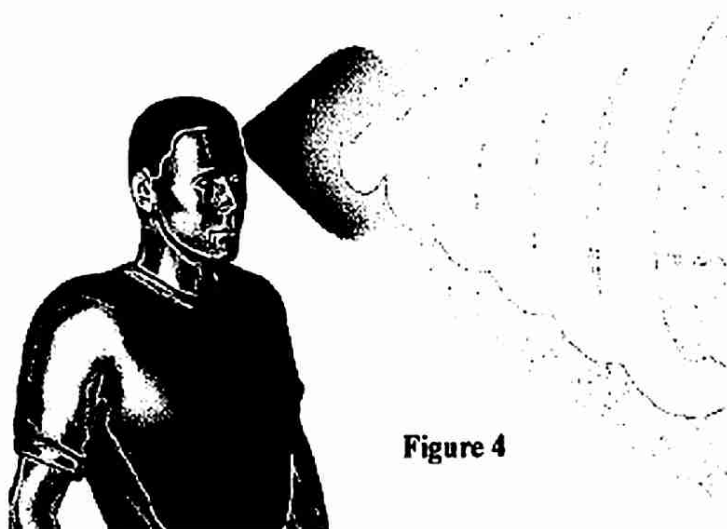
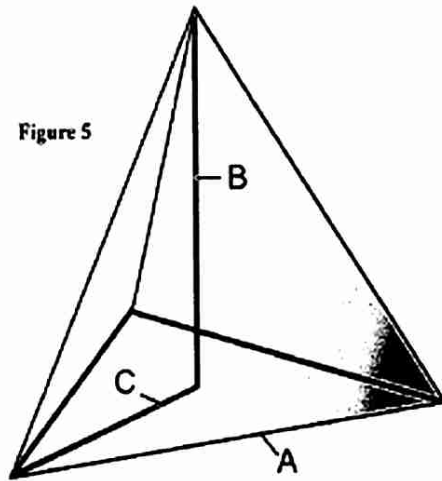


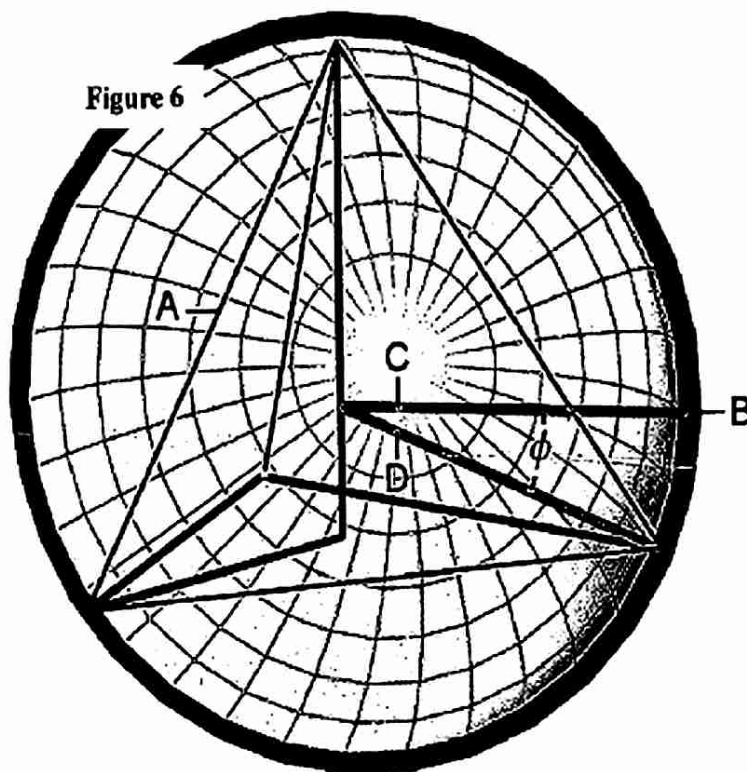
Figure 4



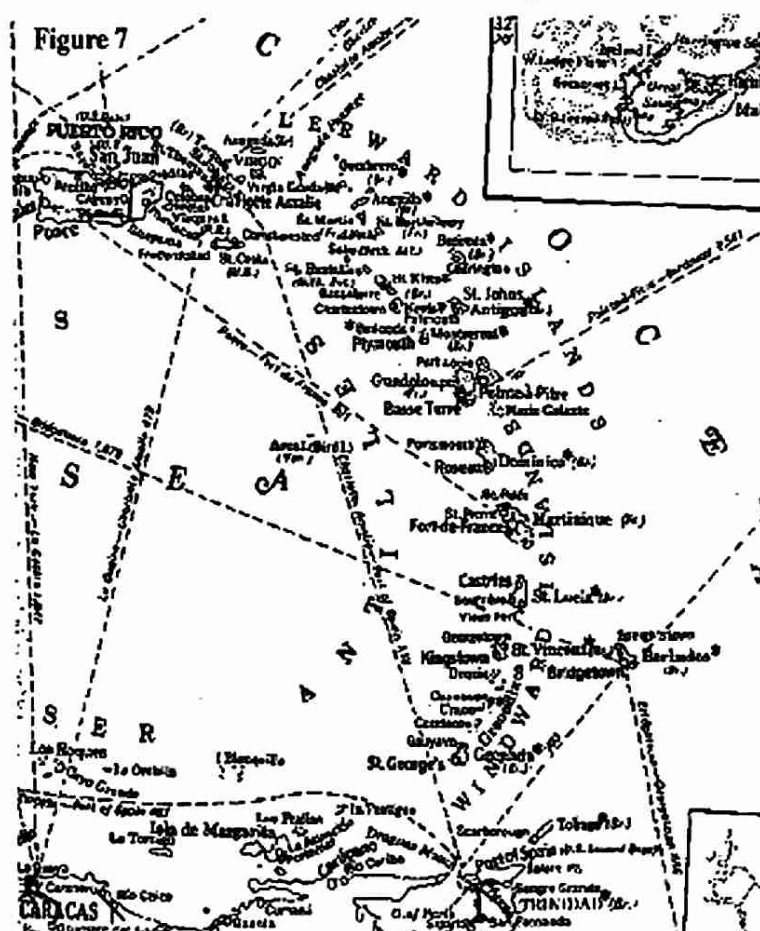
[0027] **FIG. 5.** Tetrahedron.



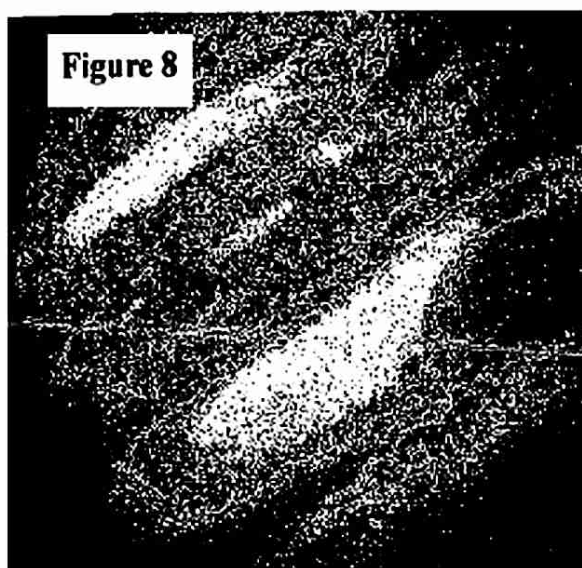
[0028] **FIG. 6.** Tetrahedron circumscribed by sphere.



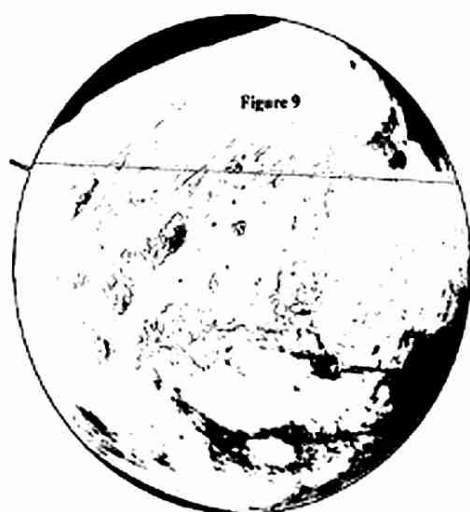
[0029] **FIG. 7.** Caribbean volcanic island vortex.



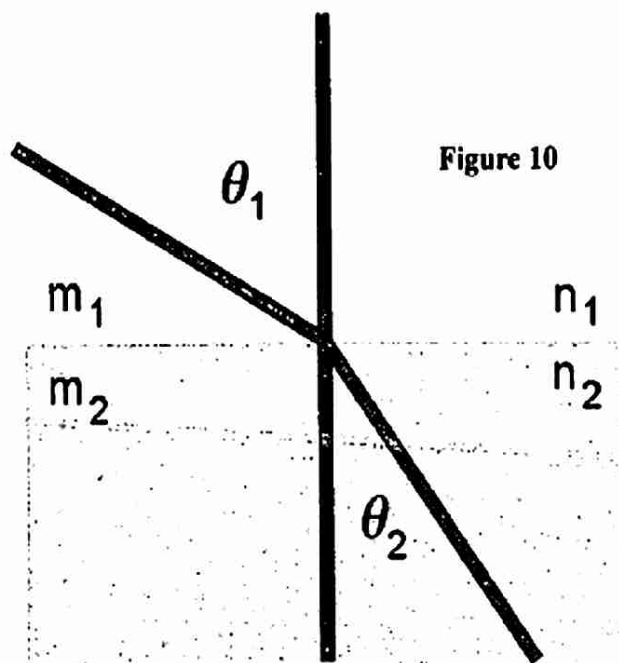
[0030] **FIG. 8.** Giant Red Spot on Jupiter.



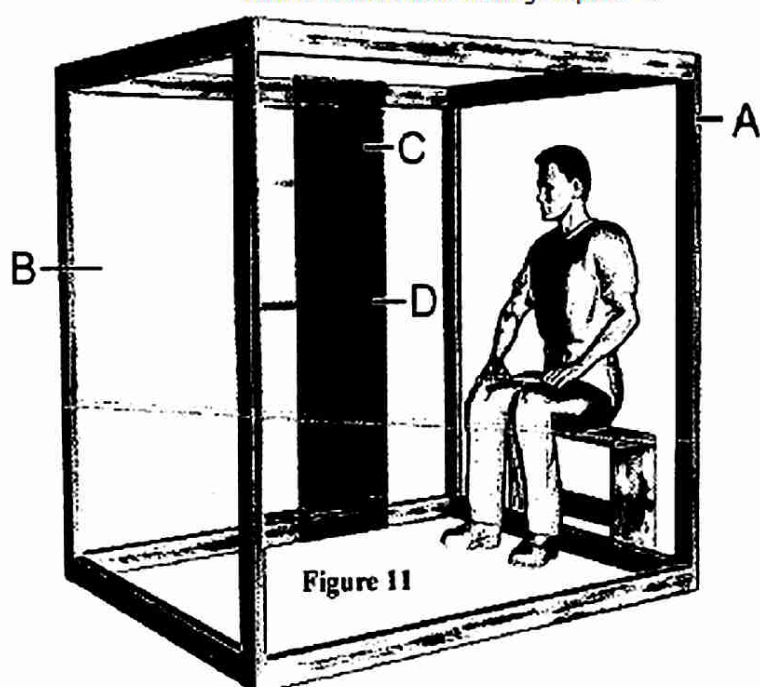
[0031] **FIG. 9.** Olympus Mons volcano on Mars.



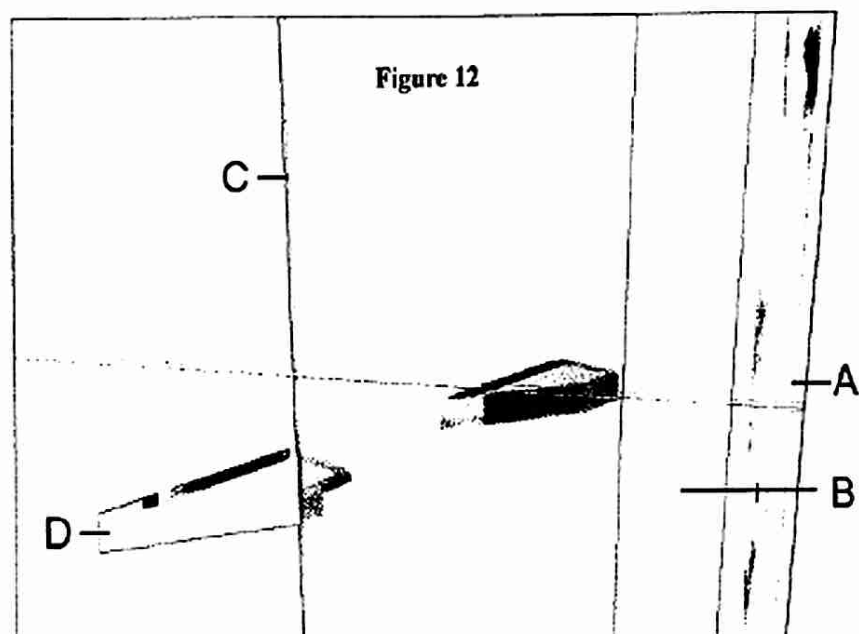
[0032] FIG. 10. Snell's Law of Refraction.



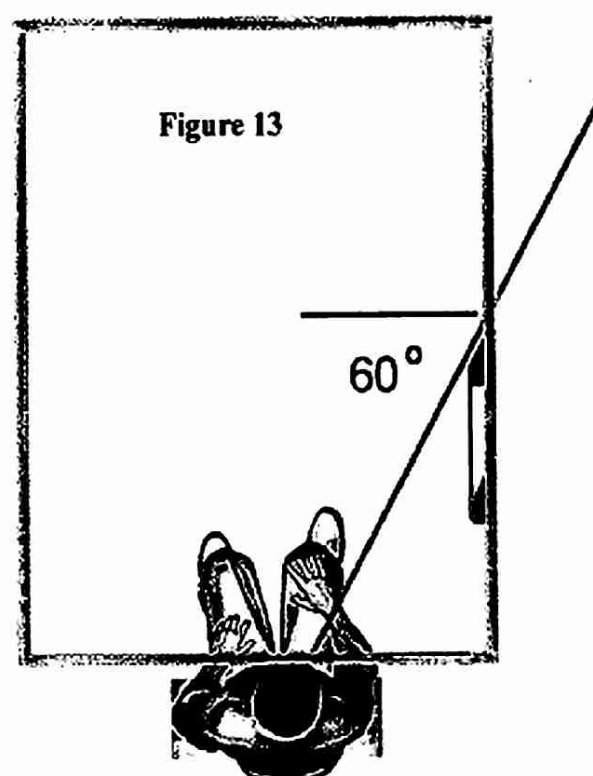
[0033] FIG. 11. Perspective view of remote viewing station.



[0034] FIG. 12. Wedge-shaped spacers for diffraction panel.



[0035] FIG. 13. Remote viewing angle.



[0036] **FIG. 14.** A remote viewing session taking place on a planet located 90,000 light years from earth on the other side of the galaxy showing His Highness signing with his left hand the document that allows his planet to become a member of the Pleiadian Federation.



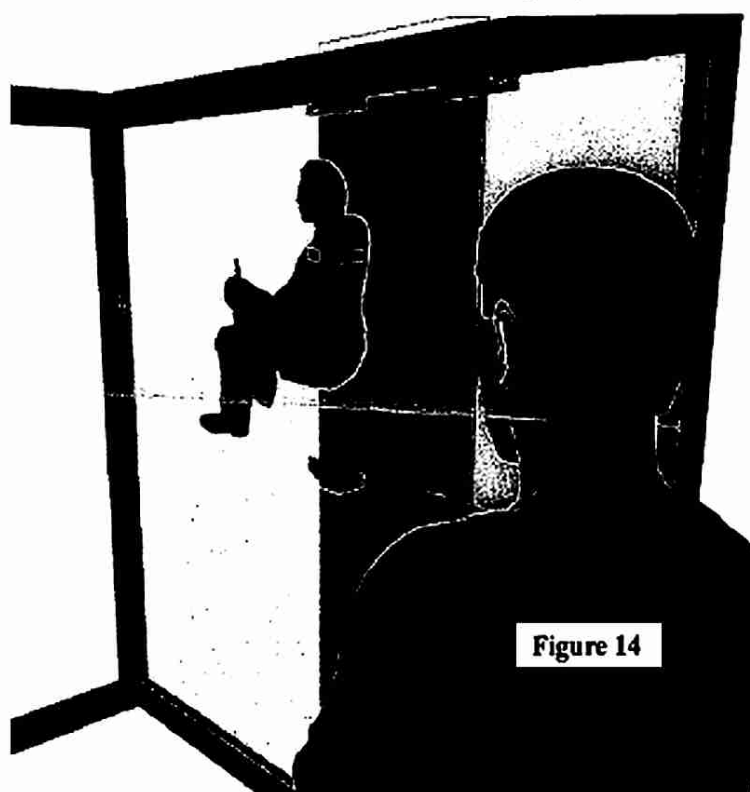


Figure 14

#### DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION

[0037] 1. Referring to FIG. 11, the remote viewing station is a rectangular box wooden frame (A) on which is mounted on one side a large sheet of Plexiglas (B). The diffraction panel (C), made of a shorter length of Plexiglas, is mounted with acrylic glue on the Plexiglas sheet using clear polyoptic molded plastic spacers (D).

[0038] Referring to FIG. 12, the wedge-shaped spacers (D) hold the diffraction panel (C) to the sheet of Plexiglas (B). The angle of the wedge is 30.degree. which makes the incident angle 60.degree. to the normal.

[0039] Referring to the top view perspective FIG. 13, sitting on the wide bench, the remote viewer can adjust his sight along the wedge for proper alignment at an angle of 60.degree.. Due to the 1.50 index of refraction of Plexiglas, the spiritual eye is diffracted across the edge of the first panel and then refracted across the second panel at the tetrahedral angle of 35.26.degree..

[0040] Referring to FIG. 14, the remote viewing image is seen superimposed on the large sheet of Plexiglas which acts as the viewing screen.

**Your Support Maintains this Service -- and Your Survival ...**

***The Rex Research Civilization Kit***



5/29/2010

John St-Clair: Remote Viewing Amplifier -...

**... It's Your Best Bet & Investment in Sustainable Humanity on Earth ...  
Everything @ rexresearch.com, plus the Bonus Files CD !**

**[ORDER PAGE](#)**

**<< \$13, Postpaid Anywhere >>**

**Rex Research, POB 19250, Jean, NV 89019 USA**

---

(19) **United States**

(12) **Patent Application Publication** (10) Pub. No.: **US 2003/0209636 A1**  
 St.Clair (43) Pub. Date: **Nov. 13, 2003**

(54) **BOBBIN ELECTROMAGNETIC FIELD  
 PROPULSION VEHICLE**

(52) U.S. CL. .... 244/166

(76) Inventor: **John Quincy St.Clair, San Juan, PR  
 (US)**

(57) **ABSTRACT**

Correspondence Address:  
**John St.Clair**  
**Hyperspace Research Institute**  
**52 Kings Court, 4A**  
**San Juan, PR 00911 (US)**

This invention relates to a spacecraft which generates its own magnetic moment and magnetic field gradient in order to produce lift on the hull. The magnetic moment is generated by a large area solenoid located in the hull. A toroidal core wrapped with electrical bobbins at intervals along said core produces a traveling magnetic wave along its surface. This magnetic wave creates a spacetime curvature, similar to a tilted plate, which causes the formation of a magnetic field gradient. Power is not critical because the system uses a magnetic vortex wormhole generator to lower the speed of light in order to efficiently create highly relativistic fields due to Lorentz transformation.

(21) Appl. No.: **10/142,583**

(22) Filed: **May 9, 2002**

**Publication Classification**

(51) Int. Cl.<sup>7</sup> ..... **B64G 1/32**

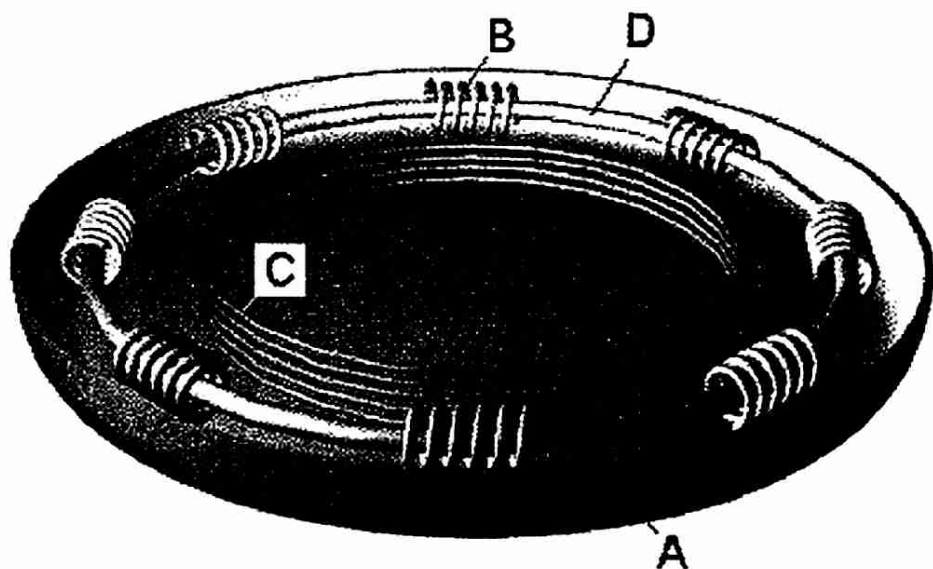


Figure 1

$$\text{Force} = \mu \cdot \frac{\partial B_z}{\partial z} = \text{amp} \cdot \text{m}^2 \cdot \frac{\text{kg}}{\text{sec} \cdot \text{coul} \cdot \text{m}} = \frac{\text{coul}}{\text{sec}} \cdot \text{m}^2 \cdot \frac{\text{kg}}{\text{sec} \cdot \text{coul} \cdot \text{m}} = \frac{\text{kg} \cdot \text{m}}{\text{sec}^2} = \text{newton}$$

Figure 2

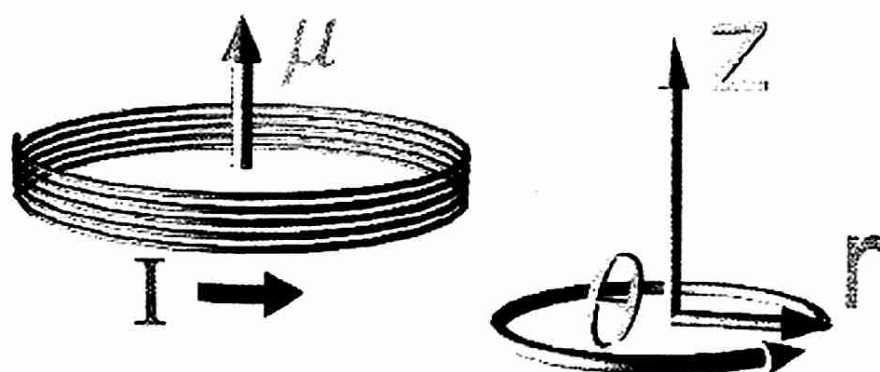


Figure 3

$$B_z = \mu n I$$

Figure 4

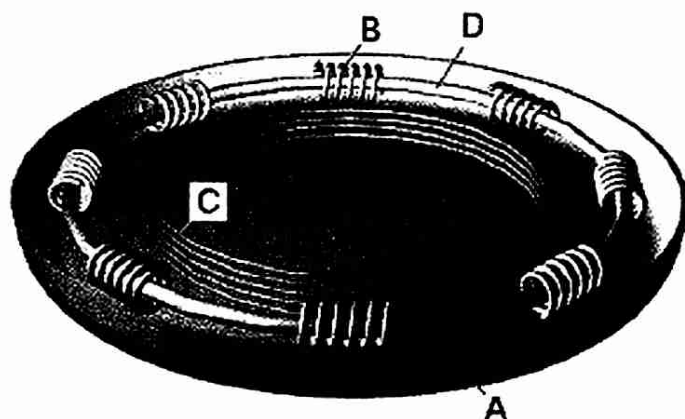


Figure 5

$$v = \sqrt{\frac{\omega}{\sigma\mu}}$$

Figure 6

$$g_{\omega\phi} = \begin{vmatrix} t & r & \theta & z \\ t & -1 & 0 & \sin[\theta-t] & 0 \\ r & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ \theta & \sin[\theta-t] & 0 & r^2 & 0 \\ z & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{vmatrix}$$

Figure 7

$G_{zz}$  versus  $r$  and  $\theta$

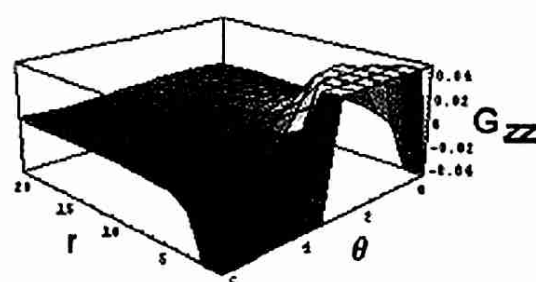
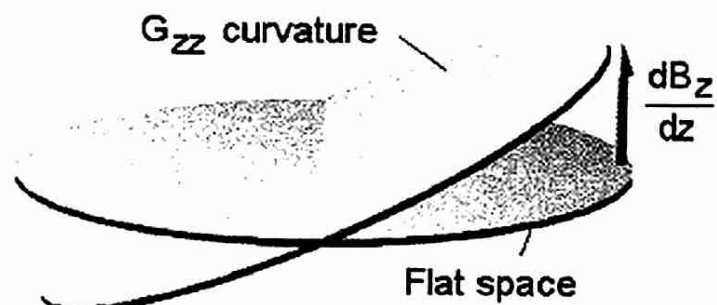


Figure 8



# BOBBIN ELECTROMAGNETIC FIELD PROPULSION VEHICLE

## BRIEF SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0001] This invention, which is the subject of my present application, is comprised of a toroidal core around which are wound a plurality of electromagnetic bobbins. The bobbins are pulsed electrically to create an amplified magnetic wave that travels around the core. At the same time, a circular electrical conductor carrying direct current creates a magnetic field around its area which results in the formation of a magnetic moment. This magnetic moment, together with the spacetime curvature distortion created by the traveling magnetic wave, produces a lift force on the vehicle.

## REFERENCE PAPERS

- [0002] Levitron, Hones, U.S. Pat. No. 5,404,062.  
 [0003] *Geometry of Electromagnetic Systems*, Paul Hammond, page 179.

## BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

[0004] The idea for this invention comes from experiments I have done using thin transformer laminations wound in intervals with bobbins of wire connected to a frequency generator. Pulsing the bobbins electrically creates a slow traveling magnetic wave along the surface of the lamination. The velocity of the wave, as shown by Hammond in the reference paper, is the square root of the frequency divided by the conductivity and permeability of the material. From Einstein's General Theory of Relativity, this type of wave around the circumference creates a spacetime curvature distortion in the vertical direction that looks like a tilted plate. The magnetic field traveling around the circumference has to follow this curvature. This creates a magnetic gradient in the z-direction which together with the magnetic moment developed by a solenoid produces lift on the vehicle.

## SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0005] It is the object of this invention to create a magnetic field gradient and magnetic moment in order to produce a lift force on the hull of a vehicle. The magnetic field gradient is produced by a traveling magnetic wave which produces a tilting-plate spacetime curvature around the hull. The magnetic moment is created by a simple circular wire carrying direct current around its area.

## STATEMENT REGARDING FEDERALLY SPONSORED RESEARCH OR DEVELOPMENT

[0006] Not Applicable.

## A BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

- [0007] FIG. 1. The lift force on the vehicle is equal to a magnetic moment times the magnetic field gradient.  
 [0008] FIG. 2. Magnetic moment  $\mu$  created by direct current  $I$  flowing counterclockwise around the wire coil. Cylindrical coordinates are shown to the right.  
 [0009] FIG. 3. The wire coil solenoid creates a magnetic field in the z-direction equal to the permeability of space times the number of turns per length of the solenoid times the current in the windings.

[0010] FIG. 4. Perspective view of bobbin spacecraft.

[0011] FIG. 5. Magnetic wave velocity along core.

[0012] FIG. 6. The  $g$  metric tensor in cylindrical coordinates with the sinusoidal wave function in the  $\{t, \theta\}$  slots.

[0013] FIG. 7. The spacetime curvature  $G_{zz}$  in the vertical direction created by the magnetic wave traveling around the core.

[0014] FIG. 8. Tilted plate spacetime curvature showing magnetic gradient.

## DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION

[0015] 1. Referring to the equation in FIG. 1, the lift force on the bobbin spacecraft is equal to its magnetic moment times its magnetic field gradient. The magnetic moment has units of electrical current, measured in amps, times the area enclosed by the current. Thus the units of the magnetic moment are amp-m<sup>2</sup>. The magnetic moment can be created by a large, circular coil of wire carrying direct current  $I$  as shown in FIG. 2. The spacetime cylindrical coordinates  $\{t, r, \theta, z\}$  are shown to the right of the drawing where  $t$  is time,  $r$  the radius, the horizontal angle  $\theta$ , and the vertical height  $z$ .

[0016] 2. The wire coil solenoid also produces a magnetic field in the vertical z-direction equal to the permeability of space  $\mu$  times the number of turns per unit length of the solenoid  $n$ , times the current  $I$  in the winding. The equation is shown in FIG. 3 which can be developed from Ampere's law that the magnetic field around a loop is equal to the current passing through the loop.

[0017] 3. Referring to FIG. 4, the bobbin spacecraft consists of a large, horizontal, high-permeability toroidal core (D) wrapped at intervals with electrical bobbins (B) which can be pulsed electrically to create a traveling magnetic wave around the core. Interior to this core is a large direct current solenoid (C) which produces said magnetic field in the z-direction. These devices are enclosed in a circular hull (A) containing the coils on the outer rim and a cabin area in the center.

[0018] 4. Referring to FIG. 5, the velocity of the magnetic wave on the surface of the core is equal to the square root of the wave frequency  $\omega$  divided by the conductivity  $\sigma$  times the permeability  $\mu$  of the core material. When the first bobbin is pulsed, a wave starts to propagate along the surface of the core. As the wave passes the second bobbin in sequence, another electrical pulse is generated to amplify the wave. After many cycles, the wave traveling around the core becomes larger and larger in amplitude.

[0019] 5. A traveling wave has a wave function equal to a sinusoidal function with an argument of the angle  $\theta$  around the periphery less the time  $t$ , or  $\sin[\theta - \omega t]$ .

[0020] 6. In gravitational physics, there is a  $g$  metric tensor which is a measure of length in spacetime coordinates. When mass or electromagnetic fields are involved in a certain region of space, a curvature of space is created. The curvature of space can then be calculated directly from this metric tensor. The result is Einstein's  $G$  curvature tensor which shows the spacetime distortion. The  $g$  metric tensor is a 4 by 4 matrix having rows and columns equal to time  $t$ ,

radius  $r$ , angle  $\theta$ , and vertical height  $z$ . The diagonal from top left to bottom right has a signature equal to  $\{-1, 1, r^2, 1\}$ .

[0021] 7. Because the magnetic wave traveling around the core is varying with time  $t$  in the  $\theta$  direction, the wave function has to go into the  $\{t, \theta\}$  and  $\{\theta, t\}$  slots of the metric tensor, as shown in FIG. 6.

[0022] 8. From this metric tensor, Einstein's  $G$  curvature tensor is calculated using a general relativity software program. The spacetime curvature in the vertical  $z$ -direction is contained in the  $G_{zz}$  component. A 3D plot of this curvature with respect to radius and  $\theta$  is shown in FIG. 7. The axis on the right side is the angle around the periphery, and the axis on the left is the radius which goes from 0 to 20 meters. The vertical axis of the graph is the spacetime curvature in the vertical  $z$ -direction. The center of the vertical axis is zero. At a small radius, there is a sinusoidal curvature which is positive from 0 to  $\pi$  and which is negative from  $\pi$  to  $2\pi$ . What this looks like is a tilted plate as depicted in FIG. 8.

[0023] 9. In flat spacetime with no electromagnetic fields or mass, the curvature would be the horizontal plate as seen FIG. 8. Due to the traveling magnetic wave, the spacetime curvature looks like the tilted plate. The flat-space magnetic field was pointing up in the vertical direction, having no divergence and no gradient. In curved spacetime, however, the magnetic field becomes tilted just like the plate and a magnetic gradient  $dB_z/dz$  is created. This spacetime curvature gradient of the magnetic field times the magnetic moment of the second coil produces a lift force on the hull which is anchored to these coils.

What I claim as my invention is:

1. A spacecraft that generates a magnetic moment and a magnetic field gradient in the vertical direction in order to create a lift force on the hull.

2. A toroidal core wrapped with electrical bobbins at intervals around the core whose purpose is to create and amplify a magnetic wave that travels along the surface of the core.

3. A circular, direct-current carrying solenoid, located radially inside the toroidal core, to create the magnetic moment.

4. Said magnetic surface wave creates a spacetime curvature, similar to a tilted plate, which produces a magnetic field gradient in the vertical direction.

5. A circular hull, with interior cabin, electrical power supply to drive the coils, and a computer to calculate and sequence the activation of the electrical bobbins.

6. Magnetic sensors, in the form of small coils, located on the toroidal core which can detect the velocity and position of the traveling magnetic wave as feedback to the computer control system.

7. A magnetic vortex generator, either rotating magnet or dual coil, to produce a wormhole through which low linear mass and low speed of light hyperspace energy can enter the hull in order to create highly relativistic electromagnetic fields.

8. A variable current generator to modulate the direct current in the coil so as to produce a variable magnetic moment that can control lift, hover and descent.

9. An electrical power supply using mechanical flywheel stored energy together with a large area capacitor, resupplied with energy by solar cells located on the outer surface of the hull.

\* \* \* \* \*





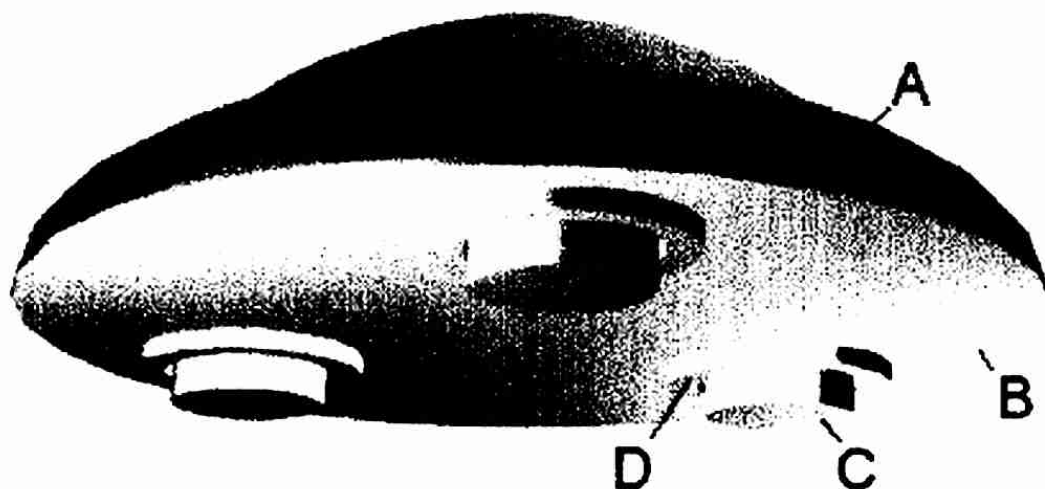
US 2003/0209637A1

(19) **United States**(12) **Patent Application Publication**  
**St. Clair**(10) **Pub. No.: US 2003/0209637 A1**(43) **Pub. Date: Nov. 13, 2003**(54) **ROTATING ELECTROSTATIC PROPULSION  
SYSTEM**(52) **U.S. CL. .... 244/172**(76) **Inventor: John Quincy St. Clair, San Juan, PR  
(US)**(57) **ABSTRACT**

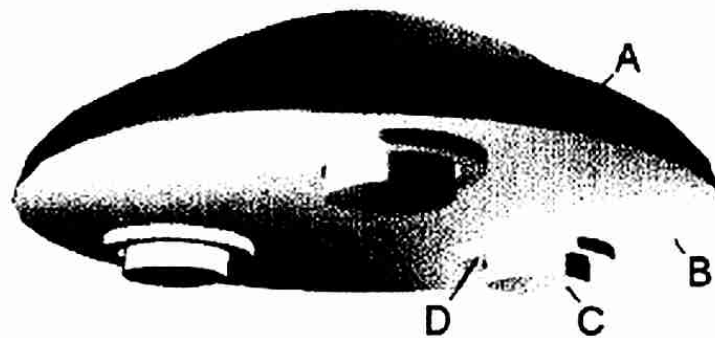
Correspondence Address:  
**John St. Clair**  
**Hyperspace Research Institute**  
**52 Kings Court, 4A**  
**San Juan, PR 00911 (US)**

(21) **Appl. No.: 10/142,582**(22) **Filed: May 9, 2002****Publication Classification**(51) **Int. CL<sup>7</sup> ..... B64G 1/40; B64G 1/42**

This invention relates to a spacecraft propulsion system utilizing thrusters comprised of a motor-driven electrostatically charged cylinder rotating within an electrostatically charged annular ring for the purpose of creating a spacetime curvature stress-energy tension in the horizontal direction. The thrusters are augmented by magnetic vortex generators, either embedded in the cylinders or located above each thruster, for the purpose of increasing the permittivity of space by permeating each thruster with low density hyperspace energy generated by a wormhole created between our space and hyperspace. A combination of three thrusters mounted on the underside of the hull of the spacecraft provide thrust and yaw motion control.



**Figure 1**



**Figure 2**

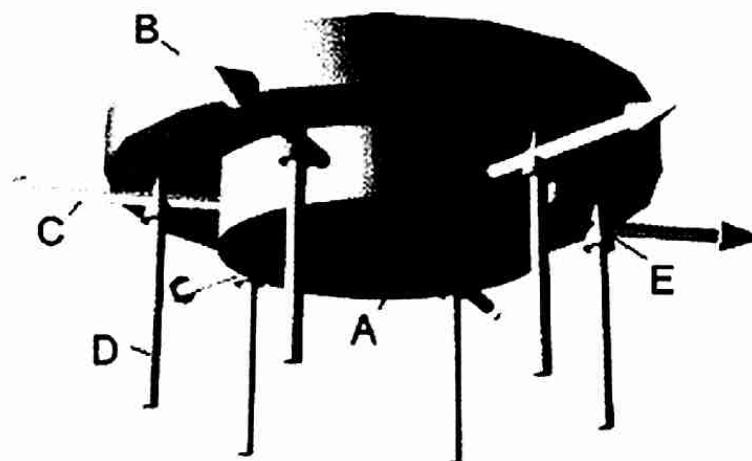


Figure 3

$$T^{zr} = -\frac{\epsilon_0}{\Omega c^2} \frac{E_z E_r}{4\pi} = \frac{\text{coul}^2}{\text{m}^2 \text{n}} \frac{\text{n}}{\text{coul}} \frac{\text{n}}{\text{coul}} \frac{\text{m}}{\text{kg}} \frac{\text{s}^2}{\text{m}^2} = -\frac{\text{kg m}}{\text{s}^2} \frac{\text{s}^2}{\text{kg m}^3} = \frac{-1}{\text{m}^2}$$

Figure 4

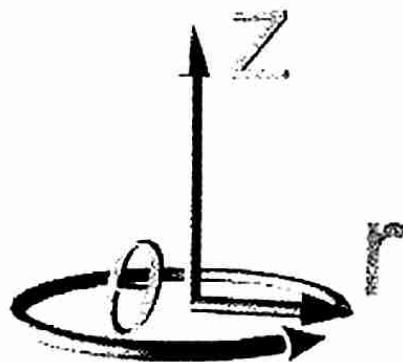


Figure 5

$$F^{\alpha}_{\beta} = \begin{array}{c|cccc} & t & r & \theta & z \\ \hline t & 0 & E_r & 0 & E_z \\ r & E_r & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \theta & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ z & E_z & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{array}$$

Figure 6

$$T^z = -\frac{E_r E_z}{4\pi}$$

Figure 7

$$\frac{d}{dt} S_r = \epsilon_0 \epsilon_{rtz} x^t T^z n_r \text{Area} = \epsilon_0 t \frac{E_r E_z}{4\pi} n_r \text{Area}$$

Figure 8

$$\frac{\text{coul}^2}{\text{m}^2 \text{n}} \text{sec} \frac{\text{n}}{\text{coul}} \frac{\text{n}}{\text{coul}} \text{m}^2 = \text{kg} \frac{\text{m}}{\text{sec}^2} \text{sec} = \text{kg} \frac{\text{m}}{\text{sec}}$$

Figure 9

$$\frac{d}{dt} S_{r,t} = \frac{\epsilon_0}{4\pi} e^{i\omega t} E_r E_z \text{area} + \frac{i\epsilon_0}{4\pi} e^{i\omega t} E_r E_z t \omega \text{area}$$

Figure 10

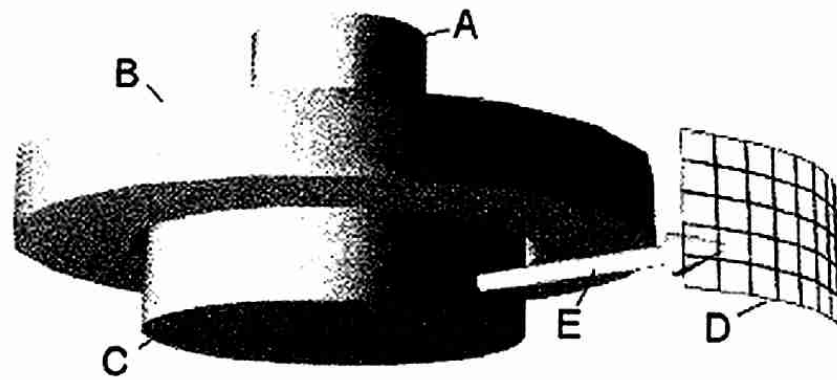


Figure 11

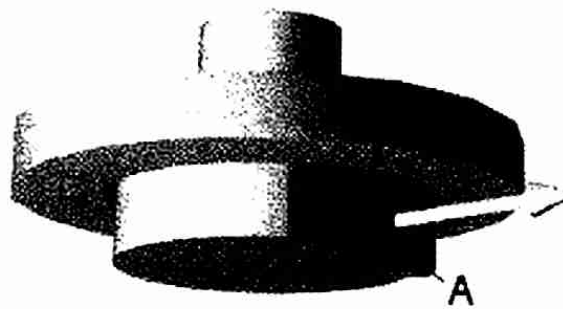
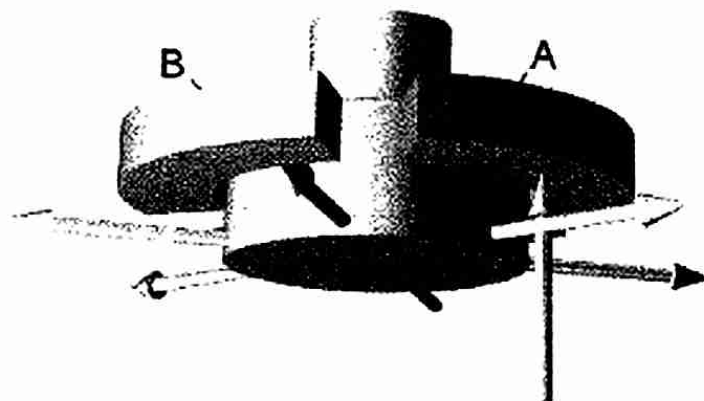


Figure 12





## ROTATING ELECTROSTATIC PROPULSION SYSTEM

### BRIEF SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0001] The invention, which is the object of my present application, is a spacecraft propulsion system which develops a spacetime curvature tension utilizing a combination of a rotating radial electrostatic field and a fixed vertical electrostatic field. The two fields create a stress-energy  $T^{00}$  gradient in the radially direction which is equal to force. The radial field is created on the side of a charged rotating cylinder on the underside of the hull. The vertical field is created by an annular charged ring concentric with the cylinder. Three rotating cylinders are located in a triangle on the bottom of the hull in order to produce a force in any direction in the horizontal plane.

### REFERENCE PAPERS

[0002] *Gravitation*, Wheeler, page 80.

### BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

[0003] When working with Maxwell's equations in tensor notation, it became apparent that a tensor can change identity depending on what permutation of variables is involved. For example, one single equation can involve both charge density and current density. And all of Maxwell's equations can be reduced to just two equations.

[0004] In the tensor equation for momentum, if the lever arm is length then the equation is equal to the flow rate of angular momentum. If the lever arm is time, then you get linear momentum. And if the field rotates with time, then the time rate of change of linear momentum is a force which is the basis for this invention.

[0005] Einstein said that mass curves space and space tells mass how to move. In this sense, generalized mass can be mass, electromagnetic fields, charge or angular momentum which create a spacetime curvature that produces a force on the spacecraft.

### SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0006] The invention relates to a spacecraft utilizing a rotating electrostatically charged cylinder and a concentric annular charged ring to create a stress-energy spacetime curvature in the horizontal plane on the spacecraft's underside hull. A motor drives the rotating cylinder which extends below the hull. A charged surface produces an electric field in the direction normal to the surface. The vertical and rotating electric fields combine to create a rate of change of linear momentum which creates a horizontal propulsive force on the hull.

### STATEMENT REGARDING FEDERALLY SPONSORED RESEARCH OR DEVELOPMENT

[0007] Not Applicable.

### A BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

[0008] FIG. 1. Perspective view of spacecraft hull (A) with the three electrostatically charged rotating cylinders (C) surrounded by their annular charge rings (D) extending down on the underside of the hull (B).

[0009] FIG. 2. Perspective view of individual thruster showing rotating cylinder and ring.

[0010] FIG. 3. Stress-energy tension created by two electric fields and having units of curvature.

[0011] FIG. 4. Cylindrical spacetime coordinates  $\{t, r, \theta, z\}$ .

[0012] FIG. 5. Faraday electromagnetic F tensor containing electric fields in the radial and vertical directions.

[0013] FIG. 6. Stress-energy tensor T showing it is equal to the product of the two electric fields divided by  $4\pi$ .

[0014] FIG. 7. The tensor equation for flow rate of angular momentum S.

[0015] FIG. 8. The units are linear momentum due to the time lever arm.

[0016] FIG. 9. The rate of change of linear momentum is the horizontal force produced by the two electric fields.

[0017] FIG. 10. The angular momentum flows through an area whose normal vector is in the radial direction.

[0018] FIG. 11. Cylinder with only one electrostatically charged segment.

[0019] FIG. 12. Annular ring with three individual segments which can be charged separately to create a force in a particular direction.

### DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION

[0020] 1. Referring to FIG. 1, the spacecraft comprises an upper hull (A) with three rotating electrostatically charged cylinders (C) with their concentric annular electrostatically charged rings (D) located on the spacecraft's bottom hull (B).

[0021] 2. In a closer view of one of the cylinders seen in FIG. 2, motor-driven rotating cylinder (A) has an electrostatically charged surface which produces an electric field (C) normal to said surface. The fixed, electrostatically charged annular ring (B), which is concentric with the cylinder, produces a vertical electric field (D) normal to its surface. This crossed field (E) creates a negative spacetime curvature tension which is the product of the two fields divided by  $4\pi$  as seen in the equation, FIG. 3.

[0022] 3. Notice that the equation involves the permittivity of space  $\epsilon_0$  divided by the linear mass of the universe  $\Omega$  and the speed of light. This produces units of inverse meter squared which is the spacetime curvature. In Einstein's General Theory of Relativity, the spacetime curvature tensor is equal to the stress-energy tensor or  $G=8\pi T$  where G is the curvature, and T is the product of the electromagnetic fields. The problem with this equation, which has been resolved with this invention, is that the linear mass  $\Omega$  times the speed of light c is an enormous number. Even with the square of enormous electric fields, the curvature would be too small even to notice, and little force would be generated.

[0023] 4. In another patent application of mine entitled Magnetic Vortex Generator, it was shown that a rotating

cylinder containing embedded and stacked bar magnets produces a negative mass and negative spacetime spring constant. It can be shown that this combination produces a small wormhole or interdimensional connection between our space and hyperspace along the centerline of the rotating cylinder. Co-dimensions of hyperspace have different physics constants. A low pressure region of hyperspace has a very low mass density and a very low speed of light. The wormhole allows this low density hyperspace energy to enter into our space and permeate the cylinder and annular ring. The permittivity is proportional to the inverse of the speed of light squared. The hyperspace speed of light, obtained from my tetrahedron physics diagram, is 8971 meters per second. The speed of light in our dimension is 299792458 meters per second. As shown by the enclosed reference calculation, the hyperspace permittivity is about a trillion times larger. Because the force is equal to this new permittivity times the electric fields squared times the area around cylinder, the force is greatly amplified by this increase in the permittivity of space.

[0024] 5. It is pertinent to this invention how the stress-energy is created due to the two electric fields in the vertical and radial direction. In gravitational physics, there is a Faraday F tensor which contains all the components of the electromagnetic fields. It is a 4 by 4 matrix whose rows and columns correspond to the coordinates of spacetime which in cylindrical coordinates are  $\{t, r, \theta, z\}$  where  $t$  is time,  $r$  the radius,  $\theta$  the horizontal angle and  $z$  the vertical height. These coordinates are shown in FIG. 4.

[0025] 6. The radial electric E<sub>r</sub> field and the vertical electric E<sub>z</sub> field can be inserted into the Faraday tensor seen in FIG. 5. The sign of the vertical field is positive because it points in the positive z-direction due to the fact that the annular ring has a negative charge. The cylinder has a positive charge. This produces the negative stress-energy tensor T<sup>μν</sup> as drawn in FIG. 6.

[0026] 7. In order to calculate the force on the cylinder, it is necessary to calculate the flow rate of angular momentum. Momentum is mass times velocity or mass meter per second. If the mass is moving in a circle, then there is a lever arm times the momentum which makes it mass meter squared per second. If this is differentiated with respect to time, then a flow rate of angular momentum is produced with units of mass meter squared per second squared. As mentioned previously, tensors have this dual nature where depending on the permutation of the variables, it means one thing or another. In this case, the lever arm will be time, rather than length which converts the flow rate of angular momentum into just linear momentum. If you change linear momentum with respect to time, then you get a force.

[0027] 8. The flow rate of angular momentum S is shown in FIG. 7. The force has to be against the area whose normal vector is in the radial direction which is also the direction of the momentum. So S has an  $r$  subscript indicating that it flows in the radial direction. The permutation tensor  $\epsilon$  has three subscripts which keeps track of the tensor notation. The first subscript is

the same as the momentum subscript. Permutations of the coordinate variables which are in order have a plus one sign. Permutations which are in reverse order have a minus one sign. Permutations in which the variable are repeated are zero. For example,  $\epsilon_{rtr} = -\epsilon_{rtz}$  because the  $r$  and  $t$  are in reverse order in cylindrical coordinates. Because the permutation tensor starts with  $r$ , then we can have permutations such as  $\{r, t, z\}$  which is a reverse order negative permutation. This negative sign cancels the negative sign of the stress tensor. The reason this permutation is chosen is because the first subscript on the stress-energy tensor is now  $z$ . Because the normal to the area is in the radial direction, then the stress-tensor matches the electric fields that we have available, which are also in the  $z$ -direction.

[0028] 9. In this case, the second subscript of the permutation tensor is time, rather than length. So the units become, as shown in FIG. 8, those of linear momentum. To me, this was very surprising. Then I realized that the radial electric field rotates with time which means the differential of the linear momentum produces a force on the hull. In exponential notation, the radial electric field rotates with  $\exp[i\omega t]$ . This is multiplied by the time lever arm, so the term that has to be differentiated is  $t e^{i\omega t}$ . The time lever arm saves the differentiation by making one term real so that the force is real. This is shown in FIG. 9. The units of the first term are real newtons. In the second term, the time  $t$  multiplied by the frequency cancels out in terms of units, so the units are still force, but imaginary.

[0029] 10. There is an area involved in the force equation which is depicted in FIG. 10. The charged rotating cylinder (C) located inside the charged annular ring (B) is driven by motor (A). The radial electric field (E) is normal to the area (D) whose normal vector is also in the radial direction. The angular momentum flows through this area which surrounds the cylinder. In doing so, it curves spacetime which produces the force.

[0030] 11. If the radial electric field is continuous around the cylinder, then the net force is zero. Referring to FIG. 11, one section (A) of the rotating cylinder is charged, which means that there is a force once per cycle in a selected direction depending on when the annular ring is charged. The other option, referring to FIG. 12, is that the annular ring is divided up into two or three sections with the feature that the charge can be turned on (A) or off (B) on a particular segment. As the rotating electric field goes around, one of the annular ring sections will have an electric field in order create a force on that side.

[0031] 12. Since there are three force cylinders, this allows for yaw motion control so that the hull of the spacecraft can pivot to change direction. After the directional change, the two back cylinders can be synchronized to produce thrust in the forward direction.

[0032] 13. There could also be a polarity change for the vertical electric field such that a positive stress-energy is produced which would reverse the direction of the thrust.

What I claim as my invention is:

1. A spacecraft propulsion system utilizing three electrostatically charged motor-driven cylinders each one of which rotates within a charged annular ring to produce a spacetime stress curvature tension in the horizontal plane on the underside of the hull.

2. Said rotating cylinder comprised of bar magnets embedded in the cylinder and stacked in groups at intervals around the periphery of the cylinder with the purpose of increasing the permittivity of space by permeating the cylinder and ring with low linear mass, low speed of light hyperspace energy by means of a wormhole between our space and hyperspace. The larger permittivity is to increase the force. Said technique is contained in my patent applications Magnetic Vortex Wormhole Generator and Magnetic Vortex Generator.

3. Said rotating cylinder and annular ring having a suitable metal surface for forming and maintaining the electrostatic charge.

4. Said rotating cylinder having one or more segments which can be electrostatically charged individually or together to produce a force in a particular direction.

5. Said annular ring having one or more segments which can be electrostatically charged individually or together to produce a force in a particular direction.

6. A combination of three such thrusters providing a force in any particular direction or for yaw motion control.

7. Electric polarity switching of the fields in order to reverse the spacetime curvature and therefore change the direction of thrust.

8. The use of a magnetic vortex generator located above each thruster in order to permeate the cylinders and rings with low density hyperspace energy which would substitute for the embedded magnets in each cylinder.

\* \* \* \* \*



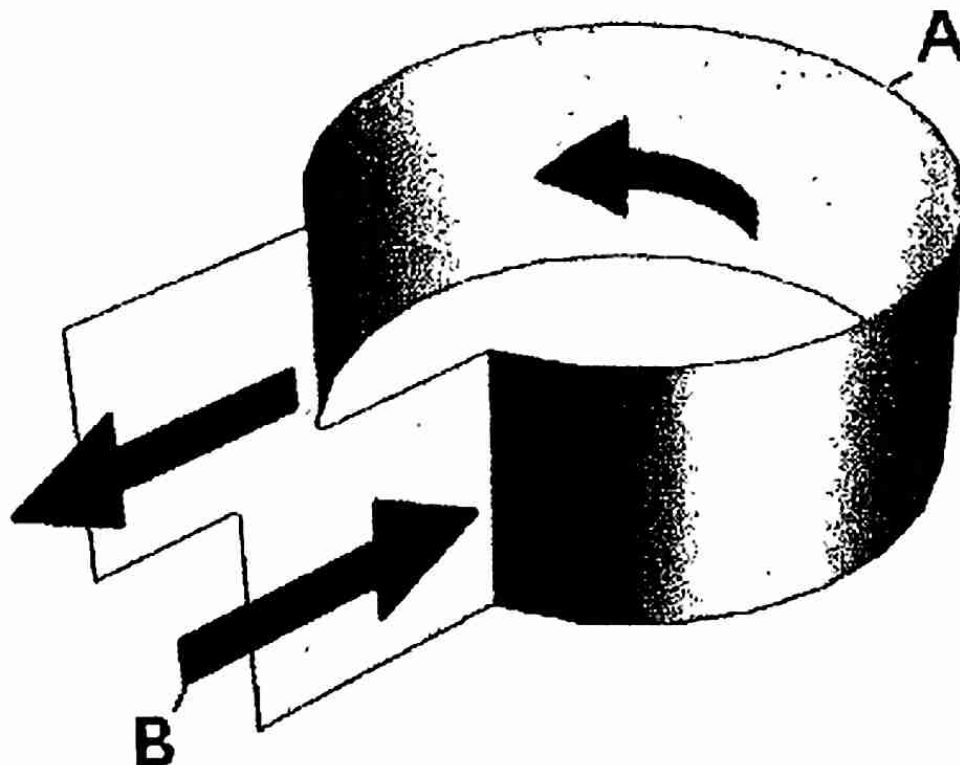
US 2003/0230675A1

(19) **United States**(12) **Patent Application Publication**  
**St. Clair**(10) **Pub. No.: US 2003/0230675 A1**(43) **Pub. Date: Dec. 18, 2003**(54) **ROTOR INDUCTANCE PROPULSION  
SYSTEM**(76) **Inventor: John Quincy St. Clair, San Juan, PR  
(US)**

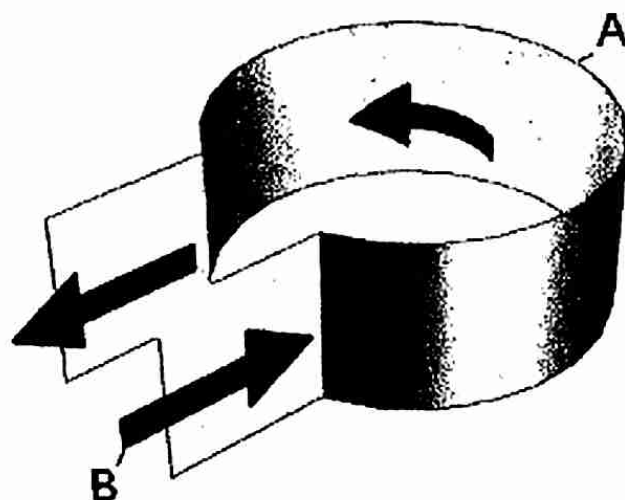
**Correspondence Address:**  
**John St. Clair**  
**Hyperspace Research Institute**  
**52 Kings Court, 4A**  
**San Juan, PR 00911 (US)**

(21) **Appl. No.: 10/170,847**(22) **Filed: Jun. 12, 2002****Publication Classification**(51) **Int. CL<sup>7</sup> ..... B64G 1/40; B64G 1/42**(52) **U.S. CL. .... 244/172**(57) **ABSTRACT**

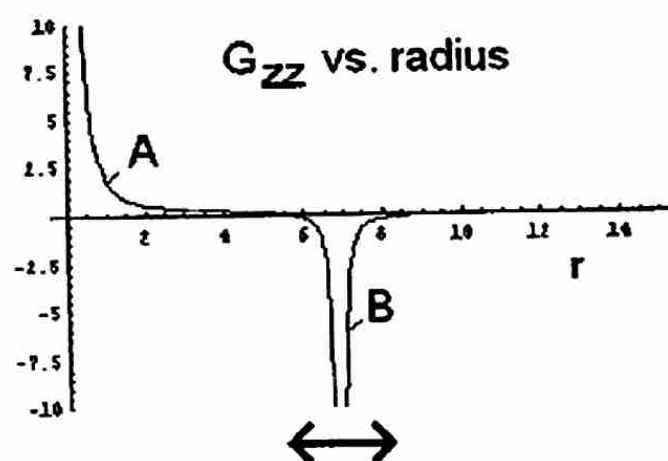
The invention is a spacecraft having a circular, domed hull around which dual electrically-charged rotors one above the other are counter-rotating on the edge of the hull. Embedded in the hull are three solenoids which create a positive vector potential at the rotors. The surface charge density times the radius times the vector potential times the area of the rotors creates an angular momentum in the vertical direction. This angular momentum produces a positive spacetime curvature over the dome of the hull and a negative spiking spacetime compression over the rotors. By machining circumferential grooves of decreasing height along the radius of the rotor, a negative surface inductance is generated. This negative inductance gradient times the negative spacetime compression time the rotor current density squared times the rotor area squared is a positive lift force on the spacecraft.



**Figure 1**

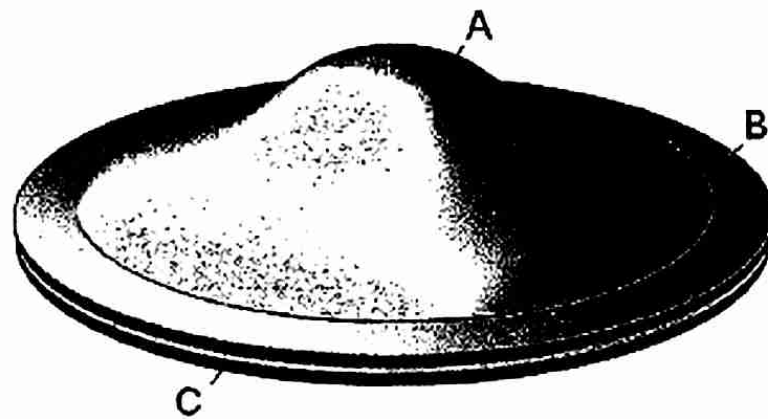


**Figure 2**





**Figure 3**



**Figure 4**

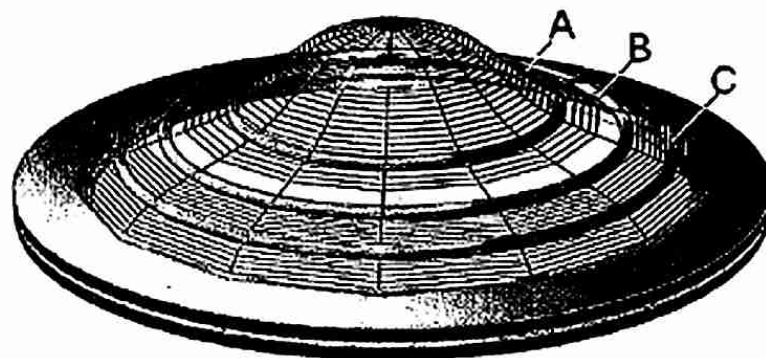


Figure 5

$$A = \frac{n I a^2}{2 \epsilon_0 c^2} \frac{1}{r'}$$

Figure 6

$$A \equiv \frac{1 \text{ coul}}{\text{m sec}} \text{m}^2 \frac{\text{m}^2 \text{kg m}}{\text{coul}^2 \text{sec}^2} \frac{\text{sec}^2}{\text{m}^2} \frac{1}{\text{m}} = \frac{\text{kg m}}{\text{sec coul}}$$

Figure 7

Vector Potential versus radius r and height z

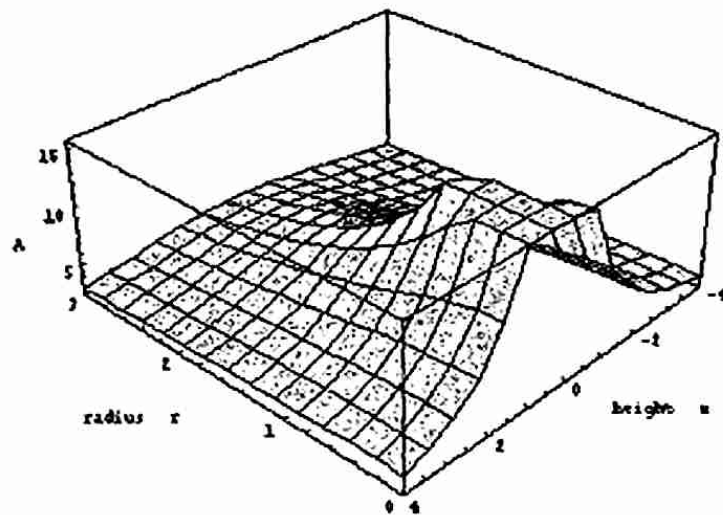


Figure 8

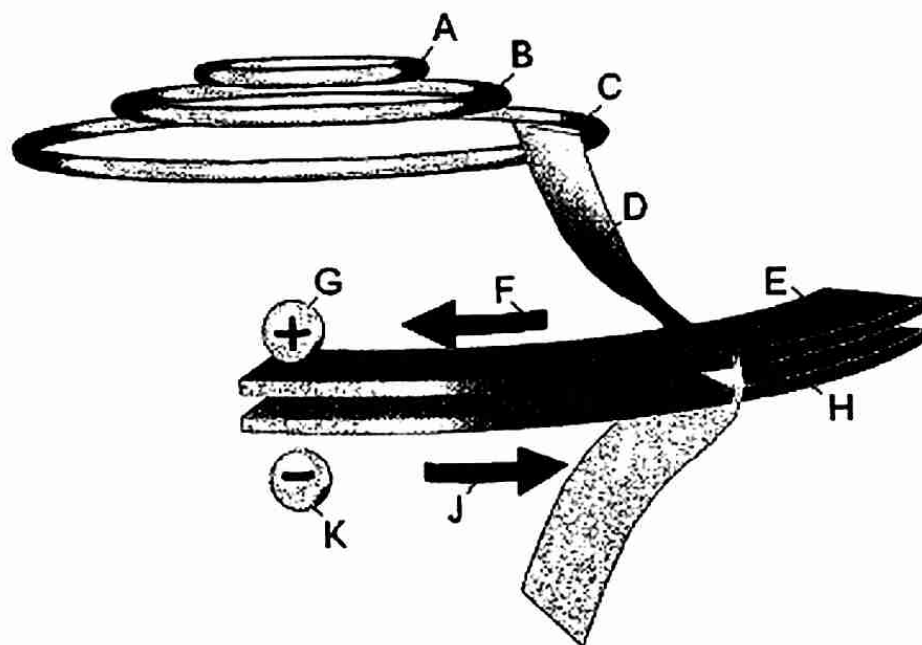


Figure 9

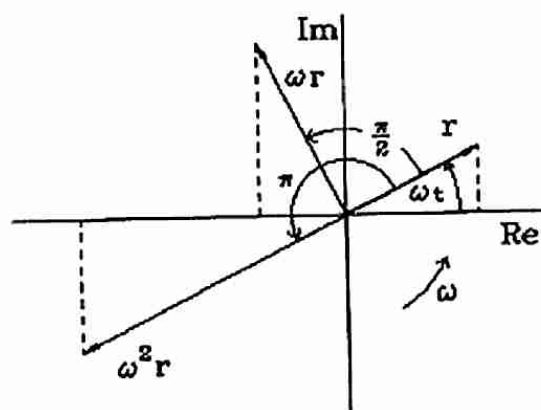


Figure 10

$$\begin{aligned}
 S_k &= \left[ -\sigma r e^{i\omega t} + \sigma r e^{-i\omega t} \right] \frac{n l a^2}{2\epsilon_0 c^2} \frac{n_z \text{area}}{r'} \\
 &= -\left[ e^{i\omega t} - e^{-i\omega t} \right] \left[ \sigma r \frac{n l a^2}{2\epsilon_0 c^2} \frac{n_z \text{area}}{r'} \right] \\
 &= -\left[ e^{i\omega t} - e^{-i\omega t} \right] K
 \end{aligned}$$

Figure 11

$$S \equiv \frac{\text{coul}}{\text{m}^2} \text{m} \frac{1}{\text{m sec}} \frac{\text{coul}}{\text{m}^2} \frac{\text{m}^2}{\text{coul}^2} \frac{\text{kg m sec}^2}{\text{sec}^2} \frac{\text{m}^2}{\text{m}^2} \frac{\text{m}^2}{\text{m}} = \frac{\text{kg m}^2}{\text{sec}}$$

Figure 12

$$e^{i\omega t} - e^{-i\omega t} = 2i \text{Sin}[\omega t]$$

Figure 13

$$S_k = -2i K \text{Sin}[\omega t]$$

Figure 14

$$ds^2 = \dots - 4 \frac{S}{r} dt d\theta = \dots 8 \frac{i K \sin[\omega t]}{r} dt d\theta$$

Figure 15

$$g_{\mu\nu} = \begin{array}{c|cccc} & t & r & \theta & z \\ \hline t & -1 & 0 & 4 \frac{i K \sin[\omega t]}{r} & 0 \\ r & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ \theta & 4 \frac{i K \sin[\omega t]}{r} & 0 & r^2 & 0 \\ z & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{array}$$

Figure 16

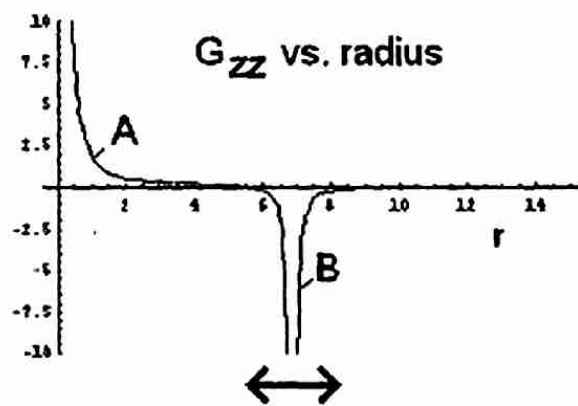


Figure 17

$$\text{Magnetic Energy} = -L K J^2 A^2$$

Figure 18

$$\text{Magnetic Energy} = -\frac{\text{kg m}^2}{\text{coul}^2} \frac{1}{\text{m}^2} \frac{\text{coul}^2}{\text{sec}^2 \text{m}^2} \text{m}^4 = -\frac{\text{kg m}^2}{\text{sec}^2} = -\text{joule}$$

Figure 19

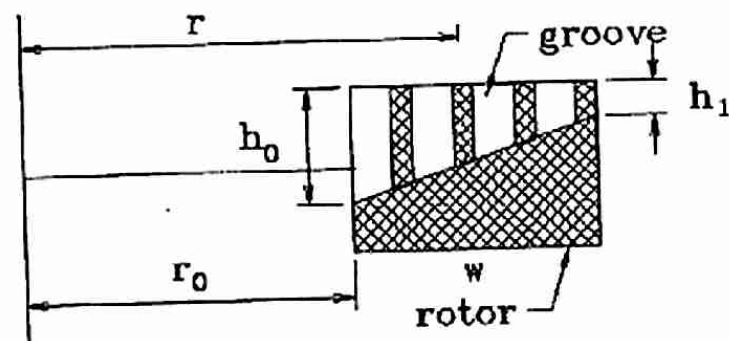


Figure 20

$$h = h_0 - (r - r_0) \left( \frac{h_0 - h_1}{w} \right)$$



Figure 21

$$\frac{dL}{dr} = \mu n^2 2\pi w \frac{\partial}{\partial r} \left( r \left( h_0 - (r - r_0) \left( \frac{h_0 - h_1}{w} \right) \right) \right)$$

$$\frac{dL}{dr} = \mu n^2 2\pi w \left( h_0 - \frac{(h_0 - h_1)(2r - r_0)}{w} \right)$$

Figure 22

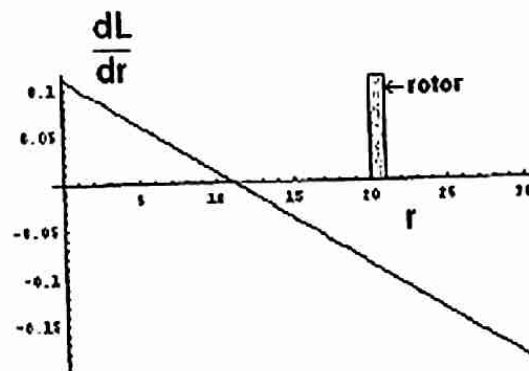


Figure 23

$$F = \frac{dL}{dr} K_c J^2 A^2 = \frac{\text{kg m}}{\text{coul}^2 \text{ m}^2} \frac{1}{\text{sec}^2 \text{ m}^2} \text{ m}^4 = \frac{\text{kg m}}{\text{sec}^2} = \text{newton}$$

## ROTOR INDUCTANCE PROPULSION SYSTEM

### BRIEF SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0001] The invention, which is the object of my present application, is a spacecraft with a circular, domed hull around which are located dual electrically-charged counter-rotating rotors. The top surface of the upper rotor is etched with circular metallic grooves which give the rotor a surface inductance. The groove height decreases from the inside radius to the outside radius of the rotor giving it a radial inductance gradient. The surface charge density times the angular velocity produces a current density. The counter-rotating rotors produce a negative spacetime curvature over the rotors. The negative surface inductance gradient times the negative spiking spacetime curvature times the current density squared times the area squared is the positive lift force on the rotor.

### REFERENCE WORKS

- [0002] *Gravitation*, Wheeler
- [0003] *Traveling-Wave Tubes*, The Bell System Technical Journal, Vol. XXIX, January 1950, No. 1, J. R. Pierce.
- [0004] *The Magnetron as a Generator of Centimeter Waves*, The Bell System Technical Journal, Vol. XXV, April 1946, No. 2, J. B. Fisk, H. D. Hagstrum, P. L. Hartman.
- [0005] *Lectures on Physics*, Richard Feynman
- [0006] *Geometry of Electromagnetism*, Paul Hammond

### BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

[0007] I was reading several articles about the development of the magnetron during World War II in the Bell System Technical Journal. I was trying to understand why the device resonates because it must contain a spring constant which would arise from an inductance and capacitance due to the geometry of the cavity. As given by Feynman, inductance of a solenoid is the permeability of space times the turns per length squared times the volume of the solenoid. Referring to FIG. 1, the magnetron cavity (A) has a circular region connected to a planar region. The electrical current flows on the sides of the cavity shown by the arrows (B). In this case, there is only one turn per height of the cavity times the volume of the cavity times the permeability which produces the inductance. The two planar regions produce a capacitance across the ends which creates the resonant frequency.

[0008] From my previous patent application Dual Rotor Propulsion System I know that the two rotors produce a current density in the angular direction along the rotor. If I spread out the magnetron cavity into a circular groove around a rotor, then the current would flow on the side walls enclosing the groove volume. The rotors also produce a spacetime curvature profile as shown in FIG. 2. Curve (A) is a positive spacetime curvature tension over the dome. Curve (B) is a negative spiking spacetime curvature over the rotors. The curvature is measured in inverse meter squared. So the surface inductance times the negative curvature times the current density squared times the rotor area squared is magnetic energy. The differential of the magnetic energy

would be a force. So there has to be a gradient of the surface inductance. The volume element of a groove is equal to the circumferential length times the height times the width of the groove. The easiest is to vary the height with radius. Since the curvature is negative, the gradient has to be negative as well in order to get a positive lift force. Thus the height goes from large to small from the inside to the outside radius.

### SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0009] The invention relates to a spacecraft with a domed, circular hull of elliptical cross-section having dual electrically-charged counter-rotating rotors located one above the other on the edge of the hull. The upper rotor is positively charged and rotates clockwise with a negative angular velocity per the right-hand rule. The lower rotor is negatively charged and rotates with a positive angular velocity. The current density is the surface charge density times the velocity of the rotor. This particular combination of velocity and charge produces an angular momentum which creates a negative spiking spacetime curvature over the rotors.

[0010] The top surface of the rotor is etched or machined with circular grooves around the rotor. This creates a surface inductance which is equal to the permeability of space times the turns per length squared times the volume of the groove. In this case, there is only one turn per height of the groove. If the height of the groove decreases from one groove to the next, then there is a negative surface inductance gradient in the radial direction. So the lift force on the rotors would be the negative surface inductance gradient times the negative spacetime curvature times the current density squared times the rotor area squared.

### STATEMENT REGARDING FEDERALLY SPONSORED RESEARCH OR DEVELOPMENT

[0011] Not Applicable.

### A BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

- [0012] FIG. 1. Perspective of magnetron cavity.
- [0013] FIG. 2. Spacetime curvature  $G_{zz}$  over hull and rotor.
- [0014] FIG. 3. Perspective view of spacecraft with dual rotors.
- [0015] FIG. 4. Wire frame view of three solenoids.
- [0016] FIG. 5. Vector potential equation for solenoid.
- [0017] FIG. 6. Units of vector potential.
- [0018] FIG. 7. 3D graph of vector potential using three solenoids.
- [0019] FIG. 8. Perspective of vector potential along rotors.
- [0020] FIG. 9. Rotor mechanics diagram using exponential representation.
- [0021] FIG. 10. Angular momentum equation due to vector potential and rotating charged rotors.
- [0022] FIG. 11. Units of angular momentum.
- [0023] FIG. 12. Exponential equation for twice imaginary sine of the angle.

[0024] FIG. 13. Angular momentum equation for g metric tensor.

[0025] FIG. 14. Angular momentum term for elemental line length  $ds^2$ .

[0026] FIG. 15. The g metric tensor containing the angular momentum.

[0027] FIG. 16. The spacetime curvature tension  $G_{xx}$  versus radius due to angular momentum.

[0028] FIG. 17. Magnetic energy equation.

[0029] FIG. 18. Units of magnetic energy.

[0030] FIG. 19. Cross-section of rotor showing groove height gradient.

[0031] FIG. 20. Equation for the height  $h$  of the rotor groove as a function of radius.

[0032] FIG. 21. Equation for the groove inductance gradient.

[0033] FIG. 22. Plot of the groove inductance gradient as a function of radius showing that it is negative at the rotor.

[0034] FIG. 23. Lift force on rotors due to inductance gradient, compression curvature, rotor current density and area.

#### DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION

[0035] 1. Referring to FIG. 3, the spacecraft has a circular, domed hull of elliptical cross-section with dual electrically-charged counter-rotating rotors one above the other on the edge of the hull.

[0036] 2. Referring to FIG. 4, embedded within the hull are three solenoids or current loops carrying a constant electrical current in the positive sense per the right-hand rule.

[0037] 3. Referring to FIG. 5, Feynman has shown that the vector potential  $\{A\}$  of a solenoid is equal to the number of turns per length  $\{n\}$  times the current  $\{I\}$  times the radius of the solenoid  $\{a\}$  squared divided by half the permittivity of space  $\{\epsilon_0\}$  times the speed of light  $\{c\}$  squared times the radius  $\{r\}$  prime from the center of the coil to some location in space such as the rotors. It has been found by physicists Bohm and Aharonov that the vector potential field is not confined to an infinitely long solenoid as is the magnetic B field. The vector potential has units of kilogram-meter per second-coulomb as seen in FIG. 6.

[0038] 4. Referring to FIG. 7, the three solenoids of varying radius and area produce a positive vector potential at the centerline of the rotors as seen in the graph.

[0039] 5. This graph is then rotated ninety degrees so that it can be located in relation to the rotors as seen in FIG. 8. The vector potential  $\{D\}$ , which is created by solenoids  $\{A, B, C\}$ , passes through rotors  $\{E\}$  and  $\{H\}$ . Rotor  $\{E\}$ , which has a positive charge  $\{G\}$ , is rotating clockwise  $\{F\}$ , and rotor  $\{H\}$ , which has a negative charge  $\{K\}$ , is rotating counter-clockwise  $\{J\}$ .

[0040] 6. Referring to FIG. 9, rotor mechanics uses the exponential function for the harmonic motion of the rotor. The radius is  $\{r e^{i\omega t}\}$  which when differentiated with respect to time becomes a velocity  $\{i \omega r e^{i\omega t}\}$  where the imaginary  $\{i\}$  is a  $90^\circ$  phase lead which makes the velocity tangential to the rotor.

[0041] 7. The rotor surface charge  $\{\sigma\}$  is rotating around at some radius  $\{r\}$ . For the upper rotor the surface charge density is positive  $\{+\sigma\}$  but the rotor has a negative angular velocity  $\{-\omega\}$ . For the lower rotor, the surface charge density is negative  $\{-\sigma\}$  but the rotor has a positive angular velocity  $\{+\omega\}$ . So the combined surface charge rotation is  $\{-\sigma r e^{i\omega t} + \sigma r e^{-i\omega t}\}$ . This charge rotation times the positive vector potential due to the solenoids times the rotor surface area is equal to angular momentum  $S$  as shown in FIG. 10. The units are given in FIG. 11. The angular momentum is equal to the negative of the difference of the exponentials times a constant. I then recalled that this difference is equal to twice imaginary sine of the angle as shown in FIG. 12.

[0042] 8. Referring to FIG. 13, the angular momentum is equal to minus two times the imaginary number times a constant times the sine of the rotational angle. In most of my spacecraft designs, the electromagnetic fields determine the flow rate of angular momentum. When the flow rate is integrated with respect to time, the angular momentum becomes imaginary. In this invention, the angular momentum is imaginary due directly to the rotors. The importance of being imaginary is that the radius resonates with the angular momentum. In some spacetime curvature equations, the denominator has a term equal to the radius to the fourth power plus twice the square of the angular momentum. In spacetime units, angular momentum is viewed as meter squared. So the square of imaginary angular momentum is negative angular momentum equal to negative meters to the fourth power. So at some radius, these two terms are equal, the denominator goes to zero, and the spacetime curvature becomes infinitely-large, creating a huge spike.

[0043] 9. This next section calculates the spacetime curvature from the equation for the angular momentum.

[0044] 10. Referring to FIG. 14, the elemental length  $ds^2$  is curved by the presence of the angular momentum which is one of the energies, such as mass, charge, and electromagnetic fields, that Einstein showed can curve spacetime. Because the angular momentum is pointing in the vertical z-direction, due to the direction of the unit normal vector to the surface of the rotor, it rotates around in the angular direction  $\{d\theta\}$  as found in cylindrical coordinates  $\{r, \theta, z\}$ .

[0045] 11. In gravitational physics there is a g metric tensor which is a measure of length in spacetime coordinates. It is a 4 by 4 matrix with rows and columns equal to the cylindrical coordinates. Referring to FIG. 15, the diagonal of the matrix is  $\{-1, 1, r^2, 1\}$  where the minus one corresponds to time which is Einstein's convention. Half the angular momentum goes in the  $\{0\}$  slot of the g metric tensor, and the other half goes in the  $\{0\}$  slot.

[0046] 12. From this g metric tensor, Einstein's G curvature tensor can be calculated in the various direc-

tions. In Einstein's General Theory of Relativity, his equation is  $G=8\pi T$  where  $G$  is the spacetime curvature measured in inverse meter squared, and the  $T$  tensor is the stress-energy-momentum matrix containing all the electromagnetic pressures, mass and momentum components that curve spacetime. The spacetime curvature tension  $G_{zz}$  in the vertical direction, as a function of radius, is shown in FIG. 16. A positive curvature indicates that there is a spacetime tension over the hull which produces lift. The curvature has a large positive spike over the dome of the hull (A) which means that there is a large lift force over the center of the hull. The curvature then falls off and spikes with a negative spacetime curvature compression over the rotors (B). This curvature also oscillates back and forth a short distance due to the sinusoidal term. The problem is to convert this compression into a lift force which this invention solves.

[0047] 13. This next section shows how the spacetime compression over the rotors generates lift.

[0048] 14. As I mentioned, I have been reading some of the World War II magnetron scientific papers of the Bell System Technical Journal. It turns out that inductance of a solenoid is equal to the permeability of space times the number of wire turns per length squared times the volume of the solenoid. Imagine having a copper strip in the shape of the magnetron cavity in FIG. 1. The electrical current (B) flows around the height of the strip (A), so there is only one turn per the height. Then that is multiplied by the volume of the cavity and permeability to get the inductance. The inductor is storing magnetic energy equal to half the inductance times the current squared. In this invention, current density  $J$  in amp per meter is used rather than current. So taking a hint from this information, the magnetic energy would have to be related to the inductance times the square of the current density times the area squared of the rotor and times the negative spacetime curvature. The curvature is measured in inverse meter squared. That product produces a negative magnetic energy when in fact I want a positive force. This means that there has to be an inductance gradient in the equation instead of pure inductance and, furthermore, the gradient has to be negative in order to cancel out the negative sign of the compression curvature.

[0049] 15. The equation for the magnetic energy in terms of the inductance  $\{L\}$ , curvature  $\{K\}$ , current density  $\{J\}$  and area  $\{A\}$  is shown in FIG. 17 with the units in FIG. 18. The inductance in the equation is proportional to the volume of the circular groove in the top surface of the rotor. That volume is equal to  $\{2\pi r h w\}$  where  $\{h\}$  is the height of groove (depth) and  $\{w\}$

is the width located at some radius  $\{r\}$ . In terms of machining, it would be more difficult to machine a variable width groove rather than a deeper groove of a constant width. So I am going to say the gradient is in the radial direction with the height of the groove decreasing going from the inside radius to the outside radius as depicted in FIG. 19.

[0050] 16. FIG. 20 gives the equation for the height of the groove along the radius of the rotor.

[0051] 17. FIG. 21 gives the inductance gradient by differentiating the inductance with respect to the radius. The initial groove height  $h_0$  is not very large, and the inductance gradient becomes negative at the rotor as seen in the graph of FIG. 22.

[0052] 18. Referring to FIG. 23, the lift force on the rotor is now positive due to the combined negative inductance gradient times the negative spacetime compression. The square of the negative current density is positive also. This means that the top surface of the lower rotor can also have a surface inductance gradient which would double the lift force.

What I claim as my invention is:

1. A spacecraft having a circular, domed hull with dual electrically-charged counter-rotating rotors one above the other located on the edge of hull.
2. Said hull having embedded within it three or more solenoids which generate a positive vector potential at the rotors.
3. Said upper rotor having a positive surface charge density, and rotating clockwise in the negative direction per the right-hand rule.
4. Said lower rotor having a negative surface charge density, and rotating counterclockwise in the positive direction per the right-hand rule.
5. Said rotor surface charge density and velocity creating a negative current density on both rotors.
6. Said vector potential and rotating surface charge density on rotors generating an angular momentum in the vertical direction.
7. Said angular momentum, generating a spacetime curvature tension over the dome of the hull, and a negative oscillating spacetime curvature compression over the rotors.
8. Said rotors having circumferential grooves of decreasing height machined into the top surface of the rotors in order to create a negative surface inductance gradient.
9. Said negative surface inductance gradient times the negative spacetime curvature compression times the rotor current density squared times the rotor area squared generating a positive lift force on the spacecraft.

\* \* \* \* \*



US 2004/0102810A1

(19) **United States**

(12) **Patent Application Publication**  
**St. Clair**

(10) **Pub. No.: US 2004/0102810 A1**

(43) **Pub. Date: May 27, 2004**

(54) **HYPERSPACE TORQUE GENERATOR**

**Publication Classification**

(76) **Inventor: John Quincy St. Clair, San Juan, PR**  
**(US)**

(51) **Int. Cl.<sup>7</sup> ..... A61N 1/00**

(52) **U.S. CL. .... 607/1**

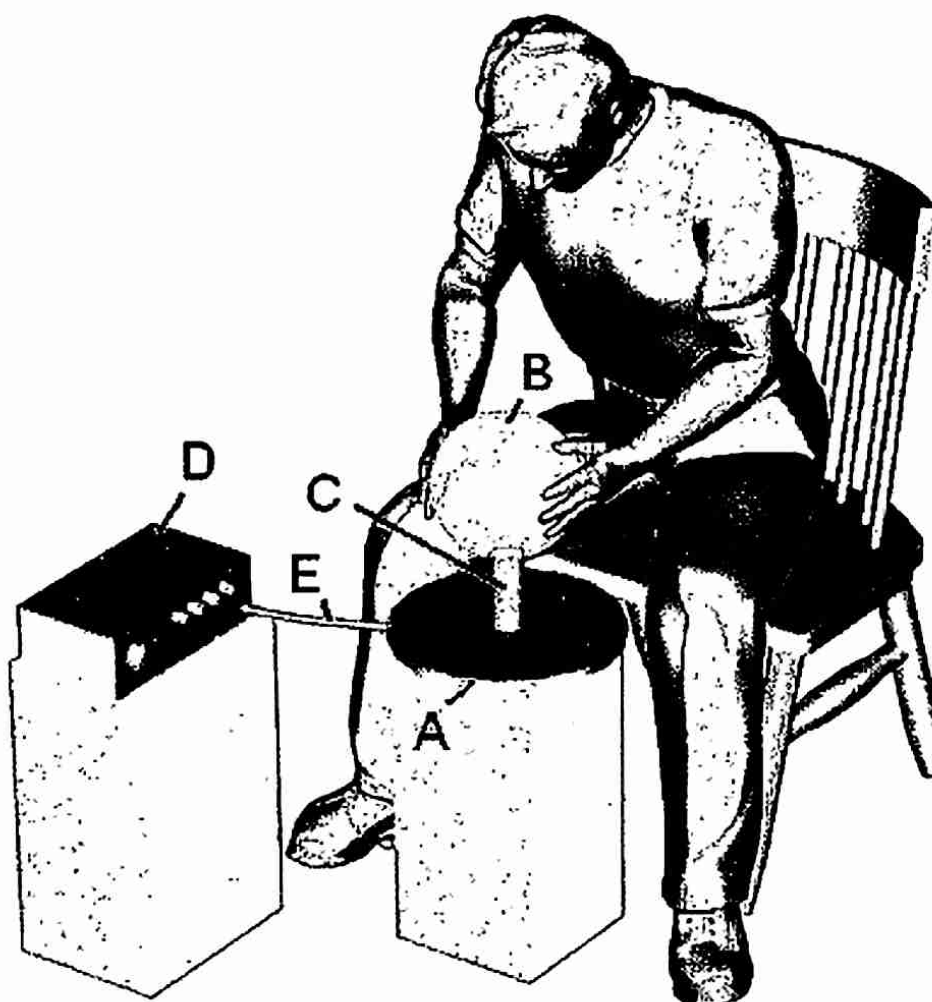
**Correspondence Address:**  
**John St. Clair**  
**Hyperspace Research Institute**  
**52 Kings Court, 4A**  
**San Juan, PR 00911 (US)**

(57) **ABSTRACT**

(21) **Appl. No.: 10/304,260**

(22) **Filed: Nov. 26, 2002**

A hyperspace torque generator which comprises a flat bifilar magnetic bucking field electrical coil, crystal ball, lever arm and frequency generator for producing a linear flow of hyperspace energy at right angles to a rotating flow of astral chakra energy.



**Figure 1**

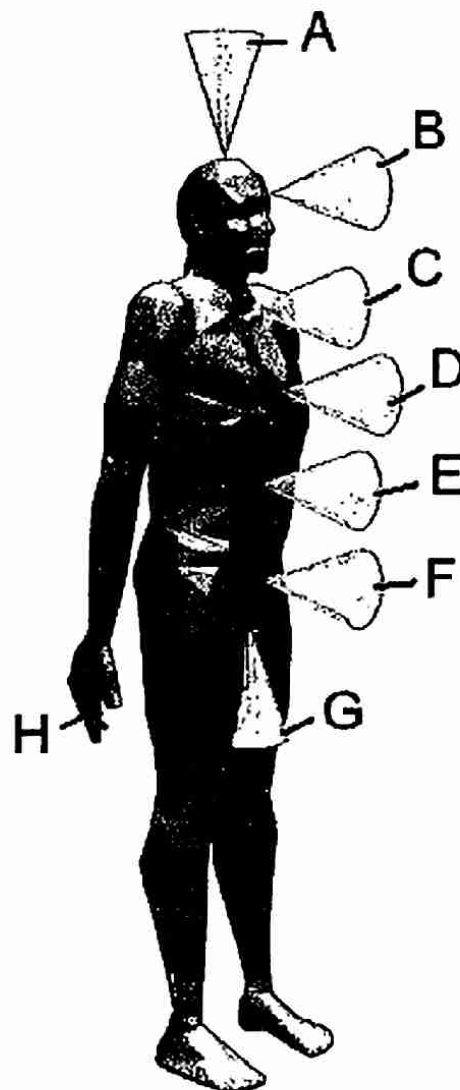




Figure 2

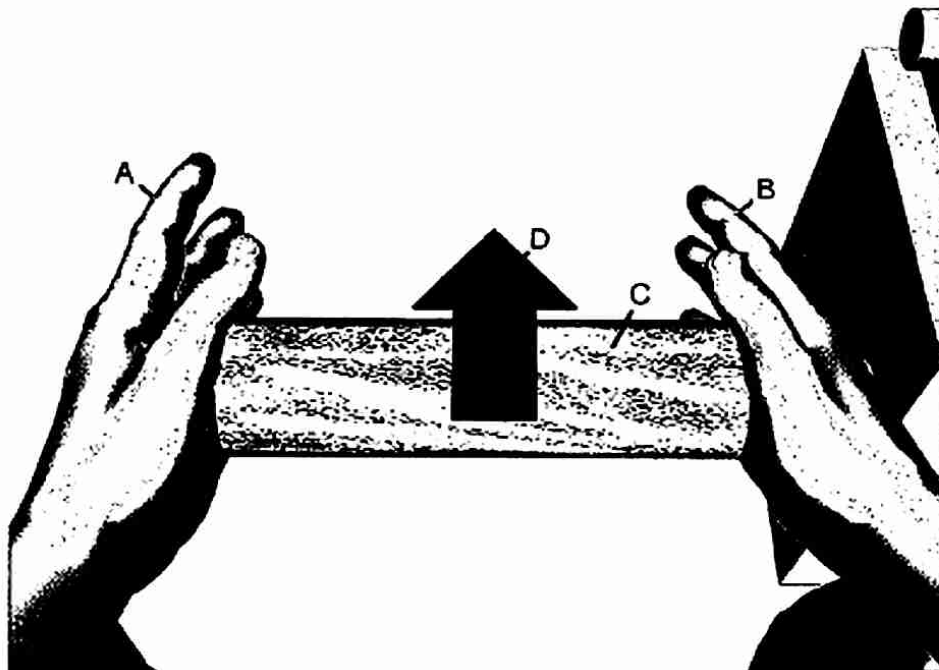


Figure 3

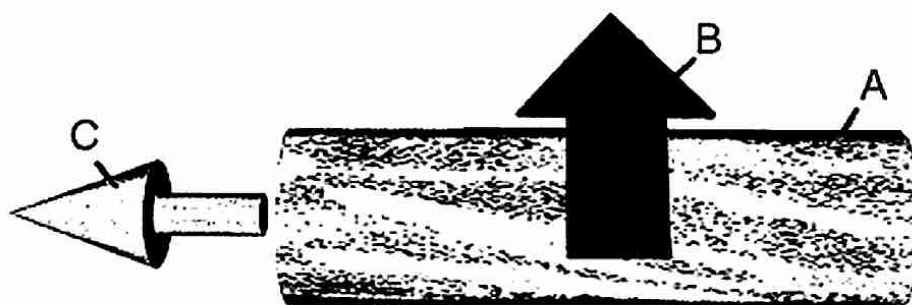


Figure 4

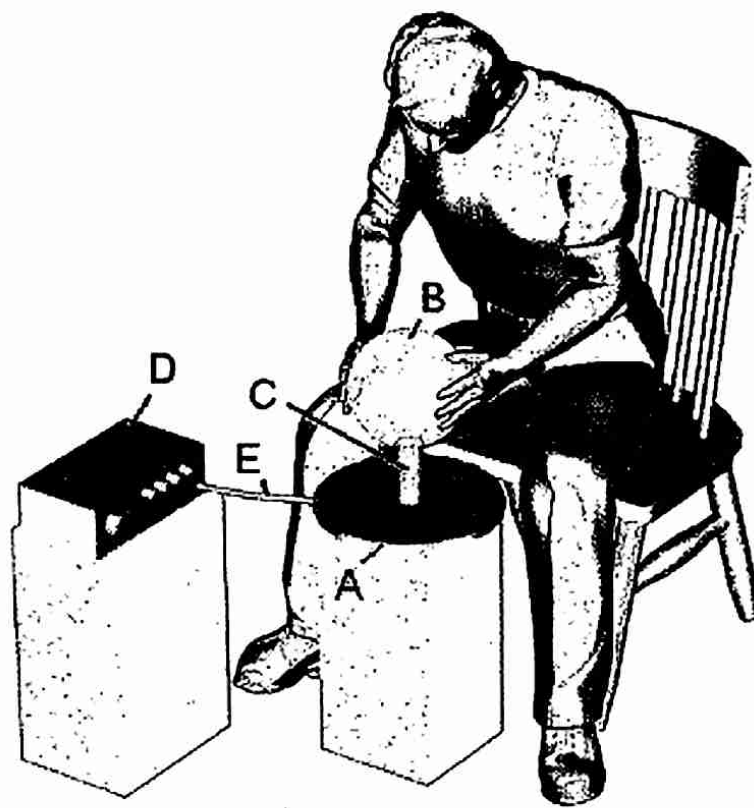
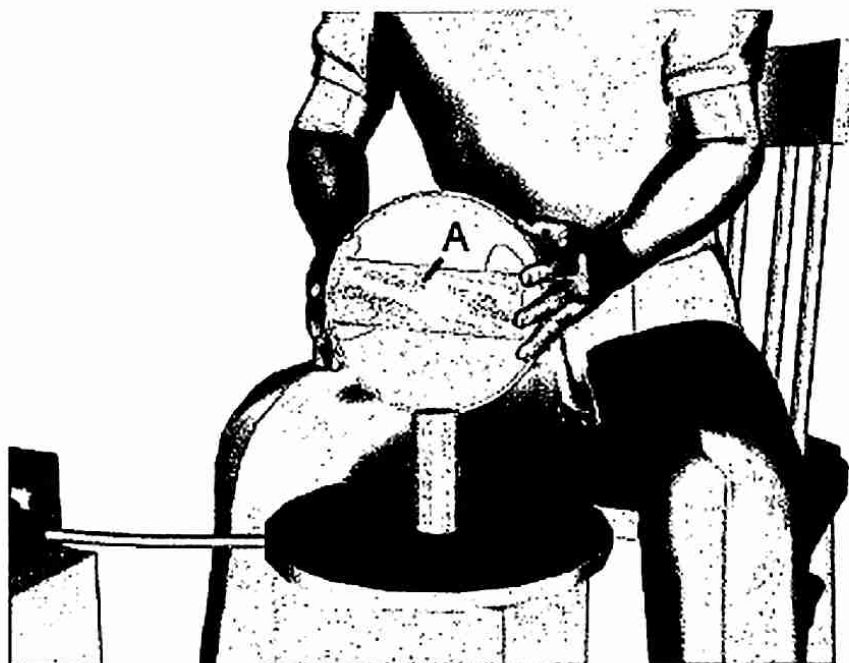


Figure 5



## HYPERSPACE TORQUE GENERATOR

### BRIEF SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0001] This invention generates a body torque using a crystal ball mounted on a cylindrical stand above a bifilar electrical coil. The coil is driven by a ten-volt sine wave frequency generator. The bipolar rotating hand chakras are placed across the ball in order to condense the astral energy of the aura. The magnetic bucking field of the coil flows low density hyperspace energy up through the ball. The torque generated is equal to the lever arm times the linear momentum of the hyperspace energy crossed with the angular velocity of the hand chakras. The device is used to demonstrate the existence of co-dimensional hyperspace energy and to show the nature of the human hyperspace energy being.

### BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

[0002] A human being is a hyperspace energy being residing in a physical body. Our energy is located in astral space has which has a very low velocity of light. In our four-dimensional spacetime universe where the physical body is located, the speed of light is enormous, equal to 299792458 meters per second. In astral space, on the other hand, the speed of light is much lower, resulting in a low density (0.03 to 0.07 kg) energy being that has the ability to move through solid concrete walls as well as interpenetrate the watery human body and control its movements.

[0003] This interpenetration takes the form of energy vortices that funnel energy into several co-dimensions of astral space. Over the lifetime of the individual, this energy creates the aura of the human astral being. The aura, in turn, provides protection for the organs of the body. As shown in FIG. 1, the human body has seven major vortices, known as chakras, located along the length of the body in addition to a vortex in each hand. The chakras are (A) the crown or top chakra through which energy (information) can be channeled from other energy beings, (B) the spiritual eye which allows us to see when out of the physical body, (C) the throat chakra which allows verbal communication with other beings, (D) the heart chakra which protects the cardiovascular system, (E) abdomen chakra which protects the digestive system, (F) the soul chakra which is related to the creation of newborn astral entities during fertilization, and (G) the ground chakra which grounds the energy system to earth, similar to an electrical ground. The soul is actually an orange-colored plasma energy ball which acts as a battery for the body when the astral being is out of body. It is located behind the soul chakra.

[0004] There is a vortex in each hand (H). This vortex can be readily observed by placing the right hand face up on a table. The left hand holds a pendulum over the palm of the right hand. The pendulum will start to rotate counterclockwise over the right hand. Over the left hand, the vortex rotates clockwise. They rotate in opposite directions. Placing the hands together in the prayer position then creates a rotating cylindrical flow of energy between the hands as shown in FIG. 2. The energy (C) flows out of the right hand (B) in a counterclockwise motion (D) and enters the left hand (A).

[0005] As seen in FIG. 3, the astral energy (A) is rotating, according to the right-hand rule of physics, with the fingers

pointing in the direction of the arrow and the thumb pointing to the left. Thus the angular momentum vector (C) points to the left.

[0006] Physicist John A. Wheeler of Princeton University has made it clear that there is a second term in Newton's gravitational formula as seen below:

$$F = -\alpha g + m(v \times \Omega)$$

[0007] The downward force F or weight of the body is equal to the mass (m) of the body times the acceleration of gravity (g). If the body is rotating, the force is either more or less depending on the direction of the angular velocity ( $\Omega$ ) which is crossed with the linear velocity v of the mass. As an example of this, notice that basketball player Michael Jordan is able to float more than the other players. As he moves down the court and jumps with the ball in his hands, he accelerates the chakra energy between the hands and resonates the energy inside the spherical ball. His forward velocity then becomes crossed with the rotating chakra energy which provides him sufficient extra lift to out jump his opponents. It was also learned that Jordan clears out the locker room just before a game and meditates. This allows him time to concentrate on increasing the spin of his chakra energy.

[0008] Experimentation with flat bifilar magnetic bucking coils has shown that this type of coil can create a flow of low density hyperspace energy up through the center of the coil. This creates a linear momentum of hyperspace energy which is in the second term of the equation. Crossing this linear momentum with the angular momentum of the hand chakras located a lever arm above the coil in a crystal ball produces the hyperspace torque.

### SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0009] It is the object of this invention to produce a body torque using a crystal ball mounted on a fixed lever arm above a flat bifilar magnetic field bucking coil. The coil creates a small wormhole into hyperspace which allows low density and hence low velocity speed of light hyperspace energy to enter into our four-dimensional spacetime universe. By placing the hands on either side of the ball, rotating astral energy flows from the right-hand chakra to the left-hand chakra. The linear momentum of the hyperspace energy crossed with the angular momentum of the astral energy times the lever arm offset above the coil generates an oscillating body torque. If the crystal ball is placed on the coil, no torque is generated because the lever arm is zero. Because the oscillation occurs in both space and hyperspace, the torque oscillates for nine seconds and then stops oscillating for the same period, whereupon it continues in this periodic fashion.

### STATEMENT REGARDING FEDERALLY SPONSORED RESEARCH OR DEVELOPMENT

[0010] Not Applicable.

### A Brief Description of the Drawings

[0011] FIG. 1. Chakra vortices of the human body.

[0012] FIG. 2. Rotating chakra energy field between hands.

[0013] FIG. 3. Angular momentum vector of rotating energy field.

[0014] FIG. 4. Hyperspace torque generator.

#### DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION

[0015] The hyperspace torque generator is shown in FIG. 4. A circular bifilar coil (A) and wooden board form the base of the unit with a crystal ball (B) mounted on a lever arm (C) attached to the center of the base. The bifilar coil is made by taking a length of insulated wire and then doubling it in half. Starting near the center of the base, the two wires of the coil are wound together in a circular manner on the flat base and then glued to the wooden base. The double wire on the inside is brought out from the center of the coil, with one side serving as one lead to the frequency generator (D). The other inner wire is connected to a wire on the outside so that the electricity flows in the opposite direction in each succeeding coil. Due to Maxwell's law, this creates a magnetic bucking field down the center of the coil which opens up hyperspace and allows energy to flow into our dimension. This energy can actually be felt as it rises through the feet. The remaining

length of wire on the outer wrap forms the second terminal for the frequency generator. Both these wires are fed to the frequency generator (E).

[0016] FIG. 5 shows a close-up of the hand chakra energy (A) flowing between the hands through the crystal ball. In this configuration, the body rocks forward and backward in an oscillating manner for nine seconds. If the hands are rotated ninety degrees such that one hand is on the outside of the ball and the other is on the inside of the ball, the body rocks sideways left and right according to the right hand rule of physics.

I claim:

1. A hyperspace torque generator comprising:
  - a. flat bifilar magnetic bucking field electrical coil mounted on wooden base;
  - b. lever arm attached to wooden base and concentric with coil;
  - c. crystal ball attached to top of lever arm;
  - d. frequency generator for driving coil.

\* \* \* \* \*



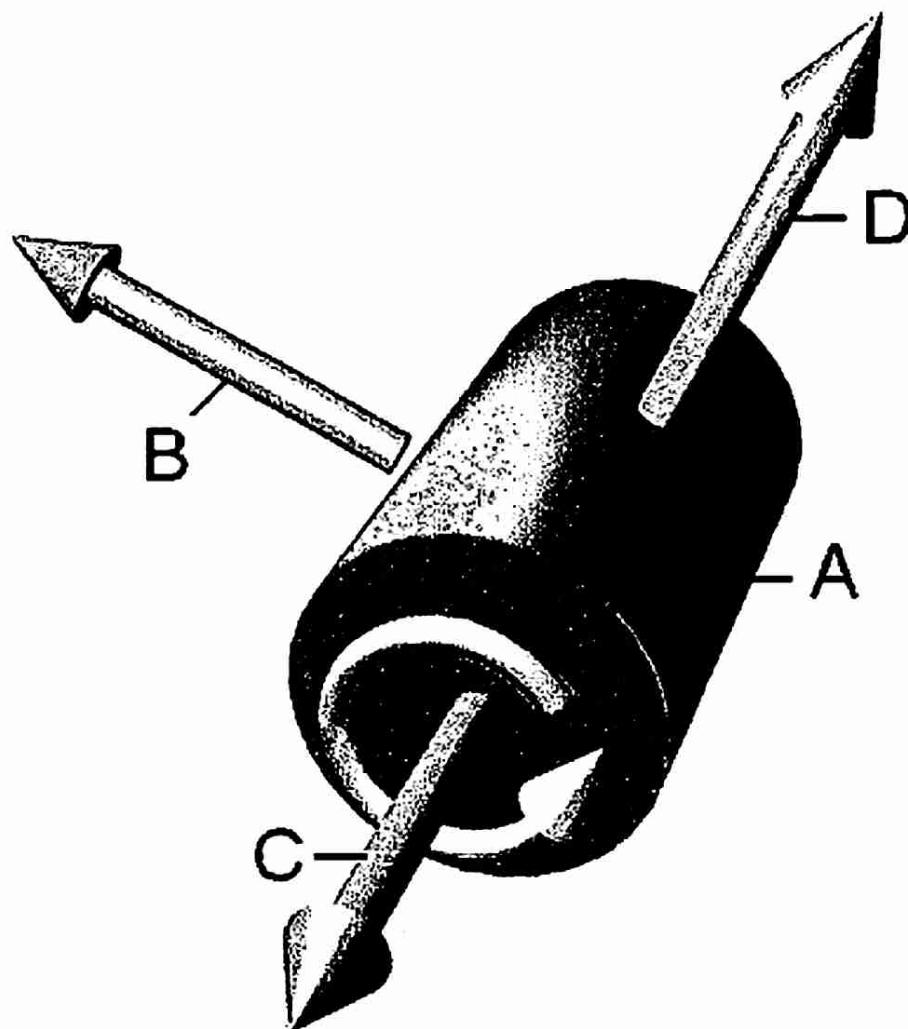
US 2004/0200925A1

(19) **United States**(12) **Patent Application Publication**  
St.Clair(10) Pub. No.: **US 2004/0200925 A1**(43) Pub. Date: **Oct. 14, 2004**(54) **CAVITATING OIL HYPERSPACE ENERGY  
GENERATOR**(22) Filed: **Feb. 21, 2003****Publication Classification**(76) Inventor: **John Quincy St.Clair, San Juan, PR  
(US)**(51) Int. Cl.<sup>7</sup> ..... **B64C 27/22**(52) U.S. Cl. .... **244/10**(57) **ABSTRACT**

Correspondence Address:  
**John St.Clair**  
**Hyperspace Research Institute**  
**52 Kings Court, 4A**  
**San Juan, PR 00911 (US)**

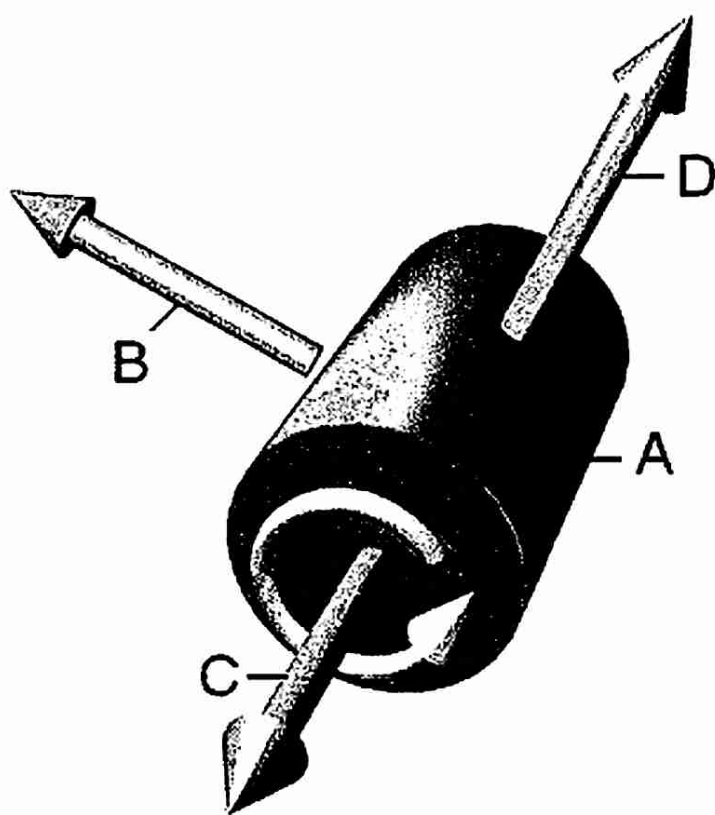
(21) Appl. No.: **10/372,557**

A hyperspace energy generator that uses cavitating oil bubbles within a magnetic field in order to create wormholes between space and hyperspace for the purpose of permeating the hull of a spacecraft with low-density hyperspace energy.





**Figure 1**



**Figure 2**

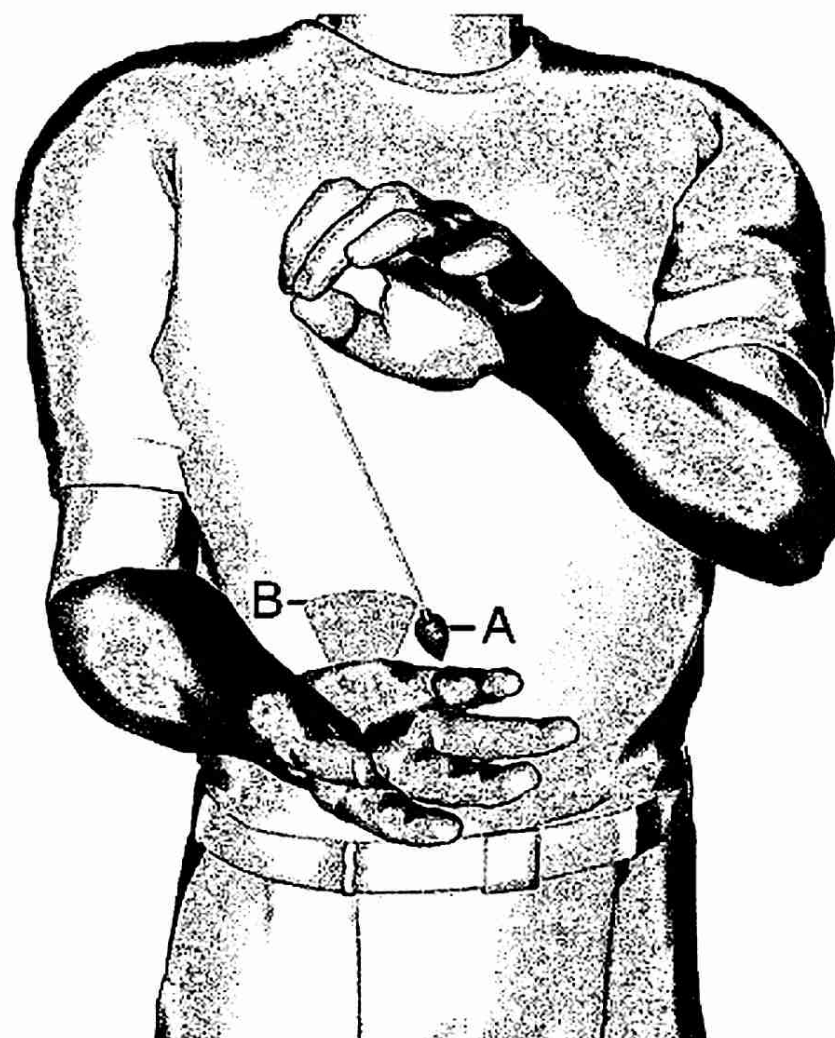
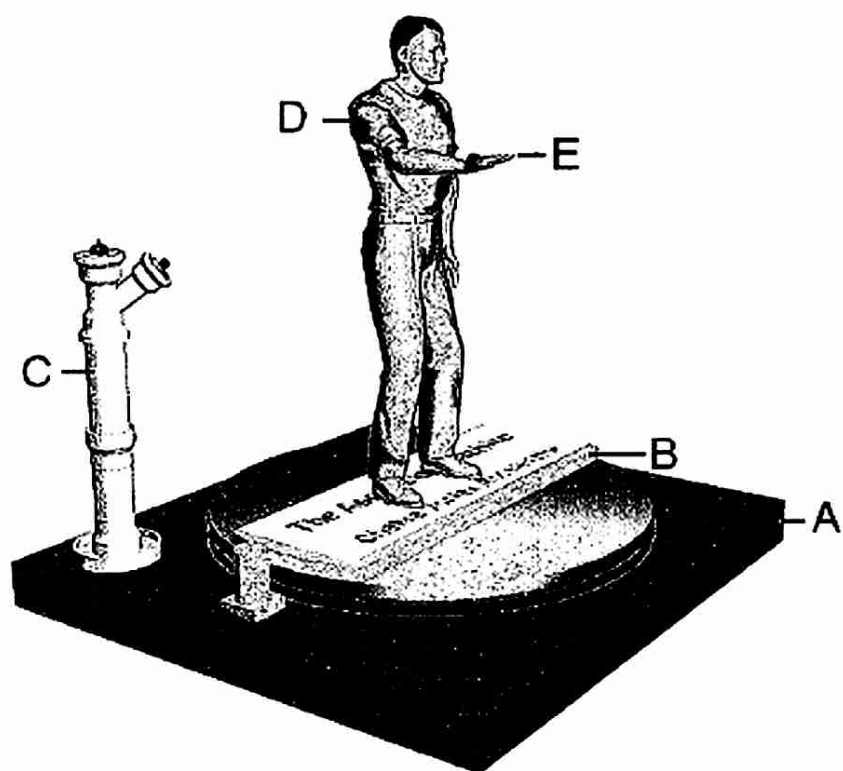


Figure 3



**Figure 4**

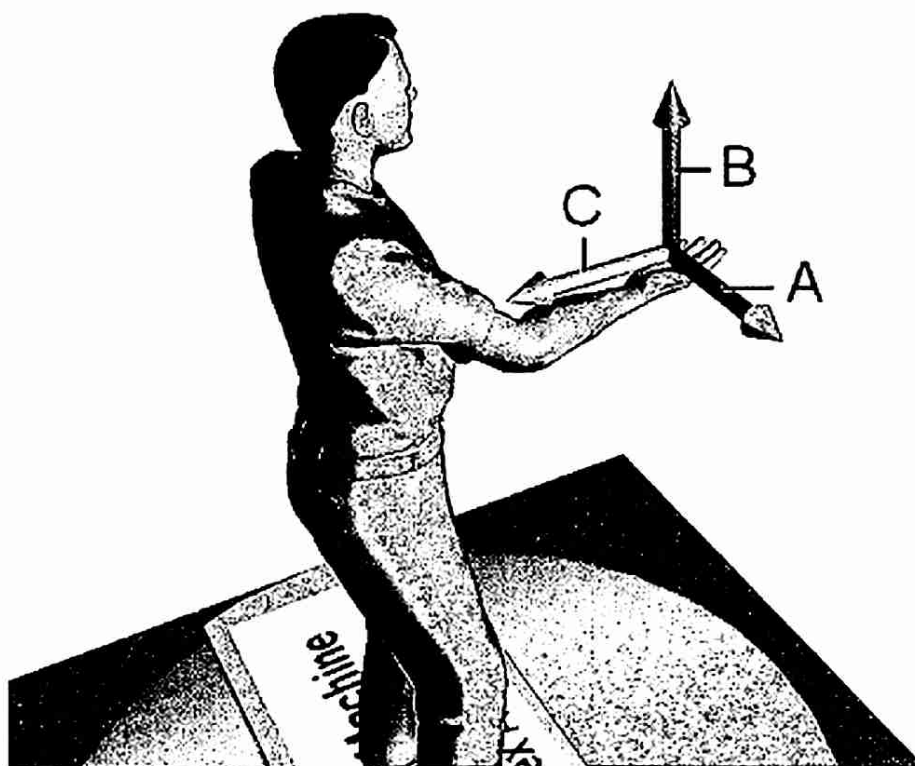


Figure 5

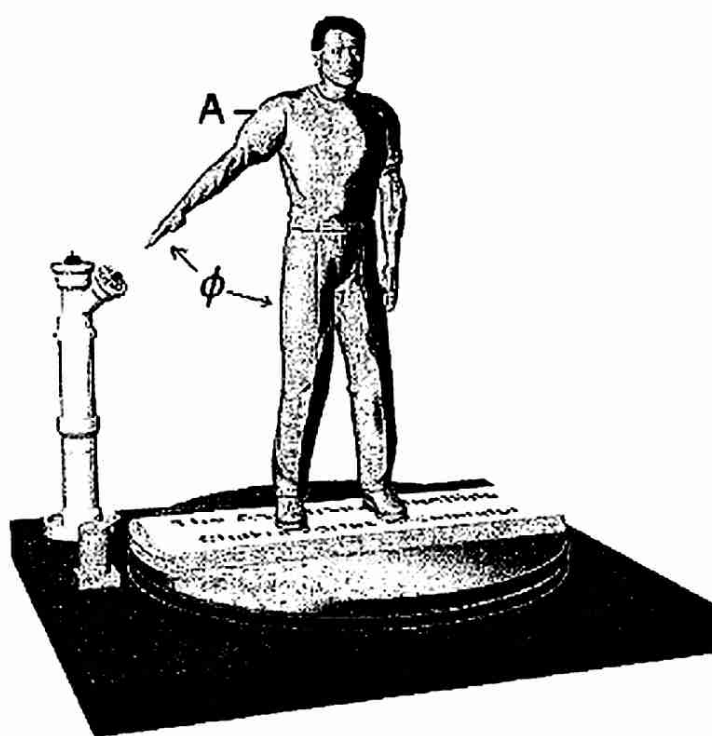


Figure 6

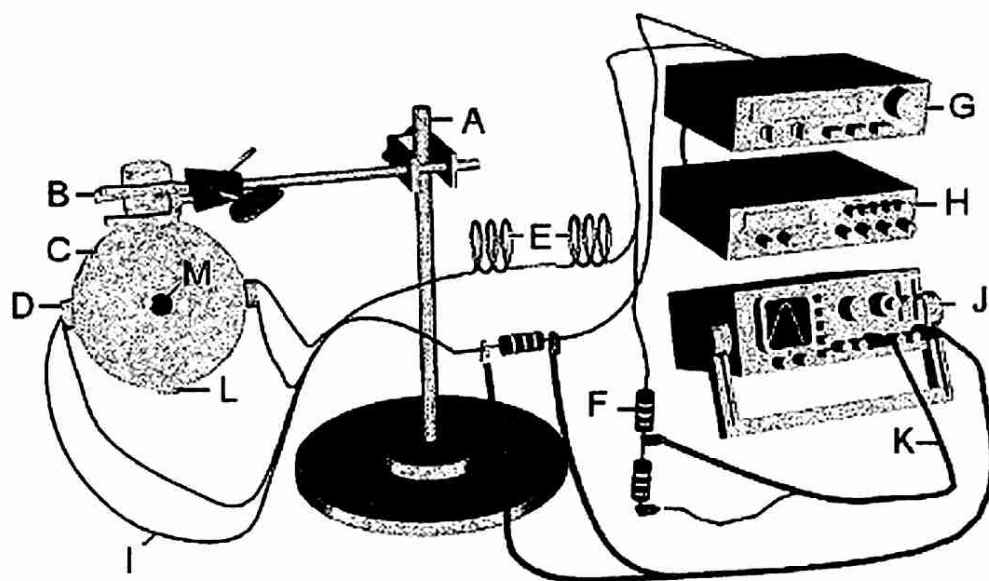
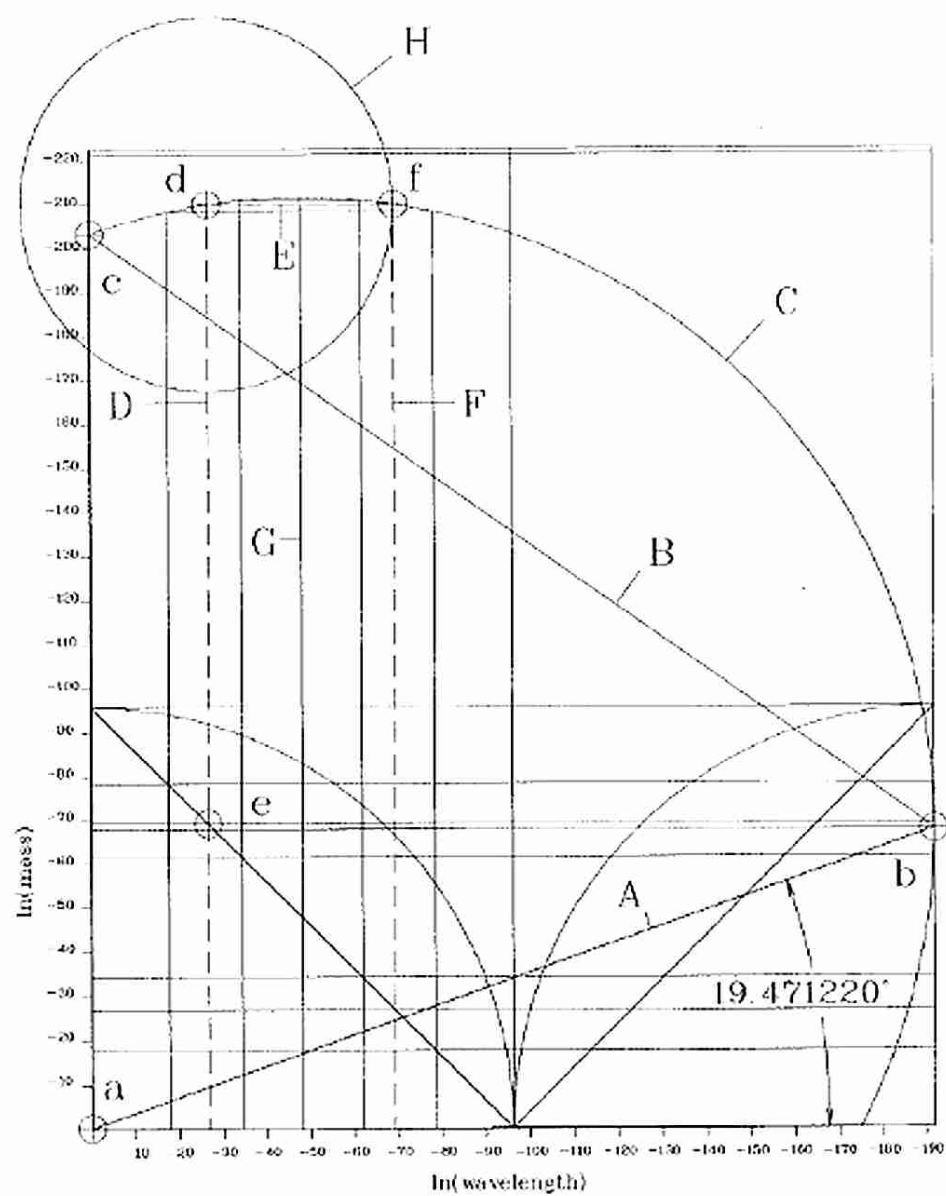




Figure 7



**Figure 8**

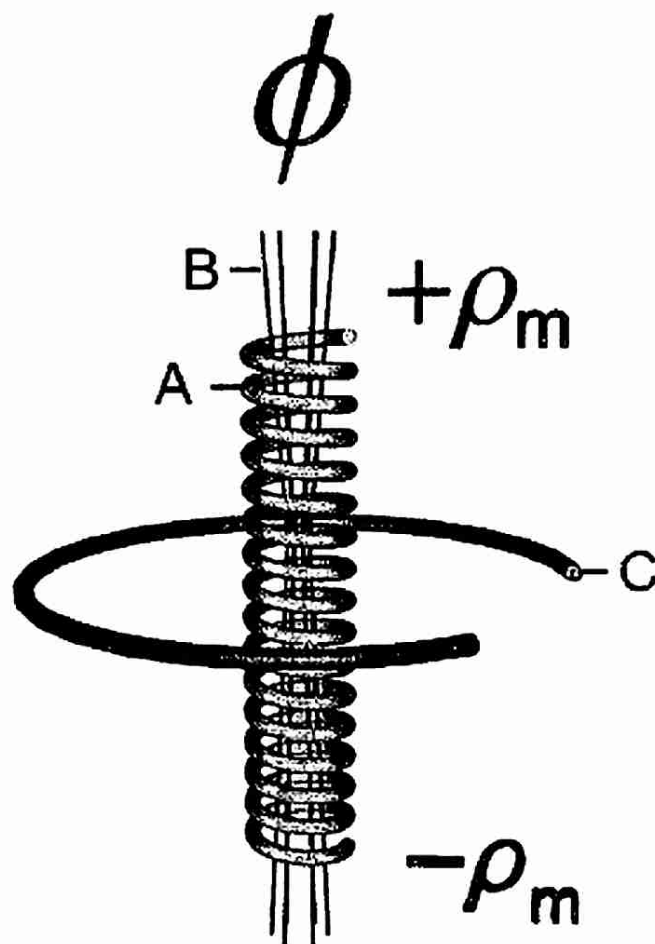


Figure 9

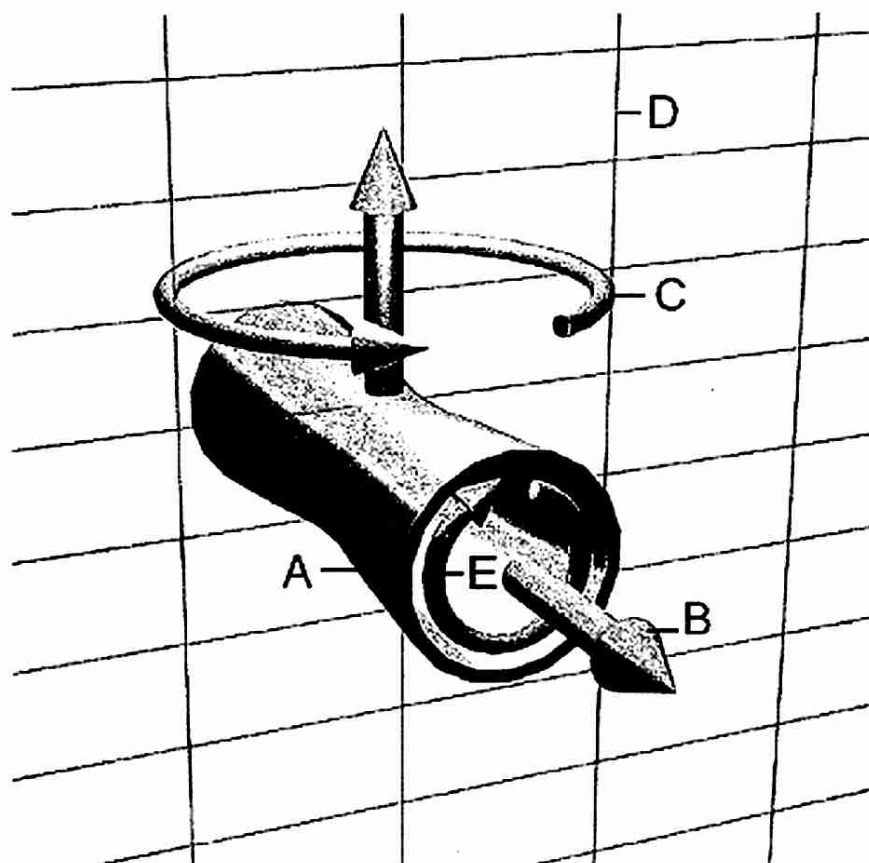


Figure 10

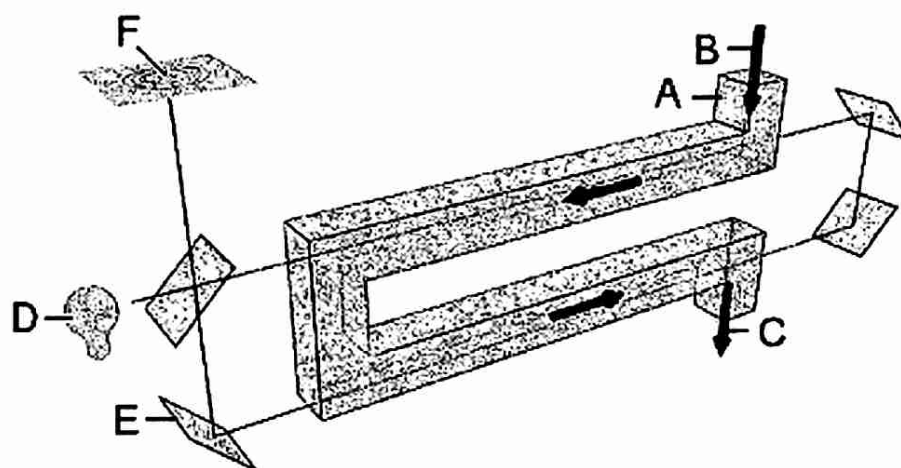


Figure 11

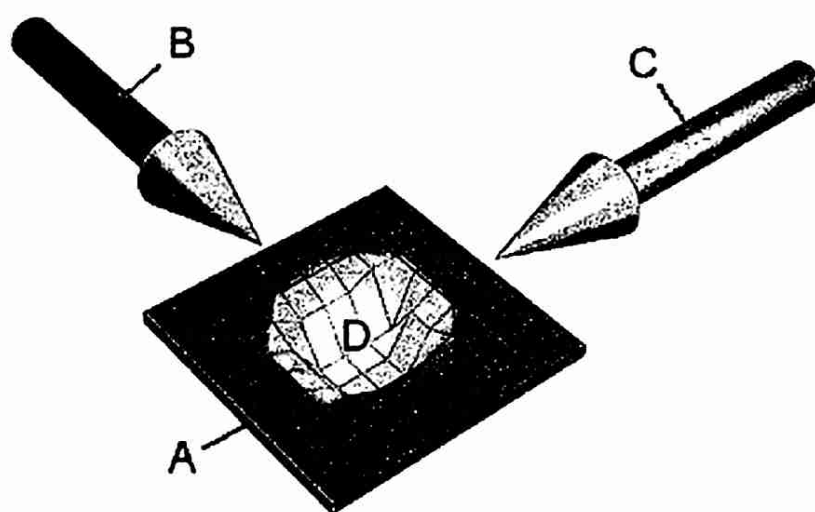


Figure 12

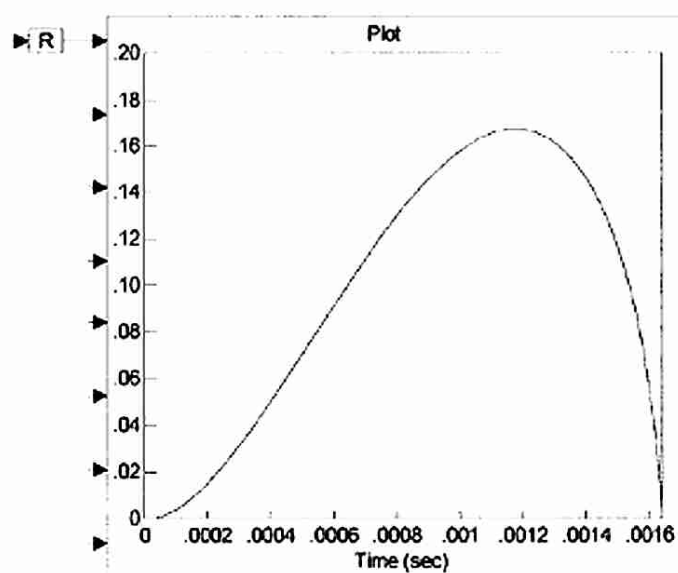
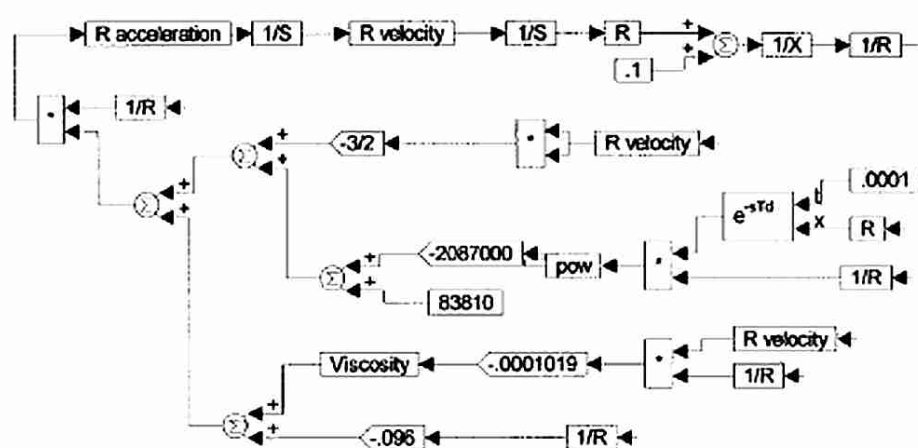
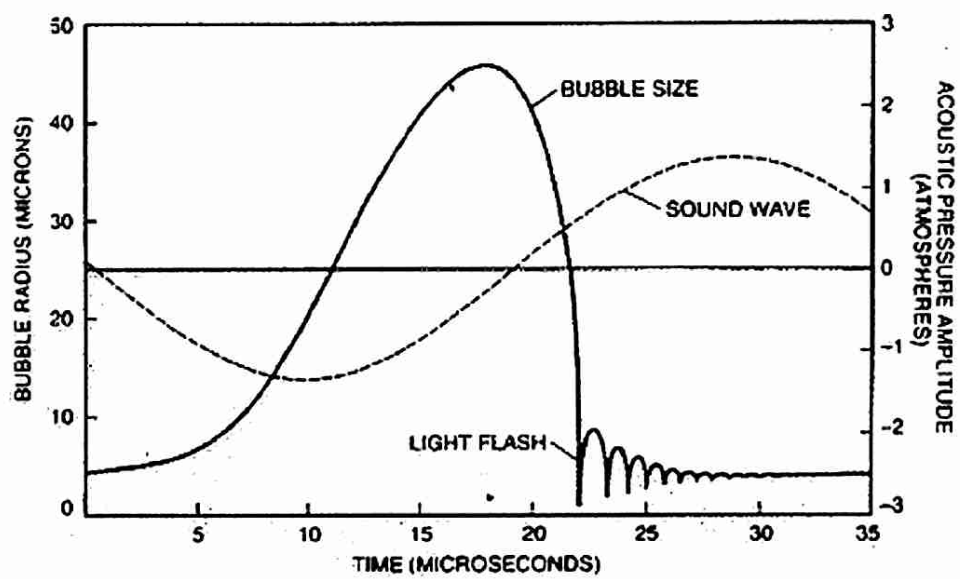




Figure 13



**Figure 14**

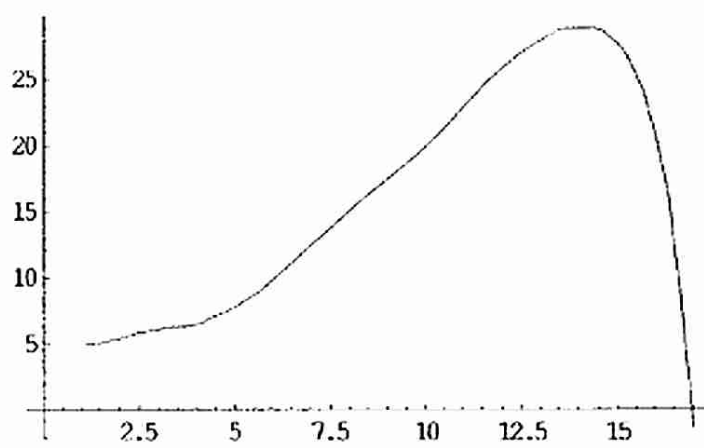


Figure 15

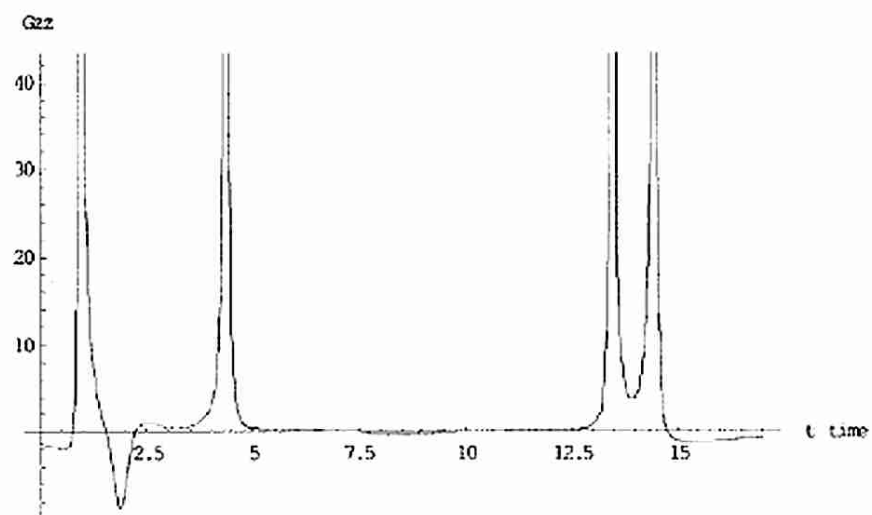


Figure 16

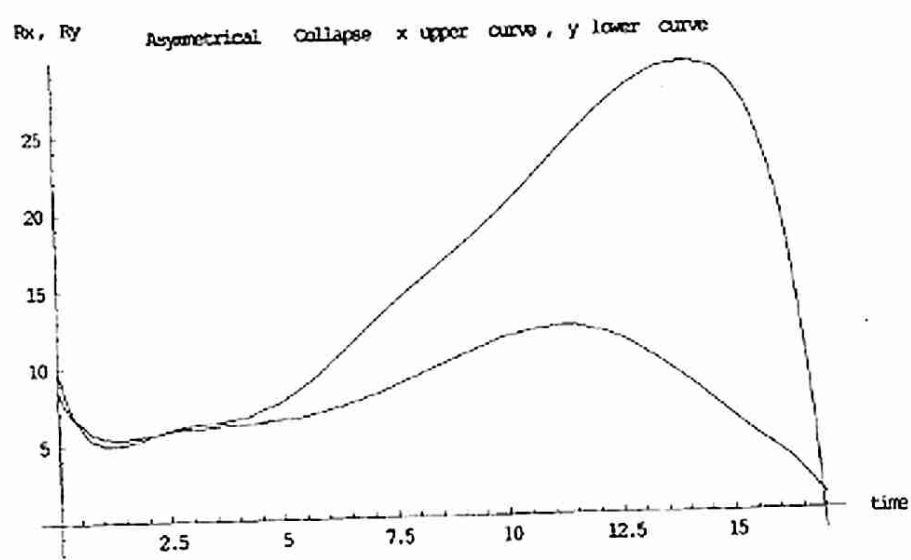


Figure 17

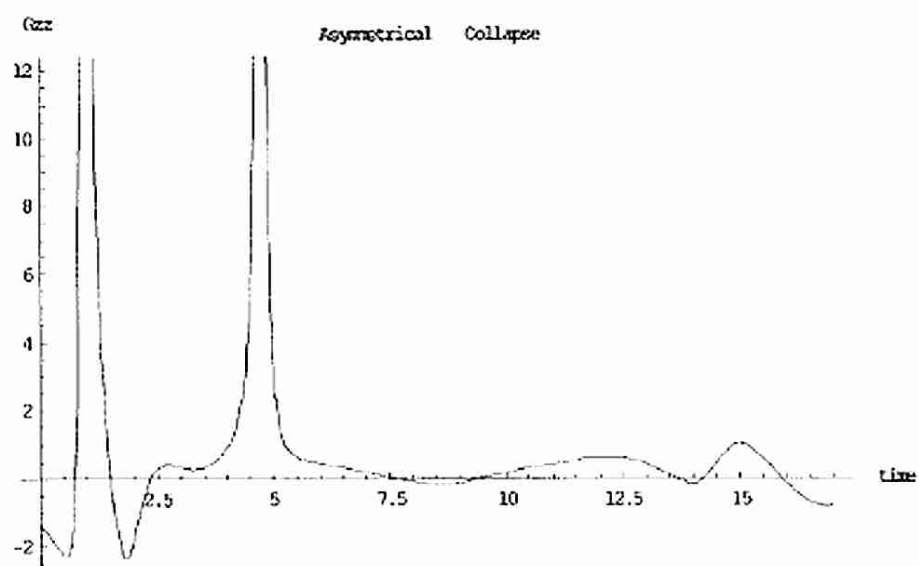


Figure 18

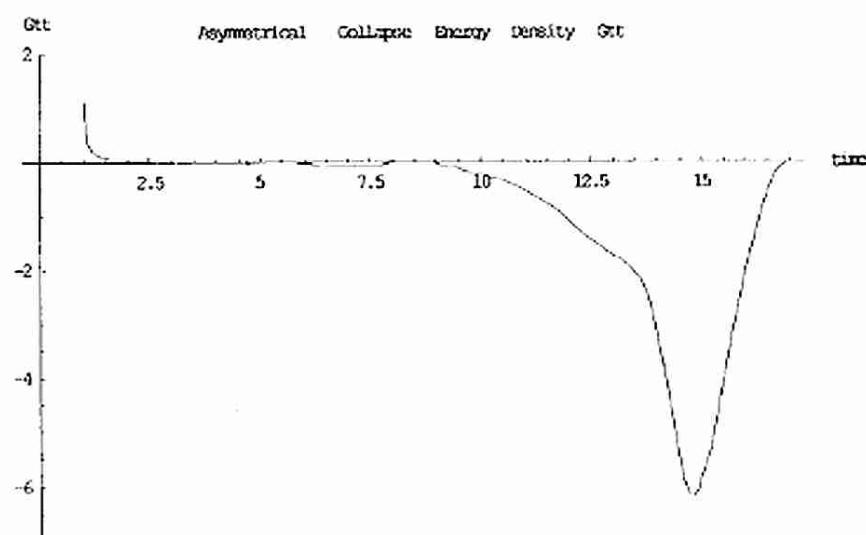




Figure 19

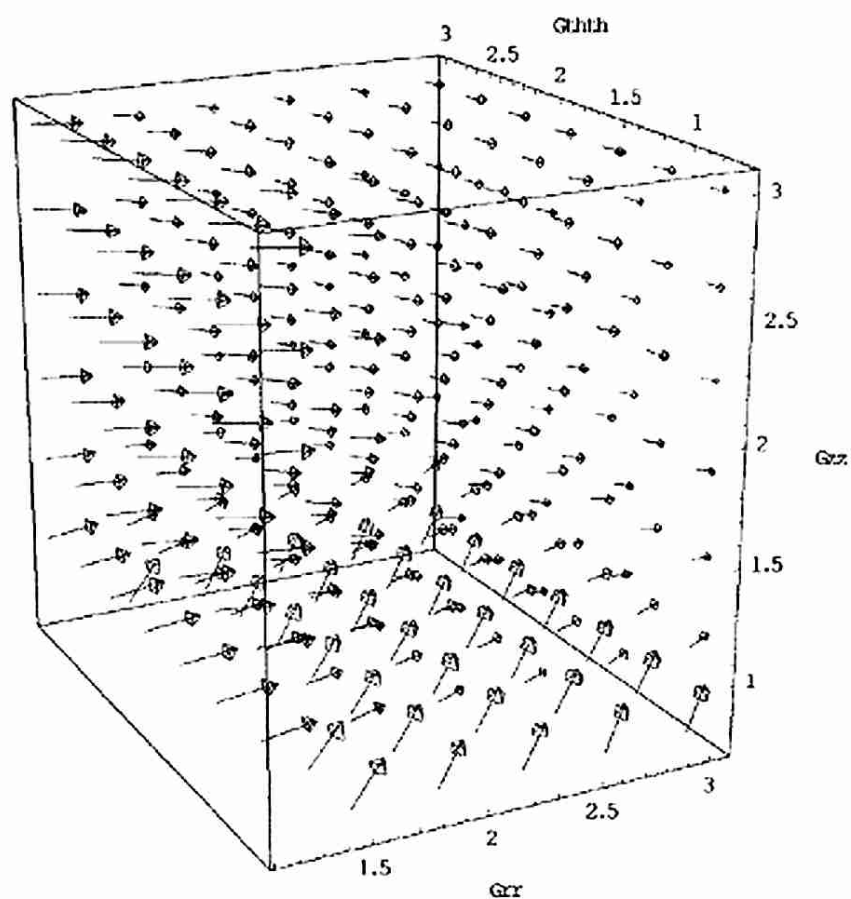


Figure 20

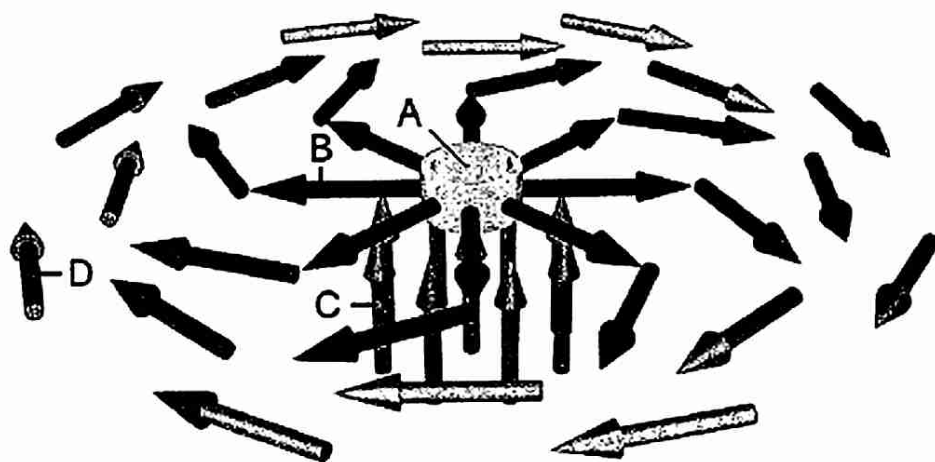
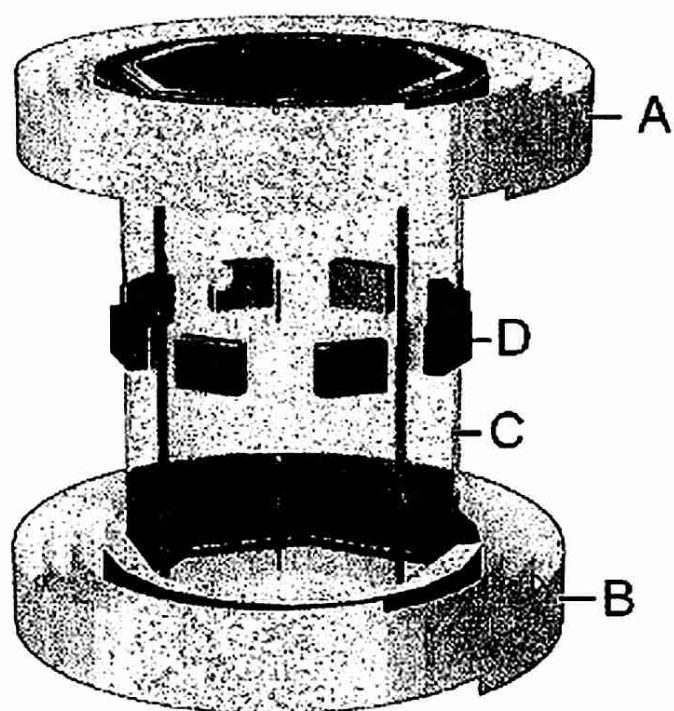
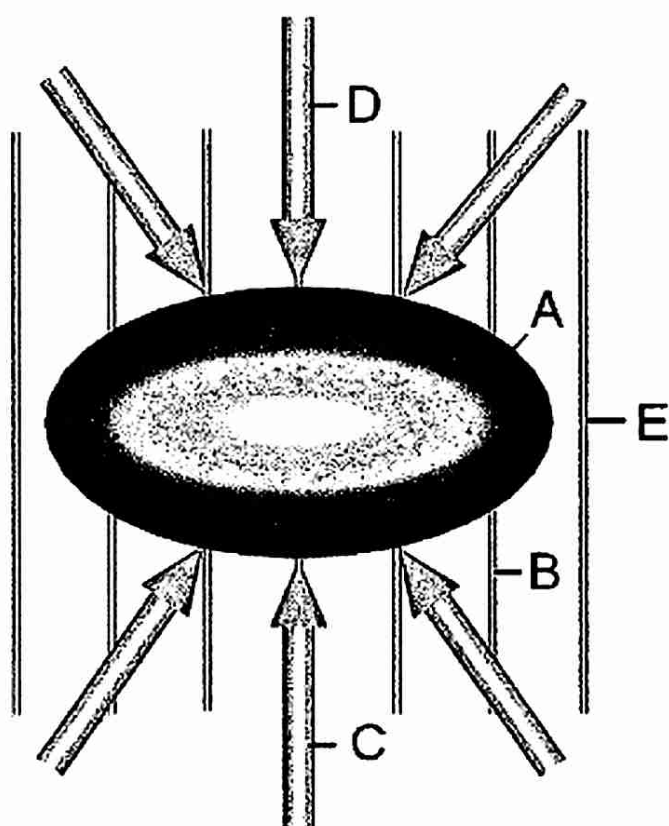


Figure 21



**Figure 22**



**Figure 23**

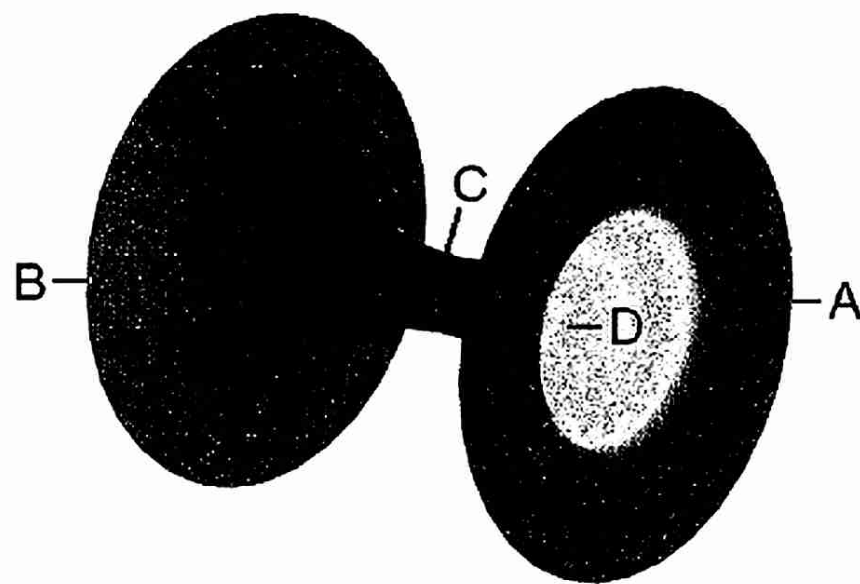
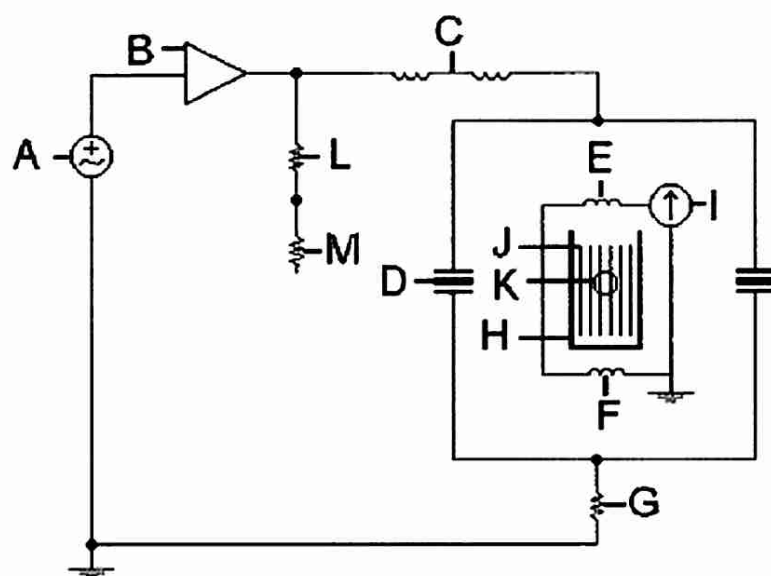


Figure 24



# CAVITATING OIL HYPERSPACE ENERGY GENERATOR

## BRIEF SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0001] This invention is a hyperspace energy generator that uses cavitating oil bubbles within a magnetic field in order to create wormholes between space and hyperspace for the purpose of permeating the hull of a spacecraft with low-density, low-speed-of-light hyperspace energy.

## BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

[0002] As shown by physicist Dr. John Archibald Wheeler of Princeton University, there is a second term in Newton's gravitational equation which includes an additional force depending on whether or not the body is spinning.

$$F = mg + r(\gamma \times \Omega)$$

[0003] where  $F$  is the force,  $m$  the mass,  $g$  the acceleration of gravity,  $v$  the forward velocity of the body, and  $\Omega$  the angular velocity of the body. Referring to FIG. 1, a rotating cylinder (A) is moving with a velocity (B) while spinning counterclockwise as shown by the angular velocity vector (C). The velocity crossed with the angular velocity vector produces a force in the upward direction (D).

[0004] Referring to FIG. 2, a pendulum (A) held in the left hand over the right hand will spin in the counterclockwise direction due to the hyperspace energy vortex (B) emanating from the palm of the right hand. This vortex arises because human beings are hyperspace energy beings that live in physical containers located in this universe. The vortex might be considered a wormhole between space and hyperspace. Notice that the angular momentum vector of the vortex points up out of the palm of the hand. If the hand were spinning from left to right, then there would be a force exerted, as shown by the above equation, that would bring hyperspace energy into the right arm.

[0005] Referring to FIG. 3, in order to test this hypothesis, a Chakra Vortex Accelerator was built for the purpose of spinning this hand vortex. The motor-driven machine has a base (A) on which is mounted a warehouse palletizing ring and platform (B). A control column (C) has a speed control and on/off switch. A person (D) stands on the platform with his right arm outstretched and palm facing upward (E). The platform spins from left to right.

[0006] Referring to FIG. 4, the velocity vector (A) points to the right. The angular momentum vector of the rotating chakra energy vortex points up. The cross product  $A \times B = C$  produces a force that brings in high permeability hyperspace energy into the arm.

[0007] Referring to FIG. 5, after spinning 99 times per day for a few months, it was noticed that the right arm (A) would remain out at an angle  $\phi$  from the body without making any exertion to do so. The left arm, which was not receiving the energy, remained at the side of the body. That is, the low-density hyperspace energy in the right arm was making the arm lighter and producing a subsequent anti-gravitational effect. The conclusion was that it might be possible to invent some device which would produce large amounts of hyperspace energy. This would make possible relativistic electromagnetic fields which can be used to produce the lift force for electromagnetic field propulsion vehicles.

[0008] Then in the February 1995 issue of *Scientific American*, an article appeared entitled *Producing Light from a Bubble of Air* which gave the details for producing sonoluminescence from a cavitating bubble using a kit for sale containing the piezoelectric transducers. Referring to FIG. 6, the experimental setup includes a ring stand (A) with a three-finger clamp (B) holding a 100 milliliter flask containing degassed water produced by a Walsh vacuum pressure pump. Piezoelectric drive transducers (D) are mounted on the sides of the flask in order to create sound pressure waves which create the cavitation bubble (M) in the center of the flask. The transducers are connected by insulated wire (I) to a pair of inductors (E) having a mutual inductance between them. These inductors are driven by a frequency generator (H) connected to an audio amplifier (G). The oscillation signals are picked up by the oscilloscope (J) which is connected to the resistors (F) using the probes (K). The piezoelectric drive transducers act electrically as capacitors. The inductors are wired in series with the capacitance such that the combination resonates at the frequency at which acoustic resonance occurs. Bubbles introduced into the flask tend to coalesce in the center of the flask. Above a certain sound intensity, the bubble will collapse and emit a dim light visible to the unaided eye in a darkened room, a process called sonoluminescence.

[0009] Further research showed that there were some earlier doctoral theses available. One of them by Dr. Steven DeWitt Horshburgh entitled *Radial Instabilities of a pulsating air bubble in water* mentioned a most interesting observed phenomenon of the surface oscillations called a "beaconing effect." When a bubble exhibited a stable or long-lived shape oscillation lasting more than two minutes, the bubble had a tendency to slowly precess. The precession rate was on the order of a few hertz which can be taken to mean around 3 Hz. Visually, the beacon looked like a light house beacon. It was a very obvious effect and when the beacon crossed the photodiode, the output voltage increased by at least an order of magnitude.

[0010] Upon reading this, it became apparent that sonoluminescence is involved with gravitational hyperspace physics. Einstein's theory says that inertia is a manifestation of the geometry of spacetime. It also says that geometry is affected by the presence of matter to an extent proportional to the factor  $G/c^2$  where  $G$  is the gravitational constant and  $c$  is the speed of light. The inverse of this factor is the linear mass  $\Omega$  of the universe. A spherical shell of mass  $m$  with a radius  $R$  will create a drag angular velocity on a pendulum equal to

$$\omega_{drag} = \frac{4}{3} \frac{G}{c^2} \frac{m}{R} \omega_{shell} = \frac{2}{3} \frac{\Omega}{R} \omega_{shell}$$

[0011] The mass of the shell divided by the linear mass (mass per length) converts the mass into a length which is then divided by the radius of the shell which is also a length. The numerical factor 4/3 is found only by a detailed calculation. The calculation, starting from a flat background spacetime manifold, showed the effect of the moving current of mass on the metric. Expressed in polar coordinates, the metric acquires a non-zero coefficient  $g_{\phi\phi}$ . Inserted into the equation for geodesic motion, this off-diagonal metric coef-



efficient gives rise to a precession according to the above equation. The numerical factor corresponds to a pendulum located anywhere inside the rotating shell of mass.

[0012] In other doctoral theses, books and physics articles on cavitation, light is emitted after the bubble starts to collapse. A very sharp peak of light is produced which lasts in terms of picoseconds. Thus this type of sonoluminescence is very different than the beaoning effect where the bubble remains stable for long periods of time. The beaoning effect is actually a rotating wormhole between space and hyperspace.

[0013] Briefly what happens is that there is ionized gas in the bubble which releases electrons. As the electrons spiral down through the wormhole from space into hyperspace, they give off light. This situation puts the electrons in contact with the charge of hyperspace. Space has a charge which is equal to the sum of the electron charge  $q_e$  and the hyperspace charge  $q_h$ . The charge of space  $q$  is equal to the Planck mass times a conversion factor between mass and charge. The Planck mass is equal to the linear mass  $\Omega$  of the universe times the bottom dimensional limit of the universe known as the Planck scale  $\Lambda$ . The conversion factor is the square root of the gravitational constant  $G$  times the permittivity of space  $\epsilon$ . The permittivity is linear capacitance or capacitance per unit length. Thus the charge of space is

$$q = \Lambda \Omega \sqrt{\epsilon} = q_e + q_h$$

[0014] Because the electron comes in contact with the hyperspace charge, the drag angular velocity in the above equation has to be modified. Notice that if the angular velocity of the shell is modified by the electron fine structure constant  $\alpha$ , and the mass involved is the mass of the electron, moving through a radius into hyperspace of the Planck scale  $\Lambda$ , then the drag angular velocity would be

$$\omega_{drag} = \frac{4}{3} \frac{\Omega}{\Lambda} \frac{m_{electron}}{q_e} \frac{1}{\alpha}$$

[0015] The angular frequency of the shell is  $2\pi$  times the electron frequency  $f_e$ .

$$\omega_{drag} = 2\pi f_e \omega_{drag} = 2\pi f_e$$

[0016] The inverse of the electron fine structure constant  $\alpha$  is equal to Planck's reduced constant  $\hbar$  times the speed of light  $c$  times the factor  $4\pi$  times the permittivity of space  $\epsilon$  divided by the square of the charge of the electron  $q_e$ .

$$\frac{1}{\alpha} = \frac{\hbar c 4\pi \epsilon}{q_e^2} = 137.035989527$$

[0017] Planck's constant is equal to the Planck scale  $\Lambda$  squared times the linear mass  $\Omega$  times the speed of light.

$$\hbar = \Lambda^2 \Omega c$$

[0018] Notice that the fine structure constant has a square in it and Planck's constant also has a square. If the electron charge were traveling through the Planck scale into hyperspace, then there would be a linear charge equal to the electron charge divided by the Planck scale

$$\frac{1}{\alpha} = \frac{\hbar c 4\pi \epsilon}{q_e^2} = \frac{\Lambda^2 \Omega c 4\pi \epsilon}{q_e^2} = \frac{4\pi \Omega c \epsilon}{\left(\frac{q_e}{\Lambda}\right)^2}$$

[0019] The constant equal to the linear mass  $\Omega$  times the permittivity times the square of the speed of light is actually the square of the linear charge  $\chi$  of space. So the fine structure constant can be written

$$\frac{1}{\alpha} = 4\pi \epsilon \frac{\left(\frac{\chi}{\Lambda}\right)^2}{\left(\frac{q_e}{\Lambda}\right)^2} = 4\pi \epsilon \frac{\left(\frac{\chi}{\Lambda}\right)^2}{\left(\frac{q_e}{\Lambda}\right)^2} = 4\pi \epsilon \left(\frac{\chi}{q_e}\right)^2 = 4\pi \epsilon \left(\frac{q_h + q_e}{q_e}\right)^2 = 4\pi \epsilon \left(\frac{q_h}{q_e} + 1\right)$$

[0020] So the electron fine structure constant is related to the ratio of the charge of hyperspace to the charge of the electron, which is the reason that the equation had to be modified. The electron moving across the Planck scale wormhole is modified by the hyperspace charge it is seeing in a hyperspace co-dimension. This confirms that the beaoning effect is a rotating wormhole into hyperspace.

[0021] The electron fine structure constant is actually the fastest velocity in the Bohr atom. The fine structure constant is the ratio of the electron orbital velocity to the speed of light.

$$\alpha = \frac{v_e}{c}$$

[0022] where the permitted quantized  $n$  orbital speeds are  $v_e/n$  or  $v/1$ ,  $v/2$ ,  $v/3$  and so on. Using a value of  $v/3$ , the fine structure constant would be

$$\frac{1}{\alpha} = \frac{3c}{v_e} = 4\pi \epsilon \left(\frac{q_h}{q_e} + 1\right) = 12\pi \epsilon \left(\frac{q_h}{q_e} + 1\right)$$

[0023] which when substituted into the drag angular frequency equation

$$\omega_{drag} = \frac{4}{3} \frac{\Omega}{\Lambda} 2\pi f_e 12\pi \epsilon \left(\frac{q_h}{q_e} + 1\right) = 17.999 \frac{\text{radians}}{\text{sec}}$$

[0024] The frequency of precession is

$$f_{drag} = \frac{\omega_{drag}}{2\pi} = 2.83 \text{ Hz}$$

[0025] which is close to the 3 Hz observed in the experiment. The ionized electrons are moving at a slower velocity

in the bubble. The 1/3 ratio could also come from the subspace tetrahedron geometry where the tetrahedral angle is determined by this ratio

$$\theta = \arccos(1/3) = 19.47122053^\circ$$

[0026] This is an alternative possibility because this angle determines the charge of hyperspace according to the tetrahedron diagram of Aphysics. In geometrical physics, all the constants of physics are determined geometrically by the tetrahedron. The tetrahedron diagram plots the natural logarithm of mass versus the natural logarithm of wavelength. The tetrahedron is circumscribed by a sphere which reflects the electron wavelength into the electron mass. Thus the diagram combines the dual reality of classical physics, involving point mass particles, and quantum physics, involving wave-like particles. The scientific discovery that the electron and the proton are one and the same particle was made using this diagram. It also shows that hyperspace exists.

[0027] Referring to the tetrahedron diagram in FIG. 7, a line drawn at the tetrahedral angle produces the tetrahedral lines (A,B) along path (abc). This tetrahedron is circumscribed by sphere (C) with diameter (G). The electron wavelength (vertical dotted line D) reflects off the sphere (d,l) and returns as the electron mass (l'). The distance (dl) between reflection points is equal to the natural logarithm of the hyperspace charge. It can be shown that the electron charge is related to the geometry around the top of the sphere. Part of the geometry is outside the sphere which makes the charge immune to relativistic velocities.

[0028] Referring to FIG. 8, a current-carrying solenoid (A) produces a magnetic flux (B) through the center of the coil. The end of the solenoid behaves like a magnetic monopole. One end has a positive magnetic charge density  $+p_m$  and the other has a negative magnetic charge density  $-p_m$ . One of Maxwell's electromagnetic equations states that the divergence of the magnetic field is equal to the magnetic charge density.

$$\nabla \cdot B = p_m + p_m = 0$$

[0029] Because the magnetic field is solenoidal, the sum of the charges in our spacetime is equal to zero, which is the usual Maxwell equation. In the case of the wormhole, one pole of the magnetic flux is in our spacetime and the other pole is in a co-dimension of hyperspace. In our universe, there is a net magnetic charge density, and Maxwell's equation becomes

$$\nabla \cdot B = p_m$$

[0030] When working with bar magnets, bringing two north poles together shows that there is a spring constant involved. The electrons on the surface of the pole spin in the same direction which creates an electrical current around the surface. The magnetic pole strength  $g$  is therefore a spring constant  $K$  divided by the current per area  $J$ .

$$K = \frac{K}{J} = \frac{k_g \alpha \frac{1}{\epsilon} \frac{1}{\alpha}}{\frac{1}{\epsilon} \frac{1}{\alpha}} = \frac{k_g \alpha^2}{\epsilon}$$

[0031] The magnetic charge density is then the pole strength per volume  $V$  or

$$\rho_m = \frac{g}{V} = \frac{k_g \alpha^2 \frac{1}{\epsilon}}{\frac{1}{\alpha} \frac{1}{\alpha}} = \frac{k_g}{\epsilon \alpha}$$

[0032] The divergence of the magnetic field has units of

$$\nabla \cdot B = \frac{1}{m} \frac{kg}{\alpha}$$

[0033] which are the units of the magnetic charge density. Notice that the units can also be formatted as a pressure per electrical current in the wire.

$$\rho_m = \frac{k_g}{\alpha q m} = \frac{k_g m}{\alpha^2 \frac{q}{m}} = \frac{\text{force}}{\text{area}} \frac{1}{I} = \frac{\text{pressure}}{\text{current}}$$

[0034] The current flowing through the coils of the solenoid, or around the pole face of the bar magnetic creates a pressure on spacetime. And it is this pressure that can punch through spacetime into hyperspace. Referring again to FIG. 8, an electrical charge winding  $n$  times around the end of the spacetime solenoid, as seen by path (C), is equal to the charge divided by Planck's constant times the pole flux

$$2\pi n = \frac{q}{\hbar} \int_{\text{surface}} B = \frac{q}{\hbar} \Phi$$

[0035] which shows that the flux  $\Phi$  is quantized by the winding number  $n$

$$\Phi = n \frac{2\pi \hbar}{q} = n \frac{h}{q}$$

[0036] where the flux is equal to the winding number  $n$  times Planck's constant  $h$  divided by the charge. Since the flux is the pole strength in webers, the pole strength  $g$  has a value of

$$g = n \frac{h}{q}$$

[0037] The magnetic charge density is the pole strength divided by the Planck volume or

$$\rho_m = \frac{g}{V} = \frac{h}{q} \frac{1}{\Lambda^3} = \frac{2\pi \Lambda^2 \Omega}{q \Lambda^3} = \frac{2\pi \Omega}{\Lambda} \frac{1}{q} = \frac{2\pi}{\Lambda} \frac{B}{q}$$

[0038] The magnetic  $B$  field of space divided by the Planck length of the wormhole, acting as a linear magnetic field, times the winding number is equal to the magnetic charge density.

[0039] Referring to FIG. 9, the wormhole (A), connecting space and hyperspace (D), is precessing (C) in the counter-clockwise direction with the angular velocity vector in the vertical z-direction. The magnetic flux (B) through the wormhole is in the radial direction. The mouth of the wormhole is an area with a normal vector in the radial direction also. This arrangement creates an electric field which circulates around the interior periphery of the wormhole. Maxwell's equation says that the curl of the electric field E is equal to the negative time rate of change of the magnetic B field.

$$\nabla \times E = -\frac{\partial B}{\partial t}$$

[0040] This equation is difficult to manage in differential form. As both Maxwell and Feynman have said, it is better to use the integral form involving Stokes' theorem where the area da is converted into a line integral ds which goes well with Maxwell's idea of flux linkage.

$$\int_{\text{area}} (\nabla \times E) \cdot n \, da = \oint E \cdot ds = -\frac{\partial}{\partial t} \int_{\text{area}} B \cdot n \, da = -\frac{\partial}{\partial t} \Phi = -\Phi_{\text{rate}}$$

[0041] The flux  $\Phi$ , which is precessing around at the drag angular velocity calculated previously, is equal to the negative of the electric field around the interior perimeter (L) of the wormhole. This is the reason that the beaconing effect lasts for such a long length of time. The force on the electron is equal to the charge of the electron times the electric field. Because the charge is negative, the electron rotates counter-clockwise in the opposite direction to that of the electric field. The electrons continuously circulate around the inside periphery of the wormhole. Quantum theory predicts that any radiated electromagnetic energy from an accelerated electron will give off one or more discrete quanta, or photons. The electron is accelerating because it is moving in a circular path. Because the water vapor is ionized in the cavitating bubble due to shock waves, surface oscillations and high temperatures, there are huge numbers of electrons available for producing an intense light which, as registered by the photodiode, increased by an order of magnitude when the beacon rotated by the photodiode.

[0042] From gravitational physics it is known that negative energy has to be produced in order to create a wormhole. Most experimenters are using collapsing spherical bubbles that do not produce negative energy and therefore do not produce the beaconing effect. This next background section shows that if the bubble collapses asymmetrically, then negative energy is produced.

[0043] Referring to an experiment carried out by Fizeau, FIG. 10, water flows (B,C) in opposite directions in two tubes of water (A). A light beam from a lamp (D) is projected through both tubes using half-silvered mirrors (E). Fizeau measured an interference (F) between light propagating with the flow and light swimming against the current, indicating that the flow of the medium does affect light propagation. A moving medium turns out to drag light to an extent quantified by a dragging coefficient

$$a = 1 - \frac{1}{n^2}$$

[0044] where n is the index of refraction of the medium. Einstein's addition theorem of velocities states

$$v = \frac{v' + u}{1 + \frac{v'u}{c^2}} = \frac{\frac{c}{n} + u}{1 + \frac{cu}{nc^2}} = \frac{\frac{c}{n} + u}{1 + \frac{u}{nc}}$$

[0045] In the limit of slow flows compared with the speed of light in a vacuum, the effective velocity of light v in the medium flowing at a velocity u is

$$v = \left( \frac{c}{n} + u \right) \left( 1 - \frac{u}{nc} \right) = \frac{c}{n} + uv$$

[0046] The relationship between cavitating bubbles and light dragging is that when the bubble collapses, the surface has a tremendous acceleration and velocity which creates internal shockwaves that bounce back and forth within the medium. At the same time, the water vapor and air are ionized which creates short bursts of light. Thus there is light that is being dragged along by the collapsing surface of the bubble. This moving medium appears to light as a change in the metric of spacetime resembling, it turns out, a gravitational field. The velocity of the medium affects the elemental length  $ds^2$  of spacetime as given by the metric for light dragging

$$ds^2 = c^2 dt^2 - dx^2 + k(c^2 dt^2 - u dx)^2$$

[0047] where k is equal to

$$k = \frac{u}{c^2 - u^2}$$

[0048] and dx is the elemental length in the {dx,dy,dz} directions. The velocity u in the dot product is equal to the velocities {ux,uy,uz} in the x, y and z-directions. Expanding the equation produces the following metric

$$ds^2 = (1+k)dt^2 + (kx_1^2-1)dx^2 + (kx_2^2-1)dy^2 + (kx_3^2-1)dz^2 - 2kx_1 dx dt - 2kx_2 dy dt - 2kx_3 dz dt$$

[0049] where velocity uz is zero and the speed of light is equal to one.

[0050] The  $dt^2$  energy density term is modified by one plus the k factor. Thus the index of refraction of the medium, the speed of light and the overall light dragging velocity u affects the energy density. It can be shown that the speed of light in hyperspace is much lower. The difference of the squares of the velocities in the denominator creates the possibility for amplification of this term.

[0051] The factors of the elemental lengths are then inserted into the g metric tensor which is then used to calculate the spacetime distortion generated by the collaps-

ing bubble. The g metric tensor is a 4x4 matrix having rows and columns that correspond to the elemental lengths {t, x, y, z}.

$$g_{\alpha\beta} = \begin{matrix} & \beta=t & \beta=x & \beta=y & \beta=z \\ \alpha=t & 1+k & -t u_x & -t u_y & 0 \\ \alpha=x & -t u_x & t a_x^2 - 1 & t a_x a_y & 0 \\ \alpha=y & -t u_y & t a_x a_y & t a_y^2 - 1 & 0 \\ \alpha=z & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \end{matrix}$$

[0052] In Einstein's General Theory of Relativity, the G curvature tensor, which is a 4x4 matrix having units of inverse meter squared, is equal to a stress-energy-momentum T tensor that is calculated from the electromagnetic fields. The stress tensor T combines energy density, electromagnetic flux, and pressure terms in one matrix.

$G_{\alpha\beta} = 8\pi T_{\alpha\beta}$

[0053] Most of the physics constants are linear constants such as linear mass which is mass per unit length. The permittivity of space  $\epsilon$  is linear capacitance or capacitance per meter. The permeability of space  $\mu$  is linear inductance or inductance per meter. The speed of light converts time into meters. What this means is that energy, pressure and momentum can all be converted into meters using these linear constants. The inverse squared of the length in meters is the curvature which is measured in units of  $m^{-2}$ .

[0054] Referring to FIG. 11, a square bubble (A) in the xy plane collapses with a velocity in the x-direction (C), and a velocity in the y-direction (B). This produces a curvature in the vertical z-direction (D). The curvature in the z-direction is the curvature tensor component  $G_{zz}$ , which can be computed directly from the g light dragging metric tensor. The result of the calculation is an equation in terms of the velocity, acceleration and the time rate of change of the acceleration, known as jerk.

[0055] Because the profile of the bubble radius expanding and collapsing with time has been published by those researching cavitation, it is possible to differentiate the profile to get the velocity, acceleration and jerk. These equations can then be inserted into the equation for the G curvature tensor.

[0056] The radius R of the bubble depends on the air density inside the bubble  $\rho$ , the viscosity of the water  $\mu$ , the pressure of the P of the environment, the surface tension  $\sigma$  of the water, the ratio of specific heats  $\gamma$ , and the velocity R and acceleration R of the bubble radius.

$$RR + \frac{3}{2}R + \frac{4\mu}{\rho} \frac{R}{R} + \frac{2\sigma}{\rho R} - \left( P_0 + \frac{2\sigma}{R_0} \right) \frac{R_1}{R} = 0$$

[0057] Referring to FIG. 12, the above equation for the bubble radius is shown in the feedback simulation program. The diagram starts by solving the equation for the acceleration which is then integrated twice (1/S) to get the velocity and position. These variables are then fed back to the input through the various constants involving the viscosity, sur-

face tension, pressure and air density. The graph at the bottom of the simulation shows the bubble radius with time.

[0058] Referring to FIG. 13, the bubble profile with time is reproduced from the *Scientific American* article mentioned previously. This profile was then fitted with a polynomial equation which is plotted in FIG. 14. By differentiating the equation, the velocity, acceleration and jerk are obtained which can then be inserted into Einstein's G curvature tensor.

[0059] Referring to FIG. 15, the curvature component in the vertical direction  $G_{zz}$  is plotted with respect to time. In the *Scientific American* plot, the light flash occurs at the end of the collapse marked "LIGHT FLASH" around 22 microseconds (FIG. 13). This corresponds to the two intense positive curvature  $G_{zz}$  spikes at the end of the collapse. This represents a symmetrical spherical bubble collapse where the velocities are the same in the x and y directions.

[0060] The energy density component  $G_{tt}$  for this symmetrical collapse is given by

$$G_{tt} = \frac{-2a_x^2 a_y^2 + 4a_x a_y a_x a_y - 2a_x^2 a_y^2}{4(a_x^2 + a_y^2 - 2)}$$

[0061] Looking at this carefully, notice that if the velocity in the x-direction  $u_x$  is equal to the velocity in the y-direction  $u_y$ , and the acceleration in the x-direction  $a_x$  is equal to the acceleration in the y-direction, then the equation reduces to zero.

$$G_{tt} = \frac{-2a^2 a^2 + 4a^2 a^2 - 2a^2 a^2}{8(a^2 - 1)} = 0$$

[0062] which means that the symmetrical collapse with equal velocities does not produce any negative energy with which to create the wormhole. Only sharp pulses of light are emitted at the end of the bubble collapse where the intense positive curvature spikes are encountered. In order to get the rotating wormhole beaconing effect, the velocities have to be different.

[0063] Referring to FIG. 16, the bubble is given an asymmetrical profile as shown by the two curves. The upper curve is in the x-direction, and the lower curve is in the y-direction. The collapse in the y-direction is not as severe.

[0064] Referring to FIG. 17, the asymmetrical collapse has the curvature spikes at the beginning similar to the symmetrical case of FIG. 15. Notice that there are no spikes at the end of the collapse. However, the energy density is much different.

[0065] Referring to FIG. 18, the energy density  $G_{tt}$  is plotted as a function of time. Rather than being zero as in the symmetrical case, there is a large region of negative energy density as the bubble collapses. This negative energy is what creates the wormhole. Because there are no large curvature spikes at the end of the collapse, the wormhole bubble is stable and precesses for a few minutes.

[0066] Experiments with the pendulum show that some people have much larger auras than others. The pendulum swings over the entire band. One particular person who has enormous vortices was working in a television repair shop. When a television set is brought in to the shop, the large capacitor has to be discharged first. The repairman with the large chakra vortices was standing behind a second repairman who was approaching the television set. As the second repairman got closer to the set, an enormous streaming blue spark sailed over his head and zapped the first technician. Hyperspace has a much higher permittivity than our space-time. The resistance of space R is equal to the square root of the permeability  $\mu$  over the permittivity  $\epsilon$ .

$$R = \sqrt{\frac{\mu}{\epsilon}}$$

[0067] Since the technician with the large chakra vortices was producing large quantities of hyperspace energy, his resistance was very much lower due to his larger permittivity. The spark grounded on his body. The free electrons, which are created by ionization of the hydrogen atoms of the water vapor, see a very low path of resistance and flow toward the wormhole. There they are trapped in accelerated motion due to the presence of the circular electric field and give off substantial numbers of photons which produces the beaconding lighthouse effect.

[0068] The elemental length  $ds^2$  in cylindrical coordinates  $\{t, r, \theta, z\}$  for a mass M is given by

$$ds^2 = -\frac{dt^2}{1 - \frac{M}{r}} + \left(1 + \frac{M}{r}\right)dr^2 + r^2 d\theta^2 + dz^2$$

[0069] The mass M distorts the radius r of the elemental length which is what gives the mass a curvature or gravitational field. Negative energy, which is produced at the end of the bubble collapse, is equal to a negative mass times the speed of light squared. Thus mass M in the equation goes to negative mass, or  $M \rightarrow -M$ . Furthermore, negative energy inverts the mass factor so that the metric becomes

$$ds^2 = -\left(1 + \frac{M}{r}\right)dt^2 + \frac{dr^2}{1 - \frac{M}{r}} + r^2 d\theta^2 + dz^2$$

[0070] The g metric tensor contains the factors of the elemental lengths along the matrix diagonal

$$g_{\alpha\beta} = \begin{pmatrix} -\left(1 + \frac{M}{r}\right) & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \frac{1}{1 - \frac{M}{r}} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & r^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

[0071] As before, Einstein's G curvature tensor in the radial  $G_{rr}$ , angular  $G_{\theta\theta}$  and vertical z-direction  $G_{zz}$  is calculated from this negative energy g metric tensor.

[0072] Referring to the 3D G curvature plot in FIG. 19, the strength of the curvature is given by the length of the arrow, and the direction of the curvature is given by the arrow. The curvature in the radial direction  $G_{rr}$  is along the bottom axis from the box corner origin to the right. The curvature in the angular direction  $G_{\theta\theta}$  is the bottom axis from the origin to the left. The height of the box is the curvature in the vertical direction  $G_{zz}$ . Notice in general that the curvature is perpendicular to the left face ( $\theta z$ -plane) and then starts to curve to the right and begins to point toward the right face ( $rz$ -plane). On the bottom face ( $r\theta$ -plane) there is an upward vertical curvature.

[0073] In cylindrical coordinates, the  $\theta z$ -plane is actually a vertical tube of radius r. So at small r, the curvature is perpendicular to the tube. At larger radius, the curvature starts to point in the  $\theta$ -direction, wrapping around the tube. At small radius, there is also a vertical curvature parallel to the sides of the tube.

[0074] Referring to FIG. 20, the curvature in cylindrical coordinates is seen to be the structure of the wormhole. The wormhole (A) is formed due to the radial pressure (B) which pulls open the wormhole. One end of the tube connects to hyperspace, and the other end connects to our spacetime. There is also a shearing pressure (D) along the sides of the tube which slices spacetime open and helps shape the tube. Moving outward along the radius, the curvature turns sideways and produces a shearing pressure (D) in the  $\theta$ -direction which gives the wormhole a vortex appearance. These wormholes can also be very large, enabling one to peer into a co-dimension as attested to by the inventor.

## SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0075] As described in the previous section, the cavitating bubble has to collapse asymmetrically in order to generate the negative energy which creates the wormhole. In order to collapse asymmetrically, the forces on the bubble surface have to be unequal. The force on the bubble is given in terms of the a dragging coefficient, the bubble radius R, the surface charge density  $D_s$ , the magnetic B field in spherical coordinates  $\{B_r, B_\theta, B_\phi\}$ . The fields are integrated over the entire solid angle  $\Omega$  of the bubble to determine the force F.

$$F_r = -\left(1 - \frac{1}{\epsilon^2}\right) \frac{R^2}{2} \int d\Omega \left[ \left(1 + \frac{1}{\epsilon^2}\right) D_s^2 + B_r^2 - B_\theta^2 - B_\phi^2 \right]$$

[0076] The integration of the tangential components of the magnetic field such as  $\{B_{\theta}, B_{\phi}\}$  over the solid angle of the bubble will sum to zero. The surface charge density  $D_s$  and the radial magnetic field  $B_r$  are the only fields which can be used to create an unbalanced force. If there is no surface charge density, then the force equation reduces to

$$F_r = -\frac{R^2}{2} \int_0^{\Omega} d\Omega \left[ (2 - \alpha) \left( \frac{\chi^2}{\Omega_m} \right) \right]$$

[0077] where the conversion constant is the linear charge squared divided by the linear mass of the universe  $\chi^2/\Omega_m$ .

[0078] In this invention, referring to FIG. 21, the magnetic field is created by two cylindrical solenoids (A,B) which are wrapped around the top and bottom of the glass container (C). The container has flat sides in the shape of an octagon. Each solenoid consists of a continuous roll of very thin sheet copper which are separated by beaded mylar line. The mylar beads separate the sheets electrically and provide air cooling to the coil which can get rather hot. This makes it easy to assemble the coil because the copper roll and mylar line are wound together as the solenoid is formed. The lines of magnetic flux flow vertically through the container yet do not interfere with the transducers (D) which are mounted on the flat sides of the container.

[0079] Referring to FIG. 22, the cavitating bubble which forms in the liquid in the container experiences a vertical magnetic field (B) due to the two solenoids. These flux lines create a radial force on the top and bottom of the bubble (D,C). The flux lines on the outside (E) do not create any radial force because they are tangential to the surface. The spherical bubble flattens into an asymmetrical ellipsoidal shape (A) which enables the creation of the wormhole and lighthouse beaconing effect.

[0080] Referring to FIG. 23, the spacetime curvature of the wormhole (D) creates a tunnel (C), known as the throat of the wormhole, between flat space in our universe (A) and flat hyperspace (B) which exists in a co-dimension of our universe. In general, the co-dimensions have different physics constants. Going back to the chakra vortices of the human energy field, the vortices remove energy from space and deliver it to several hyperspace co-dimensions. This energy builds up human aura modules at different frequencies in astral space. Astral space has a very low speed of light and small linear mass. This is the reason that human beings can leave their bodies and pass through solid concrete walls, or project their spiritual eye to remote locations for viewing. On the other hand, the linear mass and speed of light of space is very much greater than hyperspace. Therefore, the pressure of the space is much greater than the pressure in hyperspace. In terms of the wormhole with a throat area A, the pressure would be the linear mass times the speed of light squared over the area

$$P_{worm} = \frac{\Omega_m c^2}{A}$$

[0081] The pressure of hyperspace on the other side of the wormhole is

$$P_{hyperspace} = \frac{\Omega_h c^2}{A}$$

[0082] Because the linear mass and the speed of light of hyperspace are lower than that of space, there is a positive net pressure going into hyperspace.

$$P_{net} = P_{space} - P_{hyperspace}$$

[0083] This is the reason that the human vortices can obtain energy from this universe. Because the cavitating bubble produces negative energy, the linear mass is negative on the side of space. The pressure equation is then given by

$$P_{net} = -\frac{P_s}{A} - \frac{P_h}{A} = -\frac{P_s + P_h}{A}$$

[0084] which shows that there is a reverse pressure going from hyperspace into our space. The asymmetrical cavitating bubble generates hyperspace energy. The hyperspace energy flowing into our universe also gives the light generated by the wormhole a soft white misty look.

[0085] There are many reasons for generating this hyperspace energy. Electromagnetic fields are subject to the Lorentz transformation which involves comparing the frame velocity with that of the velocity of light.

$$E' = \frac{E}{\sqrt{1 - \frac{v^2}{c^2}}}$$

[0086] If the ratio of the velocity v to the velocity of light c is close to unity, then huge relativistic fields can be produced. These fields can curve spacetime to such an extent that a large lift force can be produced on the hull of an electromagnetic field propulsion vehicle.

#### STATEMENT REGARDING FEDERALLY SPONSORED RESEARCH OR DEVELOPMENT

[0087] Not Applicable.

#### A BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

[0088] FIG. 1. Rotating cylinder demonstrating additional lift force.

[0089] FIG. 2. Use of the pendulum.

[0090] FIG. 3. The Ascension Machine, Chakra Vortex Accelerator.

[0091] FIG. 4. Hyperspace energy brought into body by rotation of hand chakra.

[0092] FIG. 5. Antigravitational effect using low density hyperspace energy.

[0093] FIG. 6. Sonoluminescence experiment.

[0094] FIG. 7. Tetrahedron diagram showing hyperspace charge.



- [0095] FIG. 8. Magnetic monopole.  
 [0096] FIG. 9. Precessing wormhole.  
 [0097] FIG. 10. Fizeau light dragging experiment.  
 [0098] FIG. 11. Asymmetrical velocity collapse of bubble radius generates wormhole.  
 [0099] FIG. 12. VisSim feedback simulation of the collapsing bubble.  
 [0100] FIG. 13. Cavitating bubble radius as a function of time.  
 [0101] FIG. 14. Digitized bubble radius of FIG. 13.  
 [0102] FIG. 15. Spiking spacetime curvature of collapsing bubble.  
 [0103] FIG. 16. Dual velocity profile required to produce negative energy.  
 [0104] FIG. 17. Spacetime curvature for dual velocity collapse.  
 [0105] FIG. 18. Negative energy generated from asymmetrical collapse of bubble.  
 [0106] FIG. 19. 3D plot of spacetime curvature using negative energy.  
 [0107] FIG. 20. Wormhole vortex.  
 [0108] FIG. 21. Perspective of cavitation tank equipped with magnetic coils.  
 [0109] FIG. 22. Flattening of bubble by magnetic field.  
 [0110] FIG. 23. Hyperspace energy generated by reverse pressure gradient of wormhole.  
 [0111] FIG. 24. Solenoid and transducer driving circuits.

#### DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION

[0112] 1. Referring to FIG. 24, the transducer driving circuit uses a frequency generator (A) driving a linear amplifier (B) into a pair of variable inductors (C) which resonate with the capacitance of the transducers (D) attached to the sides of the octagonally-shaped glass container (H). Resistors (L,M,G) provides voltage measuring points for the oscilloscope.

[0113] A DC current source (I) drives the two solenoids (E,F) which produce a vertical magnetic field (J) through the container. The magnetic field produces an asymmetrical force on the bubble surface (K) such that the collapsing

bubble produces negative energy. The spacetime curvature produced by the light dragging of the collapsing bubble surface, together with the negative energy, create a wormhole between space and hyperspace. The negative spacetime energy produces a negative pressure which brings low-density hyperspace energy into our dimension.

#### I claim:

1. A hyperspace energy generator having:

- a glass container in the shape of an octagon acting as the resonating chamber;
- two piezoelectric transducers, mounted and operating acoustically as a pair on opposite sides of item (1a);
- an opaque oil-like liquid with a high index of refraction filling item (1a) acting as the resonating liquid in which the cavitating bubbles are formed;
- two thin sheet copper solenoids, located on top and bottom of item (1a), that produce a vertical magnetic field through items (1a) and (1c);
- two variable inductance coils for creating a resonant frequency with item (1b);
- a linear amplifier driving items (1b) and (1c);
- a variable frequency generator driving item (1c);
- a direct current electrical generator driving item (1d);

2. a cavitation system which:

- produces one or more cavitating bubbles that collapse asymmetrically due to the differential force exerted on the bubble surface by the presence of a vertical magnetic field generated by item (1d) referred to above;
- generates negative energy due to light dragging of the collapsing bubble surface;
- creates wormholes between space and hyperspace due to the presence of item (1b);
- generates a negative pressure between space and hyperspace that forces low-density hyperspace energy into our dimension; and

3. optional dual electrically-charged plates that:

- are mounted on the sides of item (1a);
- create a differential electric charge density across the bubble surface for the purpose of creating an additional method of asymmetrical bubble surface collapse.

\* \* \* \* \*





US 2006/0038081A1

(19) **United States**(12) **Patent Application Publication**  
St. Clair(10) Pub. No.: **US 2006/0038081 A1**(43) Pub. Date: **Feb. 23, 2006**(54) **ELECTRIC DIPOLE SPACECRAFT****Publication Classification**(76) Inventor: **John Quincy St. Clair, San Juan, PR**  
(US)

(51) Int. Cl.

**B64G 1/40** (2006.01)(52) U.S. Cl. .... **244/171.5**

Correspondence Address:

**JOHN ST. CLAIR**  
**52 KINGS COURT, 4A**  
**SAN JUAN, PR 00911 (US)**

(57)

**ABSTRACT**

This invention is a rotating spacecraft that produces an electric dipole on four rotating spherical conducting domes perturbing a uniform spherical electric field to create a magnetic moment interacting with the gradient of a magnetic field that generates a lift force on the hull.

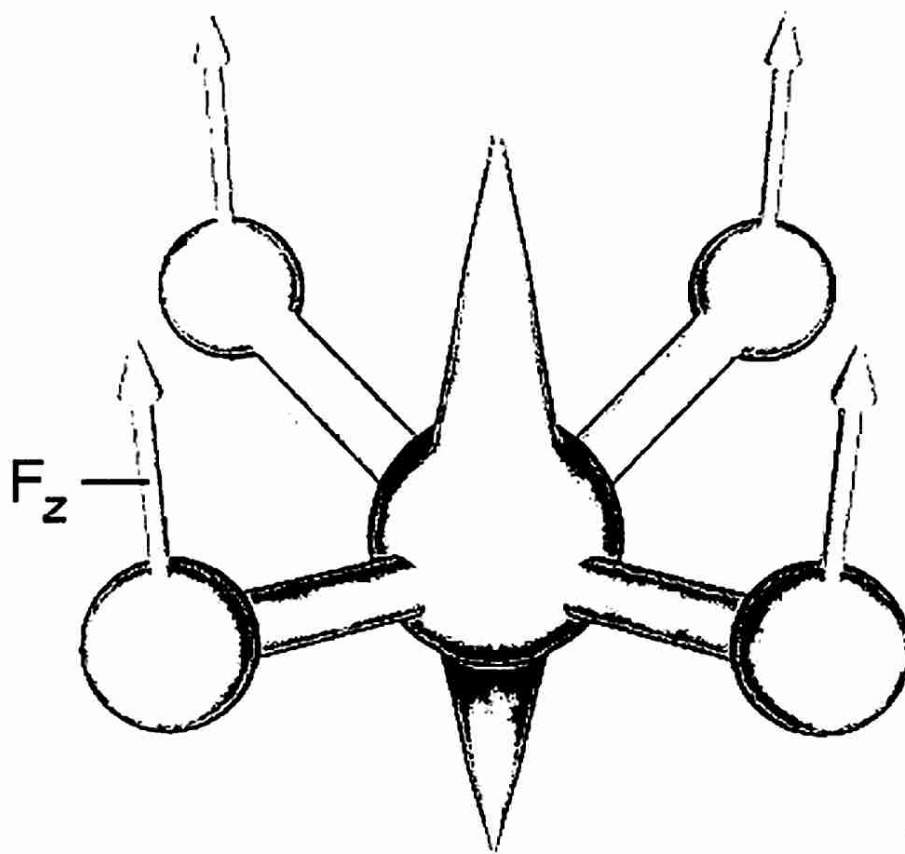
(21) Appl. No.: **10/912,621**(22) Filed: **Aug. 4, 2004**

Figure 1

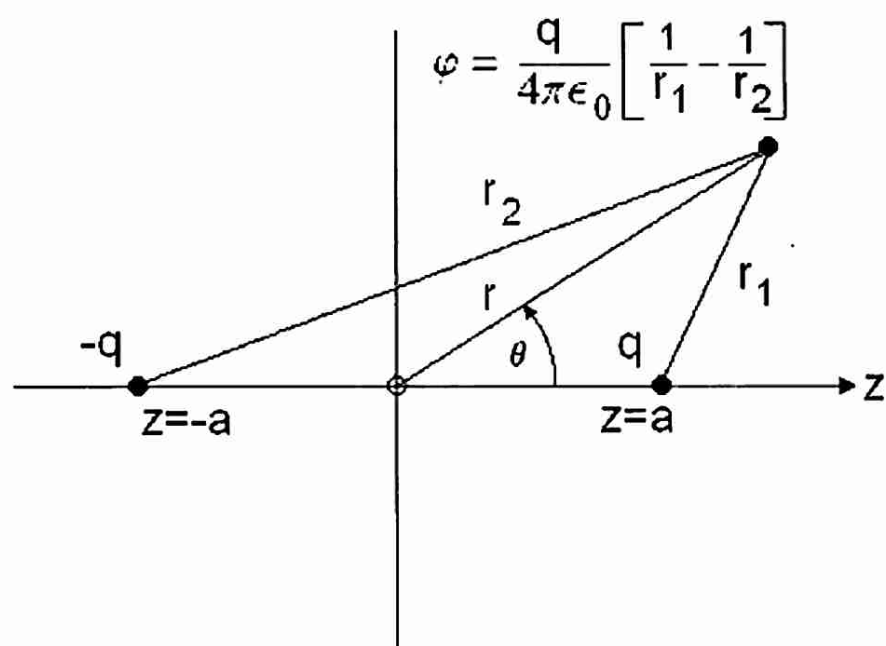
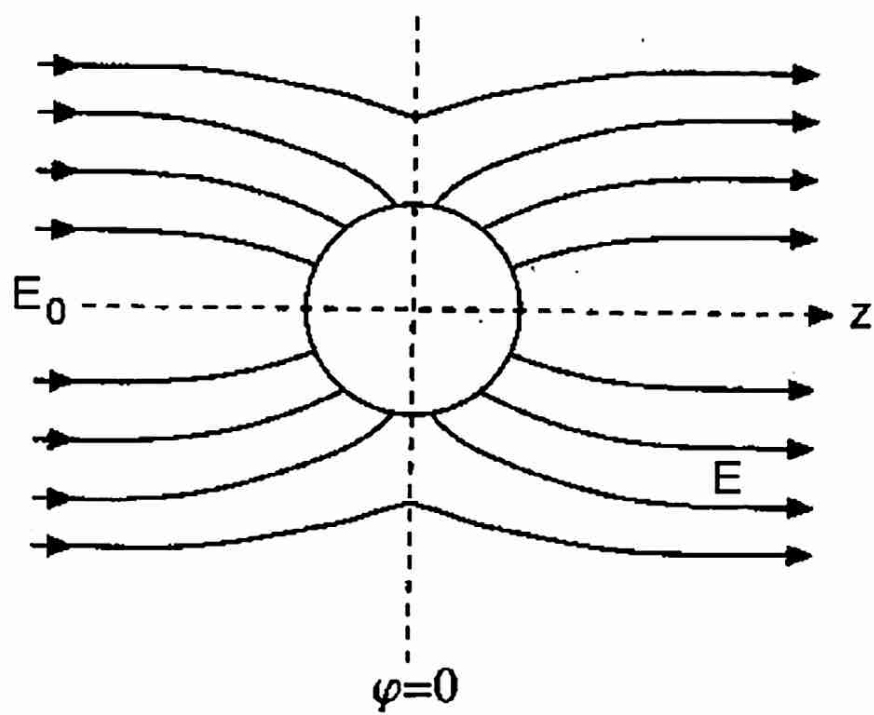


Figure 2



**Figure 3**

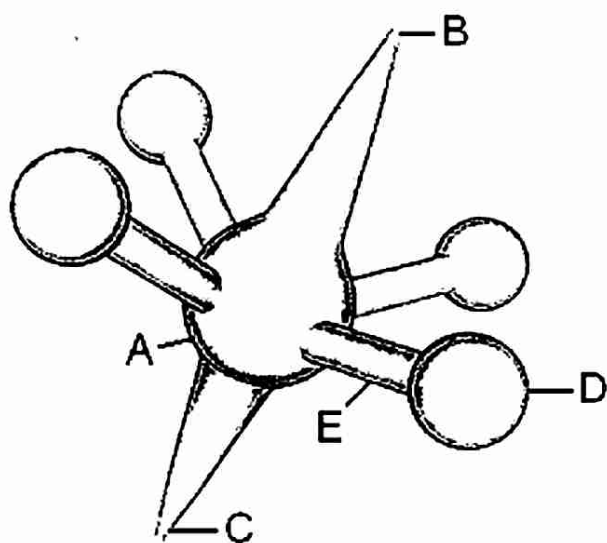


Figure 4

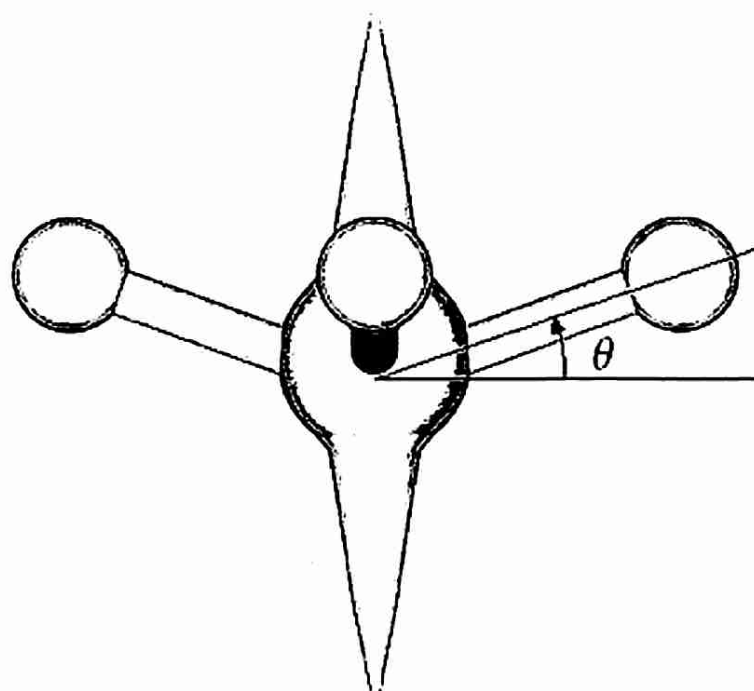


Figure 5

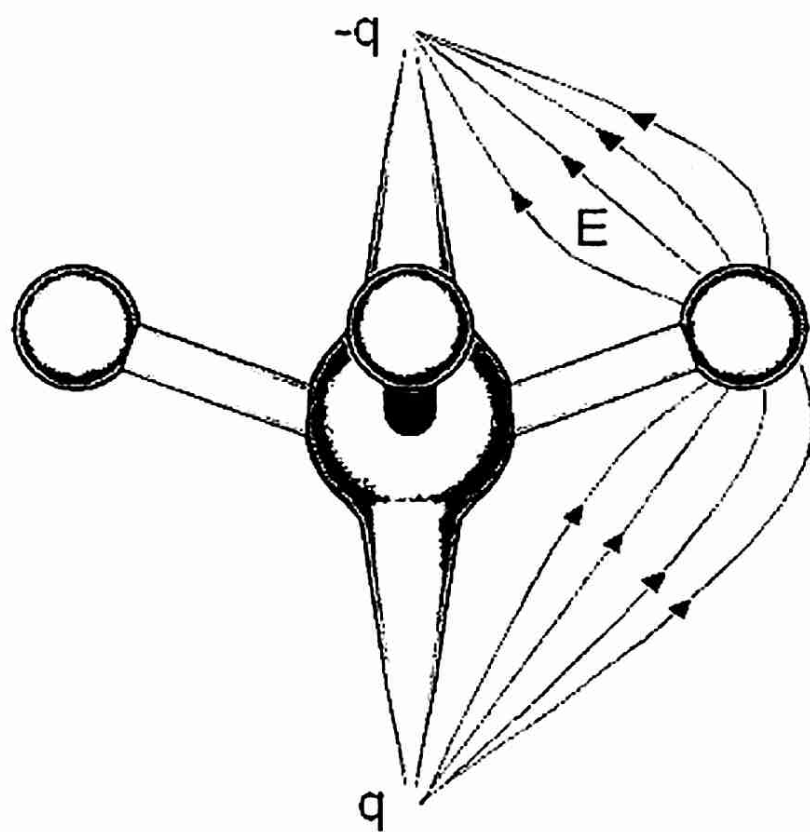


Figure 6

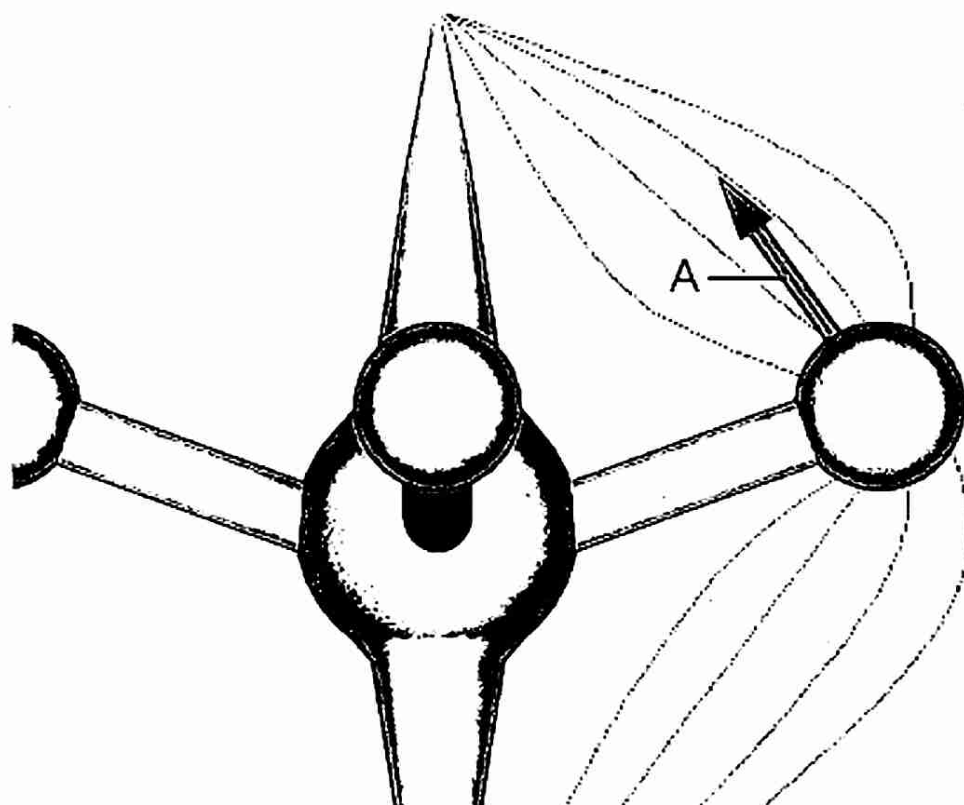




Figure 7

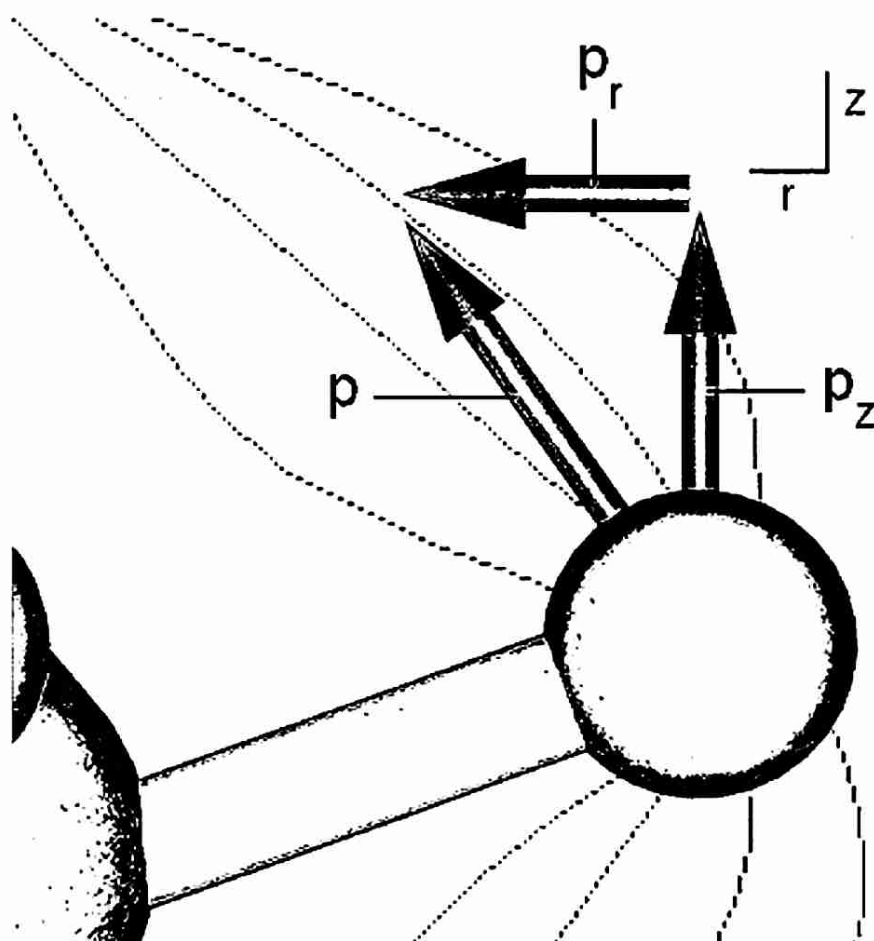


Figure 8

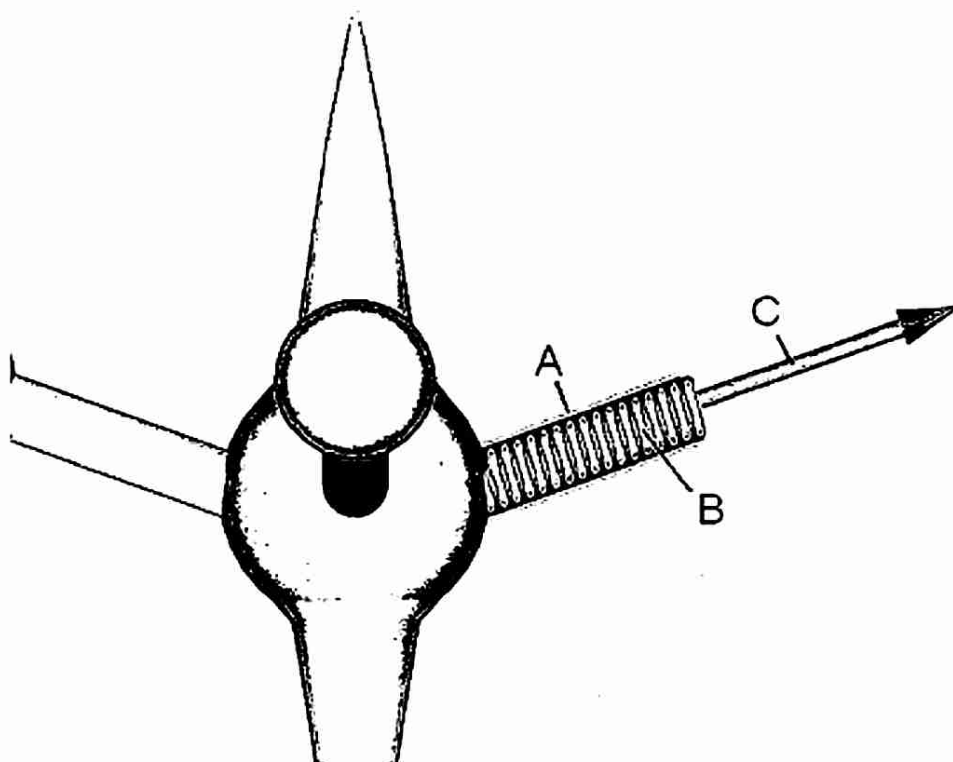


Figure 9

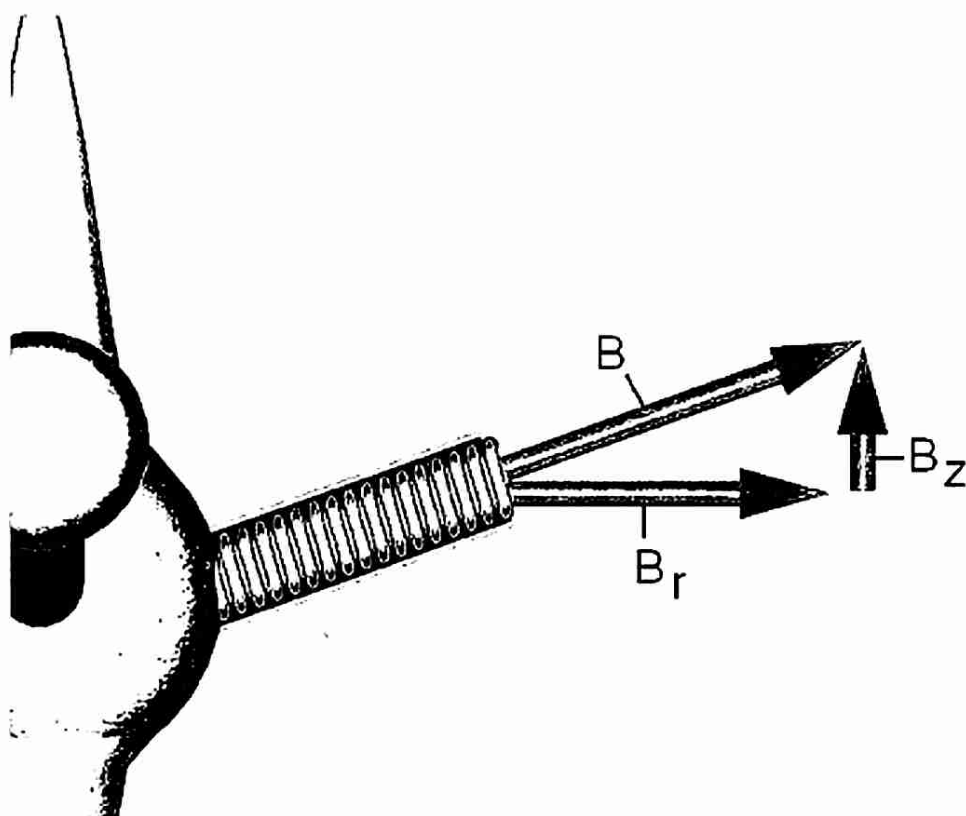


Figure 10

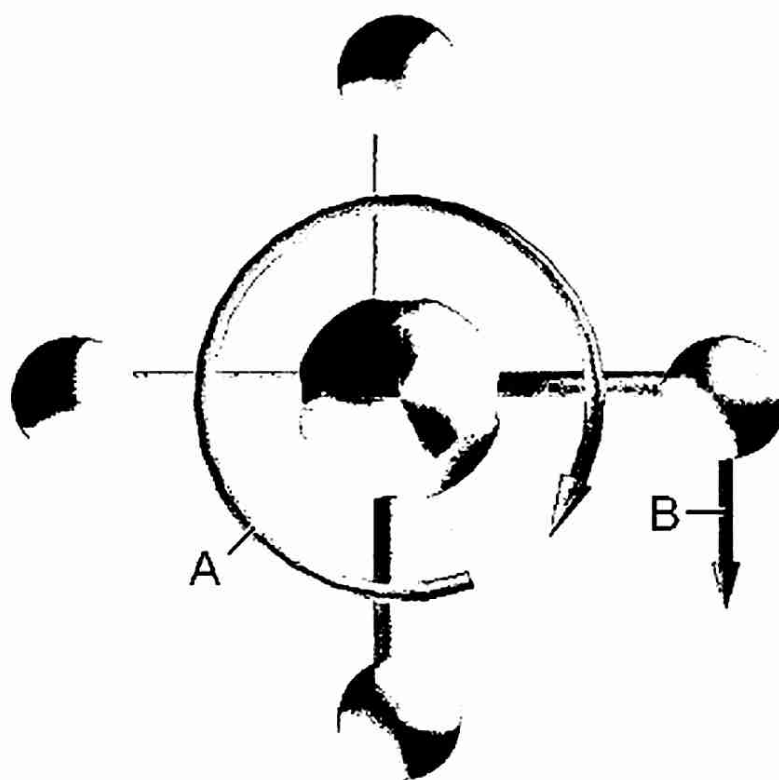


Figure 11

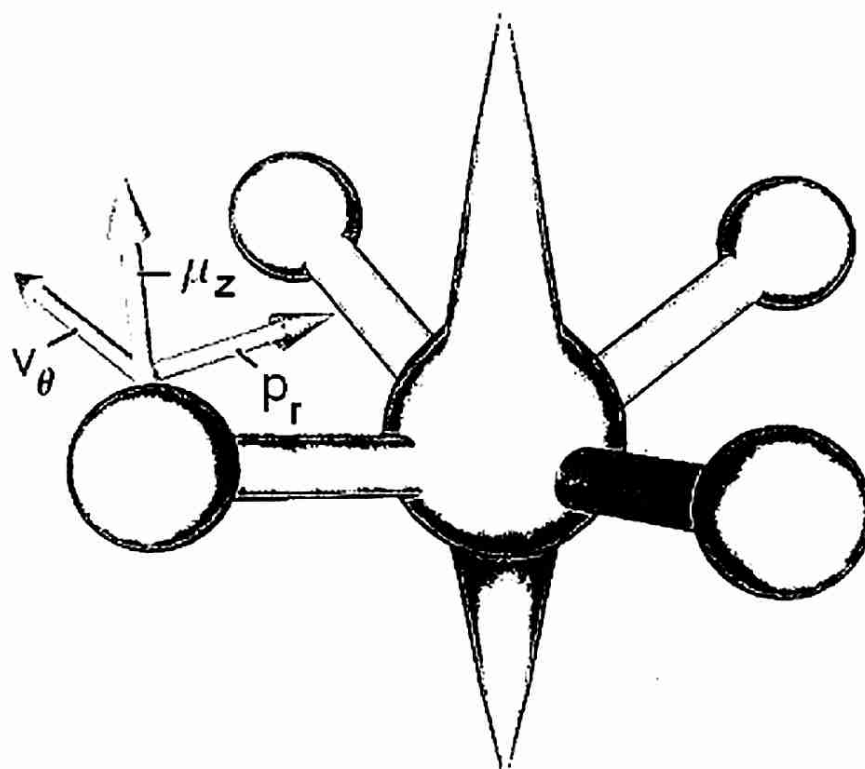


Figure 12

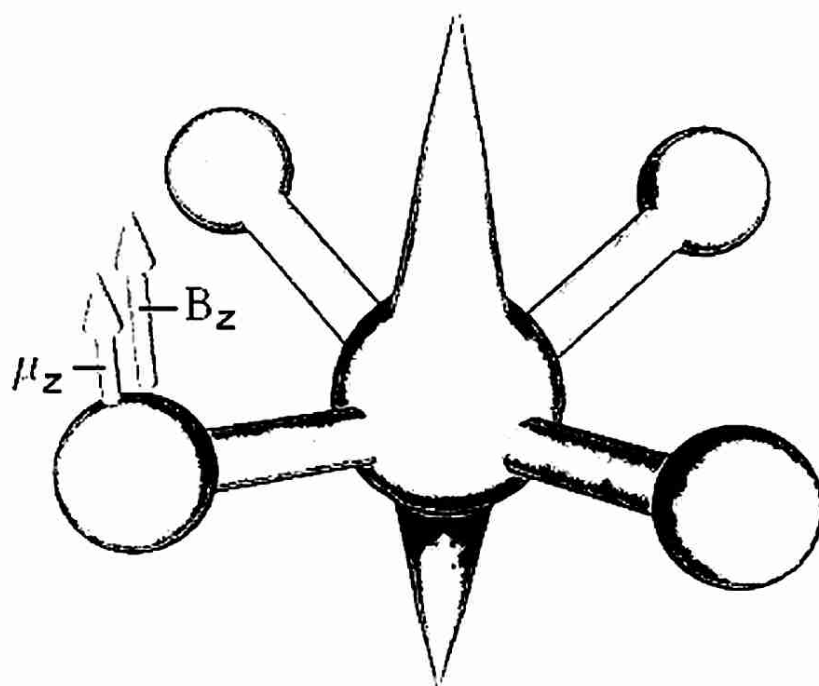


Figure 13

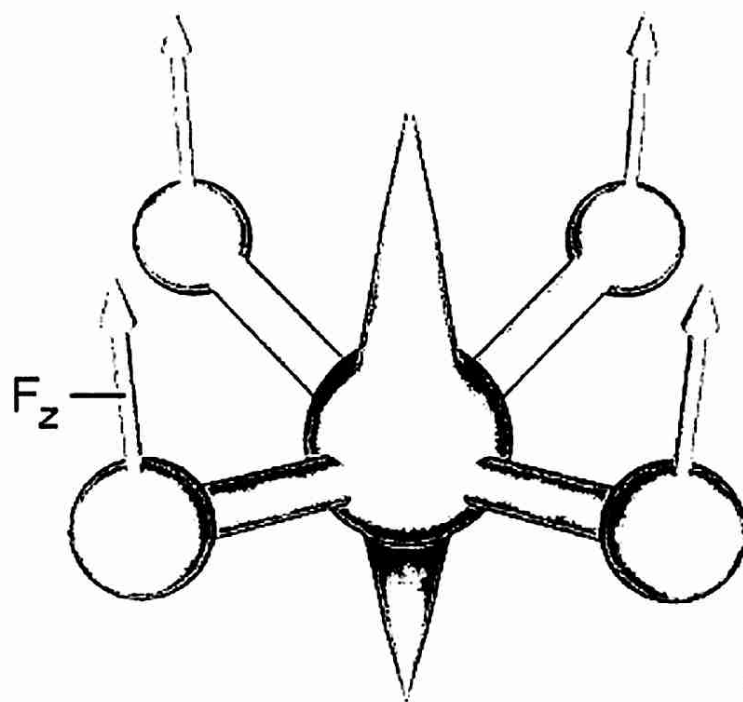
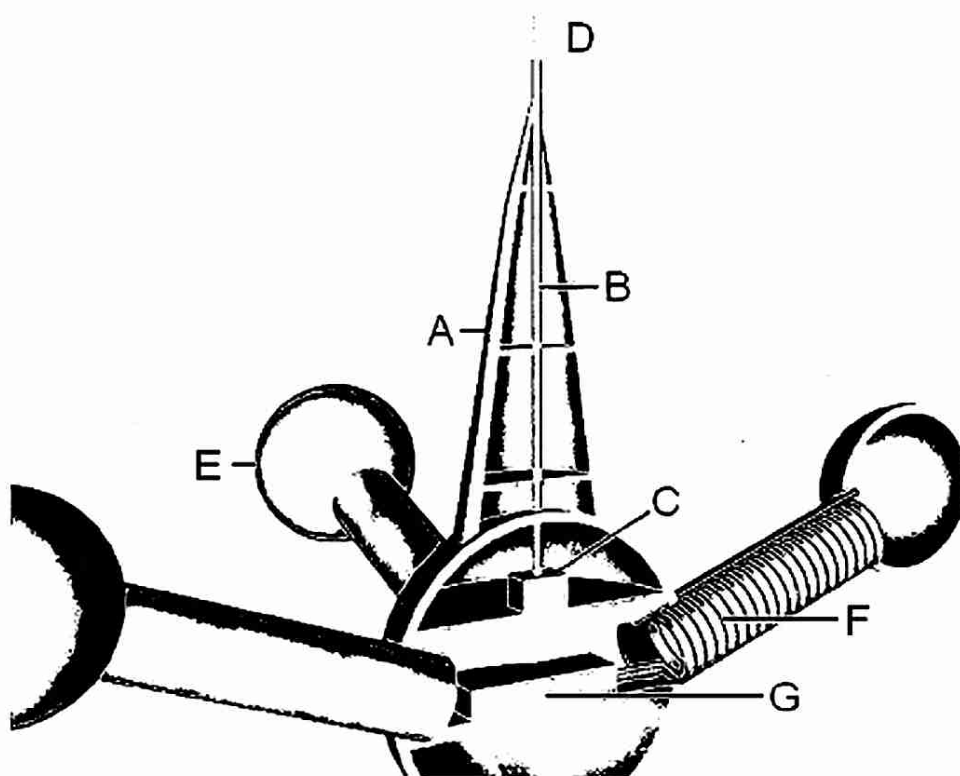




Figure 14



## ELECTRIC DIPOLE SPACECRAFT

## BRIEF SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0001] This invention is a rotating spacecraft that utilizes four spherical conducting domes perturbing a uniform electric field in order to create a lift force by means of a magnetic moment times the gradient of a magnetic field.

## BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

[0002] An electric dipole  $p$  is two electrical charges of opposite sign  $\{q, -q\}$  separated by a distance  $a$ .

$$p = qa = \text{coulomb meter}$$

[0003] If this dipole is moving with a velocity  $v$ , it produces a magnetic moment  $\mu$ .

$$\mu = pv = qa v = \text{coulomb meter} \frac{\text{meter}}{\text{sec}} = \frac{\text{coulomb}}{\text{sec}} \text{meter}^2 = \text{Amps}$$

[0004] The magnetic moment is equal to a current  $I$  circulating around an area. The magnetic field  $B$  has units of kilogram per second per charge coulomb.

$$B = \frac{\text{kg}}{\text{sec coul}}$$

[0005] The gradient of the magnetic field in the vertical direction  $z$  has units of

$$\frac{dB}{dz} = \frac{\text{kg}}{\text{sec coul meter}}$$

[0006] This gradient interacting with a magnetic moment creates a force  $F$  measured in newtons.

$$F_z = \mu \frac{dB}{dz} = \frac{\text{coul m}^2}{\text{sec}} \frac{\text{kg}}{\text{sec coul m}} = \frac{\text{kg m}}{\text{sec}^2} = \text{newton}$$

[0007] In terms of vectors, the force is equal to

$$F = \nabla(\mu B)$$

which is the gradient  $\nabla$  of the dot product  $(\cdot)$  of the magnetic moment with the magnetic field. This means that the magnetic moment has to be aligned with the field. The lift force on the spacecraft would then be the magnetic moment in the vertical  $z$ -direction  $\mu_z$  times the magnetic field in the  $z$ -direction  $B_z$ . For constant magnetic moment, the gradient affects the magnetic field only, resulting in the same force equation

$$F_z = \mu_z \nabla(B_z) = \mu_z \nabla B_z$$

[0008] Referring to FIG. 1, the electric dipole has a positive charge  $q$  located on the  $z$ -axis at a distance  $a$  from the origin of the graph. A second negative charge  $-q$  is located at a distance  $-a$  from the origin. The positive charge produces an electrostatic potential  $\phi_1$  at a radius  $r_1$  equal to the charge  $q$  divided by  $4\pi$  times the permittivity of space  $\epsilon_0$

$$\phi_1 = \frac{q}{4\pi\epsilon_0 r_1}$$

where the permittivity is linear capacitance, measured in farads per meter. The electrostatic potential has units of volts

$$\phi = \frac{\text{coul}}{\left(\frac{\text{coul}}{\text{meter}}\right) \text{meter}} = \frac{\text{coul}}{\text{coul}} = \text{volts}$$

because the charge in coulombs held by a capacitor is equal to the capacitance, measured in farads, times the capacitor voltage. Because the second charge has the opposite sign, the potential  $\phi_2$  at a radius  $r_2$  to the same point in space is

$$\phi_2 = \frac{-q}{4\pi\epsilon_0 r_2}$$

[0009] The total potential  $\phi$  at some point in space is equal to the sum of the two potentials, or

$$\phi = \phi_1 + \phi_2 = \frac{q}{4\pi\epsilon_0 r_1} - \frac{q}{4\pi\epsilon_0 r_2} = \frac{q}{4\pi\epsilon_0} \left[ \frac{1}{r_1} - \frac{1}{r_2} \right]$$

[0010] As seen in the diagram, the point of space is a distance  $r$  from the origin. Using the law of cosines, radius  $r_1$  can be written as

$$r_1 = (r^2 + a^2 - 2ar \cos(\theta))^{1/2} = r \left( 1 + \left(\frac{a}{r}\right)^2 - 2\left(\frac{a}{r}\right) \cos(\theta) \right)^{1/2} = r(1 - 2xt + t^2)^{1/2}$$

where  $t$  is the ratio of the charge location over the radius, and  $x$  is  $\cos(\theta)$ . The potential for positive charge  $q_1$  can be written

$$\phi_1 = \frac{q}{4\pi\epsilon_0 r_1} = \frac{q}{4\pi\epsilon_0 r} (1 - 2xt + t^2)^{-1/2}$$

[0011] Dropping the factor  $q/4\pi\epsilon_0 r$ , the square root can be expressed in terms of the Legendre polynomial  $P_n(\cos(\theta))$  of the  $n$ th power

$$g(t, x) = (1 - 2xt + t^2)^{-1/2} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} P_n(x) t^n$$

where the absolute value of  $t$  is less than one. The polynomial coefficients of  $t^n$  can be obtained by using the binomial theorem to expand the generating function  $g(t, x)$  as

$$(1 - 2xt + t^2)^{-1/2} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(2n)!}{2^n n!} (2xt - t^2)^n$$

which evaluates to

$$\frac{q}{2\pi\epsilon_0 r^2} (2xt - t^2)^0 + \frac{2t}{2\pi\epsilon_0 r^2} (2xt - t^2)^1 + \frac{4t^2}{2\pi\epsilon_0 r^2} (2xt - t^2)^2$$

$$1/t^2 + xt + \left(\frac{1}{2}x^2 - \frac{1}{2}\right)t^2 + \cos\theta t^3$$

[0012] The first three Legendre polynomials are therefore

$$P_0 = 1$$

$$P_1 = x$$

$$P_2 = \frac{1}{2}(3x^2 - 1)$$

[0013] The electrostatic potential for both charges of the electric dipole is

$$\varphi = \frac{q}{4\pi\epsilon_0 r} \left\{ \left(1 - 2\left(\frac{a}{r}\right)\cos\theta + \left(\frac{a}{r}\right)^2\right)^{-1/2} - \left(1 + 2\left(\frac{a}{r}\right)\cos\theta + \left(\frac{a}{r}\right)^2\right)^{-1/2} \right\}$$

[0014] The potential can be evaluated in terms of the Legendre polynomials as

$$\varphi = \frac{q}{4\pi\epsilon_0 r} \left[ \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} P_n(\cos\theta) \left(\frac{a}{r}\right)^n - \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} P_n(\cos\theta) (-1)^n \left(\frac{a}{r}\right)^n \right]$$

$$= \frac{2q}{4\pi\epsilon_0 r} \left[ P_0(\cos\theta) \left(\frac{a}{r}\right)^0 + P_2(\cos\theta) \left(\frac{a}{r}\right)^2 + \dots \right]$$

[0015] The first and most dominant term when the radius is much greater than location  $a$  is equal to

$$\varphi = \frac{2aq}{4\pi\epsilon_0} \frac{P_1(\cos\theta)}{r^2}$$

which is the electric dipole potential and  $2aq$  is the dipole moment

$$p = 2aq$$

[0016] Now imagine a constant electric field  $E_0$  which is perturbed by a conducting sphere of radius  $a$ . The unperturbed electrostatic potential outside the sphere would be the negative of the electric field times the radius times the Legendre polynomial, or

$$\Phi_1 = -E_0 r P_1$$

[0017] The electrostatic potential perturbed by the charges is the voltage  $E_0 a$  times the radius  $a$  times the  $a$  of the dipole

moment times the Legendre polynomial divided by the radius squared

$$\varphi_2 = E_0 a \frac{P_1}{r^2} = E_0 a^3 \frac{P_1}{r^3}$$

[0018] The total potential outside the sphere is the sum of the two potentials equal to

$$\varphi = -E_0 r P_1 + E_0 a^3 \frac{P_1}{r^2} = -E_0 P_1 \left( r - \frac{a^3}{r^2} \right) = -E_0 P_1 \left( 1 - \left( \frac{a}{r} \right)^3 \right)$$

[0019] Referring to FIG. 2, the previously uniform electric field is shown perturbed by the neutral conducting sphere. The center of the sphere is taken as the origin and the  $z$ -axis is oriented parallel to the original uniform field.

[0020] The electric field induces a surface charge density  $\sigma$  on the sphere equal to the negative of the permittivity of space times the gradient of the electrostatic potential

$$\sigma = -\epsilon_0 \frac{\partial \varphi}{\partial r} \Big|_{r=a} = 3\epsilon_0 E_0 \cos\theta$$

[0021] The electric field also induces an electric dipole moment on the sphere equal to the

$$p = \frac{qv}{r} = \frac{2a^3}{r} = 4\pi\epsilon_0 E_0 a^3$$

with units of coulomb-meter. If this sphere is rotating around a central axis at a velocity  $v$ , it will create a magnetic moment  $\mu$  equal to the dipole moment times the velocity.

$$\mu = pv$$

with units of ampere-meter<sup>2</sup>.

## SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0022] As shown in the preceding background section, a neutral conducting sphere placed in a uniform electric field will generate a magnetic moment when rotated around a central axis. The electric field can be created by two point charges of opposite sign separated by a distance between them.

[0023] Referring to FIG. 3, the spacecraft has a spherical cabin (A) to which are attached cone-shaped electrostatic towers (B,C) above and below the cabin along the direction of travel in the  $z$ -direction. Because the electric field goes from the positive charge to the negative charge, the tip of the lower tower has a positively charged electrode, and the upper tower has a negatively charged electrode. Four equally-spaced neutral conducting spheres (D) are connected to the cabin by non-conducting tubes (E). The tubes make an angle with the cabin such that the distance (CD) is greater than distance (DB). The angle  $\theta$  of the tube with respect to the cabin can be seen in side view FIG. 4.

[0024] Referring to FIG. 5, the charges create a uniform spherical field between the towers. The conducting spheres perturb this field such that the electric field (E) points toward the upper tower in a manner similar to that shown previously in FIG. 2.

[0025] Referring to FIG. 6, the conducting sphere produces an electric dipole moment (A) pointing at an angle toward the upper tower.

[0026] Referring to FIG. 7, by the law of addition of vectors, the electric dipole  $\vec{p}$  can be represented by two orthogonal vectors pointing in the vertical z-direction  $p_z$  and in the inward radial direction  $p_r$ .

[0027] Referring to FIG. 8, the hollow tube (A) connecting the cabin with the conducting sphere contains a spiral-wound electrical solenoid (B) which produces a magnetic field (C). This magnetic field B can be decomposed into two orthogonal vectors pointing in the vertical z-direction  $B_z$  and in the outward radial direction  $B_r$  as shown in FIG. 9.

[0028] Referring to top-view FIG. 10, the spacecraft has a clockwise angular velocity  $\omega$  (A) which gives the conducting sphere a velocity  $v$  as shown by the vector (B). By the right-hand rule of physics, the angular velocity vector points in the negative z-direction. The angular velocity in the z-direction crossed with the radius  $r$  in the radial direction produces a velocity  $v$  in the clockwise  $\theta$ -direction using cylindrical coordinates  $\{r, \theta, z\}$ .

$$v = \omega \times r = -\omega r \hat{\theta}$$

[0029] Referring to FIG. 11, the negative radial dipole moment  $p_r$  crossed with the negative velocity  $v_\theta$  of the sphere produces a positive magnetic moment  $\mu_z$  in the z-direction.

$$\mu_z = p_r \times v_\theta = (-p_r)(-\omega r) = \omega r p_r$$

[0030] Referring to FIG. 12, the magnetic field  $B_z$  in the vertical z-direction is dotted with the magnetic moment  $\mu_z$  in the z-direction to produce a force  $F_z$  in the vertical z-direction on each conducting sphere (FIG. 13).

$$F_z = \nabla(\mu_z B_z) = \mu_z \nabla B_z$$

[0031] The magnetic field that is produced by the solenoid actually curves away and around. Thus there is a gradient of the field in the z-direction.

[0032] The force can also be expressed in tensor notation. The magnetic B field in the vertical direction is part of an electromagnetic 4x4 matrix Faraday tensor F

$$F_{\alpha\beta} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -E/c & -B_y & B_x \\ E/c & 0 & -B_z & -B_\theta \\ B_y & B_z & 0 & 0 \\ -B_x & B_\theta & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

which shows that the magnetic field is located in slot  $F_{\theta z}$  of the Faraday tensor. In tensor notation the subscripts and superscripts have to match up on both sides of the equation. Matching subscripts and superscripts on the same side of the equation cancel. In this case, the electric dipole moment is

in the radial direction  $p_r$ . The velocity can be represented as a time derivative of the  $\theta$ -coordinate  $x^\theta$  or

$$v^\theta = \frac{\partial x^\theta}{\partial t}$$

[0033] Thus the force component in the z-direction becomes

$$F_z = p_r \frac{\partial B_z}{\partial z} = (-p_r)(-\omega r) \frac{\partial B_z}{\partial z} = \omega r p_r \frac{\partial B_z}{\partial z}$$

where the angular and radial tensor components cancel and comma-z ( , z ) represents differentiation of the magnetic field in the z-direction.

[0034] The spacecraft design also has an inherent motion control system for moving in various directions. If the magnetic field of one solenoid arm is increased or decreased, the force on that sphere will be increased or decreased. Thus the spacecraft can turn in a particular direction.

#### A BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

- [0035] FIG. 1. Electric dipole.
- [0036] FIG. 2. Uniform electric field perturbed by electric dipole.
- [0037] FIG. 3. Perspective view of spacecraft.
- [0038] FIG. 4. Angle of solenoid tube.
- [0039] FIG. 5. Electric field perturbed by conducting sphere.
- [0040] FIG. 6. Electric dipole generated by conducting sphere.
- [0041] FIG. 7. Orthogonal vector components of electric dipole.
- [0042] FIG. 8. Magnetic field produced by tube arm solenoid.
- [0043] FIG. 9. Orthogonal vector components of magnetic field.
- [0044] FIG. 10. Angular velocity of hull.
- [0045] FIG. 11. Magnetic moment produced by radial electric dipole and sphere velocity.
- [0046] FIG. 12. Dot product of the magnetic moment with the magnetic field.
- [0047] FIG. 13. Vertical lift force on all four conducting spheres.
- [0048] FIG. 14. Perspective view of spacecraft interior.

#### DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION

[0049] 1. Referring to the cut-away view FIG. 14, the construction of the spacecraft is a thin-wall insulating thermoplastic having a dielectric constant in the range of 20 kilovolts per millimeter (A). An insulated electrode (B) runs from the cabin power supply and high-voltage transformer

(C) to the tip of each tower (D). The four spheres (E) are silver plated to make them conducting. The tube solenoids (F) are driven by a direct current power supply (G).

[0050] 2. The present model uses 3D computer design software and stereolithography fabrication techniques to create the thin-wall, low-weight, hollow structure of the hull. The computer model is sliced into many thin horizontal slices. A laser, mounted on an x-y table, draws out the slice on a table immersed in a bath of liquid polymer. Due to its sensitivity to the light, the liquid polymerizes. The table is then lowered a few thousandths of an inch more and the process is repeated. Thus making hollow spherical and conical shapes is extremely easy to do. Parts can be designed and stored in \*.STL stereolithography files for transmission by Internet e-mail to the service bureau machine shop which sends the finished parts back the next day by express mail.

I claim:

1. A spacecraft comprising:

- a. a spherical cabin;
- b. an electrostatic conical tower mounted on top of item (1a), supporting a vertically-mounted negatively-charged insulated electrode at the tip of the tower;
- c. an electrostatic conical tower mounted on the bottom of item (1a), supporting a vertically-mounted positively-charged insulated electrode at the tip of the tower;
- d. a vertical electric dipole created by items (1b) and (1c);
- e. a high-voltage transformer to drive item (1d), mounted in item (1a);

f. four tubular arms, mounted at 90° around and extending at an angle from item (1a);

g. four solenoids, each of which is mounted axially inside item (1f);

h. a direct current power supply to drive item (1g);

i. four silver-plated conducting spheres, each of which is mounted on the end of item (1f);

2. an electrostatic lift system that:

a. produces a uniform spherical electric field by means of item (1d) which envelopes item (1i);

b. produces a perturbed electric field due to the presence of item (1i);

c. produces an electric dipole moment in the direction of item (1b) due to items (2a) and (2b);

d. produces a vertical magnetic moment due to the clockwise angular velocity of item (1a) combined with item (2c);

e. produces a vertical lift force on item (1i) due to item (2d) combined with the magnetic field gradient in the vertical direction produced by item (1g); and

f. creates a motion control system by varying the current to item (1g) in order to increase or decrease the effect of item (2e) on a particular item (1i).

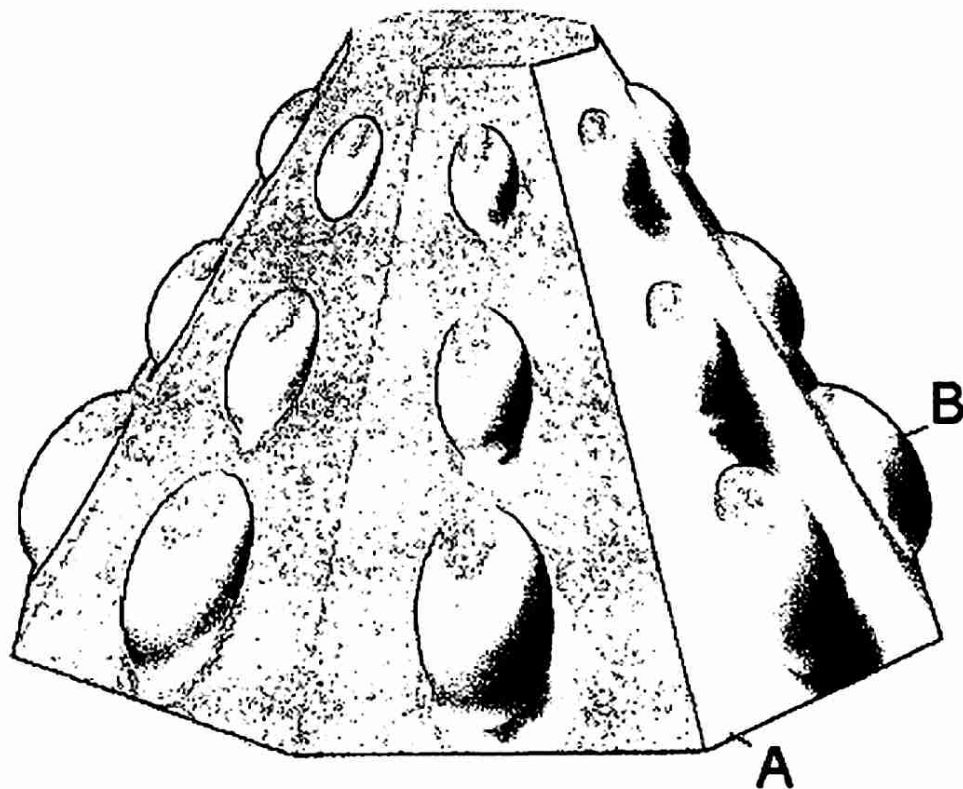
\* \* \* \* \*



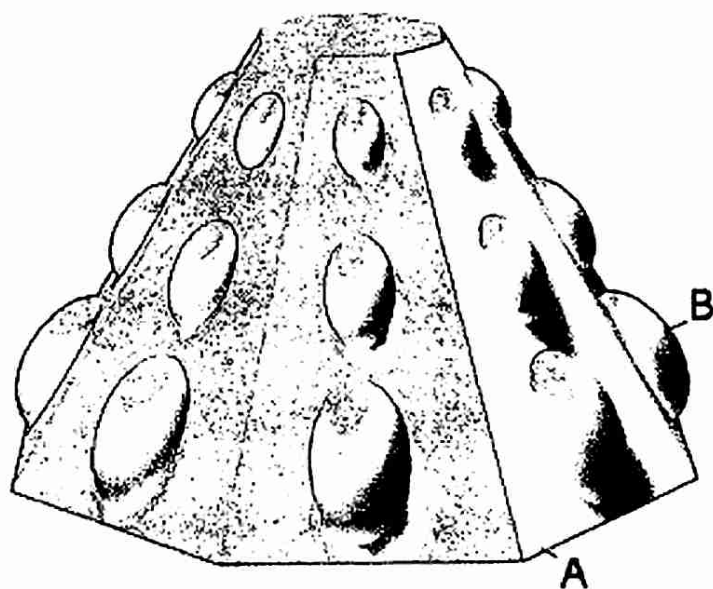
US 2006/0070371A1

(19) **United States**(12) **Patent Application Publication**  
**St. Clair**(10) **Pub. No.: US 2006/0070371 A1**(43) **Pub. Date: Apr. 6, 2006**(54) **ELECTRIC DIPOLE MOMENT PROPULSION  
SYSTEM**(22) Filed: **Oct. 5, 2004****Publication Classification**(76) Inventor: **John Quincy St. Clair, San Juan, PR  
(US)**(51) Int. Cl.  
**F03H 1/00** (2006.01)(52) U.S. Cl. .... **60/203,1**Correspondence Address:  
**JOHN ST. CLAIR  
52 KINGS COURT, 4A  
SAN JUAN, PR 00911 (US)**(57) **ABSTRACT**

A spacecraft propulsion system utilizing a rotating octagon of trapezoidal electrically charged flat panels to create an electric dipole moment that generates lift on the hull.

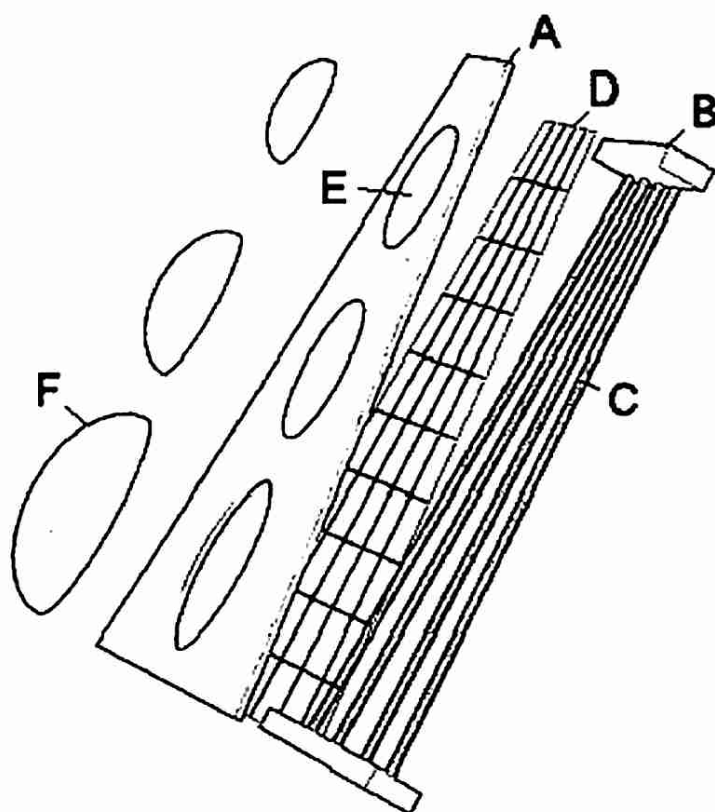
(21) Appl. No.: **10/958,436**

**Figure 1**

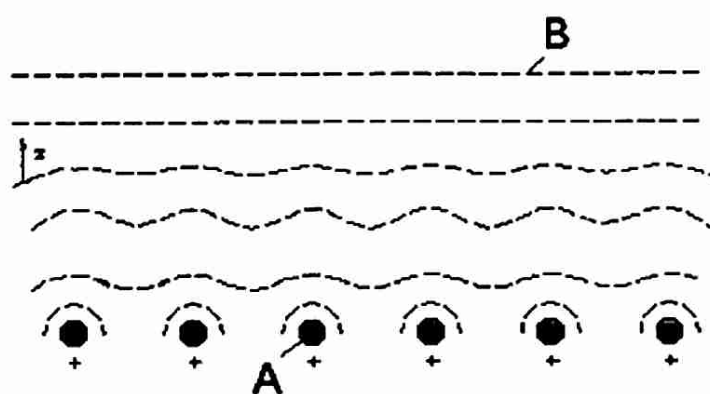




**Figure 2**



**Figure 3**



**Figure 4**

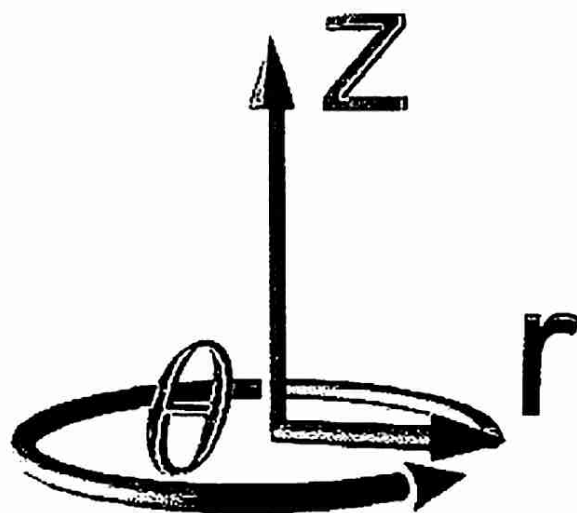
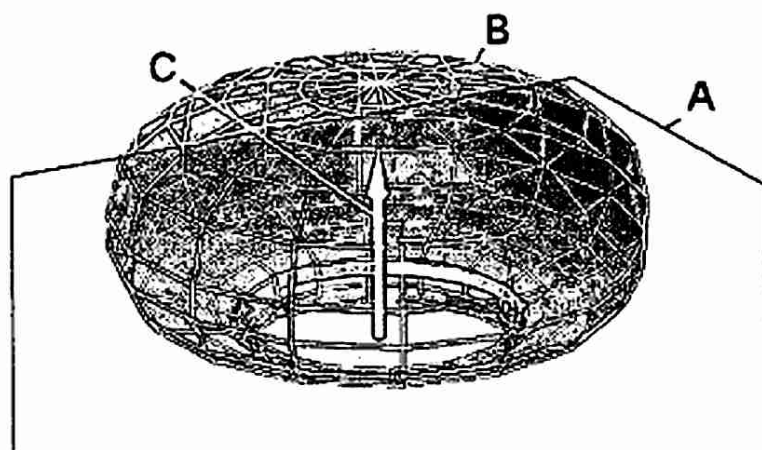
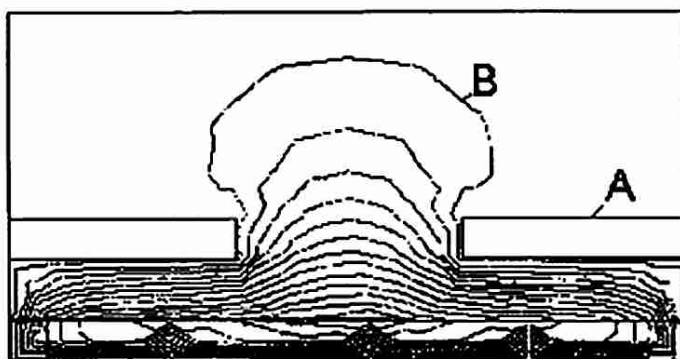


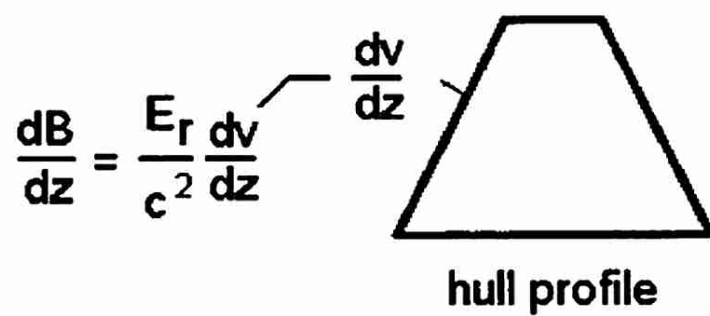
Figure 5



**Figure 6**



**Figure 7**



**Figure 8**

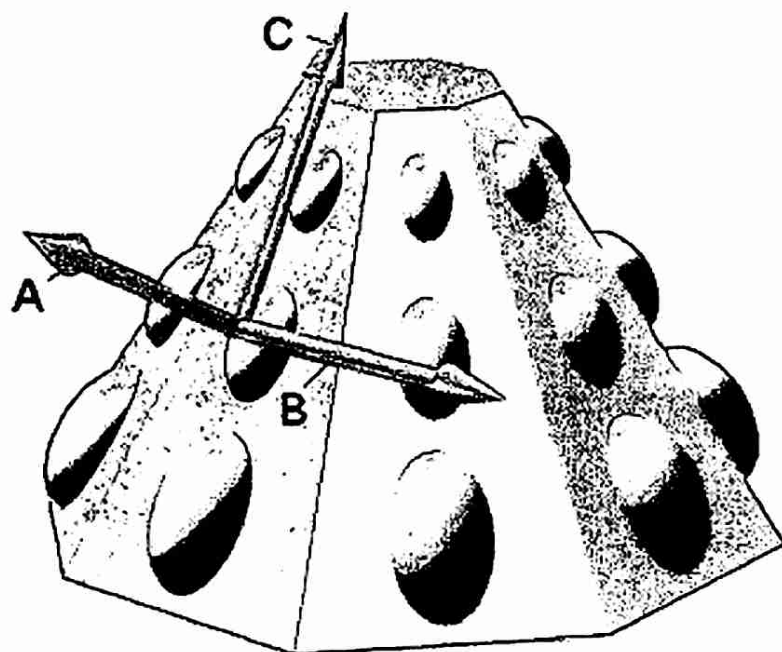
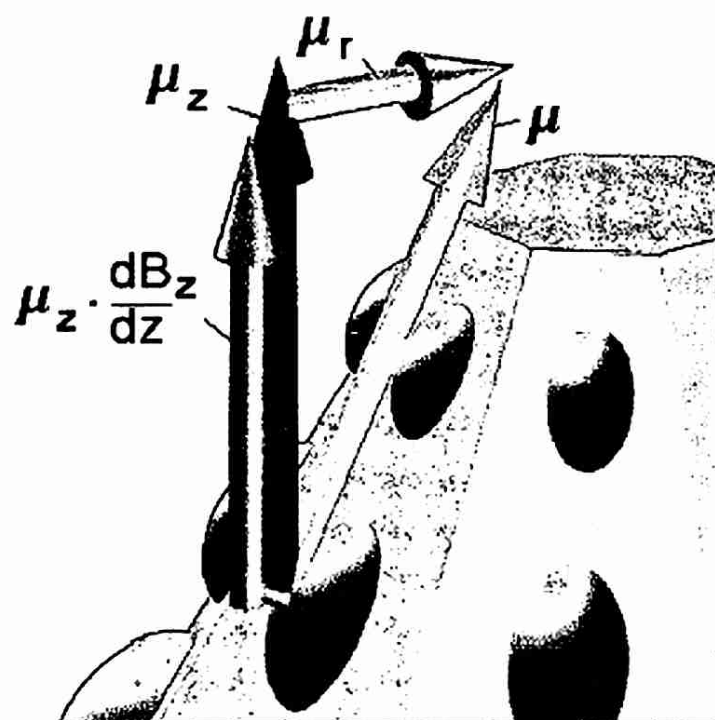
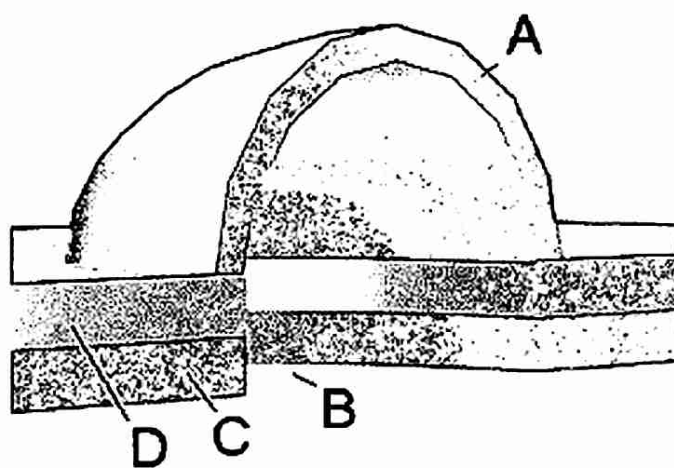




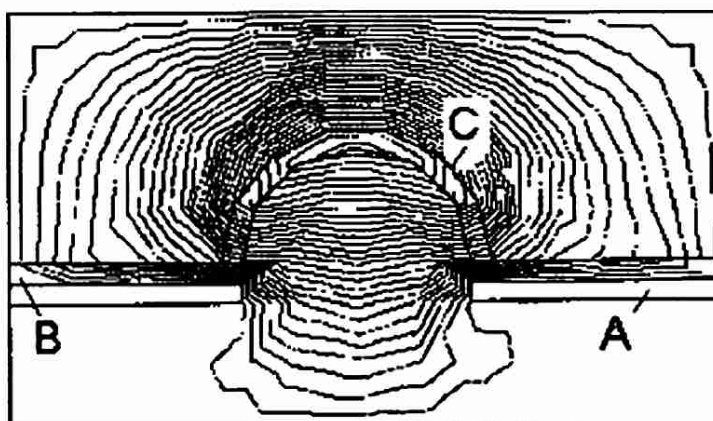
Figure 9



**Figure 10**



**Figure 11**



# ELECTRIC DIPOLE MOMENT PROPULSION SYSTEM

## BRIEF SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0001] The invention is a spacecraft utilizing trapezoidal electrostatically charged flat plate panels which form a pyramidal hull. A panel contains three holes each of which produces a potential energy ellipsoidal bubble that creates an electric dipole moment. The rotation of the hull generates a magnetic moment and a magnetic field gradient in the vertical direction that produces a lift force on the spacecraft.

## BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

[0002] It is known from electrodynamics that a hole in a conducting plane forms a potential energy bubble. This bubble creates an electric dipole moment from which it is possible to develop a magnetic moment. A rotating tilted hull produces a velocity gradient that generates a magnetic field gradient in the vertical direction. This combination produces a lift force on the spacecraft. A very large potential energy bubble is produced provided that the hole protrudes out of the plate in an ellipsoidal shape. Furthermore, a double cladding, in which each layer around the hole has a different permittivity, confines the field to the outside of the hull for even better results.

[0003] The planar potential energy is created by a grid of electrically charged wires or rods running the length of each panel. A circular potential energy from each rod very quickly sums to form a flat sheet of energy which emerges from the hole to form the potential energy bubble.

## SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0004] The invention relates to a spacecraft utilizing a rotating octagon of trapezoidal electrically charged flat plate panels to form a hull in the shape of a pyramid. Each panel has three protruding ellipsoidal bubbles that produce an electric dipole moment from a planar potential energy field created by a group of charged rods parallel to the panel. Because the panels are tilted and the hull is rotating, there is a tangential velocity gradient in the vertical direction. This creates the magnetic moment. Because the hull rotates, the radial electric field produces a magnetic field gradient in the vertical direction. This combination of magnetic moment and magnetic field gradient produces a lift force on the hull of the spacecraft.

[0005] On the underside of each panel is a group of high voltage electrically charged rods which run parallel to the panel. These wires or rods produce a planar electrical potential field underneath the holes in the panel. This potential energy field then bubbles out of the holes in the panel to create a large ellipsoidal potential energy field above the hull. The potential energy bubble carries an electric dipole moment which when rotated with the hull generates a magnetic moment in the vertical direction.

## A BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

[0006] FIG. 1. Perspective view of electric dipole moment spacecraft.

[0007] FIG. 2. Perspective exploded view of one panel with the ellipsoidal domes, flat hull panel with three holes, the charged rod grid and the planar potential energy field.

[0008] FIG. 3. Planar view of flat potential energy field produced by electrically charge wire rods.

[0009] FIG. 4. Perspective view of cylindrical coordinates  $\{r, \theta, z\}$ .

[0010] FIG. 5. Perspective view of ellipsoidal potential energy field emerging from hole in plate which produces an electric dipole moment.

[0011] FIG. 6. Planar view of field lines of potential energy bubble emerging from plate hole.

[0012] FIG. 7. Planar view of sloping hull profile needed to get a velocity gradient.

[0013] FIG. 8. Perspective view of hull showing electric dipole moment, the tangential velocity of the hull, and the magnetic moment.

[0014] FIG. 9. Perspective view of the magnetic moment components in the radial and vertical direction whereby the lift force is generated by the dot product of the vertical magnetic moment with the magnetic field gradient.

[0015] FIG. 10. Perspective view of cross section of dome showing two layer cladding with different permittivities to enhance potential energy field.

[0016] FIG. 11. Planar view of enhanced potential energy field with two layer cladding.

## DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION

[0017] 1. Referring to FIG. 1, the spacecraft is a rotating octagon of trapezoidal electrostatically charged flat panels which form a closed hull (A). Each panel has three ellipsoidal domes (B) of varying size centrally located along the major length of the panel. The purpose of the dome is to create a large ellipsoidal potential energy bubble over the hull which develops an electrical dipole moment. Because the hull is rotating, a magnetic moment is created in the vertical direction. A magnetic field gradient created by the rotating electric field on the hull in combination with the magnetic moment produces a lift force on the hull.

[0018] 2. Referring to FIG. 2, the trapezoidal hull panel (A) contains three ellipsoidal holes (E). A group of wires or rods (C) running parallel to and just underneath the panel are electrically charged to a high voltage at the end terminals (B). The rods produce a planar potential energy field (D) just under the holes in the panel. The field emerges from the holes in the shape of an ellipsoidal bubble and is amplified by an ellipsoidal dome (F) on the outside of the hull.

[0019] 3. Referring to FIG. 3, the group of parallel rods (A) are given a linear charge  $\lambda$  in units of charge per meter. The electric field  $E$  developed by the rod is the linear charge divided by the circumference of a circle of radius  $r$  around the wire times the permittivity  $\epsilon$  of space. The analysis of this arrangement shows that within a few grid width spacings, the potential energy field  $\phi$  due to the electric field  $E_0$  has become planar (B) in the  $z$ -direction given by the equation

$$\phi = E_0 z$$

[0020] 4. Referring to FIG. 4, the following analysis is done in cylindrical coordinates  $\{r, \theta, z\}$ .

[0021] 5. Referring to FIG. 5, the ellipsoidal potential energy (B) emerges through the hole in the panel plate (A). In doing so it creates an electrical dipole moment (C) shown by the arrow normal to the hole area.

[0022] 6. Referring to FIG. 6, the bubble (B) emerges through plate (A).

[0023] 7. Because the bubble has the shape of an ellipse, the centroid  $y$  of the bubble would be four thirds the radius  $a$  divided by  $\pi$  as given by

$$y_{\text{center}} = \frac{4a}{3\pi}$$

[0024] The electric dipole moment is then given as the charge  $q$  times the centroid  $y$ . The charge of the hole is equal to the permittivity  $\epsilon$  times the electric field  $E$  emerging from the hole times the area of the hole of radius  $a$

$$q = \epsilon_0 E \pi a^2 = \frac{\epsilon_0 E^2}{m^2} \frac{\cos^2 \theta}{\cos \theta} \pi a^2 = \epsilon_0 E a^2 \cos \theta$$

[0025] 8. The electric dipole moment  $p$  is the centroid  $y$  times the charge  $q$

$$p = qy = \epsilon_0 E a^2 \cos \theta \frac{4a}{3\pi} = \frac{4}{3} \epsilon_0 E a^3 \cos \theta$$

[0026] The electric dipole moment  $p$  times the hull velocity  $v$  is equal to a magnetic moment  $\mu$  which is what creates the lift force on the hull

$$\mu = p \times v \sin \theta$$

[0027] 9. The rotating hull creates the electric dipole moment velocity so that the entire hull develops a magnetic moment. In tensor notation, the magnetic moment  $\mu$  is in the vertical  $z$ -direction because there is a radial component of the electric dipole moment times the velocity. The velocity is the radius  $r$  in the radial direction times the angular velocity  $\omega$  in the  $z$ -direction

$$\mu' = p \times v \sin \theta$$

[0028] 10. The force  $F$  on the hull is the gradient of the dot product of the magnetic moment  $\mu$  with the magnetic  $B$  field

$$F = \nabla(\mu \cdot B)$$

[0029] 11. By electrically charging the hull of the vehicle, a radial electric field is produced. By rotating the hull, the radial electric field changes with time. Thus Maxwell's equations will involve the curl of the magnetic field in the radial direction because the radial electric field is varying with time

$$(\nabla \times B)_z = \frac{1}{r^2} \frac{\partial E_r}{\partial t}$$

[0030] 12. The cross product involves the magnetic field in the theta direction which is zero

$$\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial B_\theta}{\partial r} - \frac{\partial B_r}{\partial z} = \frac{1}{c^2} \frac{\partial E_r}{\partial t} = \frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial B_\theta}{\partial \theta}$$

[0031] Substituting the derivative of the electric field  $E$

$$E_r = E_0 \cos^2 \theta$$

[0032] and integrating with respect to angle theta gives the vertical magnetic field  $B$  as the tangential velocity  $v$  times the radial electric field  $E$  divided by the speed of light  $c$  squared

$$B_z = \frac{v}{c^2} E_r$$

[0033] 13. The force on the hull is the gradient of the magnetic moment  $\mu$  times the magnetic field  $B$ . In the equation for the magnetic field, the only available variable to work with in order to get a gradient of the magnetic field comes from the velocity.

$$\frac{dB_z}{dz} = \frac{E_r}{c^2} \frac{dv}{dz}$$

[0034] 14. Referring to FIG. 7, because the hull is in the shape of a pyramid, the velocity is a function of the height  $z$  of the hull. Using eight flat sides keeps the radial electric field pointing in the same direction in each panel. Each panel has three domes to produce the magnetic moment for a total of 24 magnetic moment generators.

[0035] 15. Referring to FIG. 8, the electric dipole moment (A) points in the radial direction, the rotating hull produces a tangential velocity (B), and the result is a magnetic moment (C) along the panel.

[0036] 16. Referring to FIG. 9, because the magnetic moment is parallel to the panel, there are vertical and radial components of the magnetic moment. The vertical magnetic moment creates the dot product with the magnetic field gradient, which is equal to the lift force.

[0037] 17. FIG. 10 shows a cross-section of the dome (A) and the plate hole (B) with double cladding to enhance the field. The upper cladding (D) has a low relative permittivity in the range of 2 to 40, and the lower layer has a high relative permittivity in the range of 1200 to 4000.

[0038] 18. Comparing FIG. 11 to FIG. 7, this dome and cladding configuration creates a much larger electric dipole moment compared to a hole in the plate. The wavy

lines are the equi-potential energy lines from the dome (C) and the upper layer (B) and the lower level (A).

I claim:

1. A spacecraft propulsion system comprising:

a rotating octagon of trapezoidal electrostatically charged flat panels which form a closed sloping hull in the shape of a pyramid;

panels each having three holes covered by three ellipsoidal domes of varying size centrally located along the major length and axis of each panel; and

a grid of high voltage electrostatically charged rods located on the interior side of each panel such that a planar potential field is produced parallel to and under each panel hole.

2. The domes, holes and rotating charged hull of method 1 producing:

an ellipsoidal potential energy field emerging from the holes and generating an electric dipole moment on the outside of the hull;

a magnetic moment in the vertical direction due to the rotating electric dipole moment; and

a rotating electric field in the radial direction which generates a corresponding magnetic field gradient in the vertical direction proportional to the velocity gradient of the sloping panels of the hull.

3. A lift force on the spacecraft hull generated by:

the magnetic moment times the gradient of the magnetic field in the vertical direction; and

a dual surface layer hull cladding having different permittivities which enhance the electric dipole moment whereby the upper cladding has a low relative permittivity in the range of 2 to 40, and the lower layer has a high relative permittivity in the range of 1200 to 4000.

\* \* \* \* \*



US 20060112848A1

(19) **United States**(12) **Patent Application Publication**  
**St. Clair**(10) **Pub. No.: US 2006/0112848 A1**(43) **Pub. Date: Jun. 1, 2006**(54) **PERMANENT MAGNET PROPULSION  
SYSTEM****Publication Classification**(76) **Inventor: John Quincy St. Clair, San Juan, PR  
(US)**(51) **Int. Cl.**  
**B61C 3/00** (2006.01)  
(52) **U.S. Cl.** ..... 105/49**Correspondence Address:**  
**JOHN ST. CLAIR**  
**52 KINGS COURT, 4A**  
**SAN JUAN, PR 00911 (US)**(57) **ABSTRACT**

This invention is a propulsion system for a train that uses permanent magnets mounted on a rotating iron cylindrical plate carrying a radial current in order to create a spacetime curvature distortion which pulls the locomotive along the track.

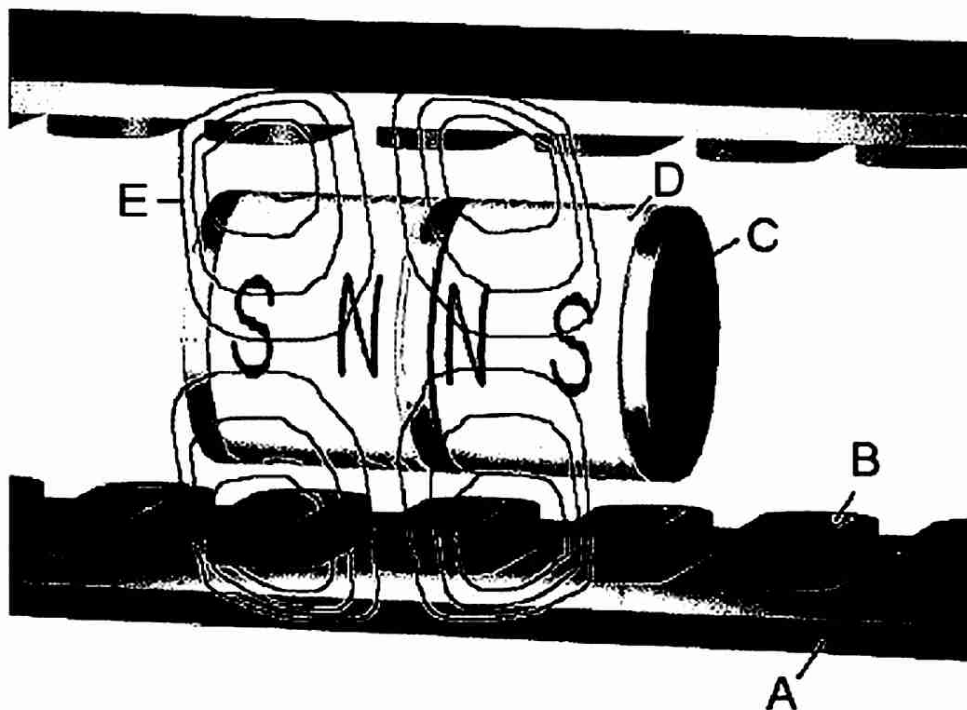
(21) **Appl. No.: 11/001,217**(22) **Filed: Dec. 1, 2004**

Figure 1

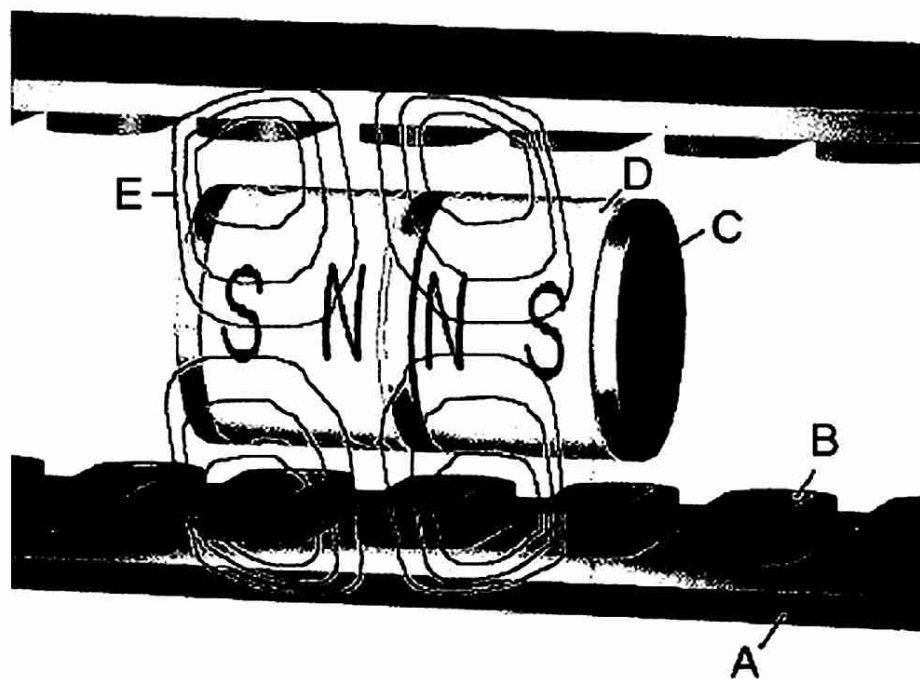
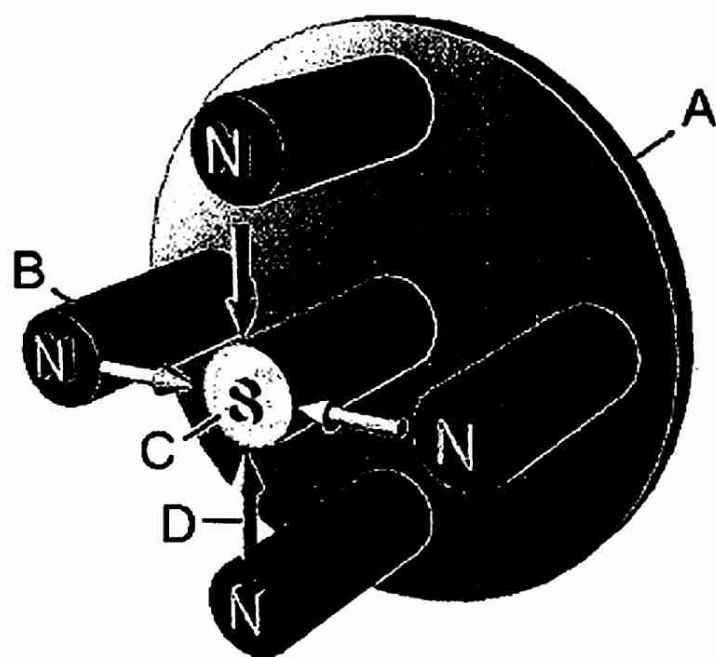


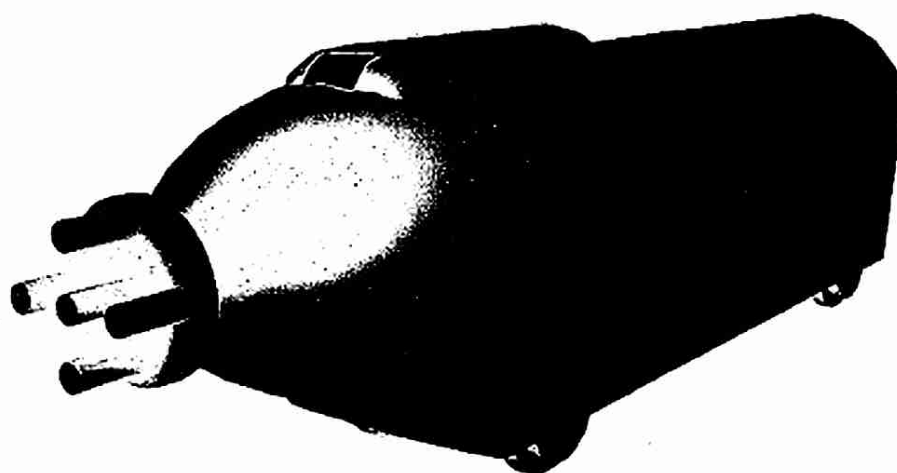


Figure 2





**Figure 4**



## PERMANENT MAGNET PROPULSION SYSTEM

## BRIEF SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0001] This invention is a propulsion system for a train that utilizes spinning cylindrical magnets in order to create a spacetime pressure distortion ahead of the vehicle that pulls the locomotive along the track.

## BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

[0002] At the present time, referring to FIG. 1, proposed permanent magnet propulsion systems use a dual railway track (A) supporting a series of coil windings (B) located along the track. The vehicle is attached to two permanent magnets (D) between steel pole pieces (C). The north pole of each magnet faces the interior pole piece such that the magnetic flux path (E) follows the center pole piece up through the railway bed and then back to the south pole of the magnet. As the magnets move along the track, the coil windings are activated at the correct time by Hall sensors. With the coil energized as a north pole, the permanent magnet north pole is repelled which drives the vehicle along the track. The problem with this design, and other similar designs, is that it is not practical to wind huge numbers of sensor-activated electrical coils along a steel track.

[0003] From Einstein's General Theory of Relativity, it is known that a spacetime curvature pressure develops perpendicular to direction of vibration of the electric and magnetic field. As an example, the photon has an electric field vibrating in the vertical y-direction and a magnetic field vibrating in the horizontal x-direction. The spacetime curvature pressure is therefore along the z-axis of radiation which pushes the negative mass of the photon along. Thus in order to create a spacetime curvature pressure in the z-direction along the track which would pull the train forward, a magnetic flux density field is required in the radial direction.

[0004] Referring to FIG. 2, four equally-spaced north permanent magnets (B) surrounding a centrally-located south permanent magnet (C) are mounted on an iron cylinder which acts as the radial flux return path. The magnetic flux density field (D) is in the radial direction from the north pole to the south pole. In order to provide strength, the magnets are molded onto a steel shaft and coated with epoxy so that they don't rust. During the molding process, a capacitor-discharge magnetizer is used to create the magnetic field of the magnet.

[0005] In Cartesian coordinates  $\{-ct, x, y, z\}$ , the elemental spacetime length  $ds$  squared is the sum of the squares of the incremental lengths  $\{cdt, dx, dy, dz\}$

$$(ds)^2 = -(cdt)^2 + (dx)^2 + (dy)^2 + (dz)^2$$

where the speed of light  $c$  is unity. The coefficients  $(-1, 1, 1, 1)$  of this equation make up the g metric 4x4 tensor

$$g_{\mu\nu} = \begin{pmatrix} t & x & y & z \\ x & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ y & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ z & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ z & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

[0006] The Faraday electromagnetic tensor contains the magnetic fields which determine how the spacetime length  $ds$  is curved. For a magnetic flux density field in the x-direction,  $B_x$ , and a magnetic flux density field in the y-direction,  $B_y$ , the Faraday tensor is

$$F_{\mu\nu} = \begin{pmatrix} t & x & y & z \\ x & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ y & 0 & 0 & 0 & -B_x \\ z & 0 & B_y & -B_x & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

The stress-energy-momentum tensor  $T$ , which determines how space is curved, is calculated from the following equation

$$4\pi T^{\mu\nu} = F^{\mu\alpha} F_{\alpha}^{\nu} - \frac{1}{4} F^{\alpha\beta} F_{\alpha\beta} g^{\mu\nu}$$

The stress-energy in the z-direction ahead of the locomotive is

$$T^{zz} = \frac{B_x^2 + B_y^2}{8\pi} = \frac{B_r^2}{8\pi}$$

where the sum of the squares of the fields in the x and y directions is the radial B field. In Einstein's General Relativity Theory, the curvature  $G$  tensor is equal to the stress-energy tensor divided by  $8\pi$ . The  $G$  tensor is the curvature of space having units of inverse radius squared.

$$G = \frac{T}{8\pi}$$

Therefore the curvature  $G_{zz}$  generated along the z-direction ahead of the train is proportional to the square of the magnetic flux density field

$$G_{zz} = \frac{1}{c^2} = \frac{G_N B_r^2}{c^2 8\pi} = \frac{1}{8\pi \epsilon_0 c^2}$$

where  $G$  is Newton's gravitational constant (not to be confused with the curvature tensor),  $\epsilon$  is the linear capacitance of space, and  $c$  is the speed of light. The linear mass of space  $\Omega$  is the speed of light  $c$  squared divided by the gravitational constant  $G$ , so that the equation can be written as

$$\frac{G_N B_r^2}{c^2 8\pi} = \frac{\Omega B_r^2}{8\pi} = \frac{1}{8\pi} \frac{B_r^2}{\Omega}$$

where the conversion factor is the square of the magnetic vector potential  $A$

$$\sqrt{\frac{4\pi}{c}} = \frac{kgm}{\text{sec}^2 \text{ amp}} = A$$

which is actually the momentum per charge. Therefore the curvature equation can be written as

$$\frac{1}{r^2} = \frac{1}{8\pi} \left( \frac{B_r}{A} \right)^2$$

This equation shows that it is necessary to create a magnetic vector potential together with the radial magnetic flux density field in order to create a curvature of space. Looking at the units of  $A$  shows that it is a mass momentum per charge

$$A = \frac{kg}{\text{sec}^2 \text{ amp}} = \frac{m \text{ sec}^2}{t}$$

or a mass in rotating with angular velocity  $\omega$  per current along the radius. In terms of the invention, what this means is that the mass of the iron cylinder has to be rotating and there has to be a radial electrical current  $I$  in order to produce the linear charge along the radius. The differential mass  $dm$  depends on the circumference times the differential radius  $dr$ , the mass density  $\rho$ , and the length  $L$  of the cylinder

$$dm = \rho 2\pi r L dr$$

so that the magnetic vector potential becomes

$$A = \int_0^R \frac{\rho 2\pi r L \omega^2 r}{I} dr = \frac{2}{3} \rho^2 \pi L \omega^2 \frac{R^3}{I}$$

The value of  $A$  for the iron cylinder is

$$L = 2\pi R$$

$$\rho = 7866 \frac{\text{kg}}{\text{cm}^3}$$

$$R = 1\text{m}$$

$$\omega = 2\pi f = 6.28 \text{ sec}^{-1}$$

$$I = 3000000 \text{ amp}$$

$$A = .04335 \frac{\text{kgm}}{\text{sec}^2 \text{ amp}}$$

$$8\pi = 1.2566$$

$$\frac{1}{8\pi} \left( \frac{B_r}{A} \right)^2 = 30.47 \text{ sec}^2$$

$$r_{\text{curvature}} = \sqrt{8\pi} \left( \frac{A}{B_r} \right) = .181\text{m}$$

What makes this possible is that the new N-machines can easily generate a minimum of 6 million amps which is twice the value of the electrical current above.

[0007] Referring to FIG. 3, the assembly consists of a large induction motor (A) mounted on the train's base plate (B) driving a motor shaft (C) attached to the iron cylinder (D). The shaft is held in place by two thrust bearings mounted in two pillow blocks (E,F). The current-generating N-machine (G) is electrically connected by a copper bus (H) to a copper-beryllium brush (I) on the motor shaft with a similar return brush (J) on the edge of the iron cylinder. The current (K) flows through the motor shaft to the center of the rotating cylinder and then radially outward to the edge. The magnetic flux density flows from the north poles of the outer permanent magnets to the central south pole, along the central magnet to the center of the rotating cylinder and then radially outward to the south poles of the outer magnets.

[0008] The thrust  $F$  developed is the radius of curvature of spacetime  $r_c$  calculated above times the magnet flux density field times the current  $I$

$$F = \frac{r_c B_r I}{\sqrt{8\pi}} \approx 300000f$$

Using conservation of tensor coordinates, the radius of curvature is in the  $z$ -direction, the magnetic flux density field is in the radial direction and the current is in the radial direction

$$F^z_{\alpha\beta} S^{\alpha\beta}_r$$

where the radial indices cancel, leaving the  $z$ -index as the direction of the force.

## SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0009] It is the object of this invention to create a space-time curvature in front of a train locomotive in order to pull the vehicle along the track. It is known from gravitational physics that a spacetime curvature is generated perpendicular to the direction of vibration of the electric and magnetic field. A radial magnetic field, which can be produced by permanent magnets attached to the flat faces near the rim of a iron cylinder rotating about the  $z$ -axis, will create a curvature in the  $z$ -direction. Four cylindrical north-pole-oriented magnets produce a radial magnetic flux density with is channeled into a central cylindrical south-pole-oriented magnet. The flux lines then flow radially outward through the steel rotating cylinder and reconnect with the south poles of the four outer magnets. The rotating iron cylinder generates the equivalent of a magnetic vector potential when an electrical current flows from the center of the cylinder to the edge. This current is generated by an N-machine current generator. The square of the magnetic flux density divided by the magnetic vector potential is equal to the spacetime curvature. The square root of the inverse of the spacetime curvature is the radius of curvature. The thrust developed is this radius of curvature times the magnetic flux density field times the current.

## A BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

[0010] FIG. 1. Perspective view of proposed permanent magnetic propulsion system using coil windings on the steel track.

[0011] FIG. 2. Perspective view of permanent magnet rotor assembly.

[0012] FIG. 3. Perspective view of system showing motor drive, N-machine and permanent magnet rotor.

[0013] FIG. 4. Perspective view of locomotive and rotor/magnet assembly.

#### DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION

[0014] 1. The permanent magnets are made of neodymium-iron-boron material which is heated to its melt temperature and injection molded around a steel shaft threaded at one end while at the same time a pulsed magnetic field is applied to the material using a charge-discharge magnetizer. Because of the iron in the material, a coat of epoxy is applied to the magnet in order to protect it from the environment. Holes are drilled into the iron plate 90° apart near the rim, threaded, and then the steel shaft with the magnet is then inserted. Another hole is drilled and tapped in the center of the circular plate for attaching the south pole magnet which is used as the return path for the magnetic flux.

[0015] 2. Another easier way to make the magnets is to purchase short lengths of tubular NdFeB magnets and then stack them on the steel shaft with a cylindrical iron pole piece on the end of the shaft. The pole piece then holds the magnets down in place when the shaft is threaded into the plate.

[0016] 3. Referring to FIG. 4, the propulsion system is mounted inside the train cabin such that the rotor/magnet assembly extends out in front of the locomotive where the spacetime curvature is generated.

I claim:

1. A train propulsion system consisting of the following components:

- a. a rotating iron cylindrical plate rotor of high relative permeability driven by an induction motor and hori-

zontal steel motor shaft mounted in pillow block thrust bearings;

- b. four cylindrical magnets, each molded to a steel support shaft threaded into the iron plate at 90° intervals around the rim of the plate with their north poles facing away from the plate;

- c. a fifth cylindrical magnet molded to a steel support shaft which is threaded into the center of the iron plate with the south pole facing away from the plate;

- d. an N-machine current generator supplying a radial electrical current from the center of the rotating plate by means of a copper-beryllium brush on the motor shaft (1a) and another similar brush on the outside edge of the rotor.

- e. a locomotive train on which the components are mounted such that the rotor/magnet assembly extends out in front of the locomotive with the rotor's angular velocity vector pointing along the track.

2. a closed magnetic flux path along a radial path in air from the north poles of the four outer magnets (1b) to the south pole of the central magnet (1c), through the center magnet and then radially outward through the rotor (1a), returning back through the four outer magnets, such that the flux and electrical current (1d) flow in the same outward radial direction through the rotor.

3. the creation of a spacetime curvature due to claims (1a through 2) that produces a large force on the locomotive equal to the radius of the spacetime curvature times the flux times the current.

\* \* \* \* \*



US 20060144035A1

(19) **United States**

(12) **Patent Application Publication**  
**St. Clair**

(10) **Pub. No.: US 2006/0144035 A1**

(43) **Pub. Date: Jul. 6, 2006**

(54) **PHOTON SPACECRAFT**

**Publication Classification**

(76) **Inventor: John Quincy St. Clair, San Juan, PR**  
**(US)**

(51) **Int. Cl.**

**F03H 1/00** (2006.01)

(52) **U.S. Cl.** ..... **60/203.1; 60/204**

**Correspondence Address:**

**JOHN ST. CLAIR**  
**52 KINGS COURT, 4A**  
**SAN JUAN, PR 00911 (US)**

(57)

**ABSTRACT**

(21) **Appl. No.: 11/027,969**

A spacecraft propulsion system utilizing photon particles to create negative energy over the hull in order to generate a lift force on the hull.

(22) **Filed: Jan. 3, 2005**

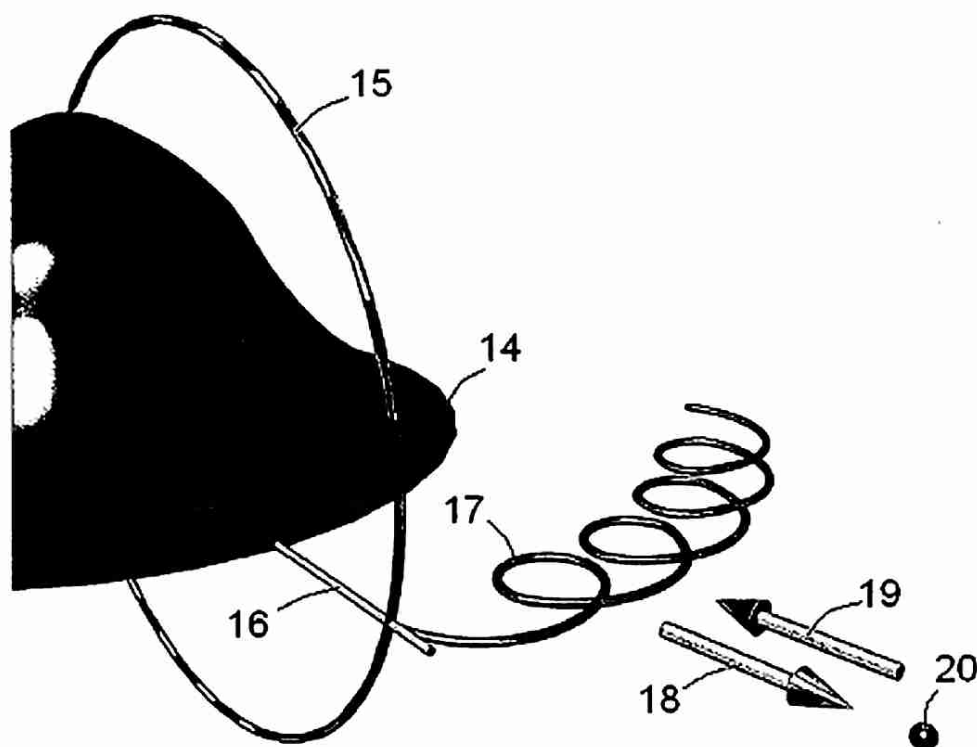
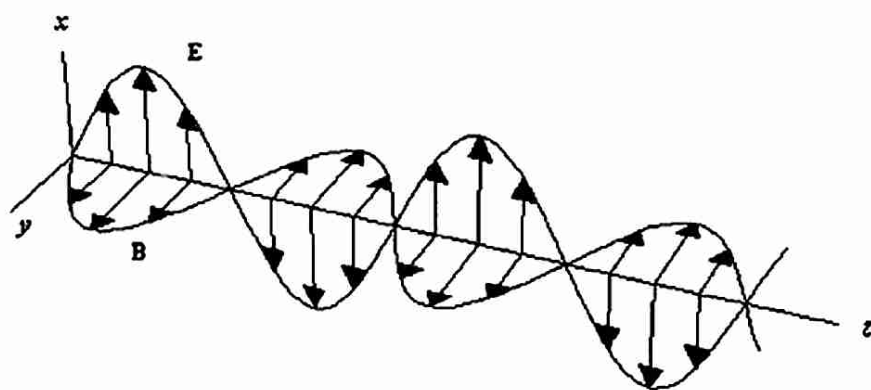


Figure 1





**Figure 2**

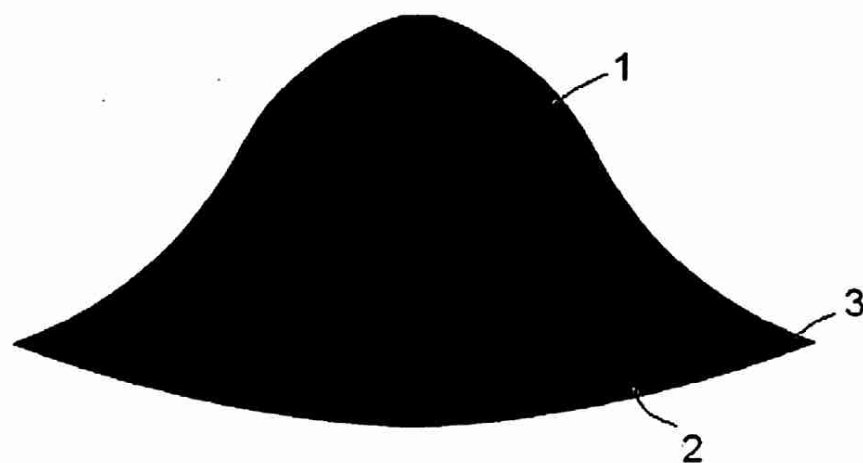


Figure 3

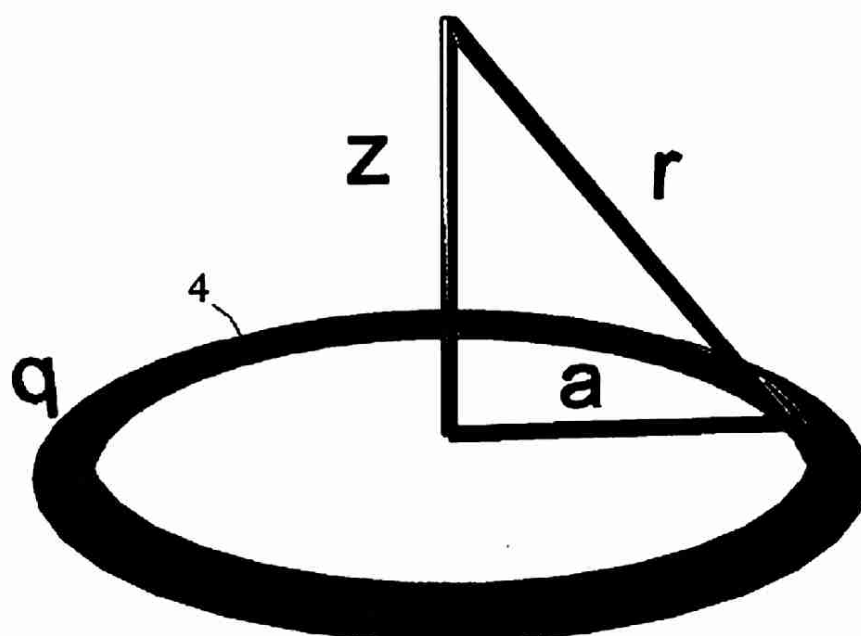
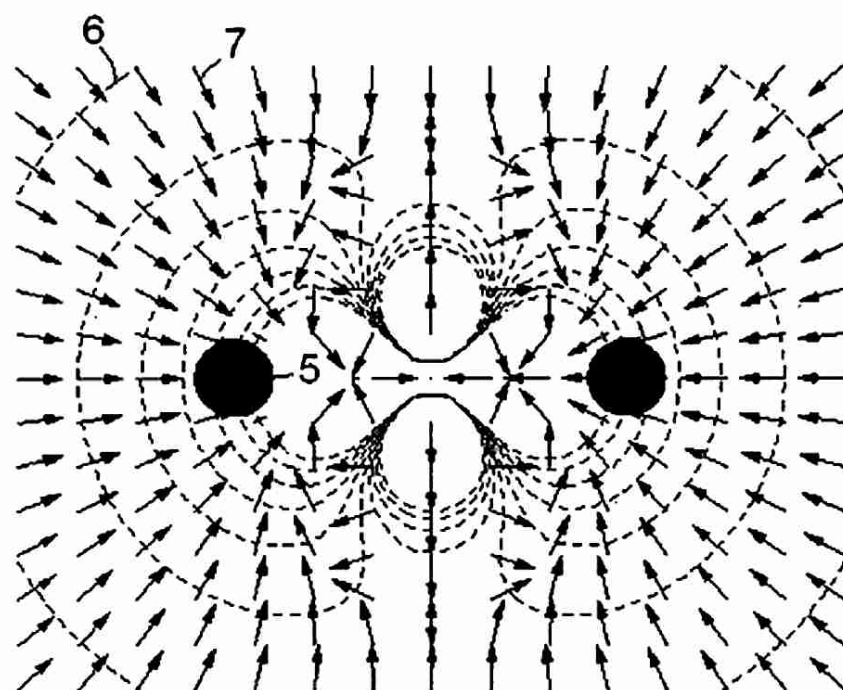


Figure 4



**Figure 5**

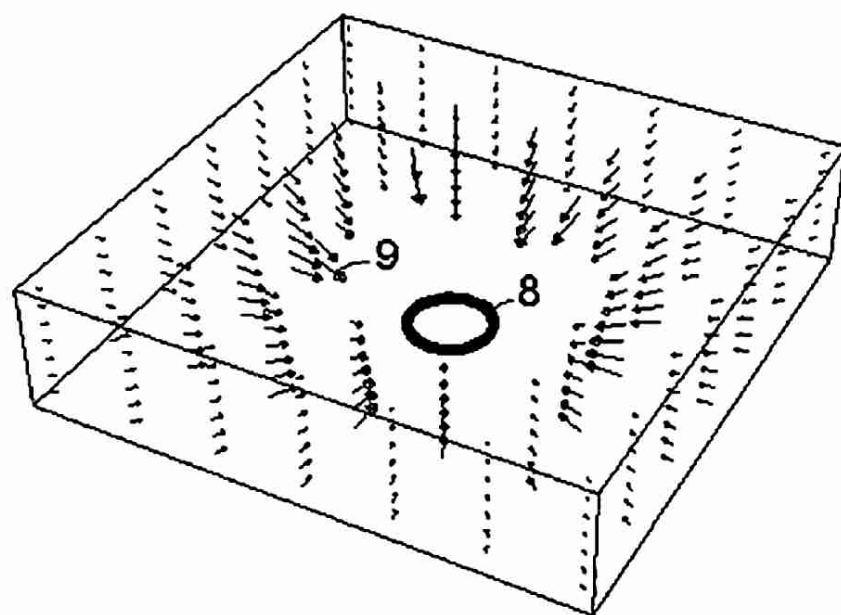


Figure 6

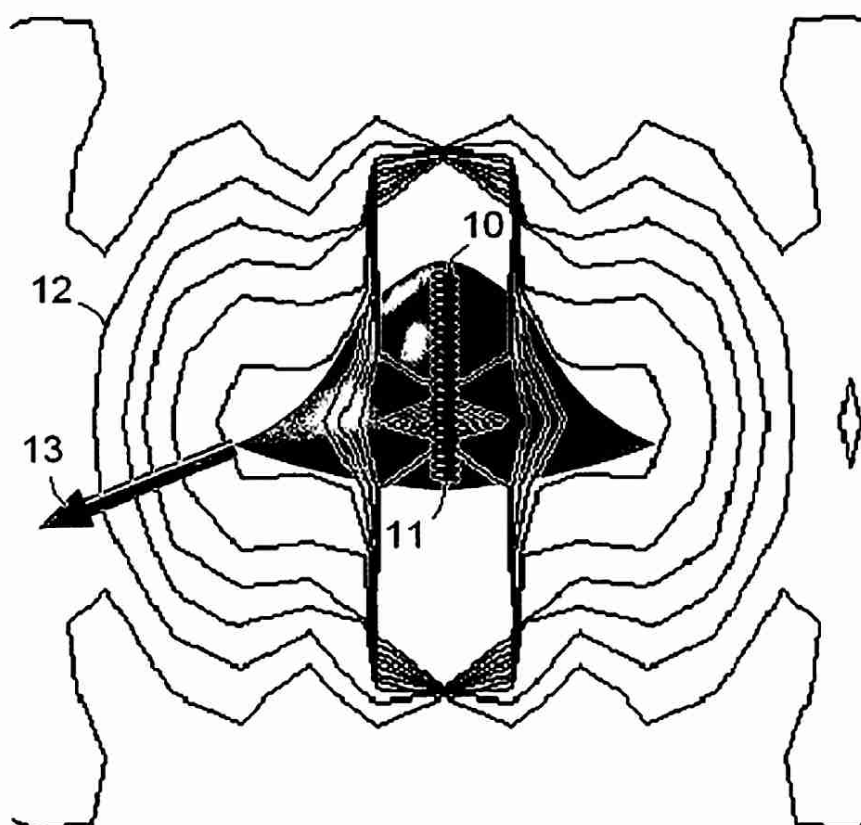


Figure 7

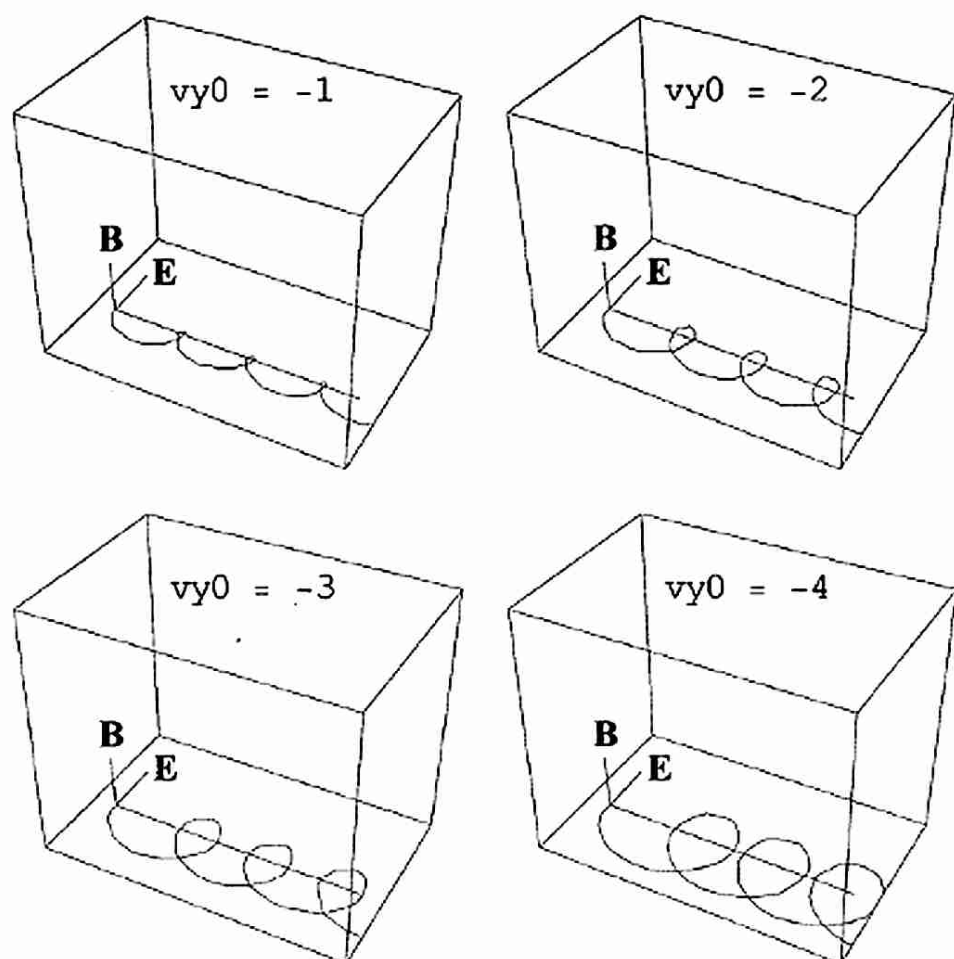
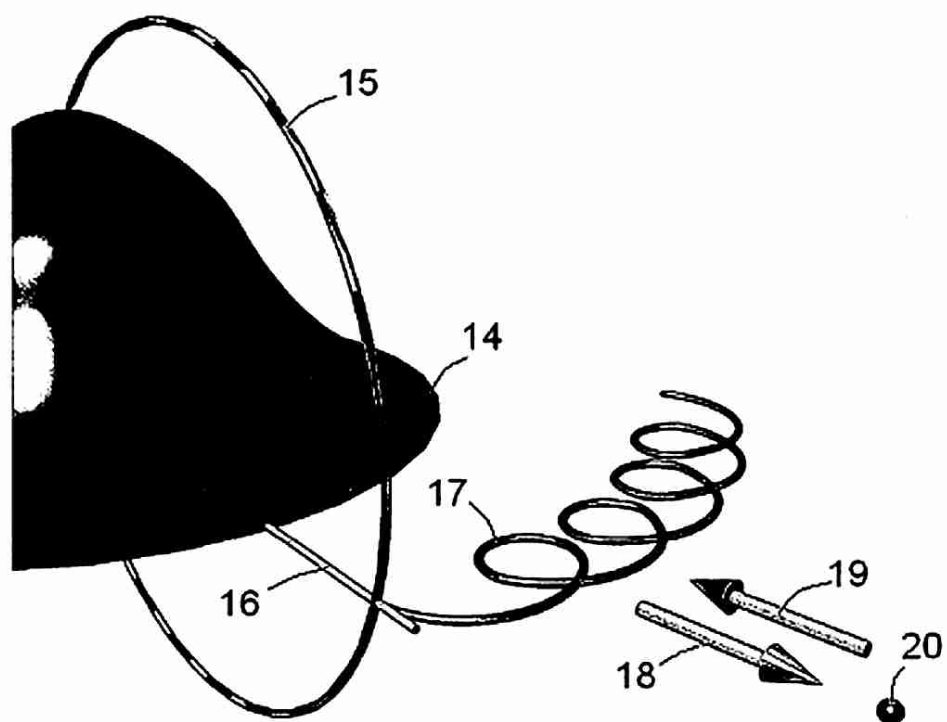
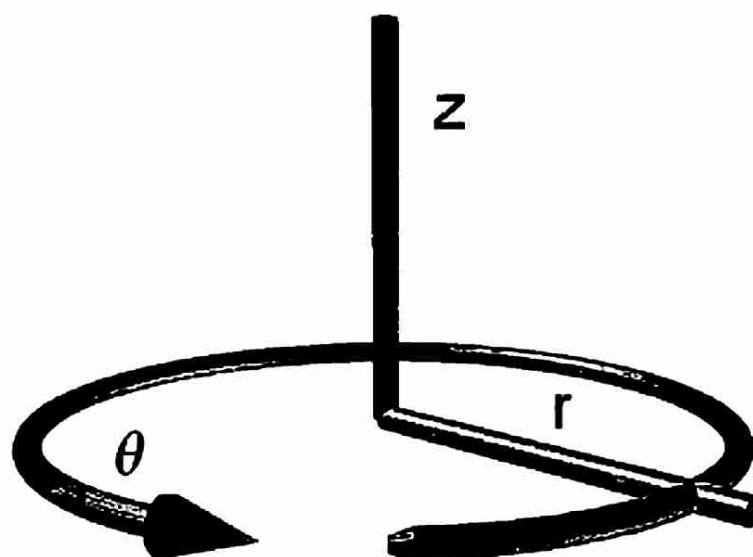


Figure 8



**Figure 9**





## PHOTON SPACECRAFT

## BRIEF SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0001] This invention is a spacecraft propulsion system that employs photon particles to generate a field of negative energy in order to produce lift on the hull.

## BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

[0002] Referring to FIG. 1, an electromagnetic wave traveling in the z-direction consists of an electric E field vibrating in the x-direction and a magnetic flux density B field vibrating at right angles in the horizontal y-direction. The energy-stress-momentum of this photon can be analyzed using Einstein's General Theory of Relativity and the Faraday F tensor. The Faraday tensor is a 4x4 matrix containing the electromagnetic wave components as shown here in general where c is the speed of light

$$F_{\mu\nu} = \begin{vmatrix} t & \frac{E_x}{c} & \frac{E_y}{c} & \frac{E_z}{c} \\ x & 0 & B_z & -B_y \\ y & -B_z & 0 & B_x \\ z & B_y & -B_x & 0 \end{vmatrix}$$

For this particular photon, this tensor is

$$F_{\mu\nu} = \begin{vmatrix} t & \frac{E_x}{c} & 0 & 0 \\ x & 0 & 0 & -B_z \\ y & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ z & 0 & B_z & 0 \end{vmatrix}$$

[0003] The elemental spacetime length ds squared is equal to sum of the squares of the Cartesian elemental lengths

$$(ds)^2 = -(dt)^2 + (dx)^2 + (dy)^2 + (dz)^2$$

The coefficients of this equation,  $\{-1, 1, 1, 1\}$  are the diagonal components of the g metric tensor

$$g_{\mu\nu} = \begin{vmatrix} t & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ x & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ y & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ z & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{vmatrix}$$

The stress-energy-momentum tensor T can then be calculated for the photon using the Faraday tensor and the g metric tensor in the following equation from gravitation physics

$$4\pi T^{\mu\nu} = F^{\mu\alpha} F_{\alpha}^{\nu} - \frac{1}{4} g^{\mu\nu} F_{\alpha\beta} F^{\alpha\beta}$$

The stress-energy-momentum tensor indicates the curvature of space due to the application of electromagnetic fields, mass, angular momentum and charge. The mass of the Earth, for example, generates a negative curvature of spacetime such that objects fall toward the mass. The T tensor, which is also a 4x4 matrix, contains the momentum or flux terms in the first row and first column. The normal pressure stress is located along the diagonal. The shearing stresses are located off the diagonal. The energy term is in the upper left corner as depicted here,

$$T^{\mu\nu} = \begin{vmatrix} t & \text{energy} & \text{flux}_x & \text{flux}_y & \text{flux}_z \\ x & -\text{flux}_x & \text{pressure}_x & \text{shear}_{xy} & \text{shear}_{xz} \\ y & -\text{flux}_y & \text{shear}_{yx} & \text{pressure}_y & \text{shear}_{yz} \\ z & -\text{flux}_z & \text{shear}_{zx} & \text{shear}_{zy} & \text{pressure}_z \end{vmatrix}$$

[0004] Since  $B^2 = E^2/c^2$ , the stress-energy-momentum tensor for the photon is therefore

$$T^{\mu\nu} = \begin{vmatrix} t & -\frac{E^2}{c^2} & 0 & 0 & \frac{+E^2}{c^2} \\ x & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ y & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ z & -\frac{E^2}{c^2} & 0 & 0 & \frac{+E^2}{c^2} \end{vmatrix}$$

This remarkable result shows that the photon is actually a negative energy particle (top left corner) which is pushed along by a positive pressure wave (lower right corner). The particle has a positive flux (upper right corner) in the z-direction, as well as a balancing negative flux in the lower left corner so that the overall momentum of the universe remains the same. All four components cancel and we see the photon as a massless particle moving at the speed of light.

[0005] Thus the key idea behind this invention is that it is possible to cancel out the pressure term and leave a stationary vibrating electromagnetic field of negative energy over the hull of the spacecraft. The importance of negative energy is that it is a prerequisite to generating wormholes between space and hyperspace.

[0006] Hyperspace consists of the those co-dimensions which have different physics constants such as a low speed of light. The existence of hyperspace, which has a white misty look, is not a well-known scientific concept. Experiments with our magnetic vortex wormhole generators, hyperspace torque generator, full body levitation using Chi Kung breathing, arm levitation by spinning the co-gravitational K field, full body teleportation through hyperspace a distance of 100 meters using a pulsed gravitational wave, jumping into hyperspace, having a plate of toast enfold off the breakfast table and disappear into thin air, walking through walls and doors out-of-dimension, looking into other dimensions, remote viewing through subspace to distances of 100,000 light years, and other electromagnetic experiments carried out by co-researchers, have shown us the reality and existence of hyperspace.

[0007] Referring to FIG. 2, the spacecraft consists of an upper (1) and lower (2) hull attached by ceramic insulators

to a circular ring (3). The ring provides support and is attached to an outer sharp-edged rim which is electrostatically charged to a potential  $-V$ . The purpose of the charged rim is to generate a radial electric  $E$  field around the vehicle.

[0008] Referring to FIG. 3, the radius of the ring (4) is equal to  $a$ . The distance from a point on the ring to the  $z$ -axis is  $r$ . The potential on the  $z$ -axis is therefore the charge divided by the distance,

$$\text{pot}Z = \frac{q}{\sqrt{a^2 + z^2}}$$

This potential is expanded as a series in terms of inverse radius  $r$

$$\text{pot}Z_{out} = \frac{35qa^3}{128r^3} - \frac{5qa^5}{16r^5} + \frac{2qa^7}{8r^7} - \frac{qa^9}{2r^9} + \frac{q}{r}$$

The potential outside the ring can be written in terms of the Legendre polynomials  $P$

$$V_{out} = \sum_{n=0}^s \left( \frac{a}{r} \right)^{n+1} A[n] \text{LegendreP}[n, \cos(\theta)]$$

where  $s$  is the number of terms in the expansion. By equating the known particular solution  $\text{pot}Z_{out}$  on the  $z$ -axis with the general  $V_{out}$  solution, the coefficients  $A[n]$  are found to be

$$\begin{aligned} A(0) &= \frac{2}{a} \\ A(1) &= 0 \\ A(2) &= \frac{-9}{2a} \\ A(3) &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

which are substituted back into the  $V_{out}$  equation to get the potential outside the ring.

[0009] Referring to FIG. 4, the potential (dotted lines 6) looking at a slice through the ring (5) is shown together with the electric  $E$  field. The negative gradient of the potential is the electric field (7) shown by the direction of the arrows. The importance of this diagram is that the electric field points in the radial direction toward the negatively charged ring. The force on an electron is the electron charge times the electric field

$$F = q_e E_r = -|q_e| |E_r| = -F'$$

Because the electron charge is negative and the radial field points in the negative direction toward the ring, the force on the electron is positive. Thus the electron moves away from the ring in the positive radial direction. A 3-dimensional plot of the ring (8) and the electric field (9) is shown in FIG. 5.

[0010] The stress-energy-momentum generated by a radial electric field is calculated using the Faraday  $F$  tensor

$$F_{\alpha\beta} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & E_r & 0 & 0 \\ E_r & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

The  $g$  metric tensor has to be given in spherical coordinates  $\{r, \theta, \phi\}$

$$g_{\alpha\beta} = \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & r^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & r^2 \sin^2(\theta) \end{bmatrix}$$

where  $\theta$  is the angle from the vertical to the radius  $r$ . The stress tensor  $T^r$  along the radial direction is

$$T^r = \frac{E_r^2}{8\pi c^2}$$

which shows that the pressure is negative along the radial line equal to the square of the radial electric field divided by the square of the speed of light. Because the field is squared, it doesn't matter that the electric field points in the negative direction. The square makes it positive, but the overall curvature pressure is negative. Thus this negative pressure cancels out the positive pressure propelling the photon along. The second key idea of the invention is how to generate this photon moving in the radial direction.

[0011] It has been known for a long time in physics that an electron moving in a circular path will emit photons in a process known by the German word *Bremsstrahlung* which is translated as "braking radiation." There are several types of radiation such as classical *Bremsstrahlung* involving a charged particle making a collision with another charged or uncharged particle in which photons are emitted. The quantum mechanical *Bremsstrahlung* involves the sudden appearance or disappearance of a charged particle which also emits radiation. In space, having a field of wormholes in which the electrons are spiraling down into hyperspace would result in the emission of photons by the quantum mechanical method. Also, in the atmosphere, having collisions with air molecules results in emission of photons in the classical way.

[0012] In order to get the electrons to spiral around and emit photons, a crossed electromagnetic field is used as shown by the following equation

$$F = q(E_r + v \times B_\theta)$$

where the velocity  $v$  is in the positive radial direction due to the force of the electric field. The velocity crossed with a magnetic flux density  $B$  field in the  $\theta$ -direction makes the electron move sideways back and forth in a wiggling motion.

[0013] Referring to FIG. 6, a direct current solenoid (10), represented by multiple current loops, running vertically

through the center of the hull, generates a magnetic field that curves around the outside of the hull, as shown by contour lines (12). The north pole (11) is at the bottom of the hull. A radial arrow (13) from the electrostatically-charged rim is perpendicular to the magnetic field lines. The cross product in the force equation becomes the electron radial velocity times the magnetic field  $v_r B_{\theta}$ .

[0014] Referring to FIG. 7, the electric field is in the y-direction and the magnetic field is in the z-direction. The flat looping path in the x-direction is the motion of the electron. The electron, which has a negative charge, starts to move in the direction opposite to that of the electric field. In this particular diagram, the electron acquires a velocity in the negative y-direction. Then a sideways force in the x-direction is produced due to the cross product of the velocity with the magnetic field times the negative charge

$$-q(\mathbf{v} \times \mathbf{B}) = +F_x$$

Depending on the magnitude of the velocity, various size loops can be produced.

[0015] In terms of the hull coordinates, because the flat loop is in the plane of the electric field which points in the radial direction, the electron emits light in the radial direction. This condition means that the negative radial pressure created by the electric field cancels the radial pressure of the photon. Thus the photon becomes a stationary vibrating quantum of negative energy. This has the appearance of a luminescent light source. The stress tensor for this condition is therefore

$$T_{\mu\nu} = \begin{pmatrix} -\frac{E^2}{c^2} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -\frac{E^2}{c^2} & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = -\frac{E^2}{c^2} \text{ residual negative energy}$$

[0016] residual negative energy

which leaves a residual negative energy per photon.

[0017] Referring to FIG. 8, the negatively charged rim (14) produces a radial electric field (16) that crosses the magnetic B field (15) of the solenoid. Electrons emitted by the charged rim then encounter this crossed field which makes them spiral (17) around the hull. Because of the tight loop, the electron emits Bremsstrahlung radiation in the radial direction (18). The positive pressure field of the photon, which is directed in the radial direction, is canceled by the negative pressure field (19) created by the electric field. Because the photon energy is negative, a stationary vibrating electromagnetic quantum of negative energy (20) surrounds the hull.

[0018] This negative energy and the pressure stress created by the electromagnetic fields open up wormholes between space and hyperspace. The potential head is positive from hyperspace into space because the energy of hyperspace is more positive than the negative energy field. The low-density hyperspace energy fills the hull and its surrounding space with a white misty hyperspace energy which makes the spacecraft lighter in mass, and therefore lighter in weight within a gravitational field. The actual

physics is more complicated still because the electrons find that the resistance of hyperspace is lower than the resistance of space. Thus they spiral down the wormholes which results in a sudden disappearance of charge. The quantum mechanical effect of this is to radiate even more photons which in turn produce even more negative energy.

[0019] The lift on the hull is generated by the radial electric field. In cylindrical coordinates, the g metric tensor is

$$g_{\mu\nu} = \begin{pmatrix} -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & r^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

Using this metric tensor, the pressure stress in the vertical direction  $T^{\mu}_{\mu}$  is

$$T^{\mu}_{\mu} = \frac{E^2}{8\pi c^2}$$

which is a positive curvature over the hull. The mass of Earth produces a negative curvature in which objects fall toward the mass. By counteracting this negative curvature with a more than positive curvature, lift is developed on the spacecraft. Because the negative energy lowers the effective mass of the vehicle, the acceleration is large with a modest electric field. Moreover, in our dimension, the speed of light is 299792458 meters per second. Hyperspace energy has a speed of light equal to one meter per second. Thus the stress is amplified by a factor of

$$A = \left( \frac{299792458 \text{ m/s}}{1 \text{ m/s}} \right)^2 \approx 9 \cdot 10^{16}$$

Because electromagnetic fields are relativistic, motion in a low-velocity-of-light energy field amplifies their strength.

#### SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0020] It is the object of this invention to create a spacecraft propulsion system that produces wormholes between space and hyperspace using negative energy in order to generate lift on the hull. It was discovered in the Riemannian curvature calculations of gravitation physics that negative energy is required to keep open the throat of the wormhole. From experiments with the magnetic vortex wormhole generator, it is known that the proper combination of electromagnetic fields, together with this negative energy, can create a wormhole through which smoke can be blown into hyperspace.

[0021] Referring to FIG. 9, the directions of force, velocity, and electromagnetic fields are referred to in the cylindrical coordinate system  $\{r, \theta, z\}$ . An electrostatically charged sharp-edged ring in the  $\theta$ -direction around the hull of the spacecraft produces a radial electric field. A vertical solenoid in the  $z$ -direction through the center of the hull

produces a magnetic field which is perpendicular at the rim to the electric field. With the current in the solenoid flowing in the clockwise ( $-\theta$ ) direction, using the right-hand rule, the magnetic field points in the upward  $z$ -direction outside the rim. Because the rim is charged to a negative voltage, the electric field points toward the hull in the negative radial ( $-r$ ) direction. Electrons emitted by the rim travel outward ( $+v$ ) because the charge on the electron is negative which, together with the negative electric field, produces a positive radial force. The radial force on the electron causes it to acquire a velocity which interacts with the magnetic field. The cross product of the velocity ( $+v$ ) with the positive ( $+B$ ) magnetic field produces a sideways force on the electron in the negative  $\theta$ -direction. However, because the charge on the electron is negative, the force is

$$F = -q\{v(\partial/\partial\theta) \times [0\partial B_z/\partial\theta]\} = \{0qB_zv\partial/\partial\theta\}$$

which is positive in the  $\theta$ -direction. It is this sideways force that produces a flat spiraling or looping motion whereby the electron emits photons, known in German as *Bremsstrahlung* radiation, in the radial direction. The photon, which is actually a quantum of negative energy, has a positive radial pressure which propels it along. Because the radial electric field produces a negative pressure in the radial direction, the two opposite fields cancel in the radial direction to form a residual stationary vibrating negative energy. Thus the hull becomes surrounded by negative energy which, together with the pressure stresses created by the electric field, generates wormholes between space and hyperspace.

[0022] The gravitational potential between hyperspace and space is positive because the hyperspace energy is more positive than the negative energy around the hull. Thus the low-density, low-speed-of-light hyperspace energy flows through the wormhole and fills the hull. This has the effect of reducing the effective mass of the hull. Because the electric field generates a positive pressure over the hull in the vertical  $z$ -direction, there is an upward force on the vehicle due to the pressure times the hull area. Since the vehicle has a low mass, there is a modest upward acceleration on the spacecraft equal to the force divided by mass.

#### A BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

[0023] FIG. 1. Perspective view of an electromagnetic wave.

[0024] FIG. 2. Perspective view of spacecraft.

[0025] FIG. 3. Perspective view of charged ring.

[0026] FIG. 4. Planar plot of the radial electric field produced by charged ring.

[0027] FIG. 5. Perspective view of radial electric field around ring.

[0028] FIG. 6. Planar view of magnetic flux density field contour lines.

[0029] FIG. 7. Perspective view of electron motion in crossed electric and magnetic fields.

[0030] FIG. 8. Perspective view of production of negative energy around hull.

[0031] FIG. 9. Perspective view of cylindrical coordinate system  $\{r, \theta, z\}$ .

#### DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION

[0032] 1. The hull is made from a single sheet of aluminum which has been stretched to its yield point by hydraulic cylinders. An upper and lower die is CNC machined to the profile of the hull. The soft sheet is then clamped in the die where it takes on the smooth shape of the hull without any wrinkles. The hull is extremely rigid after forming and does not require any structural reinforcements.

[0033] 2. A section of the aluminum ring is made in a 3D computer graphics program. The model is stored as a stereolithography file (\*.stl). The computer model is then sent via Internet e-mail to the stl server who prints the part in an ultraviolet light-cured polymer. The part is returned the next day by Express Mail. Using a rubber blanket mold to create several ring sections, the entire ring is assembled together in another wooden mold box having thin circular laminate-coated particulate wall boards on either side of the ring. Then a liquid rubber mold is poured on top of the ring and allowed to harden overnight at room temperature. Since the rubber mold is flexible, the ring can be extracted fairly easily. This ring model is then sent to the foundry where it is cast in aluminum using the lost wax process in which a wax mold evaporates out of the sand casting. We are also experimenting with non-magnetic copper casting metals containing beryllium having good conductivity.

[0034] 3. A 11.5 cm plastic pipe is mounted on a rotating fixture driven slowly by a microcontroller, stepper motor, and power electronics board. Using a large diameter insulated wire, such as a 17 AWG with a wire diameter of 0.127 cm, the wire is wound slowly on the pipe and epoxied so that the windings don't come loose. The solenoid is then mounted vertically in the hull supported by the support ring and driven by a current generator located nearby on the test rig.

[0035] 4. The ring is driven by a high voltage electrostatic generator similar to the night vision scope high voltage power supplies. The ring charge is isolated from the hull by ceramic insulators.

#### I claim:

1. A spacecraft propulsion system comprising the components:

- an aluminum horizontal circular structural support ring;
- an aluminum hull in the shape of a high dome on top and shallow dome on the bottom attached to the circular support ring using ceramic insulators;
- an electrostatically negatively-charged sharp-edged circular ring, preferably of non-magnetic aluminum or copper, attached with ceramic insulators to the outside of the support ring;
- a solenoid mounted through the center of the hull in the vertical direction and attached to the center of the support ring;
- an electrostatic high-voltage generator to drive the outer electrostatic ring; and
- a direct high-current generator to drive the solenoid.

2. The method of claim 1, wherein a negative radial electric field is generated around the hull by placing a negative potential on the sharp-edged electrostatic ring using the electrostatic generator.

3. The method of claim 1, wherein the current-driven solenoid generates a vertical magnetic field around the hull with the north pole of the solenoid facing down through the bottom of the hull which causes the magnetic flux density field to point up outside the rim.

4. The method of claim 1, wherein electrons are emitted radially by the sharp edge of the charged ring.

5. The methods of claims 2, 3 and 4, wherein the crossed electromagnetic fields cause the electrons to spiral around in flat loops during which photons are emitted in the radial direction.

6. The methods of claims 2 and 5, wherein the negative radial pressure created by the electric field cancels the positive radial pressure of the photon to leave a residual quantum of negative energy per photon around the hull.

7. The methods of claims 2 and 6, wherein the pressure stress created by the electric field, and the negative energy combine to form wormholes between space and hyperspace.

8. The method of claim 7, wherein low-density hyperspace energy of a higher gravitational potential flows through the wormholes to fill the hull and surrounding space around the hull with the effect of reducing the effective mass of the spacecraft.

9. The method of claim 2, wherein the electric field generates a positive pressure in the vertical direction over the hull which together with the hull surface area, generates an upward lift force on the hull.

10. The method of claim 6, wherein the negative energy, having a low light speed, amplifies the strength of the electromagnetic fields and pressure stress fields.

11. The methods of claims 4 and 7, wherein the electrons spiral down the low resistance wormholes into hyperspace such as to create a sudden disappearance of electrical charge which quantum mechanically causes a large emission of additional photons.

x x x x x



US 2006/0145019A1

(19) **United States**(12) **Patent Application Publication**  
**St. Clair**(10) **Pub. No.: US 2006/0145019 A1**(43) **Pub. Date: Jul. 6, 2006**(54) **TRIANGULAR SPACECRAFT****Publication Classification**(76) Inventor: **John Quincey St. Clair**, San Juan, PR  
(US)(51) Int. Cl. **B64G 1/40** (2006.01)  
(52) U.S. Cl. **244/171.5**Correspondence Address:  
**JOHN ST. CLAIR**  
**52 KINGS COURT, 4A**  
**SAN JUAN, PR 00911 (US)**(57) **ABSTRACT**

A spacecraft having a triangular hull with vertical electrostatic line charges on each corner that produce a horizontal electric field parallel to the sides of the hull. This field, interacting with a plane wave emitted by antennas on the side of the hull, generates a force per volume combining both lift and propulsion.

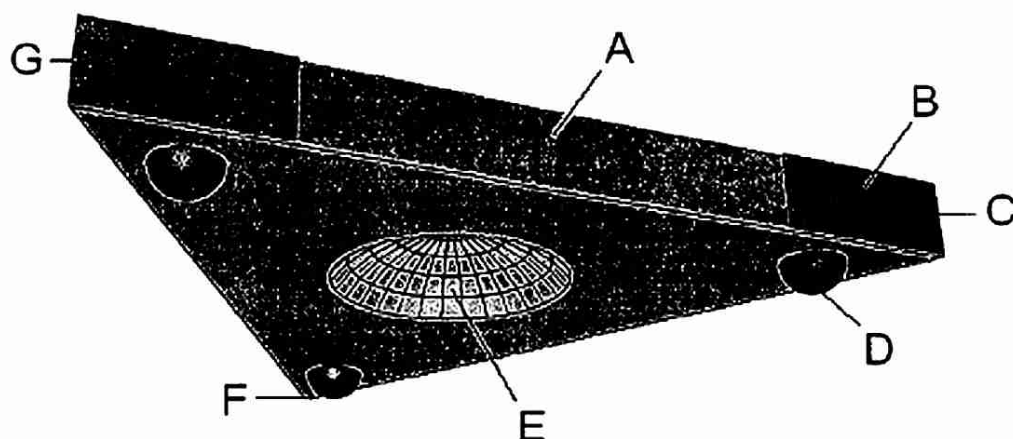
(21) Appl. No.: **11/017,093**(22) Filed: **Dec. 20, 2004**

Figure 1

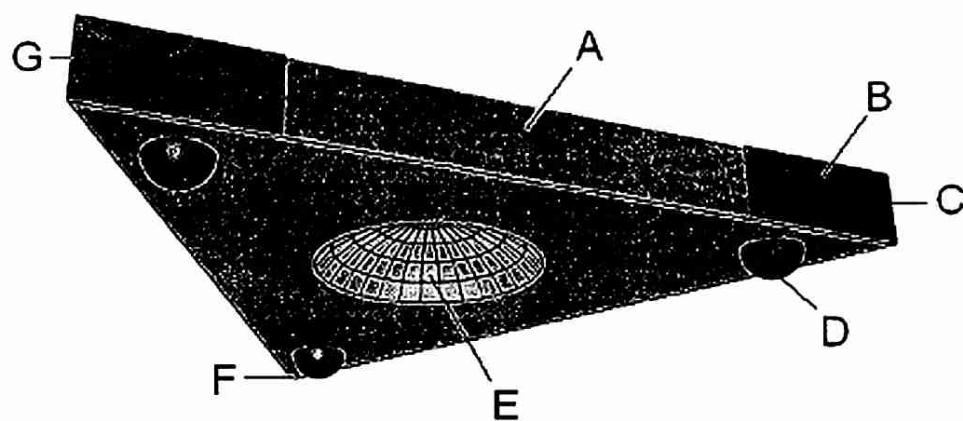
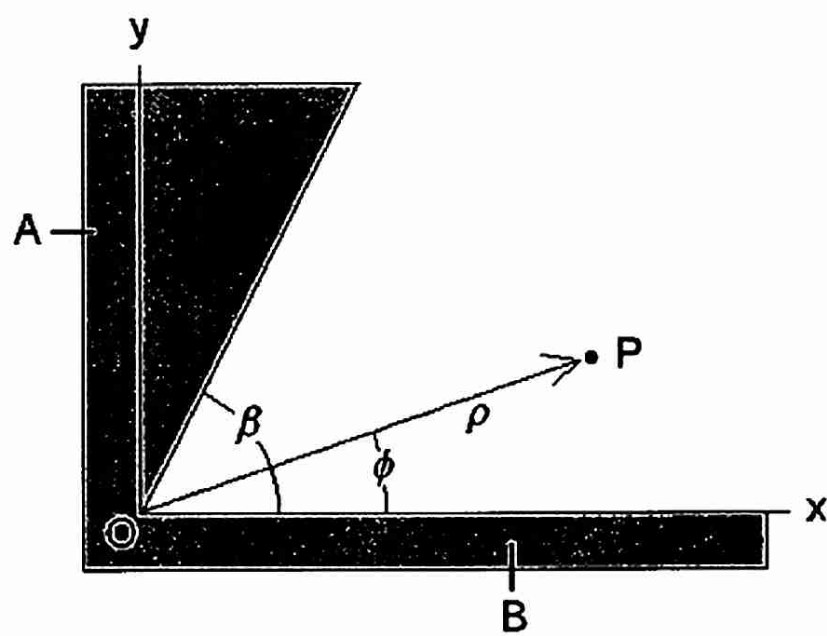


Figure 2





**Figure 3**

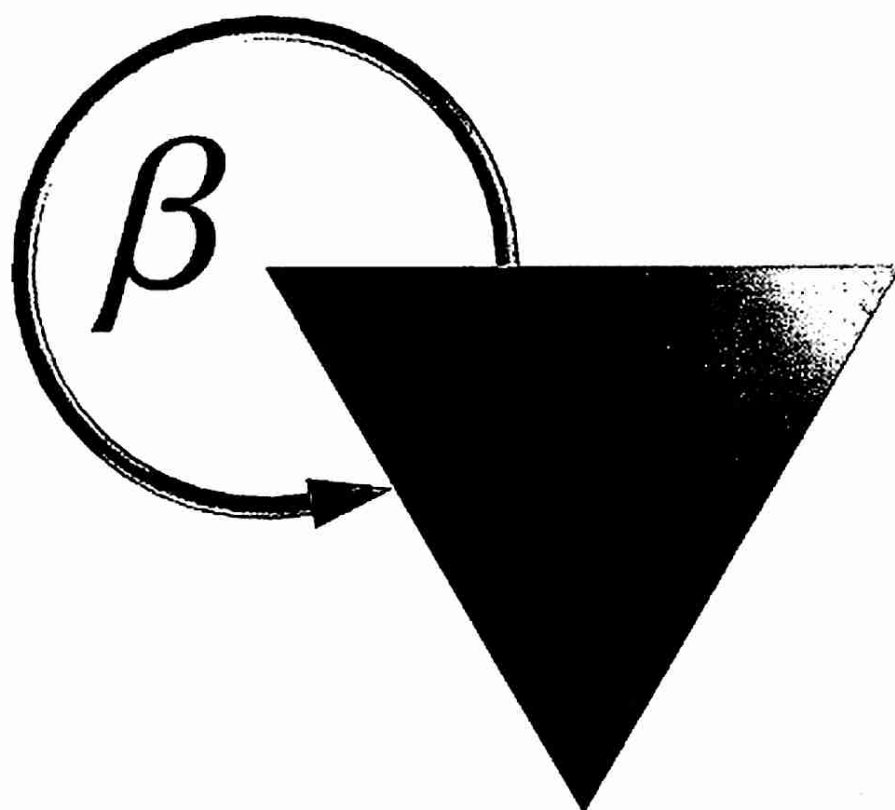


Figure 4

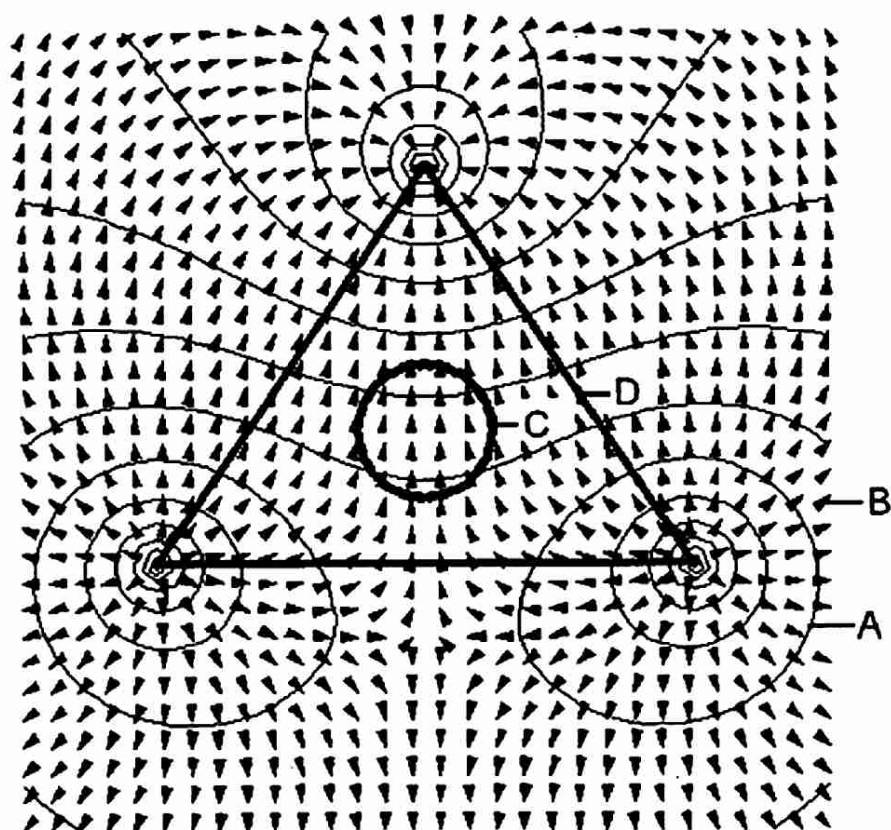


Figure 5

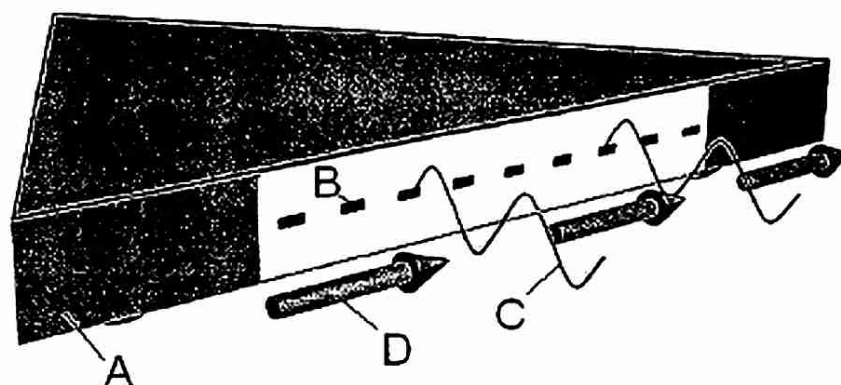


Figure 6

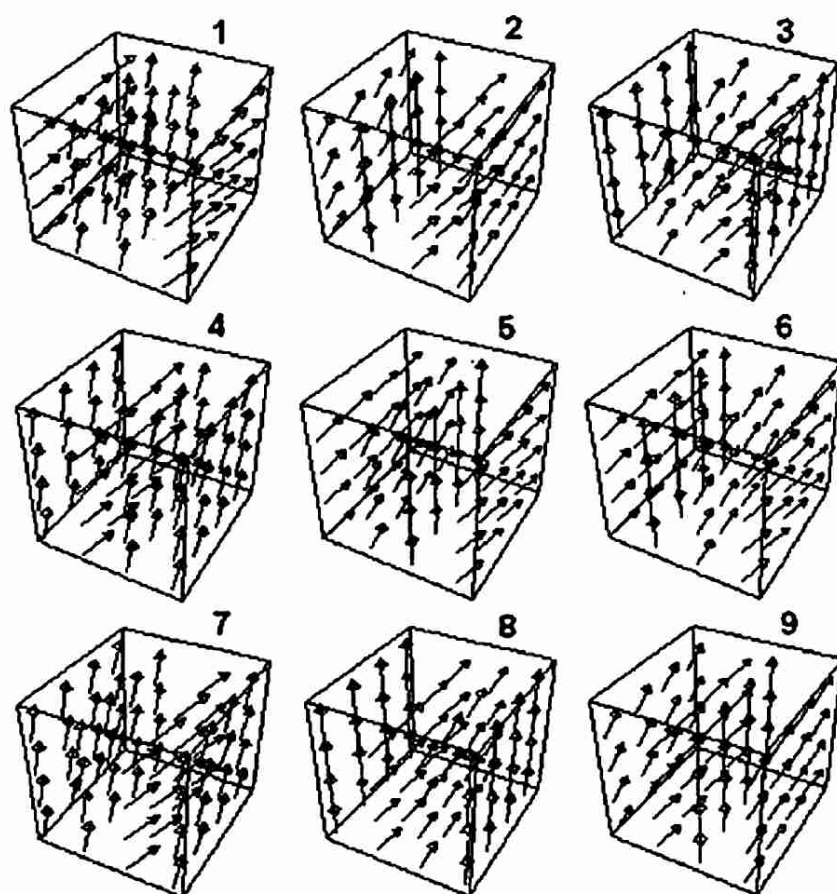
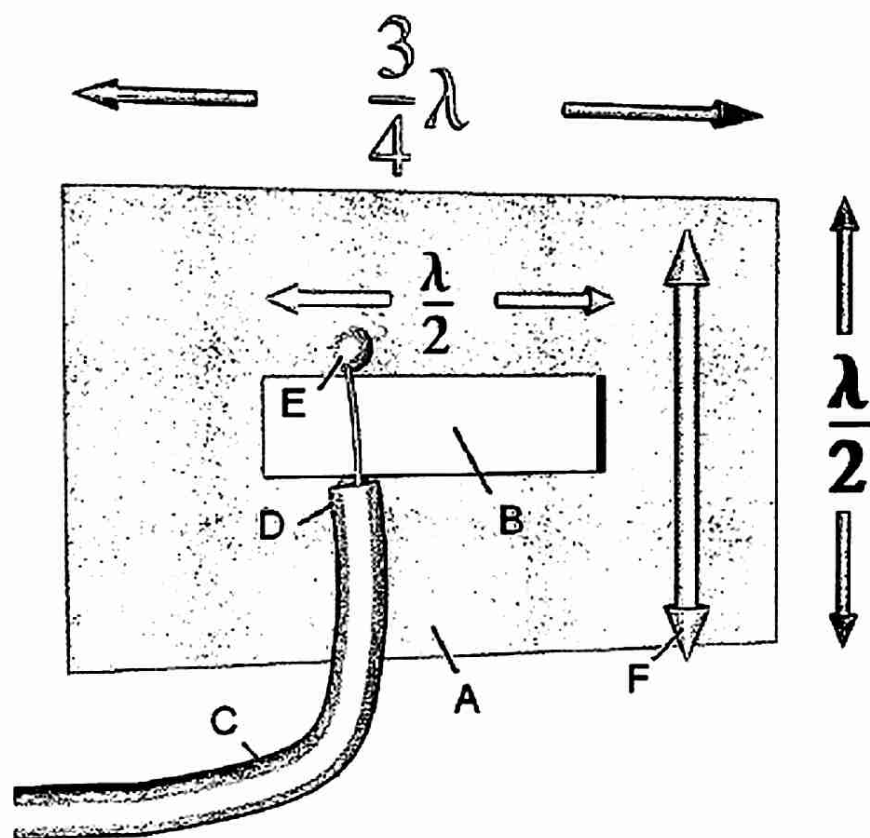


Figure 7



## TRIANGULAR SPACECRAFT

## BRIEF SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0001] This invention is a spacecraft having a triangular hull with vertical electrostatic line charges on each corner. The line charges create a horizontal electric field that, together with a plane wave emitted by antennas on the side of the hull, generates a force per volume providing a unique combination of both lift and propulsion.

## BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

[0002] Referring to FIG. 1, the spacecraft has a hull in the shape of an equilateral triangle. A parabolic antenna (E) is centrally located in the bottom of the hull. An array of horizontal slot antennas is located along the side of the hull (A). Each back corner (F,G) has a corner conducting plate which is charged to a positive voltage  $+V$ . The forward corner (C) has a conducting plate charged to a negative voltage  $-V$ . A motion control hemisphere (D) is located on the bottom surface in each of the three corners.

[0003] Referring to FIG. 2, two planes (A,B) intersect at the origin O at an opening angle  $\beta$ . Each plane (x,y) is charged to a voltage V. The potential at point P is determined in polar coordinates  $\{\rho, \phi\}$ . The Laplace equation for the potential  $\Phi$  in polar coordinates is given by:

$$\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial}{\partial \rho} \left( \rho \frac{\partial \Phi}{\partial \rho} \right) + \frac{1}{\rho^2} \frac{\partial^2 \Phi}{\partial \phi^2} = 0$$

Using a separation of variables solution, the potential is given as the product of two functions:

$$\Phi(\rho, \phi) = R(\rho) \Psi(\phi)$$

which when substituted into the Laplace equation becomes:

$$\frac{\rho}{R} \frac{d}{d\rho} \left( \rho \frac{dR}{d\rho} \right) + \frac{1}{\Psi} \frac{d^2 \Psi}{d\phi^2} = 0$$

Since the two terms are separately functions of  $\rho$  and  $\phi$  respectively, each one has to be constant with the sum of the constants equal to zero:

$$\frac{\rho}{R} \frac{d}{d\rho} \left( \rho \frac{dR}{d\rho} \right) = \nu^2 \quad \frac{1}{\Psi} \frac{d^2 \Psi}{d\phi^2} = -\nu^2$$

These two equations have solutions:

$$R(\rho) = \rho^{\nu+1} + \rho^{\nu-1}$$

$$\Psi(\phi) = A \cos(\nu\phi) + B \sin(\nu\phi)$$

The azimuthal angle  $\phi$  is restricted to a value in the range  $0 \leq \phi \leq \beta$ . The boundary condition is that the potential  $\Phi$  is equal to V for any radius  $\rho$  when  $\phi=0$  and  $\phi=\beta$ . This means that  $\nu$  has to be an integer value of  $\pi$  so that the sine function is zero:

$$\sin(\nu\beta) = \sin\left(\frac{n\pi}{\beta}\beta\right) = \sin(n\pi) = 0 \quad n = 1, 2, \dots$$

which in turn means that the coefficient A of the cosine term has to be zero in the solution above. Choosing  $b=0$  makes the general solution for the potential equal to:

$$\Phi(\rho, \phi) = V + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n \rho^{n\pi/\beta} \sin(n\pi\phi/\beta)$$

which shows that when the angle is zero, the sine is zero and the potential is V. If the angle is  $\beta$ , then there is a multiple of  $\pi$  such that the sine is zero again.

[0004] Because the series involves positive powers of the radius, for small enough  $\rho$ , only the first term  $n=1$  in the series is important. Thus around  $\rho=0$ , the potential is approximately

$$\Phi(\rho, \phi) \approx V + a_1 \rho^{\pi/\beta} \sin(\pi\phi/\beta)$$

[0005] The electric field component is the negative gradient of the potential:

$$E_\phi(\rho, \phi) = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial \Phi}{\partial \phi} = -\frac{\pi a_1}{\beta} \rho^{\pi/\beta-1} \cos(\pi\phi/\beta)$$

The surface charge distribution  $\sigma$  at  $\phi=0$  and  $\phi=\beta$  is equal to the electric field perpendicular to the surface times the permittivity of space  $\epsilon_0$ :

$$\sigma(\rho) = \epsilon_0 E_\phi(\rho, 0) = -\frac{\pi \epsilon_0 a_1}{\beta} \rho^{\pi/\beta-1}$$

Notice that if angle of intersection  $\beta$  is less than  $\pi$ , then the equation says that there is a very small radius to a positive power which means little charge density accumulation.

[0006] Referring to FIG. 3, the value of  $\beta$ , in the case of the triangular hull, is equal to  $360^\circ$  less  $60^\circ$  for a total of  $300^\circ$  or:

$$\beta = \frac{300}{180}\pi = \frac{5}{3}\pi$$

$$\rho^{\frac{\pi}{\beta}-1} = \frac{1}{\rho^{2/3}}$$

which says that there is a charge density singularity to the two fifths power for small radius. Thus, the corner plates on the hull create a huge line charge density along the sharp vertical corner edge. The equation for the potential of a line charge density is given as:

$$\Phi(x, y) = -\frac{\lambda}{2\pi\epsilon_0} \ln(x^2 + y^2 + (y_0 - y_1)^2)$$

where  $\lambda$  is the charge per unit length in the vertical z-direction, and  $x_0$  and  $y_0$  are the location of the line charge in the xy-plane.

[0007] Referring to FIG. 4, the triangular hull (D) is plotted together with the potential contours (A) and the electric field arrows (B) created by the three corner line charges. The line charges are perpendicular to the paper. Notice that the electric field arrows are parallel crossing the center parabolic antenna (C). The electric field is also parallel to the sides (D) of the triangle.

[0008] Referring to FIG. 5, along the side of the triangle (A), an array (B) of horizontal slot antennas emit electromagnetic waves that have a vertically polarized electric field (C). These traveling waves interact with the electric field (D) produced by the line charges on the corners of the triangle.

[0009] Using differential forms mathematics, this combination of fields is represented by the Hodge star of the differential of the wedge product of the two fields. The antenna electromagnetic field is a combination of a traveling magnetic field  $B_{\omega}$  and electric field  $E_{\omega}$ . The stationary field  $E$  created by the line charges is perpendicular to the traveling wave.

$$*d(E \wedge (B_{\omega} + E_{\omega} \wedge dt)) \frac{e}{c} = \frac{\text{force}}{\text{volume}}$$

where  $\epsilon$  is the linear capacitance of space and  $c$  is the speed of light. Thus there is a force per volume around the hull.

[0010] This combination of fields produces a spacetime curvature as determined by Einstein's General Theory of Relativity. The traveling electric field has an amplitude in the vertical z-direction and travels in the x-direction

$$E_{\omega} = E_{\omega} \cos(\omega t - kx)$$

The Faraday electromagnetic tensor contains all the electric and magnetic fields in all the  $\{x, y, z\}$  directions. The first row and first column contain the two electric fields

$$F_{\mu\nu} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & E_x & E_y \cos(\omega t - kx) \\ 0 & 0 & E_y & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ E_x \cos(\omega t - kx) & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

The stress exerted on spacetime occurs in the xx, yy and zz-direction as calculated from the stress-energy tensor T of gravitational physics

$$T_{\mu\nu} = F_{\mu\alpha} F_{\nu}^{\alpha} - \frac{1}{4} g_{\mu\nu} F_{\alpha\beta} F^{\alpha\beta}$$

where  $g$  is the metric tensor for Cartesian space

$$g_{\mu\nu} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

where the diagonal components are the coefficients of the elementary spacetime length  $ds$  squared

$$(ds)^2 = (dx)^2 + (dy)^2 + (dz)^2 + (dt)^2$$

The calculation produces three stresses  $T^{xx}$ ,  $T^{yy}$  and  $T^{zz}$  in their respective  $\{x, y, z\}$  directions.

[0011] Referring to FIG. 6, these three stresses are plotted together as a 3D vector field animated over time in nine frames. The graphs show that there is a lift force as depicted by the vertical arrows as well as a force of propulsion as shown by the interspersed horizontal arrows. With the passage of time, these vectors exchange places with each other so that the lift becomes the propulsion and vice versa, creating a wavy stress-energy field around the hull.

## SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0012] This invention is a spacecraft with a triangular hull having charged flat plates on the vertical corners of the three sides. The two rear corners are charged to a potential  $V$ . The forward corner is charged to a potential  $-V$ . The  $60^\circ$  angle on the corner creates a line charge density singularity that produces a huge horizontal electric field pointing from the back to the front of the craft which is also parallel to the sides of the triangle. An array of horizontal slot antennas located on the sides of the triangular hull produce an electromagnetic wave with the electric field polarized in the vertical direction. This combination of fields produces a spacetime force in both the vertical and horizontal directions such that the spacecraft receives a lift force and a force of propulsion.

## A BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

[0013] FIG. 1. Perspective view of triangular spacecraft.

[0014] FIG. 2. Drawing of the intersection of two charged plates in order to calculate the charge density in the corner.

[0015] FIG. 3. Perspective view of the corner angle  $\beta$  for the equilateral triangle.

[0016] FIG. 4. Planar 2D graph showing the electric field produced by three line charges on the corners of the triangular hull.

[0017] FIG. 5. Perspective view of electric field produced by the linear charge interacting with the traveling electromagnetic wave produced by the slot antenna.

[0018] FIG. 6. 3D vector animation of the lift and thrust force generated by the fields.

[0019] FIG. 7. Perspective view of slot antenna.

## DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION

[0020] Referring to FIG. 7, the antenna (A) is made out of sheet copper in which a rectangular horizontal slot (B) has been notched out using a die press and sheet metal fixture. A coaxial cable from the amplifier and frequency generator is attached across the slot by soldering the outer cable (D) to one side of the slot and the inner cable (E) to the other side of the slot. This creates the positive and negative charges across the gap which forms the vertical electric field (F) which radiates out perpendicularly to the copper sheet.

[0021] Although the invention has been described with reference to specific embodiments, such as a particular antenna system, those skilled in the art will appreciate that many modifications and variations are possible without departing from the teachings of the invention. All such modifications and variations are intended to be encompassed within the scope of the following claims.

1. A spacecraft comprised of the following components:

- (a) a triangular hull in the form of an equilateral triangle;
- (b) two copper plates attached on opposite vertical sides at each of the three corners of the hull (1a) such that a sharp vertical edge is formed where they come together;
- (c) an electrostatic generator used to charge the back two copper-cladded corners (1b) to a high positive voltage, and the third forward copper-cladded corner to a high negative voltage;

(d) a horizontal slot antenna array mounted on the sides of the hull; and

(e) a frequency generator, antenna and coaxial cables to drive the antenna array (1d).

2. To create, by claims (1a, 1b, 1c), an intense vertical line charge at the corners (1b) and a horizontal electric field that is parallel to the sides of the hull (1a);

3. To create, by claims (1d, 1e), an electromagnetic wave with a vertically polarized electric field traveling outward from the side of the hull (1a); and

4. To create, by claims (2,3), an interaction of the electrostatic field (2) with the electromagnetic wave (3) such that a combined spacetime curvature pressure is generated on the hull in the upward and forward direction to produce lift and propulsion respectively.

\* \* \* \* \*





US 2006/0168937A1

(19) **United States**(12) **Patent Application Publication**  
**St. Clair**(10) **Pub. No.: US 2006/0168937 A1**(43) **Pub. Date: Aug. 3, 2006**(54) **MAGNETIC MONOPOLE SPACECRAFT****Publication Classification**(76) **Inventor: John Quiney St. Clair, San Juan, PR**  
**(US)**(51) **Int. Cl.**  
**F03H 1/00 (2006.01)**(52) **U.S. Cl.** ..... 60/203,1

Correspondence Address:

**JOHN ST. CLAIR**  
**52 KINGS COURT, 4A**  
**SAN JUAN, PR 00911 (US)**(57) **ABSTRACT**(21) **Appl. No.: 11/048,026**

A spacecraft propulsion system that utilizes a dual method of providing lift on the hull by means of magnetic monopoles and electromagnetic spacetime curvature pressure.

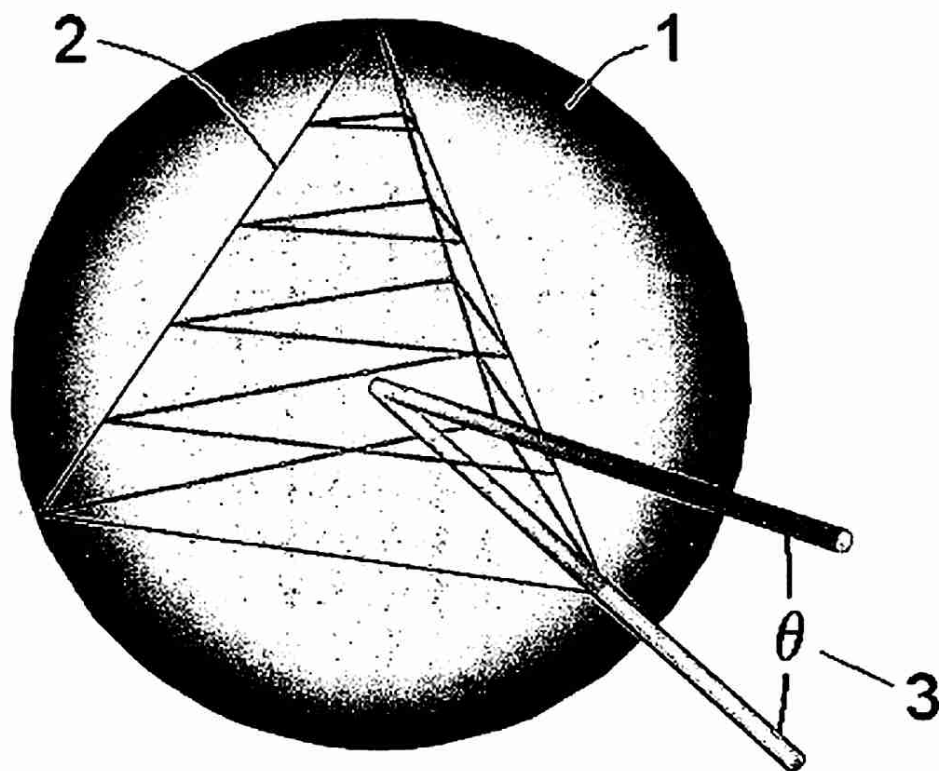
(22) **Filed: Jan. 31, 2005**

Figure 1

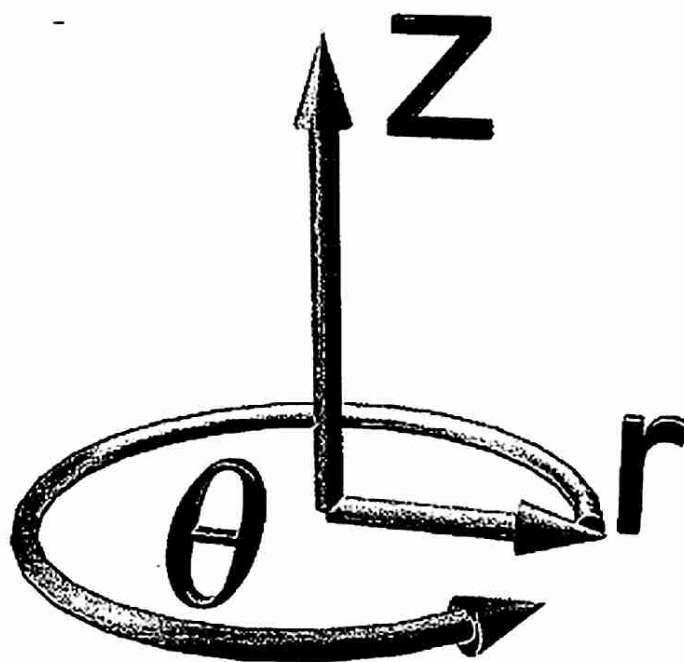


Figure 2

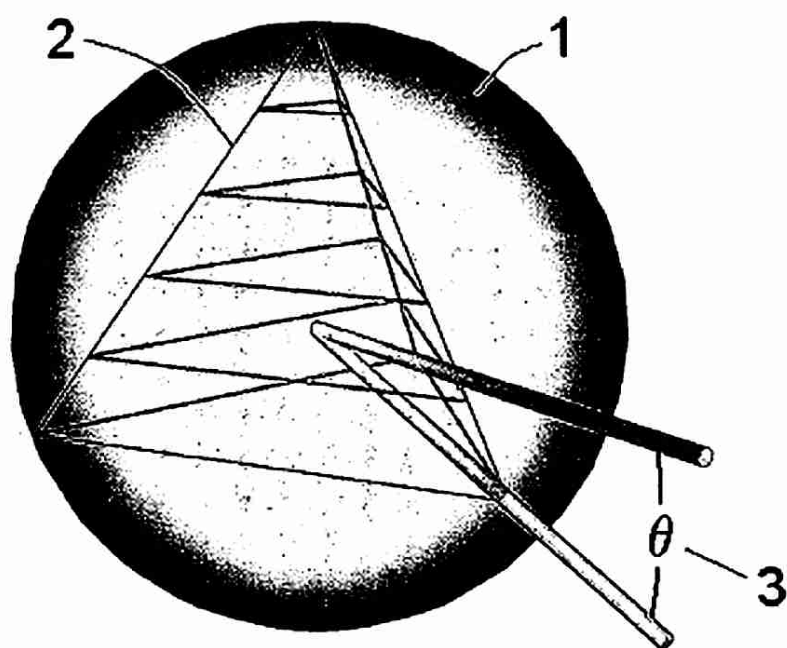
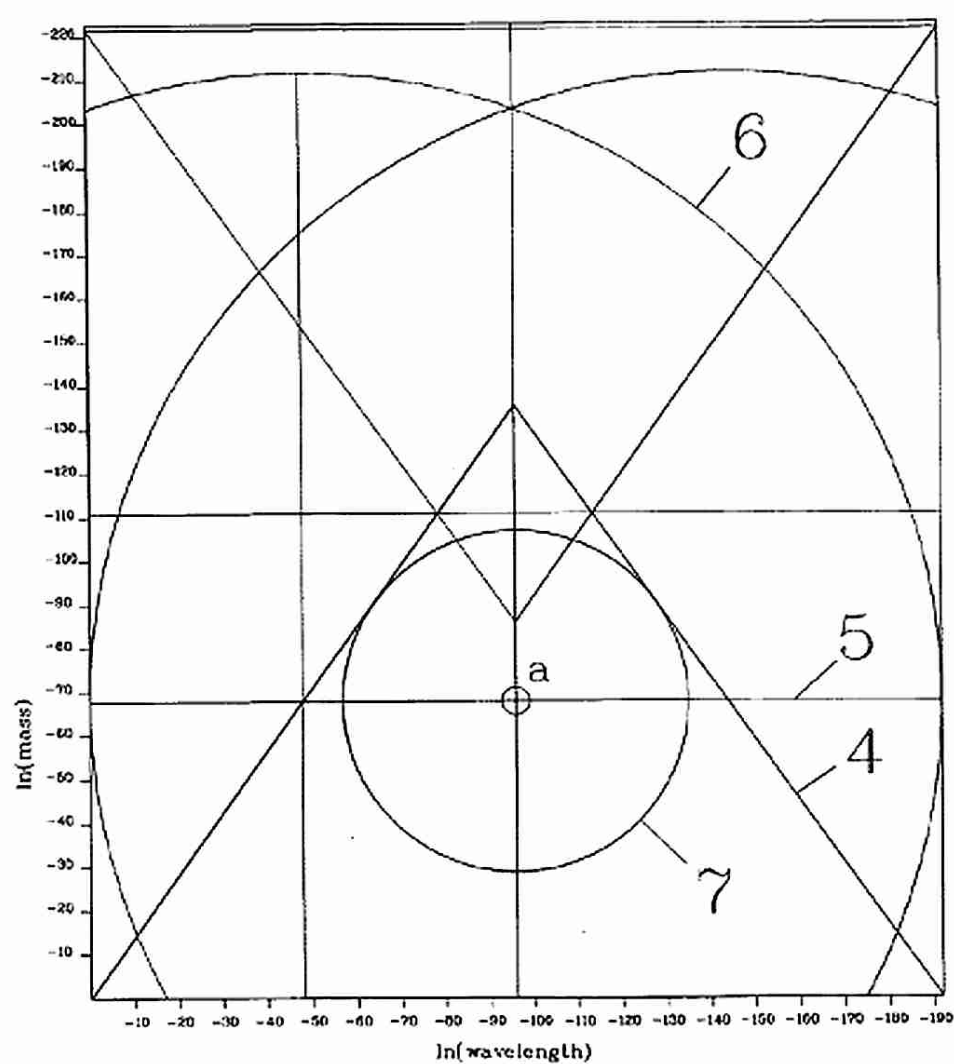


Figure 3



**Figure 4**

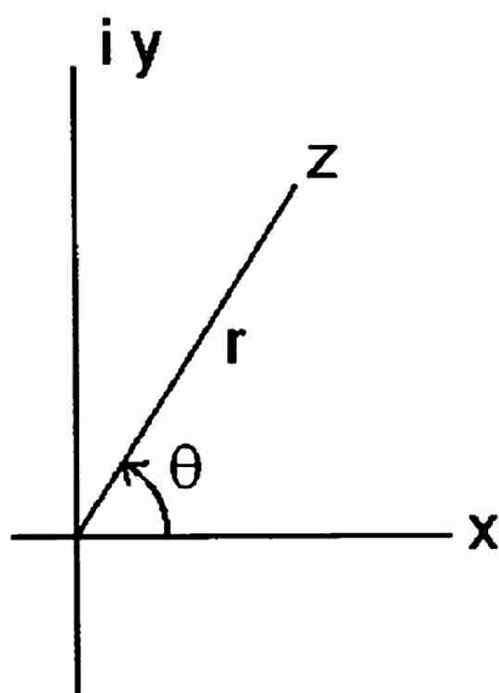
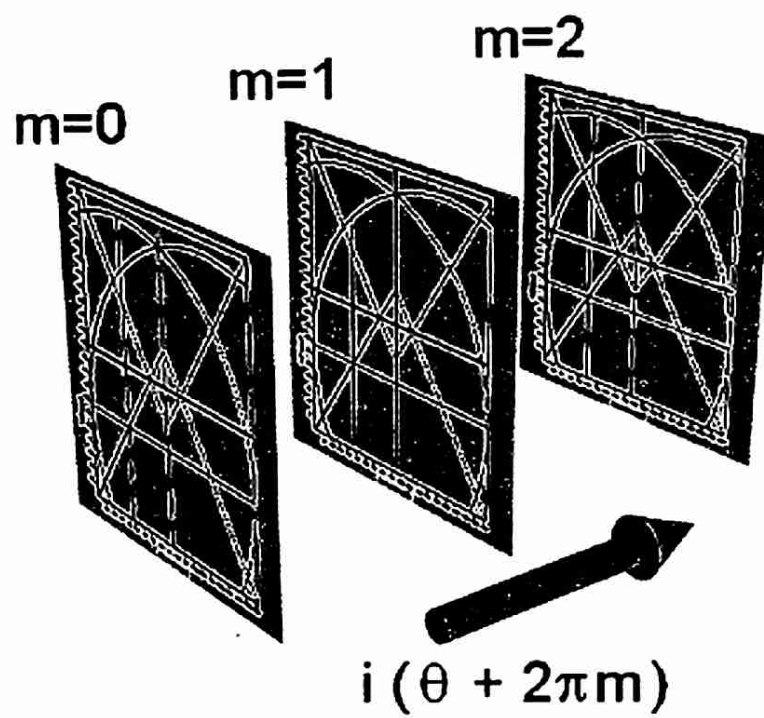
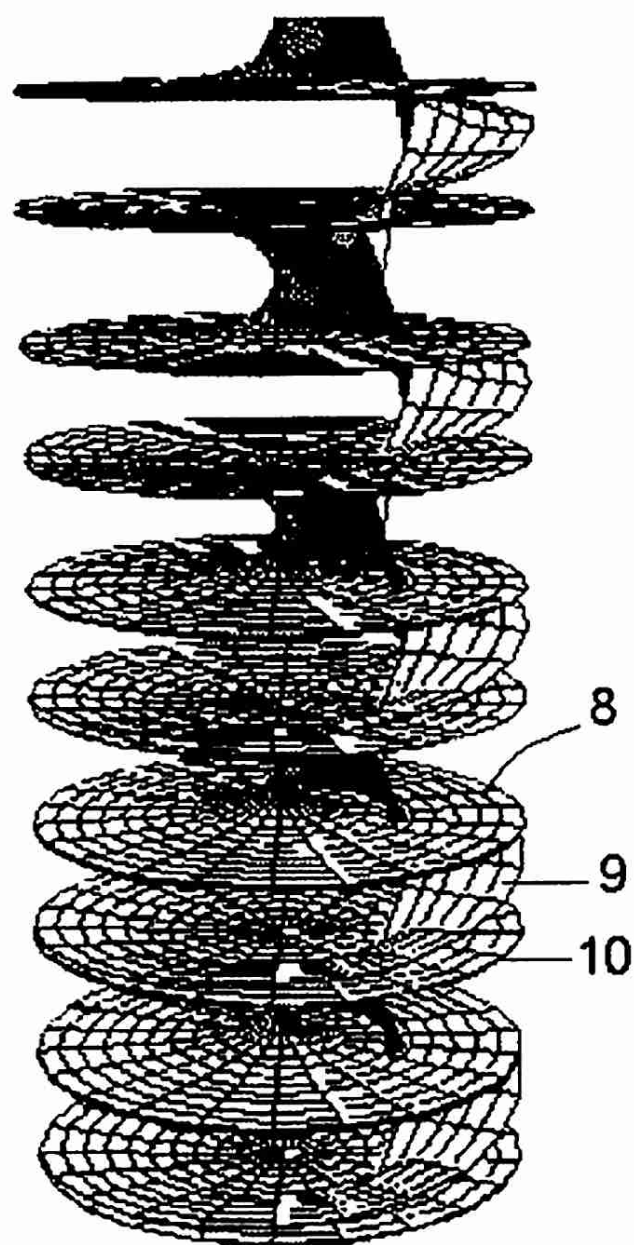


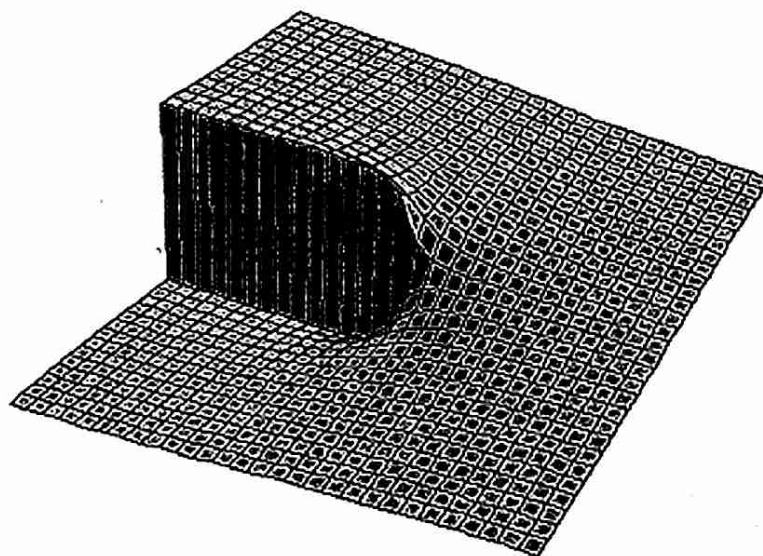
Figure 5



**Figure 6**

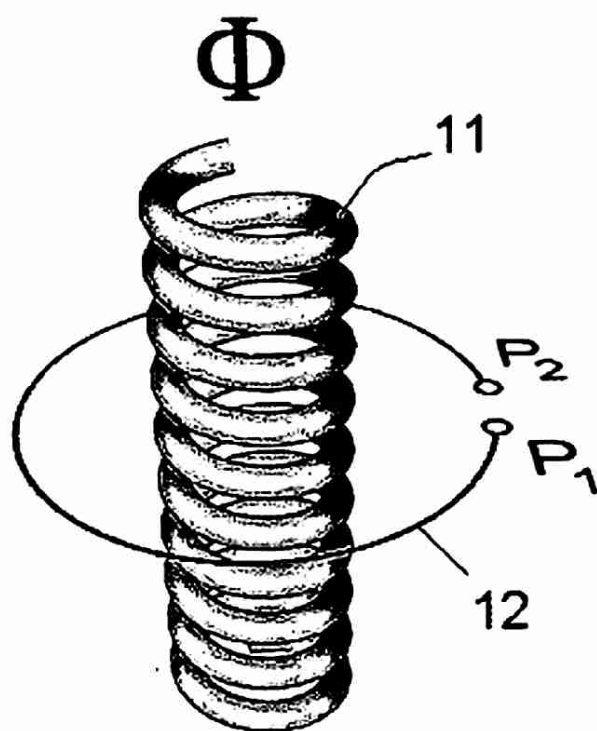


**Figure 7**





**Figure 8**



**Figure 9**

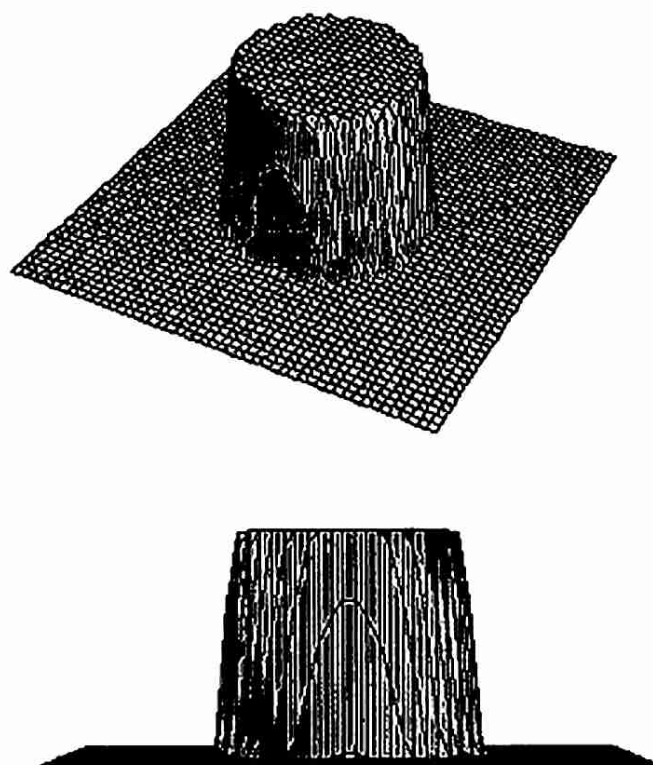


Figure 10

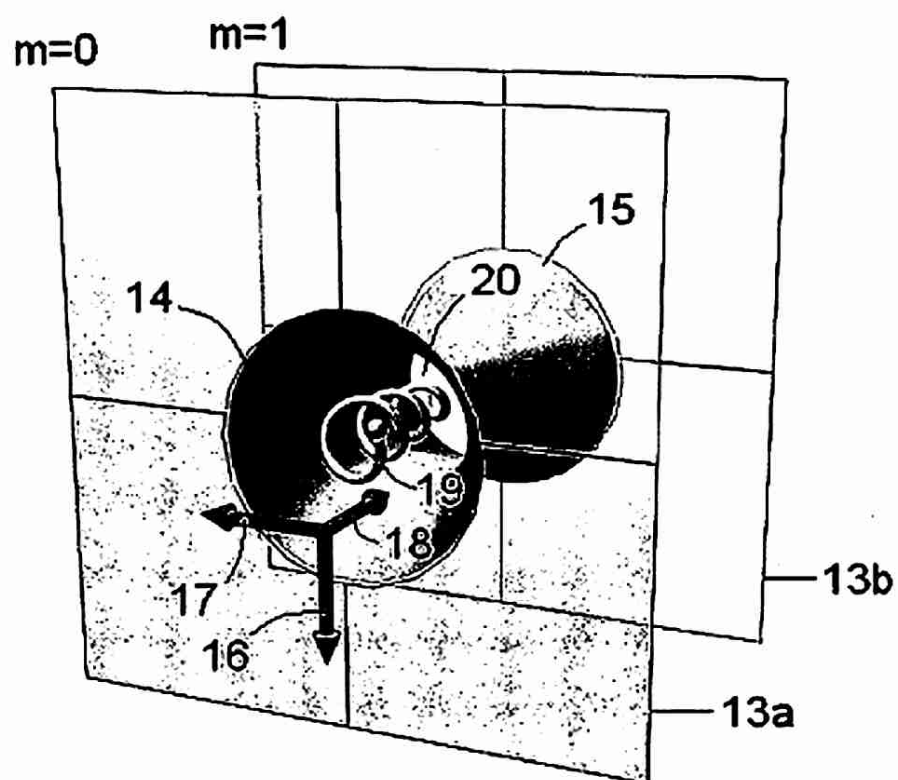


Figure 11

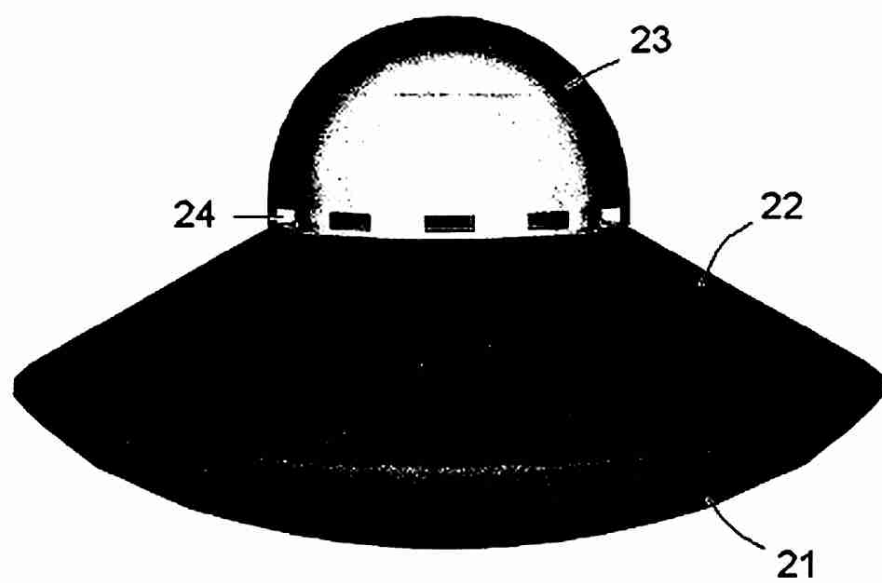


Figure 12

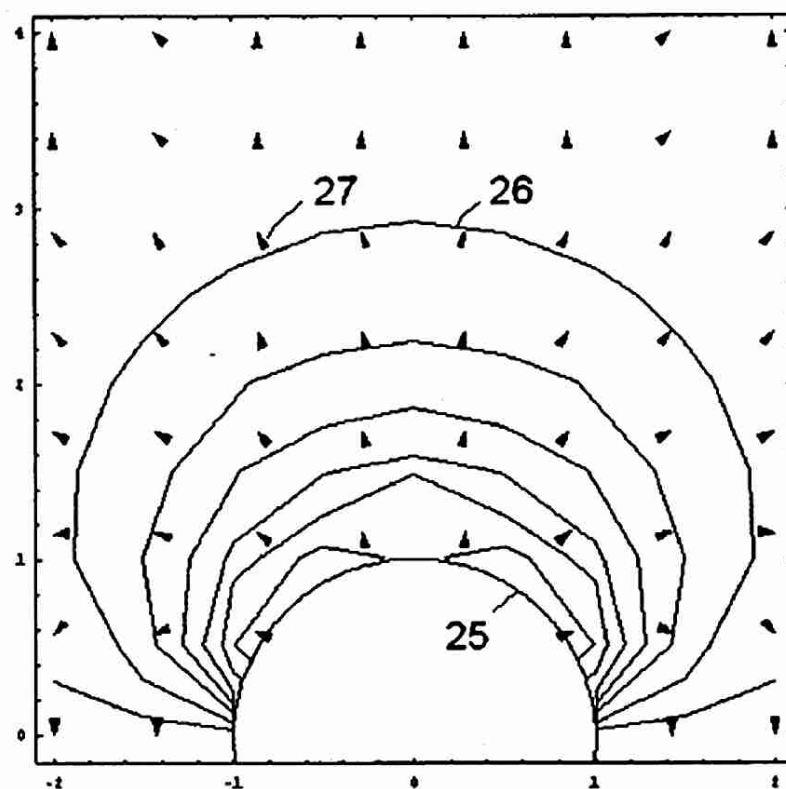


Figure 13

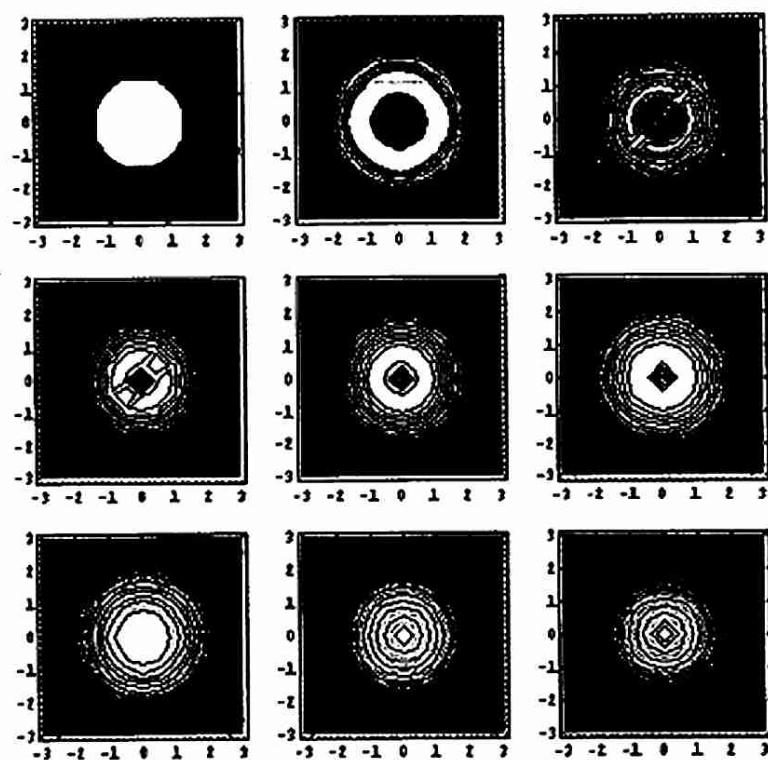


Figure 14

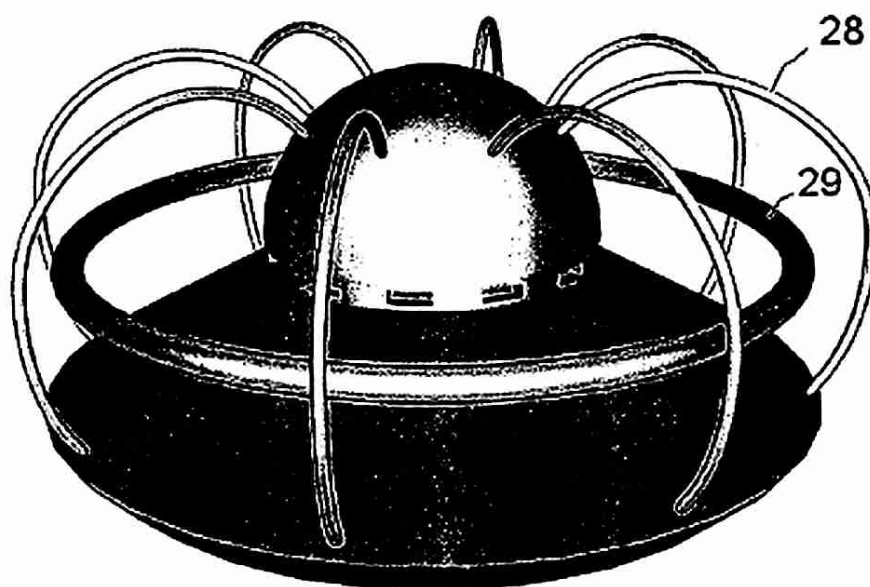


Figure 15

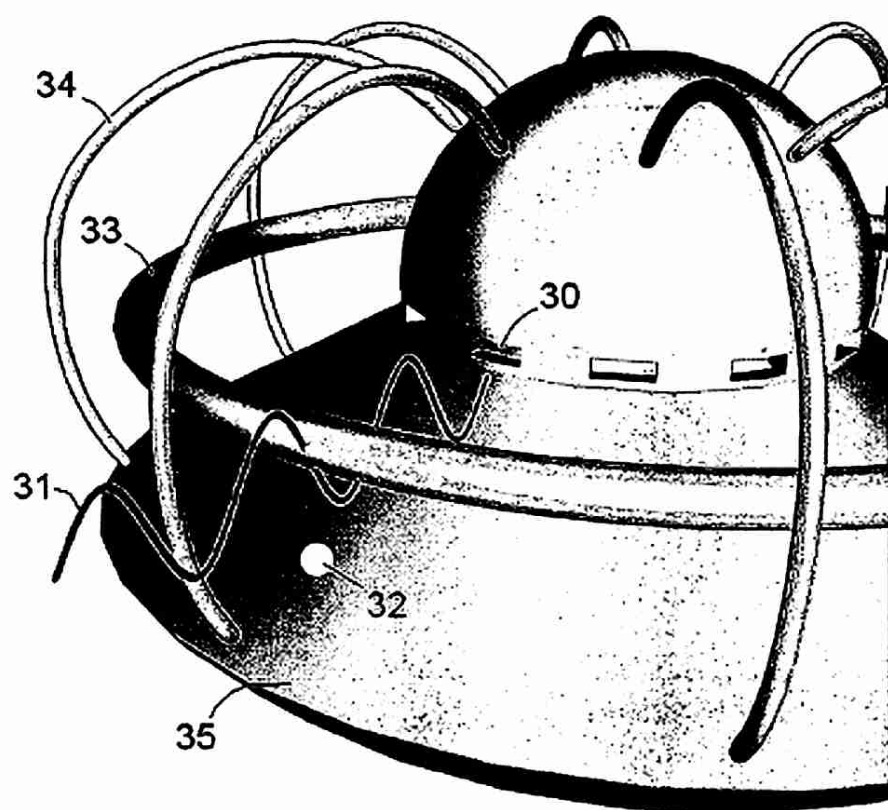




Figure 16

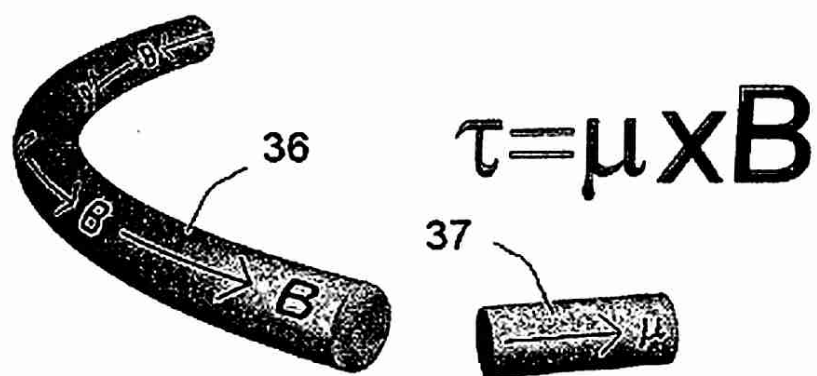
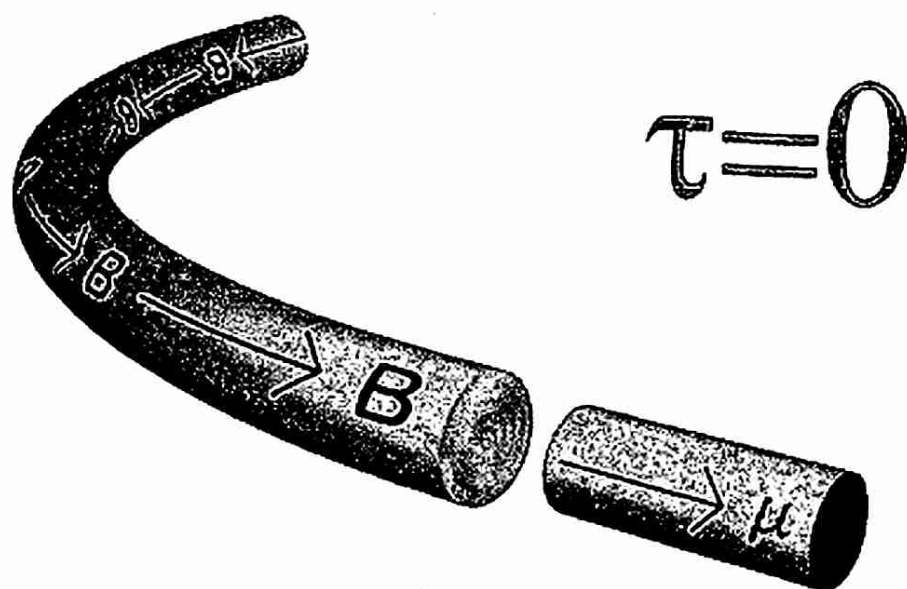
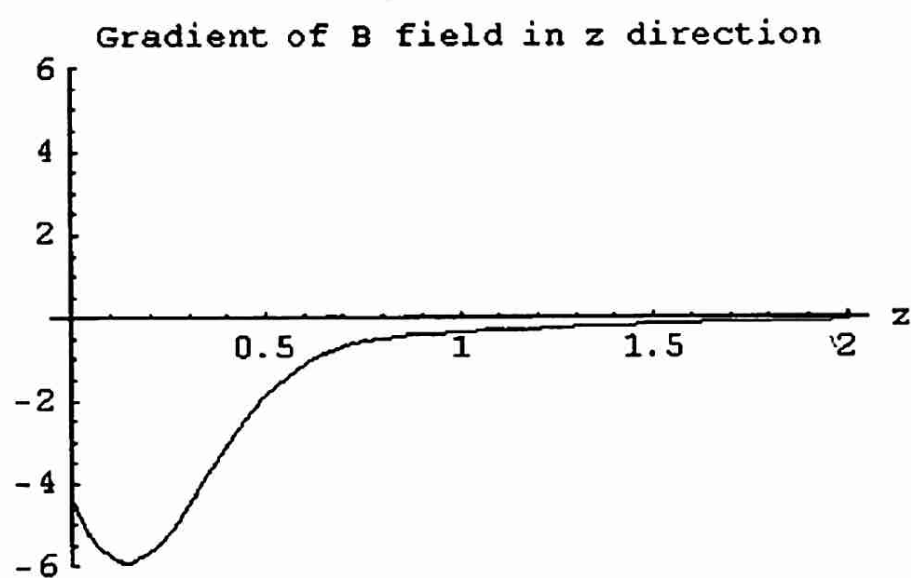


Figure 17



**Figure 18**



## MAGNETIC MONOPOLE SPACECRAFT

## BRIEF SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0001] This invention is a spacecraft propulsion system that generates a field of wormholes which are threaded with a magnetic field. Acting as two attracting magnets, the spacecraft's north magnetic field is attracted to the constantly regenerating south magnetic monopoles of the wormholes which provides lift on the hull.

## BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

[0002] According to one of Maxwell's electromagnetic equations, the curl of the electric E field is equal to the negative time rate of change of the magnetic flux density B field.

$$\nabla \times E = -\frac{\partial B}{\partial t}$$

The curl can be thought of as a circulation around a closed loop specified by the right-hand rule where the fingers curl in the direction of the electric field and the thumb represents the changing magnetic flux density field through the area of the loop. At no time is the electric field diverging around the loop. That is, the divergence of the curl is zero which is a well-known vector operation

$$\nabla \cdot (\nabla \times E) = \frac{\partial}{\partial t} (\nabla \cdot B) = 0$$

The partial derivatives of  $\nabla \cdot B$  are zero at all points in space. Performing the integration, therefore, the divergence of B is equal to a constant

$$\nabla \cdot B = \text{constant}$$

[0003] Referring to FIG. 1, the following discussion is made in cylindrical coordinates  $\{r, \theta, z\}$ . In cylindrical coordinates, the divergence of the radial B field,  $\nabla \cdot B$ , is equal to a constant C.

$$\frac{1}{r} \frac{d}{dr} (rB_r) = C$$

where the prime (') represents differentiation with respect to the radius r. The solution to this equation resides in determining the constant C. In the vacuum of space without any wormholes, the constant C is zero. Because the spacecraft is surrounded by a field of wormholes, there is a magnetic flux density field threading each one. That is, each wormhole is actually a magnetic monopole, and therefore the entire field of monopoles constitutes a large magnet with one pole in this dimension and the other pole in the hyperspace dimension.

[0004] The concept of the wormhole involves a new type of scientific thinking involving the creation of a gateway between our spacetime and that of a hyperspace co-dimension. The gateway is created electromagnetically as shown by my patent applications Rotating Magnetic Vortex Gen-

erator, Magnetic Vortex Wormhole Generator, and Sulfur 8 Wormhole Generator. The gateway can also be created ultrasonically through bubble cavitation as shown in my patent application Cavitating Oil Hyperspace Energy Generator. In one experiment, smoke was blown through one side of the coil of the magnetic vortex wormhole generator and no smoke came out the other side. The smoke was blown through the wormhole into another dimension.

[0005] The existence of hyperspace is not generally known in the scientific community. The reason it exists can be thought of in the following manner. Referring to FIG. 2, the corners of a tetrahedron (2) circumscribed by a sphere (1) touch the sphere at an angle (3) of  $-19.47^\circ$ . Looking at the planets of the solar system, the Giant Red Spot vortex of Jupiter, which can hold two planets the size of Earth, is located at this angle. On Mars, the Olympic Mons volcano, which is the size of France, is located at north  $19.5^\circ$ . Here in the Caribbean there is a slow moving rock mantle vortex at north  $19.5^\circ$  that curves the islands down toward Venezuela. So the geometry of space is related to the tetrahedron. What this suggests is that there is a subspace manifold whose tetrahedral geometry projects all the constants of physics into our dimension.

[0006] Referring to FIG. 3, this subspace geometry is shown in the tetrahedron diagram which plots the natural logarithm of mass on the vertical axis versus the natural logarithm of wavelength on the horizontal axis. With this diagram, it is possible to visualize the entire universe on a single sheet of paper. Triangle (4) is the tetrahedron whose vertical centerline shown by the small  $\pi$  circle (a) is equal to Planck's constant  $h$  divided by the speed of light  $c$ , known as the base constant. The base constant in logs is equal to  $-95.91546344$ . Line (5) is the diameter of the sphere (6). A circle (7), centered on (a), with a radius equal to the speed of light squared, is tangent to the tetrahedron. It can be shown that all the constants of physics, such as the speed of light squared and the Planck mass and the Planck wavelength, are determined geometrically by this logarithmic subspace tetrahedral geometry.

[0007] Referring to FIG. 4, the complex plane consists of a real horizontal axis, and a complex vertical axis where the value of the complex number  $z$  is given by a radius  $r$  and an angle  $\theta$

$$z = re^{i\theta} = r(\cos\theta + i\sin\theta)$$

The logarithm of  $z$  is

$$\log z = \log r + i\theta$$

where  $m$  is an integer  $m=0, 1, 2, \dots$  corresponding to multiple rotations of  $2\pi$ . What this means in terms of the tetrahedron diagram, referring to FIG. 5, is that there are multiple diagrams separated by  $2\pi$  rotations. Each multiple is another hyperspace dimension. Only the log manifold has this characteristic. Referring to FIG. 6, the hyperspace dimension, shown as  $2\pi$  circular surface (8), has a cut (9) on the undefined  $\log[0]$  origin line such that another hyperspace dimension is created below it (10).

[0008] Referring to FIG. 7, this branch cut does not bring one back to the original surface nearing the origin. It takes one down to another level of the universe into another hyperspace dimension. I can attest personally that I have been able to look into another hyperspace co-dimension as well as jump into another dimension.

[0009] Furthermore, Dr. Stephen Hawking of Cambridge University has shown that our dimension is connected to a wormhole through complex time. That is, the hyperspace dimension is rotated forward by  $90^\circ$  which makes it orthogonal to us. While this is the mathematical explanation as to why there are hyperspace co-dimensions, I can attest personally to the fact, as described in my patent application Full Body Teleportation, that I was teleported through hyperspace and returned to our dimension over a distance of 100 meters. Because hyperspace exists, it is then possible, using electromagnetic fields, to open wormholes between our dimension and other hyperspace dimensions.

[0010] Referring to FIG. 8, the constant C in the magnetic flux density B field equation is determined as follows. The end of a solenoid (11) is equivalent to a local magnetic source of flux  $\Phi$  which represents the wormhole. A charge (12) encircling the solenoid has the same value at  $P_1$  and  $P_2$  but there is a phase difference of  $2\pi n$  where  $n$  is an integer equal to the number of times the charge encircles the solenoid. The change in phase is equal to the charge  $q$  divided by Planck's reduced constant times the flux for a solenoid of radius  $r=R$

$$\Delta\theta = 2\pi n = \frac{q}{\hbar} \Phi = \frac{q}{\hbar} B \pi R^2$$

Solving for the magnetic flux density field threading the wormhole

$$B = \frac{2\pi n \hbar}{q \pi R^2}$$

The differential equation becomes

$$B'(r) + \frac{B(r)}{r} = C[2]$$

Solving the equation for the radial field  $B_r$

$$B(r) = \frac{C[2]r}{2} + \frac{C[1]}{r}$$

Equating this  $B_r$  field with the B field and solving for the C[2] constant

$$C[2] = \frac{-2(-2\pi n + q\pi R^2)}{q\pi R^2}$$

Substituting for C[2], the C[1] constant drops out and therefore the wormhole magnetic flux density field becomes a constant inside the throat radius R

$$B_r = \frac{2\pi n}{qR^2}$$

but the divergence moving from outside to inside the radius is a constant due to the discontinuity.

[0011] Referring to FIG. 9, the wormhole has a constant cylindrically-shaped magnetic field of radius R with a negative south pole due to the negative charge on the electron. Using a wormhole radius equal to one hundred times the electron radius with  $n$  equal to 10 turns, the magnetic flux density B field has a magnitude of  $1.4 \times 10^6$  tesla.

[0012] Referring to FIG. 10, the wormhole surface (14) is a connection through a throat area (20) between space and hyperspace (13) to another surface in hyperspace (15). The electron path (19) is actually spiraling down the surface of the wormhole. The magnetic flux density field (18) points into the wormhole such that the cross product of the electron velocity (16) with the field ( $v \times B$ ) points toward the outside rim of the wormhole. Because the electron has a negative charge, the force (17) on the electron ( $-q v \times B$ ) is inward toward the centerline of the wormhole. Since one pole of the field is in space, and the other pole is in hyperspace, the wormhole appears to us as a magnetic monopole. The key to this invention is how to generate this magnetic wormhole field.

[0013] Referring to FIG. 11, the aluminum spacecraft is constructed of a flattened, shallow spherical lower hull (21), a circular upper hull with a flat sloping surface (22), a spherical dome cupola (23), and a cylindrical section (24) housing a circular array of radial microwave waveguides. Surfaces (22) and (23) are electrically charged, using high-voltage transformers, to an alternating electrostatic potential such that the potential on the dome is +V when the sloping hull has a -V potential and vice versa. This creates an electric field from the positively charged surface to the negatively charged surface.

[0014] Referring to FIG. 12, the dome (25) is charged to a positive potential. The spherical potential lines (26) emanate from the dome and curve around toward the sloping hull. The negative gradient of this potential field is the electric E field (27) which is perpendicular to the potential lines. The electric field lines from the dome then terminate on the sloping hull which can be seen in the lower right hand corner of the graph.

[0015] Looking down from above at the top of the dome, referring to FIG. 13, the oscillating electric field generates a circular oscillating magnetic field around the hull at various elevations. The last two graphs in the right-hand corner are near the top of the dome as seen by the smaller radius contour lines.

[0016] Referring to FIG. 14, the oscillating electric field lines (28) are between the dome and the sloping hull. The oscillating magnetic field (29) encircles the hull at the level of the microwave waveguides.

[0017] From gravitation physics, it is known that negative energy is required to open up the throat of the wormhole. In terms of differential forms mathematics, the negative energy is created by wedging the magnetic field with the radial

microwave beams of the waveguides. This generates an increasing time rate of change of negative energy  $\rho$  as shown by

$$+d(B^*(\theta_{\text{wave}} + E_{\text{wave}}\delta)) = \frac{\partial(-\rho)}{\partial t}$$

where  $(*)$  is the Hodge Star operator,  $(d)$  the differential operator and  $(\wedge)$  the wedge operator which joins the circular magnetic flux density  $B$  field with the electromagnetic wave  $(B_{\text{wave}}, E_{\text{wave}})$ .

[0018] Referring to FIG. 15, the interaction of the circular magnetic field (33), generated by the oscillating electric field (34), interacts with the radial electromagnetic field of the microwave beams (31) of the waveguides (30) to generate negative energy (32) over the sloping hull (35).

[0019] This combination of fields also creates the wormhole field over the hull. The spacetime curvature pressure  $T$  in the vertical  $z$ -direction is equal to the square of the circular magnetic flux density field

$$T = \frac{B^2}{8\pi}$$

This stress-energy-momentum tensor can be thought of as a spacetime curvature proportional to the inverse of the radius squared, or as a pressure term which acts on the surface area of the hull. Thus there is the combination of a pressure stress and negative energy which creates the wormhole field over the sloping hull. Even though the magnetic flux density  $B$  field is oscillating, it is the square of the field which creates the stress. Thus the tension is still in the positive vertical  $z$ -direction.

[0020] Due to the low speed of light of hyperspace, the hyperspace energy is low density. Thus there is a positive gravitational potential between hyperspace and our dimension such that the hyperspace energy flows through the wormholes and onto the hull of the spacecraft. When this happens, a white mist forms over the hull. The effect of the hyperspace energy is to lessen the mass of the spacecraft, and relativistically increase the strength of the electromagnetic fields due to the smaller speed of light.

[0021] Referring to FIG. 16, the circular magnetic flux density field (36) is interacting with the magnetic monopole (37). The monopole acts as one pole of a magnet and therefore has a magnetic moment equal to the area times the electrical current circulating through it as the electrons move from our dimension into hyperspace. The great physicist Maxwell (1870) pointed out that the energy associated with charges and poles is potential energy and that therefore these objects tend to move in a direction that will decrease the potential energy, similar to a brick sliding down an inclined plane. Now to reduce the potential energy is the same as to reduce the field which gives a measure of the potential energy. If two like charges are brought together they strengthen one another's field, while opposite charges reduce one another's field. Thus like charges repel and unlike ones attract.

[0022] However, the energy associated with electric currents is not potential but kinetic in origin, because it is associated with moving charges. Now in mechanics it is well known that bodies move in a direction to increase their kinetic energy, if there is a source of external energy. The magnetic field of currents is a measure of kinetic energy and currents will try to move in a direction that will increase the field. Thus similarly-directed currents attract and unlike currents repel. In FIG. 16, the monopole will act so as to increase the field of the circular magnetic  $B$  field generated by the spacecraft. The monopole will then rotate into alignment with the flux tube. This increases the field strength of the flux tube. There is a torque  $\tau$  on the monopole equal to the cross product of the magnetic moment with the  $B$  field

$$\tau = \mu \times B$$

[0023] Referring to FIG. 17, when the monopole is aligned with the flux tube, the cross product is zero and there is zero torque on the monopole. Notice that even if the oscillating  $B$  field points in the opposite direction, there is still zero torque since the torque depends on the sine of the angle between them. The  $\sin(0^\circ)$  or  $\sin(180^\circ)$  is the same zero value. With the monopole aligned with the flux tube, the kinetic energy is now maximized. That is, both the flux tube and the monopole point in the  $\theta$ -direction.

[0024] The magnetic  $B$  field can be represented as a vector having three components. The only component is in the angular direction

$$B = (B_\theta, B_r, B_z) = (0, B_\theta(z), 0)$$

where the field varies, as was seen in FIG. 13, in the vertical  $z$ -direction. The magnetic monopole field also points in the  $\theta$ -direction

$$\mu = (0, \mu_\theta(z), 0)$$

where there is a negative gradient of the monopole field in the  $z$ -direction due to the location of the microwave waveguides near the sloping hull.

[0025] The force  $F$  on the monopole is the gradient of the monopole's magnetic moment  $\mu$  with the magnetic flux density  $B$  field

$$F = \nabla(\mu \cdot B) = (0, 0, \mu_\theta(z) \partial_z B_\theta(z)) = B_\theta(z) \partial_z \mu_\theta(z)$$

which says that there is a force on the monopole in the  $z$ -direction equal to the magnetic moment times the gradient of the magnetic field in the  $z$ -direction plus the magnetic field times the gradient of the magnetic moment in the  $z$ -direction.

[0026] Referring to FIG. 18, differentiating the magnetic field in the  $z$ -direction shows that the gradient is negative outside the hull. This can also be seen visually in FIG. 13 where the graphs decrease in intensity.

[0027] A negative gradient for both the magnetic moment and the field means that the force on the monopole is negative. The force on the tube connected to the hull is therefore the negative of a negative, yielding a positive lift force.

$$F_{\text{monopole}} = (0, 0, \mu_\theta(z) \partial_z B_\theta(z)) = F_{\text{lift}}$$

$$F_{\text{tube}} = -(0, 0, \mu_\theta(z) \partial_z B_\theta(z)) = -F_{\text{lift}}$$

which says there is an upward lift force on the hull due to the combination magnetic monopole and flux tube. This lift

force is in addition to the vertical lift force generated by the spacetime curvature created by the electromagnetic fields themselves.

#### SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0028] This invention is a spacecraft propulsion system that utilizes electromagnetic fields and microwaves to generate negative energy and a spacetime curvature over the hull. The hull consists of a hemispherical dome, a circular array of radial microwave waveguides, a sloping flat hull, and a shallow spherical hull on the bottom. Alternating current high voltage transformers connected to the dome and the sloping hull generate a curving oscillating electric field between the dome and the sloping hull. Due to this oscillation, a horizontal circular oscillating magnetic flux density B field is created around the dome.

[0029] By firing the microwaves at right angles to the B field, negative energy is created over the hull. The negative energy and spacetime curvature pressure generate wormholes between space and hyperspace. Because hyperspace has a low speed of light and positive gravitational potential, low density hyperspace energy flows through the wormholes and onto the hull. The effect of the hyperspace energy is to lessen the mass of the vehicle and to increase the strength of the electromagnetic fields. Because the resistance of hyperspace is less than the resistance of space, electrons spiral down the wormholes into hyperspace. This creates a magnetic field through the wormhole with one pole in our dimension and the other pole in hyperspace. Thus a field of magnetic monopoles is created over the hull.

[0030] The magnetic monopoles, which represent kinetic energy, align themselves with the magnetic flux tubes in order to maximize the total magnetic field. Because there is a gradient of the monopoles and field in the vertical direction, a negative force develops on the monopoles equal to the gradient of the dot product of the magnetic moment of the monopole with the B field. Thus the opposite reaction is a positive force on the flux tubes attached to the hull which is equivalent to bringing the north pole of a magnet together with the south pole of a second magnet. Because the hull constantly regenerates the wormhole field, the hull experiences a constant upward lift force. This is in addition to the lift generated by the spacetime curvature pressure which is proportional to the square of the magnetic flux density B field.

#### A BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

[0031] FIG. 1. Perspective view of cylindrical coordinate system  $\{r, \theta, z\}$ .

[0032] FIG. 2. Perspective view of tetrahedron circumscribed by sphere.

[0033] FIG. 3. Tetrahedron diagram showing speed of light squared is determined by the tetrahedron.

[0034] FIG. 4. Complex number  $z$  representation in the complex plane.

[0035] FIG. 5. Perspective view showing multiple log manifold hyperspace dimensions.

[0036] FIG. 6. Perspective view of orthogonal hyperspace dimensions.

[0037] FIG. 7. Perspective view of  $\text{Log}[z]$  showing cut along origin.

[0038] FIG. 8. Perspective view of charge phase shift around a magnetic flux.

[0039] FIG. 9. Perspective view of wormhole magnetic flux density B field.

[0040] FIG. 10. Perspective view of magnetic monopole wormhole.

[0041] FIG. 11. Perspective view of spacecraft.

[0042] FIG. 12. Graph showing electrostatic potential and electric field over dome.

[0043] FIG. 13. Animation showing circular magnetic field around dome at increasing elevation.

[0044] FIG. 14. Perspective view of electric and magnetic fields around hull.

[0045] FIG. 15. Perspective view of generation of negative energy.

[0046] FIG. 16. Perspective view of monopole misaligned with flux tube with torque.

[0047] FIG. 17. Perspective view of monopole aligned with flux tube at zero torque.

[0048] FIG. 18. Graph showing negative gradient of flux tube in the  $z$ -direction.

#### DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION

[0049] 1. The aluminum hull is made by a technique called stretch forming which uses hydraulic cylinders to stretch a large sheet of aluminum to its yield point. This makes the aluminum sheet soft and pliable. Using a die which has been CNC machined to the desired hull profile, the sheet is then die pressed into a very rigid, smooth and lightweight structure requiring no other support. There are actually three dies consisting of a spherical dome, sloping hull, and shallow spherical dome.

[0050] 2. The rest of the hull consists of a cylindrical hull with a radius equal to the upper dome. A segment of this hull is designed on a 3D computer graphics program and stored as a stereolithography \*.stl file. The file is then transmitted over the Internet to a server who prints up the part on an xy-plotter with an ultraviolet laser and ultraviolet light sensitive polymer bath. The computer model is sliced by a special program into many thousands of slices which are printed one over the other until the part is completed. The server returns the part next day by Express Mail. Several parts are then molded using liquid plastic such as to form the complete ring. A sand mold is then constructed from all the molds to form a plastic cylindrical hull having the waveguide slots molded into it. The waveguide silver-coated aluminum boxes are then installed in the slots and connected to the frequency generators and amplifiers. The purpose of the plastic waveguide cylinder is to separate the electrostatic charges on the dome and the sloping hull. In this particular case we used a dome from another spacecraft design which saved on the cost of the die.

## 1 claim:

1. A spacecraft propulsion system consisting of the following components:

- a lower hull made of aluminum sheet having a shallow spherical profile;
  - a circular flat sloping hull made of aluminum sheet attached to the top of the lower hull on the periphery;
  - an electrically-insulated plastic-molded tubular cylindrical hull containing slots for mounting an array of radial microwave waveguides, attached to top of the flat sloping hull;
  - a hemispherical cupola in the shape of a dome made of aluminum sheet mounted on top of the insulated cylindrical hull;
  - an array of rectangular microwave waveguides mounted in the waveguide slots of the cylindrical hull;
  - a high-voltage alternating current transformer with one side electrically attached to the upper dome and the other side electrically attached to the flat sloping hull; and
  - a frequency generator and amplifier to drive the microwave waveguides.
2. By means of claim (1), an oscillating electric field is created between the upper dome and the sloping hull using the high-voltage alternating current transformer.
3. By means of claim (2), an oscillating circular magnetic flux density field is generated around the sloping hull and upper dome.

4. By means of claims (1) and (3), negative energy is generated by the radial microwave beams of the waveguide array impinging on the circular magnetic flux density field around the hull.

5. By means of claim (3), a positive spacetime curvature pressure constituting a lift force is developed over the hull in the vertical direction proportional to the square of the field.

6. By means of claims (4) and (5), a field of wormholes between space and hyperspace are generated over the hull.

7. By means of claim (6), due to the positive gravitational potential between hyperspace and space, low-density hyperspace energy flows through the wormholes onto the hull to reduce the mass of the spacecraft and strengthen relativistically the electromagnetic fields.

8. By means of claim (6), electrons, emitted by the charged hulls, spiraling down the wormholes, generate a field of magnetic monopoles with one pole in space and the other in hyperspace.

9. By means of claims (6) and (3), the magnetic monopoles maximize their kinetic field energy by aligning with the magnetic flux tube.

10. By means of claim (9), the gradient in the vertical direction of the dot product of the magnetic moments of the monopoles with the magnetic flux density field is a negative force on the monopoles and an equal but opposite positive lift force on the magnetic flux tubes attached to hull.

11. By means of claims (10) and (5), a dual method of providing a positive lift force on the spacecraft is constituted.

\* \* \* \* \*





US 20070285325A1

(19) **United States**

(12) **Patent Application Publication**  
**St. Clair**

(10) **Pub. No.: US 2007/0285325 A1**

(43) **Pub. Date: Dec. 13, 2007**

(54) **CHI ENERGY AMPLIFIER**

**Publication Classification**

(76) **Inventor:** John Quiney St. Clair, San Juan,  
PR (US)

(51) **Int. Cl.**  
*H01Q 1/00* (2006.01)  
*H01Q 13/10* (2006.01)

**Correspondence Address:**  
**JOHN ST. CLAIR**  
**52 KINGS COURT, 4A**  
**SAN JUAN, PR 00911**

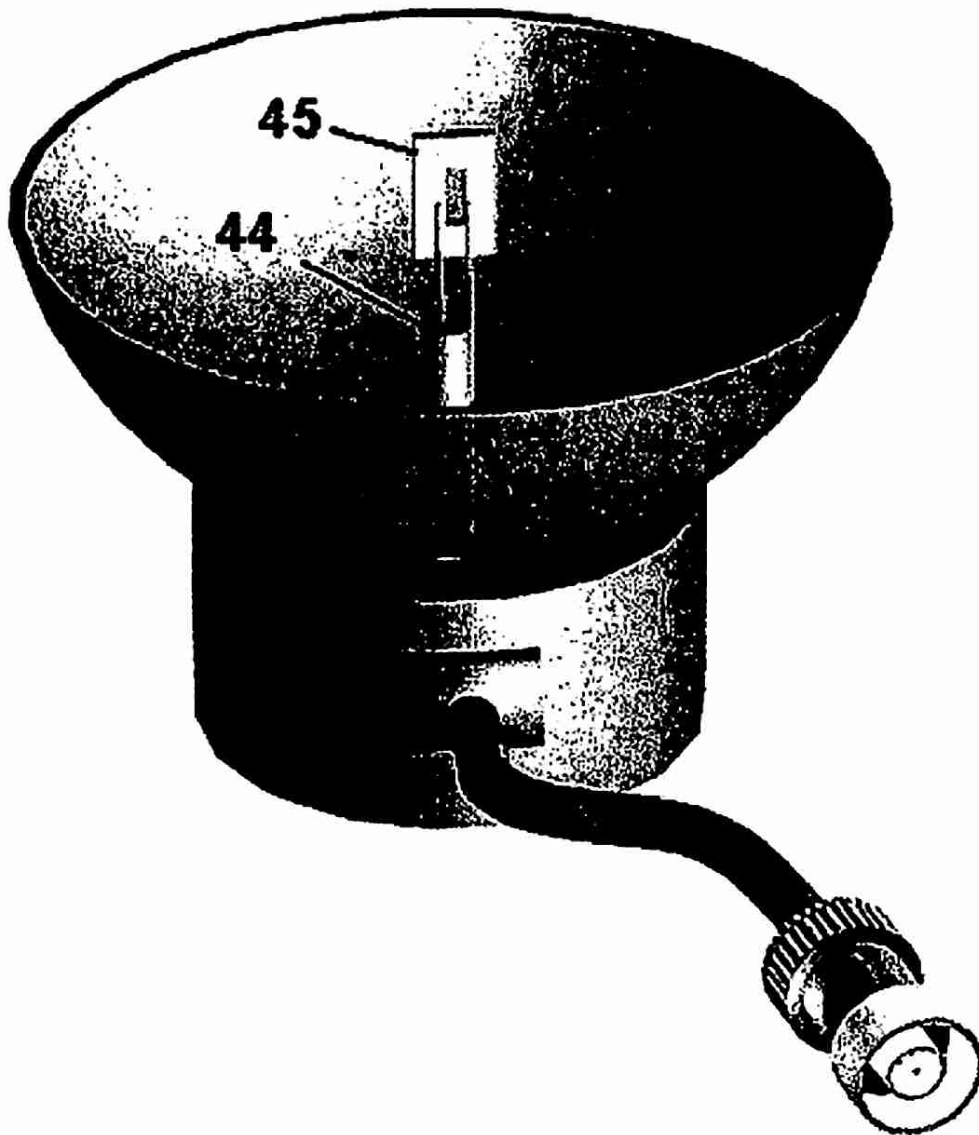
(52) **U.S. Cl.** ..... 343/720; 343/767

(21) **Appl. No.:** 11/448,456

(57) **ABSTRACT**

(22) **Filed:** Jun. 7, 2006

A Chi energy amplifier that utilizes a co-gravitational K field to generate a flow of hyperspace energy into or out of a ceramic dome containing a slot antenna.



**Figure 1**

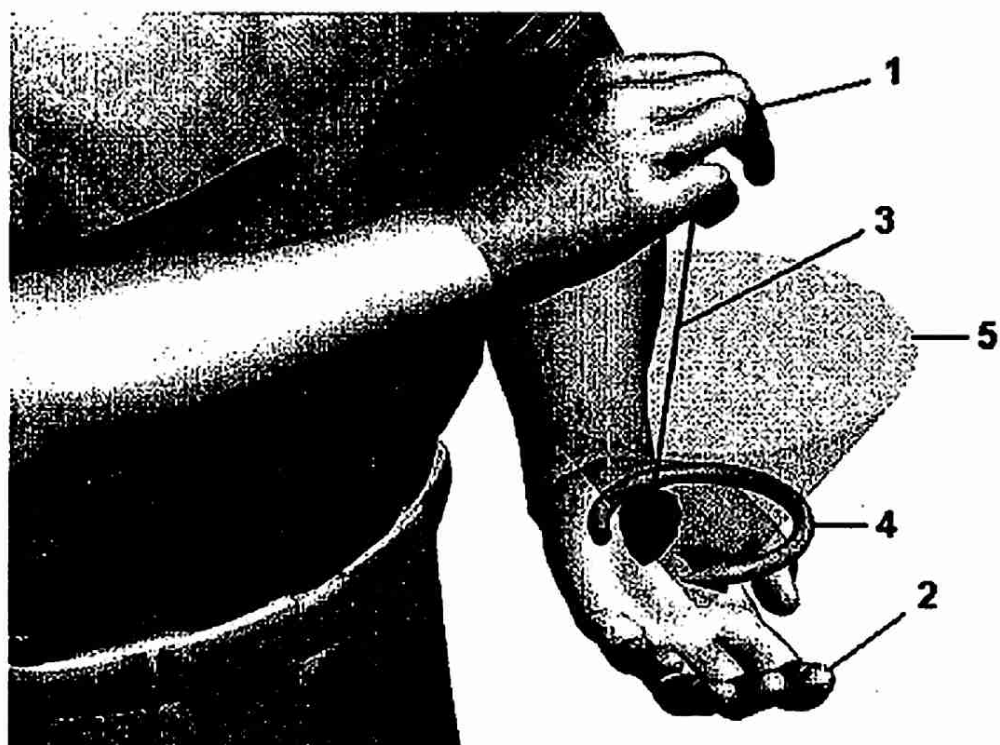
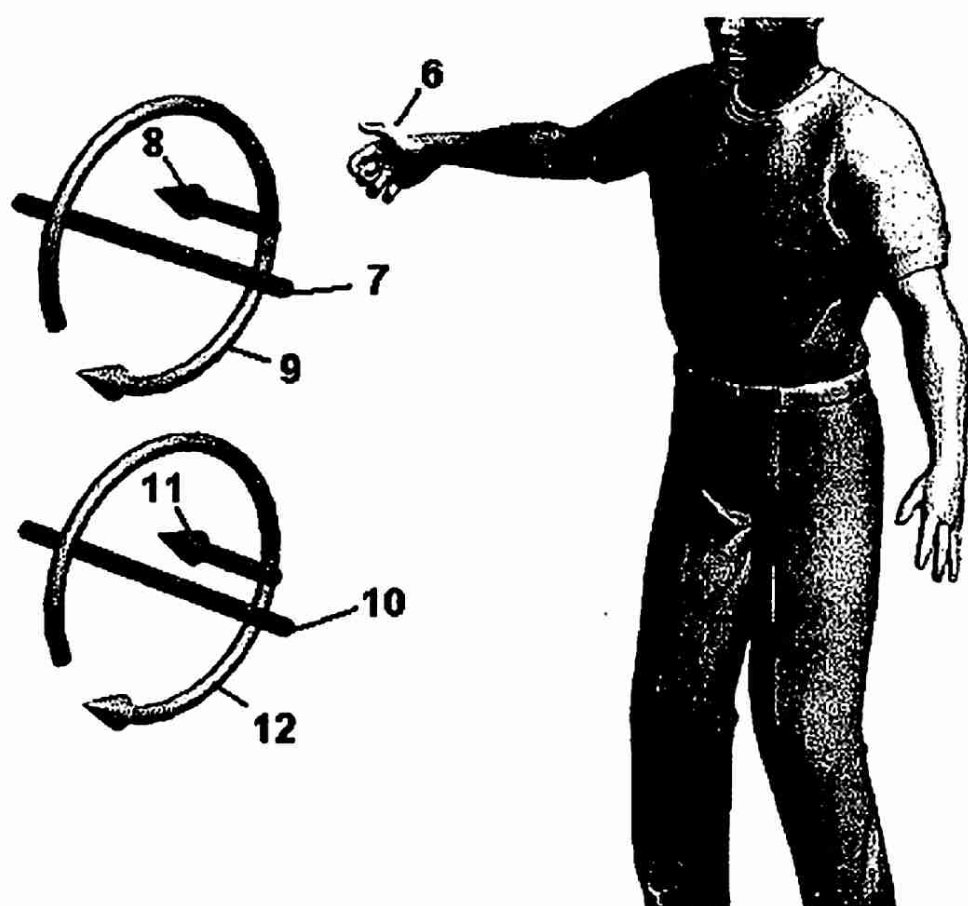
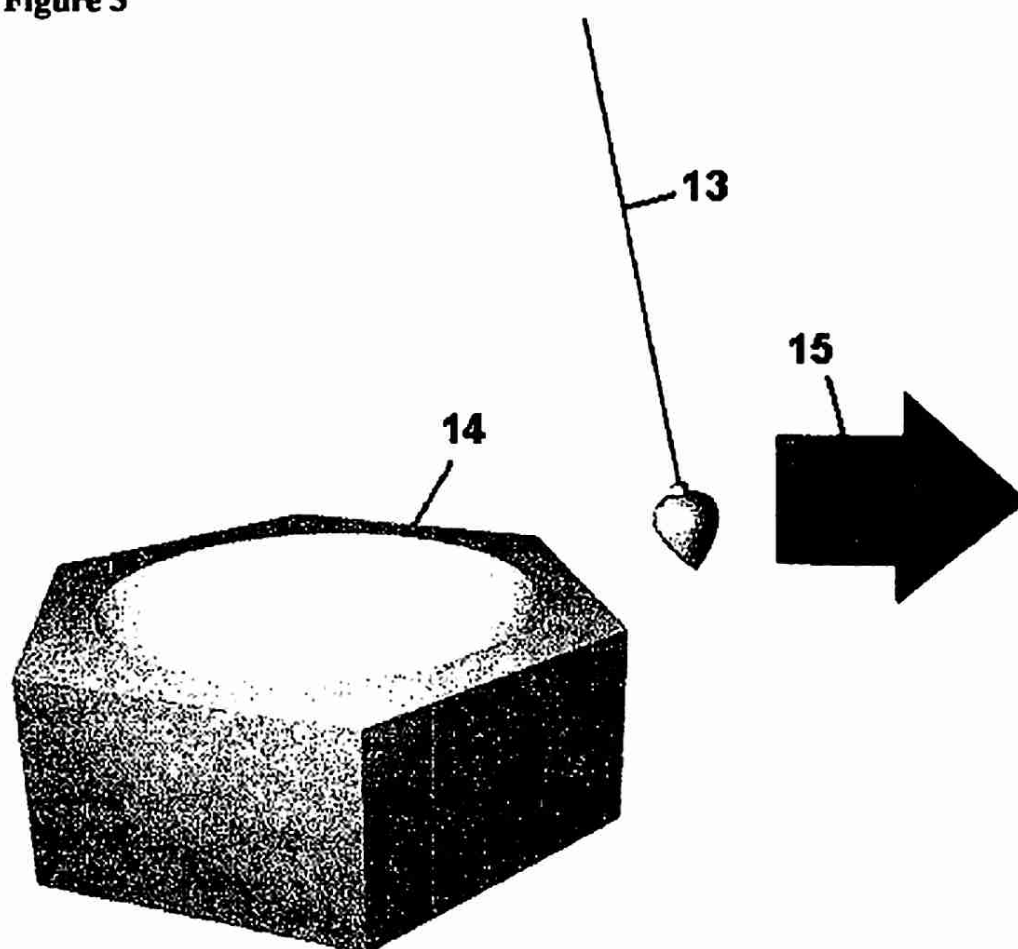


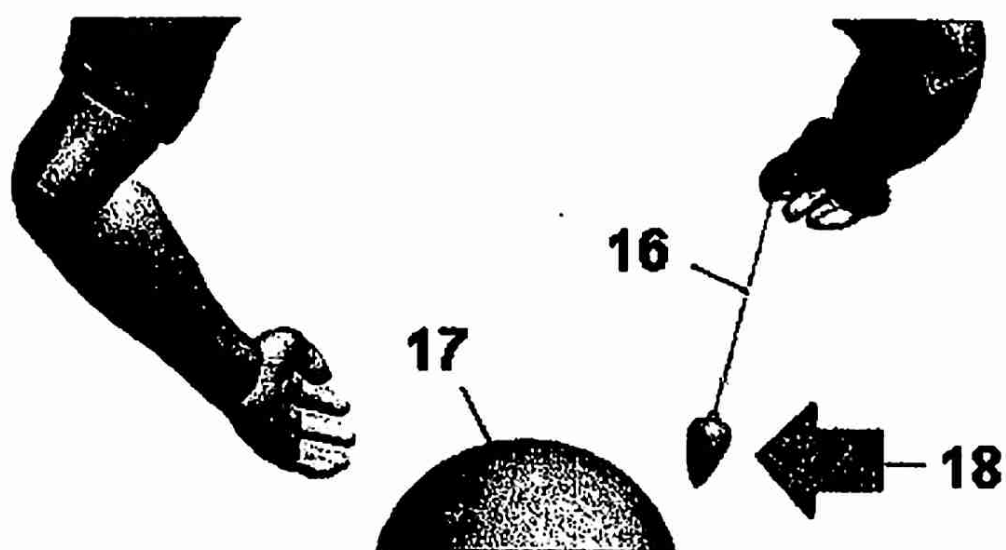
Figure 2



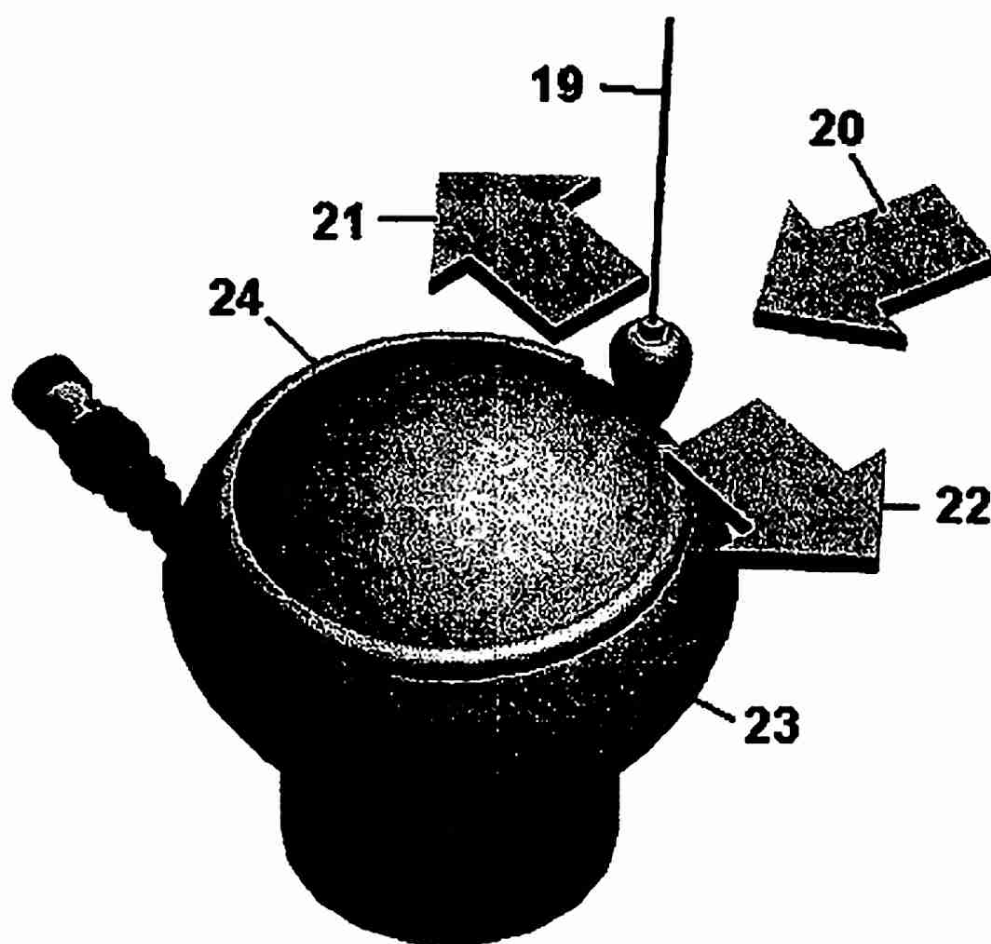
**Figure 3**



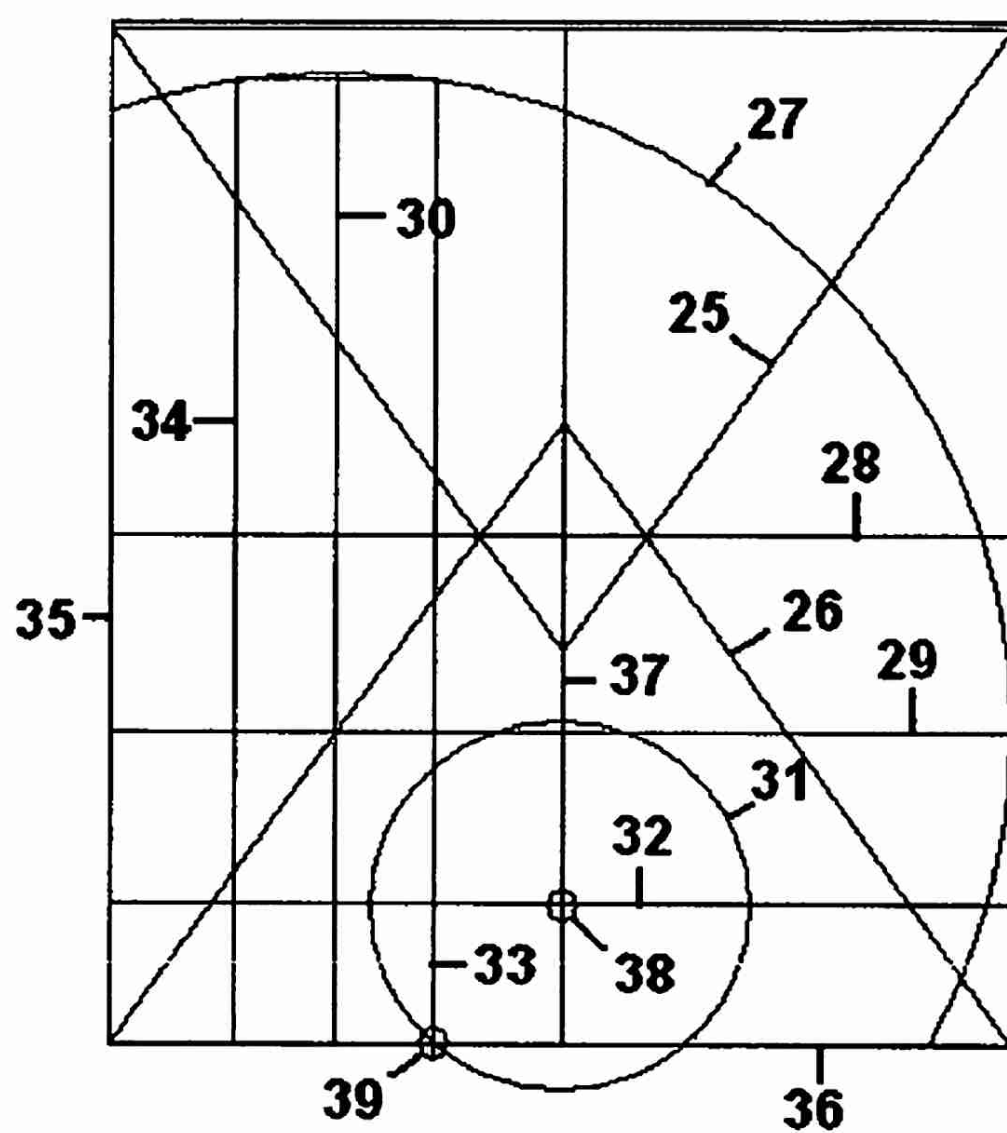
**Figure 4**



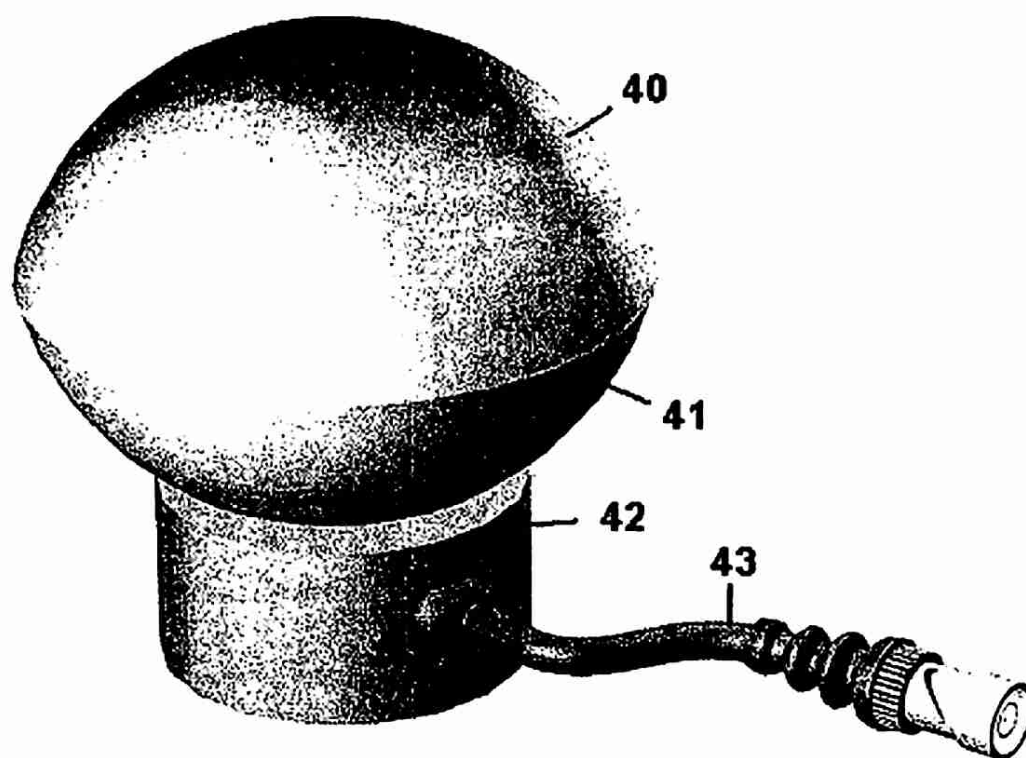
**Figure 5**



**Figure 6**



**Figure 7**





**Figure 8**

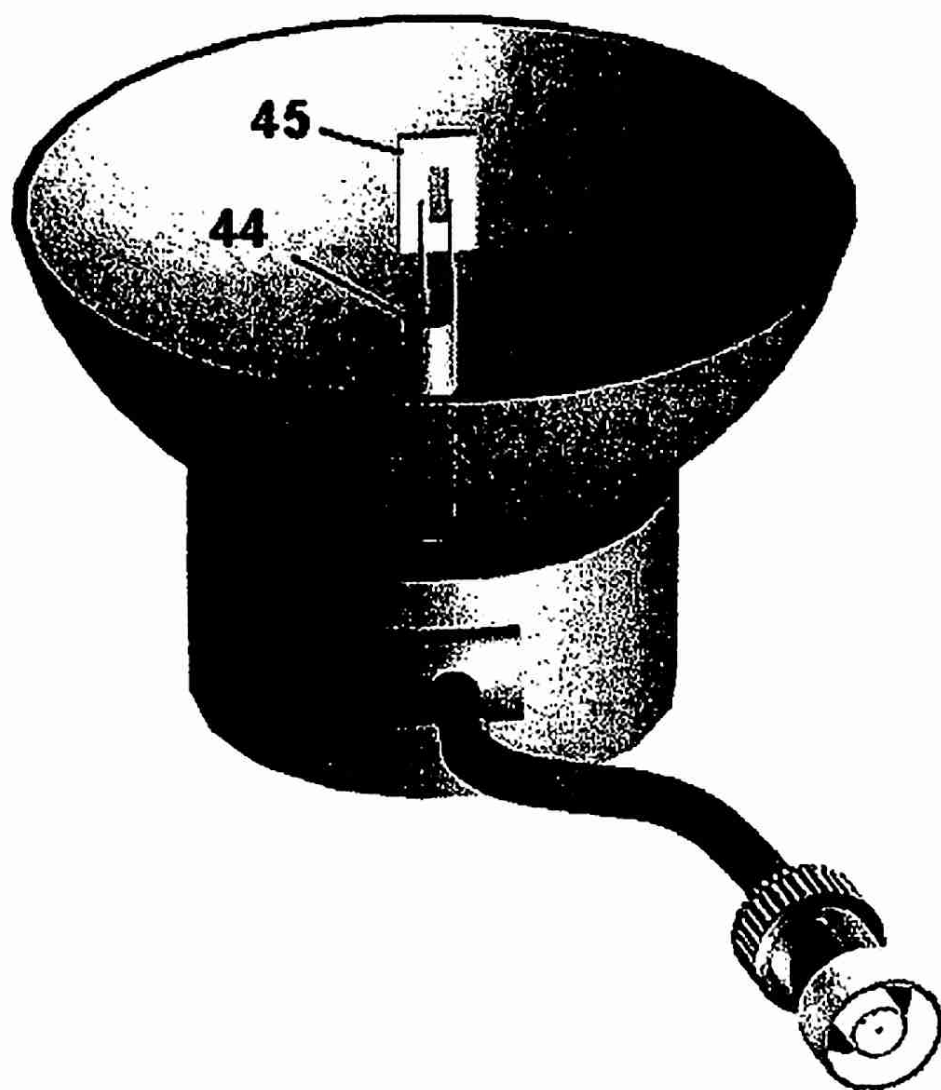
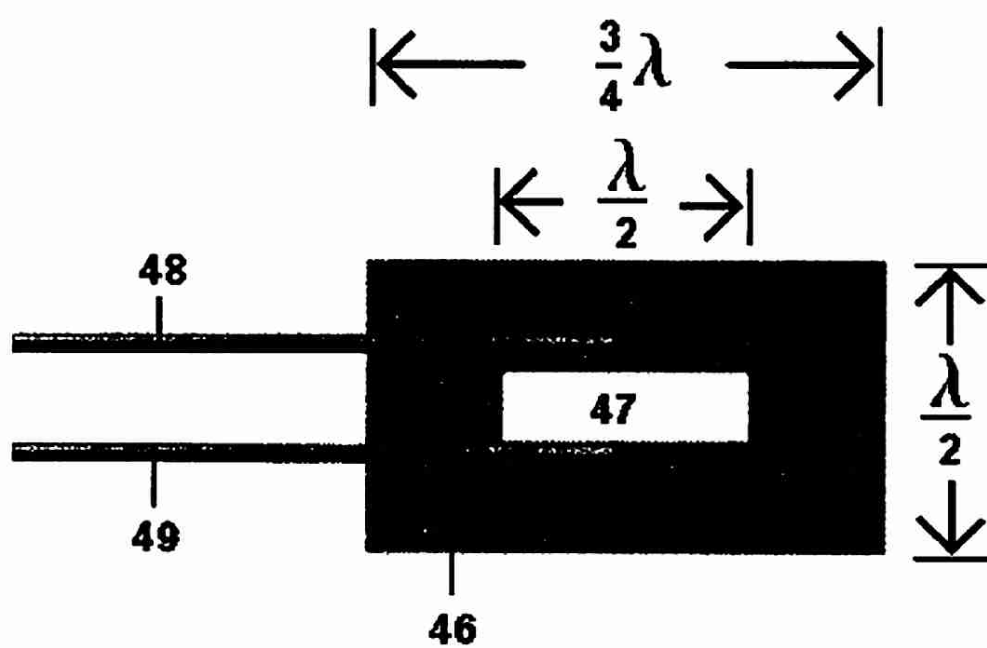


Figure 9



**Figure 10**

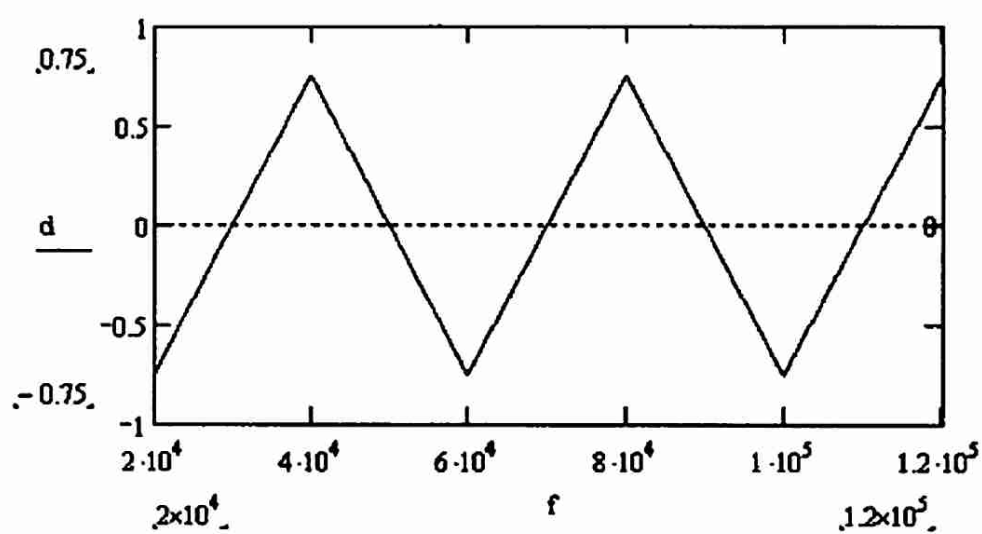
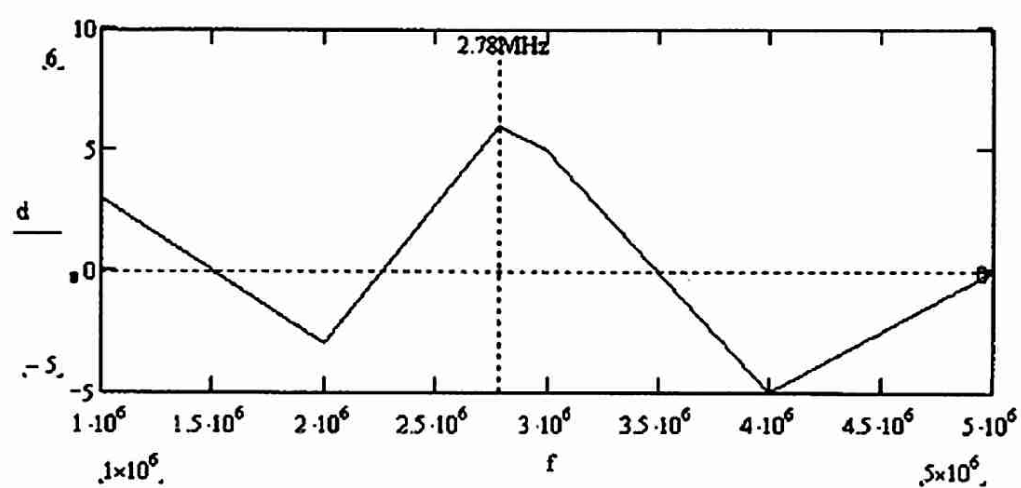


Figure 11



**Figure 12**



## CHI ENERGY AMPLIFIER

## BRIEF SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0001] This invention is an energy amplifier that controls the direction of the second co-gravitational K field by means of a slot antenna located in a resonating sphere. The hyper-space mass flow rate entering into this dimension is determined by the frequency of the antenna. This energy flow is used to increase the energy of the human energy field known as Chi.

## BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

[0002] Referring to FIG. 1, a pendulum suspended by a string (3) is held by the string with the right hand (1) over the upright palm of the left hand (2). The pendulum swings in circles shown by the clockwise direction of the arrow (4). The pendulum swings at a constant frequency at about 1 to 2 Hz. What this means is that there is a second gravitational K field (5) that can cause a mass to rotate in circles.

[0003] Everyone is familiar with the linear gravitational g field which is defined as Newton's gravitational constant G times the mass of the earth divided by the square of the radius of the earth. This is the field that causes objects to accelerate radially toward the earth's surface. Newton's gravitational constant G is equal to the speed of light c squared divided by the linear mass  $\Omega$  of the universe. The speed of light is

$$c = 299792458 \frac{\text{meters}}{\text{second}}$$

$$\Omega = 1.346812891 \cdot 10^{27} \frac{\text{kilograms}}{\text{meter}}$$

$$G = \frac{c^2}{\Omega} = 6.673200012 \cdot 10^{-11} \frac{\text{meters}^3}{\text{second}^2 \text{ kilogram}}$$

The mass and radius of the earth are

[0004]

$$ME = 5.977 \cdot 10^{24} \text{ kilograms}$$

$$RE = 6371.05 \cdot 10^3 \text{ meters}$$

$$g = G \frac{ME}{RE^2} = 9.82 \frac{\text{meters}}{\text{second}^2}$$

[0005] From electromagnetism, the electric E field is linear and the B magnetic field is circular or forms closed loops. The electric field starts and ends on electric charges. Since there are two electromagnetic fields, it makes sense that there are also two gravitational fields. A flow of electric current through a straight wire causes a circular magnetic B field to form around the wire. In a similar manner, a flow of mass through a channel causes a circular gravitational K field to form around the channel.

[0006] Referring to FIG. 2, the right hand rule (6) shows that if the flow is along the direction of the thumb of the right hand, then the field curls around in the direction of the fingers. If an electric current is flowing through the wire (7) in the direction of arrow (8), then a counter-clockwise magnetic field circles the wire shown by arrow (9). In the

bottom view, a mass flowing through a channel (10) in direction (11) generates a counter-clockwise gravitational K field shown by arrow (12). This field is the reason that the pendulum swings in circles. The gravitational K field only exists if there is a mass flow. In the wire there is also an electric field driving the electrons, so it must be that there is a g gravitational field driving the mass along the channel.

[0007] The correspondence between electromagnetic and gravitational constants must be the following:

Electric	Gravitational
Charge q	Mass m
Electric Field E	Gravitational Field g
Magnetic Field B	Co-gravitational Field K
Linear Electric Charge $\lambda$	Linear Mass $\Omega$
Permittivity of Space $\epsilon_0$	$-1/4\pi G$
Permeability of Space $\mu_0$	$-4\pi G/c^2$
Convection Current Density J	Mass Current Density I

[0008] Maxwell's equation for the curl or circulation of B involves the current density J and an electric field E changing with time t

$$\nabla \times B = \mu_0 J + \frac{1}{c^2} \frac{\partial E}{\partial t}$$

The corresponding gravitational equation is therefore

[0009]

$$\nabla \times K = -\frac{4\pi G}{c^2} I + \frac{1}{c^2} \frac{\partial g}{\partial t}$$

[0010] If the g field is constant with time, then the circulation of the K field only depends on the mass density flow through the channel. Notice the minus sign in front of the first term which says that if energy is entering our dimension through a channel, then the K field is in the counterclockwise direction as indicated by the pendulum. As seen in FIG. 1, the energy is leaving through the left hand because the rotation is clockwise. On the right hand, the pendulum rotates in the counterclockwise direction indicating that energy is coming from the hand. Thus there is a flow of energy between the hands known as the Chi energy. The purpose of this invention is to amplify this energy.

[0011] The g gravitational field is due to a negative space-time curvature created by the mass of the earth. In many physics books this is depicted as a bowl. So the idea was to acquire a ceramic kiln which could produce ceramic bowls using earthenware clay and a bowl mold. The curvature created by the bowl, if any, could be detected by the pendulum.

[0012] Referring to FIG. 3, a pendulum (13) held in the right hand with the left hand near the side of the concave mold (14) starts to swing toward the right, away from the plaster mold as shown by arrow (15).

[0013] Referring to FIG. 4, a pendulum (16) held in the right hand over a positive curvature dome (17) swings toward the top of the dome as shown by arrow (18).

Supposedly the K gravitational field rotates in circles, but these experiments showed that the pendulum movement was radial.

[0014] Referring to FIG. 5, the pendulum (19) swings radially (20) toward the top of the dome (23) because the forces (24) around the dome counteract each other as shown by arrows (21, 22). Thus there is no sideways pressure on the pendulum.

[0015] The next question was what is the value of the co-gravitational K constant? In electromagnetism the electric field is the speed of light times the magnetic field. So the g gravitational field should be the speed of light times the co-gravitational K field.

$$K = \frac{g}{c}$$

$$= \frac{1}{c} \frac{GM}{RU^2}$$

$$= \frac{1}{c} \frac{c^2}{RU} \frac{MU}{RU}$$

$$= \frac{c}{RU}$$

$$\ln(K) = -43.34861143$$

[0016] where the radius RU of the universe is  $10^{25}$  meters and c is the speed of light. The speed of light divided by the radius is angular frequency measured in Hz. Recall that the pendulum over the hand has a frequency f of 1 Hz which makes the angular frequency  $\omega$  equal to  $2\pi$  radians per second since  $\omega = 2\pi f$ . So the question is whether or not this value of K means anything in terms of hyperspace physics?

[0017] The universe has a geometrical sub-manifold based on the tetrahedron. All the physics constants of the universe are determined by this tetrahedral geometry. As shown in diagram tet0565 stored in the Library of Congress, the electron and proton are one and the same particle. There is a continuous clockwise path from the electron wavelength, through electric charge to electron mass and returning out-of-dimension back along a counterclockwise path as the proton. Because the paths are in opposite directions, the proton has a positive charge and the electron has the opposite negative charge. Because this path crosses into our dimension from hyperspace, we see two different particles. Thus Nature only has one particle. The tetrahedron diagram also shows that our dimension is offset from the origin of the diagram by the Cabibbo angle which is found in particle physics. Our dimension is determined by the Planck mass and the Planck wavelength which are the bottom limits of our dimension, known as the Planck box. If the proton mass is centered on the Planck mass, a tangent line to the circle can only be made by using the down quark and up quark which comprise the proton (duu). And the tangent line is drawn at the Cabibbo angle. So the diagram verifies some important experimental physics data.

[0018] Referring to FIG. 6, the tetrahedron diagram is drawn with a vertical axis (35) corresponding to the natural logarithm of mass. The horizontal axis (36) is the natural logarithm of wavelength. The inverted tetrahedrons (25, 26) cross at the centerline (28) which is known through remote viewing as "the merging of two worlds." The centerline is the separation point between space and hyperspace. The

circumscribing sphere (27) has a horizontal diameter (29) and a vertical diameter (30). The electron wavelength (34) reflects off the sphere and returns as the electron mass (33).

[0019] Because the K co-gravitational field is related to circular or spinning motion, as well as vorticity per area, it might be imagined that it has something to do with the spinning electron. The energy E of the electron is equal to the mass  $m_e$  of the electron times the speed of light c squared.

$$m_e = 9.1093897 \cdot 10^{-31} \text{ kilogram}$$

$$c = 299792458 \cdot \frac{\text{meter}}{\text{second}}$$

$$E = m_e c^2$$

$$\ln(E) = -30.13363019$$

[0020] The tips of the inverted tetrahedrons pass through the base constant, vertical line (37), which is equal to Planck's constant h divided by the speed of light.

$$h = 6.6260688 \cdot 10^{-34} \text{ kilogram meter}$$

$$\ln(h/c) = -95.91546344$$

[0021] On the tetrahedron diagram, the co-gravitational circle K (31) is centered on the base (37) at the electron energy (32) shown by the small  $\pi$  circle at the intersection (38). As can be seen, the K circle determines the electron mass (33) at the horizontal axis (36) as shown by intersection (39). Because the electron is the proton, it also sets the constants of the proton such as wavelength, charge and mass. Thus the K co-gravitational field determines our elementary particles. Because these particle paths go in and out of dimension, it means that hyperspace exists. And because the K field is circular, depending on the direction of the energy flow, another purpose of this invention is to control the direction of the field.

## SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0022] Referring to FIG. 7, the Chi energy amplifier consists of two ceramic domes (40, 41) resting one on the other such as to form a hollow internal clam-like structure. The domes are mounted on a cylindrical ceramic base (42) containing a reinforced passageway for the coaxial cable and BNC connector (43). The BNC connector plugs into the frequency generator (not shown) which has a frequency range of 0.4 Hz to 5 MHz.

[0023] Referring to FIG. 8 with the upper dome removed, the coaxial cable (44) extends vertically through the base into the lower dome. The cable is soldered to a slot antenna (45). The center conductor of the cable is soldered to the left side of the slot and the ground shielding is soldered to the right side of the slot. Thus there is a voltage difference on the two sides which produces an oscillating electric field across the slot which radiates electromagnetic energy into the hollow dome.

[0024] A close-up of the slot antenna is shown in FIG. 9. The antenna is a 0.050" thick copper sheet (46) with a width of  $\frac{1}{4}$  wavelength by a height of  $\frac{1}{2}$  wavelength. A slot (47)

of  $\frac{1}{2}$  wavelength is electric-discharge machined into the copper sheet (47). The center conductor (48) from the coaxial cable is soldered to the top of the slot. The ground wire (49) is soldered to the bottom of the slot. This configuration produces a voltage difference between the inner top and bottom surfaces of the slot. The frequency generator produces an oscillating voltage across the slot which generates an electric field that radiates from the antenna into the ceramic cavity.

[0025] The wavelength of the antenna and the dimensions of the ceramic cavity have to be tuned to the geometry of our dimension. Newton's gravitational constant G is equal to

$$\begin{aligned} \ln(G) &= -23.4303342 \\ f &= e^{23.4303342} \text{ Hz} = 15 \text{ GHz} \\ \lambda &= \frac{c}{f} = 0.020 \text{ meter} = .787 \text{ inch} \\ \text{slot width} &= \frac{\lambda}{2} = .393 \text{ inch} \\ \text{antenna width} &= \frac{3}{4}\lambda = .590 \text{ inch} \end{aligned}$$

The frequency of the antenna is the inverse of the gravitational constant. The reason for this is that when a circle of radius natural logarithm G is centered on the proton on the tetrahedron diagram, the circle intersects the corner of the Planck box which bounds our dimension between space and hyperspace. It is the low-density hyperspace energy that the amplifier will bring into this dimension.

[0026] The size of the ceramic cavity based on the angular frequency  $\omega = 2\pi f$  is

$$\frac{\omega^2}{c^2} + \frac{1}{a^2} = \frac{1}{b^2} \Rightarrow \frac{\omega^2}{c^2} = \frac{1}{b^2} - \frac{1}{a^2} \Rightarrow \omega = \frac{c}{b} \sqrt{1 - \frac{b^2}{a^2}}$$

where b is inside radius of the cavity, a is the radius of an object at the center of the cavity and c is the speed of light. Using the object radius as  $a = 0.020$  meter to account for the antenna, the inside radius of the cavity is  $b = 4.25$  inches which is the size of the 8.5 inch diameter ceramic dome using  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch thick clay. The frequency is then equal to

$$f = \ln\left(\frac{\omega}{2\pi}\right) = 23.45$$

which is close to the inverse of the gravitational constant G of  $-23.43$ . Thus the amplifier is tuned to the gravitational constant of the universe both in size of the cavity and the frequency of the slot antenna. Using a SMD surface mount capacitor and inductor in the picofarad and nanohenry range, it is possible to get up to this high frequency, but it was found that it was not necessary because the amplifier works at lower frequencies that are pulsed.

[0027] Referring to FIG. 10, the swinging movement of the pendulum measured in inches at the side of the dome is plotted against a range of frequencies from 20 kHz to 120 kHz. At 20 kHz, the pendulum swings  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch away from the dome. Then at 40 kHz, the pendulum swings  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch toward

the dome. This pattern is repeated until 120 kHz. What this means is that the amplifier can control the direction of the co-gravitational field using frequency. The tetrahedron diagram shows that this phenomenon is related to the two axes of the circumscribing sphere of the tetrahedron.

[0028] Referring to FIG. 11, the swinging of the pendulum is plotted for a range of frequencies from 1 MHz to 5 MHz. At a frequency of 2.78 MHz the pendulum was swinging strongly from the vertical to the horizontal, a distance of six inches. On the tetrahedron diagram, the distance from our base constant to the centerline between inverted tetrahedrons is equal to 14.838168. This corresponds to a frequency of

$$f = e^{14.838168} \text{ Hz} = 2.78574169 \text{ MHz}$$

which is close to the experimental value.

[0029] Referring to FIG. 12, the Chi energy flowing between the hands, shown by the arrows, is amplified by placing the hands across the dome. This energy from the right hand mixes with the hyperspace energy entering the dome from hyperspace. The combined energy is then absorbed in the left hand vortex. The effects of this amplified energy are simply amazing and have to be experienced to appreciate what it means.

#### A BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

- [0030] FIG. 1. Perspective view of pendulum movement over left hand vortex.
- [0031] FIG. 2. Perspective view of right hand rule of physics showing similarity between electromagnetism and gravity.
- [0032] FIG. 3. Perspective view of plaster mold cavity showing negative curvature.
- [0033] FIG. 4. Perspective view of dome showing positive curvature.
- [0034] FIG. 5. Perspective view of dome showing radial pendulum movement.
- [0035] FIG. 6. Graph of co-gravitational K field on tetrahedron diagram.
- [0036] FIG. 7. Perspective view of Chi Energy Amplifier with BNC coaxial cable.
- [0037] FIG. 8. Perspective view of slot antenna in dome.
- [0038] FIG. 9. Perspective view of slot antenna showing dimensions.
- [0039] FIG. 10. Graph of pendulum movement versus frequency of antenna, 20 KHz.
- [0040] FIG. 11. Graph of pendulum movement versus frequency from 1 MHz to 5 MHz.
- [0041] FIG. 12. Perspective view of amplifying Chi energy.

#### DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION

[0042] The dome of the amplifier is made of red earthenware clay from Minnesota having a cone 06 kiln firing temperature of 1828° F. over a period of 7.5 hours. The clay is placed between two hardwood  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch thick slats. It is then rolled flat with a rolling pin. The sheet of clay is cut in half and one half is placed in a 9-inch diameter bowl mold using a soft sponge to push it into position. The second half is then added to the first with the seam between worked flat with a metal kidney and elephant ear sponge. The top of the mold



is scrapped flat to create the bowl shape. The moist clay is left to dry for one day after which it falls out of the mold due to shrinkage. After completely drying, the dome is then placed in a kiln which runs the computer-controlled cone 06 temperature firing profile. A preheat at 180° F. for one hour is required to make sure the dome is completely bone dry. It takes 7 to 8 hours to fire the dome with another 12 hours to cool down naturally.

[0043] The base is also made of 1/4 inch clay. A circular shape is cut out and fitted with a ribbon of extruded clay from a clay gun to make the cylindrical wall. Using a hole cutter made of hollow tubing, a hole is made in the side of the base for the coaxial cable. The second lower dome has a hole cut in the bottom when the clay is leather hard.

[0044] A 0.050" thick copper sheet is EDM machined to cut a half wavelength slot in the copper. The inner conductor of the coaxial cable is soldered using silver epoxy to the one side of the slot. The ground shielding of the cable is silver epoxied to the other side of the slot. The other end of the coaxial cable has a BNC connector which plugs into the frequency generator.

[0045] The pendulum is made out of soft brass rod and machined on a lathe into a plumb bob shape. A hole is drilled in the stem to hold the 6" long string.

I claim:

1. A Chi energy amplifier comprising:

- a. a hollow ceramic dome in the shape of a clam shell with a hole in the lower half that provides access to a coaxial cable;
- b. a cylindrical ceramic base on which the dome is mounted with holes that provide access for a coaxial cable into item (a);
- c. a slot antenna soldered to the coaxial cable, located midway inside item (a), such that the inner conductor of the cable is soldered to one side of the slot and the ground shielding is soldered to the other side of the slot;
- d. a frequency generator connected to the other end of the coaxial cable by means of a BNC connector for the purpose of providing an oscillating voltage to item (c);
- e. an electromagnetic wave generated by items (c, d) that resonates inside item (a);
- f. a co-gravitational K field generated by items (a, b, c, d, e) whose direction can be controlled by the frequency of item (d); and
- g. a flow of hyperspace energy into or out of the dome due to item (f).

\* \* \* \* \*



US 20060180473A1

(19) **United States**

(12) **Patent Application Publication**  
**St. Clair**

(10) **Pub. No.: US 2006/0180473 A1**

(43) **Pub. Date: Aug. 17, 2006**

(54) **WATER ENERGY GENERATOR**

**Publication Classification**

(76) **Inventor: John Quiney St. Clair, San Juan, PR**  
**(US)**

(51) **Int. Cl.**  
**C25D 5/34 (2006.01)**

(52) **U.S. Cl.** ..... **205/210**

**Correspondence Address:**

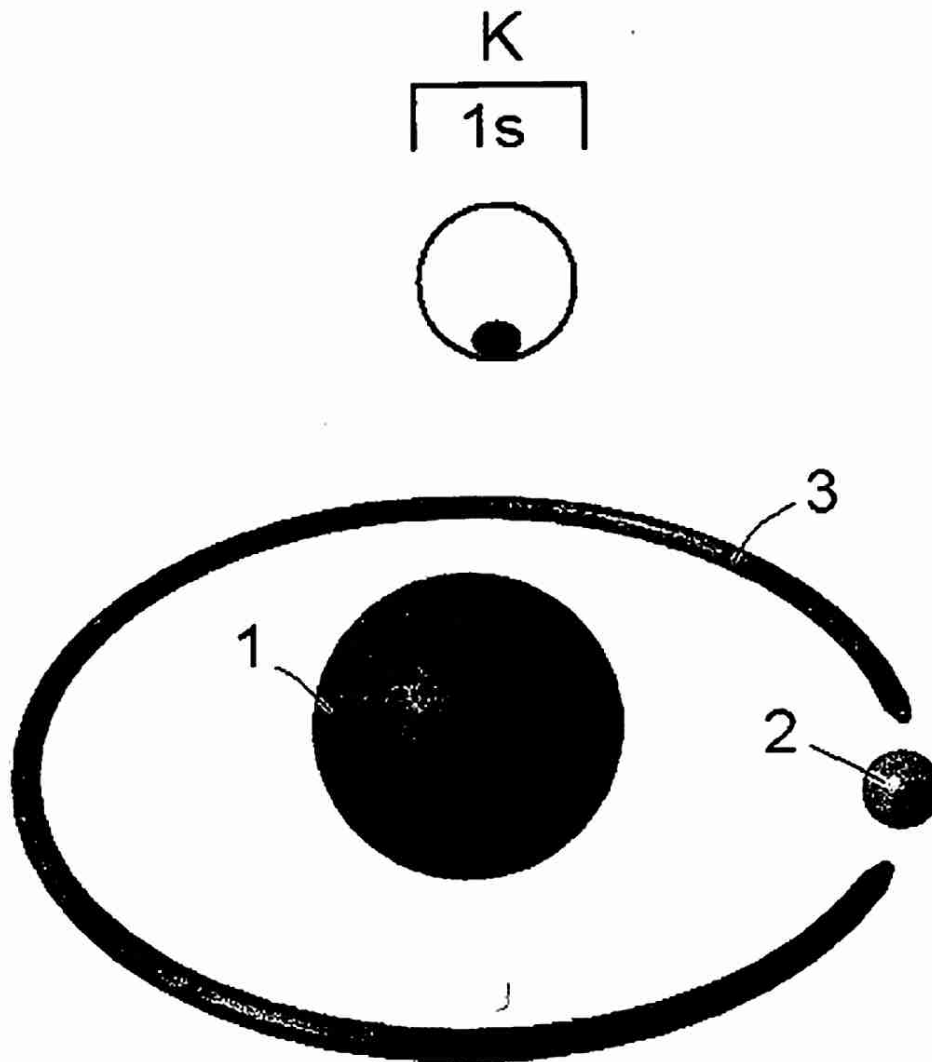
**JOHN ST. CLAIR**  
**52 KINGS COURT, 4A**  
**SAN JUAN, PR 00911 (US)**

(57) **ABSTRACT**

A water energy generator that generates electricity using a magnetic vortex wormhole generator and a water injector/vacuum chamber to produce low density hyperspace energy that causes the hydrogen atoms of water molecules to decay into electron pairs.

(21) **Appl. No.: 11/060,037**

(22) **Filed: Feb. 17, 2005**



**Figure 1**

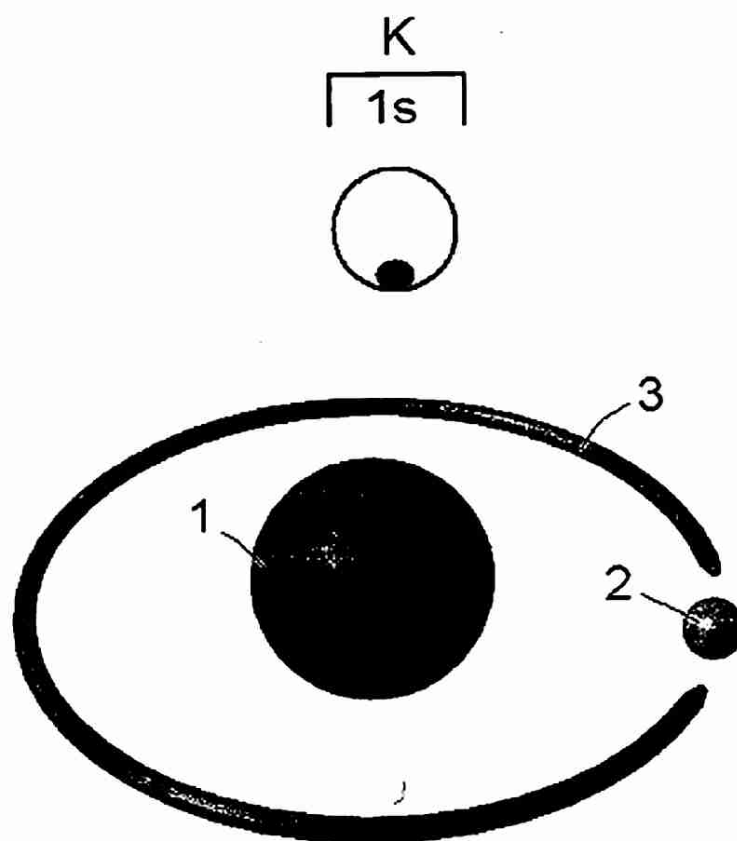
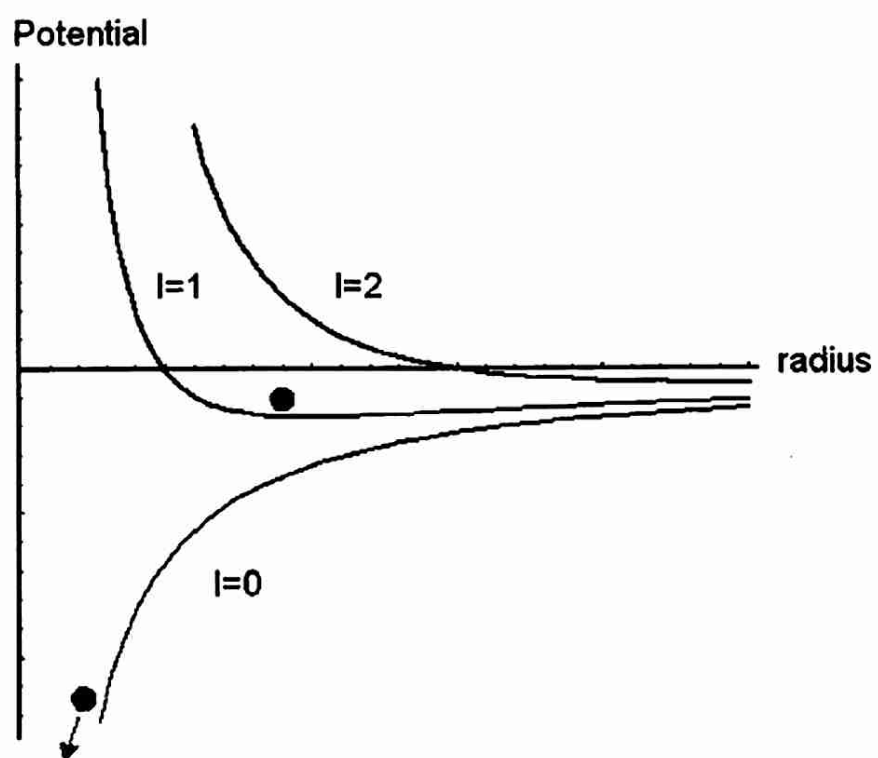


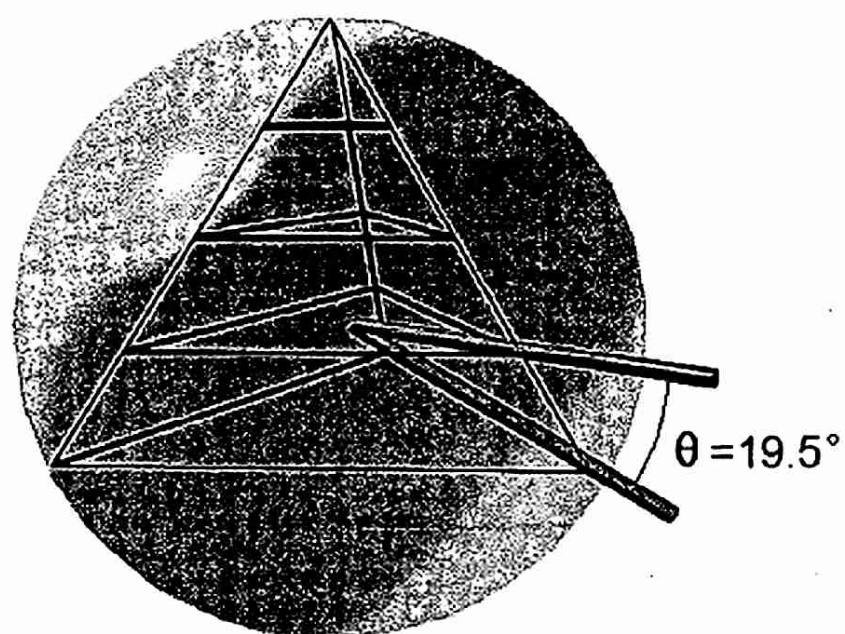
Figure 2



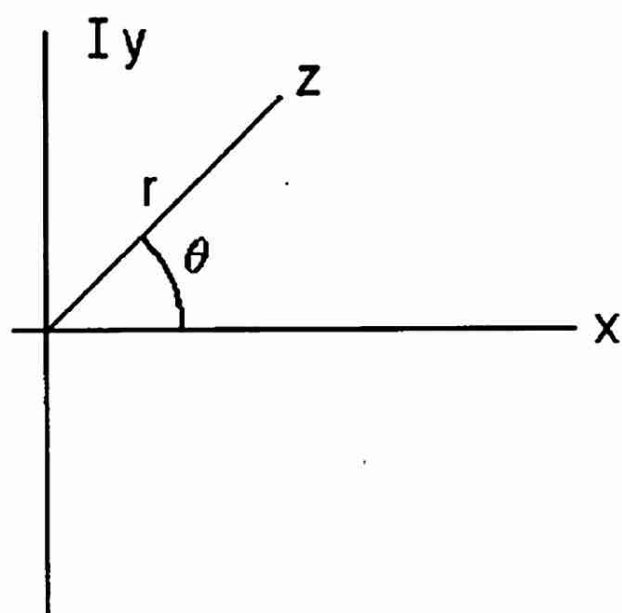
**Figure 3**



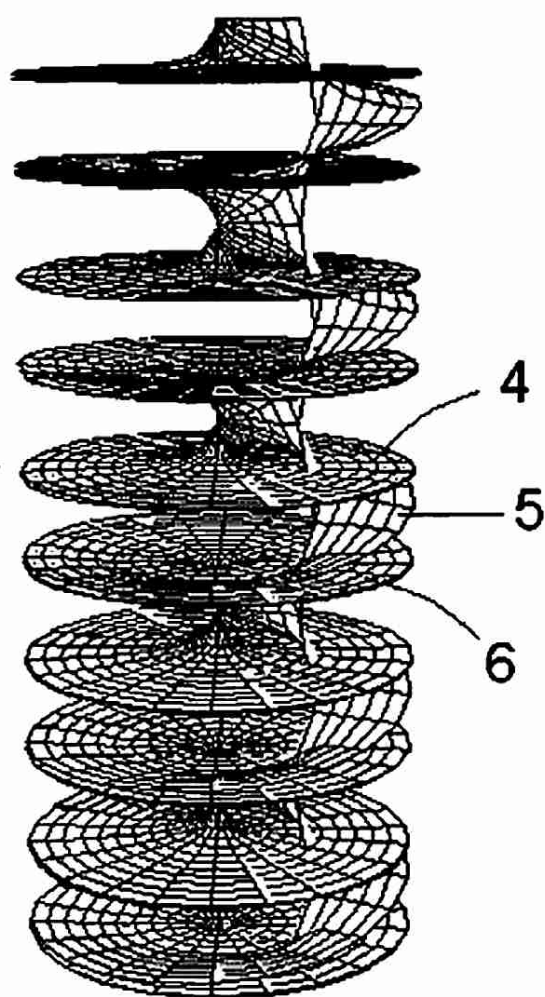
Figure 4



**Figure 5**

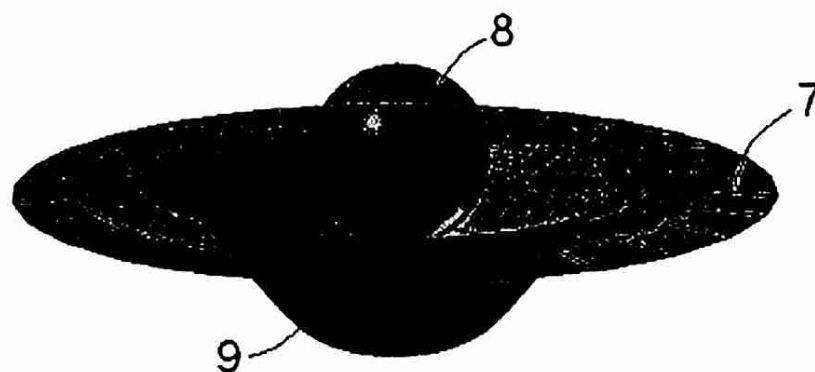


**Figure 6**





**Figure 7**



**Figure 8**

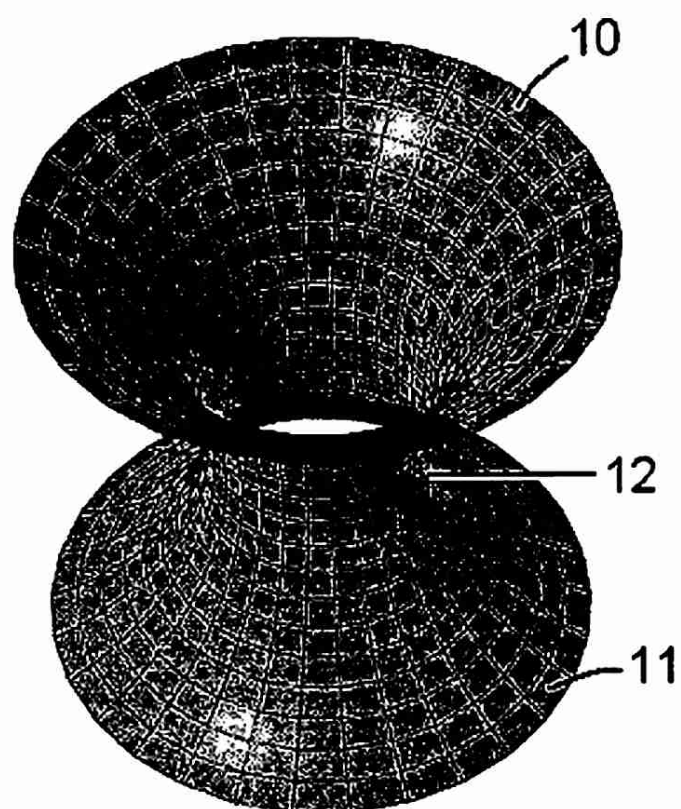


Figure 9

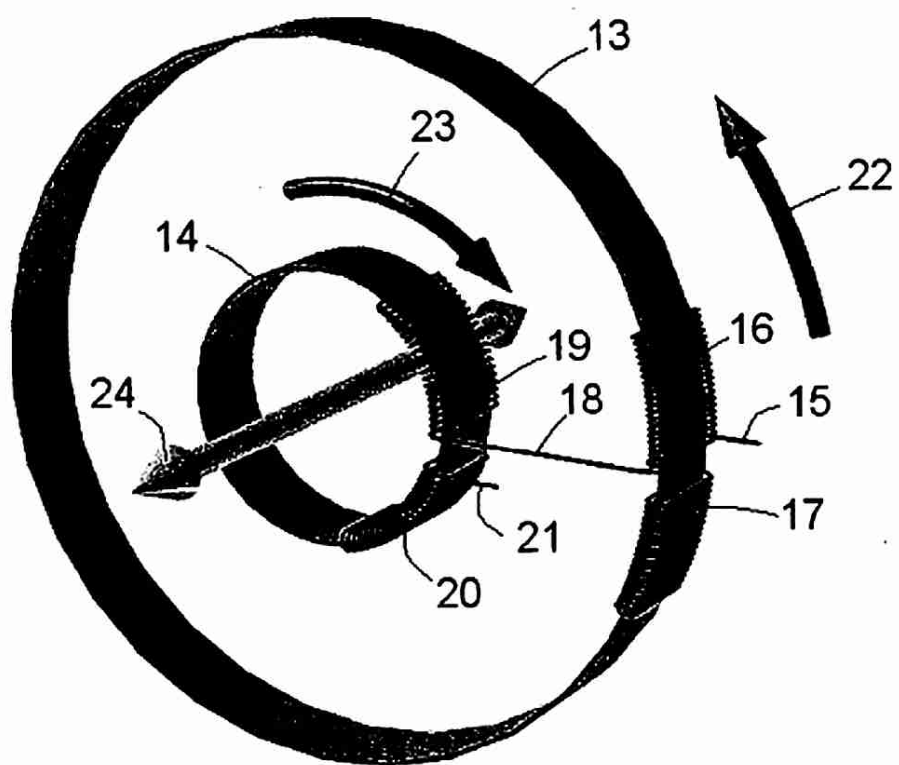


Figure 10

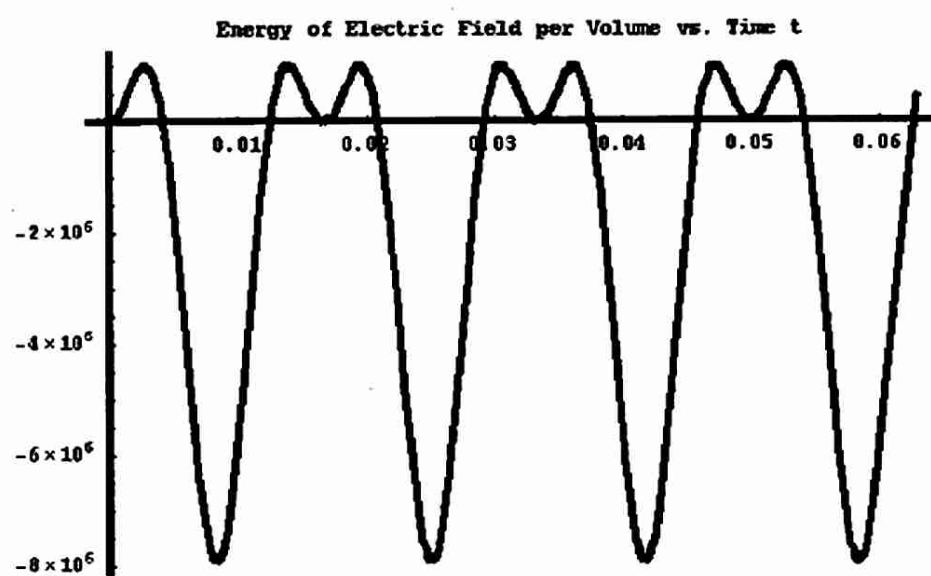


Figure 11

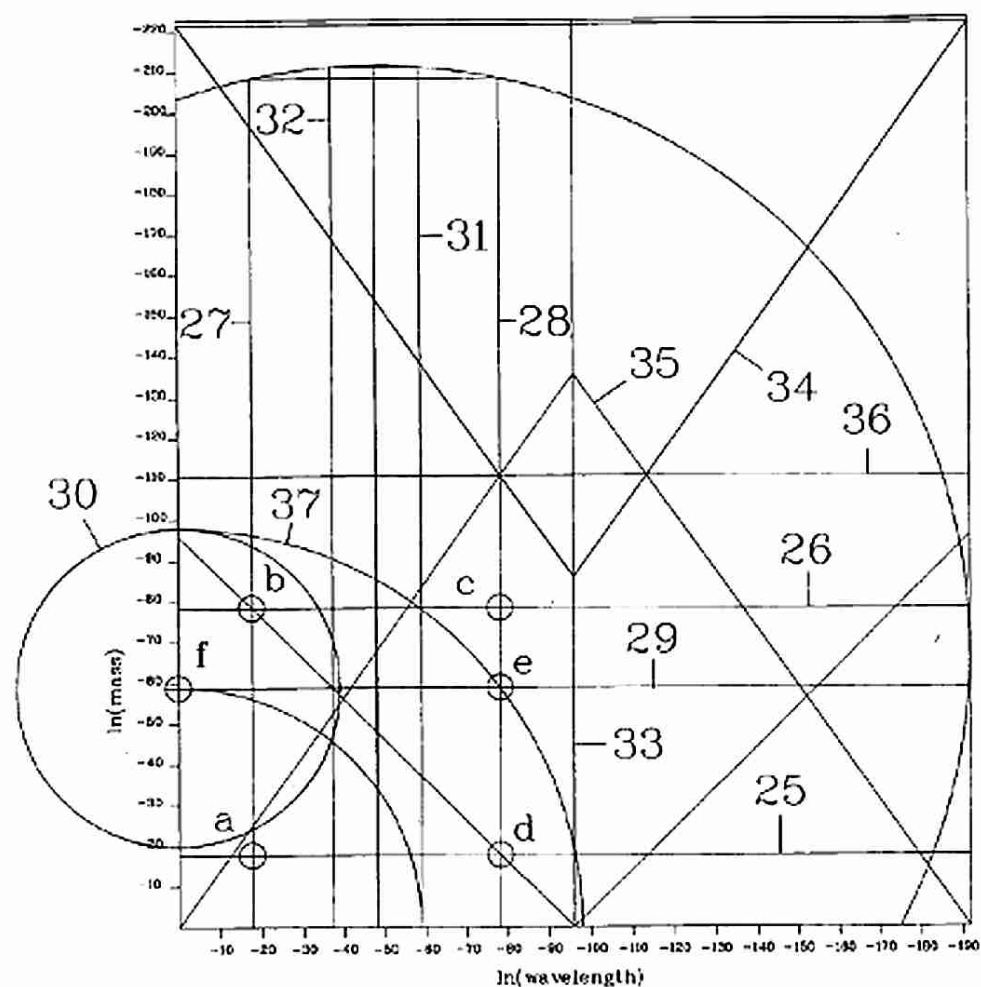


Figure 12

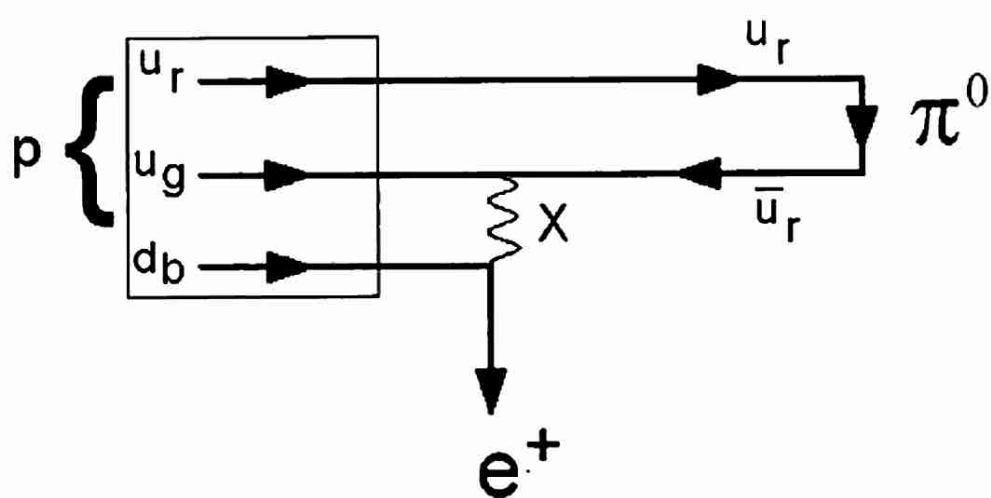


Figure 13

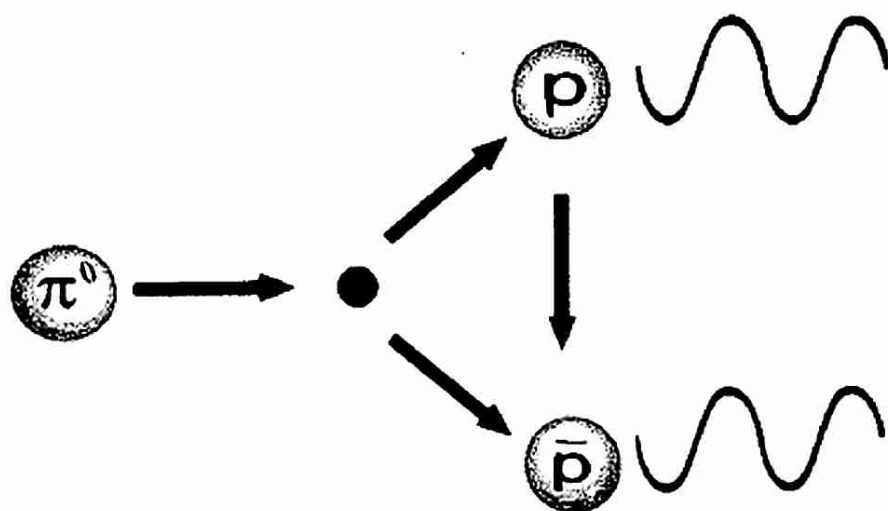


Figure 14

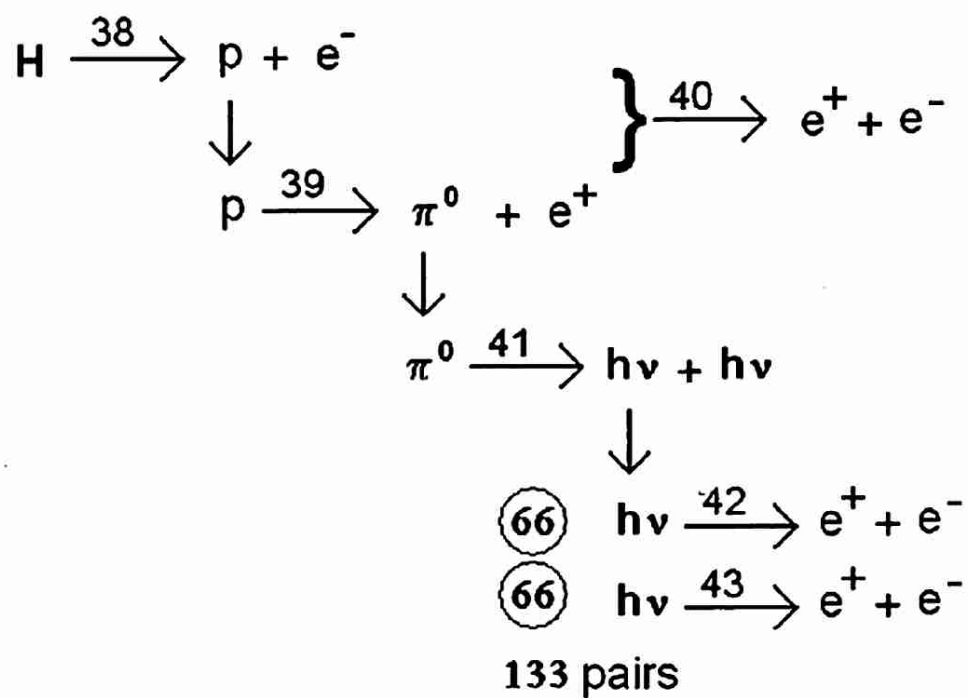
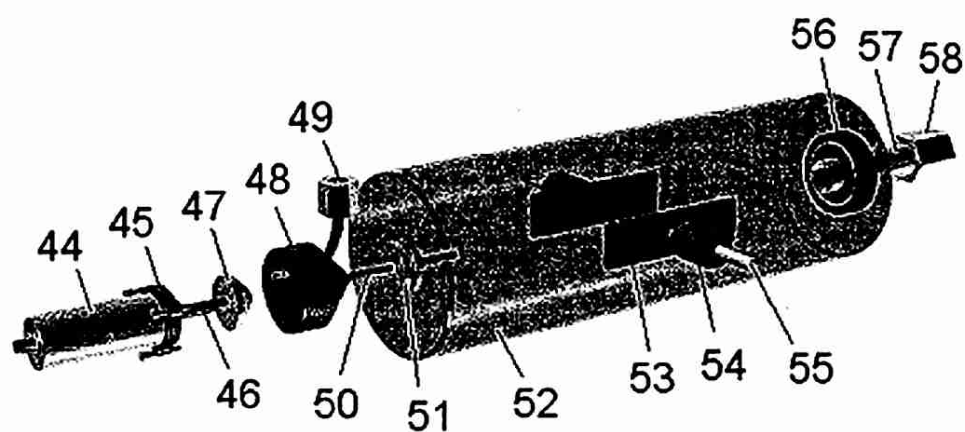




Figure 15



**Figure 16**

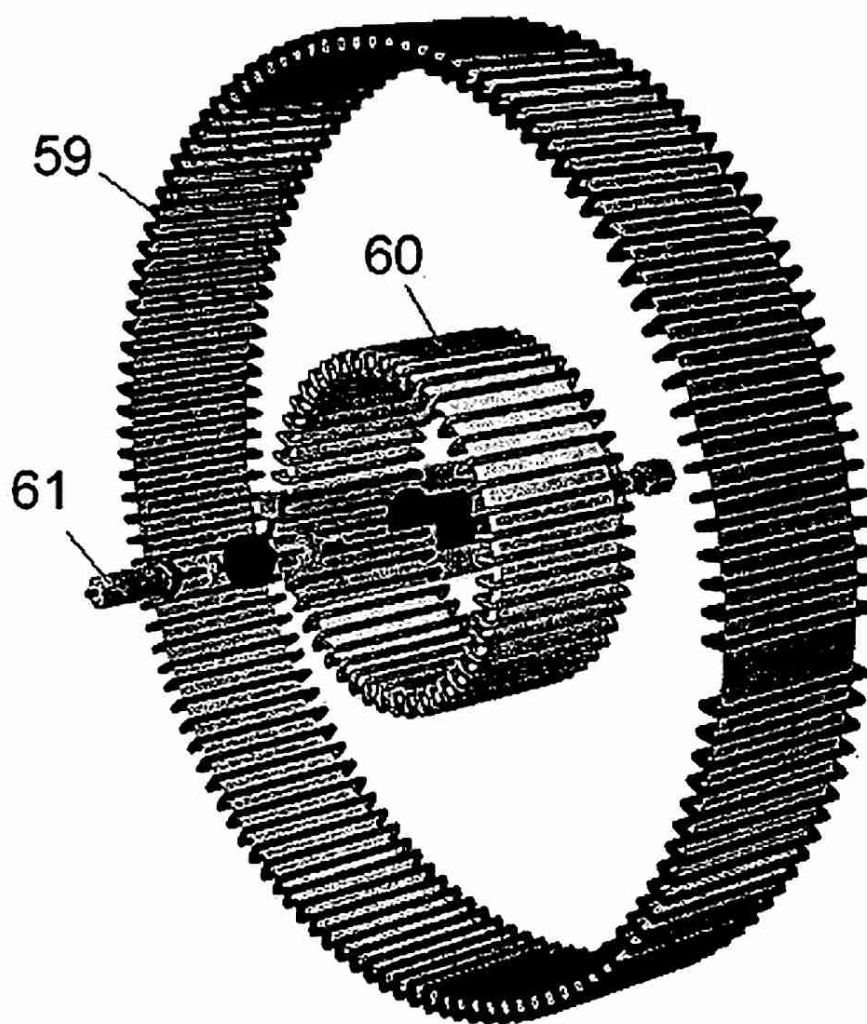
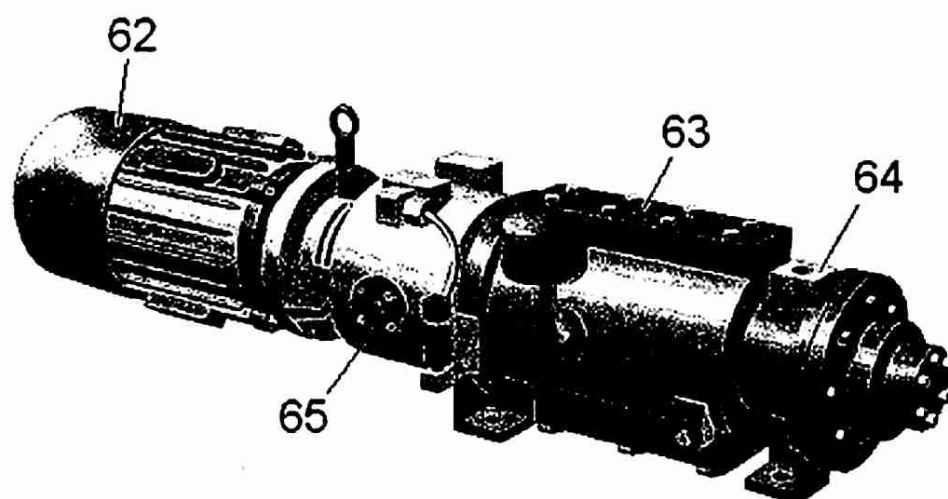


Figure 17



## WATER ENERGY GENERATOR

## BRIEF SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

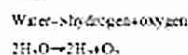
[0001] This invention is an energy generator that uses the transition through wormholes of the hydrogen atoms of water molecules to break the bonds of the atoms and convert the protons into photons and electrons which can be collected for energy.

## BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

[0002] A molecule of water consists of two hydrogen H atoms and one atom of oxygen O which has the chemical formula



The hydrogen atoms can be separated from the oxygen atom by electrolysis. In this process, a direct current of electricity, such as from a battery, is passed through water decomposing it into hydrogen and oxygen. Pure water, however, is a poor conductor of electricity. It is therefore necessary to add some substance to form a solution that will conduct an electric current. Such a solution that will conduct electric current is called an electrolytic solution. A small amount of sulfuric acid or sodium hydroxide is added to the water to form an electrolytic solution. Water electrolyzed yields hydrogen plus oxygen



Because this invention is to be used on spacecraft, the oxygen can be used for breathing and the hydrogen can be used to produce energy that will be used to create the electromagnetic fields which provide lift and propulsion.

[0003] Referring to FIG. 1, a single hydrogen atom consists of one proton (1) in the nucleus and one electron (2) moving in an orbital (3) around the nucleus. In quantum physics notation, there is only one main K shell and one orbital containing a single electron in the 1 s subshell. An orbital is an energy level containing one or two electrons in a subshell of an atom. Only a total of two electrons may be placed in one orbital with the added constraint that the electrons spin in opposite directions. Looking at the 1 s orbital, it can be seen that only half of it is occupied. What this means is that it is possible to add another hydrogen atom in which its electron occupies the other position in the orbital to form the hydrogen molecule  $\text{H}_2$ .

[0004] In 1925, a physicist by the name of Edwin Schrodinger developed a wave equation, which bears his name, that models the hydrogen atom. Even though the classical picture of FIG. 1 showing a distinct electron orbiting the proton is easy to visualize, in reality the electron is a wavefunction  $\Psi$  whose square indicates the probability of finding the electron at a particular point. This then was the start of quantum physics where it was found that the electron energy can only take on certain discrete values.

[0005] A traveling wave moving in the positive x-direction can be represented by the function  $\Psi_1 = \Psi_1(x, t)$  of the form

$$\Psi_1 = A_1 \cos(2\pi(x/\lambda - vt))$$

where x is the distance along the x-axis, A the wave amplitude,  $\lambda$  the monochromatic wavelength, v the velocity of the wave and t time.

[0006] A similar monochromatic wave moving to the left can be represented by

$$\Psi_2 = A_2 \cos(2\pi(x/\lambda + vt))$$

where the sign of the velocity is reversed. The superposition of these traveling waves results in a standing wave, or stationary waves, of the form

$$\Psi = \Psi_1 + \Psi_2 = A \cos(2\pi x/\lambda) \cos(2\pi vt)$$

which is now a product of a spatial-dependent term  $A \cos(2\pi x/\lambda)$ , and a time-dependent term  $\cos(2\pi vt)$ . Taking the partial derivative of  $\Psi$  twice with respect to x

$$\frac{\partial^2 \Psi}{\partial x^2} = -\left(\frac{2\pi}{\lambda}\right)^2 \Psi$$

The momentum p of a particle is equal to Planck's constant h divided by the mass m of the particle

$$p = h/\lambda = \frac{2\pi \hbar}{\lambda}$$

where  $\hbar$  is the reduced Planck constant. Thus Schrodinger's equation can be written as

$$\frac{\partial^2 \Psi}{\partial x^2} = -\frac{p^2}{\hbar^2} \Psi$$

For a particle whose potential energy is  $V(x)$ , the total energy is the kinetic energy K plus the potential energy

$$E = K + V = (p^2/2m) + V$$

Therefore,

$$p^2 = 2m(E - V)$$

and Schrodinger's equation becomes

$$\frac{\hbar^2}{2m} \frac{\partial^2 \Psi}{\partial x^2} + (E - V)\Psi = 0$$

The potential V is just the Coulomb potential of the product of two charges e divided by the radius r between them

$$V = \frac{e^2}{4\pi\epsilon r}$$

where  $\epsilon$  is the linear capacitance of space. A general wavefunction can be separated into a radial R part and a spherical harmonics part Y

$$\Psi = R_{nl} Y_{lm}(\theta, \phi)$$

where the first term is called a radial wavefunction which describes the "in-out" motion of the electron. When Schrodinger's equation is separated, it is found that the radial part of the wavefunction, R, must be a solution of the quantized differential equation

$$\frac{\hbar^2}{2m} \left( \frac{d^2}{dr^2} + \left( E - \frac{\hbar^2 l(l+1)}{2mr^2} - \frac{e^2}{4\pi\epsilon_0 r} \right) \right) R = 0$$

This can be expressed in a simpler form by defining the function

$$f(r) = R(r)$$

which is then found to satisfy the equation

$$\frac{\hbar^2}{2m} \frac{d^2 f}{dr^2} + (E - V_{eff}) f = 0$$

where the effective potential is given by

$$V_{eff} = \frac{\hbar^2 l(l+1)}{2mr^2} - \frac{e^2}{4\pi\epsilon_0 r}$$

where the  $l$ 's are the quantum orbital numbers. For  $s$  orbitals equal to  $l=0$ , the effective potential is just the electrostatic potential of the nucleus. For  $l$  greater than zero, the first term is equal to the kinetic energy owing to the angular motion of the electron at a distance  $r$  and with angular momentum  $\sqrt{l(l+1)}\hbar$ .

[0007] Referring to FIG. 2, the effective potential is graphed as a function of radius  $r$  and the orbital numbers. For orbital number  $l=0$ , which is the lower of the three curves, the potential does not provide a stable position for the electron (black disk) and the negatively-charged electron just crashes into the positively-charged proton nucleus as shown by the arrow. For orbital  $l=1$ , the first term is called the centrifugal repulsion which together with the electrostatic potential provides for a stable position for the electron as seen in the middle curve. The potential energy is negative which creates a slight valley in which the electron obtains a stable orbit. Higher orbital numbers  $l=2$  produce a similar valley potential further out on the radius. The  $l=1$  orbital does not allow the electron to come near the proton which provides for a stable hydrogen atom. So the key to this invention is how to destabilize this hydrogen atom energy system and produce usable energy which can propel the electromagnetic spacecraft and run other hyperspace inventions. Refer to my patent applications such as Dipole Moment Spacecraft, Dual Potential Hull Spacecraft, Photon Spacecraft, Electromagnetic Field Propulsion System, Full Body Teleportation, Magnetic Vortex Wormhole Generator, Electric Vortex Wormhole Generator, Sulfur S8 Wormhole Generator, Cavitating Oil Hyperspace Energy Generator, Rotor Inductance Propulsion System and Triangular Spacecraft.

[0008] Many of these patent applications involve wormholes and hyperspace which are not well-known concepts in the scientific community. Hyperspace consists of those dimensions which are co-dimensional with our spacetime. The reason I know about hyperspace is because (1) I have been in hyperspace on a number of occasions and have experienced Einstein's time dilation according to his Gen-

eral Theory of Relativity, (2) I have experienced more than one full-body hyperspace teleportation over a distance of 100 meters, (3) we have been able to create a wormhole between space and hyperspace with the magnetic vortex wormhole generator in which smoke was blown through one side of the coil into hyperspace, a first contact verified by the Grey Aliens, (4) I have seen the green mist associated with moving out of dimension and crossing over into hyperspace, (5) I have looked into another dimension and have seen another building, a car and a man who waving at me in the presence of an artificially-intelligent Cyborg with the "high-tech look" from the Pleiadian Defense Department, (6) I can remote view through hyperspace subgeometry to distances of 100,000 light years to the edge of the galaxy and have made first contact with around 500 extraterrestrial civilizations involving the use of patent applications such as Remote Viewing Amplifier, Quantum Dot Energy Cylinder and Walking Through Walls Training System, (7) I am the only person on Earth who has communicated with the designers of the crop circles found in England and explained their design to them in terms of subspace geometry, (8) I can walk through walls as a hyperspace energy being, and (9) I have discovered how anti-gravity is possible using low density hyperspace energy, not to mention all the other research work on these electromagnetic field propulsion vehicles. For my work in developing the geometry of the subspace manifold known as the tetrahedron diagram, I was given the Aphysics award by the Admiral, who is third in line to the Admiralty of the Pleiadian Defense Department. For my work in Revelations, she awarded me four beautiful galloping white riderless horses of the Apocalypse. The reason that the Pleiadian Defense Department was involved was that the Admiral had the task of creating the energy being that would protect the subspace manifold during the battle of Revelations which took place in the year 2001. So these are some of my personal experiences in the field of hyperspace physics.

[0009] As to the scientific aspect of hyperspace physics, observations of the solar system have noted that large vortices occur on the planets at a latitude of  $\pm 19.5^\circ$ . On the planet Jupiter, for example, the Giant Red Spot vortex, which is the size of two planets like Earth, is located at  $\pm 19.5^\circ$  latitude.

[0010] Referring to FIG. 3, the Olympus Mons volcano, which is the size of France, occurs in the northern hemisphere at  $19.5^\circ$ . The plume of volcanic ash can be seen being blown to the upper right.

[0011] Here on Earth, just north of me at  $+19.5^\circ$  in the Caribbean, there is a slow moving rock mantle vortex that curves the islands down toward Venezuela. Since the tetrahedron has three corners, another corner occurs at  $120^\circ$  to the west where the Marshall Islands are located. The reason that the volcanic islands form is that low density hyperspace energy softens the atoms and molecules to such an extent that the atomic bonds are broken. The hot magma from the core has an easier path to the surface through the soft rock compared to the hard rock of surrounding areas. As the vortex rotates, the rising hot magma creates volcanoes which form the chain of islands.

[0012] As another example of this, the Silver bridge, which is located at a double harmonic of  $39^\circ$  between Ohio and West Virginia, collapsed because a large wormhole

opened up and flooded the bridge with low density hyperspace energy. The metal rivets softened and pulled out of the plates holding down the suspension cables. Thus the roadway tilted to one side and all the cars fell into the river.

[0013] If you look at the quarried granite polygonal megalithic stone blocks that were used to build Machu Picchu, the blocks are put together as though they were soft putty. They fit together perfectly. Machu Picchu, or Great Picchu, is the Quichua name for a sharp peak which rises ten thousand feet above the sea. How this was achieved is described in my patent application *Rotating Magnetic Vortex Generator* which shows that rotating permanent magnets can create a wormhole between space and hyperspace. The low density hyperspace energy then floods the block as to make it weightless. The block is then floated up from the quarry which is 2500 feet below Machu Picchu. The huge 1000-ton blocks found in the platform at Baalbek in the Cedar Mountains of Lebanon were also lifted into position in this manner.

[0014] Using a technique called Chi Kung breathing, not necessarily known to the Chinese, one of our researchers has been able to levitate himself to a height of six feet. He might have gone higher but he lost his balance and his arm touched a nearby metal pipe. He then floated back to the ground. Contracting the abdominal muscles causes hot air to rise in the lungs while at the same time cold air is inhaled through the nose. This combination of hot and cold air mixing together creates environmental oscillators having a temperature fluctuation. This changes Planck's constant such that the body goes out of dimension and low density hyperspace energy fills the body.

[0015] The final example comes from Biblical times. Jesus and his father Joseph were both carpenters. A chair that Joseph had made for a client was found to be too small. So Jesus placed his hands on either side of the chair and stretched the chair to fit. The phrase in Spanish is "mas silla" which means that Jesus made more chair. In the dictionary, the Spanish word for putty is "masilla." The reason that Jesus could do this is that he passed hyperspace energy through his hand vortices which softened the wood. See my patent application called *Hyperspace Torque Generator* which shows this in more detail. The hand vortex is actually a planar co-gravitational K field that can rotate a pendulum around in circles. This solenoidal field corresponds to the magnetic H field. The electric field corresponds to the linear gravitational g field. The equations are identical for both sets of fields. I learned that Jesus actually reincarnated here on Earth in order to identify the planet on which the battle of Revelations would take place.

[0016] In summary, these are some examples as to how low density hyperspace energy can soften and break the bonds of atoms and molecules.

[0017] As mentioned previously, the astronomical observations suggest that the structure of the universe is related to the tetrahedron. Referring to FIG. 4, the corners of a tetrahedron circumscribed by a sphere, touch the sphere at an angle of 19.47122063°. The ratio of the area-to-volume ratio of the sphere to the area-to-volume ratio of the tetrahedron is 1/3 which is the magic ratio in physics. The arcsin(1/3) is 19.47°.

[0018] In order for all the physics constants to be projected into our universe and the co-dimensional hyperspace dimen-

sions, there has to be a tetrahedral subspace manifold. The only mathematical function which allows multiple rotations of the complex plane is the logarithmic function Log[z].

[0019] Referring to FIG. 5, the complex number z in the complex plane is equal to  $x+iy$  where x and y are real constants and  $i^2=-1$ . The complex number z can also be written in terms of a radius and an angle

$$z = r \exp(i\theta)$$

Because the angle can rotate more than once in  $2\pi$  m multiples, the complex number z is actually

$$z = r \exp(i(\theta + 2\pi n))$$

Taking the logarithm of z

$$\text{Log}[z] = \text{Log}[r] + i(\theta + 2\pi n)$$

[0020] Referring to FIG. 6, it can be seen that it is not possible to go around multiple times on the same surface due to a branch cut along the origin where Log[0] is undefined. What happens is that as you rotate around on surface (4) and get to the origin, you go down along the branch (5) to the next hyperspace plane (6). Thus the universe is composed of many hyperspace co-dimensions. From personal experience, I estimate that the distance separating the two dimensions is about 3 meters when I was looking into another dimension at the man waving at me. The physics is even more complicated because there is a Lorentz dimensional transformation in which higher dimensions appear smaller and lower dimensions appear larger. In one case I was looking at a huge mothership at a much higher dimension and it looked like a tiny toy model spacecraft. They fired a laser cannon at me, and I then curved space which made the beam change course. You can see why I was awarded the four horses.

[0021] The antilog of Log[z] is

$$e^{\text{Log}[z]} = z = re^{i\theta}$$

where the angle is the angular frequency  $\omega$  times the time t. The subspace geometry remains stationary or fixed, but the projection of the antilog into our dimension generates a system which is frequency dependent. This is why we get oscillating fields.

[0022] From Einstein's General Theory of Relativity, it is known that various kinds of energy can curve spacetime such as mass, electromagnetic fields, angular momentum and electrical charge. The elemental spacetime length ds in cylindrical coordinates  $\{t, r, \theta, z\}$ , known as the Schwarzschild metric, shows that spacetime can be curved using mass M and charge Q

$$ds^2 = -c^2 dt^2 \left( 1 - \frac{2M}{r} + \frac{Q^2}{r^2} \right) + \frac{dr^2}{\left( 1 - \frac{2M}{r} + \frac{Q^2}{r^2} \right)} + r^2 d\theta^2 + dz^2$$

where you can see that the elemental time dt is dilated by the mass M and the elementary radius dr is reduced. I have actually experienced this time dilation in which, as I was jumping into hyperspace, I was hit by a car which broke my shoulder. When I came back into dimension which appeared to be a few seconds later, I found that I had an 8-inch blood ring down the right side of my chest. My shoulder blade, which sticks up about two inches, is still broken to this day.

[0023] Referring to FIG. 7, flat space (7) can be curved (9) by a massive body (8) such as a planet. For example, the mass of the Earth gives space a negative curvature such that objects tend to fall toward the center of the mass (bowl). On the other hand, using electromagnetic fields, it is possible to produce a positive curvature such that a spacecraft rises by falling upward.

[0024] Referring to FIG. 8, if the fields are intense enough, then a wormhole (12) forms between space (10) and hyperspace (11). This depiction is called an embedding diagram because there is no open space going through the wormhole. An object traversing the wormhole moves along the surface from one dimension to another. In order to open the throat (12) of the wormhole, negative energy is required. Referring to my patent application Dual Potential Hull Spacecraft, negative energy is produced by the interaction of a microwave beam with an oscillating magnetic H field. In terms of differential forms mathematics, this is given as the Hodge Star  $\star$  of the differential  $d$  of the wedge product of the magnetic H field with the electromagnetic wave  $\{B, E\}$

$$\star d(H \wedge (B + E \wedge dt)) = \frac{\partial(-\rho)}{\partial t}$$

which says that there is an increasing rate of change of negative energy  $(-\rho)$ . Due the presence of negative energy together with the spacetime curvature pressure produced by the electromagnetic fields, wormholes open up between space and hyperspace. There is a positive gravitational potential between hyperspace and space because the low density hyperspace energy is more dense than the negative energy in this dimension. Thus the hyperspace energy flows into our dimension which reduces the mass of the spacecraft. The upward spacetime pressure stress over the hull due to the electromagnetic fields creates a lift force on the nearly massless vehicle. Because the hyperspace energy has a speed of light equal to one meter per second, the electromagnetic fields become relativistically strong since they obey the Lorentz transformation. Due to the low mass, high spacetime lift pressure and strong EM fields, the vehicle can attain very high rates of acceleration.

[0025] Another method to produce a wormhole is to use bucking magnetic fields which is described in my patent application *Magnetic Vortex Wormhole Generator*. In gravitation physics, the Faraday F tensor, which is a 4x4 spacetime metric  $\{t, x, y, z\}$ , contains all the components of the electromagnetic fields in the various spatial directions  $\{x, y, z\}$

$$F_{\beta}^{\alpha} = \begin{bmatrix} t & 0 & E_x & E_y & E_z \\ x & E_x & 0 & B_z & -B_y \\ y & E_y & -B_z & 0 & B_x \\ z & E_z & B_y & -B_x & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

where contravariant index  $\alpha$  refers to the rows, and the covariant index  $\beta$  refers to the columns. For example, the component  $F_x^t = E_x$  is the electric field in the x-direction. If there were two magnetic bucking fields in the x-direction the Faraday tensor would be

$$F_{\beta}^{\alpha} = \begin{bmatrix} t & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ x & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ y & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ z & 0 & 0 & -(B_x - B_x) & 0 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

which says that the Faraday tensor is zero. Thus no spacetime curvature is generated from two bucking magnetic fields at the same position. On the other hand, if the two bucking magnetic fields are concentric at different radii, then the Faraday tensor becomes

$$F_{\beta}^{\alpha} = \begin{bmatrix} t & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ x & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ y & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ z & 0 & 0 & -(B_x \delta(x_1) - B_x \delta(x_2)) & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

which is not zero due to the presence of the Kronecker  $\delta$  delta function which locates the fields at different positions. The spacetime stress-energy-momentum tensor T is then computed from the following equation

$$4\pi T^{\mu\nu} = F^{\mu\alpha} F_{\alpha}^{\nu} - \frac{1}{4} g^{\mu\nu} F_{\alpha\beta} F^{\alpha\beta}$$

where  $g$  is the metric tensor containing the coefficients of the elemental spacetime length  $ds$ . With the mass  $M$  and charge  $Q$  term equal to zero, there being just electromagnetic fields involved, the  $g$  metric tensor in cylindrical coordinates becomes

$$g_{\alpha\beta} = \begin{bmatrix} t & -\left(1 - \frac{2M}{r} + \frac{Q^2}{r^2}\right) & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ r & 0 & \left(1 - \frac{2M}{r} + \frac{Q^2}{r^2}\right)^{-1} & 0 & 0 \\ \theta & 0 & 0 & r^2 & 0 \\ z & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & r^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

[0026] Referring to FIG. 9, the magnetic vortex generator has two concentric, thin, flat cylindrical silicon-iron cores (13,14), each consisting of a stack of three 0.020 inch thick transformer laminations wrapped with insulating tape. Using insulated magnetic wire, a flat helical coil (16) is wrapped counter-clockwise around the outer laminations. The coil receives power through connection (15). The winding then continues around the core until coil (17) where the wire (18) is extended to the inner core and the wrapping of coil (19) proceeds in the clockwise direction. The inner core wrapping terminates on coil (20) with the extension of the second power connection (21). Because the coils are wound in



opposite directions, the generator produces two bucking magnetic fields at different radii (22,23).

[0027] According to Maxwell's electromagnetic equations, the curl of the magnetic flux density B field times the square of the speed of light squared is equal to the rate of change of the electric E field

$$c^2 \nabla \times B = \frac{\partial E}{\partial t}$$

Multiplying both sides by the elemental area of the core and integrating over the area

$$c^2 \int_0^{r_1} \nabla \times B dA = \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \int_0^{r_1} E \cdot n dA = \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \int_0^{r_1} E \cdot n 2\pi r dr$$

The curl of the field can be converted into a line integral around the core contour using Stokes' Theorem

$$c^2 \int_0^{r_1} \nabla \times B dA = c^2 \oint_{r_1} B \cdot ds = c^2 \int_0^{2\pi} B r_1 d\theta$$

[0028] The magnetic flux density B field oscillates with angular frequency  $\omega$

$$B = B_0 e^{i\omega t}$$

Substituting this into the equation and integrating over time for the inner core field

$$-c^2 \int_0^{r_1} \int_0^{2\pi} B_0 e^{i\omega t} r_1 d\theta = \int_0^{r_1} E 2\pi r dr = E \pi r_1^2$$

This can be solved for the electric E field that is produced by the oscillating magnetic flux density B field

$$E_2 = \frac{2\pi B_0 c^2 (-1 + e^{i\omega t})}{r_1 \omega}$$

The electric field for the outer core is the same equation except that the opposite sign of the magnetic flux density B field and the radius r1

$$E_1 = \frac{-2\pi B_0 c^2 (-1 + e^{i\omega t})}{r_2 \omega}$$

Adding these two fields together is the total electric field E

$$E = E_2 + E_1 = \frac{-2\pi B_0 c^2 (-1 + e^{i\omega t})(r_2 - r_1)}{r_1 r_2 \omega}$$

The electrostatic energy of the field is equal to half the linear capacitance of space times the summation over the volume of the dot product of the electric field with itself

$$U = \frac{\epsilon}{2} \int E \cdot E dV$$

Because the electric field points in the z-direction out of the coil, the dot product is actually the square of the electric field.

[0029] Referring to FIG. 10, the energy U per volume is plotted as a function of time with a radius ratio  $r_2/r_1$  of 3/1. As the graph shows, the magnetic vortex wormhole generator produces mostly negative energy which is required in order to create the wormholes. Because the stress-energy-momentum T tensor is also the square of the electric field, this graph gives the spacetime curvature pressure. Thus the electric field produces both the pressure and negative energy required to open up wormholes between space and hyper-space.

[0030] Going back to the effective potential equation,

$$V_{eff} = \frac{3J + 1}{2m\omega^2} - \frac{r^2}{4\pi\epsilon\epsilon_0}$$

it can be seen that the first term is divided by the mass of the particle. In current gravitation physics, the mass of the particle is invariant with velocity. It does not obey the Lorentz transformation. The mass is related to the energy E of the particle and its momentum p by

$$m^2 = E^2 - p^2$$

In different inertial frames moving with a relative velocity v, the energy and the momentum obey the Lorentz transformation, but no matter what the relative motion, the mass of the particle is constant. In the first term of the effective potential, the mass is constant which leaves just Planck's constant.

[0031] Having worked for over ten years on the subspace manifold, known as the tetrahedron diagram, I found a most incredible intersection on the diagram when working with the water molecule. The water molecule has two hydrogen atoms and one oxygen atom as mentioned previously. The atomic weight of one atom of hydrogen is 1.008 atomic weight units (awu). The atomic weight of oxygen is 16.000 awu. Therefore the molecular weight of water is

$$\text{Weight of two atoms of hydrogen } 2 \times 1.008 \text{ awu} = 2.016 \text{ awu}$$

$$\text{Weight of one atom of oxygen } 1 \times 16.000 \text{ awu} = \frac{16.000 \text{ awu}}{18.016 \text{ awu}}$$

The gram molecular weight is the atomic weight expressed in grams, so there are 18.016 grams in Avogadro's number of molecules. So the mass per molecule in logs is



$$\text{Log} \left[ \frac{18.016 \text{ gram-mol}^{-1} \left( \frac{\text{gm}}{\text{kg}} \right)}{6.02 \times 10^{23} \text{ mol}^{-1}} \right] = -28.77103943$$

[0032] Referring to FIG. 11, the tetrahedron diagram plots the natural logarithm of mass versus the natural logarithm of wavelength. The reason for this is that mass times wavelength is equal to Planck's constant divided by the speed of light  $c$ , known on the diagram as the base constant. At the present time there are over 4000 diagrams which are copyrighted in the Library of Congress. In logarithms, the product of two numbers is the sum of the two numbers. This means that the sum of the mass and the wavelength are equal to the base constant which has a value of

$$\ln(m) + \ln(\lambda) = \ln(h/c) = 95.91546344 \text{ base constant.}$$

Our dimension has a lower limit on mass and length known respectively as the Planck mass and the Planck wavelength. The Planck mass is the linear mass  $\Omega$  of the universe times the Planck scale  $\Lambda$ . The Planck wavelength is circumference of a circle of radius Planck scale. In terms of logs, the Planck mass and Planck wavelength are

$$\text{Planck mass} = \ln(\Omega\Lambda) = -17.64250101$$

$$\text{Planck wavelength} = \ln(2\pi\Lambda) = -78.27256243$$

[0033] When these values are plotted on the tetrahedron diagram shown in FIG. 11, the Planck box (abcd) is formed which are the boundaries of our dimension in subspace. The line numbering is as follows

Planck mass	25, 27
Planck wavelength	26, 28
mass of water molecule	29, 31
speed of light squared circle	30
base constant	33
inverted tetrahedrons	34, 35
cellulose	36

The energy of the water molecule, circle (37), is equal to the sum of the water molecule mass (29) plus the speed of light squared circle (30). The energy circle (37) intersects the mass of the water molecule (29) at the Planck wavelength (28, point e), which is the boundary between space and hyperspace. What this means is that the mass is equal to the energy at the Planck box boundary. The only way that this is possible is if the speed of light  $c$  is equal to one meter per second

$$E = mc^2 \text{ with } c = 1 \text{ meter/second}$$

A water molecule traversing a wormhole into hyperspace undergoes a change in the speed of light from 299792458 m/s to 1 m/s.

[0034] Planck's constant  $h$  is equal to the Planck mass  $\Omega\Lambda$  times the Planck scale  $\Lambda$  times the speed of light  $c$ .

$$h = \Omega\Lambda\Lambda c$$

By having the speed of light go to 1 m/s, the orbital term in the effective potential  $V_{\text{eff}}$  is reduced by a factor of the speed of light squared equal to  $9 \times 10^{16}$ . This unbalances the equation to such an extent that only the Coulomb potential term remains.

$$\frac{\Delta t + 11\hbar^2}{2m^2} \approx \text{Coulomb term}$$

The electron is attracted to the proton nucleus because the centrifugal term no longer provides a stable orbit for the electron. Thus the atomic binding is destroyed and the water molecule becomes soft as putty.

[0035] Referring to FIG. 12, the collision of the electron with the proton together with the enormous change in the proton's energy causes the proton  $p$  to become unstable and decay. According to the Standard Model of particle physics, the elementary particles are composed of smaller particles known as quarks. The six quarks have been named up  $u$ , down  $d$ , strange  $s$ , charm  $c$ , top  $t$ , and bottom  $b$ . The subscript on the quark indicates one of three colors (red  $r$ , blue  $b$ , green  $g$ ). As shown in the diagram, the proton is composed of three quarks  $\{u_r, u_g, d_b\}$ , two of which are up quarks of which one is red and the other green, and a third blue down quark. The proton  $p$  decays into a positron  $e^+$  which is an electron with a positive charge, and a neutrally-charged pion  $\pi^0$  particle through the exchange of an  $X$  boson particle. The pion has a mass between the electron and the proton.

$$p \rightarrow \pi^0 + e^+$$

[0036] Referring to FIG. 13, the pion  $\pi^0$  then decays into a proton  $p$  and antiproton  $\bar{p}$  which annihilate each other to produce two photons shown on the right by the traveling waves. So the overall energy exchange is

$$p \rightarrow \frac{2h\nu}{c^2} + e^+$$

where  $h\nu$  is the energy per gamma photon with frequency  $\nu$ . The electron of the hydrogen atom would then annihilate the positron for additional photon energy.

[0037] Referring to FIG. 14, the hydrogen  $H$  atom is composed (38) of the proton and electron as seen in the upper left corner. The proton decays (39) into the neutral pion and a positron. The electron from the hydrogen atom and this positron form one electron pair (40). The pion then decays (41) into two gamma photons which produce an electron pair production energy cascade into 132 pairs (42,43) for a total of 133 electron pairs. These electrons can then be captured electrostatically and used for the production of electricity.

[0038] Referring to FIG. 15, the electrons are captured with the water droplet injector. The plunger (46) of a spring-loaded cylindrical solenoid (44) is attached to a tapered piston (47). By means of ring collar and bolts (45), the solenoid is bolted to the injector (48). A supply of purified water is attached to the water inlet connection (49). When the solenoid is activated, it pulls back slightly so that water can enter the valve. When the solenoid is deactivated, the piston forces the water droplet out through the nozzle (50) into a cylindrical glass vacuum chamber (52). Two cylindrical glass disks (51) hold the nozzle in place. On the other end of the vacuum chamber is the sealed-tube con-

nection (56,57,58) to the vacuum pump. In the middle of the vacuum chamber, two metal plates (53) are attached through sealed glass collars (54) to electrical pins (55). The plates are electrostatically-charged with opposite charges so as to form a capacitor. This creates an electrical field between the plates which attracts the electrons to the positively-charged plate.

[0039] Referring to FIG. 16, the vacuum tube and water injector (61) are mounted along the centerline of the inner (60) and outer (59) magnetic vortex wormhole generator coils. The low density hyperspace energy traversing the wormhole along the centerline of the coils causes the injected water molecules to soften and decay into a cascade of electrons. The oscillating electric field along the centerline causes the electrons to vibrate back and forth. The crossed electric field between the charged capacitor plates causes the electrons to flow toward the positively-charged plate in order to produce electricity.

[0040] Referring to FIG. 17, the vacuum tube is connected to the vacuum pump through a hose connection to the pump air inlet (64). A 5 Hp electric motor (62) drives dual rotating flights of screws which trap the air and move it toward the exhaust outlet (65) shown with no muffler. On a spacecraft operating in the vacuum of outer space, this component would not be needed.

#### SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0041] It is the object of this invention to generate electricity by using low density hyperspace energy to soften water molecules such that the atomic binding is broken which causes the hydrogen nucleus to decay into a cascade of electron pairs. These electrons are then collected on a positively-charged plate in order to produce electricity. The water molecules are softened by flooding them with low density hyperspace energy that is produced by a magnetic vortex wormhole generator. The generator creates negative energy and a spacetime curvature along the centerline of two concentric coils. This combination opens up wormholes along the centerline. Because the gravitational potential of low density hyperspace energy is greater than the negative energy, the hyperspace energy flows through the wormhole from hyperspace into our dimension. The hyperspace energy has a speed of light equal to one meter/second. This causes a change in Planck's constant  $h$  such that the proton orbitals of the hydrogen atom are unable to produce a centrifugal repulsion which keeps the electron in orbit. The Coulomb potential term dominates and the electron is attracted to the proton. Due to the vast change in the speed of light, and the collision of the electron with the proton, the proton becomes unstable and decays into a neutral pion and a positron. The pion then decays into two gamma photons which produce a large cascade of electron pairs.

[0042] A water injector, consisting of a solenoid-activated valve and nozzle, injects water droplets into a vacuum chamber which is positioned along the centerline of the two concentric coils where the wormholes form. Due to the low density hyperspace energy passing through the wormholes into our dimension, the water molecules soften and decay into electrons which are collected on an electrostatically-charged capacitor plate having a positive charge located in the glass vacuum chamber.

#### A BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

[0043] FIG. 1. Perspective view of hydrogen atom K shell.

[0044] FIG. 2. Graph showing potential binding energy of hydrogen atom.

[0045] FIG. 3. Perceptive view of Olympus Mons volcano at +19.5° Mars latitude.

[0046] FIG. 4. Perspective view of tetrahedron inscribed in sphere.

[0047] FIG. 5. Graph showing complex plane.

[0048] FIG. 6. Perspective view of hyperspace co-dimensions of logarithmic manifold.

[0049] FIG. 7. Perspective view of embedding diagram showing curvature of space caused by a mass.

[0050] FIG. 8. Perspective view of wormhole embedding diagram.

[0051] FIG. 9. Perspective view of coils of magnetic vortex wormhole generator.

[0052] FIG. 10. Graph showing that generator produces negative energy.

[0053] FIG. 11. Tetrahedron diagram showing that the speed of light at the Planck box boundary at the water molecule is one meter/second.

[0054] FIG. 12. Perspective view of proton decay into neutral pion and positron.

[0055] FIG. 13. Perspective view of pion decaying into two gamma photons.

[0056] FIG. 14. Diagram showing decay of the hydrogen atom into electrons.

[0057] FIG. 15. Perspective view of water injector and vacuum chamber.

[0058] FIG. 16. Perspective view of vacuum chamber mounted along centerline of magnetic vortex wormhole generator.

[0059] FIG. 17. Perspective view of vacuum pump used to evacuate vacuum chamber.

#### DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION

[0060] 1. The coils of the magnetic vortex wormhole generator are made of three stacks of 0.020 inch silicon-iron transformer laminates. These are washed to remove the oil, and then wrapped with insulating tape in order to keep the laminations together. Using a very long bench made of wooden planks and 2x4 sawhorses, the outer coil is wrapped counter-clockwise right to left using a large spool of 14 AWG magnetic wire. A thin spacer is used between windings in order to reduce the winding capacitance. Once the outer coil is wound, the wire is continued to the second inner coil which is wrapped clockwise, leaving enough wire between coils such that when the coils are mounted in the wooden frame, the coil is one continuous winding having an input and output connection. Using an inductance meter, the inductance of the coil is measured. Using a standard frequency of 60 Hz, the capacitance of a sheet metal capacitor is calculated such that the generator is electromagnetically resonant at this frequency. The generator is connected to the line voltage by a 1:1 isolation transformer which is connected to a small primary coil wrapped on a toroidal core

whose similar secondary coil is connected to the sheet metal capacitor and inductance coil. Resonance is achieved by adjusting the spacing and overlap of the sheet metal.

[0061] 2. The vacuum chamber is made of a glass tube with sufficient wall thickness to withstand the vacuum pressure. A number of glass blowing techniques are used to make the glass-electrode connection for the capacitor plates. Then circular pieces of glass plate are cut out and ground to the inside diameter of the tube, fitted with the nozzle and vacuum connection, and then heat sealed to the chamber. The chamber and water injector are then attached to a wooden bracket mounting which is doveled and glued to the wooden frame of the generator.

I claim:

1. A water energy generator system comprising the components:

- a magnetic vortex wormhole generator and driving resonant electrical circuit;
- a water droplet injector;
- a vacuum chamber and vacuum pump; and
- an electrostatic electron capture system.

2. By means of claim (1), a magnetic vortex wormhole generator comprising two concentric cylindrical coils of different radii wound in opposite directions, made of thin sheet silicon-iron transformer laminations wound with one continuous length of magnetic wire providing a single input and single output connection to the driving electrical circuit.

3. By means of claim (2), a coil winding method and oscillating driving circuit producing bucking electric fields

along the centerline of the generator normal to the coils which create a spacetime curvature pressure and negative energy.

4. By means of claim (3), the generation of wormholes between space and hyperspace along the centerline of the generator such that low density, low speed of light hyperspace energy flows through a positive gravitational gradient from hyperspace to space.

5. By means of claim (1), a water injector comprising a solenoid-activated water valve, water supply connection, seal and nozzle for injecting water droplets into the vacuum chamber.

6. By means of claims (5) and (4), the softening and particle decay of the water molecules by the hyperspace energy into neutral pions, positrons, gamma photons and finally a cascade of electron pairs.

7. By means of claims (6) and (1), the capture of the electrons on electrostatically charged capacitor plates located in the vacuum chamber for the purpose of producing electrical energy.

8. By means of claims (1) and (2), a resonant electrical driving circuit comprising a line isolation transformer connected to a primary coil wound on a toroidal coil whose secondary output coil is connected to a capacitor and the inductance coil of the generator such that the capacitance of the capacitor and the inductance of the coil form a highly resonant electrical circuit.

\* \* \* \* \*



US 2006/0073976A1

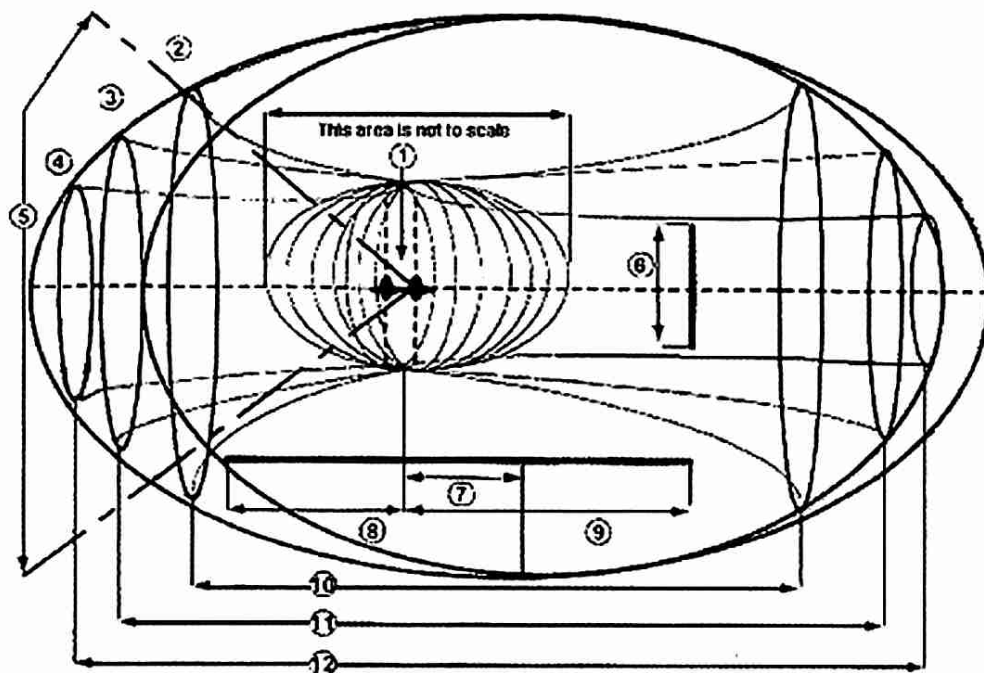
(19) **United States**(12) **Patent Application Publication****Pohlman**(10) **Pub. No.: US 2006/0073976 A1**(43) **Pub. Date: Apr. 6, 2006**(54) **METHOD OF GRAVITY DISTORTION AND TIME DISPLACEMENT**(52) **U.S. CL.** ..... 505/166; 505/180; 434/300; 73/382 G; 505/164(76) **Inventor: Marlin B. Pohlman, Tulsa, OK (US)**

Correspondence Address:  
STITES & HARBISON PLLC  
1199 NORTH FAIRFAX STREET  
SUITE 900  
ALEXANDRIA, VA 22314 (US)

(57) **ABSTRACT**(21) **Appl. No.: 10/954,767**(22) **Filed: Oct. 1, 2004****Publication Classification**(51) **Int. CL**

<i>F16C</i>	<i>39/06</i>	(2006.01)
<i>G01V</i>	<i>7/00</i>	(2006.01)
<i>G09B</i>	<i>23/06</i>	(2006.01)
<i>F41B</i>	<i>6/00</i>	(2006.01)
<i>H01S</i>	<i>3/09</i>	(2006.01)

A method for employing sinusoidal oscillations of electrical bombardment on the surface of one Kerr type singularity in close proximity to a second Kerr type singularity in such a method to take advantage of the Lense-Thirring effect, to simulate the effect of two point masses on nearly radial orbits in a 2+1 dimensional anti-de Sitter space resulting in creation of circular timelike geodesics conforming to the van Stockum under the Van Den Broeck modification of the Alcubierre geometry (Van Den Broeck 1999) permitting topology change from one spacelike boundary to the other in accordance with Geroch's theorem (Geroch 1967) which results in a method for the formation of Godel-type geodesically complete spacetime envelopes complete with closed timelike curves.



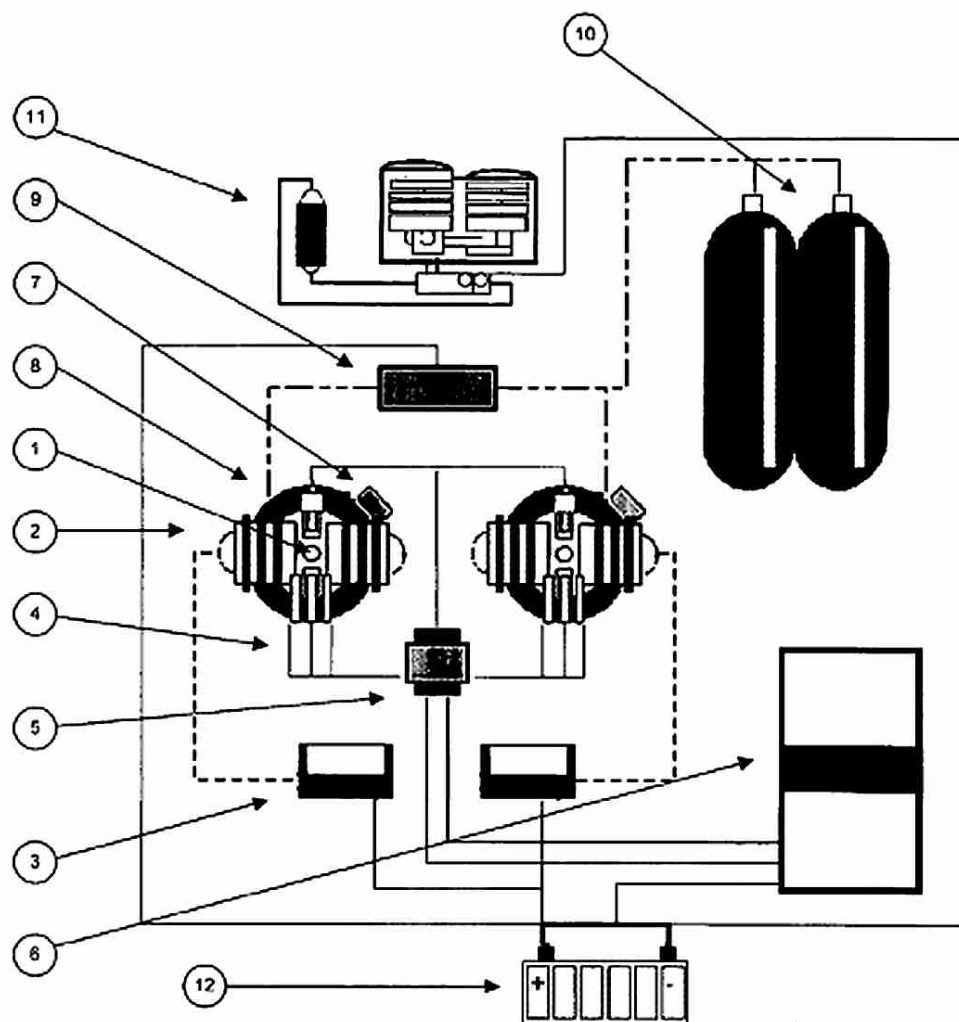


Figure 1

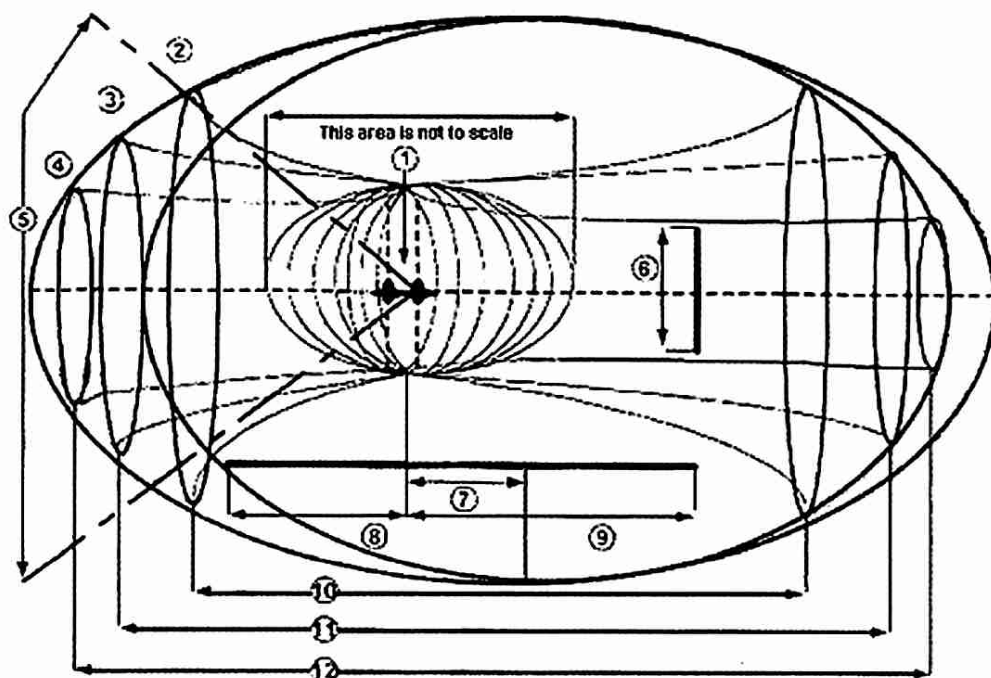


Figure 2

# METHOD OF GRAVITY DISTORTION AND TIME DISPLACEMENT

## FIELD OF THE INVENTION

[0001] The present invention relates to the use of technical time displacement devices, which operate by the modification of gravitational fields. These drive systems do not depend on the emission of matter to create thrust to take advantage of time dilation, but rather create a change in the curvature of space-time, in accordance with general relativity. This allows travel across topologies by warping space-time, to produce a topology change from one spacelike boundary to the other in accordance with Geroch's theorem (Geroch 1967).

## THEORETICAL BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

[0002] The concept of gravity should be examined in the light of quantum gravity and in turn as a component of quantum physics itself. The fundamental minimal quantum of energy in quantum physics is Planck's constant;  $h$ . Thus in accordance with the energy equivalence formula  $E=mc^2$ , the fundamental minimum quantity of mass ( $m_q$ ) can therefore be derived, from known constants by:  $m_q=h/c^2$  (1). Taking this minimal mass, it is possible to show that the formation of all matter, the forces of nature and indeed space-time itself derive from this single quintessential quantity.

[0003] Thus if the number of quintessences in a system is:  $n_q=m/m_q$ ; then the total Energy of the system is more logically given by, the energy of a single quintessence ( $h$ ); directly multiplied by the number of quintessences ( $n_q$ ) in that system, thus

$$E=n_q h \quad (1)$$

[0004] Furthermore, this minimal mass, termed quintessence, can form the basis of the existence of a quantum gravitational field in the form of a space-time lattice, from which quantum gravity may be derived from first principles. Furthermore, the conglomeration of these quintessences also accounts for the formation of the elementary particles and the forces acting between them, as in superstring theory. This concept explains the formation of matter and the forces of nature on a quantum mechanical basis and directly explains the existence of wave particle duality. Thus as  $n_q=m/m_q$ ; the frequency of light and matter ( $f$ ) is determined, directly, from the number of constituent quintessences. This leads automatically to the fundamental equation, derived from (1),  $f=n_q h/E$ , where  $n_q$  is the number of quintessences, which leads directly to the frequency of both light and matter. This in turn leads directly to a Universal wave equation for matter and light  $\lambda=c/f n_q=hc/\beta E$  (2), where  $\beta$  is the relative directional velocity, v/c. As the momentum,  $p=\beta E/c$ , then this equation also gives the standard de-Broglie wave equation,  $\lambda=h/p$  in agreement with current theory and experiments<sup>1</sup>.

[0005] Using the Universal wave equation, the standard equation for special relativity,  $m'=m_0/(1-\beta^2)^{1/2}$ , derives from first principles. Also from these observations, a modified Dirac wave equation may be derived,  $E\psi=(-j\hbar\beta\cdot\nabla+\beta m_0 c^2)\psi$  (2a), the results of which have been recently verified by a paper in which the orbitals of electrons were experimentally directly visualised<sup>2</sup>. Moreover, a fundamental

equation for general relativity can be formulated, where  $G$  is the gravitational constant and  $r_q$  is the given radius of quintessence;  $G=9(r_q)^2 c^4/\lambda\beta E$  (3), such that the Universal wave equation is in direct agreement with general relativity<sup>3</sup>. Thus special and general relativity and quantum mechanics can be unified.

[0006] From here it is possible to proceed in a number of ways; the geometric structure of the electron and the forces of Nature may be derived from first principles and in turn the structure of the quarks, including the top and bottom, otherwise known as truth and beauty can be seen. Moreover, the presence of a space-time lattice results in an understanding of quantum EPR effects. By allowing a theoretical flow of energy through the space-time lattice it can be shown that:

[0007] Energy is not bound by space-time

[0008] Thus logically accounting for phenomena such as entanglement and quantum tunnelling. Quintessence can also be used to explain, logically, the inner physics of a black hole, the missing mass of the Galaxy, the continuing expansion of the Universe, Guth's inflationary theory and the Big Bang. Hence, it is now possible to understand the Universe, including space-time, matter and the forces of nature from the radius, mass and vibration of a single quantity, quintessence.

[0009] With this understanding of space-time, matter and the forces of Nature, and in particular gravity, it is possible to demonstrate that the modification of gravitational fields, and in turn the warping of space-time, can be technically readily achieved.

[0010] Using standard equations for special relativity,  $m'=m_0/(1-\beta^2)^{1/2}$ , it can be demonstrated that by differentially increasing the velocity of electrons, by applying a differential current, their mass can be increased in a specific way. In turn by increasing the mass of electrons, by general relativity, the number of gravitons emitted from these electrons can be modulated. By multiplying this effect using an ultracentrifugal device the differential graviton emission can be manifestly amplified. This in turn, in accordance with general relativity, will cause a change in the curvature of space-time.

[0011] This effective warping of space-time does not, of necessity, imply superluminal velocities, but does allow the creation of warp drive systems, which do not depend on the creation of thrust by the ejection of material as used in current space technologies.

## Part 1—Fundamental Laws of Physics

[0012] Quintessential Mass

[0013] The quantum physical, minimum component of energy is Planck's constant;  $h$ . To define the minimal component of mass, using the standard energy equivalence formula;  $E=mc^2$ , such a minimal mass ( $m_q$ ) would be required to have the value equivalent to;  $m_q=h/c^2$  (1). The total mass of a system ( $m$ ) would then be;  $m=n_q m_q$ , where ( $n_q$ ) is the number of these minimal units. Hence, the total energy of a system can be derived from the minimal energy;  $h$ , multiplied by the number of these energy units ( $n_q$ ). Thus as,  $E=mc^2$ , then also  $E=m_q n_q c^2$  and substituting  $m_q=h/c^2$ , the energy equivalence formula has the more logical formulation;  $E=hn_q$  (1a). Thus the energy of a system is equivalent



to the minimal energy unit;  $h$ , multiplied by the number of those minimal energy units ( $n_q$ ).

[0014] Taking this minimal mass/energy, it is possible to show that all matter, the forces of nature and space time can be constructed from this single quintessential quantity. Moreover, using this quantity the laws of physics can be derived from first principles. Thus, a priori, all components of the physical universe, including space-time, can be constructed from this minimal mass component, termed quintessence.

#### [0015] Wave Particle Duality

[0016] If the presence of quintessence accounts for the structure of matter and if matter itself forms from the number of quintessences, then the frequency of matter and thus wave particle duality directly arises from first principles. Specifically the wavelength of matter derives from the vibration of quintessence from which it is constituted. Thus the frequency ( $f$ ) and in turn the wavelength of light and matter is directly equivalent to the number of quintessences contained within it. We find that the actual frequency of light can be directly derived from first principles from the effective mass of the photon ( $m_e$ ) and thus by the number of quintessences ( $n_q$ ) it contains.

[0017] Thus for light conventionally:

$$f = c/\lambda$$

[0018] and if  $E = mc^2$ , and  $h = m_e c^2$ , then

$$f = m_e c^2 / h$$

and

$$f = m_e c^2 / h = m_e c^2 / h$$

Thus

$$f = n_q$$

(4)

[0019] Thus the formula for the frequency of light  $f = hf$  is now readily explained by the observation that the frequency is determined quite directly from the number of quintessences  $n_q$  within the photon.

[0020] The wavelength is thus also given by:

$$\lambda = c/f = m_e c^2 / n_q = h/n_q$$

[0021] We can now show that the frequency of matter also has the same derivation from quintessence, as has the frequency of light. The frequency of matter is again equivalent to the number of quintessences it contains. Thus the wave particle duality of matter itself can be explained by its composition from quintessence. The amount of quintessences contained within a electron sphere will depend on the number of quintessences constituting the electron and those passing through it as a result of its relative velocity  $\beta^2$  (where  $\beta = v/c$ ); effectively its relativistic momentum ( $p$ ). The frequency will then be related to the total number of quintessences. Thus for matter,

$$f = \beta^2 n_q$$

(4a)

[0022] Thus it is possible to derive the conventional de Broglie wave equation for matter from first principles. Thus, as  $\lambda = v/f$ , we have:

$$\lambda = v/\beta^2 n_q$$

(5)

[0023] thus as  $n_q = E/h$

$$\lambda = h/p$$

(6)

[0024] and as conventionally  $E/c = p$ , then for matter:

$$\lambda = h/p$$

[0025] Provided that in the de Broglie equation, the momentum of the object is calculated using the relativistic mass, thus accounting for the total number of quintessences  $n_q$  in an object, this gives an accurate value for the wavelength of matter.

[0026] Thus the wavelength of matter follows directly from its constituents, quintessence. As matter is made of quintessence, similarly to light, its frequency depends on the number of quintessences  $n_q$  within it, traveling relative to the speed of light. Moreover,  $\lambda = h/p$ , underpins a fundamental relationship between wavelength and energy. Furthermore, this is mathematically the same as the term  $\lambda = h/(p^2/c)$ , giving a relativistic expression for the wavelength of matter, from which the relativistic equations may be directly derived

#### [0027] Wave Equations

[0028] The derivation of wave particle duality from first principles also now allows the derivation of a modified wave equation for matter.

[0029] To derive his wave equation Shrodinger commenced with the de Broglie equation using momentum ( $p$ ). For lower energies the momentum of an electron is conventionally derived from the kinetic energy of the electron and the mass of the electron  $m_0$ . Thus conventionally:

$$E_k = \frac{1}{2} m_0 v^2 \quad \text{and} \quad p = m_0 v$$

Thus

$$E_k = p^2 / 2m_0$$

then

$$p = \sqrt{E_k \cdot 2m_0}$$

[0030] and conventionally, the de Broglie equation can also be written as:

$$\lambda = h/p = h/\sqrt{E_k \cdot 2m_0}$$

[0031] In turn the Shrodinger wave equation directly derives from the square of the above classical non relativistic term for kinetic energy:

$$\lambda^2 = h^2 / (E_k \cdot 2m_0)$$

$$\text{thus } E_k = \frac{h^2}{2m_0 \lambda^2}$$

$$\text{As } E = E_k + V$$

$$\text{then } E\psi = -\frac{h^2}{2m} \frac{d^2\psi}{dx^2} + V\psi = \psi \frac{dV}{dx}$$

[0032] However, the Shrodinger equation, may be refined by taking into account relativity. Thus the true values for the energy are given by the relativistic momentum ( $p$ ).

[0033] A fundamental relativistic wave equation for  $\psi$ , and its logical derivation may now be developed through the concept of quintessence as a fundamental constituent of matter.



[0034] The amount of quintessences in the electron is determined by the number of quintessences forming the electron at rest, plus the amount of quintessences passing through it due to its relativistic velocity, which will determine the relativistic momentum ( $p$ ) of a particle.

[0035] The frequency of matter can now be readily calculated from first principles to give a more accurate result. Thus as matter is made of quintessence, similarly to light, its frequency is equal to the number of quintessences  $n_q$  within it. The wavelength will depend on its velocity travelling relative to the speed of light and thus multiplied by the relative velocity compared to  $c(\beta=v/c)$ :

[0036] Hence for matter as previously shown:

$$f = v \cdot \beta / \lambda_q = f_0 \cdot \beta E \quad (2)$$

[0037] And conventionally

$$E = (p^2 c^2 + m_0^2 c^4)^{1/2}$$

[0038] Using these equations, we can now, also, reformulate the Shrodinger wave equation, which has the advantage that relativity can be treated in a quantum mechanical way. Thus if the wave energy of matter is defined as:

$$E_k = \frac{\beta \sqrt{p^2 c^2 + m_0^2 c^4}}{c^2}$$

$$\pm m_0$$

$$E_k = \sqrt{\beta^2 p^2 / c^2 + \beta^2 m_0^2}$$

[0039] which in complex space generalises to

$$E_k = -\beta \hbar \nabla^2 / 2 + \beta m_0 \quad (2a)$$

[0040] As the term

$$\alpha = \frac{r^2}{\hbar c} \Delta \tau \phi_0$$

also represents the ground state ratio of the velocity of the electron to  $c$ . Thus  $\alpha = \beta = v/c = 1/137$ .

[0041] Thus, also

$$E_k = -\beta \hbar \nabla^2 / 2 + \beta m_0$$

[0042] This is thus the standard relativistic equation that Dirac was able to construct from the Shrodinger wave equation. This relativistic equation can be derived from the modified wave equation. This takes into account the relative mass energy which the quintessential wave equation contains.

[0043] Where importantly the term  $\beta \cdot m$  is the mass  $m$ , multiplied by the ratio of the relative velocity to light  $\beta = v/c$ , and the term  $\alpha$  is also essentially the relative velocity of the electron.

[0044] The Dirac equation was an empirical formula which worked mathematically, nevertheless even Dirac admitted it was not logically understood. The importance of these equations is that they show that the existence of quintessence allows the waveparticle duality of matter to be explained and mathematically derived from first principles.

Thus the frequency of matter or even light is simply determined by the number of quintessences it contains.

[0045] Indeed, a recent publication in Nature has suggested that the direct visualisation of the orbitals of electrons shows that these are in very close agreement with theory. However, there is a significant departure from theory, in the interstitial molecular regions, suggesting that the higher velocities of the electrons obey the modified Dirac equation. Thus these orbitals were in keeping with the modified Dirac equation, which itself may be derived from the wave equation above,  $\lambda = \hbar c / \beta E$ .

[0046] The Shrodinger wave equation will approximate to the correct values until  $v$  approaches  $c$ . Indeed the Shrodinger equation will give similar answers as that derived from equation, under most experimental conditions.

[0047] However, equation 2 and its derivative may have advantages over standard Shrodinger theory with relativistic speeds. Furthermore, equation 2, conceptually shows that the wave particle duality of matter derives from the principle that the frequency of matter is directly equal to the number of quintessences it contains. Importantly it also mathematically allows relativity and quantum mechanics to be united.

[0048] With  $v \ll c$ , the modified Dirac equation will yield more accurate results, particularly compared with the Schrodinger equation. We also find that the equation  $\lambda = \hbar c / \beta E$  is equivalent to the de Broglie wave equation,  $\lambda = \hbar / p$ , provided we use the relativistic mass in the de Broglie equation. Given this, these equations yield accurate experimental results.

[0049] Thus we find that the modified formulation of de Broglie wave equation  $\lambda = \hbar c / \beta E$  leads directly to a modified Dirac relativistic wave equation and is supported by recent experiments which measure the wavelength of matter and demonstrate the electron orbitals experimentally from these wave equations for matter.

[0050] Wave Particle Duality and Relativity

[0051] From here it is possible to proceed in several ways using the relativistic wave equation. It is apparent that the reintroduction of the term for relative velocity into the wave equations will enable the reintroduction of special relativity into quantum mechanics. In particular we should now be able to derive the term

$$\sqrt{1 - \frac{v^2}{c^2}}$$

as a special case of quantum mechanics.

[0052] Thus if:

$$\lambda = \hbar c / \beta E$$

$$\text{As } E = \sqrt{p^2 c^2 + m_0^2 c^4}, \text{ we have}$$

$$\lambda^2 = \frac{\hbar^2 c^2}{\beta^2 \cdot (p^2 c^2 + m_0^2 c^4)}$$

—continued

$$\text{Conventionally } \beta^2 c^2 = \frac{h^2 v^2}{e^2}$$

Let

$$\lambda^2 = \frac{h^2 c^2}{\beta^2 (E^2/c^2 + m_0^2 c^4)}$$

Thus as  $\beta^2 = \frac{v^2}{c^2}$  and  $m_0^2 c^4 = E_0^2$ , then:

$$\beta^2 v^2 + \beta^2 E_0^2 = \frac{h^2 c^2}{\lambda^2}$$

$$\text{Hence } \beta^2 E^2 = h^2 c^2 \cdot \frac{1}{\lambda^2} - \beta^2 m_0^2 c^4 \text{ thus}$$

$$\beta^2 = \frac{h^2 c^2}{\beta^2 E^2} \cdot \frac{1}{\lambda^2} - \frac{\beta^2 m_0^2 c^4}{\beta^2 E^2}$$

$$\text{As } E^2 = m^2 c^4$$

$$\beta^2 = \frac{h^2 c^2}{\beta^2 m^2 c^4} \cdot \frac{1}{\lambda^2} - \frac{\beta^2 m_0^2 c^4}{\beta^2 E^2}$$

$$\text{Substituting } h = m_0 \lambda c$$

$$\beta^2 = \frac{m_0^2 \lambda^2 c^2}{\beta^2 m^2 c^4} \cdot \frac{1}{\lambda^2} - \frac{\beta^2 m_0^2 c^4}{\beta^2 E^2}$$

$$\text{As } m_0 / m = 1 / \gamma$$

(eq. 2)

$$\beta^2 = \frac{c^2}{\beta^2 \gamma^2} \cdot \frac{1}{\lambda^2} - \frac{\beta^2 m_0^2 c^4}{\beta^2 E^2}$$

$$\text{Thus if } f = \beta^2 m_0 c$$

(eq. 7a)

$$\beta^2 = \frac{c^2}{f^2} \cdot \frac{1}{\lambda^2} - \frac{\beta^2 m_0^2 c^4 f^2}{\beta^2 E^2}$$

$$\text{As } 1/\lambda^2 = f^2 / c^2$$

$$\beta^2 = \frac{c^2}{f^2} \cdot \frac{f^2}{c^2} - \frac{\beta^2 m_0^2 c^4 f^2}{\beta^2 E^2}$$

Thus

$$\beta^2 = 1 - \frac{\beta^2 m_0^2 c^4}{\beta^2 E^2}$$

$$\text{As } E^2 = m^2 c^4$$

$$\beta^2 = 1 - \frac{m_0^2}{m^2}$$

Hence

$$m_0 / m = (1 - \beta^2)^{1/2}$$

Thus

$$m = m_0 / \left[ 1 - \frac{v^2}{c^2} \right]^{1/2}$$

[0053] Thus this derivation now allows relativity as a universal case of the quintessential wave nature of matter.

[0054] The original premises on which special relativity was based were: that the speed of light is a constant and that all observers are equal. As the speed of light has dimensions

of length and time but not apparently of mass, the relativistic change in mass is not accounted for. Using quintessence logically and directly accounts for the relativistic mass changes.

[0055] Moreover, relativity can be derived from the de Broglie equation, and visa versa, directly, thus linking relativity and quantum mechanics by taking into account the existence of quintessence mass.

[0056] Hence, it is now possible to derive the relativistic equations for mass and in turn for space and time from the quintessential wave equation, thus deriving special relativity as a universal case of quantum mechanics and thus uniting special relativity and quantum mechanics. This now allows a further understanding of the nature of space-time.

[0057] The Space-Time Lattice

[0058] The understanding of the true nature of space-time and how it is formulated in three dimensions of real space is crucial. To simply assume that space-time exists, and thence not to question the nature of that existence, denies a deeper understanding of the universe.

[0059] In order to understand the nature of space-time itself, at the quantum level a further look at the nature light and the photon is necessary. Since Einstein's description of light as a particle (the photon) and the description of the photoelectric effect, the standard picture of light as simply a wave can, no longer be applied. If light was to exist as a photon, it could not exist in one dimension, as ordinary waves do, it would need to be three dimensional, with the addition of time. Let us suppose, in this case, that a photon is a three dimensional helical ringlet of light, travelling in the x vector, and spinning around the x-axis. Conventionally this ringlet has a radius:  $r = \lambda / 2\pi$ . The ringlet itself would be vibrating in the y and z vectors. The vectors x, y and z would represent the photon, the substance of which, would be travelling in the x direction and oscillating in the y and z vectors, which would represent oscillatory energy. This in turn would allow it to act as a wave, and create oscillatory electromagnetic fields.

[0060] It is important to re-examine space-time itself in this light, this would have one directional vector with two vector dimensions of energy, one of capacitance and one of electrical permeability, thus accounting for the well known constants of free space; the permittivity of free space ( $\epsilon_0$ ) and the permeability of free space ( $\mu_0$ ) respectively. The vector dimension of direction x, would be the direction of travel and those "quintessences" travelling in an outwardly direction would account for none other than the expansion of the universe. Three of these quintessences would naturally constitute three dimensional visible space-time. These constituents of space-time would interact with the generations of the other vector dimensions reciprocally. Thus one quintessence would sweep out one vector of permeability and one vector of permittivity, through which the other two quintessences could travel, and visa versa, creating a three dimensional space-time lattice.

[0061] The permittivity of free space, ( $\epsilon_0$ ) which is equivalent to capacitance, would as with capacitance plates, be determined by the effective separation between quintessences. The permeability of free space ( $\mu_0$ ) is in fact a force, measured as  $4\pi \times 10^{-7} \text{ N/A}^2$ , would result from the force produced by the vibration of quintessence and would be

dependent on the density of quintessence. Hence these two parameters would be reciprocal and thus the product of these two would therefore be a constant, which is recognised as none other than the speed of light.

$$c = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu_0 \epsilon_0}}$$

[0062] This space time lattice would in effect be created by quintessences travelling in all directions with a speed of  $c$  within the lattice. The quintessences of the space time lattice would in effect produce a non-static ether. A non-static ether is fully compatible with special and general relativity. Indeed such an ether explains how space time can be curved as in general relativity. Furthermore, the existence of a non-static ether, was espoused by Einstein in his University of Leyden lecture on general relativity of May 5, 1920. In Einstein's own words;

[0063] "According to the general theory of relativity space without ether is unthinkable."

[0064] Recent evidence from a number of sources now strongly support the presence of this non-static ether, in the form of quintessence. An editorial from a major journal states "combined with other observations such as those of distant Supernova, the QMAP results corroborate the prevailing theory of inflation with the twist that the Universe is only one third matter (both ordinary and dark) and two thirds quintessence, a form of energy possibly inherent in empty space".

[0065] If we take into account the existence of quintessence and as such a three dimensional space-time lattice, matter which is intrinsically made of constituents of charge would interact with this lattice to produce the effects of mass. Mass would be perceived as a result of matter (whose constituent particles appear to contain charge) interacting with this lattice directly due to the inhibition of motion by the lattice's electrical permeability and permittivity vectors, which would form the existence of complex space. These quintessences would in the direction in the  $y$  and  $z$  vectors produce small vibrations of the order of the Planck length ( $10^{-35}$  m), whilst passing through the vectors of permeability and permittivity, thus producing the effects of mass.

[0066] The vibration would endow quintessence itself a (non rest) mass  $m_q$  equivalent, to the minimal mass of:

$$m_q = h/c^2 = 7.37 \times 10^{-31} \text{ kg} \cdot \text{sec} \quad (1)$$

[0067] The presence and magnitude of Planck's constant ( $h$ ) and especially the speed of light ( $c$ ) is thus explained. Indeed, the speed of light

$$c = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu_0 \epsilon_0}}$$

is not in itself a fundamental quantity.

[0068] As the energy equivalence formula is  $E=mc^2$ , the minimal mass of a single quintessence, would thus be the minimal mass,  $h/c^2$ , hence again:

$$m_q = h/c^2 = 7.37 \times 10^{-31} \text{ kg} \cdot \text{sec} \quad (1b)$$

or

$$m_q c^2 = h \quad (1c)$$

[0069] It is postulated by general relativity that the shape of space time itself can be altered, indeed the presence of the space time lattice now allows this to be altered by altering the density of quintessence. It is further clear that if quintessences underly the structure of the space-time lattice, they may also underly the structure of matter itself.

[0070] With regards a single quintessence, this passing through an energy vector of the space-time lattice would appear as a vibrating string. In a similar way to string theory, the conglomeration of these quintessences would produce the constituents of ordinary matter. Thus the general equation for the number of quintessences ( $n_q$ ) in an object of mass ( $m$ ) would be

$$m/n_q = m_q$$

[0071] The mass of the electron ( $m_e$ ) for example, would be directly determined by the number of quintessences in the electron, multiplied by the mass of quintessence.

[0072] Quintessence and Complex Space

[0073] Quintessence is postulated to constitute the fundamental nature of space-time. Three quintessences each travelling in their respective  $x$  vectors at  $90^\circ$  to each other would create three dimensional real space-time. These quintessences would in the direction in their respective  $y$  and  $z$  vectors produce small vibrations of the order of the Planck length ( $10^{-35}$  m), this would create the vector dimensions of permeability and permittivity. The result would give space-time 9 dimensions of space as in superstring theory. However, unlike superstring theory the six hidden dimensions would not be "curled up so as to be so small as to be invisible" these six dimensions would be present in complex space. Thus, only three of these dimensions would represent ordinary three dimensional particulate space time i.e. three dimensional objects. The other six dimensions produced by the vibrations of quintessence would form complex space.

[0074] The mathematics of complex space, using imaginary  $i$  or  $j$  numbers, is assumed in the standard formulation of the Shrodinger wave equation. Thus the presence of complex space is an integral part of quantum mechanics.

$$-\frac{\hbar^2}{2m} \frac{d^2 \psi}{dx^2} + V\psi = E\psi$$

[0075] The mathematics of complex space is also an essential and integral part of the principles and application of modern electronic and control engineering. Indeed it has been well recognised for some time that each direction vector in electronic engineering can, be associated with complex vectors.

[0076] As this complex space consists of the vectors of permeability and permeability it would only be "felt" by charged particles as in the electron. Nevertheless, as all particles are fundamentally composed of charged particles

the effects of complex space would be felt by endowing these particles with mass and in turn kinetic energy.

[0077] In conventional complex space, a 2 dimensional Cartesian Argand diagram is mathematically used. However, in order to formulate the equations for particles a three dimensional Argand diagram is essential. This will have three dimensional vectors, one real vector and two imaginary vectors. Three of these diagrams will be required to fully describe the nature of particles, each with a real vector in the x, y and z vectors, respectively. Nevertheless, in the instance below the real vector is the x vector and the two imaginary vectors are given by (y,z)

[0078] The Three Dimensional Argand Diagram

[0079] The beauty of a three dimensional Argand diagram is that the complex conjugate (i.e. the mirror image which confers mathematical reality on the coordinates) is formed by the value of the minus coordinate in the other complex vector dimension. Thus the complex conjugate of  $(C_x^{1/2} + jC_y^{1/2} + jC_z^{1/2})$  is  $(C_x^{1/2} - jC_y^{1/2} - jC_z^{1/2})$ . These two sums when multiplied thus give a real number solution.

[0080] Furthermore it is clear that nine dimensions of space time are necessary in the general relativistic equations. By including complex space we thereby create the nine dimensional spacial metric tensor and the metric energy tensor of matter necessary for computations for general relativity. From here we can begin to understand the true structure of matter.

[0081] Energy and the Space-Time Lattice

[0082] The presence of numerous experimental data for quantum tunnelling, and indeed the recent observations by Nicholas Gisin, on the entanglement of distant photons now returns us to EPR experiments.

[0083] Using the quintessential modification of the de Broglie wave equation, gives us an insight into these teleportation and EPR effects.

[0084] As

$$\lambda = h/mv \quad (2)$$

and

$$E = h\nu \quad (1a)$$

then

$$\lambda = hc/E \quad (2b)$$

[0085] Importantly, as indicated by equation (2b), energy having no quintessence; would have a wavelength of infinity. Specifically pure energy containing no quintessences, would have a lambda of infinity. According to quantum mechanics an infinite wavelength would result in the probability of that energy being anywhere. As energy itself has no electrical charge it would not be impeded by the permittivity and permeability of the three dimensional space-time lattice. Moreover, energy would not be detectable in three dimensional space-time, unless it interacted with matter, as in the EPR experiments. Indeed, energy is not observed when not bound to any form of mass or particle. Thus equation 9d, takes us to our original assertion

[0086] Energy is Not Bound by the Space-Time Lattice

[0087] Thus, as the EPR experiments suggest the existence of energy separate from matter and thus separate from the three dimensional space-time lattice, it is interesting to

find that experiment suggests the existence of free energy in a continuum separate from space time to produce the effects of quantum teleportation

[0088] This is not, however, teleportation across an additional dimension, this is a term to describe in partially familiar terms the dissociation of energy from the three dimensional space-time lattice. As time is inextricably linked to each dimension of space, the effects of energy would be inextricably linked to the events, such as the creation of virtual particles, we see interacting within space-time.

[0089] It is unlikely that observers have any direct day to day experience to explain quantum events. Nevertheless, quantum physics may have given us a window into the hitherto hidden workings of the Universe. Thereby, the mystery of the uniformity of the Universe, across distances which the speed of light could not apparently traverse, is readily explained by the fact that the free energy contained in the Universe is not bound by the space-time lattice.

[0090] In the case of light, due to the exceedingly small masses involved, there would be relatively easy exchange of matter with free energy within a photon. This would make the photon the ideal experimental tool to look for energy which is not bound by matter and in turn energy which is not bound in space-time. Indeed, very recently Furusawa et al. have reported to have observed the transference of energy as photons from A to B, without those photons traversing space-time. This finding which has been supported using other experimental techniques, is very important as it suggests the existence of such a quantum continuum.

[0091] We have already seen strong experimental data using photons, atomic spins and other data for quantum teleportation which have recently been published which support these findings. According to the above equations the teleportation would vary in a predictable fashion, as with photons, in line with the wavelength of the light used, relative to the size of vibration of quintessence. As regards matter, the results do confirm that the effect of quantum tunnelling is indeed dependant on the wavelength of matter and the size of that matter.

## Part II—Particle Physics

[0092] Electron Structure

[0093] Understanding the electron is fundamental to the understanding of the elementary particles. The hidden nature of the electron may recently have been revealed through observations by Horst Stormer, Daniel Tsui and Robert Laughlin for which a Nobel prize has recently been awarded. They describe a quasi electron particle of charge  $1/3e$ . This has been described on a quantum basis as a vortex of energy, bound as a quasi particle in one dimension x, but not bound in the other two dimensions y and z, allowing dispersion in space-time as a vortex. What is more intriguing are the experimental conditions in which this occurs. First of all a two dimensional electron gas is created and held between two capacitance plates. A magnetic force is then applied in the remaining dimension, virtually creating a one dimensional passage through which only a quasi electron appears to be able to pass.

[0094] Given the presence of charge of  $1/3e$ , then three of these quasi electrons could form an entire electron in three

dimensional visible space time. Nevertheless, each would have energy and hence a wave function which would be present in the other vectors. This electron could thus follow the probability functions as described by the Shrodinger wave equation for  $\psi$  (otherwise termed as "essence" by Shrodinger)

[0095] If the mass of the electron ( $m_e$ ) is constituted from quintessence, using the formula:

$$m_e = m_q \cdot n_q$$

[0096] Then an electron would be constituted from:

$$\frac{9.11 \times 10^{-31} \text{ kg}}{7.575 \times 10^{-30} \text{ kg} \cdot \text{sec}} = 1.235 \times 10^{20} \text{ quintessence/sec.}$$

[0097] Thus taking into account the mass-energy content of quintessence ( $m_q$ ) it is independently possible to derive the magnitude of the charge of an electron ( $e$ ) using the following equation.

$$e = \sqrt{\frac{m_q \cdot c^2}{\left(\frac{4}{3}\right) \pi \hbar c}} = 1.61 \times 10^{-19} \text{ C}$$

[0098] This is in close agreement with the experimentally observed charge on the electron of  $1.602 \times 10^{-19} \text{ C}$ .

[0099] Interestingly substituting  $m_q = \hbar/3c^2$  in the above equation we have:

$$e = \sqrt{\frac{e_1}{\left(\frac{4}{3}\right) \pi c^2}} \quad (6)$$

[0100] This can also be written as

$$e = \sqrt{\frac{e_1}{\left(\frac{4}{3}\right) \pi c^2}} \quad (6a)$$

[0101] Equation (6) has a number of very special implications, if re-examined, firstly three of these quasi electron spheres appear to be required to constitute the charge of the electron. More intriguingly, it indicates that the charge is related to the volume of a sphere with an apparent radius of  $c$ . Thirdly it indicates that the square of the charge of an electron ( $e$ ) is proportional to the permittivity of free space ( $\epsilon_0$ ). The charge given from equation (3) is in close agreement with the measured charge of the electron. Furthermore a more exact value for the charge of the electron (to seven decimal places) can be deduced by taking into account the gravitational field of the Earth (see Gravity and the Charge of the Electron). Furthermore the charge of the electron ( $e$ ) can now be derived from first principles. Thus, equation (3) corroborates the evidence that the electron is indeed composed of three quasi electrons in keeping with recent experimental findings.

[0102] The significance of the electron, composed of three spheres each with a radius of  $c$ , is not immediately clear, but can be understood if the frequency of rotation of the electron is taken into account. Thus if the diameter of the electron was approximately  $10^{-12} \text{ m}$ , then its spin would need to be

$$\frac{1}{c} \times 10^{-12}$$

m approx. eq.  $10^9$  cycles/sec. Thus given a very high rotation rate an electron could have an effective radius of  $\hbar/c$  and still occupy subatomic sizes. Indeed these observations might be used to estimate the rate of rotation of the quasi electron and its size (see Appendix 1).

[0103] With regards a single quintessence, this passing through an energy vector of the space-time lattice would appear as a vibrating string. In a similar way to string theory, the conglomeration of these quintessences would produce the constituents of ordinary matter. The electron, for example, would be constituted from approximately  $1.235 \times 10^{20}$  quintessences.

[0104] The dimensions of the equation for the electron can be readily resolved by considering each of the three vector dimensions. The exact dimensions of the equation need to be considered in the light of the nature of space-time itself. These dimensional equations help explain the nature of matter. Indeed the equation for the electron may be necessary for the full understanding of gravity

[0105] Complex Space and Electron Structure

[0106] The presence of complex space also now further explains the conformation of the electron, and its formulation at the quantum level, and the presence of particles, anti-particles and their spin up and spin down characteristics.

[0107] Indeed the short form equation for the charge of the electron ( $-e$ ) can now be rewritten as a metric tensor with three dimensions in real space and six in complex space.

[0108] Thus if three of the  $x$ ,  $y$  and  $z$  vectors are in real space and six vectors in complex space, where  $c$  is the speed of light in the real space vector,  $\bar{c}$  is the speed of light in the complex vector and  $c^*$  is the complex conjugate of  $c$ , thus the electron can be mathematically represented by the equation:

$$-e = e_1 / \left(\frac{4}{3}\pi\right)^{1/2} \cdot \begin{matrix} (c_x)^{1/2} & (j c_y)^{1/2} & (-j c_z)^{1/2} \\ - & - & + \\ (-c_x^*)^{1/2} & (c_y^*)^{1/2} & (j c_z^*)^{1/2} \\ - & - & + \\ (j c_x)^{1/2} & (-j c_y)^{1/2} & (c_z)^{1/2} \end{matrix}$$



[0109] Which now elegantly gives the real number solution

$$e = \frac{e_0}{\sqrt[3]{\left(\frac{4}{3}\right)\pi\epsilon_0}}$$

[0110] Where  $\epsilon = \epsilon_0$  is given as the permittivity of free space for a single quasi electron Equation 4 represents a "complex" tensor

[0111] Whilst the two dimensional Argand diagram has four quadrants, the three dimensional Argand diagram has eight cubic sectors. Two of these cubic sectors are diametric opposites and can represent "real" particulate objects. These have the primary coordinates  $x, y, -z$ ; as in the electron described above, and the  $-x, -y, z$ , with the real vector  $x$  now having a minus sign. These two "real" cubic sectors, therefore, mathematically represent particles and their anti-particles.

[0112] The mathematical presence of the two primary diagonal mirror images ( $x, y, -z$  and  $-x, -y, z$ ) now allow the introduction of the concept of antiparticles. This extension of the maths into a three dimensional Argand diagram thus results in the automatic formulation of the maths of antiparticles. Thus the charge of the positron ( $e^+$ ) is formulated by the shortened form equation, where the real vectors now each have the minus sign, and therefore exist in the  $-x, -y, z$  sector of the three dimensional Argand diagram.

$$e = e_0 / \left( \frac{4}{3}\pi \right)^{1/2} \cdot \frac{e_1^{1/2} \cdot e_2^{1/2} \cdot e_3^{1/2}}{e_1^{1/2} \cdot e_2^{1/2} \cdot e_3^{1/2}}$$

[0113] The three dimensional Argand diagram also accounts for chirality and indeed the up and down spin of the electron. There are two other "real" primary coordinates in the Argand diagram, these are themselves the partial mirror images of the above coordinates (i.e.  $x, -y, z$  and  $-x, y, -z$ ). In particular the  $y$  axis is of the opposite sign, thus in particles the  $y$  axis is in the downward direction, to form down spin particles and in anti-particles in the up direction, to form the antiparticle. The up spin electron is given by eq. 8 and hence the down spin electron ( $-e \downarrow \downarrow$ ) is given by the equation

$$-e \downarrow \downarrow = e_0 / \left( \frac{4}{3}\pi \right)^{1/2} \cdot \frac{e_1^{1/2} \cdot e_2^{1/2} \cdot e_3^{1/2}}{e_1^{1/2} \cdot e_2^{1/2} \cdot e_3^{1/2}} \quad (9)$$

[0114] Thus the three dimensional Argand diagram accounts directly for the presence of antiparticles and the spin up and spin down particles seen in nature. It also accounts for the necessity of the electron to form a square root spherical object, as complex space depends on  $\sqrt{-1}$ , otherwise known as  $j$ .

[0115] Electron Pairing and Superconductivity

[0116] As the quintessences making up the electron are in a square root conformation, each of these quasi electrons would have a tendency to pair to form an entire sphere.

[0117] The square root sphere structure of electrons with up and down spins can now superimpose to produce a complete sphere of varying extents. This produces electron pairing as seen at the atomic and molecular levels. It also accounts for the Pauli exclusion principle. This pairing thus accounts for the reactivity of the valence electrons and the electron probability densities, which in turn accounts for the existence of chemistry.

[0118] Furthermore, it is possible to account directly for superconductivity from first principles. For it both the complex and real vectors of the electron combine completely, the product of an up and down spin electron form a perfect superimposed sphere with radius  $e$ , with a charge of  $2.59 \times 10^{-28}$  C, denoted by the formula:

$$e^2 = \frac{e_0}{\sqrt[3]{\left(\frac{4}{3}\right)\pi\epsilon_0}} = 2.59 \times 10^{-28} \text{ C} \quad (10)$$

[0119] As with standard superconducting theory, superconductivity can be explained by the formation of "Cooper" electron pairs, where the electrons are forced to pair by the presence of positive crystal charge in particular formation, at supercooled temperatures. In addition the electron pair now forms a stable entity whose angular momentum cancels.

[0120] It additionally becomes clear that the charge of two separate electrons ( $2e$ ) is  $3.2 \times 10^{-28}$  C, but the charge of the combined electrons ( $e^2$ ) is  $2.59 \times 10^{-28}$  C. This electron pair thus appears to have 19 orders of magnitude less charge than the electron and in turn 19 orders of magnitude less resistance. It is this effective reduction in charge and in turn resistance, which may account for superconductivity. When observed directly any electrical interaction with the Cooper electron pair will, however, result in the release of the full charge of both electrons, so that the full electrical charge put in will be equal to that coming out of the apparatus.

[0121] The Fine Structure Constant

[0122] Intriguingly from our knowledge of the electron we can further define the term  $\alpha$ , the fine structure constant; from the structure of the electron. Thus as the standard term

$$\alpha = \frac{e^2}{\hbar c \times 4\pi\epsilon_0}$$

substituting the term

$$e^2 = \frac{e_0}{\sqrt[3]{\left(\frac{4}{3}\right)\pi\epsilon_0}} \quad (\text{eq. 10})$$

and

$$\hbar = m_e c^2 \quad (\text{eq. 11})$$

we find:

$$\frac{2\pi}{a} = \kappa_0 \left[ \frac{3}{4} \left( \frac{3}{4} \pi \right)^2 \right]^2$$

or

$$\frac{2\pi}{a} = \frac{\kappa_0 r^4}{a_0^3}$$

[0123] For brevity we may represent the quasi electron structure as  $(4/3)\pi r^3 = \theta$ , to signify its threefold symmetry, thus

$$\frac{2\pi}{a} = \kappa_0 / (3\theta)^2 \quad (10)$$

[0124] Indicating that the line structure constant of the electron ( $a$ ) is indeed related to its dimensional structure. Again taking into account the effects of gravity the line structure constant can be derived from first principles to nine decimal places (see Gravity and the Charge of the Electron).

#### [0125] Fundamental Forces and Particle Structure

[0126] In order to understand the fundamental forces and the nature of fundamental particles, an overview is required. Thus, there are three major forces: strong, electro-weak and gravity, each mediated by three force particles the gluon, photon and graviton respectively. These in turn, influence three types of particle, the quark, lepton, and by general relativity space-time itself. Each of these are composed of particles with multiples of charge of  $1/3$ , which are themselves in three generations, and are present in three dimensions of real space. It is important that a comprehensive view of nature explains this threefold symmetry.

[0127] Using the Standard Model of particles, it is well accepted there exist quark particle charges of  $-1/3$ ,  $-2/3$  and  $+1/3$  and  $+2/3$  in quarks and anti-quarks. Given that each particle is made up of three quarks the presence of these fractional charges support the association of the fractional charges in this way to form three dimensional charged particles. In stable particles each of the three quarks would have a vector in one dimension, giving the three quarks together an existence in three dimensional visible space time. The particles that bind the quarks (gluons) are themselves required, in stable particles, to have three different color charges, one color in each dimension, for the particle to exist in three dimensional space-time. Furthermore, there are three generations of quarks (and indeed leptons).

[0128] The Standard Model (or a modification of this) and in particular the observation of quarks and indeed quasi electrons with fractional charge of  $1/3$  and  $2/3$  in both cases, indicates that particles are constituted from the equivalent of three of these quasi particles to form an electron and quarks to form baryons. In the normal three dimensions the energy would be carried by the particle. However, because each particle is constituted of three quasi particles and in each quasi particle or quark one visible dimension would be the direction vector, in the other two hidden dimensions of each vector the waves would carry energy. Thus each particle

would be associated with vibration, which would account for wave particle duality and Heisenberg's uncertainty principle in three dimensional visible space-time.

[0129] These observations lead us directly to the previous postulate that the structure of the electron is composed of none other than three (root) spheres, and that this equation for the electron allows the determination of the charge of the electron from first principles, thus:

$$e = \frac{a_0^2}{[3(4/3)\pi r^3]} \quad (9)$$

[0130] In addition the mass of the proton ( $m_p$ ) can be directly calculated from the ratio of the mass ( $m_e$ ) of the electron, given by the equation:

$$\frac{m_p}{m_e} = 5.45 \times 10^{-4} = \frac{3}{\sqrt{e}} \quad (11)$$

[0131] Strictly we should write,

$$\frac{m_p}{m_e + m_e} = 3\sqrt{e};$$

which is much more elegant.

[0132] Which now gives

$$\frac{m_p}{m_e} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{e/3}} = 5.4462 \times 10^{-3}$$

[0133] This is in very close agreement with the experimentally derived ratio of the proton to electron masses which is also:  $5.4462 \times 10^{-3}$

[0134] Thus the correlation factor between theory and experiment has a maximum error  $<0.00001$ .

[0135] If we combine equation 3:

$$e = \sqrt{\frac{2\pi}{3(4/3)\pi r^3}}$$

and equation 13:

$$\frac{m_p}{m_e} = \frac{3}{\sqrt{e}}$$





$$\tilde{g}_1 = (\pi/c)^{1/2} \quad (22b)$$

$$\tilde{g}_2 = (\pi/c)^{1/2} \quad (22c)$$

[0158] Particle Photons (gamma):

$$\gamma_1 = (\pi/c)^{1/2} \quad (23)$$

$$\gamma_2 = (\pi/c)^{1/2} \quad (23a)$$

$$\gamma_3 = (\pi/c)^{1/2} \quad (23b)$$

$$\gamma_4 = (\pi/c)^{1/2} \quad (23c)$$

[0159] Intermediate Vector Boson ( $W^{+/-}$ ):

$$W^+ = 3^{1/2} \pi^{1/2} (\pi/c)^{1/2} \quad (24)$$

$$W^- = 3^{1/2} \pi^{1/2} (\pi/c)^{1/2} \quad (25)$$

[0160] Stable\* Proton:

$$p = 3^{1/2} \pi^{1/2} (\pi/c)^{1/2} \quad (13)$$

[0161] Stable\* Neutron:

Stable \* Neutron:

$$n = 3^{1/2} \pi^{1/2} (\pi/c)^{1/2} \quad (13)$$

$$n = 3^{1/2} \pi^{1/2} (\pi/c)^{1/2} \quad (13)$$

$$n = 3^{1/2} \pi^{1/2} (\pi/c)^{1/2} \quad (13)$$

\* Stable nucleonic neutron and proton conformations differ slightly from the Standard Model, this is due to the sharing of quasi electron and quasi positron particles within the nucleus, which allows stabilisation of these particles by the formation of stable 3x3 structures. The Standard conformations which describe non-nucleonic neutrons and protons are additionally given in Appendix 1.

[0162] Alpha particle ( $\alpha$ ):

$$\alpha = 3^{1/2} \pi^{1/2} (\pi/c)^{1/2} \quad (27)$$

$$\alpha = 3^{1/2} \pi^{1/2} (\pi/c)^{1/2} \quad (27)$$

$$\alpha = 3^{1/2} \pi^{1/2} (\pi/c)^{1/2} \quad (27)$$

[0163] The mathematical proof for these structures and their decay mechanisms is lengthy and is thus fully contained in Appendix 1. All the particle structures are accurately mathematically defined by the masses of these particles.

[0164] The structure of these particles all contain the quasi electron and thus the metric tensor structure necessary in the formulation of the gravitational equations is sustained. The respective forces created by the gluon and the photon are important as they tell us the behaviour of matter and also lead to the likely structure of the graviton.

[0165] Particle Spin and Size

[0166] The significance of the electron, composed of three spheres each with a radius of  $1/c$ , is not immediately clear, but can be understood if the frequency of rotation of the electron is also taken into account. Knowing the structure of the electron has led us to deduce its charge and thus may lead us estimate its size and spin. Thus these observations might be used to calculate the radius and rate of rotation of the electron.

[0167] Let us suppose, that nature is truly beautiful, and that the radius of the fundamental quasi electron is indeed  $1/c$ , and in turn the radius was balanced by the velocity of rotation  $2\pi/c$ . This can be directly confirmed mathematically by taking into account the known spin of the electron,  $\hbar/4\pi$ . Thus the actual spin of the electron may be calculated from the known energy of the spin.

[0168] The radius of the electron is not up till now known, but the radius of a quark has been estimated, and this is the radius derived from deep inelastic collisions of the proton. These estimates reveal a radius of approx.  $r_p = 1.18 \times 10^{-15}$  m. This value may be used to assist in confirming the spin of the proton in revolutions per sec. (revs) and in turn the spin and size of the electron. Firstly we may proceed to estimate the spin of the proton. Thus as  $\hbar = E \cdot t$  (Joules x sec) and  $\hbar = E \cdot t = F \cdot d \cdot t$  (Joules x sec), then the spin:

$$\hbar/4\pi = F \cdot d \cdot t \quad (28)$$

[0169] As  $F = ma$ , where  $a = (\text{revs} \cdot 2\pi)^2 / r_p$  and  $m$  = the mass of the proton, then

$$\hbar/4\pi = m \cdot (\text{revs} \cdot 2\pi)^2 / r_p \cdot d \cdot t$$

[0170] The actual distance ( $d$ ) traveled in a circle of half integer spin in 1 second is:  $\text{revs} \cdot \pi \cdot r_p$  thus:

$$\hbar/4\pi = m \cdot (\text{revs} \cdot 2\pi)^2 / r_p \cdot \pi \cdot r_p \cdot 1$$

[0171] Hence:

$$\text{revs} = [\hbar/4\pi \cdot r_p / m]^{1/2}$$

[0172] Taking the effective mass the proton as  $1.6726 \times 10^{-27}$  kg, then the rate of spin of the proton in revolutions/sec is:

$$\text{revs} = 5.65 \times 10^6 \text{ cycles/sec}$$

[0173] From the frequency of the specific rotation of the proton, given the half integer spin associated with the proton, we can thus mathematically confirm the relationship between the radius of a particle and its spin:

$$r_p \cdot \text{revs} \cdot 2 = 1/c \quad (29)$$

[0174] Furthermore, the fundamental radius of  $1/c$  seen in geometric structure the quasi electron, is also reflected in the rotation rate and radius for the proton, thus as above  $1/c = 1/2$  revs  $= 1.85 \times 10^{-15}$  m. Moreover, this means the actual half integer velocity of rotation is none other than  $2\pi/c$  in metres/sec. So that the particle is in harmonic balance.

[0175] Using the fundamental formula  $\hbar/4\pi = F \cdot d \cdot t$ , it is possible to obtain accurate estimates of the radius and spin rates of the electron, or indeed any particle, using the same principle of harmonic balance. Using the formula:

$$\text{revs} = [\hbar/4\pi \cdot r_p / m]^{1/2}$$

[0176] It appears there are two unknowns, the radius if the electron and its revolution rate, however, in accordance with the equation,  $r_p = 2/c \cdot \text{revs}$ , which gives the revolution rate of the proton, the same principle may also be used for the electron, by substituting  $r_e = 2/c \cdot \text{revs}$ , such that:

$$\text{revs} = \hbar/2 \cdot 4\pi \cdot (2\pi)^2 \quad (30)$$

[0177] Taking the mass of the electron  $9.109382 \times 10^{-31}$  kg, the rate of revolution of the electron is:

$$\text{revs} = 1.048 \times 10^{10} \text{ cycles/sec}$$

[0178] Which gives a predicted radius of the electron as

$$r_e = 5.336 \times 10^{-19} \text{ cycles/sec}$$

[0179] So the half integer rotation velocity (revs./ $\pi$ ) is  $2\pi/c$ !, for the electron in keeping with the harmonic balance of the electron.

[0180] The same principle may be used to obtain an accurate estimate of the spin and radius of the muon, or any other particle. Using the above formula

$$r_{\mu} = 5.336 \times 10^{-19} (2\pi)^4 \quad (31)$$

[0181] Then as the mass of the muon is  $1.8823 \times 10^{-28}$  kg then the revs of the muon  $f_{\mu} = 5.070 \times 10^{-7}$  cycles/sec and the radius  $r_{\mu}$  is thus  $1.316 \times 10^{-16}$  m.

[0182] It is now possible to begin to explain how the muon and the other subatomic particles are formed. If a quasi electron is complexed with another structure the total geometric structure needs to maintain harmonic balance. So the frequency of rotation would need to match geometric structure with which the quasi electron was complexed

[0183] Intriguingly we find asymptotic convergence for the formulas for frequency and mass occurs, when the geometric structure complexed with the quasi electron has the structure represented by  $(\pi/c)^{1/3}$  [giving the frequency divided by two, because the single integer spin of the force carrying particles compares to a half integer spin for the muon]. So that

$$(f/2)(\pi/c)^{1/3} = f_{\mu}$$

[0184] When the ratio of the masses of the electron ( $m_e$ ) and muon ( $m_{\mu}$ ) are related, such that:

$$m_e/m_{\mu} = (\pi/c)^{1/3} = m_{\mu}$$

[0185] Indeed we find that (allowing for the neutrino) this ratio is very close to the actual ratio of the mass of the electron to the mass of the muon, determined experimentally.

[0186] Furthermore, we have seen that these geometric structures, representing harmonics of the speed of light, which either match the frequency or the amplitude of vibration of the quasi electron, mathematically define the masses of the particles and the fundamental forces of Nature.

### Part III—Quantum Gravity

[0187] Quantum General Relativity

[0188] Given the overall energy "complex" energy tensor structure of the electron and the metric tensor, assumed in general relativity, the quantum nature of gravity itself can now be explored. The spherical complex tensor for the electron and the positron give the mathematical quantum structure and energy tensor for all the other particles. Together with the time dimension these nine space dimensions account for the 10 parameters present in the metric tensor necessary to formulate the equations for gravity using Riemann geometry and thus forms the basis of quantum gravity. Intriguingly the metric tensor at each point in space time is required to consist of a collection of ten numbers. Consequently, ten dimensional space-time hypotheses, such as this or superstring theory, do automatically yield general relativity.

[0189] Furthermore, the mathematical representation of the graviton and the gravitational constant may be directly

estimated from the knowledge of the mass and radius of quintessence. Thence, the force of the vibrations of quintessence lead directly to quantum gravity.

[0190] The radius of quintessence should be approximately in keeping with the Planck length estimate ( $r$ ), which is conventionally derived from the standard dimensional equation:

$$r_q^2 = G h c^3 \quad (32)$$

[0191] Given the nine spacial parameters present in the metric tensor, used in general relativity we find that the actual formula for  $r_q^2$  is mathematically in agreement with theory when:

$$9 r_q^2 = G h c^3 \quad (33)$$

[0192] This again supports the 9 dimensional view of space and the size of the vibrations of quintessence can thus be estimated.

$$r_q = 1.35 \times 10^{-35} \text{ m} \quad (33a)$$

[0193] This value is in agreement with the Planck length. Indeed if the above equation is correct then we find that we can derive the standard equation for the general relativistic increase in radius,  $r$ , (eq. 34) directly from first principles and arrive at a more fundamental equation for quantum gravity. As

$$r = G M c^3 \quad (34)$$

[0194] By substituting eq. 33) into equation 34, a fundamental relationship between  $r$  and  $M$  is obtained.

$$r/5 r_q^2 = G M c^3 / G h c^3 = M c^6$$

[0195] And substituting the quintessential equation,  $h = m c^2$  (eq. 1) then:

$$r/5 r_q^2 = M c^6 / m c^2 = M c^4 \quad (35)$$

[0196] Hence the ratio of the change in radius to that of the radius of quintessence squared, is proportional, by a factor of  $c$ , to the ratio of the mass  $M$  of an object to that of the mass of quintessence, effectively the number of quintessences. Thus the change in radius,  $r$  due to gravitation, is related to none other than the ratio of the mass and radius of an object to the mass and the square of the radius of quintessence. Thus again the gravitational change in radius is directly related to the number of quintessences.

[0197] Naturally, this would be exactly what would be logically expected if quintessence, like the equation for the charge of the electron (eq. 6) forms from a root sphere. Thus the change in spacial radius of a normal sphere is dependant on the square of the quintessential radius.

[0198] This increase in apparent radius represents none other than the (gravitational) binding energy for quintessence.

[0199] The meaning of the above dimensional equation (33) might itself be further understood by substituting the mass of quintessence (where  $m_q = h/c^2$ ) into the equation. Thus in nine dimensions the gravitational constant ( $G$ ) may be more logically given as:

$$9(\pi r_q^2 / m_q) = G h c^3 \quad (36)$$

[0200] Where  $\pi r_q^2$  is the cross sectional area of quintessence and  $m_q$  is the effective mass of quintessence, and thus

$(\pi r_q^2/m_q)$  represents the effective mass per unit area which quintessence exerts. This equation reduces to:

$$9r_q^2/\pi c^2 = G/c^2 \quad (37)$$

[0201] From this we may derive the standard general relativistic relationship for the apparent change in radius ( $r'$ ) around a mass ( $M$ ), from an understanding of the mass  $m_q$  and number ( $n_q$ ) of quintessences. As  $m_q = M/n_q$ , then:

$$3r_q^2 = G M / 3c^2 \quad (38)$$

[0202] Then if

$$\pi r_q^2 = r'^2 / 3c^2 \quad (39)$$

[0203] thus directly substituting for  $n_q$  in eq. 38:

$$r' = G M / 3c^2 \quad (34)$$

[0204] The importance of this is that the gravitational change in radius now logically derives from equation 36, which describes the gravitational force as resulting directly from the mass of quintessence exerted per unit area of quintessence.

$$9(\pi r_q^2/m_q) = G/c^2 \quad (36)$$

[0205] Thus equation 34 is the conventional equation for the general relativistic increase in radius ( $r'$ ) in a gravitational field, which is here derived from the underlying nature of quintessence. Thus the gravitational constant is derived from the mass and radius of vibration squared of quintessence from first principles.

[0206] Indeed it is apparent that a more fundamental equation for gravitation now exists, for equation (39) is mathematically accurate and numerically agrees with eq. 34:

$$r'^2 / 3c^2 = \pi r_q^2 \quad (39)$$

[0207] These equations may be readily mathematically verified. If in accordance with standard general relativity, the apparent increase in radius  $r'$  is:

$$r' = G M / 3c^2 \quad (34)$$

[0208] Then given that the mass of the Earth is  $5.9745 \times 10^{25}$  kg;

$$r' = 1.478 \times 10^{-3} \text{ m}$$

[0209] Accordingly if  $r' = 3r_q^2/\pi c^2$  (eq. 39). Given the number of quintessences  $n_q$  constituting the Earth is  $M_E/m_q$ , then

$$\pi r_q^2 = 5.9745 \times 10^{25} / 7.3725 \times 10^{-23} = 8.104 \times 10^{48}$$

[0210] As  $r_q^2 = 1.823 \times 10^{-20}$  (eq. 33a) then:

$$r' = 1.478 \times 10^{-3} \text{ m}$$

[0211] Thus equation 39 gives the same answer as the standard equation and may be understood on a logical basis. Indeed the meaning of  $c$  in the equation may be understood as it has been previously shown as being the basis for the radius of matter (eq. 6). Hence the general relativistic change in radius,  $r'$ , is none other than the effective binding energy for quintessence.

[0212] Quantum Gravity and Wave Particle Duality

[0213] Quantum gravity can now be readily linked with quantum mechanics, indeed any observations which are self consistent must be able to do so easily.

[0214] The frequency of light has been previously derived

$$f = E/h = n_q$$

[0215] Thus the formula for the frequency of light ( $E=hf$ ) has previously been explained theoretically by the simple observation that the frequency is determined quite directly from the number of quintessences ( $n_q$ ) within the photon. The same principle has also been shown to apply to matter.

[0216] Let us now follow these equations for matter by calculating the wavelength of a photon from the Gravitational constant as an example; and also as a test of these observations and to demonstrate that the gravitational equations can also apply to the quantum world.

[0217] If

$$\pi r_q^2 = r'^2 / 3c^2 \quad (39a)$$

[0218] where  $r'$  is the general relativistic increase in radius, and  $r_q$  is the radius of quintessence (eq. 33). Where  $f=E/h=n_q$ , substituting for  $n_q$ , then the frequency of the photon  $f_q$  (where  $\beta=1$ ) is given by:

$$f_q = r'/3r_q^2$$

[0219] Using the standard equation,  $r'=GM/3c^2$  (eq. 34); we may substitute for  $r'$ , thus we have:

$$f_q = G M / 3r_q^2 c^2 \quad \text{Thus}$$

$$f_q = \frac{G}{9r_q^2 c^2} \cdot m_q c^2 \quad \text{and as } E = m_q c^2,$$

$$f_q = \frac{GE}{9r_q^2 c^2} \quad (40)$$

$$\text{Indeed as } 9r_q^2 = G h / c^2, \text{ then } f_q = E/h = n_q$$

[0220] It is possible to also demonstrate that the same relationship holds for the wave equation for matter. If we take the relativistic wave energy of matter, which has been previously derived,

$$f = \beta^2 / n_q$$

[0221] This includes the term for the number of quintessences flowing through the electron, in the complex vectors of space-time, to give the relativistic electron momentum ( $p$ ) and a term for the rest mass, thus substituting into (40)

$$f_q = \frac{GE}{9r_q^2 c^2} \quad (40)$$

[0222] As  $f = \beta^2 / n_q$  for matter then the equation expands to:

$$f_q = \frac{G}{9r_q^2 c^2} \cdot \beta^2 E. \text{ As } \lambda = v/f, \text{ then}$$

$$\lambda = \frac{9r_q^2 c^2}{G \beta^2 E} \quad (41)$$

[0223] Then the equation again reduces to:

$$G = \frac{9\alpha^2 c^4}{\lambda \beta E} \quad (3)$$

[0224] Equations 3, 40 and 41 are important as they show that the quantum wavelength of any particle of rest mass  $m$  can be derived from the gravitational constant  $G$ . Thus linking quantum mechanics to quantum gravity.

[0225] It is therefore important to confirm the numerical accuracy of the above equation (40). We can do this by comparing the result to the standard computation of the de Broglie equation, in a range where de Broglie itself is likely to be most accurate; which according to these observations is in the low energy range (see section on Wave Particle Duality).

[0226] If we take an electron with an energy of 0.1 KeV the wavelength is conventionally given (where the kinetic energy of the electron  $E_k$  is given by the product of the charge of the electron ( $e$ ) and the potential applied  $eV=0.1$  KeV), by the standard equation:

$$\begin{aligned} \lambda &= h/p = h/(E_k + 2m_0)^{1/2} \text{ thus} \\ \lambda &= 6.63 \times 10^{-34} / [1.602 \times 10^{-19} \times 1 \times 10^5 + 18.22 \times 10^{-19}]^{1/2} \\ &\text{become} \\ \lambda &= 1.23 \times 10^{-10} \text{ m Using} \\ \lambda &= \frac{9\alpha^2 c^4}{G \beta E} \text{ Where } E = \gamma m_0 c^2 \end{aligned} \quad (3a)$$

[0227] At 0.1 KeV, electron velocity is  $6 \times 10^6$  m/sec, thus  $\beta=2 \times 10^{-2}$  and  $\gamma=1/(1-v^2/c^2)^{1/2}=1.0002$ . Thus:

$$\begin{aligned} \gamma &= \frac{9 \times 1.82 \times 10^{-79} \times 8.075 \times 10^{32}}{6.76 \times 10^{-11} \times 8 \times 1.0002 \times 9.11 \times 10^{-31} \times 8.998 \times 10^{16}} \\ \lambda &= 1.21 \times 10^{-10} \text{ m} \end{aligned}$$

[0228] Divergence between the de Broglie equation and the above equation (2) occurs at intermediate and high energies where it is generally accepted that the standard de Broglie equation may be less accurate. The values for eq. 2 and de Broglie are compared to recent experiments, which demonstrate a relativistic curvilinear plot for wavelengths of matter in keeping with eq. 40.

[0229] The de Broglie equation in the non-relativistic format yields a simple log/linear scale, which is not in keeping with relativity; whereas eq. 3 is dependent on relativity and mathematically accounts for both relativity in calculating the wavelength. Indeed recent experiment on quantum tunnelling through a wire mesh strongly suggests that the relationship between energy and wavelength is relativistically curvilinear<sup>(ref. 1)</sup>. Furthermore equation 3a suggests a fundamental relationship between energy ( $E$ ), relative velocity ( $v/c=\beta$ ), gravity ( $G$ ) and the quantum wavelength ( $\lambda$ ).

$$\lambda = \frac{9\alpha^2 c^4}{G \beta E} \text{ Indeed as } \alpha^2 c^4 = G h^2 / c^4, \text{ then} \quad (3a)$$

$$\lambda = h c / \beta E \quad (2)$$

[0230] Equation 2 is the very same as the Universal wave equation derived from first principles for the wavelength of light and matter, which allowed a relativistic solution to the equations for wave particle duality (see Wave Particle Duality). This now indicates that these quintessential equations are compatible with relativity, quantum mechanics and quantum gravity.

[0231] Graviton Structure

[0232] From these observations, if the value for the gravitational constant is substituted into the equation (35) we may now estimate the probable geometric structure of the gravitation, which is the force particle mediating gravity by acting on quintessence. Thus the Gravitational constant has been previously derived from the vibration of quintessence by the equation:

$$G = (4\pi c^2) / (50 \pi r_q^2 / w_q) \quad (36)$$

[0233] This is in accurate agreement with the value for  $G(6.67 \times 10^{-11} \text{ N m}^2 \text{ kg}^{-2})$ . This suggests that the most probable mathematical representation of the graviton ( $\Phi$ ), the third force carrying particle is

$$\Phi = (x/c) \quad (42)$$

[0234] Thus the gravitational constant ( $G$ ) can be given by the mass and radius of quintessence and the structure of the graviton

$$G = 2\pi c^2 / \Phi m_q \quad (43)$$

[0235] This shows the gravitational force to be related to the fundamental radius of quintessence space time, and the graviton.

[0236] Quantised General Relativity

[0237] The classical general relativistic formula, as given by Einstein is:

$$R_{\mu\nu} - 1/2 g_{\mu\nu} R = -K T_{\mu\nu}$$

[0238] Where  $R$  is effectively the curvature of space-time,  $R_{\mu\nu}$  denotes the contracted Riemann tensor of curvature and  $T_{\mu\nu}$  is the "energy tensor" of matter.

[0239] If we substitute the energy tensor matrix of the electron (eq. 9) x time, for the energy tensor of matter  $T_{\mu\nu}$ ; and the metric tensor of the space-time lattice x time for the contracted Riemann tensor we can arrive at the same solutions for general relativity.

[0240] Furthermore, in his published paper on General Relativity, Einstein, defined the constant  $K$  as:

$$K = 8\pi G/c^2$$

[0241] Therefore Einstein's equation should be written as

$$R_{\mu\nu} - 1/2 g_{\mu\nu} R = \frac{8\pi G}{c^2} T_{\mu\nu} \quad (45)$$

[0242] Einstein himself was apparently not happy about the right hand component of the equation. However, we find that this part of the equation can now be explained and quantised by substituting the gravitational constant,  $G=9\pi r_q^2/\phi m_q$ , (eq. 42a).

[0243] Giving:

$$R_{xx} = 1/2 g_{xx} R = - \frac{8\pi^2 \phi r_q^2}{\phi m_q c^2} \cdot T_{xx} \quad (44)$$

[0244] By substituting  $m_q c^2 = h$ , and further substituting  $h = h/2\pi$ , we arrive at a quantised solution to Einstein's equations. Where  $A_q$  is the surface area of quintessence ( $A_q = 4\pi r_q^2$ );  $\phi$  is the graviton ( $\phi = (\pi/c)$ ) and  $h$  is Planck's constant, thus:

$$R_{xx} = 1/2 g_{xx} R = - \frac{9A_q}{c^2} \cdot T_{xx} \quad (45)$$

[0245] The gravitational equation can now be further understood on a logical basis. The term  $A_q = (4\pi r_q^2)$ , where represents standard term for the surface area of a sphere of quintessence for the 9 space dimensions of the space time lattice,  $h$  is the energy content of quintessence and  $\phi$  is the graviton, thus the right hand term now represents a true "metric energy tensor" of matter.

[0246] This leads directly to the standard solution to the field equations, for the general relativistic increase in radius  $r'$  of an object, where  $A$  is the surface area of a sphere of a given mass  $M$ , such that

$$r' = r \sqrt{1 + \frac{2GM}{rc^2}} \quad (46)$$

[0247] Furthermore, although equation 45, gives the same solutions as Einstein's equation, which is essentially correct, the difference is that the equation is now dependant upon Planck's constant ( $h$ ), and moreover the radius of quintessence, which now defines a quantised solution to the equations.

[0248] Graviton Force Characteristics

[0249] Similar to the photon, the previously derived equation (42) for the graviton ( $\phi = (\pi/c)$ ) appears to also mathematically represent a helical ringlet of quintessence, but with a spin of 2. For the photon, taking the direction of motion as the  $x$  vector and its axis of spin also as the  $x$  vector, would account for the electromagnetic force and its attraction and repulsion characteristics. In the case of the gluon component ( $\pi/c^{1/2}$ ), if the direction vector is  $x$ , then the axis of spin would be in the  $y$  vector, the same as quasi electrons, accounting for the particle binding characteristics of the gluon force. In the case of the graviton, if the direction of motion was in the  $x$  vector, the graviton spin axis would be in the  $z$  vector thus, as will be demonstrated, accounting for the gravitational force.

[0250] The spin axis of the graviton can also be derived using the known characteristics of the electron. If an electron is travelling in the  $x$  direction, then its spin axis is determined by the by the sign of the  $y$  vector (up or down). This

view is in agreement with conventional theory, which indicates that the electron spin is similar to a rotating planet orbiting the sun, (the electron even appears to have orbital precession). As the electron passes through the space-time lattice, this spin would generate the formation of gravitons. This would occur as a result of the ejection of the excess quintessence passing through the electron. As the electron spins, the ejection of these gravitons would occur at a tangent to the electron's direction of motion. The ejection of the gravitons would occur, similarly to the ejection of energy of a pulsar or quasar, through the equivalent of the north and south poles of the electron. Thus, propelling the graviton in the direction of the electron's  $y$  vector. The ejection of the graviton would re-orientate and impart a specific angular momentum to the gravitons which would thus end up spinning on its own  $z$  axis. If for instance the graviton is released from an up spin electron the graviton will be rotating clockwise and its leading edge will displace quintessence downwards. In turn this will provide an upwards force.

[0251] This picture accounts for Fleming's left hand rule, is logical and provides an explanation for the magnetic force around a wire. According, to the left hand rule if the direction of the current is in the  $x$  vector, the magnetic field is in the  $z$  vector, and the force is upwards, in the  $y$  vector, in accordance with the above model. Therefore, this particular spin axis and the structure of the graviton results in its force characteristics. As the graviton is very small compared to the electron and both have different rather rapid spin axis it is difficult for these to bind and interact. Nevertheless, because the graviton has a spin of 2, and as its spin axis is perpendicular to its direction of motion, in the  $z$  vector, it readily displaces space-time quintessence to produce gravity. Thus because the graviton is able to displace space-time, it is capable of escaping a black hole. How else could the effects of gravity be felt beyond a black hole?

[0252] Quantum Gravity and Electromagnetism

[0253] With the above electron model of graviton production the nature of magnetism can be understood from first principles. Furthermore, the presence of a space-time lattice links relativity, and the forces of gravity with the electromagnetic and other forces of Nature. Indeed, evidence for these links may first date back to the 1820's, when Andre Ampere first defined the Amp. The force of attraction between two parallel wires 1 metre apart each carrying 1 Amp in a vacuum was defined as none other than the permeability of free space ( $2 \times 10^{-7}$  N per metre of conductor). Thus conventionally the magnetic field strength around a long straight wire is given as:

$$B = \mu_0 I / 2\pi r$$

[0254] Where  $I$  is the current and  $\mu_0$  is the permeability of free space ( $4\pi \times 10^{-7}$  N A<sup>-2</sup>)

[0255] The attraction between two wires both carrying negative charge is, however, counterintuitive as negative charges should repel. A conventional explanation overcomes this by invoking the presence of a magnetic field which is created by the current by the production of virtual photons. Thus we appear to have an explanation for the effects of magnetism which involves virtual photons, however, these photons are not observed. More accurately, according to conventional special relativity the magnetic field is none other than the electric field viewed relativistically.



[0256] A more satisfactory explanation, therefore, lies in the interaction between the electrons and the space time lattice. The moving electrons in the two wires interact with the lattice to produce gravitons; which are in phase when both streams of electrons are traveling in the same direction. The gravitonic waves interact constructively to disperse the space time lattice between the wires and induce an attractive force between the two wires, which produces in effect the permeability of free space. Thus this force results from the vibration of quintessence itself.

[0257] Conversely in two wires with current going in opposite directions the graviton waves are in anti-phase and would interact destructively between the wires. The gravitonic waves traveling radially outward from the wires would, however, disperse the lattice outside the two wires and produce apparent repulsion between the wires, which is exactly what is observed. These effects of electricity suggest that gravitons act as waves and that phase is important.

[0258] This effect is also seen with the north and south poles of ferromagnets. Nevertheless, with matter other than iron, cobalt or nickel, the graviton emission cannot be phased as the atoms are unable to align and magnets do not appear to exist with other materials.

[0259] In ordinary magnetic system the release of gravitons from the north pole would be exactly balanced by those released from the south pole of the magnet and hence there would be no net force on the magnet until an external magnet or electrical current were applied.

[0260] Overall the magnitude of the forces in electrical systems where electrical conduction occurs are well defined by the permeability and permittivity of free space  $\mu_0$  and  $\epsilon_0$ . Where  $v$  is the constant velocity of the charge and  $e$  is the electric field produced by the charge.

$$B = \mu_0 v e / c$$

[0261] These observations suggest that the forces of electricity which produce magnetism are indeed related to the permeability and permittivity of free space and that these quantities are exerted by an apparent vacuum. Thus the effects of magnetism could be explained by none other than the phased effects of gravitational waves on the space time lattice.

[0262] Electromagnetism is of further interest to quantum gravity, particularly if we combine the standard equations,  $B = \mu_0 I / 2\pi r$  and  $B = [\mu_0 \epsilon_0] v e$ , substituting for  $B$  we have:

$$2\pi r = I / \epsilon_0 v e \quad (46)$$

[0263] Thus  $2\pi r$  is proportional to the inverse of  $\epsilon_0$ . Thus as space time is dispersed by gravitons the permittivity field will increase in the same way capacitance increases with separation of plates. Because of the inverse relationship between  $\epsilon_0$  and  $2\pi r$ , as  $\epsilon_0$  increases the circumference of a circle and the apparent ratio of  $\pi$  to  $r$ , will appear to diminish in accordance with general relativity. This not an actual diminution in the circumference of a circle but the effective reduction of the resistance to motion in a circular path in this field.

[0264] Incidentally, the above observations, also lead us directly to Schrödinger's formula for the average equilib-

rium distance ( $r$ ) between an electron with charge ( $e$ ) in orbit around a proton, which is conventionally given by:

$$r = \hbar^2 / 4\pi m e^2 \epsilon_0$$

[0265] Where  $\epsilon_0$  is again the permittivity of free space,  $m$  is the mass of the electron and  $n$  is an orbital integer,  $h$  is Planck's constant and  $e$  is the charge of the electron. Furthermore if  $e = [\epsilon_0 / 3(4/3\pi e^3)]^{1/2}$  (eq. 3); then the equation at  $n=1$ , for the electron orbital radius elegantly simplifies to:

$$r = \hbar^2 / 4\pi m$$

[0266] Hence the orbital radius of the electron is related to spin of the electron ( $\hbar$ ) and its mass ( $m$ ).

[0267] Quantum Gravity and the Charge of the Electron

[0268] The equation for the charge of the electron (eq. 1) contains the term  $\epsilon_0$  (permittivity of free space) which according to these observations should vary in a gravitational field.

$$e = [\epsilon_0 / 3(4/3\pi e^3)]^{1/2} \quad (6a)$$

[0269] If we combine the standard equations,  $B = \mu_0 I / 2\pi r$  and  $B = [\mu_0 \epsilon_0] v e$ , substituting for  $B$  we have:

$$2\pi r = I / \epsilon_0 v e \quad (46)$$

[0270] Thus  $2\pi r$  is proportional to the inverse of  $\epsilon_0$ . Thus as space time is dispersed by gravitons the permittivity field will increase in the same way capacitance increases with separation of plates. Because of the inverse relationship between  $\epsilon_0$  and  $2\pi r$ , as  $\epsilon_0$  increases the circumference of a circle and the apparent ratio of  $\pi$  to  $r$ , will appear to diminish in accordance with general relativity.

[0271] Thus  $\epsilon_0$  rises when space-time is dispersed by the gravitons that produce the gravitational field. This occurs in a similar way to the process by which capacitance increases with separation of plates in a capacitor.

[0272] Nevertheless, as  $e$  is a constant and as  $e = [\mu_0 \epsilon_0]^{-1/2}$ , then if  $\epsilon_0$  rises then  $\mu_0$  falls. This is entirely consistent as  $\mu_0$ , which represents the force that quintessence exerts, would be reduced if the quintessence space time lattice is dispersed.

[0273] Furthermore, as  $\mu_0 = 4\pi \times 10^{-7} \text{ N A}^{-2}$ ; then as  $\mu_0$  falls, then the apparent ratio  $\pi$  to  $r$ , also falls in a gravitational field. This is largely the same as stating, as does general relativity, that the apparent radius  $r$ , rises in a gravitational field. So this view is consistent with general relativity.

[0274] Nevertheless, to derive an exact value for the charge of the electron we must account for gravity in the above equation. We will take the specific example of the Earth's gravitational field in order to obtain the exact value for the electron. If in accordance with standard general relativity, the apparent increase in radius  $r'$  is:

$$r' = GM / c^2 \quad (34)$$

[0275] Then given that the mass of the Earth is  $5.9745 \times 10^{24} \text{ kg}$ ; then

$$r' = 4.38656 \times 10^{-3} \text{ m}$$

thus

$$2\pi r' = 2.75057 \times 10^{-2}$$

[0276] Which is the incremental factor by which  $\epsilon_0$  must increase in Earth's gravitational field. So to correct  $\epsilon_0$  to account for gravity,  $\epsilon_0$  must be divided by the incremental factor,  $2\pi r'$ . Similarly as effectively  $\pi$  decreases in a gravitational field, to correct  $\pi$  to account for gravity it must be

multiplying by this incremental factor. So the equation for an electron in a zero gravitational field is:

$$e = [e_0/3(4/3\pi\epsilon_0)]^{1/2} + (1+2\pi r^2) = 1.6022 \times 10^{-19} \text{ C} \quad (5b)$$

[0277] This now gives the charge of the electron as measured in a zero gravitational field as  $1.6022 \times 10^{-19} \text{ C}$ , which is the same as that measured on Earth. Notably these observations appear to suggest that the charge of the electron is the same irrespective of the gravitational field.

[0278] Virtually unlimited degrees of accuracy for the charge of the electron and for the fine structure constant ( $\alpha$ ), may be achieved by taking into account 2nd and nth order gravimetric effects. Thus if we take into account the effect of gravity upon the radius of the Earth it is also important to take into account an effect upon the instruments with which we measure quantities, this would be a second order gravimetric effect. Thus taking into account 2nd order effects ( $r''$ ), we have a very small, but nevertheless relevant change, such that:  $r'' = r'(1+2r')$ . Thus  $2r'' = 9.3180486 \times 10^{-5}$ , and thus:

$$e = [e_0/3(4/3\pi\epsilon_0)]^{1/2} + (1+2\pi r'') = 1.6021765 \times 10^{-19} \text{ C} \quad (6c)$$

[0279] This agrees exactly to the nearest 7 decimal places with the maximum accuracy of the experimental value for the charge of the electron. Furthermore by taking into account the nth order gravimetric effect, it is theoretically possible to predict accuracy for the charge of the electron to 3n decimal places. This mathematical accuracy confirms the structure of the electron from first principles and indeed the theoretical effects of gravity on the permittivity of free space ( $\epsilon_0$ ).

[0280] This returns us directly to the fine structure constant for the electron which is conventionally given by:  $\alpha = e^2/\hbar c 4\pi\epsilon_0$ . If  $\alpha = e^2/\hbar c 3(4/3\pi\epsilon_0)$ , accordingly the quintessential equation for  $\alpha$  is structurally given by:  $2\pi/\alpha = \pi r [3\theta]^2$  (where  $\theta = 4/3 \pi\epsilon_0$ ; see The Structure of the Electron and Matter), we must now take into account the effects of gravity, as above, thus:

$$2\pi/\alpha [3\theta]^2 = (1-2\pi r^2)/0.007297353$$

[0281] Where the gravitational term for the increase in radius  $r''$  allows the mathematical derivation of  $\alpha = 0.007297353$ , and the above equation is in agreement with the conventional experimental value for  $\alpha = 0.007297353$  to the nearest 9 decimal places.

[0282] Hence the term  $(1-2\pi r^2)$  is in accordance with these observations for the effect of gravity on electromagnetic forces. To a maximum accuracy governed by current knowledge of the mass of the Earth and the Gravitational constant and thus the term for the gravitational increase in radius  $r'$ . These observations can also be used to accurately predict the magnetic moment of the electron

[0283] Thus the presence of the fine structure constant can now be further understood, by deriving the constant from first principles: specifically from the actual dimensional conformation for the charge of the electron:  $e = [e_0/3(4/3\pi\epsilon_0)]^{1/2}$  (eq. 6).

[0284] Overall the fine structure constant  $\alpha$  (allowing for the term  $r'$  which is the general relativistic increase in the radius of the Earth due to gravitation) is given by none other than the formula for the mass of quintessence and from the structure of the electron, which can now be derived from first principles to seven decimal places or more.

[0285] Quantum Gravity and the Electron Magnetic Moment

[0286] The theoretical origin and nature of magnetism remains obscure in current electromagnetic theory. An explanation suggests these magnetic effects are produced by photons, although no photons have ever been observed. To get round this difficulty it is postulated by physics that magnetism results from "virtual" photons. However, Maxwell's equation for electromagnetism states that the photon has no net magnetic effect.

$$\partial \vec{B} / \partial t = -\nabla \times \vec{E} \quad \partial \vec{E} / \partial t = \nabla \times \vec{B}$$

[0287] Thus magnetism could not, by the above standard equation, be derived from a photon real or virtual.

[0288] In addition observational data suggests that black holes have powerful magnetic fields and as in theory photons are unable to escape from black holes (except for small quantities in the form of Hawking radiation), it would be difficult to explain these magnetic fields on the basis of photon emission.

[0289] Einstein postulated that magnetism was merely due to special relativity, sup. (ref 17). The postulate for the nature of magnetism in these current observations, states that the magnetic force results from relativity due to none other than the phased emission of gravitons (why postulate two invisible forces, magnetism and gravity, when one, the graviton, will do). This view as previously discussed (Quantum Gravity and Electromagnetism) is entirely compatible with standard relativity (ref 19). Thus with the graviton origin of magnetism, the equation for the magnetic moment of the electron should have an expression in terms of quintessence and in turn the gravitational force and in particular the graviton.

[0290] The standard term for the magnetic moment of the Bohr Magnetron (SIB) is:

$$\mu_B = \hbar e / 4\pi m_e$$

[0291] In standard quantum mechanics the Bohr Magnetron,  $\mu_B$ , however, needs to be corrected to agree with experiment. The "correction factor" is termed " $\epsilon$ ", where  $\epsilon = (\alpha/2\pi) - 0.328\alpha^2/\pi^2 = 0.001159641$ . Thus theory reveals  $\mu_e$ , the magnetic moment of the electron where:

$$\mu_e = (\hbar e / 4\pi m_e) [1 + (\alpha/2\pi) - 0.328\alpha^2/\pi^2]$$

[0292] The conventional derivation of the term  $\epsilon$  above, is given from the fine structure constant,  $(\alpha/2\pi)$  which is theoretically consistent. However, a rather arbitrary mathematical correction term:  $0.328\alpha^2/\pi^2$  needs to be used in this standard equation. This appears ad hoc and needless to say, more accurate measurements show, the electron magnetic moment to the Bohr magneton ratio,  $1 + \epsilon = 1.001159652$ , which suggests the correction factor is indeed incorrect. Nevertheless, this correction factor is essential for "renormalisation" and thus for quantum mechanics to work.

[0293] Quantum gravity readily explains the discrepancy between the theoretical Bohr Magnetron ( $\mu_B$ ) and the actual measured magnetic moment of the electron ( $\mu_e$ ). In accordance with the above chapter (Quantum Gravity and the Charge of the Electron)

[0294] Thus the significant mathematical discrepancies can be removed by accounting for the effects of quantum gravity.

[0295] Thus taking the charge of the electron ( $e$ ), using the equation for the Bohr magneton and the effects of quantum gravity such that gravitational change in radius is  $r^*$ . The magnetic moment of the electron is given by:

$$\mu_B = (e\hbar/4\pi m_e) \{1 + (\alpha/2\pi) + (1/r^*)\}$$

[0296] This gives an electron magnetic moment to Bohr magneton ratio of 1.00115968. Thus the mathematical term for the magnetic moment of the electron is given, avoiding the arbitrary and dubious term  $0.328\alpha^2/\pi^2$  used in the standard equation, simply by accounting for quantum gravity.

[0297] It is now possible to unite the equations for gravity and magnetism by substituting the fundamental key equations of quantum gravity. Thus if:  $\hbar = 3m_e c^2$  (eq. 1b) and  $m = m_e \alpha_q$  (eq. 2). Then we can express the magnetic moment of any particle with the charge of the electron, including the proton, in terms of the number of quintessences ( $\alpha_q$ ) in that particle.

$$\mu_B = \hbar c^2 / (4.3 \alpha_q) \quad (47)$$

[0298] Given that the postulated structure of the graviton is:  $(\hbar = \pi/c)$  (eq. 42), then substituting we have

$$\mu_B = 3\pi c^2 / 4\alpha_q \quad (48)$$

[0299] Showing that the equations for the magnetic moment are compatible with the gravitational equations given earlier. Principally, the quintessential equations now allow the determination of the magnetic moment of any charged object from the equation for the graviton and directly from the number of quintessences it contains. In conventional physics the magnetic moment of the electron requires a correction factor,  $(1 + (\alpha/2\pi) - 0.328\alpha^2/\pi^2)$ , to derive the correct experimental value. These observations herein, indicate that the correction factor is more logically  $(1 + r^*)$ , where  $r^*$  is the general relativistic increase in radius around a gravitational body. This suggests that magnetism is not only affected by gravity, but can, as shown as above, be derived using the quantum gravitational equations.

#### [0300] Quantum Gravity and Special Relativity

[0301] Ordinary matter passing through the lattice would produce gravitons which would interact with space-time as described by general relativity. The quantity of gravitons would be determined by the apparent mass and in turn these would apparently curve space time. The geometry of this "curvature" is elegantly described by general relativity using Riemann geometry, specifically using metric tensors. Intriguingly the metric tensor is not a single number, but at each point in space time it is required to consist of a collection of ten numbers. Consequently, ten dimensional space-time hypotheses, such as this or superstring theory, may automatically yield general relativity

[0302] General relativity is indeed very elegant, nevertheless there was a logical step yet to answer. That is, how do gravitons shape space time? This can now be readily answered by considering the interaction of a three dimensional space time lattice with gravitons themselves to produce the effects of gravity. The effects of gravity are as such to compel a body in motion towards the gravitational object and to a much smaller extent visa versa. This effect can only be produced if gravitons repel quintessence (the constituents of the 3D lattice). Indeed, it has been stated that in order to

explain cosmic inflation and the "flatness" of the Universe that quintessence must shun (or be shunned by) matter.

[0303] In descriptive terms a body close to a large mass will have a tendency to move toward it because the three dimensional lattice would be less dense as it approached the surface of the large mass. Overall there would be less resistance to motion in the direction of the large mass, and the motion in this direction would be facilitated by the vibration of quintessence.

[0304] In general relativity the principle governing motion is the geodesic of least distance, this can be re-expressed using similar equations using least action. Furthermore, the concept of motion due to the vibrations of quintessence is more logically and experimentally compelling.

[0305] These observations can now be used to link general and special relativity. Thus as we approach the speed of light, the mass of an object travelling through the space-time lattice would approach infinity, directly because the number of quintessences passing through a body would increase with increasing velocity, hence the equation:

$$m = m_0 (1 - v^2/c^2)^{-1/2} \quad (50)$$

or

$$m = m_0 (1 - v^2/c^2)^{-1/2} \quad (50a)$$

[0306] In turn this would generate increasing gravitons and accordingly this would explain the observed effects of special relativity. Time itself is due to passage through the space-time lattice, and where the space-time lattice is dispersed by gravitons, time and length are reduced with increasing velocity and hence increasing space-time lattice dispersion, similar to the way in which gravity alters space-time

[0307] As a result:

$$t = t_0 (1 - v^2/c^2)^{-1/2}, \quad l = l_0 (1 - v^2/c^2)^{-1/2}$$

[0308] Thus resulting in the effects of special relativity.

#### [0309] Quintessence and Black Holes

[0310] To address the relationship of the space-time lattice to gravity directly, it is important to discuss the concept of quintessence with regard to general relativistic equations. The standard general relativistic equation for the apparent increase in radius ( $r$ ) due to the curvature of space time around a gravitational object, which has also been previously derived from first principles (eq. 36), is:

$$r = GM/c^2 \quad (54)$$

[0311] This can also thus be written as:

$$r = GM/(c_0 \epsilon_0) \quad (51)$$

[0312] This standard equation, is in keeping with the above observations. Specifically, as the mass increases,  $c_0$  increases, in turn the radius will appear to increase (relative to  $\pi$ ).

[0313] The above observations now allow us to examine the effects with regard to the interior of black holes themselves. The event horizon would represent a critical density for quintessence, in which light could not escape. The Schwarzschild radius would now be given by:

$$R_s = 2GM/(c_0 \epsilon_0)$$

[0314] The event horizon will occur at the point at which there is less resistance to circular motion than motion in a



straight or partially curved line. Given that  $\pi$  is proportional to  $1/\epsilon_0$ . The event horizon should occur when the permittivity has increased by a factor of  $\pi$ .

[0315] Effectively because the permittivity of free space rises,  $\pi$  decreases. This is entirely in keeping with general relativity which predicts the effective change in the ratio of the radius to the circumference as given by the conventional equation, where  $r'$ , is again the apparent change in radius.

$$r = GM/c^2$$

[0316] Hence  $\pi$  will effectively decrease as we approach the event horizon of a black hole. When  $\pi$  decreases to 1, the circular circumference is equal to the diameter and moreover, inside this limit it is shorter for light to travel in a circle. Thus light cannot escape the event horizon.

[0317] This can give us great insights into the workings of space-time, for flat Euclidean space the standard equation is:

$$e^{im} = 1$$

[0318] In accordance with general relativity, the ratio of the radius to the circumference changes in a gravitational field, and effectively  $\pi=1$ , at the event horizon, thus the boundary condition for the shape of space-time at the event horizon now has the direct equation:

$$e^i$$

[0319] Within a black hole as the permittivity of space increases by a factor of  $2\pi$  an object within it will complete two rotations rather than travel in a straight line. In effect exceeding the speed of light by  $2\pi$ . Hence, the condition for space-time is represented by the equation:

$$e^{i2}$$

[0320] Thus an increase in the permittivity of free space by a minimum factor of  $\pi$ , to produce a black hole is estimated to result from an increase in mass by a factor of approx.  $10^6$  (the ratio of the mass of the earth and that of a putative black hole).

[0321] Continuing with the subject of a black hole, according to the model inside the black hole, the gravitons produced by the matter present would be in equilibrium with the density of the space-time lattice. Increasing the rate of rotation of the matter in the black hole for instance would thus increase the production of gravitons and its effective mass and increase the radius of the event horizon. A density gradient of the space-time lattice would continue to exist within the black hole. Progressively closer to the center of a black hole matter itself would be increasingly compressed and the spherical structure of the quasi electron would be predicted to collapse. This collapse would result in the formation of an exotic form of matter in the form of pure quintessence in a black hole.

[0322] This pure quintessence would produce the singularity at the centre of the black hole. The larger the black hole in terms of mass the more pure quintessence would exist at its core.

[0323] Quintessence and the Big Bang

[0324] Quintessence theory not only predicts the occurrence of the Big Bang, but allows a prediction for the value of the entire mass of the Universe, from first principles.

[0325] In accordance with quintessence theory the big bang resulted from the explosion of an immense black hole singularity, which was constituted from pure quintessence.

[0326] On the basis of quintessence, there will be a critical mass for Big Bang event; thus if entire space-time between quintessence is compacted so that no further quintessence can be accommodated, the addition of further quintessence would destabilize the immense black hole, resulting in the Big Bang.

[0327] It is possible to predict this critical mass, using the radius of quintessence as a benchmark. Given the nine spatial parameters present in the metric tensor, used in general relativity we find that the actual formula for the radius of quintessence;  $r_q^2$ , is mathematically in agreement with general relativistic theory when:

$$9r_q^2 = 4G/c^3 \quad (33)$$

[0328] This again supports the 9 dimensional view of space (so crucial in superstring theory). Moreover, the size of the vibrations of quintessence can thus be calculated as:

$$r_q = 1.35 \times 10^{-23} \text{ m} \quad (33a)$$

[0329] The volume of each quintessence is thus:

$$4/3\pi r_q^3 = 1.0306 \times 10^{-68} \text{ m}^3 \quad (33b)$$

[0330] So to be accommodated within unit volume of space time, with no intervening apparent space time, (given that each of 9 overlapping quintessences are required) would require approx.

$$9 \times 10^{68} \text{ quintessences}$$

[0331] As the mass of quintessence is  $m = h/c^2 = 7.373 \times 10^{-51} \text{ kg sec}$  (eq. 1). Then the mass of the Universe, to two decimal places, is:

$$1.18 \times 10^{53} \text{ kg} \quad (33c)$$

[0332] This is in close agreement with a recent estimate of the mass of the Universe from COBE and other satellite data, which estimates the mass to be 100 trillion trillion trillion tonnes ( $10^{53} \text{ kg}$ ).

[0333] Moreover, the early formation of the galaxies can be readily explained, it is likely that in such a big bang some very small black holes might have prevailed and that these formed the seeds of the galaxies we see today.

[0334] The event horizon, calculated from the Schwarzschild radius, of such an immense black hole is about  $10^{25} \text{ m}$ , which would have allowed Guth's inflationary component to the early expansion of the Universe.

[0335] In addition, inflation may result directly from the observation that once electrons have formed from the primordial soup of quintessence, they emit gravitons which in turn repel space time, which might also result in another cosmic inflationary cycle.

[0336] Most importantly quintessence theory explains the Big Bang from first principles and is capable of accurately predicting the mass of the Universe.

[0337] The Nature of Energy

[0338] These observations allow a fundamental understanding of energy. The quantum physical, minimum component of energy is Planck's constant;  $h$ . To define the minimal component of mass, using the standard energy equivalence formula;  $E=mc^2$ , such a minimal mass ( $m_q$ )

would be required to have the value equivalent to:  $m_q = h/c^2$  (1). The total mass of a system ( $m$ ) would then be:  $m = m_q n_q$ , where ( $n_q$ ) is the number of these minimal units. Thence, the total energy of a system can be derived from the minimal energy,  $h$ , multiplied by the number of these energy units ( $n_q$ ). Thus as,  $E = mc^2$ , then also  $E = m_q n_q c^2$  and substituting  $m_q = h/c^2$ , the energy equivalence formula has the more logical formulation:

$$E = h n_q \quad (1a)$$

[0339] Thus the energy of a system is equivalent to the minimal energy unit,  $h$ , multiplied by the number of these minimal energy units ( $n_q$ )

[0340] This leads directly to a deeper understanding of wave particle duality and the wave nature of matter.

[0341] This is encapsulated by the quintessential energy formulae

[0342] As conventionally  $\beta = E/c = p$ , then

$$\lambda = h/p = h/c\beta \quad (2)$$

and

$$E = h n_q \quad (1a)$$

then

$$\lambda = c/\beta n_q \quad (2b)$$

[0343] Importantly, as indicated by equation (2b), energy having no quintessence; would have a wavelength of infinity. Specifically pure energy containing no quintessences, would have a lambda of infinity. According to quantum mechanics an infinite wavelength would result in the probability of that energy being anywhere. As energy itself has no electrical charge it would not be impeded by the permittivity and permeability of the three dimensional space-time lattice. Moreover, energy would not be detectable in three dimensional space-time, unless it interacted with matter, as in the EPR experiments. Indeed, energy is not observed when not bound to any form of mass or particle.

[0344] Thus equation 2b, takes us to our original assertion regarding the existence of pure energy.

[0345] Energy is not Bound by the Space-Time Lattice

[0346] Thus, as the EPR experiments suggest the existence of energy separate from matter and thus separate from the three dimensional space-time lattice, it is interesting to find that experiment suggests the existence of free energy in a continuum separate from space time and matter to produce the effects of quantum teleportation.

[0347] This is not, however, teleportation across an additional dimension, this is a term to describe in partially familiar terms the dissociation of energy from the three dimensional space-time lattice. As time is inextricably linked to each dimension of space, the effects of energy would be inextricably linked to the events, such as the creation of virtual particles, we see interacting within space-time. It is unlikely that observers have any direct day to day experience to explain quantum events. Nevertheless, quintessence theory may have given us a window into the hitherto hidden workings of the Universe. Thereby, the mystery of the uniformity of the Universe, across distances which the speed of light could not apparently traverse, is readily explained by the fact that the free energy contained in the Universe is not bound by the space-time lattice.

[0348] In the case of light, due to the exceedingly small masses involved, there would be relatively easy exchange of matter with free energy within a photon. This would make the photon the ideal experimental tool to look for energy which is not bound by matter and in turn energy which is not bound in space-time. Indeed, very recently Furusawa et al. have reported to have observed the transference of energy as photons from A to B, without those photons traversing space-time. This finding which has been supported using other experimental techniques, is very important as it suggests the existence of such free energy.

[0349] Overall, quintessence theory gives an a priori explanation for the concept of mass, the elementary particles, the forces of nature and quantum effects. It can equally be used logically to explain the inner physics of a black hole, the missing mass in the Galaxy, the expansion of the Universe, Guth's inflationary theory and predicts the Big Bang, from first principles.

[0350] Part IV: Applied Theory with the Intent to Create Closed Timelike Curves

[0351] Electron Bombardment of the Photosphere to Induce Gravitational Shift

[0352] Leveraging the above relationship between mass and quintessence we derive that if an electromagnetic radiation with velocity  $v$  strikes the event horizon singularity of rest inertial mass  $m_i$ , and  $U$  is the electromagnetic energy absorbed by the singularity, then, according to Maxwell's prediction, a momentum  $q = U/v$  is transferred to it. Mass shift  $d m_q$ , dependent on the external electromagnetic energy, equals the inertial mass shift dependent on the increment of energy in the particle. Since in this case the inertial mass shift does not depend on velocity  $V$ , i.e., it is related only to the momentum  $q$  absorbed, it can be obtained by making  $p=0$  in variation  $\Delta H = H' - H = c[q + (m_i c)^2]^{1/2} - (m_i c)^2$  from the particles inertial Hamiltonian. Consequently, the expression of  $d m_q$  is written as:

$$d m_q = \Delta H / c^2 = m_i \sqrt{1 + U / m_i c^2} [c u_z / (\sqrt{1 + d / v x^2} + 1)]^2 - 1$$

[0353] Comparing now the expression of  $m_i$  and  $m_g$  we have  $m_g = m_i - 2 d m_q$ . By replacing  $m_g$  in this equation, given by equation above, we obtain the expression of the correlation between gravitational mass and inertial mass, i.e.,

$$m_g = m_i - 2 \sqrt{1 + U / m_i c^2} [c u_z / (\sqrt{1 + d / v x^2} + 1)]^2 - 1 \cdot m_i$$

[0354] We see that only in the absence of electromagnetic radiation on the event horizon ( $U=0$ ) is the gravitational mass equivalent to the inertial mass. Note that the electromagnetic characteristics,  $e$ ,  $m$  and  $s$  do not refer to the singularity itself, but to the outside medium around the singularity (photosphere) in which the incident radiation is propagating.

## [0355] Stable CTC Solution From Modified M-Theory

[0356] Our innovation is a method of creating an event where a dual membrane or dual boundary condition exists. We do this using generalization from a Misner space which has been modified if one analytically continues the maximal extended Misner Metric so that  $ds^2 = -du^2 + dw^2 + (dx^2)^2 + (dx^3)^2$  to the Euclidean section so that  $u = i\alpha t$  we obtain a Misner instanton on the section where  $w$  and  $z$  are both real. The Euclidean time,  $t$ , and the closed spacelike coordinate are both periodic, the later having a period of  $2\pi\alpha$ . Going back to the Lorentzian sector we find that the period of the closed coordinate becomes linearly dependent on the physical time. Using automorphic fields in the Hadamard function one can obtain a quantized condition for time. This gives us a figure on the order of the Planck time. This confines such a stable wormhole condition to the general area of the Planck scale in its modified form which is that area defined by the Membrane itself. As such, these Planck scale wormholes are the true source of the true virtual aspects of the vacuum and quintessence. The effects of the dual singularity system can be viewed as an overlap zone of two distinct space-times which have boundary conditions on both sides. As an object accelerates towards  $C$  it is this same boundary or horizon that object encounters when the Time defined horizon solution for the universe is imposed. At this point drawing upon Van Den Broeck's alterations for this space-time geometry to create a single closed Friedman-Robertson-Walker spacetime the space-time geometry can be represented by this equation  $ds^2 = -dt^2 - B^2[(dx - \beta f dt)^2] + dy^2 + dz^2$ .  $B$  can be any function that is large near the displacement device. We then consider this transformation as extended to four dimensional space-time with arbitrarily time dependent acceleration. We also present the device frame energy density  $T_{00}$  from a four dimensional calculation and note that the 4d classical calculation is everywhere finite.

[0357] Consider an Alcubierre interval given according to a remote frame's cylindrical coordinates by:

$$ds^2 = -(1-f)^2 dt^2 + 2fdrdz - dz^2 - dr^2 - r^2 d\phi^2$$

where  $f$  is a function that is 1 at the location of the device and zero far from it.

[0358] Starting out with the first transformation  $Z = z - \beta \alpha t$  beta det. Where  $b$  is first expressed here as a function of time  $t$ . With some algebra for simplification this results in

$$ds^2 = -(1-f)^2 dt^2 + 2fdrdz - dz^2 - dr^2 - r^2 d\phi^2$$

Let  $g = 1 - f$  and this becomes

$$ds^2 = -(1-f)^2 dt^2 + 2fdrdz - dz^2 - dr^2 - r^2 d\phi^2$$

[0359] Notice that this returned the original intervals form with a reversal on the sign of  $b$  and a reversal of the boundary conditions for  $g$ . Now we notice that at  $r=0$ , this interval becomes the interval for special relativity transformed to cylindrical coordinates. Thus, we have found a transformation to a frame based local to the device. One can also verify that in these coordinates the relevant affine connections vanish at  $r=0$ . a further proposed modification to this field we will reintroduce a time dilation term into the devices frame's interval. Only we will use different boundary conditions for it. We will keep  $A=1$  both at the location of the device, and far from it, but allow it to become large in the warped region. This is achieved by the simplest means possible in the proposed field generation method. Since rotating kerr singularity under bombardment would produce

an equal negative energy region. With the effect focused outward away from the device slightly by the relative alignment of the kerr singularity the actual inward going portion of such fields would overlap and cancel their effect out in the region of the device. This yields a space normal time region, which is again restored at the fringes of the outward going field. From the standpoint of a geometric picture of space-time around the device and extending outwards one has actually created a dual event horizon situation as far as time goes. The inner one is the shell of the canceled out field inside of which normal time flow is restored. The outer one is formed at the boundary where normal time resumes and within which we have a negative energy field.

## SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0360] The present invention is A method for the generation of a pseudo 2+1 dimensional anti-de Sitter space (DeDeo & Gott 2002) using two Kerr type positively charged rotating dilation singularities where one singularity is maintained as a axis of rotation or "reference" singularity, and the other "target" singularity is subjected to a differential electron flow so as to simultaneously pass above the photosphere of said singularity in its direction of rotation - prograde orbit - and contrary to its direction of rotation - retrograde orbit - to release a directed flow of gravitons in a sinusoidal oscillation simulating a rotational effect of the "target" singularity around the axis of rotation provided by the "reference" singularity, resulting in the creation of timelike curves in a compact time-oriented manifold permitting topology change from one spacelike boundary to the other in accordance with Geroch's theorem (Geroch 1967) which results in a method for the formation of G odel-type geodesically complete spacetime envelopes complete with closed timelike curves.

## BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

[0361] FIG. 1 is a schematic representation of the mechanism employed to house the components necessary to generate a 2+1 dimensional anti-de Sitter space, resulting in the creation of timelike curves in a compact time-oriented manifold

[0362] FIG. 2 is a schematic representation of the G odel-type geodesically complete spacetime envelope created by the mechanism complete with closed timelike curves

## DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION

[0363] Principles of Gravity Distortion Time Displacement Systems

[0364] The theoretical understanding of quantum gravity allows the design of time displacement systems from first principles. It is unlikely that gravitons or Kerr singularities can be controlled in a precise way using current technology. Nevertheless, an understanding of three dimensional space-time and matter, does allow the design of elementary displacement systems. That is, systems whose displacement rely on direct warping space-time as opposed to the ejection of material to provide thrust resulting in time dilatational effects.

[0365] The background for these systems are already partially understood and quintessence theory allows their

further development. For this invention, the formation of black holes in the laboratory represents a crucial step in understanding the mechanisms that underlay gravitational physics and in turn the warping of space-time. The existence of black holes permits the localized application of the Axial torsion Spin-Rotation Coupling Effect (Zhang & Beesham 2002) resulting in a Rotating Frame with Relativistic Factor (Zhang 2003) which can be used in the creation of a Alcubierre space time hubble under the Van Den Broeck modification of the Alcubierre geometry (Van Den Broeck 1999) resulting in a method for the generation of a pseudo 2+1 dimensional anti-de Sitter space (DeDeo & Gott 2002) using two Kerr type positively charged rotating dilation singularities where one singularity is maintained as an axis of rotation or "reference" singularity, and the other "target" singularity is subjected to a differential electron flow so as to simultaneously pass above the photosphere of said singularity in its direction of rotation and contrary to its direction of rotation to release a directed flow of gravitons in a sinusoidal oscillation simulating a rotational effect of the "target" singularity around the axis of rotation provided by the "reference" singularity. In this instance the space-time lattice would be repelled by gravitons in such a way as to disperse space-time quintessence in a circular fashion around each of the singularities, producing multiple event horizons around the simulated axis of rotation provided by the reference singularity.

[0366] The release of gravitons from the target singularity is controlled by differentially governing the electron flow across the photosphere with the use of powerful electric currents. In turn the differential direction of flow across the photosphere of gravitons would determine the direction of motion through the space time lattice and the resulting time displacement from one spacelike boundary to the other in accordance with Geroch's theorem (Geroch 1967) when implementing this approach it is important to remember that the black hole is not excited by the smashing of the clump as it "hits" the horizon. The hole is rather excited when the metric perturbation associated with the clump is "felt" by the background metric. The excitation event therefore constitutes a smooth process whereby in-fall of a clump from  $r_{mb}$  and through  $r_+$  serves as a source in the Teukolsky (1973) equation for small perturbations to the Kerr geometry (with appropriate boundary conditions at  $r_+$  and  $r_\infty$ ). This is an important distinction with a great deal of relevance to the practical engineering of the displacement unit since we need to gauge the "driving" of QNR modes in terms of an e\_cetive coupling from clump in-fall.

[0367] What results is a method for resonant driving of the quasi-normal ringing (QNR) wave modes of the Kerr geometry of the target singularity. The micro black hole hyper-accreting at rates  $\dot{M} \sim 1 \text{ M} \odot \text{sec}^{-1}$  from a neutrino cooled disk is pushed through to oscillate near resonance of its  $(l,m=2,2)$  quadrupole QNR frequency due to the in-fall of compact mass over-densities from the cusp in e\_cetive potential on a dynamical time scale. This mode is induced via induced magneto-rotationally induced fluid dynamics in the ultra-relativistic region of the flow bounded from below by the marginally bound orbit radius:  $r_{mb}$ . If the QNR modes are fed resonantly for a few seconds of hyper-accretion, the enhanced amplitude of the oscillations yields a very high rate of energy deposition into gravitational waves. Indeed, the integrated energy deposition is large enough to "evaporate" the equivalent of a factor of a few times the total rest

mass-energy of a single clump into gravitational waves, which in turn interact with the reference singularity

[0368] Application of the method described in the previous section results in translation outside of the cosmological horizon, where  $F(R)<0$ . The topology of the resulting geodesic, for large constant  $R$ , is mathematically equivalent to a Euclidean cylinder of the condition  $R \times S^1$  where  $T$  is the coordinate along the cylinder.  $1x$  are located outside the future/past cosmological horizons, where  $R$  is timelike and  $T$  is spacelike. In the case of a rotating Kerr black hole, there are two circular photon orbits that can exist in the equatorial plane and be exploited to create a tripler sinusoid. One is a prograde orbit moving in the same direction as the black hole's rotation, while the other is a retrograde orbit moving against the black hole's rotation. Their radii are respectively given by

$$r_1 = 2M[1 + \cos(2/3 \arccos(-a/M))]$$

$$r_2 = 2M[1 + \cos(2/3 \arccos(a/M))]$$

where  $a$  is the angular momentum per unit mass of the black hole. The orbits fall in the range  $M$  greater or equal to  $r_1$  greater or equal to  $3M$  greater or equal to  $r_2$  greater or equal to  $4M$ . The fact that a prograde photon or in or case cooper pair with Bose characteristics orbits the black hole at a smaller radius than a retrograde one can be attributed to the well-known Lense-Thirring effect, i.e., the dragging of inertial frames due to the black hole's rotation which we control and influence via electromagnetic induced load coupling with the open magnetic field lines threading the BH horizon. This dragging would cause charged cooper pairs to revolve around the black hole relative to a static observer at infinity. Thus, to such an observer, a prograde cooper pair would have to orbit at a smaller radius to compensate for the "extra" angular momentum acquired, while a retrograde one would have to orbit at a larger radius to compensate for the "lost" angular momentum. Indeed, in the limit of zero rotation, these two orbits coincide at  $r = 3M$ , giving the single circular orbit of the Schwarzschild black hole. Now, recall that orbits around the Schwarzschild black hole are necessarily confined to a plane passing through its center, because of the spherical symmetry of the space-time. However, the Kerr black hole space-time has only an axial symmetry (in addition to being stationary), and this raises the possibility of non-planar orbits. One could, for example, contemplate the existence of spherical Boseon orbits—orbital with constant coordinate radii that are not necessarily confined to the equatorial plane—around the Kerr black hole. Such orbits would be a nontrivial generalization of the two circular photon orbits that lie in the equatorial plane. At first it may seem a little surprising that such spherical orbits could even exist, but there is an interesting reason as to why they are possible. Note that an object in a spherical orbit would, in addition to moving around the black hole in the azimuthal direction, be undergoing some periodic motion in the latitudinal direction. This is only possible if there is a conserved quantity associated with motion in this direction, just as angular momentum is necessarily conserved by its rotational motion in the azimuthal direction. (This result can be seen, for example, using action-angle variable) Now, because the Kerr space-time has only axial symmetry, geodesics in it should have only two constants of motion, namely energy and angular momentum. However, Carter discovered the remarkable fact that geodesics in the Kerr space-time possess a third constant of motion. It turns out that Carter's new



constant governs the motion of geodesics in the latitudinal direction, although it is not related to any obvious space-time symmetry. Thus, spherical timelike orbits, which assume eigenlike properties around the Kerr black hole, are possible and when coupled with charged Bosons may be exploited to manipulate the relative event horizons of the "target" singularity. The location and the temperature of the modified event horizon depend on the time, charge and angle of incidence of the Cooper pairs. The Fermionic spectrum of Dirac particles displays a spin-rotation coupling effect due to the interaction between the particles with spin-1/2 and the black holes with rotation. The effects arise from the interaction between the spin of Dirac particles and the rotation of the evaporating black holes. The feature of this spin-rotation coupling effect is its dependence on different helicity states of coupled particles with spin-1/2 and its irrelevance to the mass of particles.

[0369] In order to design a mechanism for time displacement exploiting the Carter asymmetry cited above we utilize two positively charged top spin rotating Kerr type black holes aligned on demand to create a simulated rotational effect around a central axis provided by the "reference" singularity. In the case of the Kerr blackhole (singularity), this is accomplished by an inverse Blandford-Znajek (BZ) process utilizing the magnetic flux of open field lines connecting the horizon and an induced remote load. (Ding-Xiong Wang, Kan Xiao & Wei-Hua Lei, 2001) permitting the microscopic blackhole (singularity) to be rotated along its horizontal axis in at relativistic centrifugal speeds. A differential current is then applied in such a way as to pass through the entire photosphere in the desired direction. As a result the gravity field can be manipulated by three factors that affect it in distinct ways. Adding electric charge to the singularities increases the diameter of the inner event horizons. Adding mass to the singularities increases the area of gravitational influence around the singularities. Rotating and positioning the polar axis of the singularities affects and alters the resulting gravity sinusoid.

[0370] In order to create a sinusoid capable of inducing a topology change from one spacelike boundary to the other in accordance with Geroch's theorem the electric charge in the upper half of the photosphere would be maximised. The electrons will have a vector in the left to right direction as the singularity spins clockwise. If a maximised current is applied to the singularity in the same direction this will result in a increase in the velocity of the electrons relative to the centre of gravity of the singularity, due to the flow of current. In turn, according special relativity and to the space-time lattice model, this will result in an increase in the relativistic mass of the electrons and in turn by general relativity an increase in the release of gravitons.

[0371] Conversely in the lower half of the singularity the electrons will have a vector of motion in the right to left direction due to the spin of the singularity. This will be relativistically slowed by the differential current applied in the same direction as the current above, and hence in the opposite direction to the direction of rotation. The charge can be separately applied and adjusted to ensure that the electrons are relativistically stationary relative to the centre of gravity. In turn this will minimize the relativistic mass and result in a decrease in the release of gravitons for the lower half of the singularity.

[0372] The overall result will be a greater release of gravitons in one direction and a lesser release of gravitons in the converse direction. The effect will be enhanced by the use of a multi-phasic current simultaneously applied. This will result in the release of multi-phasic gravitons which will disperse space time in the singularity with increase in density in the converse this effect can also be produced and supplemented with the use radio frequency pulses. The radio frequency pulses must be designed to produce a change in the spin of the particle to enhance the release of gravitons in the desired direction.

[0373] With the use of large currents the drift velocity of the electrons across the photosphere could be greatly increased. Within this region the electrical resistance is virtually eliminated. Thereby allowing large currents to be induced with minimum total power output.

[0374] The result is the production of Cooper paired electrons of high speed and hence high relativistic mass in the desired half of the singularity, whilst producing low speed and thus low mass paired electrons at the converse of the singularity, in accordance with special relativity. The imbalance in the rotating singularity will be continuously present creating a dynamic warping of space-time. In effect, the differential current flow, will produce differential graviton production and in turn, by general relativity, the warping of space-time.

[0375] As the Cooper pairs cross the photosphere, accretion of the Bose particles results. Near-hole accretion across the target singularity is then motivated by magneto-rotationally induced, ultra-relativistic disk dynamics in the region of the flow bounded from below by the marginally bound geodesic radius  $r_{mb}$ . As the particles impelled have high spin values, a largely coherent magnetic field in this region has the dynamical implication of compact mass segregation at the displacement nodes of the non-axisymmetric, MRI modes. This results in prolific gravitational wave emission coincident with the gamma-ray stage. The gravitational wave emissions are then manipulated to influence the reference singularity to produce a variable gravitational sinusoid which is then used to mathematically approximate the gravimetric distortion, inducing a topology change from one spacelike boundary to the other in accordance with Geroch's theorem.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

- [0376] Mesoscopic behaviour of the neutral Fermi gas  $^3\text{He}$  confined in quantum wires. S. L. Phillipson, A. M. Genault, S. N. Fisher, G. R. Pickett, P. J. Y. Thibault. *Nature*, 395: 578-580.
- [0377] Direct Observation of d-orbital Holes and Cu—Cu Bonding in  $\text{Cu}_2$ . J. M. Zuo et al. *Nature* 401: 49-52.
- [0378] The Foundation of the General Theory of Relativity. A. Einstein. Translated from "Die Grundlage der Allgemeinen Relativitätstheorie". *Annalen der Physik*, 49, 1916. Published in, Einstein, The Principle of Relativity, Dover publications, 1952.
- [0379] Sidelights on Relativity. Either and the Theory of Relativity Albert Einstein. Dover Publications 1983.
- [0380] Inflation is dead long live inflation. George Musser. *Scientific American*, July 1998, p. 9.

- [0381] The flip side of the Universe. George Musser. Scientific American, September 1998, p 13.
- [0382] The Fifth Element, Marcus Chown. New Scientist, Apr. 3, 1999, pp 29-32.
- [0383] The Quantum Universe. Tony Hey and Patrick Walters. Cambridge University Press 1987. (Solving the Shrodinger equation pp. 165-167).
- [0384] Complex Numbers, Mathematics for Engineers. W. Bolton; Longman Scientific & Technical; Chap. Introducing Complex Numbers, p 1-11.
- [0385] Unconditional Quantum Teleportation. A. Furusawa, I. Sørensen, S. L. Braunstein, C. A. Fuchs, H. J. Kimble, E. S. Polzik. Science, Oct. 23, 1998, Vol. 282: 706-709.
- [0386] Complete quantum teleportation using nuclear magnetic resonance. M. A. Nielsen, E. Knill, R. Laflamme. Nature, Nov. 5, 1998, Vol. 396: 52-55.
- [0387] Experimental quantum teleportation. D. Bouwmeester et al. Nature, 390: 575-579 (1997).
- [0388] Experimental realization of teleporting an unknown pure quantum state via dual classical and Einstein-Podolski-Rosen channels. D. Boschi, S. Branca, F. De Martini, L. Hardy, S. Popescu. Phys. Rev. Lett. 80: 1121-1125 (1998).
- [0389] W. Tittel, J. Brendel, H. Zbinden, N. Gisin, Phys. Rev. Lett. 81: 3563-3566. (1998) into the Vortex. Charles Seife. New Scientist, Oct. 24, 1998, p 7.
- [0390] Direct observation of a fractional charge. R. de Picciotto, M. Reznikov, M. Heiblum, V. Umansky, G. Bunin, D. Mahalu. Nature, 389: 162-164.
- [0391] Tables of Physical and Chemical Constants. Kay & Laby. Longman Scientific & Technical.
- [0392] Physics in Focus. Michael Brinicombe. Section, Wave Mechanics; p 521. Nelson Special Relativity. A. P. French. Nelson. Chapter 8, Special Relativity and Electricity, pp 256.
- [0393] Universe In Balance. Jeff Peterson. New Scientist, 168: p 27.
- [0394] The Accelerating Universe. Mario Livio. John Wiley and Sons, Inc. (2000)
- [0395] Escape from Earth. Charles Seife. New Scientist, Feb. 6, 1999, p 6.
- [0396] The Discovery of the Top Quark. Tony Liss and Paul Tipton. Scientific American; September 1997, pp. 26-41.
- [0397] The Mystery of the Nucleon Spin. Klaus Rith and Andreas Schäfer. Scientific American; July 1999, pp 42-47.
- [0398] And you're glue. Frank Wilczek. Nature; 400, pp 21-23.
- [0399] The warp drive: hyper-fast travel within general relativity Miguel Alcubierre —Classical and Quantum Gravity, vol. 11, 1.73-1.77, (1994)
- [0400] Photon propagation in a stationary warp drive space-time: Claes R. Crumier (1995)
- [0401] Some thoughts on the Implications of Faster-Than-Light Interstellar Space Travel: I. A. Crawford, Quarterly Journal of the Royal Astronomical Society, vol. 36, 205-218, (1995)
- [0402] Physical and Cosmological Implications of a Possible Class of Particles Able to Travel Faster than Light: Luis Gonzalez-Mestres; Contribution to the 28th International Conference on High Energy Physics, Warsaw (Poland), (1996)
- [0403] Warp drive and causality: Allen E. Everett, Physical Review D, vol. 53, 7365-7368, (1996)
- [0404] A Superluminal Subway: The Krasnikov Tube. Allen E. Everett & Thomas A. Roman, Physical Review D, vol. 56, 2100-2108, (1997)
- [0405] Quantum effects in the Alcubierre warp drive spacetime, William A. Hiscock, Classical and Quantum Gravity, vol. 14, L183-L188 (1997)
- [0406] The unphysical nature of "Warp Drive", Michael J. Pfenning & L. H. Ford, Classical and Quantum Gravity, vol. 14, 1743-1751, (1997)
- [0407] On the Possibility of a Propulsion Drive Creation Through a Local Manipulation of Spacetime Geometry: Vesselin Petkov; Presented at the 34th
- [0408] AIAA/ASME/SAE/ASEE Joint Propulsion Conference, (1998)
- [0409] "Operational" energy conditions, Adam D. Helfer; Classical and Quantum Gravity, vol. 15, 1169-1183, (1998)
- [0410] No warp drive; D. H. Coule; Classical and Quantum Gravity, vol. 15, 2523-2527, (1998)
- [0411] Quantum Inequality Restrictions on Negative Energy Densities in Curved Spacetimes, Michael John Pfenning; Doctoral Dissertation, (1998)
- [0412] Hyperfast Interstellar Travel in General Relativity: S. V. Krasnikov; Physical Review D, vol. 57, 4760, (1998)
- [0413] Superluminal travel requires negative energies; Ken D. Olson; Physical Review Letters, vol. 81, 3567-3570, (1998)
- [0414] Hyper-fast travel without negative energy, Eric Baird; (1999)
- [0415] Warp drives, wavefronts and superluminality, Eric Baird; (1999)
- [0416] A traversable wormhole, S. Krasnikov; (1999)
- [0417] Speed Limits in General Relativity; Robert J. Low; Classical and Quantum Gravity, vol. 16, 543-549, (1999)
- [0418] Null geodesics in the Alcubierre warp drive spacetime: the view from the bridge; Chad Clark, William A. Hiscock & Shane L. Larson; Classical and Quantum Gravity, vol. 16, 3965-3972, (1999)
- [0419] A 'warp drive' with more reasonable total energy; Chris Van Den Broeck; Classical and Quantum Gravity, vol. 16, 3973-3979, (1999)
- [0420] On the warp drive space-time, Pedro F. Gonzalez-Diaz; Physical Review D, vol. 62, 44005-44012, (2000)

- [0421] On the (im)possibility of warp bubbles; Chris Van Den Broeck; Summary of talk delivered at STAF-2000, (2000)
- [0422] Reduced Total Energy Requirements for a Modified Alcubierre Warp Drive Spacetime; F. Loup, D. Waite & E. Halerewicz Jr. (2001)
- [0423] Warp Drive With Zero Expansion; Jose Natario; *Classical and Quantum Gravity*, vol. 19, 1157-1166, (2002)
- [0424] A Causally Connected Superluminal Warp Drive Spacetime; F. Loup, R. Held, D. Waite, E. Halerewicz Jr., M. Stabno, M. Kuntzman & R. Sims, (2002)
- [0425] Weak Energy Condition Violation and Superluminal Travel; Francisco Lobo & Paulo Crawford (2002)
- [0426] On the Problems of Hazardous Matter and Radiation at Faster than Light Speeds in the Warp Drive Space-Time; C. B. Hart, R. Held, P. K. Hoiland, S. Jenks, F. Loup, D. Martins, J. Nyman, J. P. Pertierra, P. A. Santos, M. A. Shore, R. Sims, M. Stabno & T. O. M. Teague, (2002)
- [0427] 2+1 gravity, chaos and time machines; Bengtsson I and Brannlund J, *J. Math. Phys.* 42 (2001) 3565
- [0428] Time Travel in Einstein's Universe: the Physical Possibilities of Travel through Time; Gott J R; Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston, 2001
- [0429] Gravitational memory of natural wormholes; Anchordoqui L A Trobo M L Vucelich H Zyserman F *Mod Phys Lett A* 15(6): 429-438, 2000
- [0430] A traversable singularity-free wormhole. The gravitational memory phenomenon Gott time machines, BTZ black hole formation, and Choquik scaling; Birmingham D, Sen S; *Phys Rev Lett* 84 (2000) 1074-1077
- [It is shown that the Gott time machine provides a mechanism for black hole formation]
- [0431] Negative energy, wormholes and warp drive; Ford L H, Roman T A; *Sci Am*: 46-53, 2000 Jan (reply: 2000 May p. 12)
- [0432] Warp drive space-time; Gonzalez-Diaz P F; *Phys Rev D* 62: 044005 (2000)
- [0433] Misner-brane cosmology; Gonzalez-Diaz P F; *Phys Lett B* 486: 158-164 (2000)
- [0434] Kinks, energy conditions and closed timelike curves; Gonzalez-Diaz P F; *Int J Mod Phys D* 9(5): 531-541, 2000. (gr-qc/0007065)
- [0435] Will we travel back (or forward) in time? Gott J R; *Time*, Apr. 10, 2000 pp 68-70
- [0436] Charged universes of the Godel type with closed timelike curves; Klepac P and Horský J, *Class Quant Grav* 17(13): 2547-2555, 2000
- [0437] The Ori-Scen time machine, Olum K D; *Phys Rev D* 61 (2000) 124022
- [0438] How much energy do closed timelike curves in 2+1 spacetimes need?; Tiglio M H, *Phys Rev D* 61 (2000) 081503
- [0439] Energy conditions and their cosmological consequences; Visser M and Barcelo C gr-qc/0001099
- [0440] Cylindrically symmetric spinning Brans-Dicke spacetimes with closed timelike curves Anchordoqui L A, Perez Bergliaffa S E, Trobo M L, Binman G S; *Mod Phys Lett A* 14 (1999): 1105-1112
- [0441] From spinning to non-spinning cosmic string spacetime; De Lorenci V A De Paola R DM Svaiter N F, *Class Quant Grav* 16(10): 3047-3055, 1999
- [0442] Bounds on negative energy densities in static space-times; Fewster C J, Teo E; *Phys Rev D* 59(10): 4016, 1999
- [0443] Decohering a charged scalar field in a time-machine wormhole background; Flagg M SN; *Int J Theor Phys* 38(8): 2121-2161, 1999
- [0444] Rotating black holes in unified theories; Gibbons G W, *Progress of Theoretical Physics Supplement*, (136): 18-28, 1999
- [0445] Supersymmetric rotating black holes and causality violation; Gibbons G W and Herdeiro C AR, *Class Quant Grav* 16 (11) 3619-3652, 1999
- [0446] Perdurant of multiply connected de Sitter space; Gonzalez-Diaz P F, *Phys Rev D* 59, 1999, 123513
- [0447] Nonorientable spacetime tunneling; Gonzalez-Diaz P F, Garay L J, *Phys Rev D* 59 (1999) 064026
- [0448] Can the universe create itself?; Gott J R, and Li X L, *Phys Rev D* 58, 1998, 023501. Also: astro-ph/9712344
- [0449] Supersymmetric rotating black holes and causality violation; Holst S, Mateschull H-J *Class Quant Grav* 16, 1999, 3095
- [0450] Godel-type universes in string-inspired charged gravity; Kanti P, Vayonakis C F, *Phys Rev D* 60, 1999, 103519
- [0451] Quantum field theory and time machines; Krasnikov S., *Phys Rev D* 59: 4010, 1999 Jan 14 Dec. 1998
- [0452] Time machines constructed from anti-de Sitter space; Li L X, *Phys Rev D* 59 (1999) 084016
- [0453] Wormholes in string theory; Vollick D N., *Class Quant Grav* 16(5):1599-1604, 1999
- [0454] Time machines and the breakdown of unitarity; Antonson P and Bormann K, *Int J Theor Phys* 37(9): 2383-2393, 1998
- [0455] An exterior for the Godel spacetime; Bonnor W B, Santos N O, MacCallum M A H, *Class. Quant. Grav.* 15 (1998) 357-366
- [0456] All the worlds a time machine; Chown M, *New Scientist* 157(2124): 38-41, 1998 Mar. 7.
- [short exposition of M. Hadleys idea that an elementary particle is a local ST warp that it permits closed timelike curves. Hence general relativity could reproduce (explain) the effects of QM]
- [0457] Quantum time machine; Gonzalez-Diaz P F *Phys Rev D* 58 (12): 4011, 1998

- [0458] A design for a quantum time machine, Gray A quant-ph/9804008
- {misleading title. On QM measurement problem; quantum "seeing into future."}
- [0459] Time machines with non-compactly generated cauchy horizons and "handy singularities"; Krasnikov S V, gr-qc/9711040 (To appear in the proceedings of the 8th Marcel Grossmann Conference)
- [0460] A singularity-free WEC-respecting time machine, Krasnikov S V, Class Quant Grav 15 (1998) 997-1003
- [0461] Self-consistent vacuum for Misner space and the chronology protection conjecture, Li L X and Gott J R, Phys Rev Lett 80, 2980, 1998
- {Misner space stable to quantum fluctuations; against CPC}
- [0462] Decoherence caused by topology in a time-machine spacetime; Mensky M B and Novikov I D, Int. J. Mod. Phys. D5 (1996) 1-27
- [0463] Gödel metric as a squashed anti-de Sitter geometry, Rooman M, Spindel Ph, Class Quant Grav 15 (1998) 3241-3249
- [0464] Testing causality violation on spacetimes with closed timelike curves; Rosenberg S, Phys Rev D 57(6):3365-3377, 1998
- {polarizer TM used to investigate the scattering experiment; interesting results on agreement with the no CTC case if there is enough TM's}
- [0465] A new non-Hausdorff spacetime model for resolution of the time travel paradoxes; Sharlow M F Annals of Physics 263(2): 179-197, 1998
- [0466] Particle creation near the chronology horizon; Sushkov S V, Phys Rev D 58, 1998, 044006
- [0467] Divergences in the effective action of acausal spacetimes, Cassidy M J, Class Quant Grav 14 p 523, 1997 {shows that a self-consistent quantum vacuum for Misner space exist, allowing time travel}
- [0468] The 1-loop instability of Misner space; Cassidy M J, Class Quant Grav 15 (8).
- [0469] Superluminal subway—the Krasnikov tube; Everett A E and Roman T A, Phys Rev D 56 (4): 2100-2108, 1997
- [0470] Time machines and the principle of self-consistency as a consequence of the principle of stationary action (ii)—the Cauchy problem for a self-interacting relativistic particle, Carlini A and Novikov I D, Int J Mod Phys D 5(5): 445-479, 1996 Oct.
- [0471] Warp drive and causality, Everett A E, Phys Rev D 53 (12) pp 7365-7368, 1996 Ringholes and closed timelike curves, Gonzalez-Diaz P F Phys Rev D 54(10): 6122-6131, 1996
- [0472] Time machine as four-dimensional wormhole; Guts A K gr-qc/9612064
- [0473] Gott time machines in the Anti-de Sitter space; Holst S, Gen Rel Grav 28 (1996) 387-403
- [0474] The quantum stability of the time machine, Krasnikov S V, Phys Rev D54 (1996) 7322-7327
- [0475] Must time machine be unstable against vacuum fluctuations?, Li L X, Class Quant Grav 13 (1996) 2563-2568
- [0476] Three-dimensional billiards with time machine, Mensky M B and Novikov I D, Int J Mod Phys D 5(2): 179-192, 1996
- [0477] Decoherence caused by topology in a time-machine spacetime, Mensky M B and Novikov I D, Int J Mod Phys D 5(1): 1-27, 1996.
- [0478] Improved time-machine model; Seen Y and Ori A, Phys Rev D 54(8): 4858-4861.
- [0479] Unitarity restoration in the presence of closed timelike curves; Anderson A, Phys Rev D51 (1995) 5707-5715
- [0480] Problems in time-machine construction due to wormhole evolution; Antonson F and Bormann K, Int J Theor Phys 34 1995, p 2061
- [0481] Time machines: the principle of self-consistency as a consequence of the principle of minimal action; Carlini A, Frolov V P, Mensky M B, Novikov I D, and Soleng H H, Int J Mod Phys D4 (1995) 557-580; Erratum-ibid. D5 (1996) 99
- [0482] Nonlinearity in quantum theory and closed timelike curves; Cassidy M J, Phys Rev D52 (1995) 5676-5680
- [0483] Unitarity of Quantum Theory and Closed Time-Like Curves; Fewster C J, Wells C G, Phys Rev D52 (1995) 5773-5782
- [0484] Time machines without closed causal geodesics; Low R J, Class Quant Grav 12(5): 1, 37-1, 38, 1995 May.
- [0485] A remark on kinks and time machines; Yurtsever U, Gen Rel Grav 27(6): 691-693, 1995
- [0486] The warp drive: hyper-fast travel within general relativity; Alcubierre M, Class Quantum Grav 11, L73 (1994)
- [0487] Energy-momentum restrictions on the creation of Gott time machines; Carroll S M, Farhi E, Guth A H and Olum K D, Phys Rev D 50 pp 6190-6206, 1994
- [0488] Kinks and time machines; Chamblin A, Gibbons G W and Steif A R, Phys Rev D 50(4) pp R2353-R2355, 1994
- [0489] The breakdown of quantum mechanics in the presence of time machine, Goldwirth D S, Perry M J and Piran T, Gen Rel Grav 25 pp 7-13 1994
- [0490] Quantum propagator for a nonrelativistic particle in the vicinity of a time machine; Goldwirth D S, Perry M J, Pinn T and Thorne K S, Phys Rev D 49(8): 3951-3957, 1994
- [0491] Time machine, self-consistency and the foundations of quantum mechanics; Gonella F, Found Phys Lett 7(2): 161-166, 1994
- [0492] Time walk through the quantum cosmic string; Gonzalez-Diaz P F, gr-qc/9412034



- [0493] Unitarity and causality in generalized quantum mechanics for nonchronal spacetimes; Hartle J B, Phys Rev D 49 (12) pp 6543-6555, 1994
- [0494] (2+1)-dimensional spacetimes containing closed timelike curves; Headrick M P, Gott J R; Phys Rev D 50, 1994, 7244-7259
- [0495] Time travel, Jackiw R.; Ukrainskii Fizicheskii Zhurnal. 39(1): 6-14, 1994.
- [0496] On the classical stability of a time machine; Krasnikov S V, Class Quant Grav 11 (11): 2755-2759, 1994 Nov.
- [0497] Isometries between Gott's two-string spacetime and Grant's generalization of Misner space; Laurence D, Phys Rev D 50 pp 4957-4965
- [0498] Negative Energy Densities in Extended Sources Generating Closed Timelike Curves in General Relativity with and without Torsion; Soleng H H, Phys Rev D49 (1994) 1124-1125
- [0499] Multiparticle solutions in 2+1 gravity and time machines; Steif A R, Int J Mod Phys D 3(1): 277-280, 1994
- [0500] VanVleck determinants—traversable wormhole spacetimes; Visser M
- [0501] Algebraic approach to quantum field theory on non-globally-hyperbolic spacetimes; Yurtsever U, Class Quant Grav 11 (1994) 999
- [0502] Cosmic strings and chronology protection; Grant J DE, Phys Rev D 47, 2388 (1993)
- [0503] Complex geometry, quantum tunneling, and time machines; Li L X, Xu J M and Liu L, Phys Rev D 48(10): 4735-4737, 1993
- [0504] Quantum field theory in spaces with closed timelike curves; Boulware D G, Phys Rev D46 (1992) 4421-4441
- [0505] Global structure of Gott's two-string spacetime; Cutler C, Phys Rev D 45 p. 487-494, 1992 {Causality horizons for Gott's machine (two-string space-time)}
- [0506] "Cosmic flashing" in four dimensions; Ford L H and Roman T A, Phys Rev D 46, 1328-1339 (1992)
- [0507] Unitarity of interacting fields in curved spacetime; Friedman J L, Papastamatiou, Phys Rev D 46 4442, 1992
- [0508] Failure of unitarity for interacting fields on spacetimes with closed timelike curves; Friedman J L, Papastamatiou, and Simon J Z, Phys Rev D 46 4456-4469, 1992
- [0509] Particle creation for time travel through a wormhole; Kim S W, Phys Rev D 46 2428-2434, 1992
- [0510] Time machine and self-consistent evolution in problems with self-interaction; Novikov I D, Phys Rev D 45 p. 1989, 1992
- [0511] Structure of the singularity inside a realistic rotating black hole, Phys Rev Lett 68, 2117-2120; Ori A (1992)
- [0512] Simple quantum systems in spacetimes with closed timelike curves; Politzer H D, Phys Rev D 46 4470-4476, 1992
- [0513] Quantum mechanics near closed timelike lines; Deutsch D, Phys Rev D 44 (10) p 3197-3217 1991
- [0514] Billiard balls in wormhole spacetime with closed timelike curves: Classical theory; Echeverria F, Klinkhammer G and Thorne K S, Phys Rev D 44 (4) p. 1077-1099, 1991
- [0515] Closed timelike curves produced by pairs of moving cosmic strings: Exact solutions; Gott J R, Phys Rev Lett 66, 1126, (1991)
- [0516] Inner structure of a charged black hole: An exact mass-inflation solution; Ori A, Rev Lett 67: 789, 1991
- [0517] On the outcome of Kerr-like collapse; Charlton N and Clarke C J S, Classical and Quantum Gravity 7 No. 5 (May 1990)
- [0518] Cauchy problem in spacetimes with closed timelike curves; Friedman J, Morris M S, Novikov I D, Echeverria F, Klinkhammer G, Thorne K S and Yurtsever U, Phys Rev D 42 (6) 1915-1930, 1990 {QM fixes the TM classical billiard paradox (Polchinski's prdx. "CTC's may be not as nasty as people have assumed". The principle of self-consistency in time travel reviewed.)}
- [0519] Traversable wormholes from surgically modified Schwarzschild spacetimes; Visser M, Nucl Phys B 328 pp 203-212
- [0520] Traversable wormholes: some simple examples; Visser M, Phys Rev D 39: 3182-3184 1989
- [0521] Minimal acceleration requirements for time travel in Gödel spacetime; Malament D, Journal of Mathematical Physics 26, 1985, p 774-777
- [0522] Timelike nongeodesic trajectories which violate causality: A rigorous derivation; de Felice F, Nuovo Cimento 65 B pp 224-232, 1981
- [0523] Rotating cylinders and the possibility of global causality violation; Tipler F J, Phys Rev D 9 pp 2203-2206, 1974
- [0524] Global structure of the Kerr family of gravitational fields; Carter B, Phys Rev 174, p 1559, 1968
- [0525] Complete analytic extension of the symmetry axis of Kerr's solution of Einstein's equations; Carter B, Phys Rev 141, p 1242, 1966
- [0526] Acta Physica Polonica, Stanszkiewicz A 24 1963, p 734
- [0527] An example of a new type of cosmological solutions of Einstein's field equations of gravitation, Gödel K, Rev Mod Phys 21 p. 447, 1949
- [0528] Gravitational field of a distribution of particles rotating about an axis of symmetry; Van Stockum W J, Proc R Soc Edin 57 pp 135-154, 1937
- [0529] Appendix A: The Synthetic creation of micro singularities. Throughout this patent application the creation of micro singularities has been maintained. While at first glance this may seem to be a deficiency in the patent application it is in fact an engineering problem that is in the process of being solved. In the International Journal of Theoretical Physics 41 (11): 2073-2090, November 2002 L. J. Garay published "Black Holes in Bose-Einstein Condensates"

sates". In this article Garay showed that there exist both dynamically stable and unstable dilute-gas Bose-Einstein condensates that, in the hydrodynamic limit, exhibit a behavior completely analogous to that of gravitational black holes. This discovery coupled with creation of color glass condensate (CGC) an extreme form of nuclear matter in which a nucleus travels at near-light (relativistic) speed which flattens like a pancake in its direction of motion and spawns a large number of gluons hold the key to high energy singularity formation.

I claim:

1. A method for the generation of a pseudo 2+1 dimensional anti-de Sitter space comprising the steps of:

creating two Kerr type positively charged rotating dilation singularities, including the steps of

maintaining one of the singularities as a axis of rotation reference singularity,

maintaining the other of the singularities as a target singularity, and

subjecting the target singularity to a differential electron flow so as to simultaneously pass the differential electron flow above a photosphere of said target singularity in a direction of rotation thereof and contrary to the direction of rotation thereof, in order to release a directed flow of gravitons in a sinusoidal oscillation

simulating a rotational effect of the target singularity around the axis of rotation provided by the reference singularity.

2. A method of generating a force around a body, comprising the steps of:

employing sinusoidal oscillations of electrical bombardment on the surface of one Kerr type reference singularity in close proximity to a second Kerr type target singularity to take advantage of the Lense-Thirring effect, wherein the electrical currents employed in the bombardment are passed simultaneously across the photosphere of said reference singularity in its direction of rotation and contrary to its direction of rotation to release a directed flow of gravitons in a sinusoidal oscillation simulating a rotational effect of the target singularity around the axis of rotation provided by the reference singularity;

creating timelike curves in a compact time-oriented manifold of Godel-type geodesically complete spacetime envelope under the Van Den Broeck modification of the Alcubierre geometry, resulting in the creation of timelike curves in a compact time-oriented manifold permitting topology change from one spacelike boundary to the other in accordance with Geroch's theorem.

\* \* \* \* \*

John Titor time machine manual and pics

[http://anomalies.net/time\\_travel/john.html](http://anomalies.net/time_travel/john.html)

## **JOHN TITOR A TIME TRAVELER'S TALE**

**DURING THE FINAL DAYS OF  
2001, A TIME TRAVELER  
FROM THE YEAR 2036 LEFT  
A TALE ABOUT OUR FUTURE  
AND HIS PAST THAT LIVES  
TODAY IN CYBERSPACE**



RESTRICTED  
FORM TMCW-20007/0001

OPERATING  
INSTRUCTIONS  
For  
C204  
GRAVITY DISTORTION  
TIME DISPLACEMENT  
UNIT

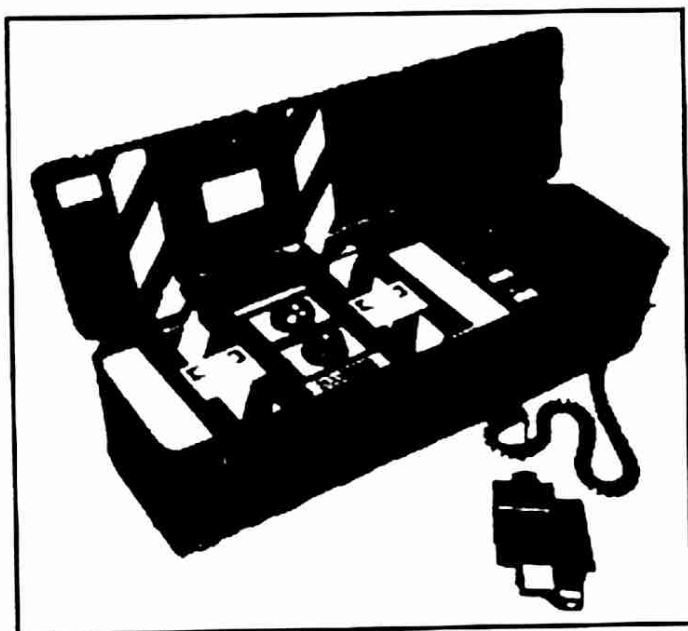
MARCH 21, 2034  
REVISED JULY 10, 1977  
REVISED SEPTEMBER 11, 1977  
REVISED MARCH 8, 1973

RESTRICTED  
FORM TMCW-2002/0001

OPERATING  
INSTRUCTIONS  
For  
C204  
GRAVITY DISTORTION  
TIME DISPLACEMENT  
UNIT

MARCH 21, 2034  
REVISED JULY 10, 1977  
REVISED SEPTEMBER 11, 1977  
REVISED MARCH 8, 1973

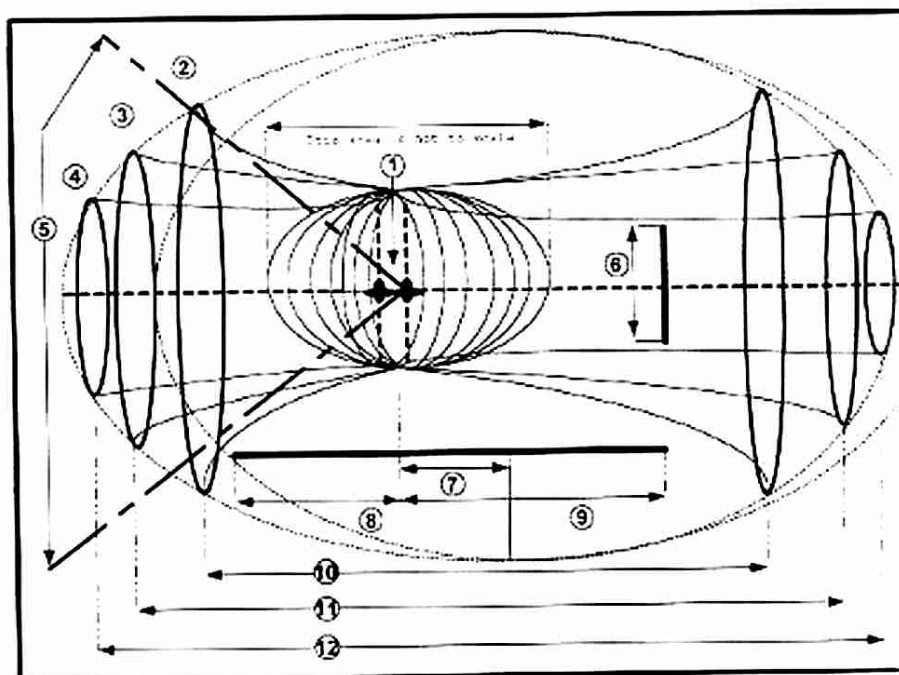
RESTRICTED  
FILE: 100-100000



GENERAL ELECTRIC ARMY MODEL 2201  
GRAVITY DISTORTION TIME DISPLACEMENT UNIT

## SECTION I

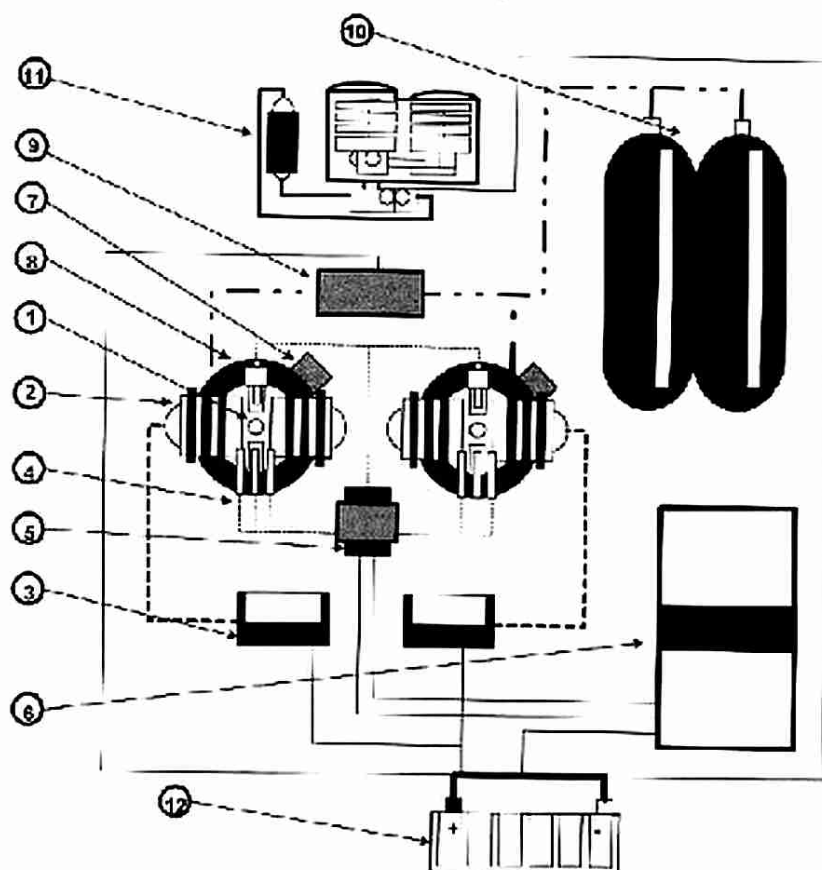
## C204 TIDLER SINUSOID FIELD



1. SINGULARITIES IN BERN FIELD
2. OUTPUT OF NEGATIVE TIME FIELD
3. OUTPUT OF NULL TIME FIELD
4. OUTPUT OF POSITIVE TIME FIELD
5. X-RAY VENTING LINE
6. VERTICAL MASS DISTANCES
7. MASS DENSITY
8. BERN MASS DIST.
9. FORWARD MASS DIST.
10. NEGATIVE TIME EVENT HORIZON
11. NULL TIME EVENT HORIZON
12. POSITIVE TIME EVENT HORIZON

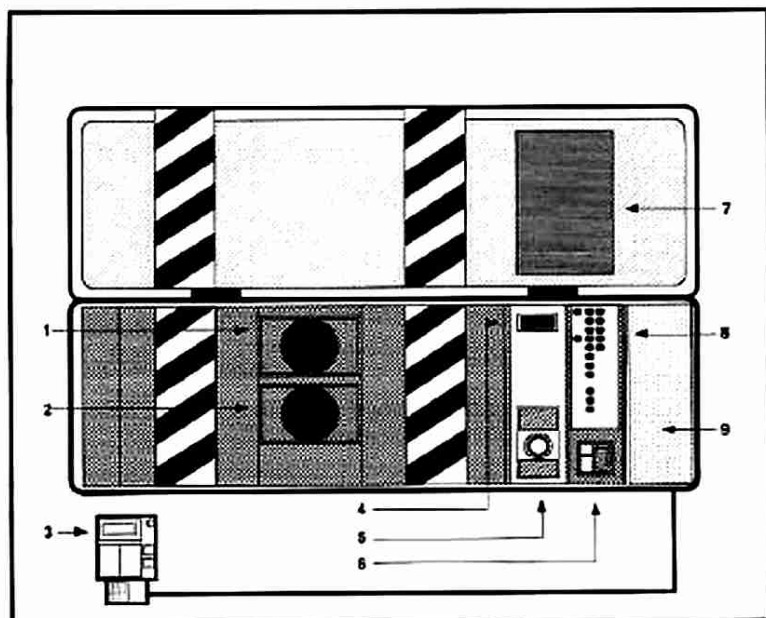
FORM 100-100  
 10-70-100-100-100

# BASIC COMPONENTS OF GRAVITY DISORDER TIME DISORDER UNIT



- |  |                               |
|--|-------------------------------|
| 1 Singularity drive housing            | 7 Singularity alarm sensor    |
| 2 Singularity magnetic field coil      | 8 Singularity cooling tank    |
| 3 Magnetic field generator / regulator | 9 Singularity cooling pump    |
| 4 Singularity data injector manifold   | 10 Singularity cooling supply |
| 5 Electric regulator                   | 11 Gravity sensor unit        |
| 6 Electric sensor                      | 12 Battery supply             |





- |                          |                              |
|--------------------------|------------------------------|
| 1. MAIN SINGULARITY      | 6. MAIN UNIT ON/OFF SWITCH   |
| 2. STEERING SINGULARITY  | 7. UNIT CONTROL INSTRUCTIONS |
| 3. REMOTE CONTROL UNIT   | 8. EMERGENCY CONTROLS        |
| 4. EMERGENCY VIEW SCREEN | 9. REMOTE STORAGE UNIT       |
| 5. EMERGENCY DISCONNECT  |                              |

RESTRICTED  
FILE: TMH-2005/4025

MAJOR SYSTEMS DESCRIPTION  
ARMY MODEL GE / C204

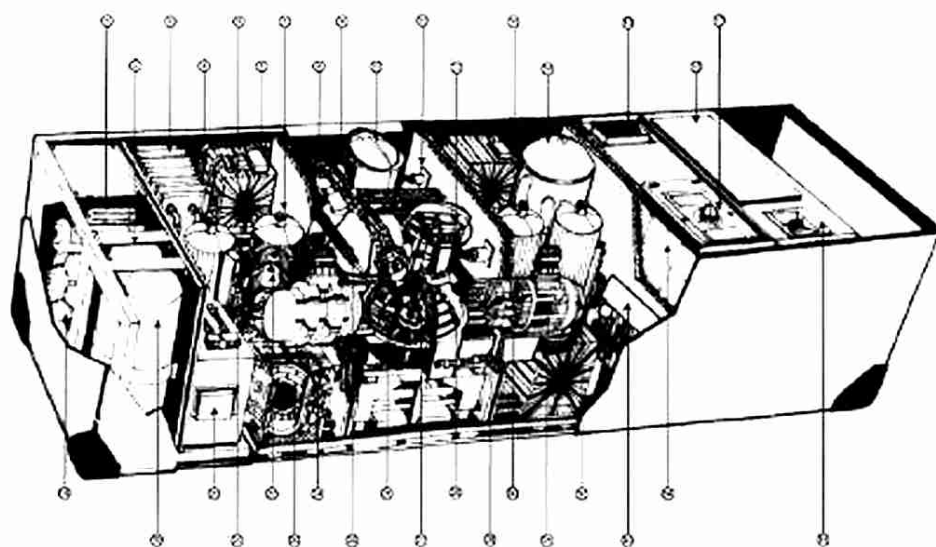
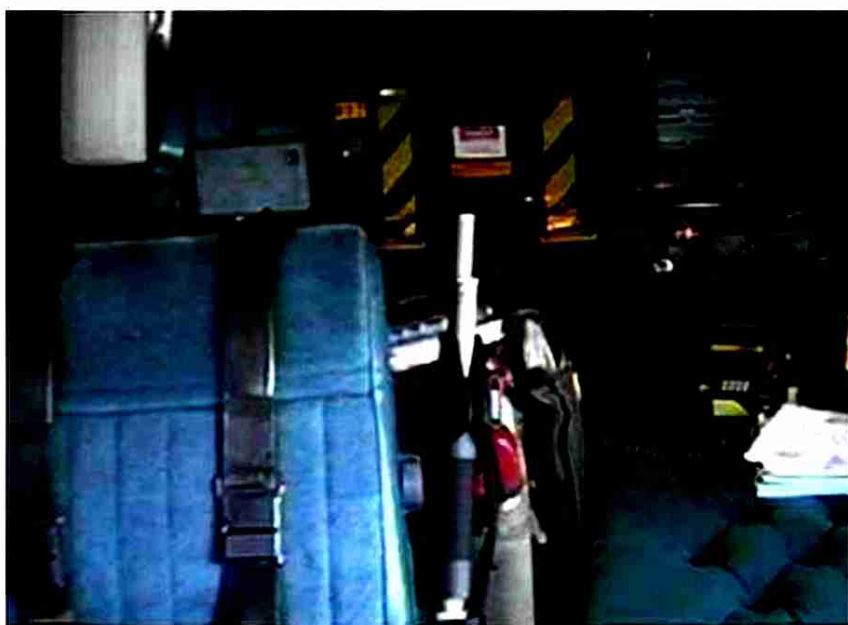


Image of the Time Travel Unit



This is a picture taken in the fall of 2035 during my training. It shows my instructor beaming a handheld laser outside the vehicle during operation. The beam is being bent by the gravitational field produced outside the vehicle by the distortion unit. The beam is visible through smoke that is coming from his cigar.







This is the same model of computer John took back to the future. Its an IBM Series 5100, type 5110 (Thanks Pamela for the images)



same machine different angle.

[54] METHOD AND APPARATUS FOR  
OPERATING AN ENGINE ON  
COMPRESSED GAS[76] Inventor: Leroy K. Rogers, Sr., #5 Capistrano  
Ct., Ft. Myers, Fla. 33908

[21] Appl. No.: 158,303

[22] Filed: Jun. 10, 1980

[51] Int. Cl. .... F15B 11/06

[52] U.S. Cl. .... 60/407; 91/187;

91/275

[58] Field of Search .... 60/407, 412; 91/187,  
91/275, 364

## [56] References Cited

## U.S. PATENT DOCUMENTS

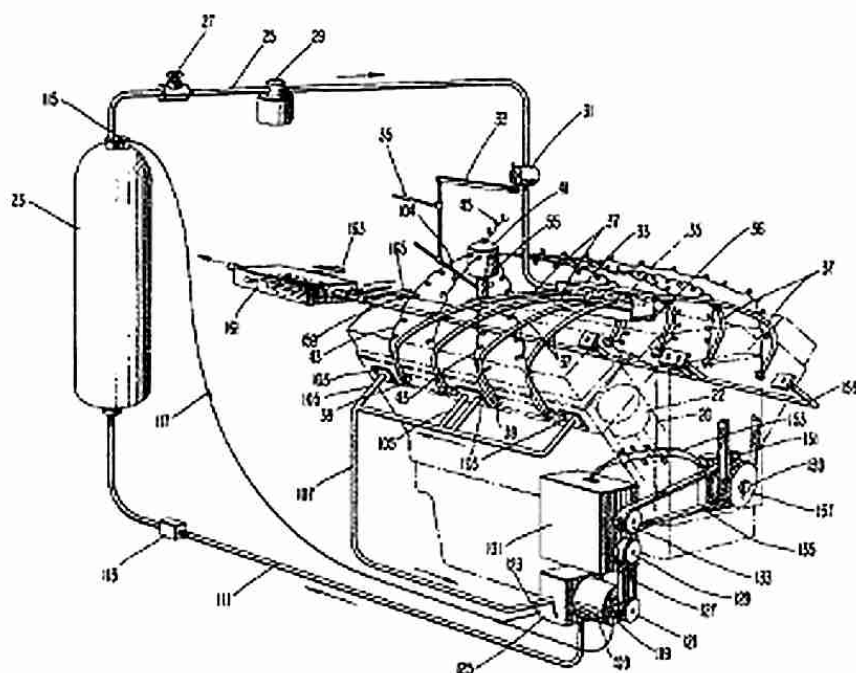
3,881,399	5/1975	Sagi et al.	91/187 X
3,885,387	5/1975	Simington	60/407 X
4,018,050	4/1977	Murphy	60/412 X

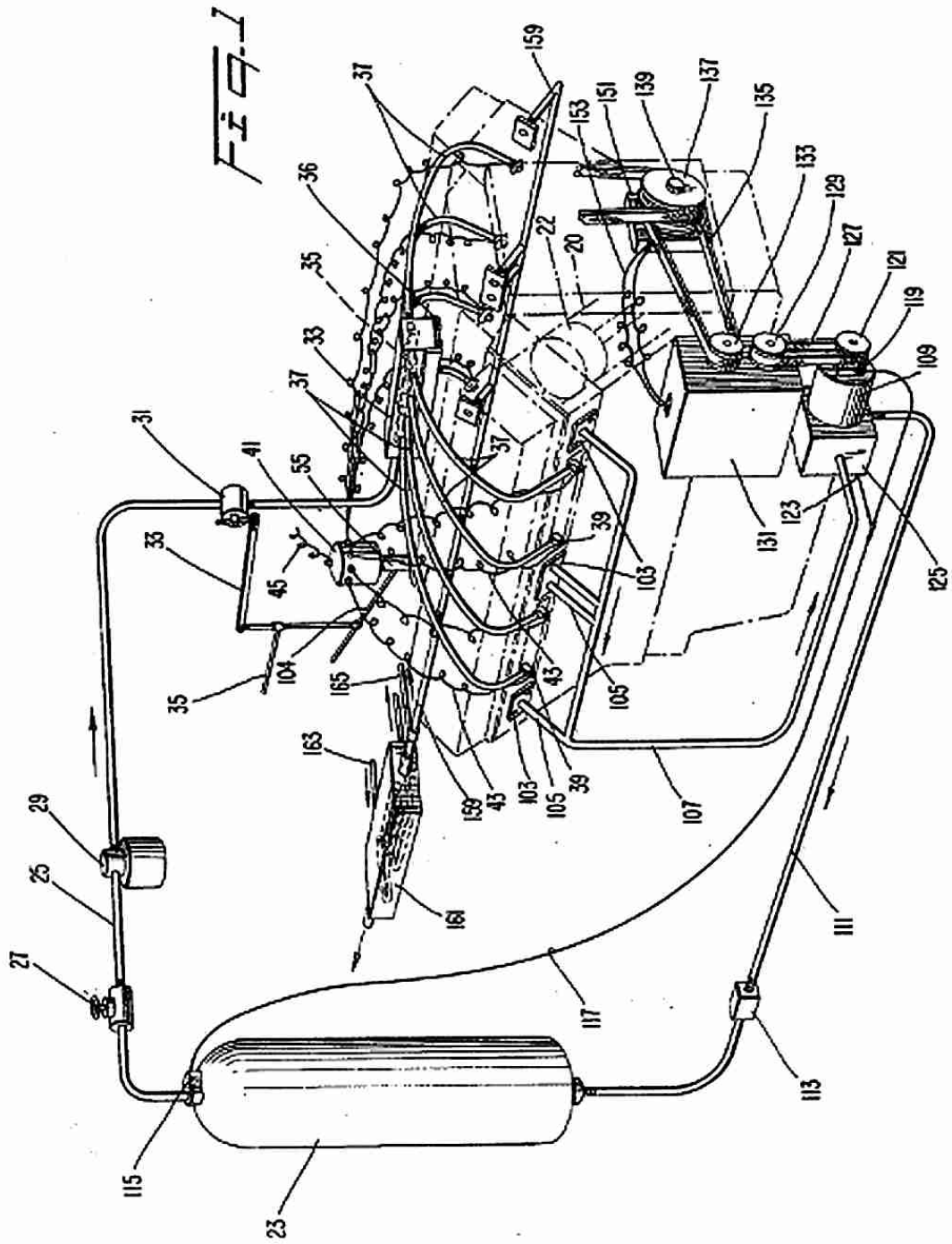
Primary Examiner—Allen M. Ostrager  
 Attorney, Agent, or Firm—Burns, Doane, Swecker &  
 Mathis

## [57] ABSTRACT

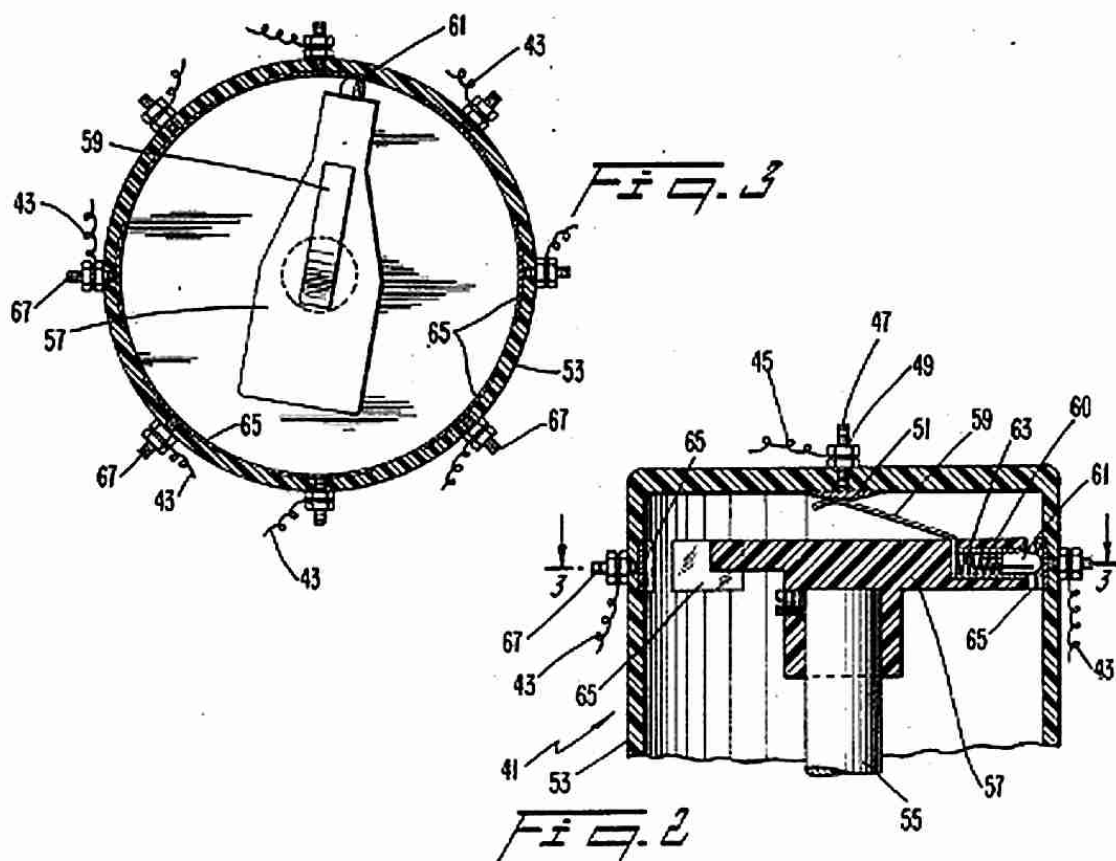
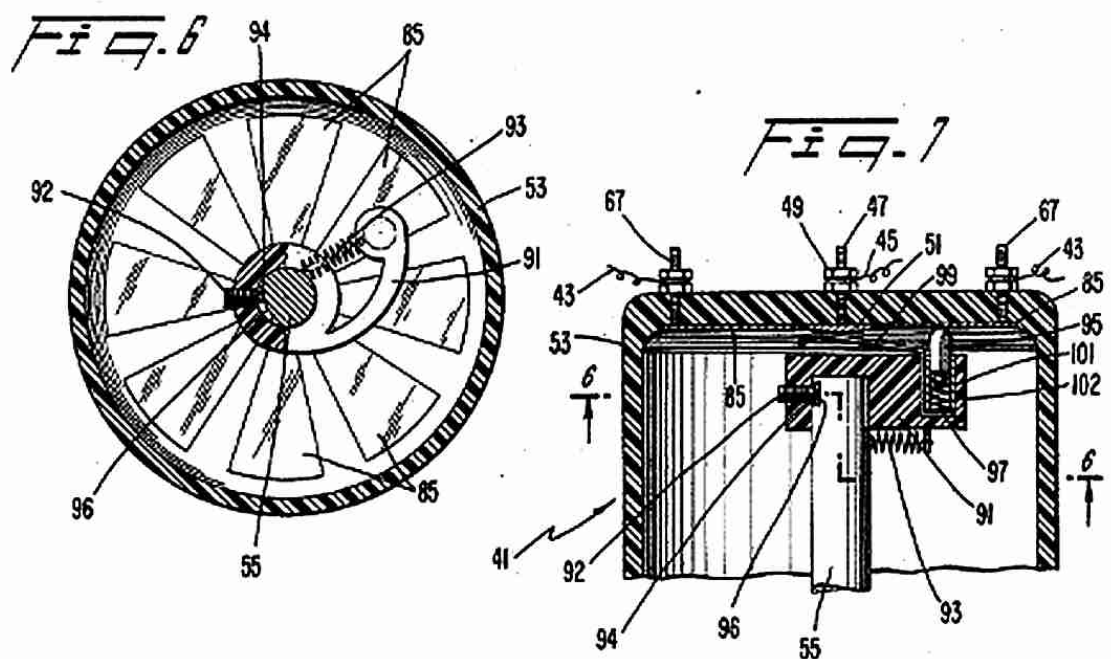
The present invention relates to a method and apparatus for operating an engine having a cylinder and a piston reciprocable therein on compressed gas. The apparatus comprises a source of compressed gas connected to a distributor which distributes the compressed gas to the cylinder. A valve is provided to selectively admit compressed gas to the cylinder when the piston is in an approximately top dead center position. In one embodiment of the present invention the timing of the opening of the valve is advanced such that the compressed gas is admitted to the cylinder progressively further before the top dead center position of the piston as the speed of the engine increases. In a further embodiment of the present invention a valve actuator is provided which increases the length of time over which the valve remains open to admit compressed gas to the cylinder as the speed of the engine increases. A still further embodiment of the present invention relates to an apparatus for adapting a conventional internal combustion engine for operation on compressed gas.

22 Claims, 8 Drawing Figures

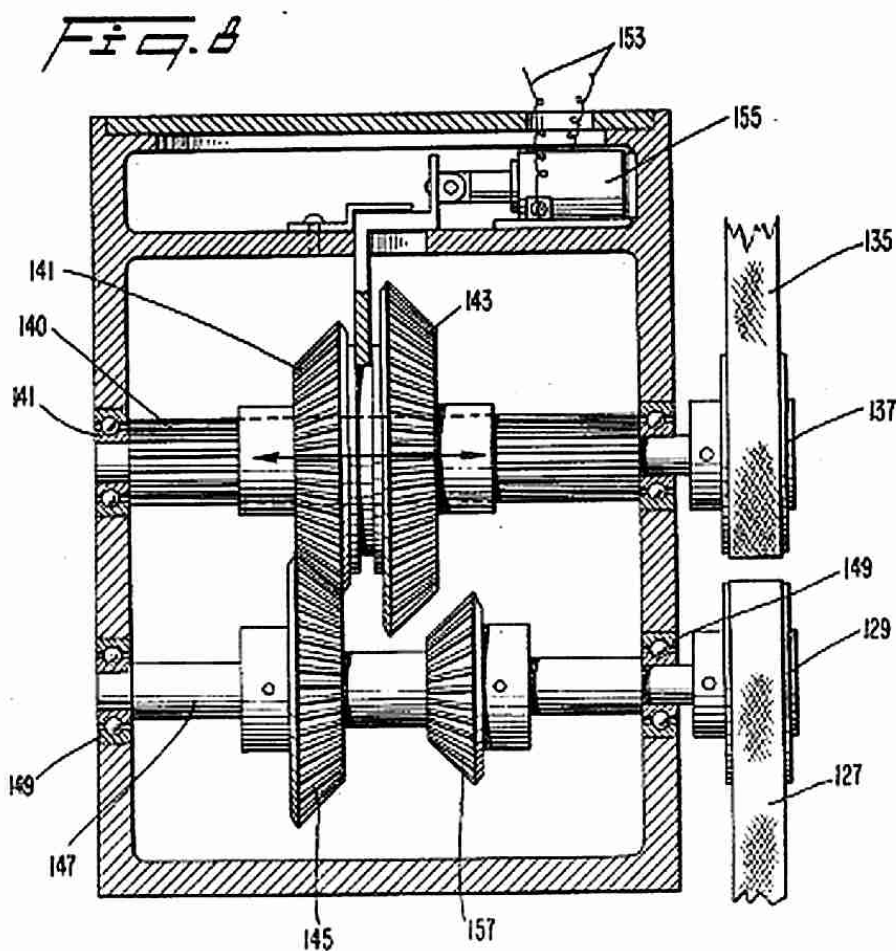
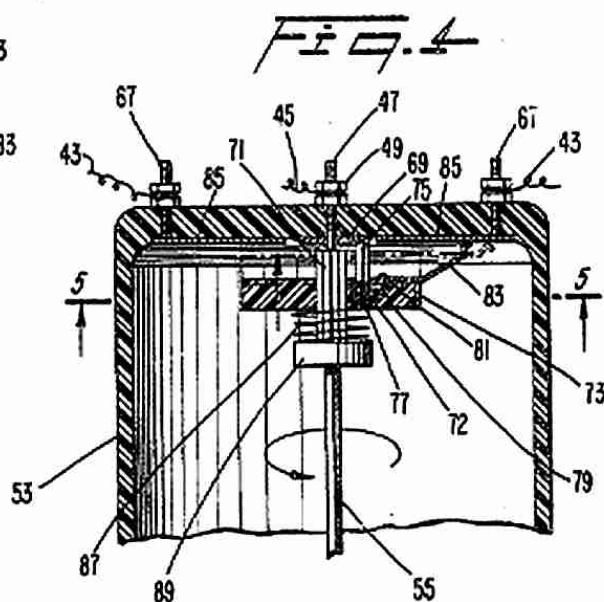
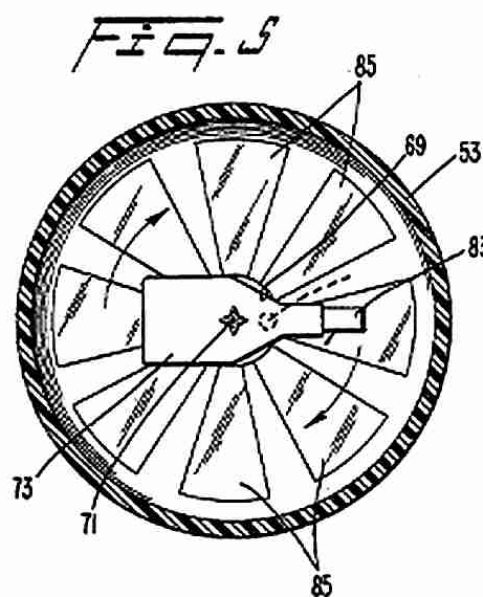












# METHOD AND APPARATUS FOR OPERATING AN ENGINE ON COMPRESSED GAS

## BACKGROUND AND SUMMARY OF THE PRESENT INVENTION

The present invention relates to a method and apparatus for operating an engine using a compressed gas as the motive fluid. More particularly, the present invention relates to a apparatus for adapting a pre-existing internal combustion engine for operation on a compressed gas.

Air pollution is one of the most serious problems facing the world today. One of the major contributors to air pollution is ordinary internal combustion engine which are used in most motor vehicles today. Various devices, including many items mandated by legislation, have been proposed in an attempt to limit the pollutants which an internal combustion engine exhausts to the air. However, most of these devices have met with limited success and are often both prohibitively expensive and complex. A clean alternative to the internal combustion engine is needed to power vehicles and other machinery.

A compressed gas, preferably air, would provide an ideal motive fluid for an engine since it would eliminate the usual pollutants exhausted from an internal combustion engine. An apparatus for converting an internal combustion engine for operation on compressed air is disclosed in U.S. Pat. No. 3,885,387 issued May 27, 1975 to Simington. The Simington patent discloses an apparatus including a source of compressed air and a rotating valve actuator which opens and closes a plurality of mechanical poppet valves. The valves deliver compressed air in timed sequence to the cylinders of an engine through adapters located in the spark plug holes. However, the output speed of an engine of this type is limited by the speed of the mechanical valves and the fact that the length of time over which each of the valves remains open cannot be varied as the speed of the engine increases.

Another apparatus for converting an internal combustion engine for operation on steam or compressed air is disclosed in U.S. Pat. No. 4,102,130 issued July 25, 1978 to Stricklin. The Stricklin patent discloses a device which changes the valve timing of a conventional four stroke engine such that the intake and exhaust valves open once for every revolution of the engine instead of once every other revolution of the engine. A reversing valve is provided which delivers live steam or compressed air to the intake valves and is subsequently reversed to allow the exhaust valves to deliver the expanded steam or air to the atmosphere. A reversing valve of this type however does not provide a reliable apparatus for varying the amount of motive fluid injected into the cylinders when it is desired to increase the speed of the engine. Further, a device of the type disclosed in the Stricklin patent requires the use of multiple reversing valves if the cylinders in a multi-cylinder engine were to be fired sequentially.

Therefore, it is an object of the present invention to provide a reliable method and apparatus for operating an engine or converting an engine for operation with a compressed gas.

A further object of the present invention is to provide a method and apparatus which is effective to deliver a

constantly increasing amount of compressed gas to an engine as the speed of the engine increases.

A still further object of the present invention is to provide a method and apparatus which will operate an engine using compressed gas at a speed sufficient to drive a conventional automobile at highway speeds.

It is still a further object of the present invention to provide a method and apparatus which is readily adaptable to a standard internal combustion engine to convert the internal combustion engine for operation with a compressed gas.

Another object of the invention is to provide a method and apparatus which utilizes cool expanded gas, exhausted from a compressed gas engine, to operate an air conditioning unit and/or an oil cooler.

These and other objects are realized by a method and apparatus according to the present invention for operating an engine having at least one cylinder and a reciprocating piston therein using compressed gas as a motive fluid. The apparatus includes a source of compressed gas and a distributor connected with the source of the compressed gas for distributing the compressed gas to the at least one cylinder. A valve is provided for admitting the compressed gas to the cylinder when the piston is in approximately a top dead center position within the cylinder. An exhaust is provided for exhausting the expanded gas from the cylinder as the piston returns to approximately the top dead center position.

In a preferred embodiment of the present invention a device is provided for varying the duration of each engine cycle over which the valve remains open to admit compressed gas to the cylinder dependent upon the speed of the engine. In a further preferred embodiment of the present invention, an apparatus for advancing the timing of the opening of the valve is arranged to admit the compressed gas to the cylinder progressively further before the top dead center position of the piston as the speed of the engine increases.

Further features of the present invention include a valve for controlling the amount of compressed gas admitted to the distributor. Also, a portion of the gas which has been expanded in the cylinder and exhausted through the exhaust valve is delivered to a compressor to be recompressed and returned to the source of compressed gas. A gear train is selectively engagable to drive the compressor at different operating speed depending upon the pressure maintained at the source of compressed air and/or the speed of the engine. Still further, a second portion of the exhaust gas is used to cool a lubricating fluid for the engine or to operate an air conditioning unit.

In a preferred embodiment of the present invention, the valve for admitting compressed gas to the cylinder is electrically actuated. The device for varying the duration of each engine cycle over which the intake valve remains open as the speed of the engine increase comprises a rotating element whose effective length increases as the speed of the engine increases such that a first contact on the rotating element is electrically connected to a second contact for a longer period of each engine cycle. The second contact actuates the valve whereby the valve remains in an open position for a longer period of each engine cycle as the speed of the engine increases.

Still further features of the present invention include an adaptor plate for supporting the distributor above an intake manifold of a conventional internal combustion engine after a carburetor has been removed to allow air

to enter the cylinders of the engine through the intake manifold and conventional intake valves. Another adaptor plate is arranged over an exhaust passageway of the internal combustion engine to reduce the cross-sectional area of the exhaust passageway.

### BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

Preferred embodiments of a method and apparatus for operating an engine according to the present invention will be described with reference to the accompanying drawings wherein like members bear like reference numerals and wherein:

FIG. 1 is a schematic representation of an apparatus according to the present invention arranged on an engine;

FIG. 2 is a side view of one embodiment of a valve actuator according to the present invention;

FIG. 3 is a cross-sectional view taken along the line 3-3 in FIG. 2;

FIG. 4 is a cross-sectional view of a second embodiment of a valve actuator according to the present invention;

FIG. 5 is a view taken along the line 5-5 in FIG. 4;

FIG. 6 is a cross-sectional view of a third embodiment of a valve actuator according to the present invention;

FIG. 7 is a view taken along the line 7-7 in FIG. 6;

FIG. 8 is a cross-sectional view of a gearing unit to drive a compressor according to the present invention.

### DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE PREFERRED EMBODIMENTS

With reference to FIG. 1, an engine block 21 (shown in phantom) having two banks of cylinders with each bank including cylinders 20 having pistons 22 reciprocable therein (only one of which is shown in phantom) in a conventional manner. While the illustrated engine is a V-8 engine, it will be apparent that the present invention is applicable to an engine having any number of pistons and cylinders with the V-8 engine being utilized for illustration purposes only. A compressed gas tank 23 is provided to store a compressed gas at high pressure. It may also be desirable to include a small electric or gas compressor to provide compressed gas to supplement the compressed gas held in the tank 23. In a preferred embodiment, the compressed gas is air which can be obtained from any suitable source.

A line 25 transports the gas withdrawn from the tank 23 when a conventional shut off valve 27 is open. In addition, a solenoid valve 29 preferably operated by a suitable key operated switch (not shown) for the engine is also arranged in the line 25. In normal operation, the valve 27 is maintained open at all times with the solenoid valve 29 operating as a selective shut off valve to start and stop the engine 21 of the present invention.

A suitable regulating valve 31 is arranged downstream from the solenoid valve 29 and is connected by a linkage 33 to a throttle linkage 35 which is operator actuated by any suitable apparatus such as a foot pedal (not shown). The line 25 enters an end of a distributor 33 and is connected to an end of a pipe 35 which is closed at the other end. A plurality of holes, which are equal to the number of cylinders in the engine 21, are provided on either side of the pipe 35 along the length of the pipe 35.

When the present invention is used to adapt a conventional internal combustion engine for operation on compressed gas, an adaptor plate 36 is provided to support

the distributor 33 in spaced relation from the usual intake opening in the intake manifold of the engine after a conventional carburetor has been removed. In this way, air is permitted to enter the internal combustion engine through the usual passageways and to be admitted to the cylinders through suitable intake valves (not shown). The adaptor plate 36 is secured to the engine block 21 and the distributor 33 by any suitable apparatus, e.g., bolts.

Each of the holes in the pipe 35 is connected in fluid-tight manner to a single line 37. Each line 37 carries the compressed gas to a single cylinder 20. In a preferred embodiment, each of the lines 37 is  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch high pressure plastic tubing attached through suitable connectors to the distributor 33 and the pipe 35. Each of the lines 37 is connected to a valve 39 which is secured in an opening provided near the top of each of the cylinders 20. In the case of a conversion of a standard internal combustion engine, the valves 39 can be conveniently screwed into a tapped hole in the cylinder 20 typically provided for a spark plug of the internal combustion engine. In a preferred embodiment, the valves 39 are solenoid actuated valves in order to provide a fast and reliable opening and closing of the valves 39.

Each of the valves 39 is energized by a valve actuator 41 through one of a plurality of wires 43. The valve actuator 41 is driven by a shaft of the engine similar to the drive for a conventional distributor of an internal combustion engine. That is, a shaft 55 of the valve actuator 41 is driven in synchronism with the engine 21 at one half the speed of the engine 21.

A first embodiment of the valve actuator 41 (FIGS. 2 and 3) receives electrical power through a wire 45 which is energized in a suitable manner by a battery, and a coil if necessary (not shown) as is conventional in an internal combustion engine. The wire 45 is attached to a central post 47 by a nut 49. The post 47 is connected to a conducting plate 51 arranged within a housing 53 for the valve actuator 41. Within the housing 53, the shaft 55 has an insulating element 57 secured to an end of the shaft 55 for co-rotation therewith when the shaft 55 is driven by the engine 21. A first end of a flexible contact 59 is continuously biased against the conducting plate 51 to receive electricity from the battery or another suitable source. A second end of the contact 59 is connected to a conducting sleeve 60 which is in constant contact with a spring biased contact 61 which is arranged within the sleeve 60. The contact 61 is biased by a spring 63 which urges the contact 61 towards a side wall of the housing 53.

With reference to FIG. 3, a plurality of contacts 65 are spaced from one another and are arranged around the periphery of the housing 53 at the same level as the spring biased contact 61. Each contact 65 is electrically connected to a post 67 which extends outside of the housing 53. The number of contacts 65 is equal to the number of cylinders in the engine 21. One of the wires 43, which actuate the valves 39, is secured to each of the posts 67.

In operation, as the shaft 55 rotates in synchronism with the engine 21, the insulating element 57 rotates and electricity is ultimately delivered to successive ones of the contacts 65 and wires 43 through the spring biased contact 61 and the flexible contact 59. In this way, each of the electrical valves 39 is actuated and opened in the proper timed sequence to admit compressed gas to each of the cylinders 20 to drive the pistons 22 therein on a downward stroke.



The embodiment illustrated in FIGS. 2 and 3 is effective to actuate each of the valves 39 to remain open for a long enough period of time to admit sufficient compressed gas to each of the cylinders 20 of the engine 21 to drive the engine 21. The length of each of the contacts 65 around the periphery of the housing 53 is sufficient to permit the speed of the engine to be increased when desired by the operator by moving the throttle linkage 35 which actuates the linkage 33 to further open the regulating valve 31 to admit more compressed gas from the tank 23 to the distributor 33. However, it has been found that the amount of air admitted by the valves 39 when using the first embodiment of the valve actuator 41 (FIGS. 2 and 3) is substantially more than required to operate the engine 21 at an idling speed. Therefore, it may be desirable to provide a valve actuator 41 which is capable of varying the duration of each engine cycle over which the solenoid valves 39 are actuated, i.e., remain open to admit compressed gas, as the speed of the engine 21 is varied.

A second embodiment of a valve actuator 41 which is capable of varying the duration of each engine cycle over which each of the valves 39 remains open to admit compressed gas to the cylinders 20 dependent upon the speed of the engine 21 will be described with reference to FIGS. 4 and 5 wherein members corresponding to those of FIGS. 2 and 3 bear like reference numerals. The wire 45 from the electrical source is secured to the post 47 by the nut 49. The post 47 has an annular contact ring 69 electrically connected to an end of the post 47 and arranged within the housing 53. The shaft 55 rotates at one half the speed of the engine as in the embodiment of FIGS. 2 and 3.

At an upper end of the shaft 55, a splined section 71 slidably receives an insulating member 73. The splined section 71 of the shaft 55 positively holds the insulating member 73 for co-rotation therewith but permits the insulating member 73 to slide axially along the length of the splined section 71. Near the shaft 55, a conductive sleeve 72 is arranged in a bore 81 in an upper surface of the insulating element 73 generally parallel to the splined section 71. A contact 75, biased towards the annular contact ring 69 by a spring 77, is arranged within the conductive sleeve 72 in contact therewith. The conductive sleeve 72 also contacts a conductor 79 at a base of the bore 81.

The conductor 79 extends to the upper surface of the insulating element 73 near an outer periphery of the insulating element 73 where the conductor 79 is electrically connected to a flexible contact 83. The flexible contact 83 selectively engages a plurality of radial contacts 85 arranged on an upper inside surface of the housing 53. A weak spring 87 arranged around the splined section 71 engages a stop member 89 secured on the shaft 55 and the insulating element 73 to slightly bias the insulating element 73 towards the upper inside surface of the housing 53 to ensure contact between the flexible contact 83 and the upper inside surface of the housing 53. As best seen in FIG. 5, the radial contacts 85 on the upper inside surface of the housing 53 are arranged generally in the form of radial spokes extending from the center of the housing 53 with the number of contacts being equal to the number of cylinders 20 in the engine 21. The number of degrees covered by each of the radial contacts 85 gradually increases as the distance from the center of the upper inside surface of the housing 53 increases.

In operation of the device of FIGS. 4 and 5, as the shaft 55 rotates, electricity flows along a path through the wire 45 down through post 47 to the annular contact member 69 which is in constant contact with the spring biased contact 75. The electrical current passes through the conductive sleeve 72 to the conductor 79 and then to the flexible contact 83. As the flexible contact 83 rotates along with the insulating member 73 and the shaft 55, the tip of the flexible contact 83 successively engages each of the radial contacts 85 on the upper inside of the housing 53. As the speed of the shaft 55 increases, the insulating member 73 and the flexible contact 83 attached thereto move upwardly along the splined section 71 of the shaft 55 due to the radial component of the splines in the direction of rotation under the influence of centrifugal force. As the insulating member 73 moves upwardly, the flexible contact 83 is bent such that the tip of the contact 83 extends further radially outwardly from the center of the housing 53 (as seen in phantom lines in FIG. 4). In other words, the effective length of the flexible contact 83 increases as the speed of the engine 21 increases.

As the flexible contact 83 is bent and the tip of the contact 83 moves outwardly, the tip remains in contact with each of the radial contacts 85 for a longer period of each engine cycle due to the increased angular width of the radial contacts with increasing distance from the center of the housing 53. In this way, the length of time over which each of the valves 39 remains open is increased as the speed of the engine is increased. Thus, a larger quantity of compressed gas or air is injected into the cylinders as the speed increases. Conversely, as the speed decreases and the insulating member 73 moves downwardly along the splined section 71, a minimum quantity of air is injected into the cylinder due to the shorter length of the individual radial contact 85 which is in contact with the flexible contact 83. In this way, the amount of compressed gas that is used during idling of the engine 21 is at a minimum whereas the amount of compressed gas which is required to increase the speed of the engine 21 to a level suitable to drive a vehicle on a highway is readily available.

With reference to FIGS. 6 and 7, a third embodiment of a valve actuator 41 according to the present invention includes an arcuate insulating element 91 having a first end pivotally secured by any suitable device such as screw 92 to the shaft 55 for co-rotation with the shaft 55. The screw 92 is screwed into a tapped hole in the insulating element 91 such that a tab 94 at an end of the screw 92 engages a groove 96 provided in the shaft 55. In this way, the insulating element 91 positively rotates with the shaft 55. However, as the shaft 55 rotates faster, a second end 98 of the insulating element 91 is permitted to pivot outwardly under the influence of centrifugal force because of the groove 96 provided in the shaft 55. A spring 93 connected between the second end 98 of the element 91 and the shaft 55 urges the second end of the element 91 towards the center of the housing 53.

A contact 99 similar to the contact 59 (FIG. 2) is arranged such that one end of the contact 99 is in constant contact with the conducting plate 51 located centrally within the housing 53. The other end of the contact 99 engages a conductive sleeve 101 arranged in bore 102. A contact element 95 is arranged in the conductive sleeve 101 in constant contact with the sleeve 101. The bore 102 is arranged generally parallel to the shaft 55 near the second end of the arcuate insulating

element 91. The contact 95 is biased by a spring 97 towards the upper inside surface of the housing 53 for selective contact with each of the plurality of radial contacts 85 which increase in arc length towards the outer peripheral surface of the housing 53 (FIG. 6).

In operation of the device of FIGS. 6 and 7, as the shaft 55 rotates the arcuate insulating element 91 rotates with the shaft 55 and the second end 98 of the insulating element 91 tends to pivot about the shaft 55 due to centrifugal force. Thus, as the effective length of the contact 95 increases, i.e., as the arcuate insulating element 91 pivots further outwardly, the number of degrees of rotation over which the contact 95 is in contact with each of the radial contacts 85 on the upper inside surface of the housing 53 increases thereby permitting each of the valves 39 to remain open for a longer period of each engine cycle to admit more compressed gas to the respective cylinder 20 to further increase the speed of the engine 21.

With reference to FIG. 1, a mechanical advance linkage 104 which is connected to the throttle linkage 35, advances the initiation of the opening of each valve 39 such that compressed gas is injected into the respective cylinder further before the piston 22 in the respective cylinder 20 reaches a top dead center position as the speed of the engine is increased by moving the throttle linkage 35. The advance linkage 104 is similar to a conventional standard mechanical advance employed on an internal combustion engine. In other words, the linkage 104 varies the relationship between the angular positions of a point on the shaft 55 and a point on the housing 53 containing the contacts. Alternatively, a conventional vacuum advance could also be employed. By advancing the timing of the opening of the valves 39, the speed of the engine can more easily be increased.

The operation of the engine cycle according to the present invention will now be described. The compressed gas injected into each cylinder of the engine 21 drives the respective piston 22 downward to drive a conventional crankshaft (not shown). The movement of the piston downwardly causes the compressed gas to expand rapidly and cool. As the piston 22 begins to move upwardly in the cylinder 20 a suitable exhaust valve (not shown) arranged to close an exhaust passageway is opened by any suitable apparatus. The expanded gas is then expelled through the exhaust passageway. As the piston 22 again begins to move downwardly a suitable intake valve opens to admit ambient air to the cylinder. The intake valve closes and the ambient air is compressed on the subsequent upward movement of the piston until the piston reaches approximately the top dead center position at which time the compressed gas is again injected into the cylinder 20 to drive the piston 22 downward and the cycle begins anew.

In the case of adapting a conventional internal combustion engine for operation on compressed gas, a plurality of plates 103 are preferably arranged over an end of the exhaust passageways in order to reduce the outlet size of the exhaust passageways of the conventional internal combustion engine. In the illustrated embodiment, a single plate having an opening in the center is bolted to the outside exhaust passageway on each bank of the V-8 engine while another single plate having two openings therein is arranged with one opening over each of the interior exhaust passageways on each bank of the V-8 engine. A line 105 is suitably attached to each of the adaptor plates to carry the exhaust to an appro-

priate location. In a preferred embodiment, the exhaust lines 105 are  $1\frac{1}{2}$ " plastic tubing.

In a preferred embodiment, the exhaust lines 105 of one bank of the V-8 engine are collected in a line 107 and fed to an inlet of a compressor 109. The pressure of the exhaust gas emanating from the engine 21 according to the present invention is approximately 25 p.s.i. In this way, the compressor 109 does not have to pull the exhaust into the compressor since the gas exhausted from the engine 21 is at a positive pressure. The positive pressure of the incoming fluid increases the efficiency and reduces wear on the compressor 109. The exhaust gas is compressed in the compressor 109 and returned through a line 111 and a check valve 113 to the compressed gas storage tank 23. The check valve 113 prevents the flow of compressed gas stored in the tank 23 back towards the compressor 109.

A suitable pressure sensor 115 is arranged at an upper end of the tank 23 and sends a signal along a line 117 when the pressure exceeds a predetermined level and when the pressure drops below a predetermined level. The line 117 controls an electrically actuated clutch 119 disposed at a front end of the compressor 109. The clutch 119 is operative to engage and disengage the compressor 109 from a drive pulley 121. Also, the signal carried by the line 117 actuates a suitable valve 123 arranged on a compressor housing 125 to exhaust the air entering the compressor housing 125 from the line 107 when the clutch 119 has disengaged the compressor 109 from the drive pulley 121.

In a preferred embodiment, when the pressure in the tank 23 reaches approximately 600 p.s.i., the clutch 119 is disengaged and the compressor 109 is deactivated and the valve 123 is opened to exhaust the expanded gas delivered to the compressor 109 from the line 107 to the atmosphere. When the pressure within the tank 23 drops below approximately 500 p.s.i., the sensor 115 sends a signal to engage the clutch 119 and close the valve 123, thereby operating the compressor 109 for supplying the tank 23 with compressed gas.

The pulley 121 which drives the compressor 109 through the clutch 119 is driven by a belt 127 which is driven by a pulley 129 which operates through a gear box 131. With reference to FIGS. 1 and 8, a second pulley 133 on the gear box is driven by a belt 135 from a pulley 137 arranged on a drive shaft 139 of the engine 21. The pulley 137 drives a splined shaft 140 which has a first gear 141 and a second larger gear 143 arranged thereon for rotation with the splined shaft 140. The splined shaft 140 permits axial movement of the gears 141 and 143 along the shaft 140.

In normal operation (as seen in FIG. 8), the first gear 141 engages a third gear 145 arranged on a shaft 147 which drives the pulley 129. The shafts 140 and 147 are arranged in suitable bearings 149 arranged at each end thereof. When the speed of the engine 21 drops below a predetermined level, a suitable sensor 151 responsive to the speed of the drive shaft 139 of the engine 21 generates a signal which is transmitted through a line 153 to a solenoid actuator 155 arranged within the gear box 131. The solenoid actuator 155 moves the first and second gears 141, 143 axially along the splined shaft 140 to the right as seen in FIG. 8 such that the second, larger gear 143 engages a fourth smaller gear 157 which is arranged on the shaft 147. The ratio of the second gear 143 to the fourth gear 157 is preferably approximately 3 to 1.

In this way, when the speed of the engine 21 drops below the predetermined level as sensed by the sensor 151 (which predetermined level is insufficient to drive the compressor 109 at a speed sufficient to generate the 500-600 pounds of pressure which is preferably in the tank 23), the solenoid actuator 155 is energized to slide the gears 143, 141 axially along the splined shaft 140 so that the second, larger gear 143 engages the fourth, smaller gear 157 to drive the pulley 129 and hence the compressor 109 at a higher rate of speed to generate the desired pressure. When the speed of the engine increases above the predetermined level, in a preferred embodiment approximately 1500 rpm, the solenoid actuator 155 is deactivated by the sensor 151 thereby moving the gears 143 and 141 to the left as seen in FIG. 8 such that the first gear 141 re-engages with the third gear 145 to effectuate a 1 to 1 ratio between the output shaft 139 of the engine 21 and the pulley 129.

The other bank of the V-8 engine has its exhaust ports arranged with adapter plates 103 similar to those on the first bank. However, the exhaust from this bank of the engine 21 is not collected and circulated through the compressor 109. In a preferred embodiment, a portion of the exhaust is collected in a line 159 and fed to an enlarged chamber 161. A second fluid is fed through a line 163 into the chamber 161 to be cooled by the cool exhaust emanating from the engine 21 in the line 159. The second fluid in the line 163 may be either transmission fluid contained in a transmission associated with the engine 21 or a portion of the oil used to lubricate the engine 21. A second portion of the exhaust from the second bank of the V-8 engine is removed from the line 159 in a line 165 and used as a working fluid in an air conditioning system or for any other suitable use.

It should be noted that the particular arrangement utilized for collecting and distributing the gas exhausted from the engine 21 would be determined by the use for which the engine is employed. In other words, it may be advantageous to rearrange the exhaust tubing such that a larger or smaller percentage of the exhaust is routed through the compressor 109. It should also be noted that since the exhaust lines 105 are plastic tubing, a rearrangement of the lines for a different purpose is both simple and inexpensive.

In operation of the engine of the present invention, the engine 21 is started by energizing the solenoid valve 29 and any suitable starting device (not shown), e.g., a conventional electric starter as used on an internal combustion engine. Compressed gas from the full tank 23 flows through the line 25 and a variable amount of the compressed gas is admitted to the distributor 33 by controlling the regulator valve 31 through the linkage 33 and the operator actuated throttle linkage 35. The compressed gas is distributed to each of the lines 37 which lead to the individual cylinders 20. The compressed gas is admitted to each of the cylinders 20 in timed relationship to the position of the pistons within the cylinders by opening the valves 39 with the valve actuator 41.

When it is desired to increase the speed of the engine, the operator moves the throttle linkage 35 which simultaneously admits a larger quantity of compressed gas to the distributor 33 from the tank 23 by further opening the regulator valve 31. The timing of the valve actuator 41 is also advanced through the linkage 104. Still further, as the speed of the engine 21 increases, the effective length of the rotating contact 83 (FIG. 4) or 95 (FIG. 6) increases thereby electrically contacting a

wider portion of one of the stationary radial contacts 85 to cause each of the valves 39 to remain open for a longer period of each engine cycle to admit a larger quantity of compressed gas to each of the cylinders 20.

As can be seen, the combination of the regulating valve 31, the mechanical advance 104, and the valve actuator 41, combine to produce a compressed gas engine which is quickly and efficiently adaptable to various operating speeds. However, all three of the controls need not be employed simultaneously. For example, the mechanical advance 104 could be utilized without the benefit of one of the varying valve actuators 41 but the high speed operation of the engine may not be as efficient. By increasing the duration of each engine cycle over which each of the valves 39 remains open to admit compressed gas to each of the cylinders 20 as the speed increases, conservation of compressed gas during low speed operation and efficient high speed operation are both possible.

After the compressed gas admitted to the cylinder 20 has forced the piston 22 downwardly within the cylinder to drive the shaft 139 of the engine, the piston 22 moves upwardly within the cylinder 20 and forces the expanded gas out through a suitable exhaust valve (not shown) through the adapter plate 103 (if employed) and into the exhaust line 105. The cool exhaust can then be collected in any suitable arrangement to be compressed and returned to the tank 23 or used for any desired purpose including use as a working fluid in an air conditioning system or as a coolant for oil.

When using the apparatus and method of the present invention to adapt an ordinary internal combustion engine for operation with compressed gas it can be seen that considerable savings in weight are achieved. For example, the ordinary cooling system including a radiator, fan, hoses, etc. can be eliminated since the compressed gas is cooled as it expands in the cylinder. In addition, there are no explosions within the cylinder to generate heat. Further reductions in weight are obtained by employing plastic tubing for the lines which carry the compressed gas between the distributor and the cylinders and for the exhaust lines. Once again, heavy tubing is not required since there is little or no heat generated by the engine of the present invention. In addition, the noise generated by an engine according to the present invention is considerably less than that generated by an ordinary internal combustion engine since there are no explosions taking place within the cylinders.

The principles of preferred embodiments of the present invention have been described in the foregoing specification. However, the invention which is intended to be protected is not to be construed as limited to the particular embodiments disclosed. The embodiments are to be regarded as illustrative rather than restrictive. Variations and changes may be made by others without departing from the spirit of the invention. Accordingly, it is expressly intended that all such variations and changes which fall within the spirit and the scope of the present invention as defined in the appended claims be embraced thereby.

What is claimed is:

1. An apparatus for operating an engine having at least one cylinder and a reciprocating piston therein comprising:

a source of compressed gas;



distributor means connected with the source of compressed gas for distributing the compressed gas to the at least one cylinder;

valve means for admitting the compressed gas to the at least one cylinder when the piston is in approximately a top dead center position within the cylinder;

altering means for increasing the duration of each engine cycle over which the valve means admits compressed gas to the at least one cylinder as the speed of the engine increases; and

exhaust means for exhausting gas as the piston subsequently approaches approximately the top dead center position.

2. The apparatus of claim 1 further comprising control means for controlling the amount of compressed gas admitted to the distributor means.

3. The apparatus of claim 1 wherein the valve means is a solenoid valve secured in an opening in the cylinder above the level of the piston at the top dead center position.

4. The apparatus of claims 1 or 2 further comprising means for advancing the timing of the valve means as the speed of the engine increases such that compressed gas is admitted progressively further before the top dead center position as the speed of the engine increases.

5. The apparatus of claim 4 wherein the means for advancing the timing comprises a mechanical linkage connected to an operator actuated accelerator linkage.

6. The apparatus of claim 1 wherein a portion of the gas exhausted through the exhaust means is compressed in a compressor driven by an output shaft of the engine and is returned to the source of compressed gas.

7. The apparatus of claim 1 wherein a portion of the gas exhausted through the exhaust means is used to cool transmission fluid for a transmission associated with the engine.

8. The apparatus of claim 1 wherein a portion of the gas exhausted through the exhaust means is used as a working fluid in an air conditioning system.

9. The apparatus of claim 6 further comprising first gearing means interposed between the output shaft of the engine and the compressor for increasing the speed at which the compressor is driven.

10. The apparatus of claim 6 further comprising clutch means attached to the compressor both for disengaging the compressor from the output shaft of the engine when a first predetermined pressure at the source of compressed gas is exceeded and for engaging the compressor with the output shaft of the engine when the pressure at the source of compressed gas drops below a second predetermined pressure.

11. The apparatus of claim 9 further comprising means for both disengaging the first gearing means when a predetermined speed of the engine is exceeded and engaging a second gearing means for driving the compressor at a speed slower than the first gearing means when the predetermined speed of the engine is exceeded.

12. The apparatus of claim 1 wherein the valve means is electrically actuated and wherein the altering means comprises:

a rotating member timed with the at least one cylinder and arranged within a housing;

first and second contacts arranged on a first end of the rotating member and on an inside surface of the housing, respectively;

means for increasing the distance of the first contact from the rotational axis of the rotating member as the speed of the engine increases such that the first contact moves radially outwardly within the housing; and

said second contact presenting a longer arc length to the first contact as the distance of the first contact from the rotational axis of the rotating member increases.

13. The apparatus of claim 12 wherein the rotating member comprises an arcuate arm and wherein the means for increasing the distance of the first contact comprises pivotally mounting a second end of the arcuate arm about the axis of rotation of the rotating member and spring means for biasing the first end of the arcuate arm towards a radially inward position whereby the first end of the arcuate arm pivots radially outwardly as the speed of the engine increases.

14. The apparatus of claim 12 wherein the rotating member is axially slidably received on a rotating shaft for co-rotation therewith, said shaft having splines with a radial component in the direction of rotation, and wherein the first contact comprises a flexible contact located on an upper surface of the rotating member, said flexible contact being biased against the inside surface of the housing which carries the second contacts whereby as the speed of the engine increases the rotating member is urged axially along the splined shaft towards the inside surface of the housing such that the flexible contact is forced radially outwardly along the inside surface.

15. The apparatus of claim 12 wherein the second contact comprises of radially extending conductor arranged on an upper inside surface of the housing, said conductor increasing in arc length as the conductor extends radially outwardly from a central portion of the housing.

16. An apparatus for adapting an internal combustion engine for operation with compressed gas, the internal combustion engine having at least one cylinder, a piston reciprocable within the at least one cylinder, intake and exhaust means disposed in the at least one cylinder, and a tapped hole in the at least one cylinder adapted to receive a spark plug, the apparatus comprising:

a source of compressed gas;

distributor means connected with the source of compressed gas for distributing the compressed gas to the at least one cylinder;

valve means arranged in the tapped hole for admitting the compressed gas to the at least one cylinder when the piston is in approximately a top dead center position within the cylinder; and

altering means for increasing the duration of each engine cycle over which the valve means remains open to admit the compressed gas as the speed of the engine increases.

17. An apparatus as in claim 16 further comprising first adapter plate means for supporting the distributor means above an intake manifold of the engine, which adaptor plate means allows ambient air to enter through the intake manifold.

18. The apparatus of claim 16 further comprising second adapter plate means for reducing the exit area of the exhaust means.

19. A method of operating an engine on compressed gas, said engine having at least one cylinder and a piston reciprocable therein comprising the steps of:

13

delivering compressed gas from a source to a distributor;

distributing the compressed gas to the at least one cylinder;

admitting compressed gas to the at least one cylinder through an intake valve when the piston is at approximately a top dead center position;

increasing the duration of each engine cycle over which compressed gas is admitted to the at least one cylinder as the engine speed increases; and

exhausting the remaining gas when the piston subsequently reaches approximately the top dead center position.

20. The method of claim 19 further comprising the step of controlling the amount of compressed gas which is delivered to the distributor.

14

21. The method of claim 19 further comprising the step of advancing the timing of the opening of the intake valve as the speed of the engine increases.

22. An apparatus for operating an engine having at least one cylinder and a piston reciprocable therein on compressed gas comprising:

a source of compressed gas;

distributor means connected with the source of compressed gas for distributing the compressed gas to the at least one cylinder;

electrically actuated valve means secured in an opening in the at least one cylinder for selectively admitting compressed gas to the at least one cylinder when the piston is in approximately a top dead center position; and

means for advancing the timing of the valve means as the speed of the engine increases whereby compressed gas is admitted progressively further before the top dead center position as the speed of the engine increases.

• • • • •

25

30

35

40

45

50

55

60

65





[rexresearch.com](http://rexresearch.com)

---

## Herman ANDERSON

### Water Fuel System

---

#### Lifetime Warranty

Hydrogen kits, starts at \$199 Same day shipping, great results!

[MileageShop.com](http://MileageShop.com)

#### Field Proven Fuel Economy

Discover how to save over 1000\$ per truck per year!

[www.fotal-fe.com](http://www.fotal-fe.com)

#### Auto Spark Plugs

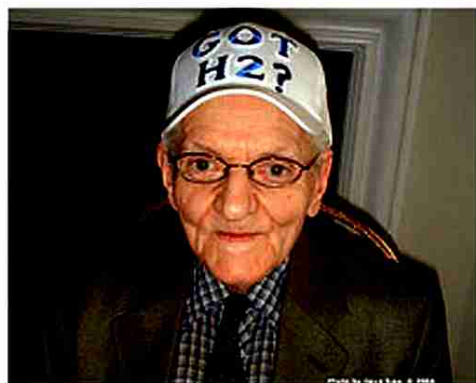
More Horsepower & Fuel Efficiency Improved Performance. Find Out More

[www.DensoAftermarket.com](http://www.DensoAftermarket.com)

Ads by Google

---

<http://waterpoweredcar.com/herman.html>



**Herman P. ANDERSON**  
(1918-2004)

Herman P. Anderson Technologies, LLC  
PO Box 2014  
Brentwood, TN 37024-2014



Herman and his water-powered Chevy Cavalier.

by James Allen

He could drive it, but he was not allowed to sell any, or manufacture his discovery in the State of Tennessee. Why not?

Herman's special patented sparkplugs, similar to Stan Meyer's plugs.

Herman has consulted with Nasa and the US Airforce on some of our country's most important Top Secret Projects including the first US satellite in space, the SR-71 Blackbird, the Stealth Fighter/Bomber and Starwars. Herman worked closely with Dr. Wernher von Braun testing hydrogen powered rocket engines, and he also worked with engineers at the now famous Skunk Works, the Jet Propulsion Laboratory, JPL, and Cal Tech. While in the Air Force during WWII, Herman served as a fighter pilot, a flight instructor and bombardier trainer. He was certified in and flew 23 different airplanes during this period.

Herman believed in a Hydrogen Future and FREE fuel!

Herman's 1971 Ford LTD converted to run on hydrogen or gasoline, on display in the Water Fuel Museum in Lexington, KY. In a video interview with the inventor, he explains that ambient air is mixed with hydrogen (not oxygen) and a micron-sized fog of water mist (to mimic gasoline's burn), introduced in the same way propane gas is on a propane conversion. In fact, the LP regulator and LP aircleaner assembly are the same as on a propane vehicle. The butterfly in the carb, as in an LP system, now serves as the intake air control. The rest of the function of the gasoline carb is not used. He claimed greater power than gasoline, and 38 miles per gallon of water. As far as quantity of hydrogen produced, he produced enough gas from his electrolytic chamber to need a cut-off switch connected to a pressure gauge to stop gas production when it was no longer needed while driving. In other words, instead of producing more or less gas on demand, as some systems do, it appears his system always produced the same amount, but was turned on and off as needed. He emphasized that deuterium (heavy water) was essential to his approach, doubling the density of the hydrogen, making it twice as powerful. He also used high voltage, 70,000 volts to be exact, from two custom-made coils, to effect rapid separation of the component gases, a process which he calls 'radiolysis.' The 70,000 volts constitute what he calls a 'soft' x-ray, not radioactive but in need of shielding, in-between a microwave oven and a 'hard' x-ray. He was authorized by the state of Tennessee to drive his car as they recognized that he knew what he was doing with such technology. I view his prototype LTD as good proof of a watercar for those who doubt that the technology is even possible, but not necessarily the best approach for you and me to pursue. He accomplished his invention along the lines of his expertise, the field of ionics; others have approached it differently with less controversial technology and have been equally successful.

*My thoughts about Herman*



6/29/2010

Herman Anderson -- Water Fuel System ...

Herman's 1978 Ford LTD came to be known as The Green Machine. Using a modified propane carburetor, Herman converted the LTD to run on hydrogen in 1980. Due to the low mass energy density of hydrogen, Herman was only able to get a little more than half power from the engine with this traditional induction system.

Because Herman only used a single cell, I believe you need to do the 3 cells hooked up in series like Archie Blue, Dingel's and Peter's design. Use - 3 - 4" dia. SS tubes, 8" long (cells) welded together. Put your series of SS plates inside each cell, gas lines coming out the top through a check valve to the bottom of the next cell. Use rubber caps ends with hose clamps so if it ever blows it just blows the caps off and the water is drained and your mild explosion is over with.

You need more molecules of hydrogen clustered together as they pass thru 3 cells then into the IMPCO propane fuel injection carburetor. In gasoline SAE words a higher octane of hydrogen (ortho hydrogen) before it enters the fuel injection chamber. first H<sub>2</sub> and O, then H<sub>4</sub> and O<sub>2</sub> then H<sub>8</sub> and O<sub>4</sub>?? Who is the mathematician here? I'm not him. Peter can tell you.

There is para-hydrogen and ortho-hydrogen molecules. Ortho-hydrogen molecules will cluster and stick together, as they pass through 3 cells or more they cluster together more and more, their proton travels in the same direction, when finally sent to the combustion chamber they have 2-1/2 times the explosive power than gasoline!

Para-hydrogen are hydrogen molecules that will run together but have repelling protons to each other, therefore the clustering does not happen, they are less combustive than ortho-hydrogen. If you produce ortho hydrogen, then this also creates deuterium in which is what you want. deuterium build up on the cylinder walls, values helps oxidation from happening.

Now Stan used one tall wide cell with 3 tubes inside one large tube. 12" dia. and about 24" tall. Go look at his files.

To increase the power of the hydrogen, he irradiated it making deuterium. The extra proton was more than enough to allow the engine to achieve full power. It is good to get Deuterium built up in your piston walls, from the hydrogen so the water exhaust will not rust out the motor. They say AMSCO synthetic oil helps deal with the water in the oil better, helps it vaporize the water molecules.

Unfortunately, state officials decided the radioactive source under the hood would not be safe for widespread use. They did however allow Herman to continue driving the car and he put nearly 30,000 miles on the car running on hydrogen. Realizing the technology could be improved, Herman went back to the drawing board.

It is kinda of ironic in that is exactly what a Ballard fuel cell is also doing, when in use in the new Hybrid Cars. The Ballard Fuel Cell is radioactively produce hydrogen to burn mixed with the air and the gasoline. The new hybrid cars are just as safe, except they use 1/2 gas and 1/2 electric. The Hybrids also contain radioactive batteries. The only difference was Herman's Wonderful car ran for FREE and with the new hybrid cars, you still have to PURCHASE the GASOLINE.

Yes the Mean Green Dancing Herman Machine was in the heart of every reader passing by with a BRAIN. Addicted to oil you drive to work, paying the largest corp. the largest profit in American history ever! Last quarter of 2004's profit from Exxon/Mobil exceeded the record for the largest quarter profit of 8 billion dollars. We are all guilty, unless you walk to work ride a bike, or enjoy an electric train.

The Green Machine also employed onboard electrolysis, meaning that to fill the gas tank, Herman

6/29/2010

Herman Anderson -- Water Fuel System ...

would pour in distilled water.

and a little se cert Electrolyte KOH (1-5% solution to water, is all)

Yes there is a car that "runs on water." The car is now parked in the research facilities at MTSU.

Just like the TESLA statue at Niagara Falls, NY, it is way off to the side. And Edison's bust is real big in the middle with lights shining on him, and he didn't even invent AC electricity, he was angry with Tesla's invention of AC, because it made his DC look non efficient. Today in all our households, we use AC electricity. It could have also been FREE wireless electricity. J.P. Morgan quit funding Tesla's FREE electricity Tower, because he could not find where to put the meter.

Next 10,000 people with water powered cars can join the STAN MEYERS 10,000 DUNE BUGGY PLANET MARATHON CLUB.

All truth passes through three stages: First, it is ridiculed; Second, it is violently opposed; and Third, it is accepted as self-evident. -- Arthur Schopenhauer (1788-1860)

## **Fuel System for Internal Combustion System and Adapter for Use In Same**

**USP # 5,852,993**

**1998-12-29**

Applicant: HERMAN P ANDERSON TECHNOLOGIES (US)

Classification: - international: F02B43/00; F02M21/02; F02B43/00; F02M21/02; (IPC 1-7):

F02M57/06; - European: F02B43/00; F02M21/02A

Also published as: US6119651 (A1)

**Abstract** -- The internal combustion engine fuel system described includes a structure for mixing the alternative fuel, preferably hydrogen, with oxygen in ambient air to stratify the fuel. The system includes an adapter, and the adapter includes a housing mounted between spark plug and cylinder of the internal combustion engine. A plug is placed within the housing. The plug has ridges or grooves on its outer surface that act as mixing structures. Thus, when hydrogen is introduced into the adapter housing it is mixed with ambient oxygen within the chamber as it flows over the plug. The mixing structures in the housing create a vortexing action as the hydrogen flows over the plug and towards the cylinder of the engine. An electrode protrudes from the plug towards the cylinder. The electrode is preferably platinum and generates the necessary spark to create combustion of the hydrogen/air mixture adjacent to the cylinder to thereby power the cylinder in the engine. A platinum electrode is preferably used because it enhances a catalytic conversion of combustion by-products to more environmentally compatible products.

Inventors: Anderson; Herman P. (Brentwood, TN)

Assignee: Herman P. Anderson Technologies, LLC (Brentwood, TN)

Current U.S. Class: 123/297 ; 123/527; 123/DIG.12

Current International Class: F02B 43/00 (20060101); F02M 21/02 (20060101); F02M 057/06

()

U.S. Patent Documents

3926169 December 1975 Leshner et al.

3980061 September 1976 Mcalister

4319552 March 1982 Sauer et al.



4343272 August 1982 Buck  
4383198 May 1983 Hosking  
4448160 May 1984 Vosper  
4546740 October 1985 Clements et al.  
5531199 July 1996 Bryant et al.

## **Description**

### **BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION**

The present invention relates generally to a fuel system for internal combustion engines that enables the invention to utilize alternative fuels; and, more particularly to an improved fuel system for an internal combustion engine and an adapter for use in same.

The problems of air pollution caused by automobiles, lawn mowers and other vehicles that have internal combustion engines powered by gasoline is well documented. This problem is particularly described in an article in the San Diego Union Tribune, Wednesday, Sep. 25, 1996 and in Popular Science, August, 1996. Indeed, under the Clean Air Act, in the next few years cars that do not run on standard fossil fuels like gasoline will be required in several states. Currently, there are no vehicles available to meet this need.

Thus, it will be appreciated by those skilled in the art that there has been a push to seek other fuels for use in internal combustion engines. These fuels include methane, propane and gasohol.

Hydrogen has also been characterized as a promising fuel source. See Department of Energy publication entitled "Hydrogen Fuel", printed in 1978, U.S. Government Printing Office, U.S. Department of Energy, Office of Public Affairs, Washington, D.C. 20585. Particularly, the graph presented in FIG. 6, which is copied from this publication, shows the potential for hydrogen in BTUs/Lb. However, the mass energy density for hydrogen is low; and thus, hydrogen needs to be compressed before its energy potential can be realized. No prior art fuel system has been able to capture the energy of hydrogen.

Several fuel systems for use with hydrogen have been proposed. Examples are described in U.S. Pat. Nos. 4,167,919; 4,253,428; 4,016,836; 4,178,882; 5,222,993; 5,085,176; and 5,085,176. The problem with these prior art fuel systems is they cannot take advantage of the alternative fuels to generate sufficient power from the fuels to drive an internal combustion engine for use in a lawn mower, automobile or other vehicle. As noted above, this is a particular problem when hydrogen is used as a fuel. Additionally, the prior art systems do not address the problem of back fire, i.e. undesired explosion of the fuel in the cylinder during the exhaust stroke of the internal combustion engine.

What is needed, then, is a fuel system for an internal combustion engine that provides a way to generate sufficient power from the alternative fuels and that reduces backfire problems. Such a system is lacking in the prior art.

### **SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION**

It is an object of this invention to provide an improved fuel system for use with alternative fuels.

It is a further object of this invention to provide an improved fuel system for use particularly with hydrogen, and particularly to enhance the mass energy density of hydrogen.

It is still a further object of this invention to provide an adapter for use in a fuel system for an internal

combustion engine that enhances the power obtained from the alternative fuels.

It is still a further object of this invention to provide an improved fuel system for an internal combustion engine that does not present the environmental hazards of a standard gasoline engine by providing reduced or zero emission of environmentally harmful gases.

It is yet a further object of this invention to provide an improved fuel system for an internal combustion engine that can use an alternative fuel and can use gasoline to facilitate the transition from gasoline to alternative fuels.

It is yet a further object of this invention to provide an improved fuel system for an internal combustion engine that reduces backfire problems.

It is yet a further object of this invention to provide an improved fuel system for an internal combustion engine that reduces backfire problems by cooling the electrode in the spark plug with the hydrogen gas fuel.

It is still a further object of this invention to provide an adapter for use in a fuel system for an internal combustion engine that enhances the power obtained from the alternative fuels.

It is yet a further object of this invention to provide a direct injection fuel system wherein fuel is injected directly into the cylinder.

It is yet a further object of this invention to provide a way to convert the standard induction fuel system of a lawnmower to a direct injection fuel system wherein fuel is injected directly into the cylinder.

It is yet a further object of this invention to provide a way to convert the indirect injection fuel system of an automobile to a direct injection fuel system wherein fuel is injected directly into the cylinder.

The internal combustion engine fuel system of this invention includes a structure for mixing the alternative fuel, preferably hydrogen, with oxygen in ambient air to stratify the fuel. The term "alternative fuels" is known in the art and is meant to refer to fuels other than conventional gasoline.

The invention comprises an adapter, the adapter including a housing mounted between spark plug and cylinder of the internal combustion engine. A plug is placed within the housing. The plug has ridges or grooves on its outer surface that act as mixing structures. Thus, when hydrogen is introduced into the adapter housing it is mixed with ambient oxygen within the chamber as it flows over the plug. The mixing structures on the plug create a vortexing action as the hydrogen flows over the plug and towards the cylinder of the engine.

An electrode protrudes from the plug towards the cylinder. The electrode is preferably platinum and generates the necessary spark to create combustion of the hydrogen/air mixture adjacent to the cylinder to thereby power the cylinder in the engine. A platinum electrode is preferably used because it enhances a catalytic conversion of combustion by-products to more environmentally compatible products.

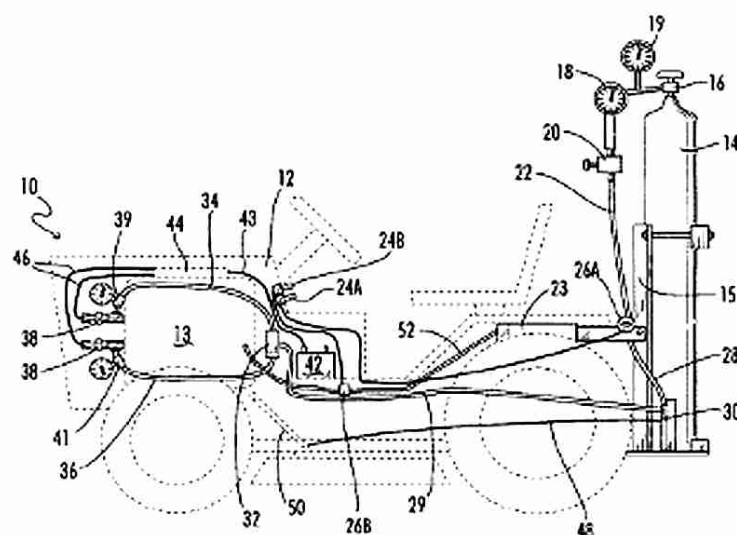
Thus, the combination of the compression action generated by the conventional piston and push rod within the cylinder of the engine in conjunction with the hydrogen/air mixing structure that vortexes the hydrogen/air create compressed hydrogen that is mixed with a combustion facilitator, i.e. oxygen in the ambient air to enable the system of this invention to capture the abundant energy found in hydrogen fuel.



The enhanced mixing capabilities of this invention is also adaptable for use with other alternative fuels such as natural gas, alcohol, propane and the like.

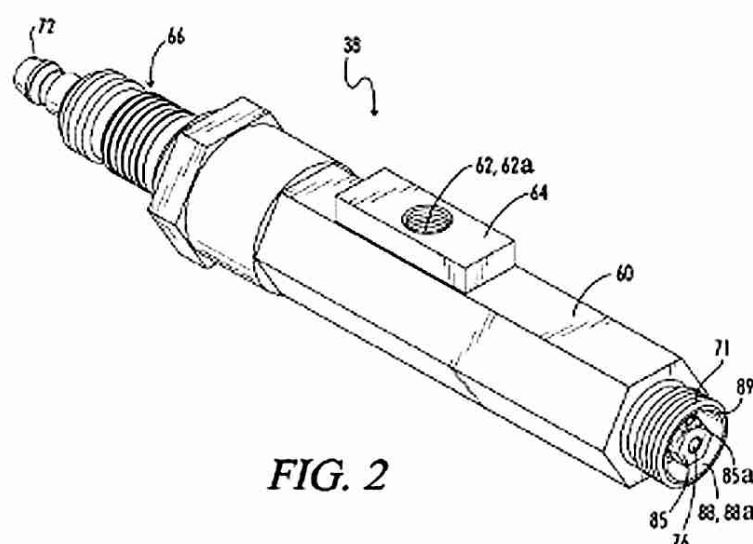
# BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

**FIG. 1** is a plan view of the fuel system of this invention with a lawn mower shown in phantom.



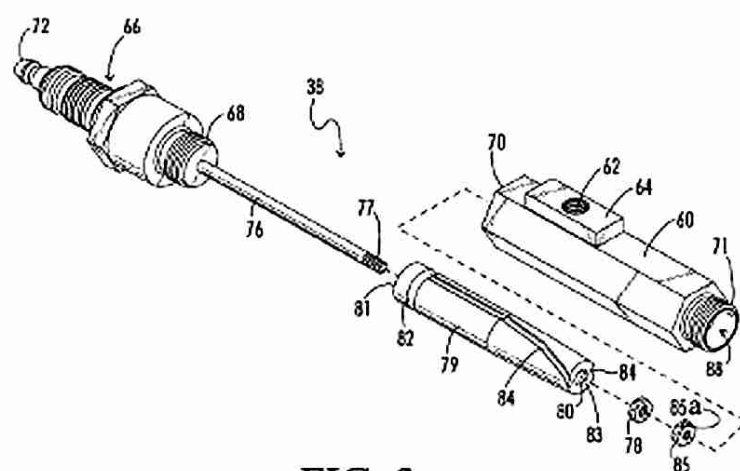
**FIG. 1**

**FIG. 2** is a perspective view of the adapter of the fuel system of this invention.

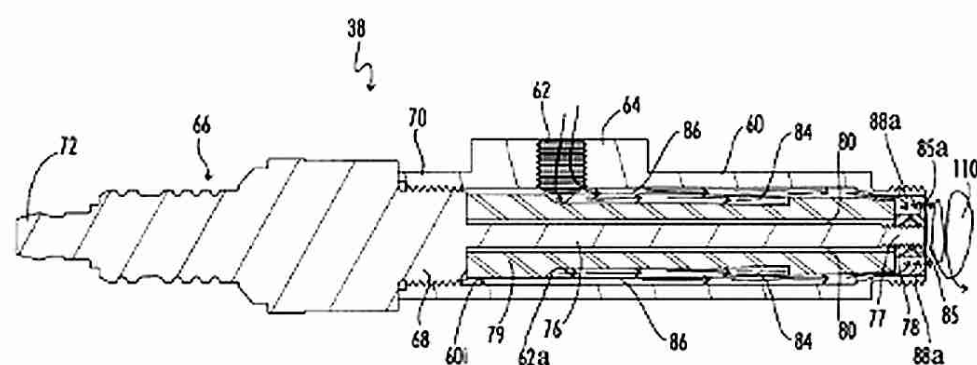


**FIG. 2**

**FIG. 3** is an exploded perspective view of the adapter of the fuel system of this invention.

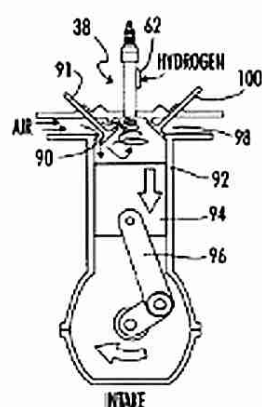
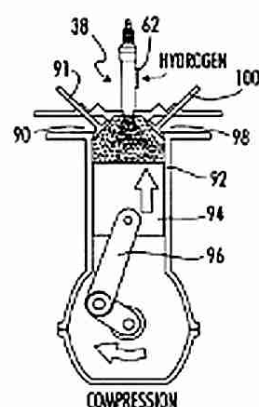
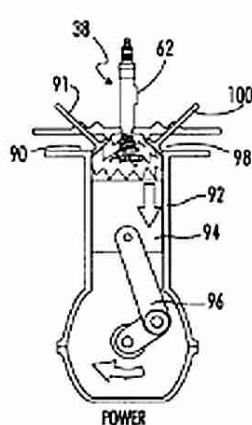
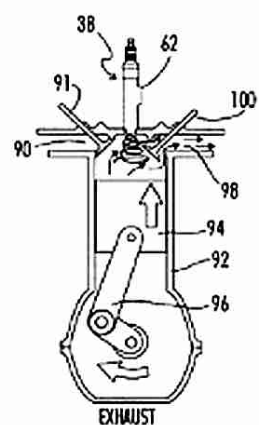
**FIG. 3**

**FIG. 4** is a cross-sectional view of the adapter of the fuel system of this invention.

**FIG. 4**

**FIGS. 5A-5D** are a schematic of the 4 cycle combustion in an internal combustion engine including the adapter of this invention.



**FIG. 5A****FIG. 5B****FIG. 5C****FIG. 5D**

**FIG. 6** is a graph which shows the energy potential for hydrogen in BTUs/Lb.

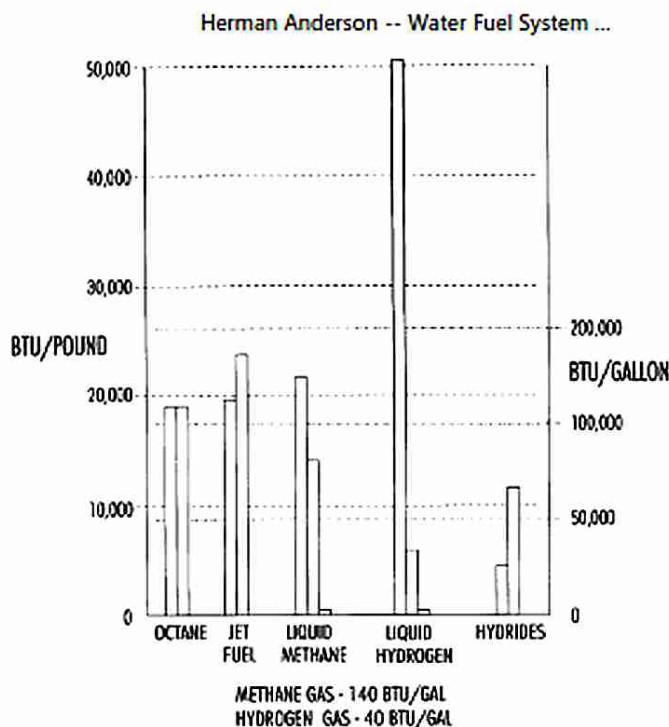


FIG. 6

#### DESCRIPTION OF THE PREFERRED EMBODIMENT

Referring now to the drawings, wherein like reference numerals refer to like parts throughout, the fuel system is referred to generally at 10. The fuel system of this invention is contemplated for use with an internal combustion power system, such as an internal combustion engine or such as a home heating system. Fuel system 10 is portrayed in this case as connected to a standard lawn mower. The lawn mower is shown in phantom at 12 in FIG. 1. The lawn mower is a conventional lawn mower as can be purchased from a company such as Murray of Ohio. The internal combustion engine in the lawn mower is a standard 4-cycle engine with two cylinders and develops 18 horsepower. A suitable example can be purchased from Briggs & Stratton, Milwaukee, Wis., 53201.

Referring particularly to FIG. 1, system 10 includes fuel tank 14 that is mounted to lawn mower 12 via mounting assembly 15. In the preferred embodiment, fuel tank 14 includes hydrogen gas. Accordingly, for the purposes of the foregoing detailed description, hydrogen gas will be described.

A line 22 begins at fuel tank 14 and proceeds to back-flow valve 16. Back-flow valve 16 is a standard valve and is available from AirCo Gases Company, 575 Mountain Avenue, Murray Hill, N.J. 07974, part no. WCS CV-4M. PSI tank gauge 19 is inserted in line 22 between back-flow valve 16 and flow pressure gauge 18. PSI tank gauge 19 is available from AirCo Gases Company also, part no. WCS CV-5M, and serves as an indicator of fuel remaining in the tank 14. Flow pressure gauge 18 is used to monitor the flow of the hydrogen in pressure units. The flow is started using valve 16. The optimal flow pressure is 25 pounds of flow pressure from the tank 14 to the cylinder of the engine.

The flow of hydrogen is regulated via valve 20 that is part of gauge 18. Thus, when valve 20 is opened, hydrogen proceeds through line section 22 to hydrogen flow solenoid 26A. The user can access the hydrogen fuel by flipping hydrogen flow switch 24A into the "on" mode so that hydrogen gas in line 22 can proceed through hydrogen flow solenoid 26A and into line section 28.



Throttle 30 regulates the flow of hydrogen from line section 28 into line section 29 and ultimately, to engine 13. Throttle 30 is connected to throttle pedal 50 via includes throttle cable 48. Throttle pedal 50 also operates the butterfly valves in the carburetor in engine 13 in a conventional manner.

As an option, the throttle can be controlled electronically by a digital fuel controller product. Such a product is commercially available from Autotronic Controls Corp., 1490 Henry Brennan Drive, El Paso, Tex. 79936.

Line portion 29 proceeds through splitter 32 and is split into upper line 34 and lower line 36. Lines 34 and 36 proceed to adapters 38. Additional back-flow prevention valves 39 and 41 are mounted between lines 34 and 36 and adapters 38. Braided Teflon RTM is the preferred material for the fuel lines of the system.

Battery 42 is connected via battery cable 43 to magneto 44. Magneto 44 then controls the current through spark plug lines 46 to adapters 38 in a conventional manner. Thus, the regulation of the spark that ignites the fuel in the cylinder of engine 13 is conventional. Additionally, the intake of air into the engine 13 is accomplished through the standard carburetor system of engine 13. In a car, the sparking of the spark plugs can be controlled by the standard distributor/battery ignition system.

A second solenoid 26B controls the flow of gasoline from tank 23 through gasoline line 52. Solenoid 26B is controlled by switch 24B. Throttle 30 is connected to gasoline line 52 and can also be used to control the flow of gasoline to engine 13. Thus, this invention can be used with both an alternative fuel and gasoline.

Referring now to FIGS. 2, 3 and 4, the adapter 38 of this invention is shown in more detail. Adapter 38 includes housing 60. A threaded port 62 is formed into housing 60 through port block 64. Hydrogen lines are threadably connected to the adapter 38 via port 62. Port 62 is also referred to as an entrance port.

Adapter 38 also includes spark plug 66 which is effectively a standard spark plug except for the modification to the electrode as described below. Spark plug 66 includes a threaded end 68 which is threadably received in the threaded upper end 70 of housing 60. Spark plug wires 46 (as seen in FIG. 1) are connected to connector end 72 of spark plug base 66.

Electrode 76 protrudes from spark plug 66 and is of a length sufficient so that the threaded tip 77 (best seen in FIGS. 3 and 4) of the electrode 76 is proximate to the cylinder of the internal combustion engine when the adapter 38 is mounted. In one embodiment the electrode 76 is co-terminus with an exit port 88 of the adapter 38. This is most clearly shown in FIG. 4. Electrode 76 is preferably platinum to enhance catalysis of combustion by-products, as will be more fully discussed below.

Adapter 38 also includes plug 79. Plug 79 includes an axial internal void space 80. Thus, plug 79 fits over electrode 76 via internal void space 80. Plug 79 preferably comprises a ceramic material that acts as a good insulator. A suitable source for ceramic plug 79 is AM/PRO Machinery, Inc. 134 Church Street, Plain City, Ohio 43064-1321.

An important aspect of this invention is found on the external surface of plug 79. An annular groove 82 is formed on the surface of plug 79 near its distal end 81 so as to be proximal to the port 62 where hydrogen enters housing 60. Two stratifying grooves 84 proceed along the surface of plug 79 until they reach its distal end 83. It is these mixing structures, i.e. annular groove 82 and stratifying grooves 84, that facilitate the improved power generation from alternative fuels as provided by this invention. It will be apparent to those skilled in the analogous arts that the mixing structure may be



formed on an inner surface 60i of the adapter housing 60. Alternatively, a combination of vortex producing structures may be attached to, and preferably integral with, both the plug 79 and the adapter housing inner surface 60i. Also, any conventional vortex producing means would be sufficient, i.e. grooves, per se, are not required. An entrance area 62a proximate the entrance port 62 is typically defined between the housing inner surface 60i and the external surface of plug 79. The external surface of plug 79 typically includes the grooves 84. So, the entrance area 62a is the volume of space within the housing, proximate the entrance port 62, which the gas will be able to occupy. This is most clearly shown in FIG. 4.

On threaded tip 77 of electrode 76, there are mounted a spacer nut 78 and a spark gap nut 85. As best seen in FIG. 2, the spark gap nut 85 includes a protrusion 85a that provides the spark gap between electrode 76 and periphery 89 of the exit port 88 of housing 60. The exit port 88 includes an exit area 88a. This is shown most clearly in FIGS. 2 and 4. The exit area 88a is no larger than the entrance area 62a. If the exit area 88a is smaller than the entrance area 62a, the pressure on the gas will increase. This increases the rate at which the gas is expelled from the plug 79, typically out through grooves 84. The electrode 76 is substantially co-terminus with the plug distal end 83 (seen most clearly in FIG. 2). Thus, the electrode 76 is substantially co-terminus with the exit port 88 or exit area 88a. Note that tip of the electrode 77 is preferably proximate with the exit area 88a because this is the location of greatest mixing. This is most clearly seen in FIG. 4. Preferably, the spark gap nut 85 is brass and the preferred spark gap distance is 25/1000 of an inch.

As best seen in FIG. 4, where arrows represent gas flow, hydrogen gas flows into chamber 60 via port 62. The hydrogen gas cools electrode 76, which facilitates combustion. Stratifying grooves 84, preferably there are two, act to mix the hydrogen that is flowing into housing 60 with ambient air therein. Though, more or less vortex creating grooves (a.k.a. stratifying grooves) may be desired. Typically, this will depend on the relative dimensions of the grooves and diameter of the plug as well as the pressure and velocity of the mixture in the housing. The mixing occurs within void space 86 of housing 60 and creates a vortexing or tornado action. Plug 79 tapers as it proceeds from its distal end 81 to its proximal end 83. Thus, proximal end 83 is smaller in diameter than distal end 81. This provides additional space within void space 86 for the mixing of the hydrogen and air. The stratified hydrogen/air are twisting in a vortex fashion when leaving housing 60 via exit port 88. The vortexing action produced by grooves 84 on the plug 79 creates a "tornado" 110 of hydrogen/air with a hollow center that generates a vacuum. Similar effect, or vortex flow path, would result were the grooves to be placed on the housing. The vacuum propels the hydrogen/air mixture into the cylinder of the engine for combustion. Such mixing cannot be accomplished in a conventional induction system.

Referring now to FIG. 5, a schematic of the system of this invention is portrayed, with arrows representing gas flow. Hydrogen flows in through port 62 through adapter 38 and into cylinder 92. Air enters cylinder 92 through air intake 90 and air intake valve 91. The stratified hydrogen/air mixture is compressed in the compression stroke of the engine via piston 94 and push rod 96, which are standard structures in an internal combustion engine. In the power stroke shown in FIG. 5-C, a spark is generated in the compressed stratified hydrogen/air mixture ignites and drives piston 94 and push rod 96 to power the engine.

The mass energy density of hydrogen is enhanced through the increased pressure on the hydrogen exerted by piston 94 on the hydrogen/air mixture within the cylinder 92 in the uptake stroke in an internal combustion engine. The pressurized and well-mixed hydrogen/air mixture is rapidly ignited through the spark because hydrogen has a fast flame front. This reduces problems with timing. Thus, the energy store found in hydrogen is captured through this system via the compression of the hydrogen gas within cylinder 92 and via the thorough mixing of hydrogen and air provided by adapter 38.



In addition, in the exhaust phase in a four cycle engine a second spark is generated from the plug to ensure complete combustion of by-products. This is enhanced by using an electrode made of platinum. Exhaust leaves cylinder 92 through exhaust port 98. Exhaust port 98 is closed during other phases by exhaust outlet valve 100.

In the exhaust stroke, because air valve 91 is closed, the substantial component of the gases in cylinder 92 is hydrogen. This is also accomplished due to the fact that in the system of this invention, the hydrogen is continuously flowing. When this spark interacts with what is predominately hydrogen, a plasma is formed. This plasma blocks back-flow of air from exhaust port 98. Prevention of back-flow of air prevents the hydrogen fuel system from backfiring, which is another common problem of hydrogen fuel systems. In effect, then, the plasma formed by the hydrogen acts as a virtual valve in that the plasma blocks the back-flow of air.

When the plasma of the hydrogen is generated as described above, UV radiation is generated which also facilitates consumption of combustion by-products. This increases the environmental friendliness of the system.

In addition to hydrogen the following fuels can be used in this system: natural gas; alcohol; gasohol; propane and butane. A mixture of hydrogen and natural gas can also be used. As noted above, gasoline can be used in this system when solenoid 26 is used to stop the flow of hydrogen.

Further, it is contemplated that an adapter that is described herein for use with an internal combustion engine can also be used with a home heating system such as a home heating system that may currently use natural gas. The vortexing action created by the plug would enable appropriate power to be captured from the hydrogen fuel so as to effectively heat a home.

Thus, the apparatus and system of this invention provides an effective means to use alternative fuels. The use of alternative fuels can enhance the environment by reducing the use of conventional gasoline and the environmentally detrimental by-products caused by the consumption thereof.

Thus, although there have been described particular embodiments of the present invention of a new and useful "Fuel System For Internal Combustion System And Adapter For Use In Same", it is not intended that such references be construed as limitations upon the scope of this invention except as set forth in the following claims. Further, although there have been described certain dimensions used in the preferred embodiment, it is not intended that such dimensions be construed as limitations upon the scope of this invention except as set forth in the following claims.

---

**United States Patent 6,119,651**

**September 19, 2000**

**Hydrogen Powered Vehicle, Internal Combustion Engine, and Spark Plug  
for use in same**

**Abstract** — The internal combustion engine fuel system described includes a structure for mixing the alternative fuel, preferably hydrogen, with oxygen in ambient air to stratify the fuel. The system includes an adapter, and the adapter includes a housing mounted between spark plug and cylinder of the internal combustion engine. A plug is placed within the housing. The plug has ridges or grooves on its outer surface that act as mixing structures. Thus, when hydrogen is introduced into the adapter housing it is mixed with ambient oxygen within the chamber as it flows over the plug.

The mixing structures in the housing creates a vortexing action as the hydrogen flows over the plug

and towards the cylinder of the engine. An electrode protrudes from the plug towards the cylinder. The electrode is preferably platinum and generates the necessary spark to create combustion of the hydrogen/air mixture adjacent to the cylinder to thereby power the cylinder in the engine. A platinum electrode is preferably used because it enhances a catalytic conversion of combustion by-products to more environmentally compatible products. The present invention also teaches a spark plug producing a hotter spark for a hydrogen fuel system. Also taught is a hydrogen powered vehicle with reduced emissions by producing a spark during the power stroke and the exhaust stroke. Methods for reducing exhaust pollution are also taught. Methods of reducing exhaust pollution by generating a plasma are taught as well.

Inventors: Anderson; Herman P. (Brentwood, TN)

Assignee: Herman P. Anderson Technologies, LLP

Current U.S. Class: 123/297 ; 123/635; 123/DIG.12

Current International Class: F02M 21/02 (20060101); F02B 43/00 (20060101); F02M 057/06  
( )

Field of Search: 123/3,DIG.12,527,297,636,637,635,169EL 313/120

#### References Cited [Referenced By]

##### U.S. Patent Documents

2208030 July 1940 Holmes  
3165099 January 1965 Vanderpoel  
3926169 December 1975 Leshner et al.  
3980061 September 1976 McAlister  
4164912 August 1979 Beyler  
4186712 February 1980 Fitzner et al.  
4319552 March 1982 Sauer et al.  
4343272 August 1982 Buck  
4383198 May 1983 Hosking  
4448160 May 1984 Vosper  
4820957 April 1989 Zivkovich  
5852993 December 1998 Anderson

##### Foreign Patent Documents

686943 Aug., 1930 FR

#### Description

##### BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

The present invention relates generally to a fuel system for internal combustion engines that enables the invention to utilize alternative fuels; and, more particularly to an improved fuel system for an internal combustion engine and an adapter and spark plug for use in same.

The problems of air pollution caused by automobiles, lawn mowers and other vehicles that have internal combustion engines powered by gasoline is well documented. This problem is particularly described in an article in the San Diego Union Tribune, Wednesday, Sep. 25, 1996 and in Popular Science, August 1996. Indeed, under the Clean Air Act, in the next few years cars that do not run on standard fossil fuels like gasoline will be required in several states. Currently, there are no vehicles available to meet this need.



Thus, it will be appreciated by those skilled in the art that there has been a push to seek other fuels for use in internal combustion engines. These fuels include methane, propane and gasohol.

Hydrogen has also been characterized as a promising fuel source. See Department of Energy publication entitled "Hydrogen Fuel", printed in 1978, U.S. Government Printing Office, U.S. Department of Energy, Office of Public Affairs, Washington, DC 20585. Particularly, the graph presented in FIG. 6, which is copied from this publication, shows the potential for hydrogen in BTUs/Lb. However, the mass energy density for hydrogen is low; and thus, hydrogen needs to be compressed before its energy potential can be realized. Hydrogen is a "dry fuel" that is more difficult to ignite than "wet fuels." It becomes more difficult to ignite when it is cooled. However, cooling is preferred in most systems to avoid premature ignition of the fuel. Other systems deliver the hydrogen under pressure to prevent ignition in the supply line, which is a form of pre-ignition. No prior art fuel system has been able to capture the energy of hydrogen.

Several fuel systems for use with hydrogen have been proposed. Examples are described in U.S. Pat. Nos. 4,167,919; 4,253,428; 4,016,836; 4,178,882; 5,222,993; 5,085,176; and 5,085,176. The problem with these prior art fuel systems is they cannot take advantage of the alternative fuels to generate sufficient power from the fuels to drive an internal combustion engine for use in a lawn mower, automobile or other vehicle. As noted above, this is a particular problem when hydrogen is used as a fuel. Additionally, the prior art systems do not address the problem of back fire, i.e. undesired explosion of the fuel in the cylinder during the exhaust stroke of the internal combustion engine.

Premature ignition or backfire is often a problem with hydrogen fueled systems. U.S. Pat. No. 4,383,198 (Hosking) teaches a fuel injection spark plug with a pre-cooling chamber to avoid premature ignition indentation of a gaseous fuel supplied to the spark plug. U.S. Pat. No. 4,383,198, Hosking, entitled "Fuel Injection Spark Plug", issued May 10, 1983, is hereby incorporated herein by reference. However, cooling hydrogen makes it more difficult to ignite. This is because hydrogen is a dry fuel whereas gas is generally considered a wet fuel. Thus to reduce fuel pollution one prefers to utilize a fuel such as hydrogen and ignite it with a hotter spark.

One patent discussing very high energy (VHE) ignition systems is U.S. Pat. No. 5,207,208 issued to Ward, entitled "Integrated Converter High Power CD Ignition", issued May 4, 1993. U.S. Pat. No. 5,207,208 is hereby incorporated herein by reference. Pat. '208 teaches very high energy ignition systems, for instance on the order of 36K volts. It teaches voltage doubling utilizing pulsating sparks of peak current on the order of two amps. While 36K volts may at times be adequate, it is preferable to achieve a higher voltage in the ignition chamber when using hydrogen.

It is known in the art to use a direct ignition system, also referred to as a distributorless ignition system, to increase the spark plug voltage. Such direct ignition systems use a "waste spark" method of spark distribution. Each cylinder is paired with its opposing cylinder in the firing order (1-4, 2-3, on a four cylinder, 1-4, 2-5, 3-6 on a V6) so that one cylinder on compression fires simultaneously with its opposing cylinder on exhaust stroke. Since the cylinder on exhaust stroke requires very little of the available voltage to fire its plug, most of the voltage is used to fire the cylinder on the compression stroke.

U.S. Pat. No. 4,462,380 discusses a distributorless ignition system. U.S. Pat. No. 4,462,380 entitled "Enhanced Spark Energy Distributorless Ignition System" issued Jul. 31, 1984 by Asik is hereby incorporated herein by reference. Pat. '380 teaches a distributorless ignition system of an internal combustion engine which has a supplementary spark energy module to increase spark energy. Each high voltage terminal is connected to a single spark plug and each ignition coil primary is alternately energized and quickly de-energized, producing opposite polarity ignition voltages at



each coil terminal. As a result, pairs of spark plugs are alternately fired, with each firing pair occurring in a compression or exhaust stroke and thereby providing the proper ignition to the engine. Asik asserts that firing a spark plug does not affect engine performance or emissions. As taught by the instant invention this is incorrect for hydrogen fuels when the exhaust is sparked at a sufficient voltage.

U.S. Pat. No. 5,146,882 (Brinkman) teaches use of specific wet fuel mixtures in conjunction with direct ignition systems (D.I.S.). It teaches that technical breakdown voltages for typical spark plugs are on the order of 15-20 kV and DIS typically yield between 30 kV-40 kV. U.S. Pat. No. 5,146,882, entitled "Method And Apparatus For Cold Starting A Spark Ignited Internal Combustion Engine Fueled With An Alcohol-Based Fuel Mixture", by Brinkman, et al., issued Sep. 15, 1992, is hereby incorporated herein by reference. The previously referenced prior art discusses alternate fuels and fuel systems but does not teach a method of achieving a sufficient voltage with a hydrogen system.

What is needed, then, is a fuel system for an internal combustion engine that provides a way to generate sufficient power from the alternative fuels and that reduces backfire problems. Such a system is lacking in the prior art. Also lacking in prior art is a system utilizing alternate fuels with reduced pollution capabilities. Also lacking is a way of generating sufficient voltage spark to ignite the alternate fuel.

The following U.S. Patents discuss spark plugs designed for gas internal combustion engines to reduce radio frequency noise and interference. U.S. Pat. No. 4,224,554, entitled "Spark Plug Having A Low Noise Lever" issued to Nishio et al., Sep. 23, 1980 is hereby incorporated herein by reference. U.S. Pat. No. 4,029,990 entitled "Spark Plug Construction" issued to Nagy et al., Jun. 14, 1977 is hereby incorporated herein by reference.

## SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

It is an object of this invention to provide an improved fuel system for use with alternative fuels.

It is a further object of this invention to provide an improved fuel system for use particularly with hydrogen, and particularly to enhance the mass energy density of hydrogen.

It is an object to provide a hotter sparking plug to ignite the fuel.

It is still a further object of this invention to provide an adapter for use in a fuel system for an internal combustion engine that enhances the power obtained from the alternative fuels.

It is still a further object of this invention to provide an improved fuel system for an internal combustion engine that does not present the environmental hazards of a standard gasoline engine by providing reduced or zero emission of environmentally harmful gases.

It is yet a further object of this invention to provide an improved fuel system for an internal combustion engine that can use an alternative fuel and can use gasoline to facilitate the transition from gasoline to alternative fuels.

It is yet a further object of this invention to provide an improved fuel system for an internal combustion engine that reduces backfire problems.

It is yet a further object of this invention to provide an improved fuel system for an internal combustion engine that reduces backfire problems by cooling the electrode in the spark plug with the hydrogen gas fuel.



It is an object to reduce backfire by providing hydrogen at a sufficient pressure to reduce backfire and igniting it with a hotter spark (i.e. a higher voltage).

It is still a further object of this invention to provide an adapter for use in a fuel system for an internal combustion engine that enhances the power obtained from the alternative fuels.

It is a further object to generate a plasma field in a cylinder to burn residual exhaust and reduce emissions.

It is yet a further object of this invention to provide a direct injection fuel system wherein fuel is injected directly into the cylinder.

It is an object to provide a "2-fire" direct injection system, wherein the fuel is ignited during the power stroke and the exhaust stroke.

It is yet a further object of this invention to provide a way to convert the standard induction fuel system of a lawnmower to a direct injection fuel system wherein fuel is injected directly into the cylinder.

It is yet a further object of this invention to provide a way to convert the indirect injection fuel system of an automobile to a direct injection fuel system wherein fuel is injected directly into the cylinder.

The internal combustion engine fuel system of this invention includes a structure for mixing the alternative fuel, preferably hydrogen, with oxygen in ambient air to stratify the fuel. The term "alternative fuels" is known in the art and is meant to refer to fuels other than conventional gasoline.

The invention in one embodiment comprises an adapter, the adapter including a housing mounted between spark plug and cylinder of the internal combustion engine. A plug is placed within the housing. The plug has ridges or grooves on its outer surface that act as mixing structures. Thus, when hydrogen is introduced into the adapter housing it is mixed with ambient oxygen within the chamber as it flows over the plug. The mixing structures on the plug create a vortexing action as the hydrogen flows over the plug and towards the cylinder of the engine.

An electrode protrudes from the plug towards the cylinder. The electrode is preferably platinum and generates the necessary spark to create combustion of the hydrogen/air mixture adjacent to the cylinder to thereby power the cylinder in the engine. A platinum electrode is preferably used because it enhances a catalytic conversion of combustion by-products to more environmentally compatible products.

Thus, the combination of the compression action generated by the conventional piston and push rod within the cylinder of the engine in conjunction with the hydrogen/air mixing structure that vortexes the hydrogen/air create compressed hydrogen that is mixed with a combustion facilitator, i.e. oxygen in the ambient air to enable the system of this invention to capture the abundant energy found in hydrogen fuel.

The enhanced mixing capabilities of this invention is also adaptable for use with other alternative fuels such as natural gas, alcohol, propane and the like.

One embodiment of the present invention is for a hydrogen powered vehicle including an internal combustion engine operably connected to power the vehicle and adapted to connect to a hydrogen supply line. The internal combustion engine comprises a cylinder operably connected to the supply line; a piston operably disposed in the cylinder; and a spark plug having an electrode assembly in

operable sparking communication with the cylinder, wherein the spark plug is capable of producing a spark of at least 45 kV.

Preferably the spark plug comprises a housing having a sparking end and a hollow chamber containing the electrode assembly. The electrode assembly comprises an electrode having a connector end and a sparking end, wherein the sparking end is positioned adjacent to the housing sparking end. The electrode assembly preferably comprises a coil electrically connected to the electrode connector.

Preferably the housing comprises a fuel inlet port in fluid communication with the supply line, and an insulator surrounding the electrode assembly, wherein the insulator is positioned in the hollow chamber. Preferably the insulator comprises an outer surface defining a first fuel channel having a first respective fuel exit port, wherein the first fuel channel is in fluid communication with the fuel inlet port and the fuel exit port exits into the cylinder.

The present invention also includes a method of operating an internal combustion engine comprising supplying hydrogen fuel to the engine and creating a spark in the cylinder during the power stroke and the exhaust stroke, wherein the spark created during the power stroke is at least 45 kV. In one embodiment the spark is at least 70 kV. In certain embodiments the method comprises generating plasma during the exhaust stroke. The exhaust fuel converts to an exhaust emission and coalesces with the plasma, thereby reducing fuel pollution.

Accordingly, it is an object in the invention to provide a spark plug producing a sufficiently hot spark to ignite hydrogen fuel, including cooled hydrogen fuel.

Another object of the present invention is to provide a device for reducing fuel exhaust emissions.

Another object of the present invention is to provide a cleaner burning engine.

Another object is to provide a spark plug for reducing emissions.

Another object of the present invention is to provide a device functional with dry fuels. Use of the term hydrogen, as discussed herein, is intended to encompass such dry fuels. However the term as used excludes such wet fuels as gas and alcohol.

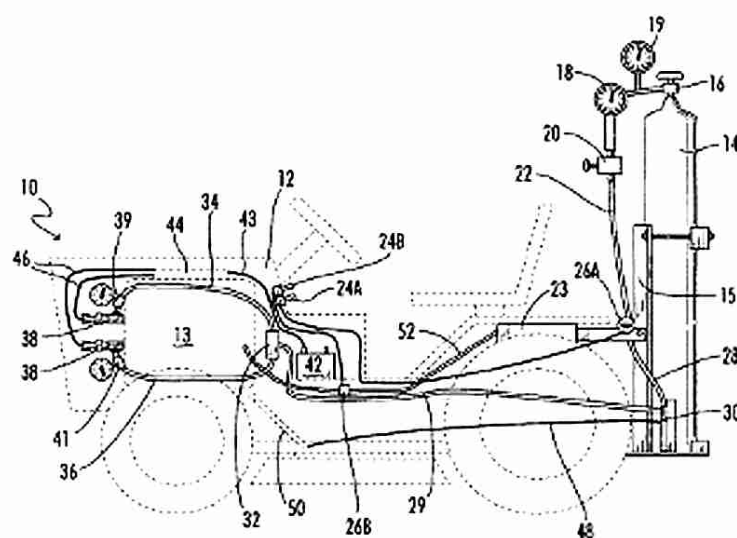
Another object of the present invention is to provide an integrated fuel system adapted to provide these and objectives.

Other objects and advantages of the present invention will be apparent to those of skill in the art by reference to the teachings disclosed herein, including the attached drawings, detailed description of exemplary embodiments, and claims.

#### **BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS**

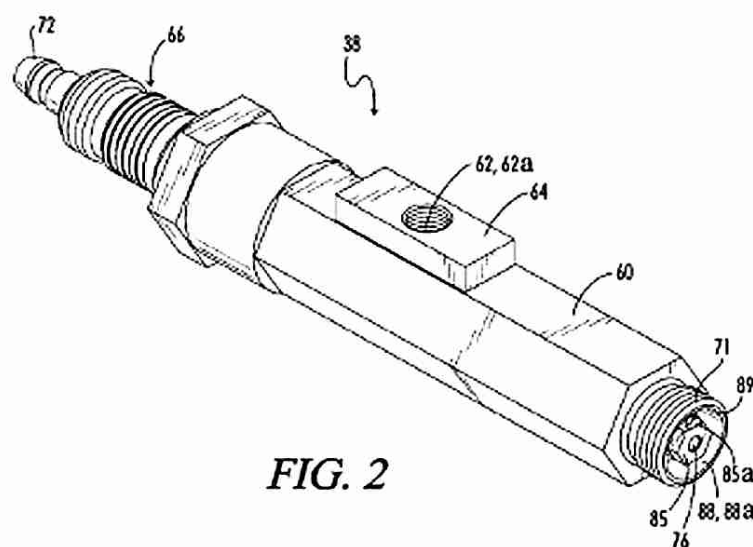
**FIG. 1** is a plan view of the fuel system of this invention with a lawn mower shown in phantom.





**FIG. 1**

**FIG. 2** is a perspective view of the adapter of the fuel system of this invention.



**FIG. 2**

**FIG. 3** is an exploded perspective view of the adapter of the fuel system of this invention.

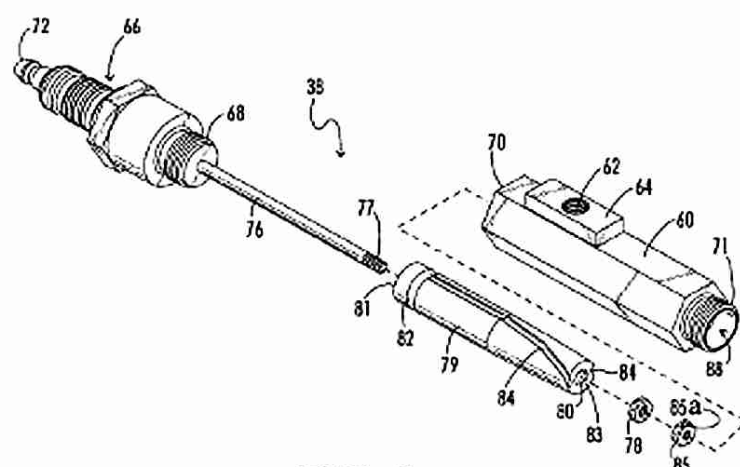


FIG. 3

FIG. 4 is a cross-sectional view of the adapter of the fuel system of this invention.

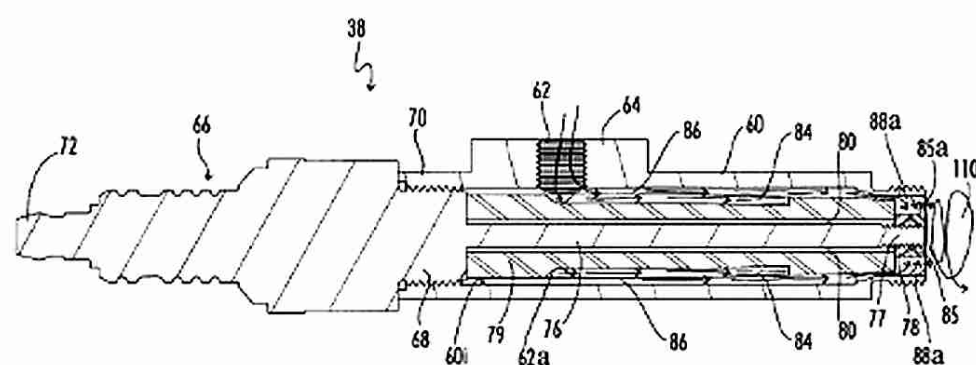


FIG. 4

FIGS. 5A-5D are a schematic of the 4 cycle combustion in an internal combustion engine including the adapter of this invention.

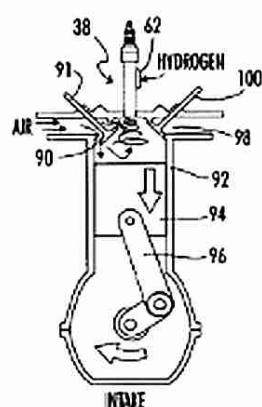


FIG. 5A

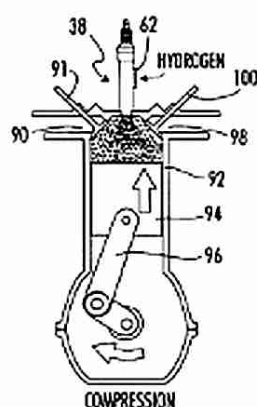


FIG. 5B

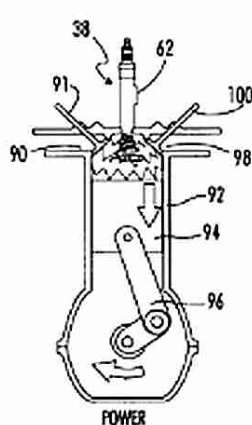


FIG. 5C

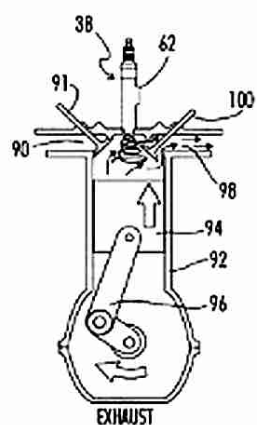


FIG. 5D

FIG. 6 is a graph which shows the energy potential for hydrogen in BTUs/Lb.

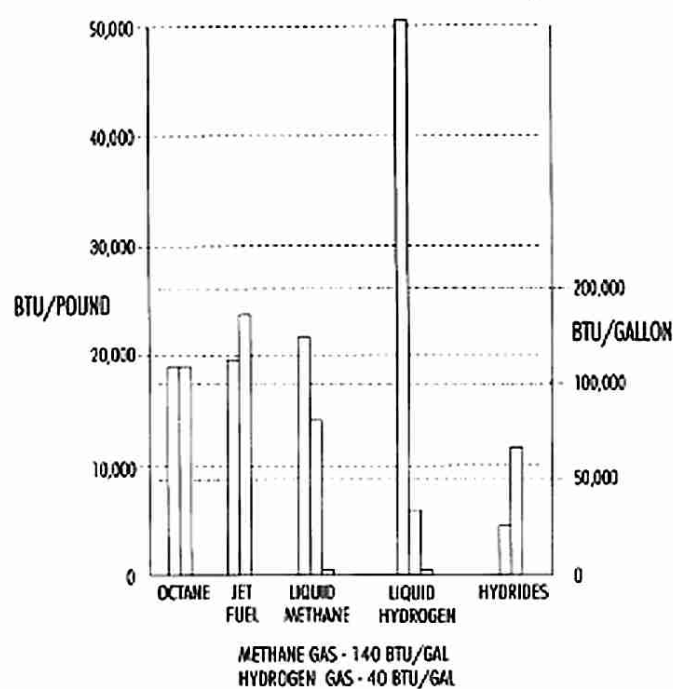


FIG. 6

FIG. 7 shows a vehicle of the present invention utilizing hydrogen fuel.

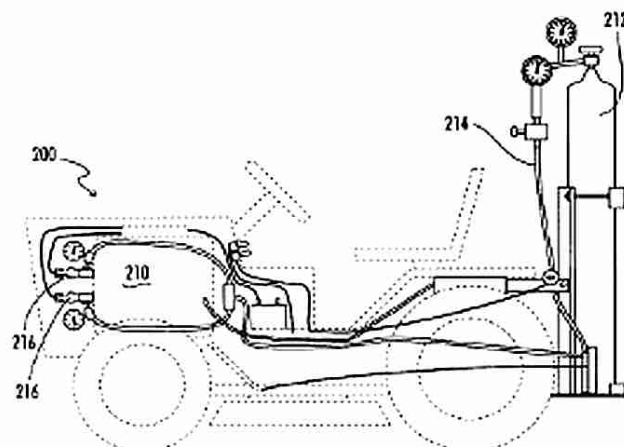
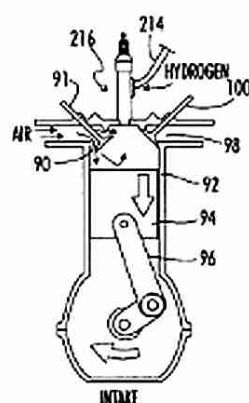
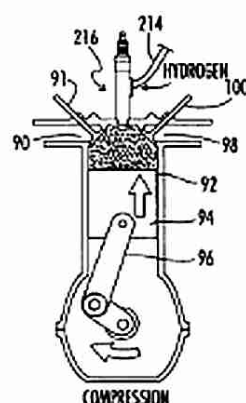
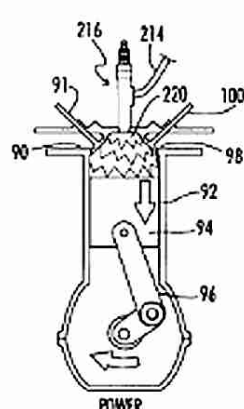
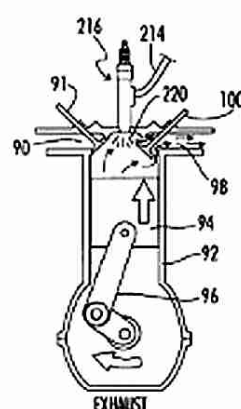


FIG. 7

FIG. 8 depicts an intake stroke of a cylinder connected to a hydrogen source.

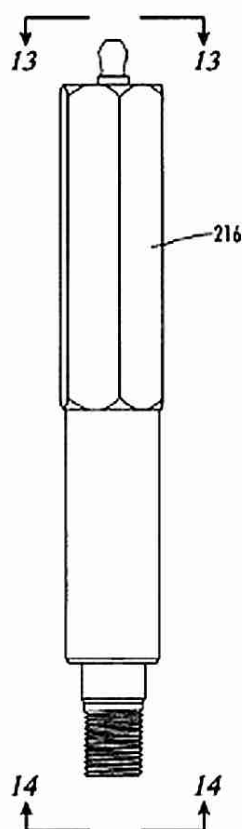
**FIG. 8****FIG. 9****FIG. 10****FIG. 11**

**FIG. 9** depicts a compression stroke of a cylinder connected to a hydrogen source.

**FIG. 10** depicts a power stroke of a cylinder connected to a hydrogen source. The spark plug shown in FIG. 10 is depicted sparking.

**FIG. 11** depicts a cylinder in an exhaust stroke connected to a hydrogen source, wherein the spark plug is sparking during the exhaust stroke.

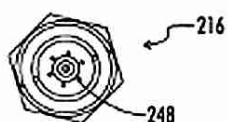
**FIG. 12** shows an elevated side view of a spark plug of the present invention.

**FIG. 12**

**FIG. 13** shows a plan view in the direction of view line 13--13 of the spark plug shown in FIG. 12.

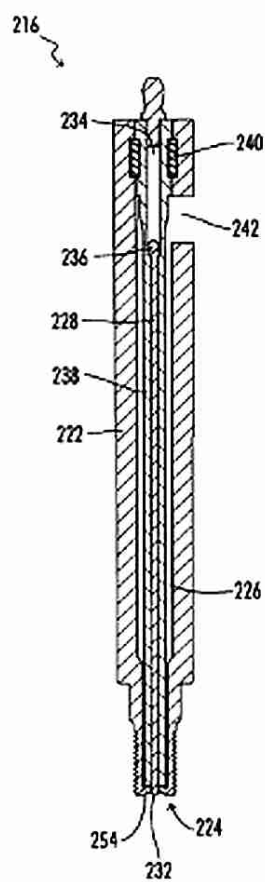
**FIG. 13**

**FIG. 14** depicts a plan view in the direction of view line 14--14 of the spark plug shown in FIG. 12.

**FIG. 14**

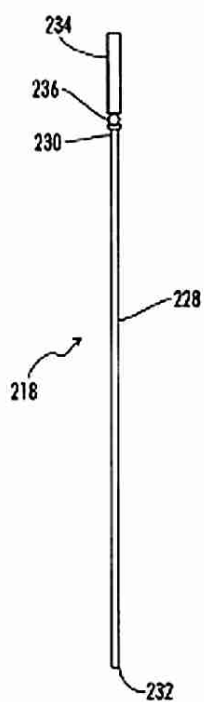
**FIG. 15** depicts an elevated side section view of the spark plug shown in FIG. 12.





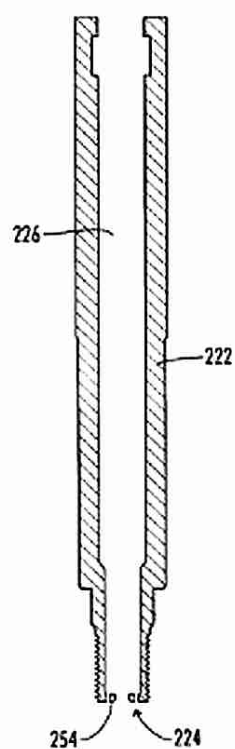
**FIG. 15**

**FIG. 16** shows a electrode assembly which is disposed in the hollow chamber depicted in FIG. 15.



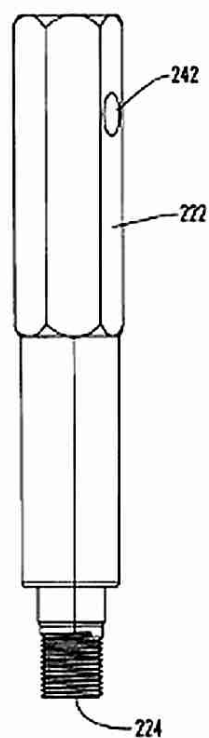
**FIG. 16**

**FIG. 17** shows a section view of the spark plug housing clearly showing the hollow chamber and a torridal ground electrode.

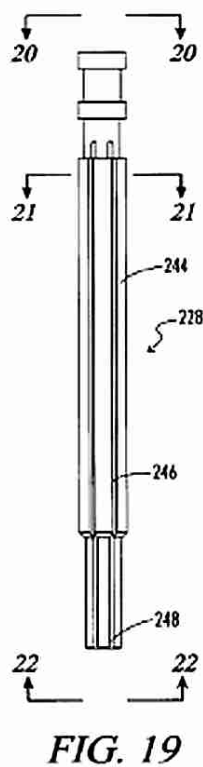
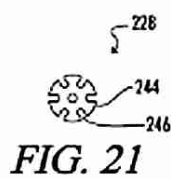
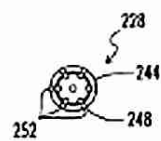
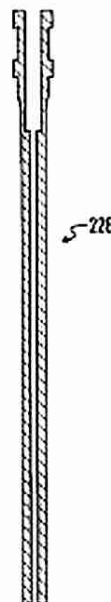


**FIG. 17**

**FIG. 18** depicts an elevated side view of the spark plug housing and a fuel inlet port.

**FIG. 18**

**FIG. 19** depicts an insulator comprising fuel channels and fuel exit ports.

**FIG. 19****FIG. 20****FIG. 21****FIG. 22****FIG. 23**

**FIG. 20** is a top plan view of the insulator shown in FIG. 19 viewed in the direction of view line 20--20.

**FIG. 21** is a cross section view of the insulator shown in FIG. 19 along section line 21--21.

**FIG. 22** is a cross section view of the insulator shown in FIG. 19 viewed in the direction of view line 22--22.

**FIG. 23** is an elevated section view of the insulator shown in FIG. 19.

#### DESCRIPTION OF THE PREFERRED EMBODIMENT

Referring now to the drawings, wherein like reference numerals refer to like parts throughout, the fuel system is referred to generally at 10. The fuel system of this invention is contemplated for use with an internal combustion power system, such as an internal combustion engine or such as a home heating system. Fuel system 10 is portrayed in this case as connected to a standard lawn mower. The lawn mower is shown in phantom at 12 in FIG. 1. The lawn mower is a conventional lawn mower as can be purchased from a company such as Murray of Ohio. The internal combustion engine in the lawn mower is a standard 4-cycle engine with two cylinders and develops 18 horsepower. A suitable example can be purchased from Briggs & Stratton, Milwaukee, Wis. 53201.

Referring particularly to FIG. 1, system 10 includes fuel tank 14 that is mounted to lawn mower 12 via mounting assembly 15. In the preferred embodiment, fuel tank 14 includes hydrogen gas. Accordingly, for the purposes of the foregoing detailed description, hydrogen gas will be described.

A line 22 begins at fuel tank 14 and proceeds to back-flow valve 16. Back-flow valve 16 is a standard valve and is available from AirCo Gases Company, 575 Mountain Avenue, Murray Hill, N.J. 07974, part no. WCS CV-4M. PSI tank gauge 19 is inserted in line 22 between back-flow valve 16 and flow pressure gauge 18. PSI tank gauge 19 is available from AirCo Gases Company also, part no. WCS CV5M, and serves as an indicator of fuel remaining in the tank 14. Flow pressure gauge 18 is used to monitor the flow of the hydrogen in pressure units. The flow is started using valve 16. The optimal flow pressure is 25 pounds of flow pressure from the tank 14 to the cylinder of the engine.

The flow of hydrogen is regulated via valve 20 that is part of gauge 18. Thus, when valve 20 is opened, hydrogen proceeds through line section 22 to hydrogen flow solenoid 26A. The user can access the hydrogen fuel by flipping hydrogen flow switch 24A into the "on" mode so that hydrogen gas in line 22 can proceed through hydrogen flow solenoid 26A and into line section 28.

Throttle 30 regulates the flow of hydrogen from line section 28 into line section 29 and ultimately, to engine 13. Throttle 30 is connected to throttle pedal 50 via includes throttle cable 48. Throttle pedal 50 also operates the butterfly valves in the carburetor in engine 13 in a conventional manner.

As an option, the throttle can be controlled electronically by a digital

fuel controller product. Such a product is commercially available from Autotronic Controls Corp., 1490 Henry Brennan Drive, El Paso, Tex. 79936.

Line portion 29 proceeds through splitter 32 and is split into upper line 34 and lower line 36. Lines 34 and 36 proceed to adapters 38. Additional back-flow prevention valves 39 and 41 are mounted between lines 34 and 36 and adapters 38. Braided Teflon.RTM. is the preferred material for the fuel lines of the system.

Battery 42 is connected via battery cable 43 to magneto 44. Magneto 44 then controls the current through spark plug lines 46 to adapters 38 in a conventional manner. Thus, the regulation of the



spark that ignites the fuel in the cylinder of engine 13 is conventional. Additionally, the intake of air into the engine 13 is accomplished through the standard carburetor system of engine 13. In a car, the sparking of the spark plugs can be controlled by the standard distributor/battery ignition system.

A second solenoid 26B controls the flow of gasoline from tank 23 through gasoline line 52. Solenoid 26B is controlled by switch 24B. Throttle 30 is connected to gasoline line 52 and can also be used to control the flow of gasoline to engine 13. Thus, this invention can be used with both an alternative fuel and gasoline.

Referring now to FIGS. 2, 3 and 4, the adapter 38 of this invention is shown in more detail. Adapter 38 includes housing 60. A threaded port 62 is formed into housing 60 through port block 64. Hydrogen lines are threadably connected to the adapter 38 via port 62. Port 62 is also referred to as an entrance port. The entrance port has an entrance area 62a.

Adapter 38 also includes spark plug 66 which is effectively a standard spark plug except for the modification to the electrode as described below. Spark plug 66 includes a threaded end 68 which is threadably received in the threaded upper end 70 of housing 60. Spark plug wires 46 (as seen in FIG. 1) are connected to connector end 72 of spark plug base 66.

Electrode 76 protrudes from spark plug 66 and is of a length sufficient so that the threaded tip 77 (best seen in FIGS. 3 and 4) of the electrode 76 is proximate to the cylinder of the internal combustion engine when the adapter 38 is mounted. In one embodiment the electrode 76 is coterminous with an exit port 88 of the adapter 38. This most clearly is shown in FIG. 4. Electrode 76 is preferably platinum to enhance catalysis of combustion by-products, as will be more fully discussed below.

Adapter 38 also includes plug 79. Plug 79 includes an axial internal void space 80. Thus, plug 79 fits over electrode 76 via internal void space 80. Plug 79 preferably comprises a ceramic material that acts as a good insulator. A suitable source for ceramic plug 79 is AM/PRO Machinery, Inc. 134 Church Street, Plain City, Ohio 43064-1321.

An important aspect of this invention is found on the external surface of plug 79. An annular groove 82 is formed on the surface of plug 79 near its distal end 81 so as to be proximal to the port 62 where hydrogen enters housing 60. Two stratifying grooves 84 proceed along the surface of plug 79 until they reach its distal end 83. It is these mixing structures, i.e. annular groove 82 and stratifying grooves 84, that facilitate the improved power generation from alternative fuels as provided by this invention. It will be apparent to those skilled in the analogous arts that mixing structure may be formed in the inner surface of the adapter housing 60.

Alternatively a combination of vortex producing structures is integral with both the plug 79 and adapter housing 60. Also any conventional vortex producing means should be sufficient grooves, per se, are not required.

On threaded tip 77 of electrode 76, there are mounted a spacer nut 78 and a spark gap nut 85. As best seen in FIG. 2, the spark gap nut 85 includes a protrusion 85a that provides the spark gap between electrode 76 and periphery 89 of the exit port 88 of housing 60. The exit port 88 includes an exit area 88a. Preferably, the exit area 88a is no larger than the entrance area 62a, though this is not critical. Preferably, the spark gap nut 85 is brass and the preferred spark gap distance is 25/1000 of an inch. Of course, the electrode may be coterminous with the plug distal end 83.

As best seen in FIG. 4, where arrows represent gas flow, hydrogen gas flows into chamber 60 via port 62. The hydrogen gas cools electrode 76, which facilitates combustion. Stratifying grooves 84, preferably there are two, act to mix the hydrogen that is flowing into housing 60 with ambient air



therein. Though more or less vortex creating grooves (stratifying grooves) may be desired. Typically this will depend on the relative dimensions of the grooves and diameter of the plug as well as the pressure or velocity of the mixture in the housing. The mixing occurs within void space 86 of housing 60 and creates a vortexing or tornado action. Plug 79 tapers as it proceeds from its distal end 81 to its proximal end 83. Thus, proximal end 83 is smaller in diameter than distal end 81. This provides additional space within void space 86 for the mixing of the hydrogen and air. The stratified hydrogen/air are twisting in a vortex fashion when leaving housing 60 via exit port 88. The vortexing action produced by grooves 84 on the plug 79 creates a "tornado" 110 of hydrogen/air with a hollow center that generates a vacuum. Similar effect would result were the grooves to be placed on the housing. The vacuum propels the hydrogen/air mixture into the cylinder of the engine for combustion. Such mixing cannot be accomplished in a conventional induction system.

Referring now to FIG. 5, a schematic of the system of this invention is portrayed, with arrows representing gas flow. Hydrogen flows in through port 62 through adapter 38 and into cylinder 92. Air enters cylinder 92 through air intake 90 and air intake valve 91. The stratified hydrogen/air mixture is compressed in the compression stroke of the engine via piston 94 and push rod 96, which are standard structures in an internal combustion engine. In the power stroke shown in FIG. 5-C, a spark is generated in the compressed stratified hydrogen/air mixture ignites and drives piston 94 and push rod 96 to power the engine.

The mass energy density of hydrogen is enhanced through the increased pressure on the hydrogen exerted by piston 94 on the hydrogen/air mixture within the cylinder 92 in the uptake stroke in an internal combustion engine. The pressurized and well-mixed hydrogen/air mixture is rapidly ignited through the spark because hydrogen has a fast flame front. This reduces problems with timing. Thus, the energy store found in hydrogen is captured through this system via the compression of the hydrogen gas within cylinder 92 and via the thorough mixing of hydrogen and air provided by adapter 38.

In addition, in the exhaust phase in a four cycle engine a second spark is generated from the plug to ensure complete combustion of by-products. This is enhanced by using an electrode made of platinum. Exhaust leaves cylinder 92 through exhaust port 98. Exhaust port 98 is closed during other phases by exhaust outlet valve 100.

In the exhaust stroke, because air valve 91 is closed, the substantial component of the gases in cylinder 92 is hydrogen. This is also accomplished due to the fact that in the system of this invention, the hydrogen is continuously flowing. When this spark interacts with what is predominately hydrogen, a plasma is formed. This plasma blocks back-flow of air from exhaust port 98. Prevention of back-flow of air prevents the hydrogen fuel system from backfiring, which is another common problem of hydrogen fuel systems. In effect, then, the plasma formed by the hydrogen acts as a virtual valve in that the plasma blocks the back-flow of air.

When the plasma of the hydrogen is generated as described above, UV radiation is generated which also facilitates consumption of combustion by-products. This increases the environmental friendliness of the system.

In addition to hydrogen the following fuels can be used in this system: natural gas; alcohol; gasohol; propane and butane. A mixture of hydrogen and natural gas can also be used. As noted above, gasoline can be used in this system when solenoid 26 is used to stop the flow of hydrogen.

Further, it is contemplated that an adapter that is described herein for use with an internal combustion engine can also be used with a home heating system such as a home heating system that may currently use natural gas. The vortexing action created by the plug would enable appropriate



power to be captured from the hydrogen fuel so as to effectively heat a home.

Another embodiment of the invention is a hydrogen powered vehicle 200 shown in FIG. 7. The hydrogen powered vehicle 200 includes an internal combustion engine 210 operably connected to power the vehicle 200 and adapted to connect to a hydrogen supply 212 through a supply line 214.

Referring to FIG. 8, the internal combustion engine 210 comprises a cylinder 92 operably connected to the supply line 214. A piston 94 is operably disposed in the cylinder 92. A spark plug 216 having an electrode assembly 218 (not shown in FIG. 8) is in operable sparking communication with the cylinder 92, wherein the spark plug 216 is capable of producing a spark 220 (shown in FIG. 10) of at least 45 kilovolts. FIGS. 8-11 are substantially similar to FIGS. 5A-5D depicting schematic representations of a 4-cycle piston-cylinder engine. Other piston and cylinder embodiments will be apparent to those with skill in the art. FIG. 8 represents an intake stroke. FIG. 9 depicts a compression stroke. FIG. 10 depicts a power stroke, in which the spark plug 216 sparks. FIG. 11 depicts an exhaust stroke, where the spark plug 216 is sparking. Refer to FIGS. 5A-5D discussed earlier for further description of similar components of FIGS. 8-11.

FIG. 12 shows one embodiment of the spark plug 216 in an elevated side view. FIG. 13 shows a plan view of the spark plug 216 along line 13--13 shown in FIG. 12. FIG. 14 shows a plan view of the spark plug 216 in the direction of line 14--14 shown in FIG. 12.

FIG. 15 depicts a section view of the spark plug 216. FIG. 15, section view, depicts a representative spark plug 216. The spark plug shown in FIG. 15 comprises a housing 222 having a sparking end 224 and a hollow chamber 226 containing the electrode assembly 218.

FIG. 16 depicts the electrode assembly 218 removed from the hollow chamber 226. The electrode assembly 218 depicted in FIG. 16 comprises an electrode 228. The electrode 228 has a connector end 230 and a sparking end 232. As shown in FIG. 15 the sparking end 232 of the electrode 228 is positioned adjacent to the housing sparking end 224. The electrode assembly further comprises a coil 234 electrically connected to the electrode connector end 230.

Referring to FIGS. 10 and 11, wherein the piston 94 moves through a power stroke in FIG. 10 and an exhaust stroke in FIG. 11, the spark plug 216 is shown to fire during the power stroke and the exhaust stroke.

The electrode assembly 218 shown in FIG. 16 comprises a steel ball 236 positioned between the coil 234 and the electrode connector end 230. Other operable ball-coil-electrode arrangements will be apparent to those of skill in the art.

The spark plug 216 shown in FIG. 15 also comprises an insulator 238 surrounding the electrode assembly 218 and positioned in the hollow chamber 226. A ceramic pore 240 is shown stabilizing the insulator 238 in the hollow chamber 226. Other methods of locating the insulator in the hollow chamber will be apparent to those of skill in the art.

An elevated section view of the housing 222 is shown in FIG. 17. An elevated side view of the housing 222 is shown in FIG. 18. In the exemplary embodiment of the housing 222 shown in FIG. 18, the housing 222 comprises a fuel inlet port 242 in fluid communication with the supply line 214 (not shown). FIG. 19 depicts an exemplary embodiment of the insulator 238. The insulator 238, shown in FIG. 19, comprises an outer surface 244 defining a first fuel channel 246 having a first respective fuel exit port 248. The first fuel channel 246 is in fluid communication with the fuel inlet port 242. The fuel exit port 248 exits into the cylinder 92.

FIG. 20 shows a plan view of the insulator 228 shown in FIG. 19 along line 20--20. FIG. 21



shows a section view of the insulator 228 shown in FIG. 19 viewed along section line 21--21. FIG. 22 depicts a bottom plan view of the insulator 228 shown in FIG. 19 along line 22--22. FIG. 23 shows a section view of the insulator 228 cut through section line 23--23 shown in FIG. 19.

In the embodiment of the insulator 228 shown in FIGS. 19-22, the insulator outer surface 244 defines a plurality of fuel channels 250, including the first fuel channel 246. The fuel channels 250 include a plurality of respective fuel exit ports 252, including the first fuel exit port 248. This is shown clearly in FIG. 22. Preferably, the plurality of fuel channel exit ports 252 are spaced equally, or equi-distant, about the electrode 228. This is shown well in FIGS. 21 and 22.

Referring to FIGS. 15 and 17, one embodiment of the housing 222 sparking and 224 comprises a toroidal ground electrode 254 positioned about the electrode sparking end 232 (shown in FIG. 15). Preferably the housing sparking end 224 and the electrode sparking end 232 are co-terminous. In one embodiment the first respective fuel exit port 248 is co-terminous with the housing sparking end 224 and the electrode sparking end 232.

More generally the present invention includes an internal combustion engine 210 adapted to operate on hydrogen fuel supplied through a supply line 214. Typically the engine comprises a first cylinder 92 in fluid communication with the supply line 214; a first piston 94 disposed in the first cylinder 92 to move through a power stroke and an exhaust stroke (See FIGS. 10 and 11) in the first cylinder 92. The engine 210 also comprises a spark plug 216 having a housing 222 including a sparking end 224 and an electrode assembly 218 located in the housing 222, wherein the sparking end 224 is in operable communication with the cylinder 92 and capable of producing a spark 220 of at least 45 kV. Preferably, the spark plug 216 fires during the power stroke and the exhaust stroke. In one embodiment the housing sparking end 224 comprises a toroidal ground electrode 254. The electrode assembly 218 comprises an electrode 228 having a sparking end 230 capable of sparking toward the toroidal ground electrode 254. Preferably the electrode assembly 218 comprises a coil 234 in electrical communication with the electrode 228.

In one embodiment the electrode assembly 218 comprises an electrode 228 having a sparking end 230 and a coil 234 electrically connected to the electrode 228 opposite the electrode sparking end 230. This is the embodiment shown in FIG. 15. Typically the spark plug 216 comprises an insulator 228 surrounding the electrode assembly 218. Preferably the insulator 228 includes a fuel channel 246 having a fuel exit port 248 near the electrode sparking end 232.

It will be apparent to those with skill in the art that the present invention also comprises a method of operating an internal combustion engine 210 comprising the steps of supplying hydrogen fuel to the engine 210; moving a piston 94 in a cylinder 92 through a power stroke and an exhaust stroke; creating a spark 220 in the cylinder 92 during the power stroke and the exhaust stroke, wherein the spark created during the power stroke is at least 45 kV; and supplying the fuel to a location sufficiently near the spark to ignite the fuel. This is shown well in FIGS. 10, 15 and 19.

The present invention also includes a method wherein the step of creating a spark 220 comprises passing an electric current (not shown) through an electrode assembly 218 including a coil 234 electrically connected to an electrode 218 having a sparking end 232; insulating the electrode assembly 218; and arcing the electric current from the electrode sparking end 232 to a ground electrode 254. The ground electrode 254 as shown in FIGS. 15 and 17 a toroidal ground electrode 254.

In certain embodiments the step of creating a spark 220 includes creating a spark 220 having at least 70 kV. Creating a spark of sufficient voltage will generally reduce the exhaust pollution. Typically this happens by generating a plasma or plasma field during the exhaust stroke. Thus, one

6/29/2010

Herman Anderson -- Water Fuel System ...

method of the present invention further comprises the steps of generating plasma during the exhaust stroke; and allowing exhaust fuel converted to an exhaust state to coalesce with the plasma. This reduces exhaust pollution.

Thus, the apparatus and system of this invention provides an effective means to use alternative fuels. The use of alternative fuels can enhance

the environment by reducing the use of conventional gasoline and the environmentally detrimental by-products caused by the consumption thereof.

Thus, although there have been described particular embodiments of the present invention of a new and useful "Hydrogen Powered Vehicle, Internal Combustion Engine, And Spark Plug For Use In Same", it is not intended that such references be construed as limitations upon the scope of this invention except as set forth in the following claims. Further, although there have been described certain dimensions used in the preferred embodiment, it is not intended that such dimensions be construed as limitations upon the scope of this invention except as set forth in the following claims.

---

**Increase Your Mileage Now**

30-80% Better Mileage Less  
Emission Starting at \$375 Fast  
Shipping.

[www.moneysavingdevice.com](http://www.moneysavingdevice.com)

**UPS Hybrid Trucks**

UPS, has the Largest Fleet of Low  
Emission Shipping Vehicles.

[www.sustainability.ups.com](http://www.sustainability.ups.com)

**Top 10 Best Hybrids**

New Top Rated and Performing  
Hybrid Vehicles Here!

[www.AutoAndHybrid.com](http://www.AutoAndHybrid.com)

Ads by Google

---

**Your Support Maintains this Service -- and Your Survival ...**

***The Civilization Kit***

**... It's Your Best Bet & Investment in Sustainable Humanity on Earth**

...

**Everything @ [rexresearch.com](http://rexresearch.com), plus the Bonus Files CD !**

**[ORDER PAGE](#)**

**<< \$13, Postpaid Anywhere >>**

**Rex Research, POB 19250, Jean, NV 89019 USA**





How to build and test yourself the  
BingoFuel Reactor by JL Naudin

### **How to build yourself the BingoFuel Reactor v1.1**

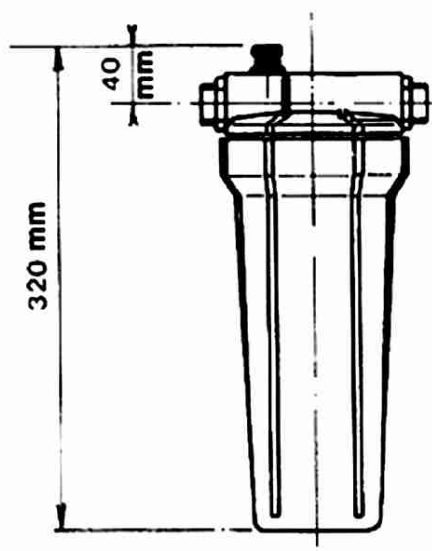
*created on April 2, 2003 - JLN Labs - Last update April 22, 2003*

**🇫🇷 Cliquez ici pour la version Française 🇫🇷**

Toutes les informations et schémas sont publiés gratuitement ( freeware ) et sont destinés à un usage personnel et non commercial  
All informations and diagrams are published freely (freeware) and are intended **for a private use and a non commercial use.**

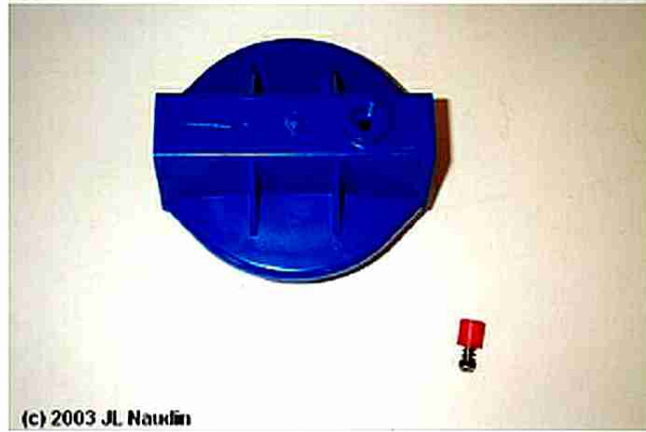
You will find in this page all the details for building and testing yourself the *BingoFuel Reactor* v1.1.

The *BingoFuel Reactor* v1.1 uses common parts which can be found easily in any plumbing shops, no machining and special tools are required. The main part used is a simple water filtration unit with its anti-scale cartridge ( see the photo below ).





(c) 2003 JL Noudin



(c) 2003 JL Noudin

Step 1 : remove the purge valve ( the red button ) from the head of the water filtration unit.



(c) 2003 JL Noudin



(c) 2003 JL Naudin

Step 2 : put the 20x27 brass cap at the input and the 20x27 female-female adapter on the device at the output  
as shown in the pictures above



(c) 2003 JL Naudin

Step 3 : drill a small hole into the 20x27 female cap and put a silicon tube with an adapter on the cap,  
and then screw the cap on the output of the head of the device





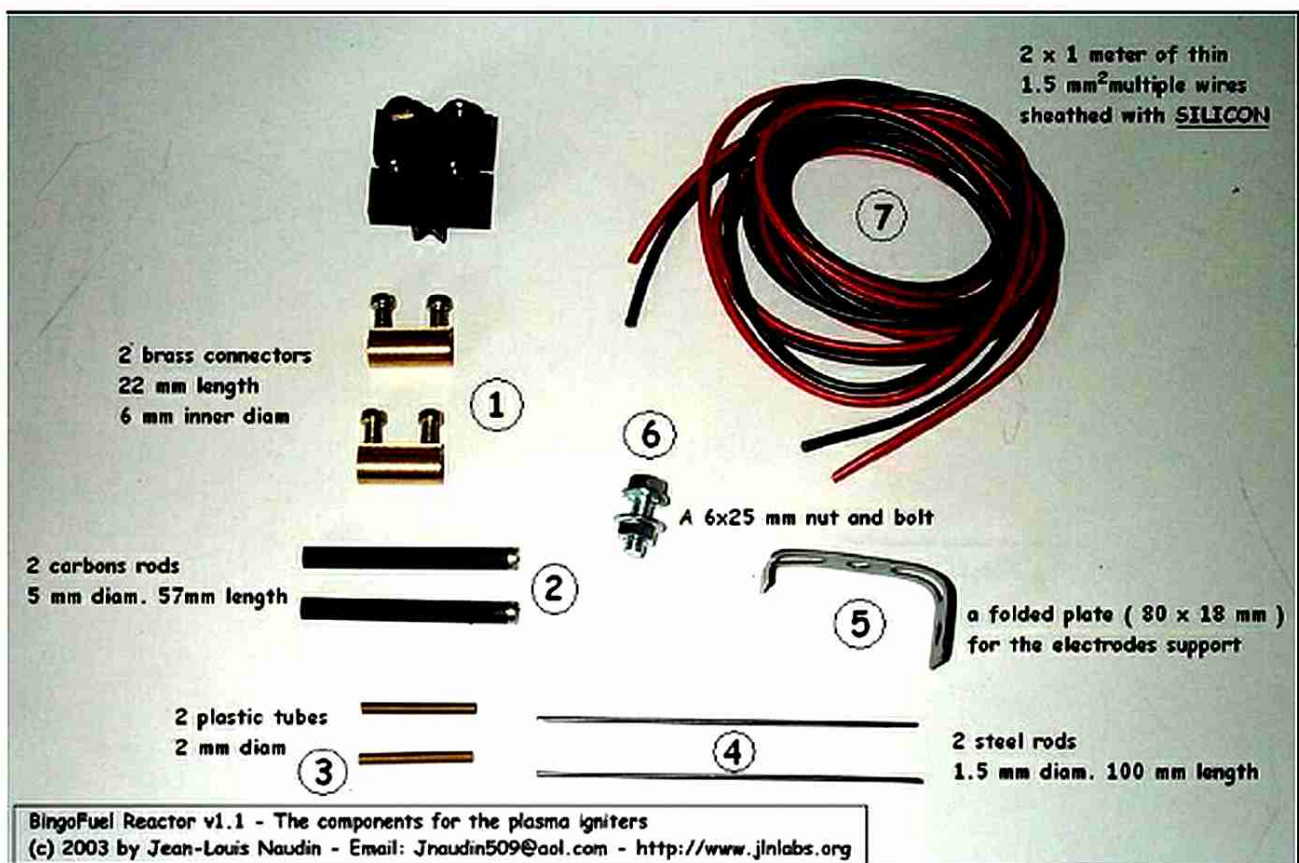
(c) 2003 JL Naudin



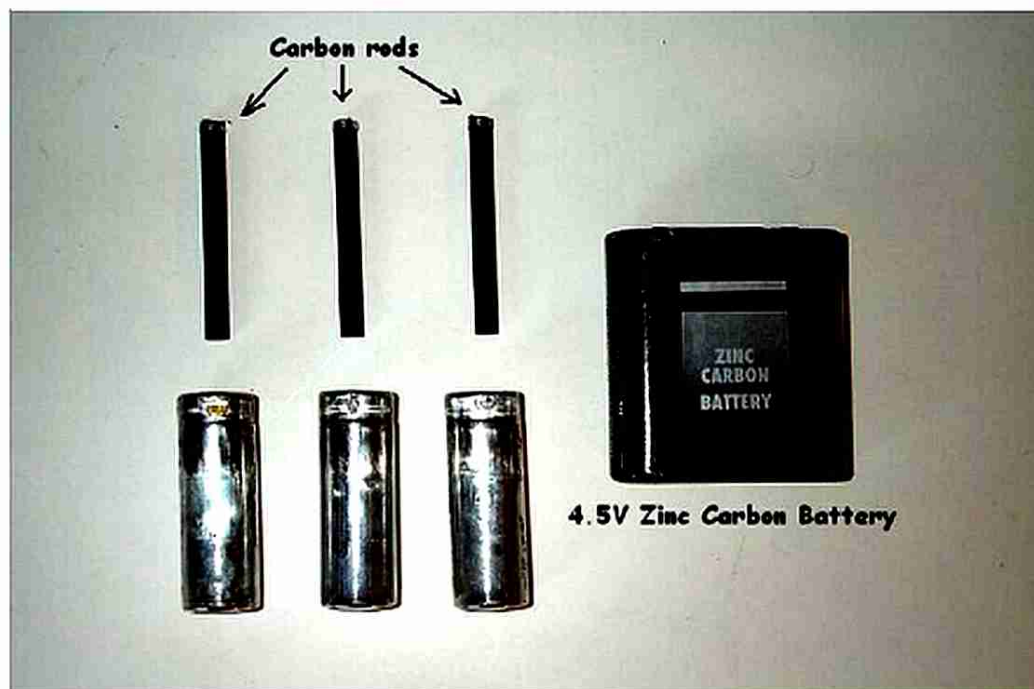
(c) 2003 JL Naudin

Step 4 : Take the anti-scale cartridge and remove the bottom plastic grid and then all the crystals inside the cartridge.

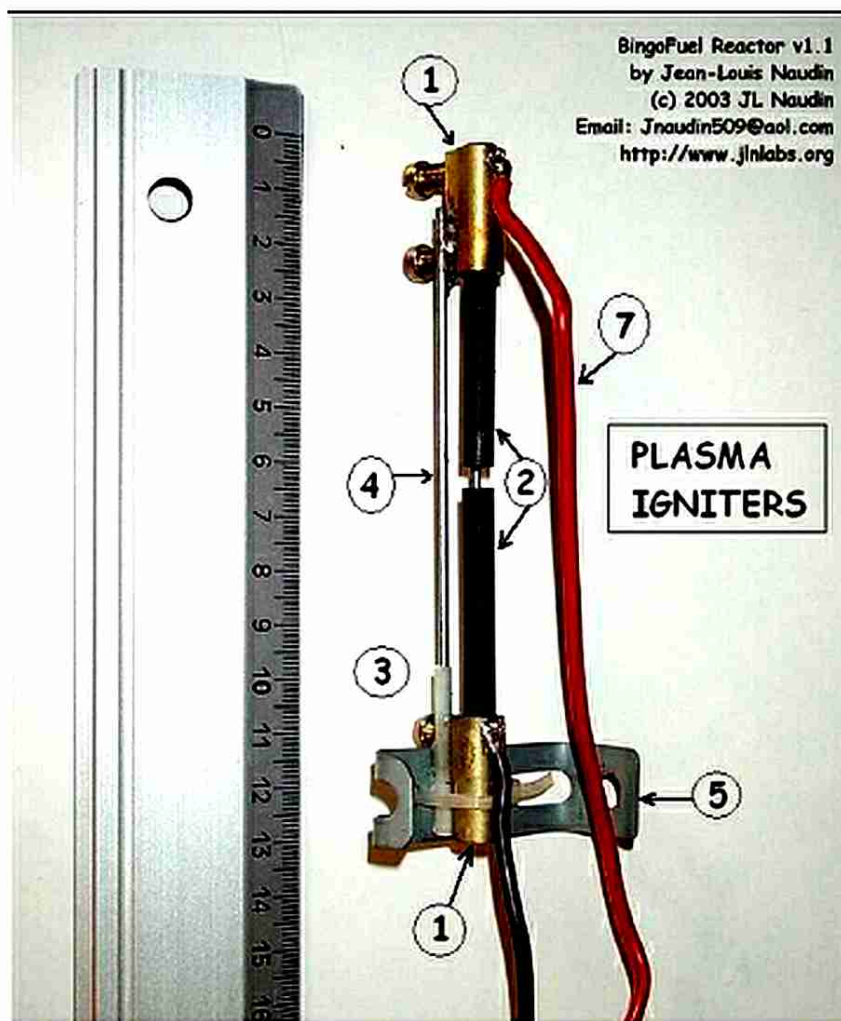
Below all the components required for building the plasma reaction chamber.



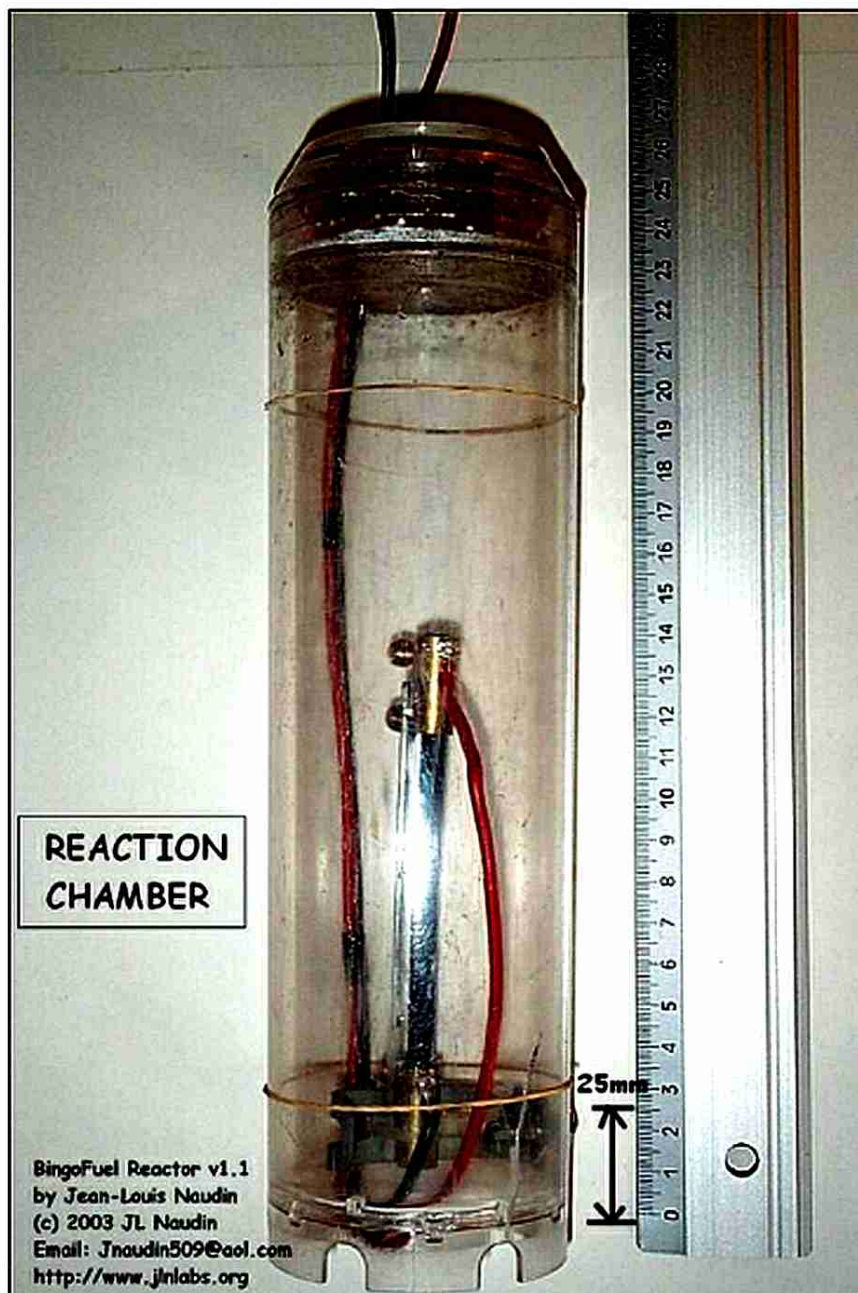
Note : You must use two multiple thin wires cables ( 1.5 mm<sup>2</sup> ) sheathed with silicon due to the overheating of the wire produced by the strong current flow.



You will find the required carbon rods in any rectangular 4.5 V Zinc-Carbon battery.



Step 5 : Mount all the components as shown in the photo above

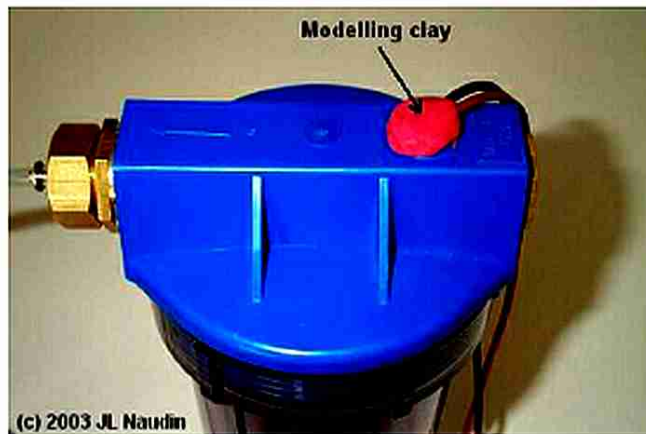


Step 6 : Drill a 6 mm diameter hole at 25 mm from the bottom of the plastic cartridge, then fix the plasma igniters with a 6x25 mm nut and a bolt as shown in the photo above





Step 7 : Place the reaction chamber into the transparent tank then fill the reactor with ordinary tap water



Step 8 : Put modelling clay to close the hole around the electrical wires.

*Your BingoFuel Reactor is now ready for testing...*



Notes from Jean-Louis Naudin: The *BingoFuel Reactor* v1.1 is only a demonstrator, this is a proof of concept device which shows that the device works really. This version is able to produce a great amount of synthetic gas during some minutes. A new version of the *BingoFuel Reactor* is under development, this version (v2.0) will be able to run for a long time without tuning and adjustment...

**Disclaimer** : The author assumes no liability for any incidental, consequential or other liability from the use of this information. All risks and damages, incidental or otherwise, arising from the use or misuse of the information contained herein are entirely the responsibility of the user. Although careful precaution has been taken in the preparation of this material. **Be Carefull, you must conduct this test in a well ventilated room or better in open air, you must not smoke during the test. This experiment is not intended for the inexperienced.** User of this document should be very carefull to try anything out ! If you do it, the risk of any results is just yours. I take no responsibility of anything that might happen, let it be of a wrong information or anything else.

See also :



[The BingoFuel Reactor](#)



[The CFR for producing BingoFuel...](#)

---

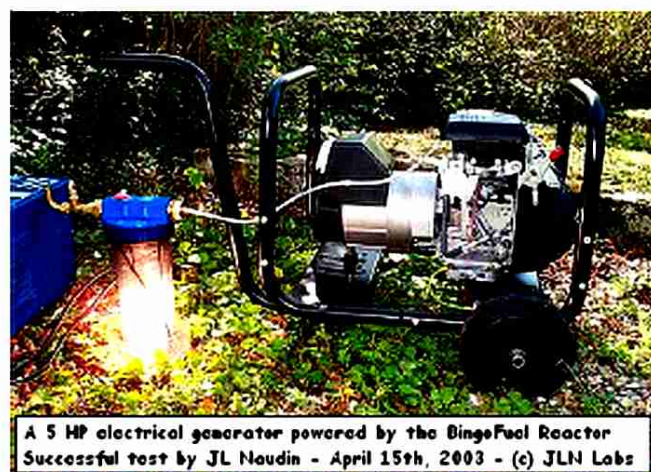
Email : [JNaudin509@aol.com](mailto:JNaudin509@aol.com)

---

return to the [BingoFuel project home page](#)

Weboscope free





### **A 5HP Electrical Generator fully powered with the BingoFuel Reactor**

created on April 2, 2003 - JLN Labs - Last update April 18, 2003

[Cliquez ici pour la version Française](#)

Toutes les informations et schémas sont publiés gratuitement (freeware) et sont destinés à un usage personnel et non commercial  
All informations and diagrams are published freely (freeware) and are intended for a private use and a non commercial use.

On April 15th, 2003, an Electrical Generator powered with a 5HP ( 160 cm<sup>3</sup> ) 4-stroke combustion engine ( a Honda GC160 ) has been tested successfully with the *BingoFuel Reactor*. The 5HP combustion engine has been fully powered with synthetic gas produced by the *BingoFuel Reactor*.

The Electrical Generator tested with the *BingoFuel Reactor* is a Ranger2500 from SDMO ( see below ) :



#### GROUPES ÉLECTROGÈNES MONOPHASES

50 Hz			Moteur								Alternateur		Dimensions		Options							
Type	Puissance max 230V		Marque	Type	Sécurité Aide	Dispositif d'urgence	HP 3600 1/2"	Autonomie h	Moniteur	110V Disjoncteur	Niveau sonore CEE	dB(A) 7 m	Dimensions L x l x h cm	Poids kg	Kit boiserie	Disjoncteur	Quid'lock	Car. 1 phase	Car. 3 phase	Coffret câbles etc		
	W 50/60Hz	kVA Cosφ																				
RANGER™ 2500	2.1	2.6	Honda OHC	GC 160	•	x	5	2.2	2	•	98	75	58x46x44	30	x	x	x	x	x			

ENGINE SPECIFICATIONS	
MODEL	HONDA GC160
Type	4-stroke, overhead camshaft single cylinder

Total Displacement	160 cm <sup>3</sup> (9.8 cu in)
Bore & Stroke	64 x 50 mm (2.5 x 2.0 in)
Max Horsepower (Gross)	3.7 kw <sup>1</sup> (5.0hp ) at 3,600 rpm
Max Torque (Gross)	10.3 N·m (1.05 kgf·m, 7.6 lbf·ft) at 2,500 rpm
Compression Ratio	8.5: 1
Fuel Consumption	313 g/kWh (230 g/HPh, 0.51 lb/HPh)
Cooling System	Forced-air
Ignition System	Transistorized magneto ignition
Ignition Timing	20° B.T.D.C
Spark Plug	BPR6ES (NGK)
Carburetor	Horizontal type, butterfly valve
Air Cleaner	Dry (paper) type
Governor	Centrifugal mechanical governor
Lubricating System	Splash
Oil Capacity	0.58 lt (0.61 US qt, 0.55 imp qt)
Recommended operating ambient temperature	-15°C to 40°C (5°F to 104°F)
Starting System	Recoil starter
Stopping System	ignition primary circuit ground
Fuel Used	Automotive unleaded gasoline (minimum 86 pump octane)
Fuel tank capacity	2.0 lt (0.53 US gal, 0.44 imp gal)
P.T.O. Shaft Rotation	Counterclockwise (viewed from P.T.O. side)



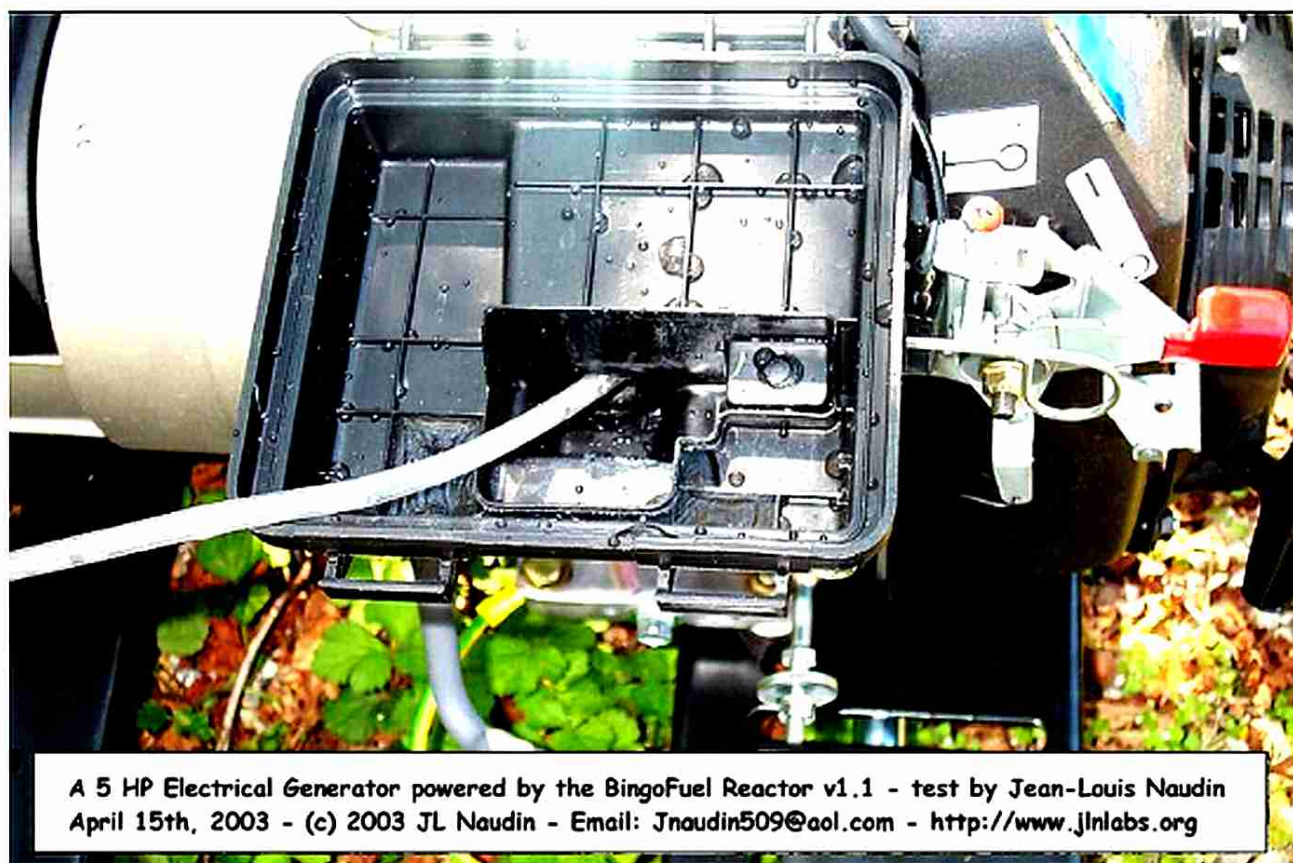




A 5 HP Electrical Generator powered by the BingoFuel Reactor v1.1 - test by Jean-Louis Naudin  
April 15th, 2003 - (c) 2003 JL Naudin - Email: [jnaudin509@aol.com](mailto:jnaudin509@aol.com) - <http://www.jlnlabs.org>

Photo above: The fuel tank ( not used here ) has been completely removed for this test.





A 5 HP Electrical Generator powered by the BingoFuel Reactor v1.1 - test by Jean-Louis Naudin  
April 15th, 2003 - (c) 2003 JL Naudin - Email: [Jnaudin509@aol.com](mailto:Jnaudin509@aol.com) - <http://www.jlnlabs.org>

Photo above: The air filter has been removed and the synthetic gas output is directly placed at the carburettor input.

### Tests results with the BingoFuel Reactor v1.1



A 5 HP Electrical Generator powered by the BingoFuel Reactor v1.1 - test by Jean-Louis Naudin  
April 15th, 2003 - (c) 2003 JL Naudin - Email: Jnaudin509@aol.com - <http://www.jlnlabs.org>





Two tests runs have been conducted successfully, in all the cases the 5HP engine has worked without any problem

**[See the video of the 5HP engine fully powered with the BingoFuel Reactor](#)**

**To see the video, the free downloadable RealPlayer is required**



**You may download free the RealPlayer 8 Basic at : <http://proforma.real.com/real/player/blackjack.html>**





[Click on the picture above to see the video \( 937 Kb \)](#)

*Comments from JL Naudin :* These tests are very encouraging and confirms fully that the synthetic gas generated by the *BingoFuel Reactor* can be used as fuel for a common combustion engine...

*See also the previous tests :*



[Burning gas tests generated by the \*BingoFuel Reactor\*](#)

---

Email : [JNaudin509@aol.com](mailto:JNaudin509@aol.com)

---

return to the [BingoFuel project home page](#)



## **The AquaFuel® generator**

How to generate gas from water for use as Fuel

created on 12-06-98 - *JLN Labs* - last update on 04-03-2003

Toutes les informations et schémas sont publiés gratuitement (freeware) et sont destinés à un usage personnel et non commercial

All informations and diagrams are published freely (freeware) and are intended for a private use and a non commercial use.

**Disclaimer:** The author assumes no liability for any incidental, consequential or other liability from the use of this information. All risks and damages, incidental or otherwise, arising from the use or misuse of the information contained herein are entirely the responsibility of the user. Although careful precaution has been taken in the preparation of this material.

On 12-06-98, I have built and reproduced successfully a very simple AquaFuel™ generator:

The AquaFuel™ is fully based on the Hilliary Eldridge patent [US 603,058 "Electrical Retort"](#) granted on April 26, 1898.

This is a non fossil combustible gas which is produced by an electric discharge of carbon arcs within distilled, fresh, salt or other types of water, thus being essentially composed of Hydrogen, Oxygen, Carbon and their compounds.

Today, there are a lot of names for this synthetic gas such as AquaFuel™, Aqualene™, Magnegas™, TrueFuel™, Carbo-hydrogen™....

**AquaFuel: An example of the emerging new energies and the new methods for their scientific study**

**Author:** Ruggero Maria Santilli

**Comments:** 22 pages, Texture

**Report-no:** TTL-98-004

**Subj-class:** General Physics

**Journal-ref:** Hadronic Journal Supplement, Vol. 13, pp. 1-22, 1998

In this paper we initiate studies of the emerging new forms of energy by using as a representative example the new combustible gas called AquaFuel, discovered and patented by William H. Richardson, jr., whose rights are now owned by Toups Technology Licensing, Inc. (TTL), of Largo, Florida. In essence, AquaFuel is a new energy converter capable of transforming Carbon and water into a new combustible gas via an electric discharge. We show that AquaFuel can be produced easily, safely and rapidly in large amounts, and exhibits greatly reduced emission pollutants as compared to fossil fuels of current use. Despite its simplicity, the chemical and physical characteristics of AquaFuel are largely unknown at this writing. We then review nine basic experimental measurements which are necessary for a scientific appraisal of AquaFuel. We outline the limitations of quantum mechanics and chemistry for the treatment of {\it new} forms of energy, namely, energies which by definition should be {\it beyond} said theories. We finally point out the availability of broader theories specifically constructed for the study of new energies and point out available applications.

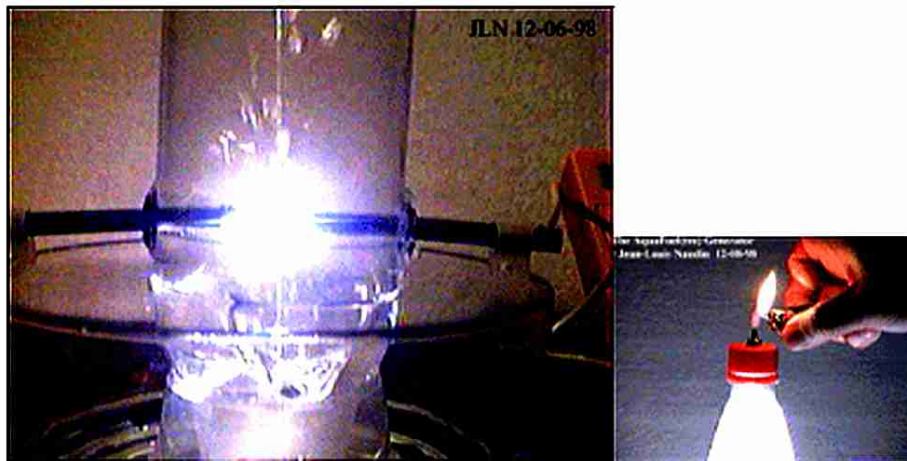
Link to this paper : <http://arxiv.org/abs/physics/9805031>

This generator produces a mixture of carbon monoxide and hydrogen ( $\text{COH}_2$ ) and this is a gas wich burns very cleanly in oxygen or air, and it can be used as fuel for an internal combustion engine. When burned,  $\text{COH}_2$  produces carbon dioxide and water vapor, so it generates very little, if any, pollution to the environnement.

**Below, an analysis of this gas conducted by the NASA :**

Hydrogen	46.483 %
Carbon Dioxide	9.329
Ethylene	0.049
Ethane	0.005
Acetylene	0.616
Oxygen	1.164
Nitrogen	3.818
Methane	0.181
Carbon Monoxide	38.370
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.015</b>





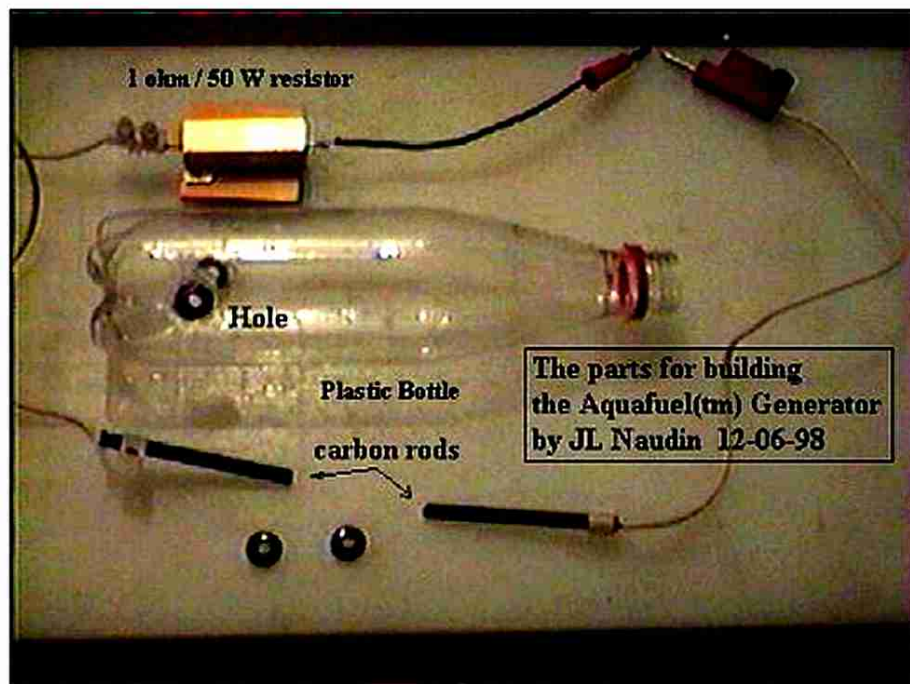
This simple experiment is only for testing purposes and only for a proof of the concept. This small generator can't be used for a long working period and it must be used only for demonstration.

You need to get very few materials and it is very simple to build and test it....

***Be Carefull, this device generates an explosive gas, you must conduct this test in a well ventiled room or better in open air. you must not smoke during the test.. Don't forget that the carbon monoxide ( CO ) is a very toxic gas, so never breath this gas before burning it. This experiment is not intended for the inexperienced. User of this document should be very carefull to try anything out ! If you do it the risk of any results is just yours. I take no responsibility of anything that might happen, let it be of a wrong information or anything else.***

You need only to get :

- A little plastic soda bottle,
- two carbon rods ( 70mm length, 6mm diam )
- one 1 ohm 50Watts resistor
- a DC Power supply which is able to deliver 35v / 10A
- some wires, plugs and silicon cement.



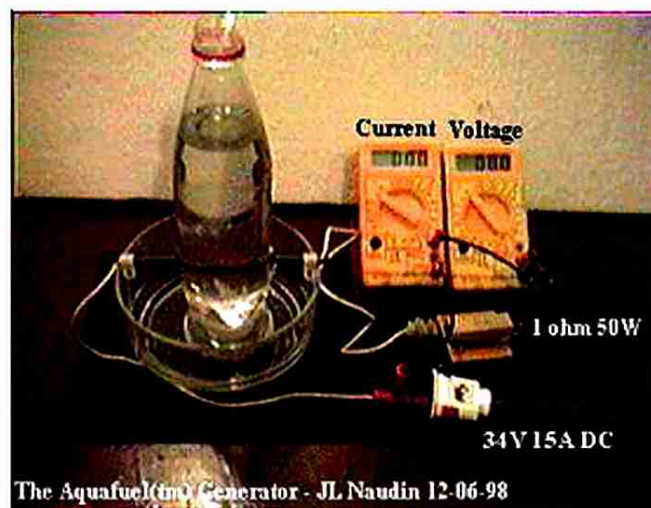
Very few material is needed.....



1) Drill two opposite holes (10mm diam) at 60mm from the bottom of the bottle and insert the carbon rods with a rubber washer and glue the washer with silicon cement. I suggest you to make one of the carbon rod into round shape. The two carbon rods must be just slightly in contact before you switch on (see below).

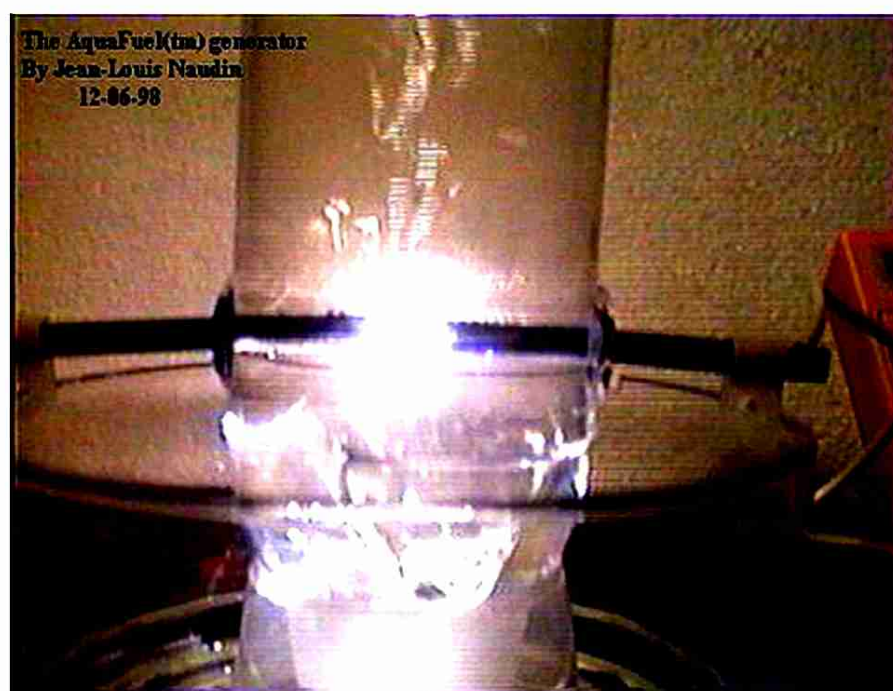
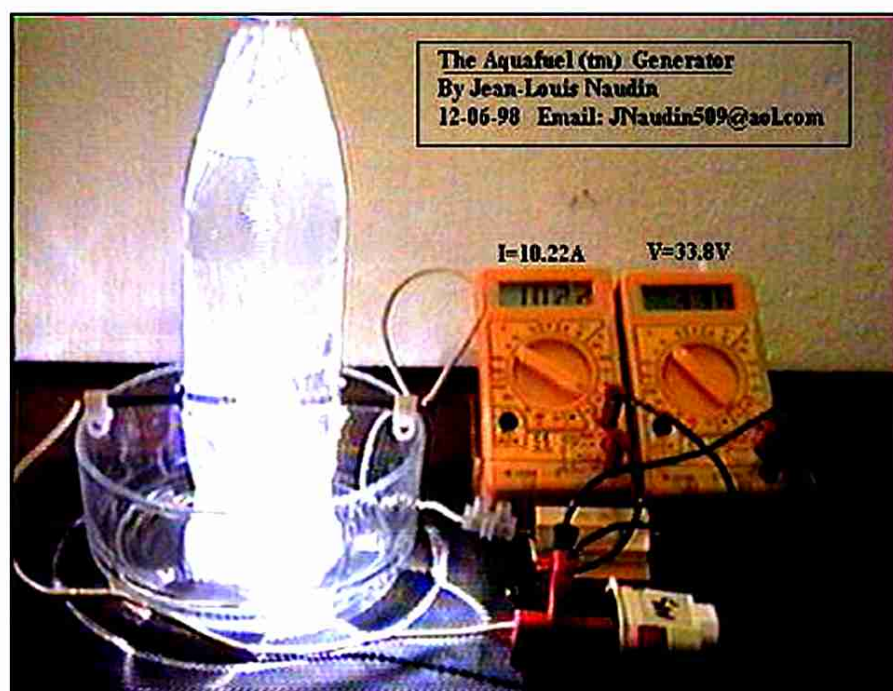


2) Connect the 1 ohm 50W resistor in serie with one of carbon rod and one pole of your DC power supply ( set for 34V/15A DC), the other pole of your power supply is connected to the other carbone rod. You may add some additional multimeters for measuring the Current and the Voltage input. Fill up your generator with only distilled or fresh water.



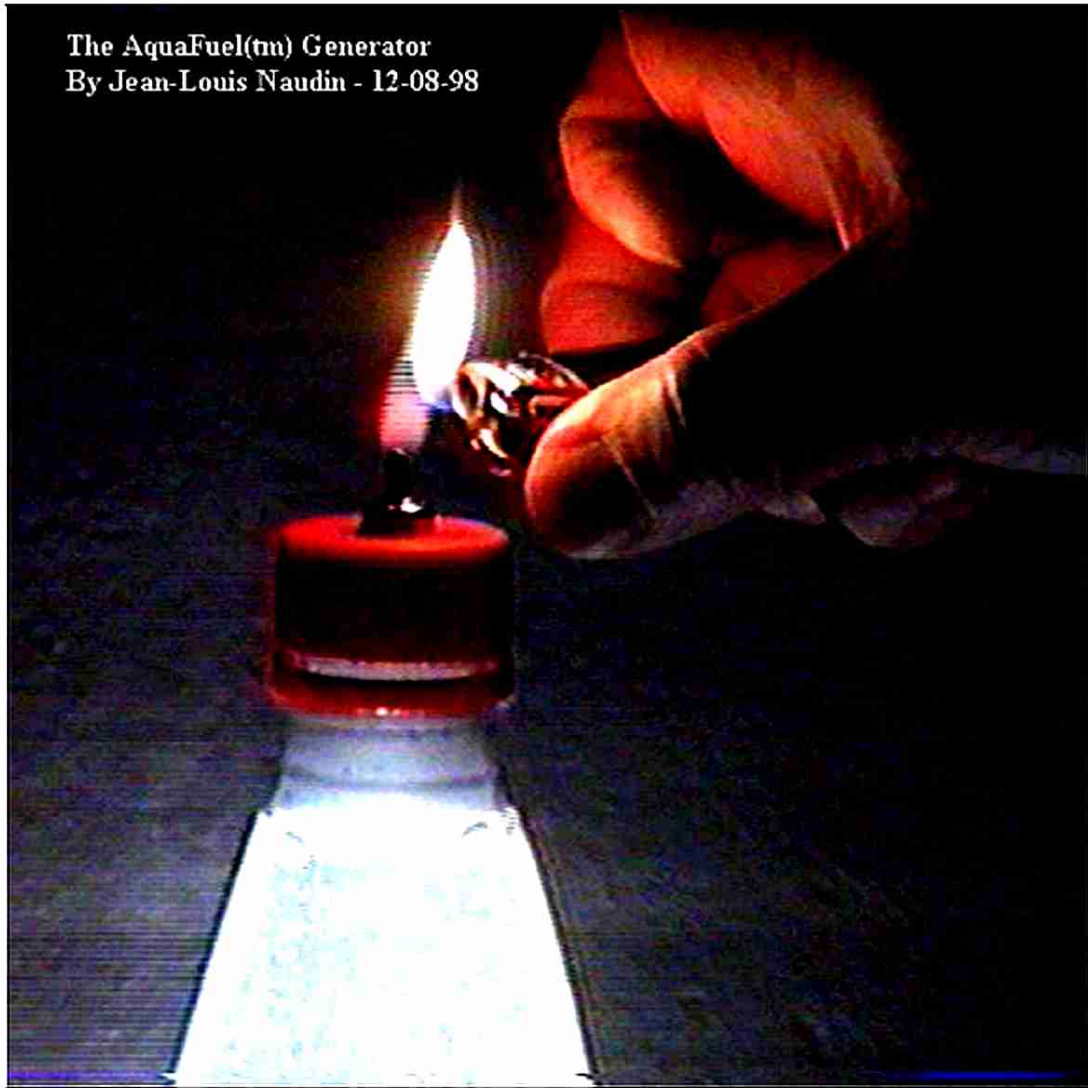
3) Now, your are ready to produce AquaFuel™.....







The AquaFuel(tm) Generator  
By Jean-Louis Naudin - 12-08-98



[Click here to see some animated videos of the AquaFuel\(tm\) generator in action](#)

---

You will see below some videos which show my AquaFuel(tm) in action and some personal comments.....



click here to see the [AquaFuel\(tm\) demo 1](#) (277kb)



click here to see the [AquaFuel\(tm\) demo 2](#) (90kb)

( if you don't have the RealPlayer 5.0, you may download it freely at :  
<http://www.real.com/products/player/> )

Some reference documents and web link :

**United States Patent 6,183,604 - Santilli - February - 6, 2001**

**Durable and efficient equipment for the production of a combustible and non-pollutant gas from underwater arcs and method therefor**

**Abstract**

A system for producing a clean burning combustible gas comprising an electrically conductive first electrode and an electrically conductive second electrode. A motor coupled to the first electrode is adapted to move the first electrode with respect to the second electrode to continuously move the arc away from the plasma created by the arc. A water tight container for the electrodes is provided with a quantity of water within the tank sufficient to submerge the electrodes.

**Inventors: Santilli; Ruggero Maria (Palm Harbor, FL)**

**Assignee: Hadronic Press, Inc. (Palm Harbor, FL)**

**Field of the Invention**

The present invention relates to durable and efficient equipment for the production of a combustible and non-pollutant gas from underwater arcs and method therefor and more particularly pertains to producing a combustible gas from the underwater arcing of electrodes moving with respect to each other.

[Click here to see the full patent](#)

Link to the [MagneGas™ technology web site](#)

**United States Patent 6,217,713 - Lee , et al. - April 17, 2001**

**Process for producing aquafuel by using carbon fiber bundle electrodes**

**Abstract**

The invention concerns a process for producing aquafuel by replacing conventional inflexible carbon bars with thin, flexible and tough carbon fiber bundles as consumptive electrodes which thereby can be sustainedly fed and can produce aquafuel continuously. Such carbon fiber bundle electrodes can be prepared by pultrusion, and electrodes may be further carbonized or graphitized in order to increase the conductivity and gas productivity thereof.

**Inventors: Lee; Chi-Young (Hsin-Chu Hsien, TW); Chen; Swe-Kai (Hsin-Chu, TW); Tai; Nyan-Hwa (Hsin-Chu, TW)**

**Assignee: National Science Council of Republic of China (Taipei, TW)**


**Field of The Invention**

The invention relates to a process for producing aquafuel by using carbon fiber bundle electrodes, and in particular, to a process for producing aquafuel by auto-feeding flexible carbon fiber bundle electrode in an



electrolytic reaction, wherein said flexible carbon fiber bundle electrodes are formed by impregnating flexible, tough carbon fibers with a resin and said electrode can be used sustainedly in the electrolytic reaction of water under low voltage for a long period of time.

[Click here to see the full patent](#)

-  [US 603,058 - Electrical Retort by Hilliary Eldridge April 26, 1898](#) ( *the TRUE original Aquafuel patent* )
- [US 5,159,900 - Method and means of generating gas from water for use as a fuel](#) ( *Aquafuel Patent* )
- [US 5,417,817 - Biomass gasification process and apparatus](#)
- [US 5,435,274 - Electrical Power Generation Without Harmful Emissions](#) ( *Aquafuel Patent* )
- [US 5,692,459 - Pollution Free Vehicle Operation](#)
- [US 5,792,325 - Electric Arc Material Processing System](#) ( *Aquafuel Patent* )
- [US 5,826,548 - Power Generation Without Harmful Emissions](#) ( *Aquafuel Patent* )
- [US 6,299,738 - Fuel Gas production by underwater arcing](#) ( *Aquafuel Patent* )
- [EP1227142 - Method and system for producing hydrogen from solid carbon materials and water](#)
- [Infinite Energy Vol.2, No9, 1996](#)
- [Infinite Energy Vol.2, No10, 1996](#)
- [Infinite Energy Vol.2, No11, 1997](#)
- [Infinite Energy Vol.4, No19, 1998](#)
- [Aqualux Corporation web site](#) ( *disabled* )
- [MagneGas™ technology web site](#) from Hadronic Press Inc
- [A new fuel produced from water and carbon](#) by Alexander's Gaz and Oil production
- [Le gaz à l'eau](#) ( *gaz de houille* )
- [The scientific research undelying Santilli's Plasm-Arc-Flow reactors, Magnegaz\(TM\), and Magneliquids\(TM\)](#) from IBR
- [AquaFuel](#) by the Morgan Energy Group
- [AquaFuel Vs Diesel](#), analysis the Morgan Energy Group
- [AquaFuel Vs Gasoline](#), analysis the Morgan Energy Group
- [The TrueFuel™ : Technical informations](#) by Advanced Energy Research Corporation
- *The Aquafuel™ is a trademark from Aqualux Corporation*
- *The Magnegas™ is a trademark from Hadronic Press Inc*
- *The TrueFuel™ is a trademark from Advanced Energy Research Corporation*
- *The Carbo-Hydrogen™ is a trademark from DW Energy Research*

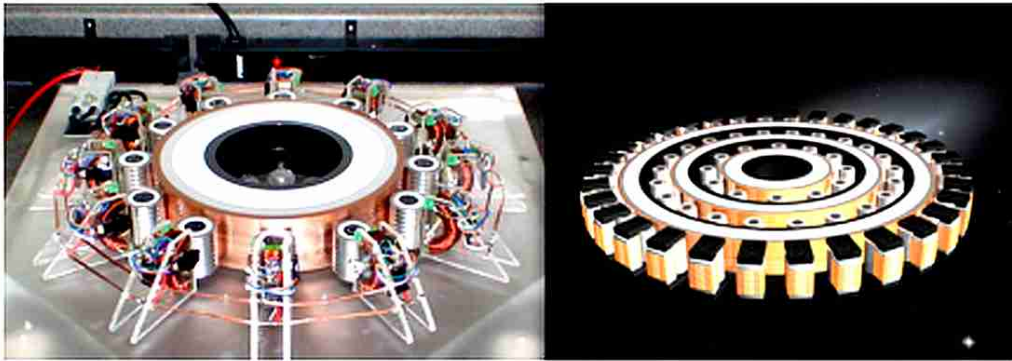
---

 Email : [JNaudin509@aol.com](mailto:JNaudin509@aol.com)

---

Return to the [JLN Labs home page](#)

## SEG Mock Up verses SEG Prototype - Stages of R&D



The SEG project needs to proceed in certain stages which each need their own levels of funding.

For the 1st stage, we need to prove/ REprove every facet of the SEG every step of the way and document it.

This means verifying the theory of operation in a number of ways.

If you were to sit a regular magnet next to a uniquely magnetized Searl Magnet, there would be no way to tell the difference with your naked eye. There are subtle differences between the SEG MOCK UP verses the PROTOTYPE, and there are obvious differences between the two.

Everything people see in the videos on YouTube is the MOCK UP. The MOCK UP is NOT a motor. NOT a generator. NOT a free energy device. NOT a perpetual motion machine. Etc

The Mock Up demonstrator is a tool to verify the SEG's theory of operation, to display basic magnetic interactions, spin forces and the motorability of what the SEG PROTOTYPE Would look like if REbuilt according to Professor Searl's specifications.

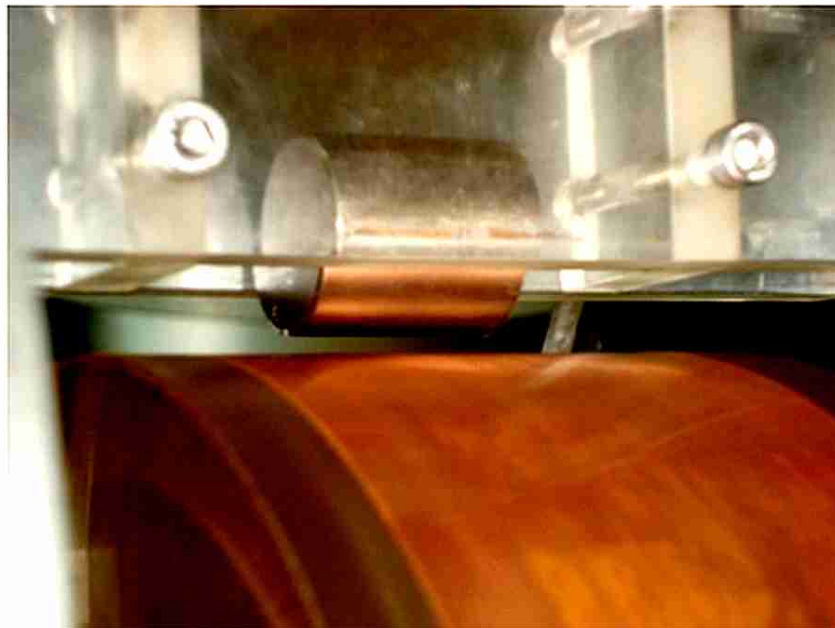
The MOCK UP is fed DC power FROM the coils.

1.5 volts @ .06 amps turns 8 pounds of weight 200 orbital RPM. At the same time the rollers orbit, they spin on their Centripetal axis at 14,500 RPM.

We can test the torque of the rollers and speed of rotation by using a digital tachometer.



And if we orient the stator to spin 90 degrees to the axis in the previous pic, we can see that after a certain RPM, a roller will create a stable frictionless gap from the eddy currents between the copper and magnet.





Rather than having the stator ring remain stationary and the rollers orbit around... we can inverse the roles and have the stator ring spin while the roller remains stationary.

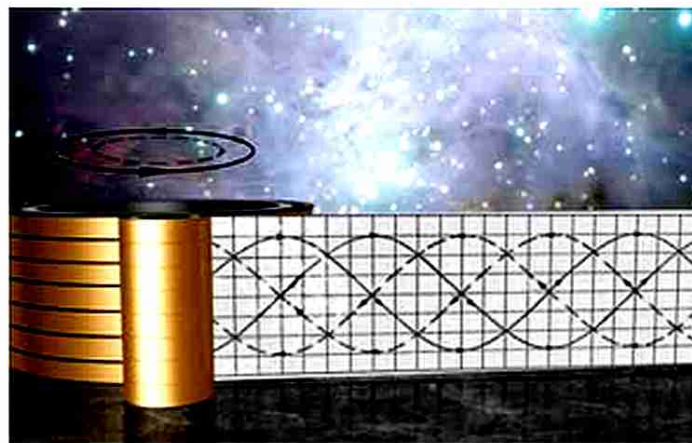
This is one of the units used to validate and isolate certain aspects of the SEG theory of operation:

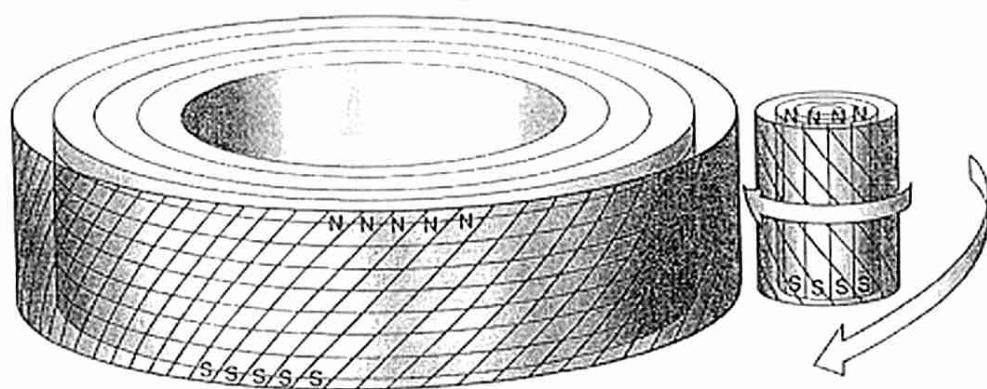
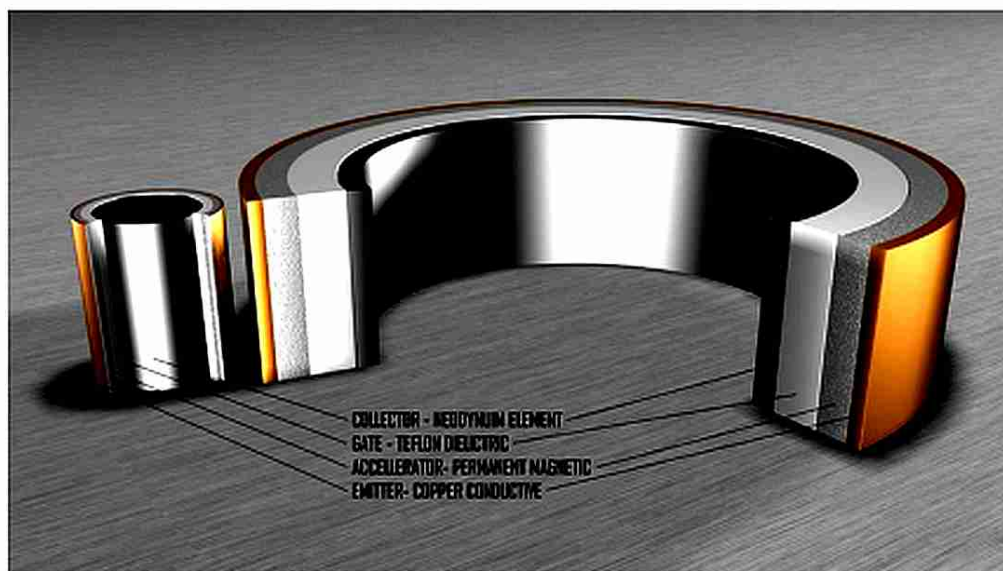


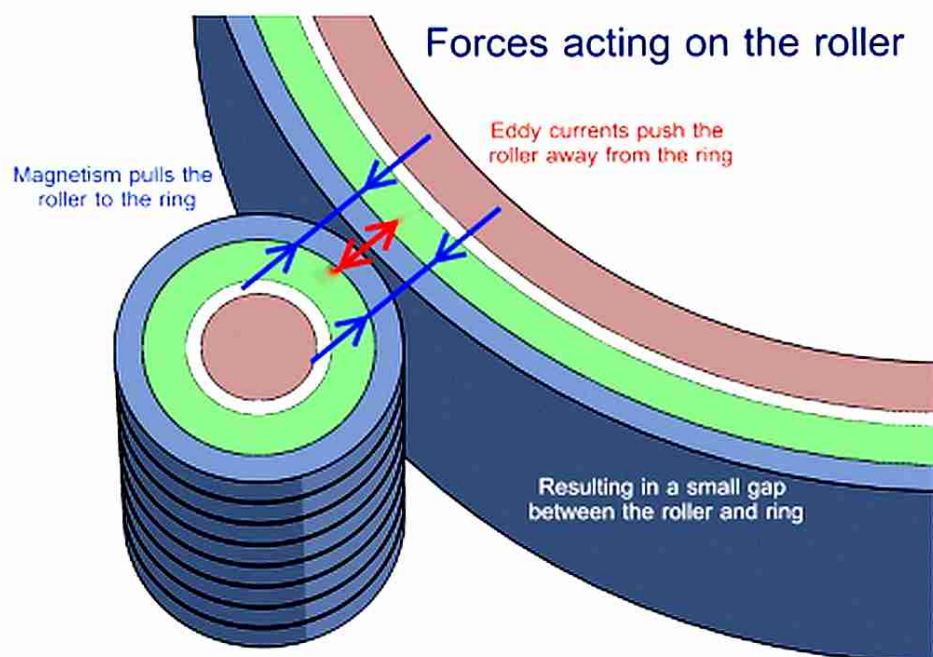
### **Video Showing Various Experiments:**

[http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=YjB562\\_ZxZ4](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=YjB562_ZxZ4)

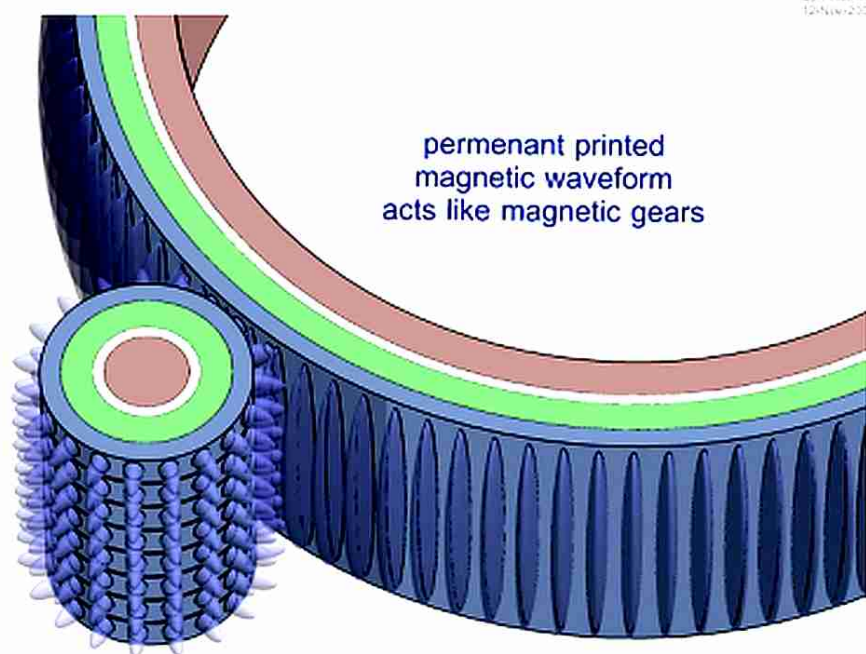
The PROTOTYPE is made active as a generator from the harmonic magnetization process and the combinations of resonance between the materials making up the SEG.



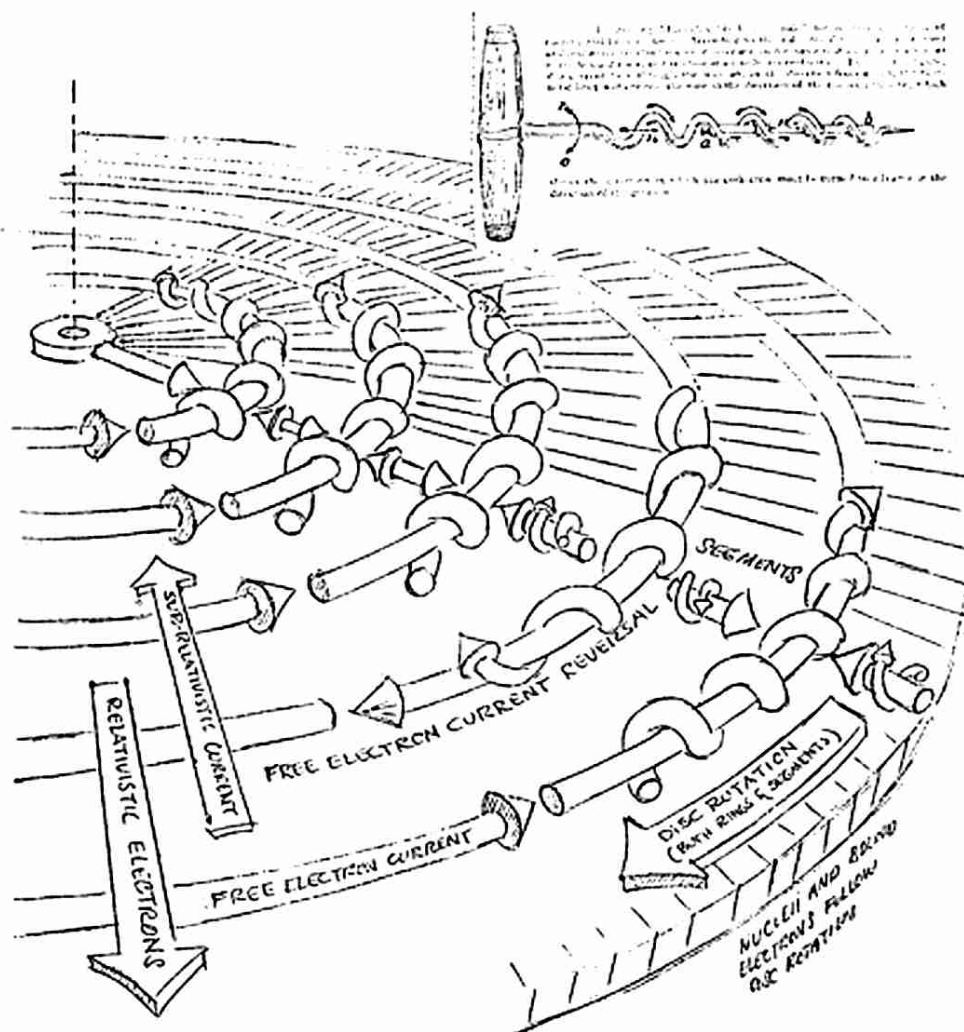




© J. Martin  
12/Nov/2024







There's about a year's worth of R&D and tests to be done with the magnetization process. Even when you have the correct frequencies, it's trial and error to get everything right and to be able to duplicate it repeatedly.

Only get 1 chance to magnetize a given piece of metal. Can't just remagnetize something. Have to start from scratch and manufacture the part again and try another time. When that aspect of research and development is perfected, we can magnetize the first ring and first set of rollers.

This will make the magnetic reactions take place as Professor Searl has

said.

The rollers will orbit the stator and operate as a frictionless magnetic bearing and without conventional power.

No coils like people see in the videos of the SEG Mock Up.

The coils in the MOCK UP are to Deliver power TO the standard magnets.

The coils in the PROTOTYPE Collect power FROM the uniquely magnetized magnets.

The only thing maintaining the rotation of the magnets in the PROTOTYPE is the ionized air being generated from the rollers orbiting the stator rings. (Which a person initiates by pushing the magnets)

Pushing the magnets will initiate the magnetic reactions.

The ionized air is pushed outward from the centrifugal orbit of the rollers (-), but is then drawn back to the center from the centripetal spin combined with the attraction of the "electrons" to the rare-Earth Neodymium core. (+)

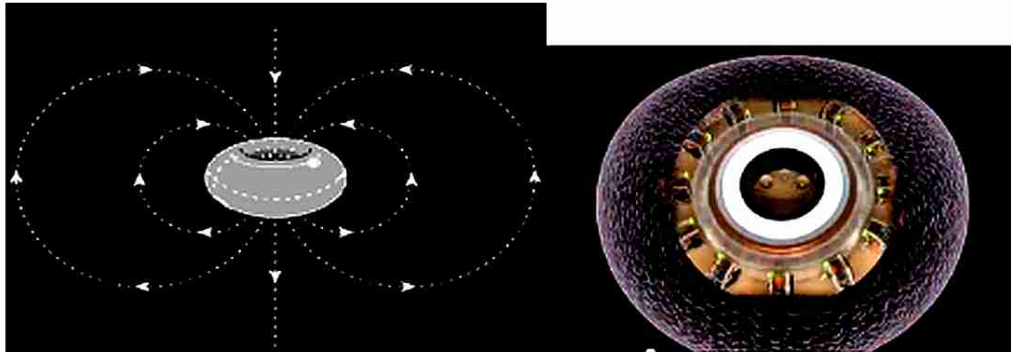
The ionized air forms a current which completes the toroidal circuit. Once the circuit is complete the rollers will not stop spinning until an outside force breaks the circuit.

The amount of "electron pressure" (atomic wind) inducing the rollers to orbit is more than enough current to maintain rotation. It's speculated there is  $10^{127}$  joules of energy per cubic centimeter of space.

The SEG generates a 3mm thick "vacuum" within that toroidal current. That gap prevents oxidation, contributes to the frictionless magnetic bearing, eliminates vibration and heat, etc.

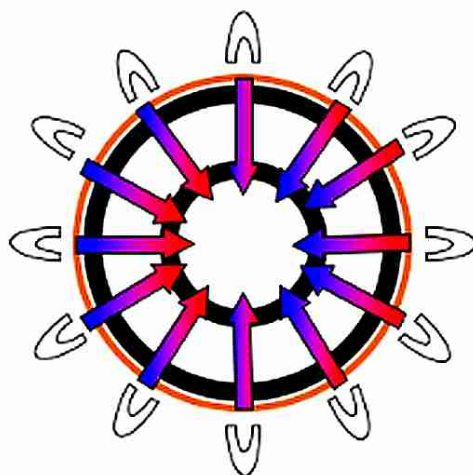
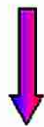


Magnetic fields flow 90 degrees to an electric current.  
The magnets in both the **MOCK UP** and the **PROTOTYPE** want to travel 90 degrees to the direction of the toroidal electric current; therefore, they orbit the stator.



**MOCK UP** feeds power **TO** the magnets.  
The coils in the **MOCK UP** send a charge **FROM** the Rim **TO** the Center.

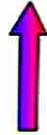
DC Current      Coils      Ariel View of **SEC** Mock Up



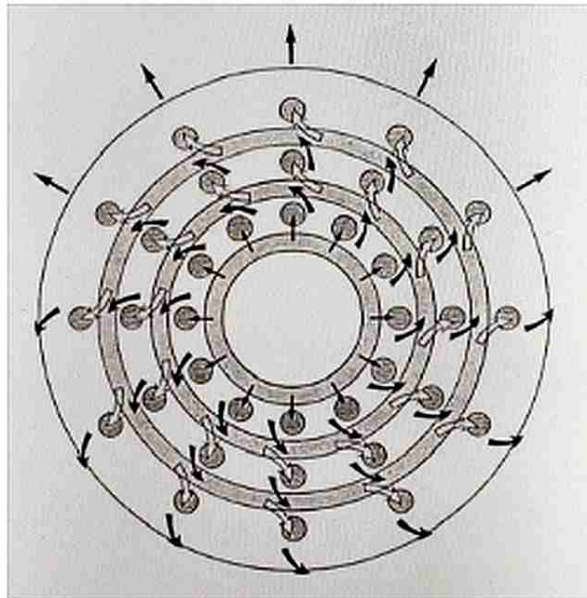
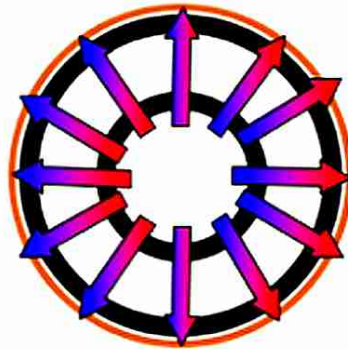


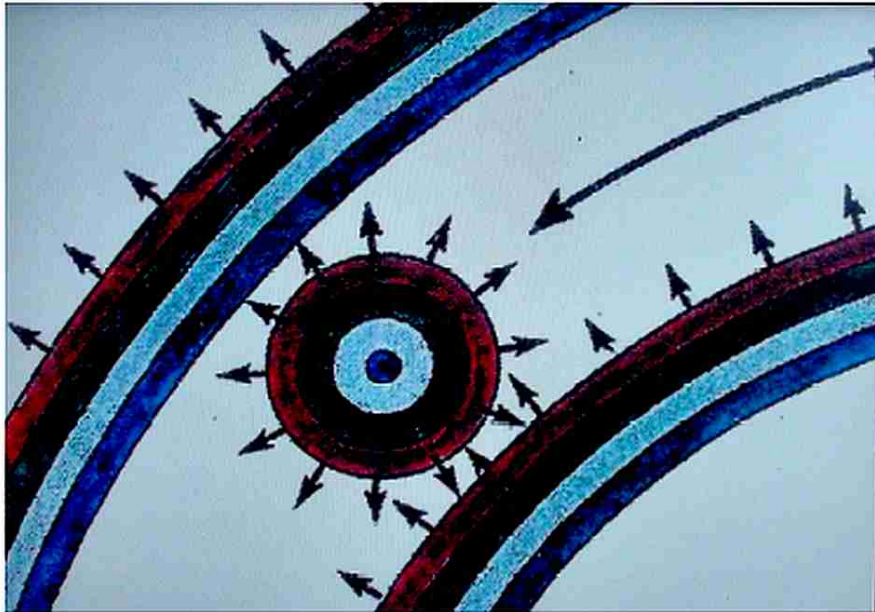
The PROTOTYPE inverts the roles of the coils and magnets.  
The PROTOTYPE receives power FROM the magnets and the charge travels FROM the center To the rim.

DC Current



Ariel View of SEG Prototype





The coils in the PROTOTYPE are present only to COLLECT the energy delivered from the moving magnets.

The electric current in the SEG is donut shaped and loops up and down on the Z axis. That ionized current induces the rollers to spin 90 degrees to the direction of that toroidal current on the X and Y; therefore, the rollers orbit and spin which maintains the shape of the circuit.

The rollers spinning without the presence of coils will be self evident proof of concept.

Professor Searl says the rollers will accelerate to an idle speed of 2000 orbital RPM and spin on their Centripetal Axis of 145,000 RPM. Achieving and documenting all of that is Stage 1 of Research and Development. If we had full funding Today, it would take about a year to complete all that.

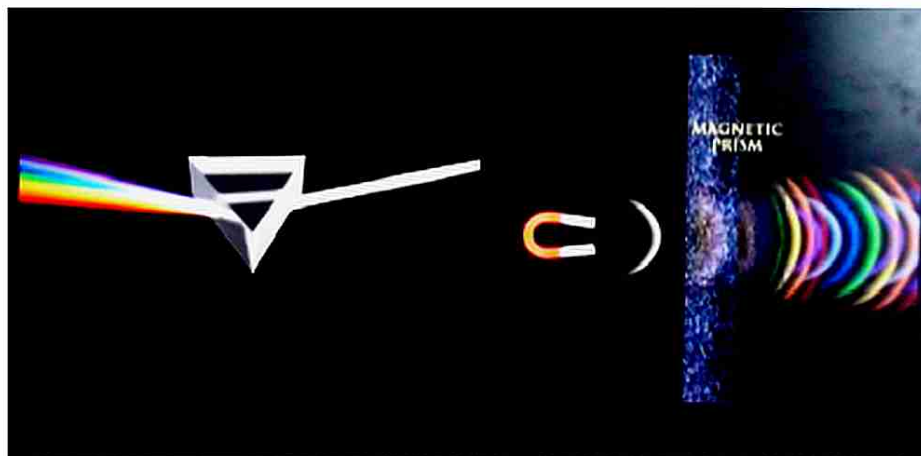
Many people don't read the info and seem to think the claims made for the SEG somehow apply to the MOCK UP seen in all the YouTube videos. It takes conventional power to run the MOCK UP.

The magnets in the MOCK UP are standard.

The magnetic layers of the PROTOTYPE are magnetized using regulated harmonic frequencies which the current industry does Not practice.

Magnets imprinted with harmonic variations do NOT behave the same. We can see the difference between White Light and Blue Light. But we cannot see the difference between isolated "bandwidths" of magnetism.

Modulating specific frequencies during a magnetization process will result in a uniquely magnetized material, specific to that frequency. It will function and resonate like a tuning fork at that frequency, but in a magnetic sense. Resonating with the very atoms composing the SEG, which are also tuned to specific resonant frequencies. And when in operation, other atoms begin to resonate to the SEG within the radius of the projected harmonic fields.



Analysis of the resultant magnetizing field generated by superimposing an alternating current and an exponentially increasing direct current in a coil with two windings.

#### of Considerations

The coil consists of two windings. Winding one carrying the dc current and winding two carrying the ac current. See fig. 1.

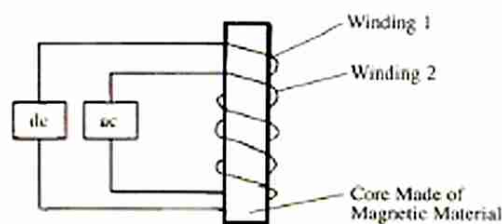


Figure 1

- Number of turns in winding 1 (t)
- Number of turns in winding 2 (t)
- Resistance in winding 1 (ohms) (W)
- Resistance in winding 2 (ohms) (W)\*

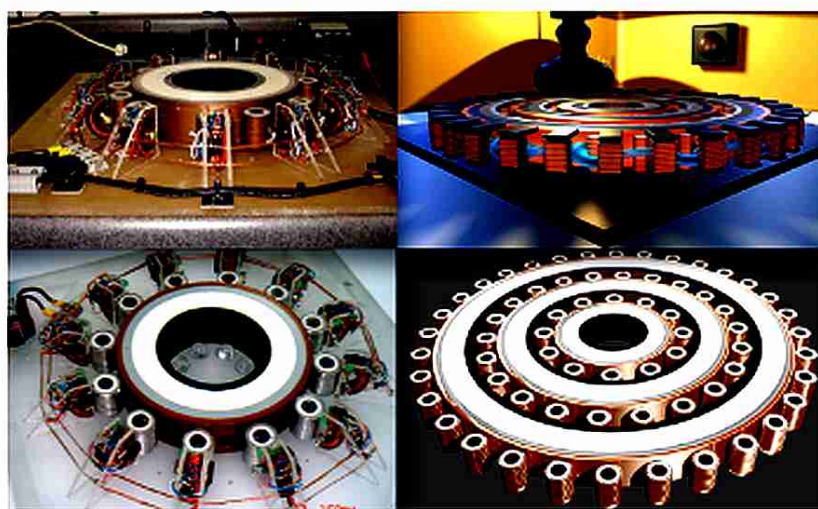


The whole idea of the SEG is the magnetized Ferrite layer in the ring and roller sets which attract each other. And like any other rare-Earth magnet, the resulting system produces powerful magnetic fields. When in rotation, they become like a giant magnetized iron atom. The neodymium rare-Earth material acts as an electron reservoir for current flow which extends radially through the layers of the ring and roller sets. Nominal output of the SEG is 100 KV @ 1.5 milliamps.

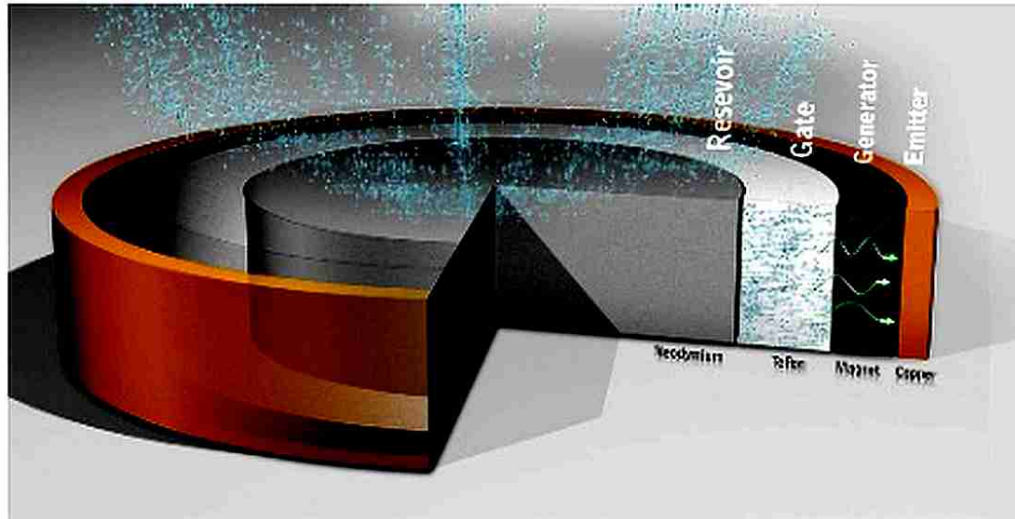
There are multiple combinations of magnetic interactions taking place. The uniquely magnetized layers attract each other between the Rings and Rollers, acting as sprocketed helical gears. The points / pin pricks of magnetism are symmetrically and evenly spaced around the circumference of each stator ring and roller which create a sine wave. The magnetic imprint on the roller is 90 degrees out of phase to magnetic imprints on the stator rings.

MOCK UP has friction.

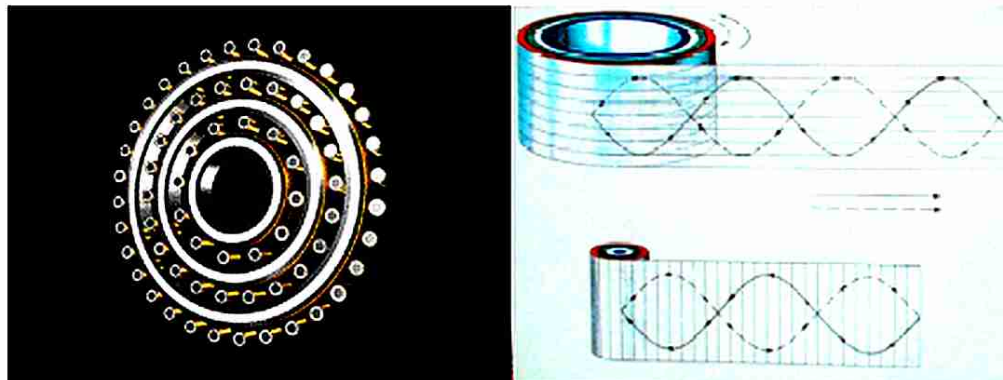
The PROTOTYPE is a linear motor operating on a frictionless magnetic bearing. It's like a 2 phase induction motor. Rotation increases the effect of current flow radially outward through the layers of the SEG. Like a diode, rotation speeds up as output increases resulting in a tandem temperature drop and weight-loss. Similar results were achieved by Viktor Schauberger's Implosion devices; as well as, Floyd Sweet's Vacuum Triode Amplifier and Roschin & Godin's experiments. The SEG PROTOTYPE does NOT need coils for the magnets to maintain rotation like the MOCK UP.



All the materials in the PROTOTYPE are in atomic resonance with each other & manufactured to the micron. The resonance contributes to an unprecedented synergistic outcome unlike conventional machines.



After Serious investors see the 1 Ringed proof of concept model, they will obviously have incentive to fund the next stage of development which is to manufacture the other 2 larger rings with the full sets of rollers.



It will take an additional few months to perfect the magnetization process on the larger pieces. That will produce a fully working 3 Ringed SEG.

In order to REbuild a working PROTOTYPE that can display Searl's claims, it will take about 8 - 12 months of R&D, trial and error with the magnetization process & harmonic frequencies and a few other factors.









The amount of funding will dictate what can be brought to fruition. But to get there or even think about those later stages, we still have to go through the work of research and development to REprove Professor Searl's claims every step of the way.

That takes time, money and effort.

PROTOTYPE:



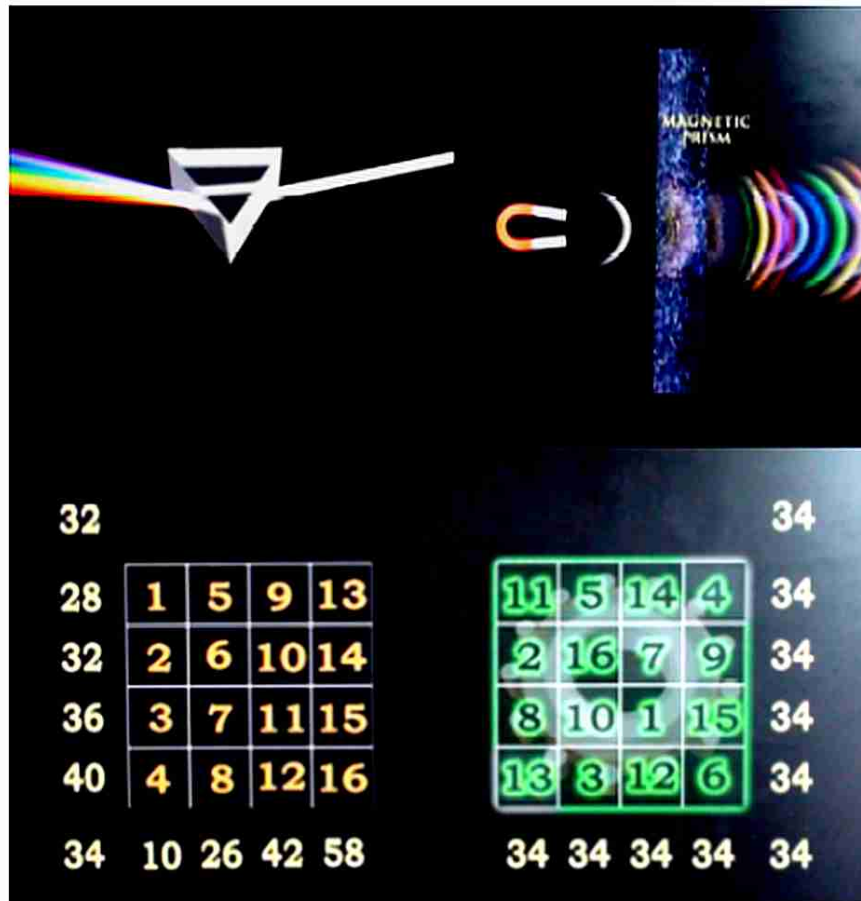
This would replace the grid. Your home's power box would be connected to the SEG from within your own home.

So anything you plug into the sockets in your wall will be powered by the SEG. And the SEG can handle the load of everything in your home. You'd still use the same wall sockets, but you wouldn't have to pay anyone for the power and you will never have black outs.

The smallest unit to display the Searl Effect (self regulating, frictionless magnetic bearing) is an 18 inch diameter ring weighing about 150 pounds.

The full 3 Ringed unit delivers 15 Kilowatts and would weigh about 350 pounds 36 inches x 36 inches and 8 inches high.

They can be scaled up from there, but have to be specific harmonic sizes according to the John Searl's "Law of Squares" also referred to as Lo Shu's Magic Squares, or I-Ching Math / Vortex Mathematics.



The magnetizers are DC coils with 1 turn of AC wrapped around it. The AC and DC must be turned on and off simultaneously. Magnetization on-off duty cycle is normally less than 2 seconds.

Only the third layer of the SEG is magnetized. The Ferrite Layer.

The neodymium is not magnetized.

Some people used to argue that Professor Searl couldn't have build his SEG back in 1946 because neodymium wasn't used as magnets until 1982.



But John Searl never magnetized the neodymium. It's always been raw.  
The inner most material is the reservoir.  
Only the "particle accelerator" layer is magnetized.

The whole idea of the SEG is the harmonically magnetized ferrous layer relative to the plate and runner. The plate and run join to each other, and like any other rare-Earth magnet, the resulting system produces powerful magnetic fields.

While in rotation, it becomes like a gigantic crystallized iron atom.

The neodymium or any rare-Earth is the reservoir, or opening to the Atomic Wind Tunnel.

This is for low frequency waves which flow radially through the layers of the SEG from the inner ring out to the rim.

Nominal output of the SEG is 100KV @ 1.5 milliamps.

The magnetization process imprints tangential waves something like the sprockets of a helical gear with points of magnetism regularly spaced around the circumference of each plate and runner set.

This forms a "sine wave" around each plate and roller set. 90 degrees out of phase on the 0 line of each cyclical sine-wave on the sets.

(this looks like a rotating spot on an oscilloscope) and yet the rollers are forced to float by the resulting eddy currents and diamagnetic interactions.

The rollers rotate on their centripetal axis in the presence of a paramagnetic element like copper, or aluminum.

The design of the SEG is simple, but you must have an understanding of Lo-Shu's "Magic Squares"/ John Searl's Law of Squares/ Vedic Squares etc

If the sums of the squares are not correct and the DC / AC magnetization isn't right on the layers, the system won't function.

The device is like Howard Johnson's 1979 permanent magnetic motor patent and laws he called "Spintronics."

The SEG is also a source of mechanical torque.

The Searl Effect Generator is like a 2 Phase induction motor, with a Rare-Earth core on the rings and rollers. This makes each part of the device a generator in itself.

Rotation increases the effect of current flow radially through the SEG to the awaiting coils.

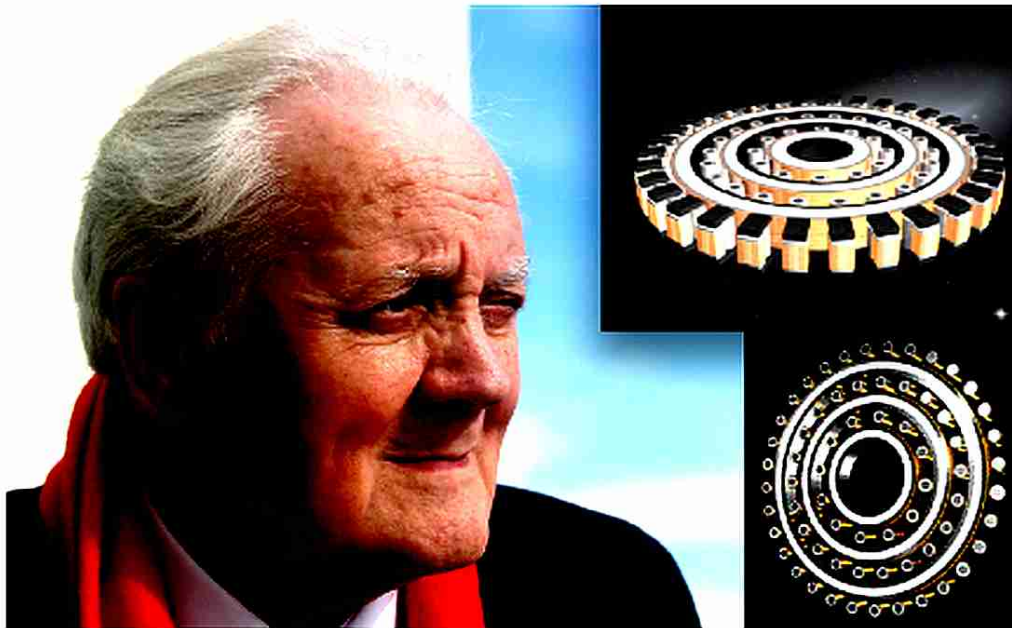
Like a diode, or gate or hydroelectric dam, but for ambient heat on the atomic scale and beyond.

With more load draw, the magnets spin faster which generates more atomic wind chill and harmonic order.

More order, more flow and the system perpetuates itself resulting in a relative pressure drop IN and around the device.

We see the same dynamic in Viktor Schauberger's Implosion Repulsive and Floyd Sweet's Vacuum Triode Amplifier.

More load placed on the devices and the colder it gets, more drastic drop in weight, increase in speed, etc.



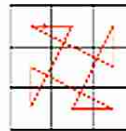
**John Roy Robert Searl**

# Square Group 1, 2 & 3 Switching Patterns

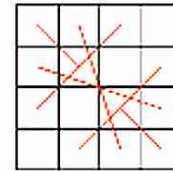
By John A. Thomas, Jr.



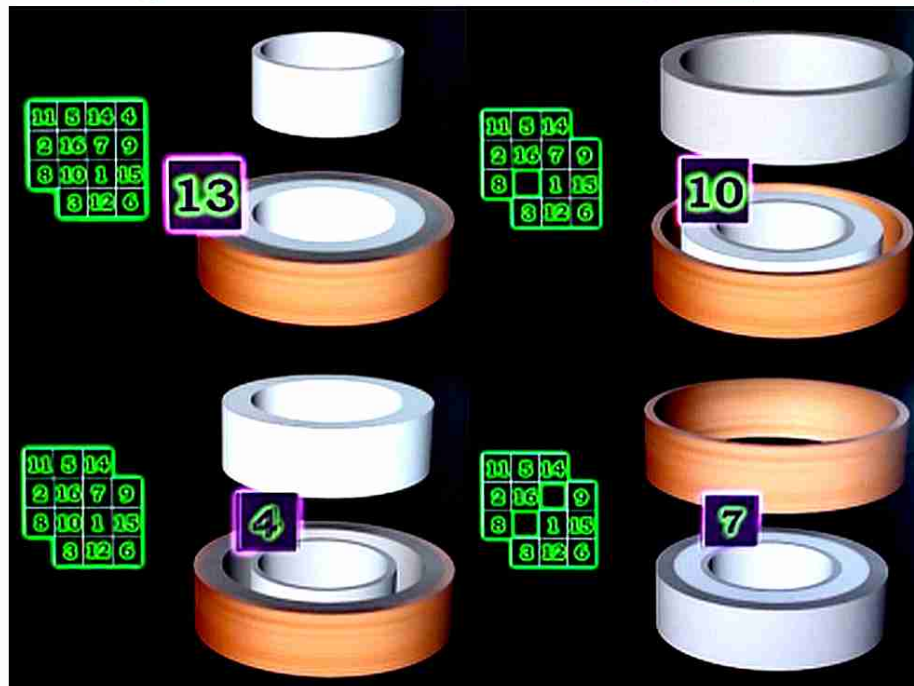
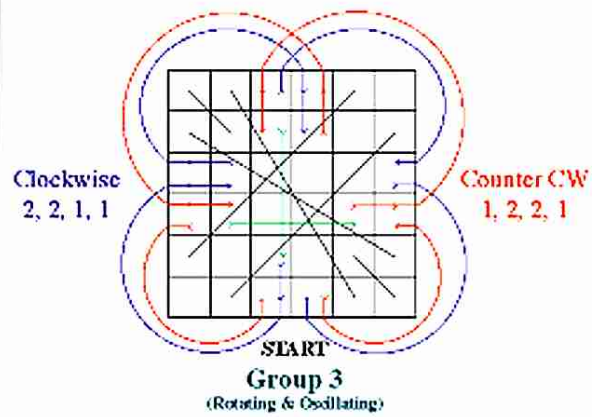
START



**Group 1**  
(Rotating)



**Group 2**  
(Oscillating)





PRESENTING THE LAST LEVEL OF EACH SQUARE CONTAINED WITHIN THIS BOOK.

2191	2197	2188	2190
2200	2186	2195	2193
2194	2192	2201	2187
2189	2199	2190	2196

SQUARE = 4. GROUP = 2. LEVEL = 2187. VALUE = 8774.  
 TOTAL SQUARES TO BE FILLED = 16 SQUARES. SUM = 35096.  
 OPTIONS = 10.  
 SQUARE 1 = 8774. e SQUARE 1 = 4 SQUARES.  
 SQUARE 2 = 26322. ex3 SQUARE 2 = 12 SQUARES.  
 CORNER 2 = 8774. ex1. This completes square 4 data.

1750	1765	1742	1749	1756
1764	1746	1748	1755	1757
1745	1747	1754	1761	1763
1751	1753	1760	1762	1744
1752	1759	1766	1743	1750

SQUARE = 5. GROUP = 1. LEVEL = 1743. VALUE = 8770.  
 TOTAL OF SQUARES TO FILL = 25. SUM = 43850.  
 OPTIONS = 12.  
 SQUARE 1 = 1754. e SQUARE 1 = 1 SQUARE.  
 SQUARE 2 = 14032. ex8 SQUARE 2 = 8 SQUARES.  
 SQUARE 3 = 28064. ex16 SQUARE 3 = 16 SQUARES.

CORNER 2 = 7016. ex4.  
 CORNER 3 = 7016. ex4.

This completes square 5 data.

1451	1473	1477	1446	1448	1474
1478	1444	1471	1452	1469	1455
1461	1460	1458	1464	1470	1456
1462	1463	1459	1465	1467	1467
1468	1454	1457	1466	1475	1465
1449	1475	1467	1476	1450	1472

SQUARE = 6. GROUP = 3. LEVEL = 1445. VALUE = 8765. SUM = 52614.  
 TOTAL OF SQUARES TO FILL = 36. OPTIONS = 14.  
 SQUARE 1 = 5846. e SQUARE 1 = 4 SQUARES. CORNER 2 = 5846. ex1.  
 SQUARE 2 = 17538. ex3 SQUARE 2 = 12 SQUARES. CORNER 3 = 5846. ex1.  
 SQUARE 3 = 29230. ex5 SQUARE 3 = 20 SQUARES.  
 This completes square 6 data.

1258	1267	1276	1229	1236	1247	1256
1266	1275	1235	1237	1246	1255	1257
1274	1234	1236	1245	1254	1263	1265
1233	1242	1244	1253	1262	1264	1273
1241	1243	1252	1261	1270	1272	1232
1249	1251	1260	1269	1277	1231	1240
1250	1259	1268	1277	1230	1239	1248

SQUARE = 7. GROUP = 1. LEVEL = 1230. VALUE = 8771. SUM = 61404.  
 TOTAL OF SQUARES TO FILL = 49. OPTIONS = 16.  
 SQUARE 1 = 1253. e SQUARE 1 = 1 SQUARE. CORNER 2 = 5012. ex4.  
 SQUARE 2 = 10024. ex8 SQUARE 2 = 8 SQUARES. CORNER 3 = 5012. ex4.  
 SQUARE 3 = 20048. ex16 SQUARE 3 = 16 SQUARES. CORNER 4 = 5012. ex4.  
 SQUARE 4 = 30072. ex24 SQUARE 4 = 24 SQUARES.  
 This completes square 7 data.

1074	1120	1081	1111	1076	1098	1071	1121
1127	1065	1164	1090	1105	1087	1114	1080
1067	1125	1092	1102	1085	1107	1078	1116
1118	1076	1109	1083	1100	1094	1123	1069
1124	1070	1099	1093	1110	1064	1117	1075
1077	1115	1086	1108	1091	1101	1068	1126
1113	1079	1106	1088	1103	1089	1128	1066
1072	1122	1095	1097	1082	1112	1073	1119

SQUARE = 8. GROUP = 2. LEVEL = 1066. VALUE = 8772.  
 TOTAL SQUARES TO FILL = 64. OPTIONS = 18. SUM = 70176.  
 SQUARE 1 = 4386. e SQUARE 1 = 4 SQUARES.  
 SQUARE 2 = 13158. ex3 SQUARE 2 = 12 SQUARES.  
 SQUARE 3 = 21930. ex5 SQUARE 3 = 20 SQUARES.  
 SQUARE 4 = 30702. ex7 SQUARE 4 = 28 SQUARES.  
 CORNER 2 = 4386. ex1 CORNER 3 = 4386. ex1  
 CORNER 4 = 4386. ex1

This completes square 8 data.

980	991	1002	1013	934	945	956	967	978
990	1001	1012	942	944	955	966	977	979
1009	1011	941	943	954	965	976	987	989
1010	940	951	953	964	975	986	988	999
939	950	952	963	974	985	996	998	1000
949	960	962	973	984	995	997	1008	938
959	961	972	983	994	1005	1007	937	948
969	971	982	993	1004	1006	936	947	958
970	981	992	1003	1014	935	946	957	968

SQUARE = 9. GROUP = 1. LEVEL = 935. VALUE = 8766.  
 TOTAL SQUARES TO FILL = 81. OPTIONS = 20. SUM = 78894.  
 SQUARE 1 = 974. e SQUARE 1 = 1 SQUARE.  
 SQUARE 2 = 7792. ex8 SQUARE 2 = 8 SQUARES.  
 SQUARE 3 = 15584. ex16 SQUARE 3 = 16 SQUARES.  
 SQUARE 4 = 23376. ex24 SQUARE 4 = 24 SQUARES.  
 SQUARE 5 = 31168. ex32 SQUARE 5 = 32 SQUARES.  
 CORNER 2 = 3896. ex4 CORNER 4 = 3896. ex4  
 CORNER 3 = 3896. ex4 CORNER 5 = 3896. ex4

This completes square 9 data.

When investors see the rollers levitating around the uniquely magnetized ring... silently, with no friction and "nothing" powering that will give incentive to fund the other 2/3 of the device. The next phase.

That will need a few more months to purchase, ship and modulate the larger magnetizers needed to complete the larger rings.

When all the industrial manufacturing is duplicated repeatedly and the parts are magnetized to Professor Searl's specifications.... THEN we can start to move into the next phase will be to manufacture 100 SEGs a week for the first year.

Those units will cost about \$8500. 1 time fee. Never any maintenance.

After the first year of production. Searl Magnetics will earn enough profits to open a larger facility and manufacture 1000 SEGs a week. The prices will drop because materials could be purchased in larger bulk. The price of the second year units will be about \$2500.

To get there... we've needed to establish a trustworthy team who won't threaten, poison, rob or do illogical things to John Searl and his information. (as people have done before)

In September of 2010, the Magnetics Facility was established in Southern, California.

All the industrial equipment has been acquired also.

The latest being the CNC precision lathe needed to shave the actual materials and mold the pieces of the SEG.

This whole time since 1982, Professor Searl has tried to get the project back on its feet.

I've been working on this for about 6 years.

People have wanted to help out for years, but it's been illegal to donate because Searl Magnetics isn't a non profit 501c3.

All avenues to acquire major funding fell through. Been able to slowly get the industrial equipment and facility now.

Over 6 years of legal battles and just the other day we WON!

I have been careful (sometimes a bit forceful) to dissuade people from collecting monies illegally.  
The inevitable trouble (IRS, SEC, etc.) would have been too much to overcome.

But now...

Below is the confirmed destination for "DONATIONS".  
Fully compliant with SEC and IRS mandates.

Saturday March 3, 2012 marked the first time in history that Legal protection has been established for Free Energy Technologies to get PUBLIC FUNDING!!  
Not just 1 technology But about a dozen.

Rather than donate to the Cancer Society, Unicef or other mainstream charities.... why not donate to John Searl's Technology and all other free energy technologies..... NOW THAT WE CAN!!!

We had been prevented from getting funding until Saturday.  
Tell your investors, companies and friends that they can write it off on their taxes like Any legitimate charity.  
The money goes to BUILD THE SEG DEVICES and Market the devices of others that are already built.

My personal choice is John Searl's Technology because I know the implications and how close we are to bringing these devices BACK to fruition.

Here's the one for Searl. Everything is OFFICIAL!

<http://northpointcharity.org/>

Money to actually go to a Free Energy Project and not to line the pockets of some CEO. It's a new world.

People have been saying that they WANT to fund, but can't.  
Because there's no incentive and they can't write it off on the taxes.  
Companies MUST donate at the end of the year to lower their bracket.  
Now it's time for people to put their money where their mouth has been so we can get this off the ground. Literally!

For a higher level of understanding regarding Searl Technology, please visit these links below. As a people, we need to clear up the misconceptions, semantics current terminology used to describe energy and how it moves.



**Add me on Facebook and ask me about the rest of the pics:**

<https://www.facebook.com/pages/Jason-Verbelli/199376226773644>

**1st Visit to Searl Magnetics – March 2011:**

[http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=F\\_Lk1VFgvUk](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=F_Lk1VFgvUk)

**2nd Visit – December 2011:**

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=LQFtHngxh3A>

**SEG Background:**

<http://www.rexresearch.com/searl4/searl4.htm>

**Russian Validations:**

<http://www.rexresearch.com/roschin/roschin.htm>

**Official Searl Sites:**

<http://www.SearlSolution.com>

<http://www.SwallowCommand.com>

<http://www.JohnSearlStory.com>

<http://www.SearlMagnetics.com>

**Jason Verbelli Interview on Searl Technology and Magnets:**

[http://pesn.com/2012/02/11/9602037\\_Interview\\_with\\_Jason\\_Verbelli\\_Details\\_Extreme\\_Concepts/](http://pesn.com/2012/02/11/9602037_Interview_with_Jason_Verbelli_Details_Extreme_Concepts/)

**What a Magnet Is and Why (9 Parts):**

[http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fT3w1Wc3W9Y&list=PLF36B518240B98295&index=3&feature=plpp\\_video](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fT3w1Wc3W9Y&list=PLF36B518240B98295&index=3&feature=plpp_video)

**Atomic Feng Shui – Aetheric Diodes and Magnetization:**

<http://www.scribd.com/doc/77264199/Atomic-Feng-Shui-Aetheric-Diodes-and-Magnetization>

**James Gilliland of ECETI Interviews Jason Verbelli**

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fCymZJGuwTw>

**Twin Vortexes – VBM – Winged Sun – Free Masons – (MAGNETS)**

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3HoRQKpjqqQ>

**Magnetism On / Off Switch:**

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=twxQjrmxggQ>

**Multi-Polar Magnets – Nanomagnetic Engineering:**

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Kk2E9jhx5HQ>

**Utron and 120 Point Rodin Coil:**

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=aZ5NFz8VlJM>

**Pulsing Rife Frequencies via Dr. Bob Beck Circuit:**

[http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZTky5Hc\\_sjU](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZTky5Hc_sjU)

**Correlated Magnetics Research – Non Contact Attachment:**

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8bc6KU78rY>

**Non-Linear Magnetics:**

[http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pq\\_iPPfxg0w](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pq_iPPfxg0w)

**Max Field (600% Stronger w less mass):**

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1auuL62SQgM>

**ElectroCulturing Patents for Plants:**

<http://www.rexresearch.com/elculture/elculture.htm>

<http://www.rexresearch.com/agro2/0agro1.htm>

<http://www.electrocultureandmagnetoculture.com/links.html>

**BioMagnetism Healing Properties:**

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qiAXKlThA7I>

**skycollection's youtube channel:**

<http://www.youtube.com/user/skycollection>

**Lee Burton's youtube channel:**

<http://www.youtube.com/user/theleeburton>





a new era in clean energy generation



breakthrough magnetic waveform technology



**A SOLUTION  
TO POLLUTION?**

[johnsearlstory.com](http://johnsearlstory.com)



Nothing is impossible, except that  
the state of your mind makes it so.

We need your help to make the S.E.G. together.  
*Give the Power to the People!*

[Read More](#)





Searl Magnetics, Inc.

Clean Alternative Energy



[searlsolution.com](http://searlsolution.com)

DVD AVAILABLE JANUARY 15

**THE**  
**JOHN SEARL** BIKE FILMS PRESENTS  
**STORY**

HIS LIFE HIS MACHINE HIS WORDS

Does this man have the answer  
to the energy crisis?



A DOCUMENTARY ON THE EXTRAORDINARY LIFE OF JOHN ROY ROBERT SEARL



# UNIVERSAL LAWS NEVER BEFORE REVEALED: =====

# KEELY'S SECRETS

Understanding  
and Using  
the Science of  
Sympathetic Vibration

by Dale Pond, John Keely,  
Nikola Tesla, Edgar Cayce  
and seven others

Veda

# UNIVERSAL LAWS NEVER BEFORE REVEALED: --- --- --- KEELY'S SECRETS

Understanding and Using  
the Science of Sympathetic Vibration

by Dale Pond  
John Keely  
Nikola Tesla  
Edgar Cayce  
Clara Bloomfield-Moore  
Lawrence Oliphant  
Louise Off  
Henry Wood  
R. Harte  
Dr. Hall  
Henry Hudson

Edited by Dale Pond

The Message Company

## NEW REVISED EDITION

Copyright © 1990, 1996 by Dale Pond

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced in any form or by any electronic or mechanical or other means now known or hereafter invented, including information storage and retrieval systems, photocopying and recording without the written permission of the publisher except for brief quotations embodied in critical articles, reviews or works of scholarship. The authors, editor and publisher disclaim all liability incurred from the use or misuse of information in this book.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS CATALOG CARD NUMBER: 94-77879

ISBN: 1-57282-003-9 (Paperback)

Cover Design by Janice St. Marie

Book Design by James Berry

### Publisher's Cataloging in Publication

Universal laws never before revealed : Keely's secrets : understanding  
and using the science of sympathetic vibration / by Dale Pond ...  
[et al.] ; edited by Dale Pond. -- 2nd ed., new rev. ed.

p. cm.

Includes bibliographical references and index.

Preassigned LCCN: 94-77879.

ISBN: 1-57282-003-9 (pbk.)

1. Keely, John Ernest Worrell, 1827-1898. 2. Vibration. 3.  
Keely motor. I. Pond, Dale.

QC231.U65 1995

620.2

QBI95-20616

Published and distributed by:

**The Message Company**

RR2 Box 307 MM

Santa Fe, NM 87505

505-474-0998

Printed in the United States of America

Printed on acid-free recycled paper using soy ink.

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I wish to thank all those who have helped directly and indirectly in the preparation of this work. Especially those lonely geniuses of old who bore the brunt of derision and ridicule, never faltering in the thankless task of bringing the Light of Understanding to the Minds of Men. With special gratitude to the memory of Mrs. Clara Sophia Jessup Bloomfield-Moore in her courage and strength to stand by such a Man as John Ernst Worrell Keely, even in the face of public scorn, and humiliation. No less thanks go to The Theosophical Society\* for their Light-Bearing efforts, The Rosicrucian Order AMORC\*, for their centuries of thankless toil and to the Association for Research and Enlightenment and its employees for their support and encouragement. No less do we thank those unnamed ones who have withstood the fury of ignorance of past ages in order that Man may Evolve to his rightful place. It is with truth and humility that "The few carry the many."

This book contains a vast collection of material on Keely and his work. In it has been included all the pictures and charts known to exist as of this date. I have also included all that we have been able to decipher of this wonderful new science and philosophy. There will be more discoveries and these will be published at a later date. The discoveries mentioned here demonstrate that Keely's science of *Sympathetic Vibratory Physics* is a wholistic approach to science and nature and reveals a wonderful order and simplicity.

*It is hoped readers will find a number of ideas and methods in these pages which they can apply to their current scientific work and research.*

*Dale Pond*

**\*Author's Note:** There has been a great deal of discussion concerning the motives and belief systems of these two organizations. It is taken herein that the *original* intent and purpose of these groups was the preservation and disseminations of *real TRUTH* from the ancient days to the present. We, as human beings, can now more properly partake and use the forces and knowledge contained in their *original* knowledge bases. It is further recognized that these organizations may have more or less "lost their way" during the past two or three centuries. Perhaps the present day motivations and directions being assigned to them are in error – perhaps not. It is not to these I give thanks but to their original intent and accomplishments. For, it is, I believe, through the efforts of these *original* organizations that certain specific and valid information was indeed preserved and brought through the centuries of ignorant persecution that we, through Keely's efforts (and others'), may understand and use same. *Dale Pond*



## Table Of Contents

<b>Illustrations List .....</b>	<b>6</b>
<b>Disintegration of Stone .....</b>	<b>9</b>
by R. Harte .....	
<b>Etheric Force Identified as Dynaspheric Force .....</b>	<b>17</b>
by Mrs. Clara Jessup Bloomfield-Moore .....	
<b>One Phase of Keely's Discovery .....</b>	<b>29</b>
<b>in its Relations to the Cure of Disease .....</b>	<b>29</b>
by Mrs. Clara Jessup Bloomfield-Moore .....	
<b>On Dynaspheric Force .....</b>	<b>39</b>
by Laurence Oliphant .....	
<b>What is Matter and What is Force? .....</b>	<b>43</b>
<b>The Astral Light .....</b>	<b>51</b>
by Louise A. Off .....	
<b>Mr. Plum's visit to Keely's Laboratory .....</b>	<b>54</b>
from Dashed Against the Rock .....	
<b>Pyramids, Telescopes and Light .....</b>	<b>62</b>
by John Keely, from Dashed Against the Rock .....	
<b>Levitation .....</b>	<b>64</b>
by John Keely, from Dashed Against the Rock .....	
<b>Amplitude of Force .....</b>	<b>66</b>
by John Keely, from Dashed Against the Rock .....	
<b>The Chord Settings of Life .....</b>	<b>70</b>
by John Keely, from Dashed Against the Rock .....	
<b>The Dynamics of Mind .....</b>	<b>72</b>
by Henry Wood .....	
<b>The Neutral Center .....</b>	<b>78</b>
by John Ernst Worrell Keely .....	
<b>Theory and Formula of Aqueous Disintegration .....</b>	<b>80</b>
by John Keely .....	
<b>Keely's Motor Secret Revealed at Long Last .....</b>	<b>84</b>
By Dale Pond .....	
<b>Sympathetic Vibratory Physics .....</b>	<b>86</b>
by Dale Pond .....	
<b>Keely's Definitions of His Own Terms .....</b>	<b>91</b>
by John Keely .....	
<b>The Basis of a New Science .....</b>	<b>94</b>
by John Keely .....	
<b>Law of Matter and Force .....</b>	<b>96</b>
<b>Law of Corporeal Vibrations .....</b>	<b>100</b>
<b>Law of Corporeal Oscillations .....</b>	<b>102</b>
<b>Law of Harmonic Vibrations .....</b>	<b>106</b>
<b>Law of Transmissive Vibratic Energy .....</b>	<b>108</b>
<b>Law of Sympathetic Oscillation .....</b>	<b>112</b>
<b>Law of Attraction .....</b>	<b>114</b>
<b>Law of Repulsion .....</b>	<b>114</b>
<b>Law of Cycles .....</b>	<b>116</b>



# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

<b>Latent Force in Interstitial Spaces</b> .....	116
by John Keely .....	
<b>The Role of Atomic Forces in Healing</b> .....	118
by John Keely .....	
<b>Law of Harmonic Pitch</b> .....	122
<b>Law of Force</b> .....	124
<b>Law of Oscillating Atomic Substances</b> .....	126
<b>Law of Sono-thermity</b> .....	128
<b>Law of Oscillating Atoms</b> .....	130
<b>Law of Vibrating Atomolic Substances</b> .....	132
<b>Gravity Quotes</b> .....	134
by Dale Pond .....	
<b>Polarity of Science</b> .....	136
by Dale Pond .....	
<b>Law of Oscillating Atomoles</b> .....	140
<b>What is Gravity?</b> .....	140
<b>Law of Transformation of Forces</b> .....	142
<b>Law of Atomic Pitch</b> .....	146
<b>Law of Variation of Atomic Pitch by Rad-energy</b> .....	150
<b>Law of Variation of Atomic Pitch by Electricity and Magnetism</b> .....	154
<b>Law of Variation of Atomic Pitch by Temperature</b> .....	156
<b>Law of Pitch of Atomic Oscillation</b> .....	158
<b>Mathematical Demonstration of the Size of an Atom, Weight, Volume</b> .....	158
By John Keely .....	
<b>Law of Variation of Pitch of Atomic Oscillation by Pressure</b> .....	160
<b>Law of Variation of Atomic Oscillation by Temperature</b> .....	162
<b>Law of Variation of Atomic Oscillation by Electricity</b> .....	164
<b>Keely's Discoveries Vindicated?</b> .....	165
by Dale Pond .....	
<b>Law of Variation of Atomic Oscillation by Sono-thermism</b> .....	166
<b>Law of Chemical Affinity</b> .....	168
<b>Law of Chemical Dissociation</b> .....	170
<b>Law of Chemical Transposition</b> .....	172
<b>Law of Chemical Substitution</b> .....	174
<b>Law of Catalysis</b> .....	176
<b>Law of Molecular Synthesis and Combination</b> .....	178
<b>Relativity of Circles and Triangles</b> .....	178
by Dale Pond .....	
<b>Neutral Center Defined</b> .....	179
by Dale Pond .....	
<b>Law of Chemical Morphology</b> .....	180
<b>Keely's Chords and Synthesized Wave Forms</b> .....	181
by Dale Pond .....	
<b>Mr. Keely's New Philosophy</b> .....	183
by Clara Jessup Bloomfield-Moore .....	
<b>Man's Greatest Achievement</b> .....	187
by Nikola Tesla .....	
<b>Law of Atomic Dissociation</b> .....	188
<b>Law of Atomolic Synthesis of Chemical Elements</b> .....	190
<b>Mastery of Self is Mastery of Science</b> .....	191
by Dale Pond .....	
<b>Dangers of Ultrasonic Energy</b> .....	192
by Dale Pond .....	
<b>Law of Heat</b> .....	194
<b>Law of Electro-Chemical Equivalents</b> .....	196
<b>Law of Cohesion</b> .....	198
<b>Law of Refractive Indices</b> .....	200

<b>Law of Electric Conductivity</b> .....	202
<b>Music: A Vibration Analysis Shortcut</b> .....	204
by Dale Pond	
<b>Scale of Forces in Octaves</b> .....	208
by John Keely	
<b>Induction, Sympathy &amp; Resonance</b> .....	212
by Dale Pond	
<b>Gravity</b> .....	214
by Edgar Cayce & John Keely	
<b>Music of the Molecule</b> .....	218
by Dale Pond	
<b>Much Ado About Nothing</b> .....	220
by Dale Pond	
<b>Music - The Realm of Activity</b> .....	224
by Dale Pond	
<b>Vibration vs Oscillation</b> .....	225
by Dale Pond	
<b>The Neutral Force</b> .....	225
by Dale Pond	
<b>Polarity</b> .....	226
by Dale Pond	
<b>Clara Jessup Bloomfield-Moore</b> .....	228
by Dale Pond	
<b>Keely's Trexar - A Superconductive Wire</b> .....	232
by Dale Pond	
<b>Musical Intervals</b> .....	233
by Dale Pond	
<b>John Keely - A Personal Interview</b> .....	236
by Dr. Hall, Scientific Arena	
<b>A Second Visit to Mr. Keely</b> .....	240
by Dr. Hall, Scientific Arena	
<b>Mr. Keely's Researches - Sound Shown to be a Substantial Force</b> .....	244
by Henry B. Hudson	
<b>The Keely Motor Illustrated</b> .....	248
by Henry B. Hudson	
<b>Deciphering Keely's Harmonic &amp; Inharmonic Chords</b> .....	254
by Dale Pond	
<b>Keely's Triple Chords</b> .....	258
by Dale Pond	
<b>Keely's Acoustic Theoretical Charts</b> .....	260
by John Keely	

## ILLUSTRATIONS

Chart defining angles of radiation and the full line of quadruple settings for full Etheric circuits, as also the Chords of Neutral Centre. ....	Front Cover
Chart Showing Key to Vibratory Rotation .....	16
Triple Molecule Configuration .....	21
Chart defining angles of radiation and the full line of quadruple settings for full Etheric circuits, as also the Chords of Neutral Centre. ....	28
Keely's Compound Disintegrator .....	38
Keely in His Lab .....	42
Etheric Force Generator and Etheric Motor .....	50
Circle of Musical Notes with Colors .....	54
Gravity Overcome with Vibration .....	60
Keely's Vibratory Switch .....	61
External View of Atom .....	63
Three Dynaspheric Envelopes .....	63
Triple Atoms in Molecule .....	63
Lines of Interference of Triple Envelopes .....	63
Chart Showing the triple condition of the vibratory flows governing the molecule during disruption. 1st Order of Vibration .....	65
Original Keely Patented Motor Drawing (top view) .....	68
Original Keely Patented Motor Drawing (front view) .....	69
In the Beginning was the Word .....	83
Etheric Vapor Lifting Weight Experiment .....	93
Keely's Musical Sphere Motor .....	95
Keely and His Musical Sphere Motor .....	99
Vibration .....	103
Oscillation .....	103
Vibration Illustrations .....	104
Compound Disintegrator .....	105
Vibratory Globe and Resonator .....	105
Medium for testing vibration under different orders of evolution .....	105
Law of One .....	107
Sympathetic Negative Attractor .....	111
Rotating Resonator, weight 780 lbs. and Vibratory Globe .....	120
Vibratory Globe and Accelerator .....	121
Vibratory Planetary Globe .....	139
Keely, His Final Motor and Dynamo .....	145
Etheric Chord 8th Octave .....	148
Quadruple Chord 3rd Octave .....	148
Musical Sphere Motor (internal view) .....	149
Chord of Equation 5th Octave .....	152
Sympathetic Chord of Transmission .....	152
Chord of Radiation 1st Octave .....	152

Chord of A flat 1st Octave .....	152
Neutral Chord any Octave .....	152
Hydro Pneumo Vacuo Motor (figure 1) .....	153
Hydro Pneumo Vacuo Motor (figure 2 & 3) .....	155
Hydro Pneumo Vacuo Motor (figure 4) .....	157
Hydro Pneumo Vacuo Motor (figure 5, 6, 7, 8 & 9) .....	159
Computation of Etheric Force exerted on lever .....	161
Levitation Apparatus? .....	163
Keely's Atomic Triplets .....	165
Feynman's Atomic Triplets .....	165
Hydro Pneumo Vacuo Motor (still existing) .....	167
Dynaspheric Shells on Molecule .....	168
Hydro Pneumo Vacuo Motor (still existing) .....	169
Triangle and Circle Relationships .....	171
Compound Disintegrator .....	173
Keely's Provisional Engine .....	175
Liberator .....	177
Nestled Triangles and Circles .....	179
Music Stuffs .....	179
Neutral Center .....	179
Three Different Waveforms .....	182
Harmonic Series .....	182
Amplitude Modulation .....	182
Frequency Modulation .....	182
Keely's Molecular Morphology .....	189
 Vibratory Indicator .....	 195
Attractive Disks .....	195
Musical Globe .....	195
Medium for testing Centripetal Force .....	195
Pneumatic Gun .....	199
Modern Molecular Morphology .....	201
Keely with Vibrodyne Motor .....	207
Keely's Lab .....	210
Unidentified Machinery .....	211
Globe Motor and Provisional Engine .....	217
Musical Ratios of Sphere .....	218
Musical Ratios of Ovoid .....	219
Globe Motor and Provisional Engine .....	223
Keely's Provisional Engine .....	231
Keely's Lab .....	235
Generator of Etheric Vapor .....	247
Keely and His Etheric Vapor Cannon .....	252
Sketch of Motor .....	253
Waveform .....	254
Music Staff .....	254
An Organ Pipe Curve and its Components .....	255
Three different waveforms .....	255
Harmonic Series .....	255
Musical Scale .....	255
Compound Waveform .....	256
Zither and Anti-gravity Experiment .....	257

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

## KEELY'S ACOUSTIC THEORETICAL CHARTS

Chart showing the triple conditions of the vibratory flows governing the molecule during disruption. 1st Order Vibration. ....	65
Title Page of booklet .....	260
John Keely in His Laboratory .....	261
Symbols and Conditions of Vibratory Streams .....	262
Angle of Vibratory Circuit .....	263
Chart of the Angles of Interference and Coincidence Trigeminal .....	264
Molecular Radiation, first line of interference. ....	265
Chart showing the conditions governing the transmittive link of sympathy between neutral centre and periphery of vibratory circuit. ....	266
Chart showing the conditions governing the discordants on all their combinations .....	267
Chart showing the conditions governing harmonious chords on the different octaves quadruple and double quadruple also positive and negative radiation from neutral centre and equation of concordants under antagonism. ....	268
The Brain as applied to Vibratory Etheric Science .....	269
Chart defining the different chord associations on the three Octaves, as also interferences on single and double chord bar and theory of setting chords of masses .....	270
Chart defining the angles of radiation on the full line of quadruple settings for full Etheric circuits, as also the Chords of Neutral Centre .....	271
Key to Vibratory Rotation .....	272
Chart of Differentiation for setting Chords on Vibratory Bar .....	273
Chart defining the arrangement of the different atoms and corpuscles of matter as contained in their respective envelopes free of intensified vibration. ....	274
Chart with symbols defining the relative simple and compound sympathetic association between the different orders of etheric chords as associated with the Molecular, Atomic and Interetheric to induce dispersion under the progressive orders of vibration both positive and negative as also the different combined orders of radiation to induce luminosity .....	275
Vibrophonic system of setting vibrators on the diminishing line to neutral centre of full vibratory circuit embracing three lines of sub-division, viz: molecular, atomic and etheric. ....	276
Chart of the Sinuses and nerves of the Skull vibro-etherically considered as associated with the Liberator. ....	277
Chart showing Base of the Brain .....	278

# Disintegration of Stone

1888

A short time ago the mining world in America was seized with an inexplicable excitement. The value of gold mines in particular suddenly rose. Mines long since abandoned on account of the expense of working, awoke, and rubbing their eyes made their way again into the stock list. Presently it leaked out that a syndicate of the longest-headed and wealthiest mining capitalists were quietly buying up all the cheap and apparently worthless gold mines they could hear of, and people at once concluded that something was up. Then everyone of a speculative turn, very knowingly began to buy worthless gold mining shares at ever-increasing prices, and when the little speculators had gorged themselves to the full extent of their financial capacity, they asked: What next? No one knew exactly what he was after; and everyone looked to the Syndicate for the next move; but the Syndicate smilingly put its hands in its pockets and whistled! After the fever came prostration. The small fry had not, like the Syndicate, bought to hold, so they got first uneasy, then alarmed, and finally panic-stricken. The tide of credulity turned and began to run out even more quickly than it had set in, and thousands of the unlucky, but greedy little grudgeon of the Stock Exchange were left stranded in a short time by the receding tide of speculation, kicking and gasping in the mortal agonies of financial asphyxia. The panic is easily accounted for by the general laws that govern the movements of the Stock Exchange; but not so the action of the syndicate. The problem remains: Why did the long-headed millionaires buy up worthless mines? That is the point of interest, and the explanation thereof is as follows:---

A few weeks before the panic occurred, twelve solid men - millionaires - met by appointment in a certain laboratory in Philadelphia to witness an exhibition of the disintegration of quartz by a new method. They were mining magnates, who had a tremendous interest in getting the gold out of quartz rock quickly and cheaply. The inventor obliged them by simply touching some blocks of quartz with a little machine he held in his hand; and as he touched each block it instantly crumbled into atomic dust, in which the specks of gold it had contained stood out like boulders in a bed of sand. Then the twelve solid men solidly said: Mr. Keely, if you will in the same manner disintegrate some quartz for us in its natural place, we will each of us give you a cheque for --- dollars. So off they all went to the Katskill mountains, and there the twelve solid men pointed out a reef of quartz on the side of a mountain, as solid as themselves; and Mr. Keely took out his little machine and said: Gentlemen, please take the time. In eighteen minutes there was a tunnel in that quartz mountain eighteen feet long and four and a half feet in diameter. Then Mr. Keely quietly returned to Philadelphia with his cheques in his pocket, and the twelve solid men went from New York to San Francisco to gather in the seemingly worthless stock of mines long disused because of the working expense, thus producing the disastrous effect upon the mining world, which we have just seen. (All these men bound themselves to secrecy; and this is the first time that this incident has been made public.)

How was the quartz disintegrated?-- That is one of Keely's secrets.

The disintegration of the rock is, however, a very small and accidental ef-



## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

fect of that tremendous force that lies behind the secret. Indeed, that particular application of the force was a chance discovery. One day the inventor was studying the action of currents of ether playing over a floor upon which he had scattered fine sand,---the ether was rolling the sand into ropes,---when a block of granite, which was used for fastening back a door, disintegrated under his eyes. He took the hint, and in a few days he had made a vibratory disintegrator.

Who is this man, and what is this force? to whom, or to which, boring a tunnel into the mountain side is mere child's play? Surely, were such things true, science would long ago have filled the world with the renown of such a man---the man who has discovered a force in nature compared to which all known motor or mechanical forces are like the scratch of a nail, or the breath of a child. Surely the press, the platform, and even the pulpit would have resounded with the glad tidings of so great a victory over the stubborn powers of nature, a victory which goes so far towards making man the master of things in this material plane!

Those who argue like that know little of modern science and its votaries. An Anglican bishop never ignored a dissenting preacher with more dignified grace than the professor of orthodox science ignores the heterodox genius who has the audacity to wander beyond the limitations which received opinion has placed upon the possibilities of nature. The fact is that men of science have persistently ignored, and know absolutely nothing about, the great department of nature into which Keely penetrated years ago, and in which he has now made himself at home. Not long ago a Fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, Major Ricarde-Seaver, went to Philadelphia to convince himself as to the nature of Keely's discovery. He returned, saying that Keely was working with, and had the apparent command over forces, the nature, or even the very existence, of which was absolutely unknown to him, and so far as he is aware, to modern science.

Beyond disintegration lies dispersion, and Keely can just as easily dissolve the atoms of matter as disintegrate its molecules. Dissolve them into what? Well,---into ether, apparently; into the hypothetical substratum which modern scientists have postulated, and about whose nature they know absolutely nothing but what they invent themselves, but which to Keely is not a hypothesis, but a fact as real as his own shoes; and which ether, indeed, seems to be the protoplasm of all things. As to the law of gravity, it appears very like a delusion, in the light of Keely's experiments, or, at least, but one manifestation of a law of very much wider application---a law which provides for the reversion of the process of attraction in the shape of a process of repulsion. One of Keely's little scientific experiments is to put a small wire round an iron cylinder that weighs several hundred weight, and when the force runs through the wire, to lift the cylinder up on one finger and carry it as easily as if it were a piece of cork. Not long ago he moved, single-handed, a 500 horse-power vibratory engine from one part of his shop to another. There was not a scratch on the floor, and astounded engineers declared that they could not have moved it without a derrick, to bring which in operation would have required the removal of the roof of the shop. Of course it is but a step in advance of this to construct a machine which, when polarized with a negative attraction, will rise from the earth and move under the influence of an etheric current at the rate of 500 miles an hour, in any given direction. This is, in fact, Keely's air ship.

Lately, he has applied his force to optics, and by means of three wires placed across the lens of a microscope he makes its magnifying power equal to that of the great telescope in the Lick observatory - the largest in the world. Why don't all astronomers and opticians run to look through Keely's microscope, and to examine into the process? Perhaps if Galileo were alive he might express an opinion!

But, the reader may naturally ex-

## Disintegration of Stone

claim, how long has this been going on, and we to know nothing about it? Mr. Keely is now over 60 years of age, and he has worked since he was a boy, at times, upon various inventions before his discovery of ether. For the last 18 years he has been constantly employed with experiments upon the ether; for eighteen long years he has worked day and night, with hand and brain, in the face of discouragements that would long ago have killed the owner of a less heroic soul; and he has worked almost single handed. Slander, ridicule, open accusations of fraud, charlatanry, insanity---everything evil that it could enter the head of the knave of the heart of the fool to conceive, every mean insinuation, every malicious lie that prejudice, bigotry, ignorance, self-conceit, vested interests, greed, injustice, dishonesty, and hypocrisy could concoct---these have been the encouragement which, so far, the world has bestowed upon the discoverer of the profoundest truths and laws of nature that have ever been imparted to the profane, or even hinted at, outside of the circle of Initiates. And now it has been proved in a hundred ways, and before thousands of persons competent to judge of the merits of his machines, that he has really discovered previously unknown forces in nature, studied them, mastered some of their laws, invented, and almost perfected, apparatus and machinery that will make his discoveries of practical application in a hundred ways---now that he has actually done all this, how does the world treat him? Does Congress come forward with a grant to enable him to complete his marvelous work? Do men of science hail him as a great discoverer, or hold out the hand of fellowship? Do the people do honour to the man whose sole entreaty to them is to receive at his hands a gift a thousand times more precious to them than steam engine or telegraph? It is a literal fact that the world to-day would tear Keely to pieces if it had the power to do so, and if he fell exhausted in the terrible struggle he has so long maintained, his failure to establish his claims would be received with a shout of malignant

delight from nearly every lecture hall, pulpit, counting-house, and newspaper office in the so-called civilized world! The world has hardly ever recognized its benefactors, until it has become time to raise a statue to their memory; 'in order to beautify the town.' Jealousy, stupidity, the malignity which is born of conscious inferiority, are at this moment putting in Keely's road every impediment which law and injustice can manufacture. Two hundred years ago he would have been burned, a century since he would have been probably mobbed to death, but thank God we are too civilized, too humane to burn or mob to death those who make great discoveries, who wish to benefit their fellow men, or whose ideas are in advance of their age - we only break their hearts with slander, ridicule, and neglect, and when that fails to drive them to suicide, we bring to bear upon them the ponderous pressure of the law, and heap upon them the *peine forte et dure* of injunctions, and orders, and suits, to crush them out of a world they have had the impertinence to try to improve and the folly to imagine they could save from suffering without paying in their own persons the inevitable penalty of crucifixion. Had it not been for the obligations incurred by Mr. Keely, writes Mrs. Bloomfield-Moore in the Philadelphia Inquirer, of Jan. 20th of this year, in accepting the aid of the Keely Motor Company - in other words, had scientists, instead of speculators, furnished him with the means necessary to carry on his 'work of Evolution,' the secrets which he has so carefully guarded would now have been public property, so little does he care personally for financial results. As it is, those who have witnessed his beautiful experiments in acoustics and sympathetic vibration were often too ignorant to comprehend their meaning, and, consequently, even after expressing gratification to him, went away from his workshop to denounce him as a Cagliostro, while others, competent to judge, have refused to witness the production of the ether, as Sir William Thomson and Lord Raleigh refused when they were in America a



## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

few years since. The company here mentioned has been a thorn in the inventor's side ever since it was organized. It has been bulled and beared by greedy speculators, in whose varying interests the American newspapers for years have been worked, the results of which the inventor has had to bear. For many years the Company has contributed nothing towards Mr. Keely's expenses or support, and in the opinion of many lawyers it is virtually dead. How far it is entitled to his gratitude may be gathered from the fact, as stated in Mrs. Bloomfield-Moore's article above quoted, that when Mr. Keely abandoned his old generator of etheric force, baffled in his attempts to wrest from nature one of her most carefully guarded secrets, harassed by his connection with the Keely Motor Company, some of the officers and stockholders of which had instituted law proceedings against him, which threatened him with the indignity of imprisonment, he destroyed many of his marvelous models, and determined that, if taken to prison, it should be his dead body and not himself.

When the history of his discoveries and his inventions come to be written there will be no more pathetic story in the annals of genius than that of John Worrell Keely. The world hereafter will find it hard to believe that in the last quarter of the 19th century a man with an insight into the secret workings of nature, and a knowledge of her subtler forces, which, whenever it is utilized, will relieve mankind from much of the grinding toil that now makes bitter the existence of the vast majority of mortals, that such a man should have been left to starve, because in all the ranks of Science there was not found one man capable of understanding his colossal work - because in all the ranks of religion there was not found one man able to realize the enlarged conception of Deity immanent in Keely's great thoughts - because in all the ranks of commerce, of speculation, of literature, of art, there was not found one man large enough, generous enough, unselfish enough, to furnish money for a pur-

pose that did not promise an immediate dividend.

It is to a woman, not a man, that the eternal honour is due of having come to Keely's rescue, and saved humanity from once more disgracing itself by doing genius to death with broken-hearted want and neglect. That woman's name will go down the centuries inseparably connected with Keely's discoveries. Probably no more romantic incident ever happened in the history of invention than the connection between this wealthy and large-minded woman and this slandered and persecuted genius, and no stranger one than the way in which she was led, by a series of most unfortuitous events, to offer her aid. From that day this lady has been not only his benefactor, but also his co-worker, trusted friend, and courageous defender. With the exception of his friend, those who have occupied themselves with Keely's discoveries have confined their attention to its commercial value. This was to be expected, for Science now is the hand-maid of trade, and Religion has become the fawning follower of Science. There is, however, a higher aspect to Keely's discoveries, and that their value as contributions to man's knowledge of Nature and natural laws. So far as that is concerned, Keely's success is an accomplished fact. His work, explaining his whole system, is now in the Press, and were he to die tomorrow he will be just as great a figure in the world's history as he would be were a thousand speculators to clear ten million dollars apiece by his inventions. Fancy honouring Copernicus or Galileo because the yelping jackals of speculation, who were their contemporaries, grew fat by feeding on their brains!

Whether Keely's inventions will be commercial success at present is another matter. The force, or, rather forces, which Keely handles, are the same as those known under other names in Occultism, and it is the belief of Occultists that these forces cannot be introduced into the practical life of men, or fully understood by the uninitiated, until the world is fit to receive them with

## Disintegration of Stone

benefit to itself - until the balance of the good and the evil they work is decidedly on the side of the good. Keely himself is persuaded that the world will derive almost unmixed benefit from his discoveries; but an Occultist would prefer to say that inventions and discoveries are disclosed to man, rather than to credit genius with the elaboration of ideas - disclosed, that is to say, through the brain of the ostensible inventor by one of the higher powers that guide the destinies of humanity. The discoveries of Keely have an occult side, which perhaps he himself may not fully perceive, but it is upon that side that it depends whether those discoveries themselves are fitted, by reason of sympathetic vibration of a still more inner ether than Keely has publicly spoken of, to harmonize with the mass chord of our present civilization, and manifest in the material life of man. Occultists believe that there are intelligent powers behind the visible things and events of life, which powers alone can say *So far shalt thou go, and no further*; but they do not believe that these powers act as a *deus ex machina*, for in themselves they are part of the natural order of things, and act in and through material and immaterial nature. We at present in our normal state of consciousness know these powers only as forces and laws, and when we become conscious of them as intelligent entities, we perceive at the same time that they themselves are governed by higher wills and intelligences, which act through them, as they act through us, and are to them their forces and their Laws.

\*Occultists see in everything the (to us) eternal action of two opposing powers or principles, which are ever seeking equilibrium, and never find it, for behind them there is a definite tendency towards that which we call progress, which tendency gives the preponderance to one of these powers, and thus prevents the establishment of equilibrium, in other words of stagnation and death. Now all great discoveries are manifestations of one of these powers or forces only, and, however good in themselves, tend to disturb the equilibrium of terrestrial life more than is required for the normal rate of universal progress; and therefore they produce a disproportion of parts, and the opposite power or force gathers strength to resist and check the exaggeration. Already, in the estimation of an ever-growing number of thinking men, the inventions and discoveries of the present century have proved themselves a curse rather than a blessing. They have raised the world's standard of comfort, and at the same time they have lowered the power of purchasing these very comforts, a desire for which they have generated. The advantages that accrue from steam and from machinery have not been distributed, but have become the property of a small minority. Year by year competition is becoming fiercer, and labor more arduous and continual, and men are growing more and more like living machines, and the helpless slaves of machinery and of institutions. An operative, in these days of steam power, has less liberty than a slave ever had, ex-

---

\* Franck, in *Die Kabbala*, says: We learn, by the last three Sephiroth, that the Universal Providence, that the Supreme Artist, is also Absolute Force, the all-powerful Cause; and that, at the same time, this cause is the generative element of all that is. It is these last Sephiroth that constitute the natural world, or nature in its essence and in its Active principle, *Natura naturans*. This passage is quoted in *Isis Unveiled* (Vol.I,p.40), the authoress adding: "This Kabalistic conception is thus proved identical with that of the Hindu philosophy. Whoever reads Plato and his Dialogue *Timaeus*, will find these ideas as faithfully re-echoed by the great philosopher." They are all, in fact echoes of the archaic Secret Doctrine of the Occultists; and it is somewhat singular (*pour le dire en passant*) that the newspaper press so persistently refers to Theosophy as a new, or new-fangled, religion or philosophy, whereas the ideas now called theosophical are the oldest in the world, and may be found, more or less disguised or mutilated, and under many different forms and names, in all the great philosophical and religious systems of antiquity. One is forced to conclude that the complaint, so often heard, that competition now compels young people to earn their bread while they ought still to be at school, applies with a good deal of force to a certain class of writers for the press.



## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

cept in one particular - he has full liberty to starve, or to work himself to death, neither of which privileges an owner would allow him. Keely, however, thinks his discoveries will restore this disturbed equilibrium.

The direct effect of modern discoveries and inventions has been the rise of the commercial and economic system; and the inevitable consequence of that system has been to deepen the gulf between the poor and the rich. The natural effect of this is an antagonism between the two poles of society, which has its roots deep down in human nature and human passions, and this antagonism is becoming better recognized, and growing in intensity, year by year, in so much that it is almost universally felt that the only possible outcome from it is a social overturning, the date of the actual occurrence of which will depend chiefly upon the activity of the school-boards, and the thoroughness of their work. Hardly a thinking man of the present day but foresees, sooner or later, a great social cataclysm, in which all mere political and financial considerations will be as straws in a whirlwind. Now, it would seem that Keely's discoveries tend to develop power over material nature in the same direction in which that power has been growing during the last hundred years. If it be a power into the exercise of which there enter no moral considerations whatever, then it is applicable alike for good purposes and for evil; and it will be as ready to the hand of the bad man as to that of the good. Were such inventions given to the world in their completeness, the whole of the enormous power they gave over human life and destinies would, it would seem, fall into the possession of the same small minority who at present control the power conferred by our present inventions and discoveries - the capitalists. If so, that section of the community would then, under our present institutions, obtain almost absolute power over the great majority - those who depend upon their labor for their support. The capitalists who owned the tremendous powers implied in a monopoly of Keely's inventions

would be practically the absolute masters of the people; and obedience to their will would be far more really, than even now, the condition upon which those who were not capitalists also would be allowed the means of continued existence.

Occultists believe that the world is not yet ready for the appearance of such tremendous forces on the stage of human life. Mankind is too selfish, too cruel, too stupid, too pitiless, too animal, to be entrusted with what, in sober reality, are minor divine powers. Such powers could not at present be employed for the benefit of mankind and for the advancement of the race; on the contrary, they would tend to the further brutalization and virtual enslavement of the poor, and also to the further materialization and moral degradation of One the rich. In a word, the human qualities of justice, mercy, love, generosity, unselfishness, have not yet grown strong enough in the race, and the animal qualities of revenge, anger, jealousy, tyranny, hatred, selfishness, are still too powerful in man to make the acquisition of almost absolute power over nature, and over one another, anything but a curse to mankind. It would be less disastrous to give dynamite cartridges to monkeys for play-things.

For this reason Occultists, in general, do not regard Keely's discoveries as likely to succeed in the commercial sense. And at present things have certainly a look that is in accordance with that opinion. The powers that might be expected to intervene in order to prevent Keely's inventions from becoming factors in human life, are, as has been said, through human means, and the stolid stupidity of the scientists in regard to Keely's discoveries, the bovine indifference of theologians, the silly ridicule of the press, the hostility of vested interests, the suicidal greed of some of the largest shareholders, and the paralyzing influence of the law, which apparently lends itself in this case to those whose object is simple robbery. All these things seem very like the operation of the higher controlling powers,

## Disintegration of Stone

acting with a consciousness other than our consciousness for the attainment of ends that transcend our narrow calculations.

Be this as it may, Keely's discoveries, and Keely's personality also, have a peculiar interest for Theosophists, for the force with which he is working is without doubt the ether of the ancient philosophers, which is one aspect of the Akasa, the underlaying great force in nature, according to the Secret Doctrine, a force whose existence has been recognized from time immemorial under various fanciful names, and whose property is sound, whether audible or inaudible to us; or, in more modern language, whose characteristics are vibration and rhythm. It corresponds to the seven-fold Vach of Hindu Philosophy, and is the *raison d'être* of spells and Mantrams. It is the basis of harmony and melody throughout Nature. This force is alluded to many times in Madame Blavatsky's *Isis Unveiled*. On page 139, vol I., we read: The Akasa is a Sanscrit word which means sky, but it also designates the imponderable and intangible life principles, the astral and celestial lights combined together, and which two form the *anima mundi*, and constitute the soul and spirit of man; the celestial light forming his nous, pneuma, or divine spirit, and the other his psyche, soul, or astral spirit. The grosser particles of the latter enter into the fabrication of his outward form, the body. The Akasa is connected on the one hand with physical matter and on the other with WILL, that intelligent, intangible, and powerful something which reigns supreme

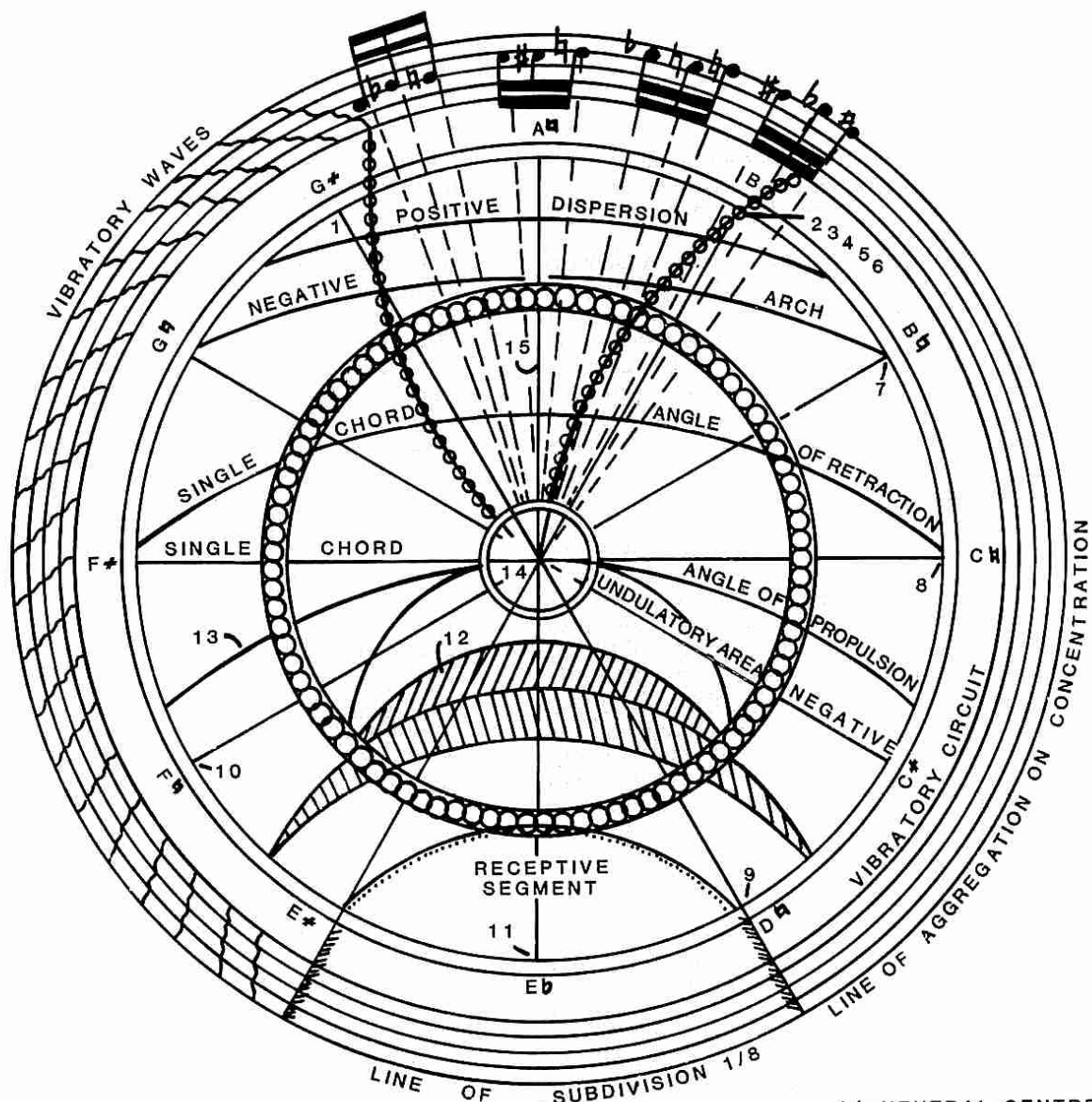
over all inert matter. Of the Akasa in this respect we read on page 144, vol. I., of *Isis Unveiled*: The mysterious effects of attraction and repulsion are the unconscious agents of that will; fascination, such as we see exercised by some animals, by serpents over birds, for instance, is a conscious action of it, and the result of thought. Sealing-wax, glass, and amber, when rubbed, i.e., when the latent heat which exists in every substance is awakened, attract light bodies; they exercise unconscious-

ly Will; for inorganic as well as organic matter, however infinitesimally small it may be, possesses a particle of the divine essence in itself... What is, then, this inexplicable power of attraction but an atomical portion of that essence that Scientists and Kabalists equally recognize as the 'principle of life' - the Akasa? Granted that the attraction exercised by such bodies may be blind; but as we ascend higher the scale of organic beings in nature, we find this principle of life developing attributes and faculties which become more determined and marked with every rung of the endless ladder. Man, the most perfect of organized beings on earth, in whom matter and spirit - i.e., Will - are the most developed and powerful, is alone allowed to give a conscious impulse to that principle which emanates from him, and only he can impart to the magnetic fluid opposite and various impulses without limit as to the direction. *Isis Unveiled* was published nearly eleven years ago; and in her forthcoming work, *The Secret Doctrine*, the authoress enters more fully into this and other matters only sketched or hinted at in her former volumes.

It is the fact that Keely is working with some of the mysterious forces included under the name Akasa that makes his discoveries interesting to Theosophists. It is the fact that he has shown magnificent courage and fixity of purpose under every kind of opposition, and the fact also that he has been supported all through by the generous belief that his discoveries will be of inestimable benefit to mankind that make his personality of interest. If he can succeed in making his marvelous discoveries pay dividends, science may begin to give attention to them; for men of science, like other men, require a sign before they can accept as truth the things that are beyond their comprehension, and the value of a scientific discovery is now determined by its market value.

R. Harte (Sec. T.P.S.)  
July, 1888





- |   |  |  |   |  |                                   |    |  |   |
|---|--|--|---|--|-----------------------------------|----|--|---|
| 1 |  | CHORD Ab<br>1st<br>OCTAVE              | 5 |  | NEUTRAL<br>CHORD<br>ANY OCTAVE    | 9  |  | SYMPATHETIC<br>CHORD OF<br>TRANSMISSION |
| 2 |  | CHORD OF<br>EQUATION<br>5th<br>OCTAVE  | 6 |  | NEUTRAL<br>CHORD<br>ANY OCTAVE    | 10 |  | UNDULATORY<br>AREA POSITIVE             |
| 3 |  | QUADROPLE<br>CHORD<br>3rd<br>OCTAVE    | 7 |  | MOLECULAR<br>AGGREGATION          | 11 |  | UNDULATORY<br>AREA NEGATIVE             |
| 4 |  | CHORD OF<br>RADIATION<br>1st<br>OCTAVE | 8 |  | ETHERIC<br>CHORD<br>8th<br>OCTAVE | 12 |  | RECEPTIVE<br>SEGMENT                    |
|   |  |  |   |  |                                   | 13 |  | CHORD OF<br>EQUATION<br>5th<br>OCTAVE   |
|   |  |  |   |  |                                   | 14 |  | CHORD OF<br>EQUATION<br>5th<br>OCTAVE   |
|   |  |  |   |  |                                   | 15 |  | CHORD OF<br>EQUATION<br>5th<br>OCTAVE   |

14 NEUTRAL CENTRE  
15 VIBRATORY RADIATION

## KEY TO VIBRATORY ROTATION

DESIGNED BY  
**John W. Keely**

JANUARY 1886

# Etheric Force Identified as Dynaspheric Force

Clara Jessup Bloomfield-Moore

"Science is to know things."

Herodotus.

"Knowledge is developed by experience from innate ideas."

Plato

"Truth is not attained through reflection, but through immediate intuition. We neither originate thought nor its form."

Aryan Teachings

"It may be said that if all things come from only one cause or internal source, acting within itself, then motion and matter must be fundamentally and essentially one and the same, and we look upon matter as being latent force and upon force as being free matter."

Franz Hartmann, M.D.

JOHN WORRELL KEELY---the discoverer of compound inter-etheric force, as operating in the animal organism, man - is a great thinker, and a great student of the capabilities of nature in offering to man's intelligence the means whereby he may discover for himself the secrets she often veils without entirely concealing.

The result of more than twenty years of persistent effort to apply this force to the operation of machinery has, at last, been enabled to produce continuity of motion in his engine; but, up to this time, he has not so mastered this subtle force as to control reversions. The development of his various discoveries has been one uninterrupted work of evolution, reaching, within the last year, he thinks, the sphere of perfect vibratory sympathy, both theoretically and practically. The proof of this is found in the fact that he now transmits vibrations along a wire, connected at one end with the vibratory machine which is the source of power, and at the

other end with the engine or cannon, as the case may be, which is operated by such vibratory power. Until recently, comparatively speaking, Keely stored force, as he generated it, in a receiver; and experiments were made by him in the presence of thousands, at various times, for the purpose of testing the operations of this force, liberated in the presence of his audience and stored up in this small receiver. The editor of the Scientific Arena thus describes what took place at one of these exhibitions, when he was present:---"The confined vapor was passed through one of the small flexible tubes to a steel cylinder on another table, in which a vertical piston was fitted so that its upper end bore against the underside of a powerful weighted lever. The superficial area of this piston was equal to one-half of a square inch, and it acted as a movable fulcrum placed close to the hinged end of the short arm of this lever, whose weight alone required a pressure of 1,500 pounds to the square inch against the piston to lift it.

After testing the pressure by several small weights, added to that of the lever itself, in order to determine how much power had already been accumulated in the receiver, the maximum test was made by placing an iron weight of 580 pounds, by means of a differential pulley, on the extreme end of the long arm of the lever. To lift this weight, without that of the lever supporting it, would require a pressure against the piston of 18,900 pounds to the square inch, counting the difference in the length of the two arms and the area of the piston, which we, as well as several others present, accurately calculated. When all was ready, and the crowded gathering had formed as well as possible to see the test, Keely turned the valve-

## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

wheel leading from the receiver to the flexible tube, and through it into the steel cylinder beneath the piston, and simultaneously with the motion of his hand the weighted lever shot up against its stop, a distance of several inches, as if the great mass of iron had been only a cork. Then, in order to assure ourselves of the full 25,000 pounds to the square inch claimed, we added most of our weight to the arm of the lever without forcing the piston back again.

After repeating this experiment till all expressed themselves satisfied, Keely diverted his etheric gas to the exciting work of firing a cannon, into which he placed a leaden bullet about an inch in diameter. He conveyed the force from the receiver by the same kind of flexible copper tube, attaching at one end of it to the breech of the gun. When all was again in readiness he gave a quick turn to the inlet valve, and a report like that of a small cannon followed, the ball passing through an inch board and flattening itself out to about three inches in diameter, showing the marvelous power and instantaneous action of this strange vapor.

The difficulty encountered by Keely in his old generator of etheric force grew out of the fact, in part, that the vaporic power produced was so humid that he could not, when he attempted to utilize it, obtain its theoretical value in work. This difficulty has been entirely overcome by dispensing with the water which he used in liberating etheric force, by his old generator; and, by this departure, he has attained a success beyond that which we anticipated by himself, when he abandoned his original line of experiment. Ignorant, indeed, of the nature of Keely's work must those men be who accuse him of "abandoning his base" or "principle," each time that he discovers his mistakes:---using them as stepping-stones to approach nearer and still nearer to his goal. Reproaching him, even, for keeping his own counsel, until certainty of success rendered it prudent for him to make known that he had changed his field of experiment from positive attraction to negative attraction, he had

succeeded in his efforts to produce continuity of motion. Equally ignorant are those, who would wrench by force his secrets from him before the time is ripe for their disclosure. Let us suppose that Faraday, when he discovered radiant matter in 1816, had formed a "Faraday Phospho-Genetic Radiant Company," to enable him to experiment: fully cognizant of all that Crookes has since discovered, and had taken for his base in experimenting the principle involved in Crookes' discovery. Not succeeding at first, we will suppose that the Company became clamorous for returns, and demanded that his secret principle should be made public. Had he been driven into making known, who would have credited what Crookes is now able to prove? The effect would have been upon the Faraday Company the same as if a balloon were punctured just as it was soaring heavenward. The same with the Keely Motor Company, had Keely obeyed the order of the Court in 1882, and made his marvelous secret public. It would have collapsed. Therefore, he has maintained his secret in the interests of the stockholders of the Keely Motor Company with a firmness worthy of a Christian martyr. The one person to whom alone Keely then disclosed it thought him under a delusion, until he had demonstrated its soundness. When he said, in all solemnity, "Now, I feel as if you and I were the god and goddess of this world," the effect upon the hearer was no more than it would have been had a patient in a hospital for the insane spoken the words. Charles B. Collier, Keely's patent lawyer, writes as follows, concerning the difficulties attendant upon "the supposed duty" of his client's imparting his "secrets," as ordered by the Court to do, some time since:---

If to-day, for the first time in your lives, you saw a harp attuned and being played upon, you would hardly expect, without considerable time and study, to be able to reproduce the harp, attune its strings in proper relation to each other, and to play upon it so as to produce the harmonies which you had listened to. Mr. Keely's work is analogous

## Etheric Force Identified as Dynaspheric Force

to the illustration which I have presented, inasmuch as he is dealing with the subject of sound, or acoustics, but in a much more involved form than as applied simply for the production of harmonies for the delight of the ear. Mr. Keely's engine is analogous to the mechanism of the human ear, in the respect that it is a structure operated upon, and its notion induced by vibration; and to the end of securing and attaining, in and by it, uniformity or regularity of motion, there must be perfect unison or synchronism, as between it and his structure which is the prime source of vibration. To attain this perfect unison or synchronism, has involved unparalleled research and experiment upon his part---experiments that have varied from day to day. No one, in my opinion, who had not stood by his side, as his shadow, watching every experiment, could have kept fully abreast of him. To pursue my simile, I may say that his harp (engine) is not yet perfectly attuned ("graduated"); when it is so, it will produce nothing but harmony (regularity of motion), and his work will be finished.

At such time, I doubt not that he will be able to give to Mr. Boekel, myself or another, the scale with which to reconstruct and attune another apparatus so as to produce like results with it; but to go over the ground that he has gone over, to explore the wilderness in which he has been the pioneer, in other words, the study, to a full understanding of them, of his experiments and researches, as recorded in his writings and illustrated in the beautiful charts which he has produced, will be a work rather for scientists than for mechanics or engineers.

Mr. Keely's "Theoretical Expose" is in preparation for the press; and, when these volumes are issued, we may look for a change of attitude towards him in all men who hold themselves ready to abandon preconceived notions, however cherished, if they be found to contradict truths; which, Herbert Spencer says, is the first condition of success in scientific research. The Rev. J. J. Smith, M.A., D.D., tells us that the only way the

great problem of the universe can ever be scientifically solved is by studying, and arriving at just conclusions with regard to the true nature and character of force. This has been Mr. Keely's life study; and he is able to demonstrate all that he asserts.

The author of No. 5 of the pamphlets issued by The Theosophical Publication Society, "What is Matter and What is Force," says therein, "The men of science have just found out 'a fourth state of matter,' whereas the occultists have penetrated years ago beyond the sixth, and therefore do not infer, but know of, the existence of the seventh, the last. "This knowledge comprises one of the secrets of Keely's so-called "compound secret." It is already known to many that his secret includes "the augmentation of energy, "the insulation of the ether," and the "adaptation of dynaspheric force to machinery."

Laurence Oliphant writes: Recent scientific research has proved conclusively that all force is atomic --- that electricity consists of files of particles, and that the interstellar spaces contain substances, whether it be called ether or astral fluid (or by any other name), which is composed of atoms, because it is not possible to dis sever force from its transmitting medium. The whole universe, therefore, and all that it contains, consists of matter in motion, and is animated by a vital principle which we call God.

"Science has further discovered that these atoms are severally encompassed by an ethereal substance which prevents their touching each other, and to this circumambient, inter-atomic element they have given the name of dynasphere; but, inasmuch as has further been found, that in these dynaspheres there resides a tremendous potency, it is evident that they also must contain atoms, and that these atoms must in their turn be surrounded by dynaspheres, which again contain atoms, and so on *ad infinitum*. Matter thus becomes infinite and indestructible, and the force which pervades it persistent and everlasting.

"This dynaspheric force, which is



## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

also called etheric, is conditioned as to its nature on the quality of the atoms which form its transmitting media; and which are infinite both in variety and in their combinations. They may, however, be broadly divided into two categories; viz. the sentient and the non-sentient atoms. Dynaspheric force, composed of non-sentient atoms, is the force that has been already mechanically applied by Mr. Keely to his motor; and which will probably ere long supersede the agencies now used for locomotive, projectile, and other purposes. When the laws which govern it come to be understood, it will produce materially a great commercial and industrial revolution. There is no hard and fast line between the animal and vegetable creation, so there is a graduated scale of atoms, between which although animated by the divine life are not sentient, and those which are as highly developed, relatively to them, as man is to a cabbage."

"The most remarkable illustration of the stupendous energy of atomic vibratory force is to be found in that singular apparatus in Philadelphia --- which for the last fifteen years has excited in turn the amazement, the skepticism, the admiration, and the ridicule of those who have examined it --- called 'Keely's Motor.'" ... "in the practical land of its origin, it has popularly been esteemed a fraud. I have not examined it personally, but I believe it to be based upon a sound principle of dynamics, and to be probably the first of a series of discoveries destined to revolutionize all existing mechanical theories, and many of the principles upon which they are founded. Those who are sufficiently unprejudiced to connect the bearings of this discovery, of what must be dynaspheric force, with phenomena which have hitherto been regarded as supernatural by the ignorant, will perceive how rapidly we are bridging over the chasm which has divided the seen from the unseen, obliterating the distinction between 'matter' and what has most erroneously been called 'spirit.'"

In 1882 a woman, conversing with Mr. Keely, said, "You have opened the door into the spirit world." He an-

swered, "do you think so? I have sometimes though I might be able to discover the origin of life." At this time Mr. Keely had given no attention whatever to the occult bearing of his discovery; and it was only after he had pursued his researches, under the advantages which his small Liberator afforded him for such experiments, that he realized the truth of this woman's assertion. It was then, in 1887, that a "bridge of mist" formed itself before him, connecting the laws which govern physical science with the laws which govern spiritual science, and year by year this bridge of mist has solidified, until now he is in a position to stand upon it, and proclaim that its abutments have a solid foundation --- one resting in the material and visible world, and the other in the spiritual and unseen world; or, rather, that no bridge is needed to connect the two worlds, one law governing both in its needed modifications.

"The physical thing," writes a modern scientist, "which energizes and does work in and upon ordinary matter, is a separate form of matter, infinitely refined, and infinitely rapid in its vibrations, and is thus able to penetrate through all ordinary matter, and to make everywhere a fountain of motion, no less real because unseen. It is among the atoms of the crystal and the molecules of living matter; and, whether producing locked effects or free, it is the same cosmic thing, matter in motion, which we conceive as material energy, and with difficulty think of as only a peculiar form of matter in motion."

Oliphant, commenting upon this view of energy, says: "This is nothing more or less than what we have been in the habit of calling 'spirit.'" ... "Mind is also composed of this extraordinary matter; so is will; so is every emotion." Jacob Boehme calls it "heavenly substantiality," and Swendenborg calls it "natural and spiritual atmospheres, composed of discrete substances of a very minute form." Professor Crookes has invented the word "protyle." Professor Cones calls it "soul-stuff," or biogen; while Occultists call it "astral fluid."

## Etheric Force Identified as Dynaspheric Force

To all who are conversant with Mr. Keely's theories a similarity of views will be evident.

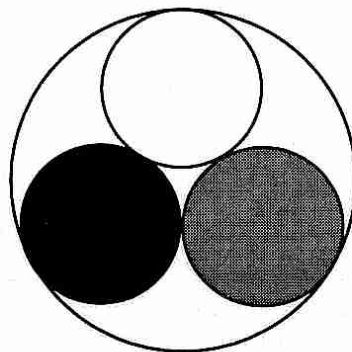
The President of the British Association, Sir Henry Roscoe, in his address before that body, said: "In nature there is no such thing as great or small; the structure of the smallest particle, invisible even to our most searching vision, may be as complicated as that of any of the heavenly bodies which circle round our sun." As to the indivisibility of the atom, he asks this question: "Notwithstanding the properties of these elements have been studied, and are now known with a degree of precision formerly undreamt of, have the atoms of our present elements been made to yield?" He continues: "A negative answer must undoubtedly be given, for even the highest of terrestrial temperatures, that of the electric spark, has failed to shake any one of these atoms in two."

This is an error, for it is well known by those who are fully acquainted with the principle involved in Keely's inventions that the intense vibratory action which is induced in his "Liberator" has accomplished what the retort of the chemist has failed to do, what the electric spark has left intact, and what the inconceivably fierce temperature of the sun and the volcanic fires has turned over to us unscathed. The mighty Genii imprisoned within the molecule, thus released from the chains and fetters which Nature forged, has been for years the tyrant of the one who rashly intruded, without first paving the way with the gold which he has since been accused of using in experiments with reckless and wanton waste! For more than a score of years has Keely been fighting a hand-to-hand fight with this Genii; often beaten back by it, paralyzed at times, even, by its monstrous blows; and only now so approaching its subjugations as to make it safe to harness it for the work that is calling for a power mightier than steam, safer and more uniform in operation than electricity; a power which, by its might and beneficence, will ameliorate the condition of the masses, and reconcile and

solve all that now menaces our race; as it was never menaced before, as has been said.

The structure of the air molecule, as believed in by Keely, is as follows: --- Broken up, by vibratory action, he finds it to contain what he calls an atomic triplet. The position of a molecule, on the point of a fine cambric needle sustains the same relation to the point of the needle that a grain of sand sustains to a field of ten acres.

Although, as Sir H. Roscoe has said, "In nature there is no such thing as great or small," the human mind cannot conceive such infinitesimal minuteness. We will, then, imagine a molecule magnified to the size of a billiard ball, and the atomic triplet magnified to the size of three marbles, in the triangular position, within that molecule, at its center; unless acted upon by electricity, when the molecule, the billiard ball, becomes oblate, and the three atoms are ranged in a line within, unless broken up by the mighty force of vibratory action. Nature never gives us a vacuum; consequently, the space within the



molecule not occupied by the atomic triplet must be filled with something. This is where the Genii- "the all-prevailing ether"---has made its secret abode through untold eons, during which our world has been in course of preparation for its release, to fulfill its appointed task in advancing the



## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

progress of the human race.

Step by step, with patient perseverance which some day the world will honour, this man of genius has made his researches, overcoming the colossal difficulties which have raised up in his path what seemed to be insurmountable barriers to further progress: but never before has the world's index finger so pointed to an hour when all is making ready for the advent of the new form of force that mankind is waiting for. Nature, always reluctant to yield her secrets, is listening to the demands made upon her by her master, necessity. The coal mines of the world cannot long afford the increasing drain made upon them. Steam has reached its utmost limits of power, and does not fulfill the requirements of the age. Electricity holds back, with bated breath, dependent upon the approach of her sister colleague. Air ships are riding at anchor, as it were, waiting for the force which is to make aerial navigation something more than a dream. As easily as men communicate with their offices from their homes by means of the telephone, so will the inhabitants of separate continents talk across the ocean. Imagination is palsied when seeking to foresee the grand results of this marvelous discovery when once it is applied to art and mechanics. In taking the throne which it will force steam to abdicate, dynaspheric force will rule the world with a power so mighty in the interests of civilization, that no finite mind can conjecture the results. Laurence Oliphant, in his preface to "Scientific Religion," says: "A new moral future is dawning upon the human race - one, certainly, of which it stands much in need." In no way could this new moral future be so widely, so universally, commenced as by the utilizing of dynaspheric force to beneficial purposes in life, thus revealing to all men another phase of God's "underlying purpose."

In 1746, when Franklin's attention was drawn to the phenomena of electricity, little more was known on the subject than Thales had announced two thousand years before. Von Kleist

in Leyden, Collinson in London, and others in as widely-separated cities in Europe, were experimenting in the same field of research. What our last century has done toward subduing this tyrant which Franklin succeeded in bringing down to earth, from the clouds, the next century will see surpassed beyond man's widest conjectures, should Keely's utilization of this unknown force of nature bestow upon humanity the costless motive power, which he anticipates it will. Reynolds predicted that those who "studied the mysteries of molecular vibration would win the victorious wreaths of successful discovery." After such discoveries as Mr. Keely has made in this field of research, it matters not to him whether he succeeds commercially or not. His work of discovery commenced when, as a boy of twelve, he held the seashells to his ear as he walked the shore and noted that no two gave forth the same tone. From the construction of his first crude instrument, his work of evolution progressed slowly for years; but within the last five years he has made giant strides towards the "Dark Tower" which is his last fortress to take. When he is ready, "Dauntless the slug-horn to his lips" he will set; and the world will hear the blast, and awaken from its slumber into new life.

Molecular vibration is thus seen to be Keely's legitimate field of research; but more than once has he had to tear down portions of the vibratory scaffolding which aided him in the building up of his edifice of philosophy; therefore, he is ever ready to admit that some of the present scaffolding may have to be removed. The charge of "abandoning his base," recently brought against him by one of the editors of The New York Times, could only have been made by one who is utterly ignorant of the subject upon which he writes. Under the heading "A Cool Confession," this editor asserts that Keely has "given up the Keely Motor as a bad job," and that he admits that he is a "bogus inventor" and a "fraud." This is not true.

What Keely does admit is that, baffled in applying vibratory force to me-

## Etheric Force Identified as Dynaspheric Force

chanics, upon his first and second lines of experimental research, he was obliged either to confess a commercial failure, or to try a third departure from his base or principle; seeking success through another channel of experiment. While experimenting upon this third line, until his efforts were crowned with success, he kept his secret from all men; with the approbation of the one who furnished the money for these experiments. There is a time when silence is golden; and the charge made by the same editor that Keely had been "receiving money from the Keely Motor Company on false pretences from the time that he abandoned his original plans," could only have been made by one who knows nothing of the facts of the case: for years have passed away since the Keely Motor Company broke its contract with him, and since it has furnished him with any money for his experiments.

But let Keely speak for himself in reference to his work: --- "In considering the operation of my engine, the visitor, in order to have even an approximate conception of its *modus operandi*, must discard all thought of engines that are operated upon the principle of pressure and exhaustion, by the expansion of steam or other analogous gas which impinges upon an abutment, such as the piston of a steam-engine. My engine has neither piston nor eccentrics, nor is there one grain of pressure exerted in the engine, whatever may be the size or capacity of it.

"My system, in every part and detail, both in the developing of this power and in every branch of its utilization, is based and founded on sympathetic vibration. In no other way would it be possible to awaken or develop this force, and equally impossible would it be to operate my engine upon any other principle.

"All that remains to be done is to secure a uniform speed under different velocities and control reversions. That I shall accomplish this is absolutely certain. Some few years ago, I contemplated using a wire as a connective link between two sympathetic mediums, to

evolve this power as also to operate my machinery --- instead of tubular connections as heretofore employed --- I have recently succeeded in accomplishing successfully such change. This, however, is the true system; and henceforth all my operations will be conducted in this manner---that is to say, the power will be generated, my engines run, my cannon operated, through a wire.

"It has been only after years of incessant labour, and the making of almost enumerable experiments, involving not only the construction of a great many most peculiar mechanical structures, and the closest investigation and study of the phenomenal properties of the substance "ether," per se, produced, that I have been able to dispense with complicated mechanism, and to obtain, as I claim, mastery over the subtle and strange force with which I am dealing.

"When my present process of adjustment is completed, the force, the mechanism, and all that pertains to it, will be explained in a theoretical exposition of the subject, with appropriate diagrams, which I shall publish to the world; through the medium, and my patents, when taken out, a knowledge of all that is required for its commercial employment will be more easily acquired than is the necessary skill required to enable one to safely operate a steam-engine.

"My power will be adapted to engines of all sizes and capacities, as well to an engine capable of propelling the largest ship as to one that will operate a sewing machine. Equally well and certain is it that it will be adapted as a projectile force for guns and cannons of all sizes, from the ordinary shoulder-piece to the heaviest artillery."....

When Keely in 1887 obtained continuity of motion (for a time) in his engine he thought that his last difficulty had been overcome: but, up to the present time, he has not succeeded in governing its speed nor in controlling reversions. He has, however, again reduced in size the instrument with which he produces force. From 1882 to 1884 the "Generator" was a structure six feet long and correspondingly wide

## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

and high; but, failing in his attempt to make an automatic arrangement upon which its usefulness in mechanics depended, Keely found a new standard for research in an experiment often made by himself, but never before successful, which resulted in the production of a machine in 1885 which he named a "Liberator" --- not so large as a lady's small round work-table. Continuing his labor of evolution Keely within one year made such astonishing progress, from experiments with this beautiful piece of vibratory mechanism, as to combine the production of the power, and the operation of the cannon, his engine and his disintegrator in a machine no larger than a dinner plate, and only three or four inches in thickness. This instrument was completed in 1886, up to which time his experiments had been conducted upon a principle of sympathetic vibration, for the purpose of liberating a vapour or etheric product. His later experiments have been confined to another modification of the vibratory sympathy; and the size of the instrument used now, '88, for the same purposes is no larger than an old-fashioned silver watch, such as we see in Museum collections. The raising of a lever with an apparent uplifting expansive force of between 20,000 and 30,000 pounds to the square inch, the running of the engine, the firing of the cannon, are conducted without one ounce of pressure in any part of the apparatus, and without the production or presence of what has been known as Keely's ether. The force is now transmitted along a wire (of platinum and silver), and when the lever is lowered there is no exhaustion, into the atmosphere of the room, of any up-lifting vapor, as was always the case when ether was used in this experiment; nor is there any vapor impinging upon the piston under the lever to raise it.

Mr. Keely has named this new modification of the one force in nature "Negative Attraction," which to the uninitiated does not suggest as much as it would had he called it "Exploded Humbug."

The two forms of force which he has

been experimenting with, and the phenomena attending them, are the very antithesis of each other. Keely does not feel the shadow of a doubt as to his eventual success in producing engines of varying capacities; small enough, on the one hand, to operate sewing machines with, and large enough, on the other hand, to propel the largest ships that plough the seas. Every fact and feature surrounding the case warrants the belief, notwithstanding the incredulity of all who have not witnessed the progress of Mr. Keely, step by step, that his success will be complete, and his work stand as the most colossal example of the survival of the fittest, in the process of inventive evolution. Cox says: "not one of the great facts which science now accepts as incontrovertible truths but was vehemently denied by the scientists of its time:---declared to be *a priori* impossible, its discoverers and supporters denounced as fools and charlatans, and even investigation of it refused as being a waste of time and thought." "History repeats itself," and Amiel's definition of science gives the key to the incredulity of scientists in reference to Mr. Keely's discovery; for if, as Amiel has said, "science is a lucid madness occupied with tabulating its own hallucinations," it is not strange that men of science should refuse to investigate what they consider the hallucinations of others.

It is an undisputed fact that "too much has been conceded to science, too little to those sublime laws which make science possible." But the one law which regulates creation, and to which

---

\* A system of pendulums tuned to swing the various ratios of the musical scale, form a "Silent Harp" of extraordinary interest. This "Silent Harp," D.C.Ramsay, of Glasgow, has shown to his students of harmony for many a year. A pen, placed by means of a universal-jointed arrangement between any two pendulums of this "Silent Harp," so as to be moved by a blend of their various motions, writes, with all the precision of gravitation, a portrait of the chord which two corresponding strings of a sounding harp would utter to the ear. This spiral writing is a Pendulograph; exquisite forms such as no human hand could trace.



## Etheric Force Identified as Dynaspheric Force

all other laws are made subservient, keeping in harmony the systems upon systems of worlds throughout space, developing sound and colour, animal and vegetable growth, the crystallization of minerals, is the hidden law, which develops every natural science throughout the universe; and which both Kepler and Newton anticipated would be revealed in our age. "You can even trace the poles in sound," writes Mrs. F. J. Hughes, a niece of Darwin, in her work upon the "Evolution of Tones and Colours." The experiments made by Mrs. Watts Hughes, at the annual Reception of the Royal Society, and the Pendulograph\* writings by Andrew of Belfast, have a bearing upon Keely's discovery; illustrating the workings of this hidden law of nature.

Of all women Mrs. Hughes approaches nearest to the theories of Mr. Keely. Concerning them she writes to a friend well versed in music, as music is taught: - "From ignorance of the present Science of Musicians, which you know so thoroughly, it is easier for me to grasp his meaning, than for you. I have lately been proving by scriptural types how Nature's laws in the lower creation develop by fifths below and by fourths above the key-note, the two meeting in one harmony: art mingling both, creating discords, and undulating them into harmony. Dr. C. Martin says: - 'Musicians must have discords; the ear is educated to them: but every one must allow that the nearer Art follows nature, the more perfect it is.' Mrs. Hughes adds: 'I think Keely must have caught the center where both laws unite, or act upon Nature's law only.'"

Of the law of periodicity, Hartmann writes: *"Its actions have long ago been known to exist in the vibrations producing light and sound, and it has been recognized in chemistry by experiments tending to prove that all so-called simple elements are only various states of vibration of one primordial element, manifesting itself in seven principal modes of action, each of which may be subdivided into seven again. The difference which exists between so-called single substances appears, therefore, to be no dif-*

*ference of substance or matter, but only a difference of the function of matter in the ratio of its atomic vibration."* It is by changing the vibrations of cosmic ether that Mr. Keely releases this energy, and Dr. Kellner in Austria produces electricity in the same way; while it is said that a chemist in Prague produces magnetism; also Dr. Dupuy, of New York, who has been for years experimenting in this field without meeting with Keely's progressive successes.

Horace Wemyss Smith, in commenting upon the fact that, at the time of Franklin's discovery, men in France, in Belgium, in Holland, and in Germany were pursuing the same line of experiment, says that there is something worthy of observation in the progress of science and human genius, inasmuch as in countries far distant from each other men have fallen into the same tracks, and have made similar and corresponding discoveries, at the same period of time, without the least communications with each other.

Laurence Oliphant's recent works give us the clue to an explanation of this fact; and Lowe, in his Fragments of Physiology, condenses the answer in these words: "Man is not the governor and commander of the created world; and were it not for superhuman influence constantly flowing into created forms, the world would perish in a moment. It is this superhuman influence, felt most by those who have educated the hidden sense (with which all men are born), which inspires all discovery, all invention, all poetry, all of truth, let it take whatever form it may. This sixth sense is as much undeveloped in the mass of mankind as sight would be had we been born with our eye-lid sealed; able to distinguish nothing beyond the period of day-light from the reign of night, and remaining sealed all the years of our life upon earth. We know that some spiritually minded persons seem to possess powers unknown to those who are spoken of in Scripture as the carnal minded; and it may be that with dim vision they are able to discern as in a glass darkly, without education of this hidden sense, truths which are

## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

hidden from others. Of such are men and women of genius. Again, there are others who possess uncertain, unreliable powers, which often lead astray those who commit themselves to the direction of these powers. What infallible medium of superhuman influence? Spiritualism represents a great truth, behind the spiritism which stands in the same relation toward it that counterfeit coin holds to sterling gold. The operations of our sixth sense are as liable to be deceptive as are the operations of our other senses; and are limited or governed by law in the same way. We cannot see in total darkness, and this hidden power, susceptible of education, can only be brought into use by an illuminated mind; a mind that has studies the laws of evolution and involution, the descent of spirit into matter, and the re-ascension of matter to spirit - laws of the life-impulse beginning in the elemental kingdom and ending in an evolution of man, far beyond the comprehension of man of the present day. Man and woman as units, continues Oliphant, are still so ignorant of the great powers which they themselves inherit that they wholly fail to see them, though they sweep like mighty seas throughout all human nature.

When mankind has become sufficiently spiritualized by the process of evolution laid down in the plan of the great Master, then shall we know ourselves and our powers as we are known to Him. True Science must first open wider the path of religion - a religion of progress, a religion suited to the wants of humanity, as well as a humane religion - the religion, taught by our Holy Master, of love for our fellow-men, of harmony with all that is good - at war only with evil; not with those who, warped by transmitted tendencies, commit evil. An eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth, is the old Jewish law. Christ's law is the law of love, which is God's law. Do unto others as ye would have others do unto you ; and this is the law which we need to fulfil, in order to purify and regenerate mankind.

Hitherto we have been, in one respect, like the laborer in Tolstoi's Con-

fession, doing the work assigned him, in the space assigned, without understanding where he was, or what the result would be, and unable to judge whether the arrangements for this work were reasonably planned by his master or not. The laborer worked the handle of a pump, he saw the water flow into numerous channels for irrigation of the soil; little by little, shrubs grew and blossomed and bore fruit, and the laborer passed on to more important work, understanding better and better the arrangement of the establishment, and never doubting that its Lord had planned all for the best. Our race has been pumping water for generations, planting the seed, watching the growth of the plants, the shrubs, and the trees; not always satisfied, however, that the Creator of the universe had planned as well as all might have been planned, or that there was any plan, or any Creator.

There are men in various parts of the world, unknown even by name to each other, who tell us by the sign of the times that the season of harvesting is approaching; the season for gathering the fruit, which has been deferred, century after century, because mankind is yet not ready, in the opinion of many, to share the fruit with one another.

Hyndman says that capitalism has been as necessary as serfdom in the progress of the human race; and its stores will continue to be garnered and used to spread the great net-work of railways, steam navigation, telegraph and telephone lines, which have given bread to millions and millions; encouraging paid labor and bringing nearer and nearer the age of love and harmony, which, it has been predicted that the twentieth century will usher in.

Renan, the French theologian, writing of the advances to be made in science by the discovery of nature's secrets, said that, although he had ceased to look forward to anything very unexpected, he envied those who should live to see the wonders of the twentieth century. For, he added they who live then will see things of which

## Etheric Force Identified as Dynaspheri- Force

we have no conception. Already the light of a new dawn is breaking upon the world of science. These foretold advances are heralded by the modifications of force, before alluded to. The instrument invented by Dr. Kellner collects and produces electricity directly from the ether of the atmosphere without any friction of solid corporeal substances and without any chemical agency; the invention of one of the Prague professors, which, it is said, collects and gives out magnetism, seeming to be derived from changing the vibrations of cosmic ether, as in Keely's and Kellner's experiments, and other more recent discoveries.

It has been said that when Keely's vibratory force shall have taken the place of steam-engines, the millions of working men who gain with difficulty their daily bread by the work of their hands, will find themselves without occupation. The same prediction was made in regard to steam, but instead we find the city of Boston giving work to thirty thousand men in one manufactory of boots and shoes by steam, in place of the three thousand shoemakers who were all that were occupied in this branch of labor in that city when the work was done by hand.

Dr. Kellner's colleague, Franz Hartmann, M.D., writing in reference to Keely's discovery, says: I have taken great interest in him ever since I first heard of him in 1882. As gaslight has driven away, in part, the smoky petroleum lamp, and is about to be displaced by electricity, which in the course of time may be supplanted by magnetism, and as the power of steam has caused muscular labor to disappear to a certain extent, and will itself give way before the new vibratory force of Keely, likewise the orthodox medical quackery that now prevails will be dethroned by the employment of the finer forces of nature, such as light, electricity, mag-

netism, etc.

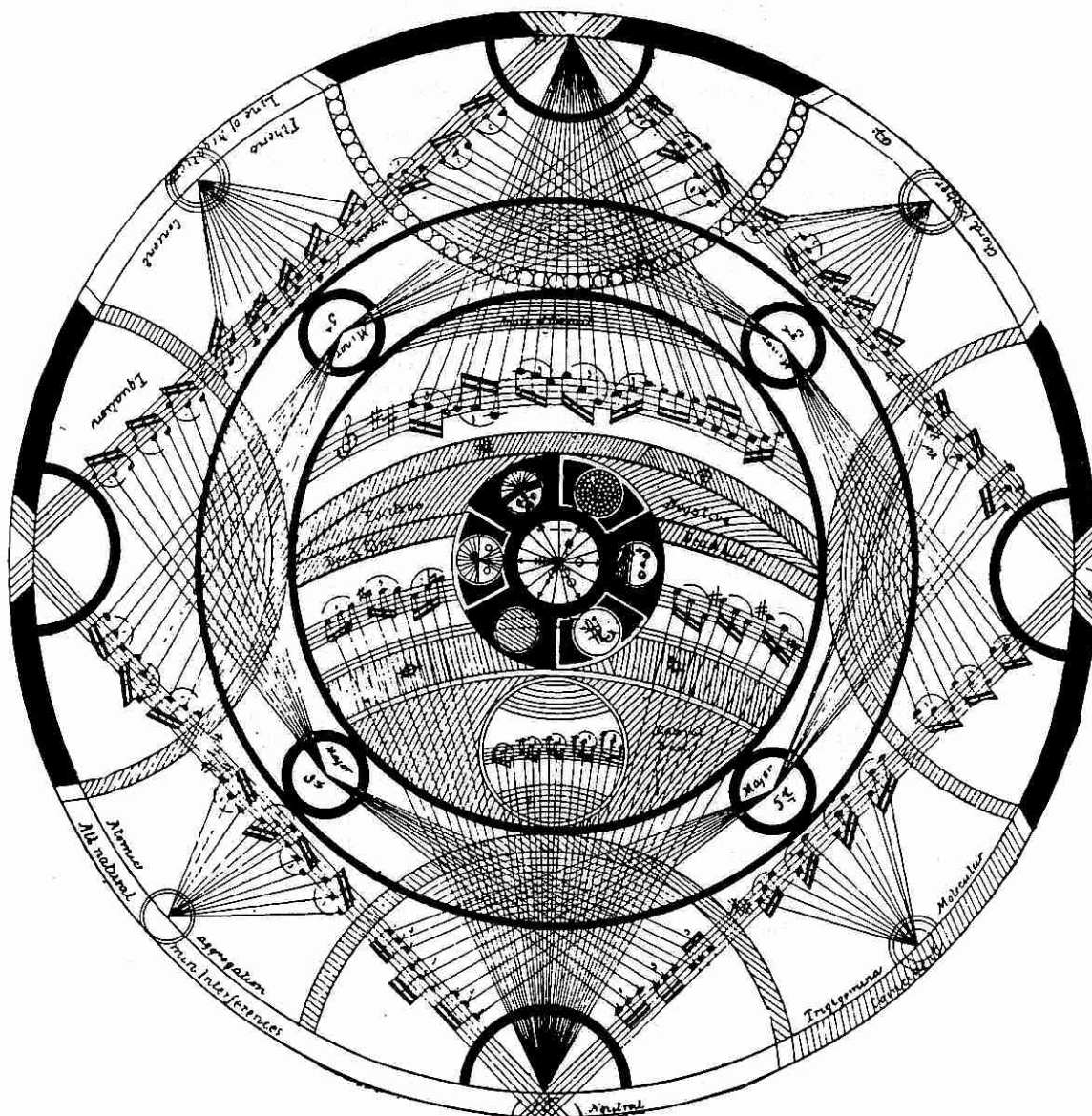
When the time is ripe, these are of the true scientists who will come to the front to lead as Progress leads, men who know how to wait upon God, *viz.*, to work while waiting; and to such the end is, sooner or later, victory! God never hurries. He counts the centuries as we count the seconds, and the nearer we approach to the least comprehension of His underlaying purpose the more we become like Tolstoi's laborer, who knew that the fruit was ripening for him and his fellow-men, trusting implicitly in the superior wisdom of his master.

"Evermore brave feet, in all ages,  
Climb the heights that hide the coming  
day,  
Evermore they cry, these seers and sages,  
From their cloud, "Our doctrines make no  
way."  
All too high they stand above the nations,  
Shouting forth their trumpet-calls  
sublime,  
Shouting downwards their interpretations  
Of the wondrous secrets born of time. "

No man, whose spiritual eyes have been opened to "discern the signs of the times," can doubt that we are on the eve of revelations which are to usher in the dawn of a brighter day than our race has yet known; and no prophecy of this brighter day, foretold by prophets, apostles, and inspired poets, was ever made in truer strains than in these glorious lines of Elizabeth Barrett Browning:---

"Verily many thinkers of this age,  
Aye, many Christian teachers,  
half in heaven,  
Are wrong in just my sense who understood  
Our natural world too insularly, as if  
No spiritual counterpart completed it,  
Consummating its meaning, rounding a  
To justice and perfection, line by line,  
Form by form, nothing single nor alone;  
The Great Below clenched by the Great  
Above."





MUSICAL CHART BY WHICH KEELY  
CLAIMED TO HAVE DISCOVERED  
HIS "ETHERIC" FORCE.

# One Phase of Keely's Discovery in Its Relations to the Cure of Disease

Clara Jessup Bloomfield-Moore

"I know medicine is called a science. It is nothing like a science. It is a great humbug! Doctors are mere empirics when they are not charlatans. We are as ignorant as men can be. Who knows anything in the world about medicine? Gentlemen, you have done me the honour to come here to attend my lectures, and I must tell you now, frankly, in the beginning, that I know nothing about medicine, nor do I know anyone who does know anything about it. Nature does a great deal, imagination does a great deal, doctors do devilish little when they do not do harm. Sick people always feel they are neglected, unless they are well drugged, les imbeciles!"

Professor Magendie;  
(before the students of his class in The  
Allopathic College of Paris )

In the year 1871, the writer was sent from Paris to Schwalbach, by Dr. Beylard, and recommended to the care of Dr. Adolph Genth. She said to the physician, I wish for your opinion and your advice, if you can give it to me without giving me any medicine. He replied, With all my heart, madam; and I wish to God there were more women like you, but we should soon lose most of our patients if we did not dose them.

This is a terrible excuse for the use of those agencies which Dr. John Good says have sent more human beings to their graves than war, pestilence and famine combined. Keely holds the opinion that Nature works under the law of Compensation and Equilibrium---the law of Harmony; and that when disease indicates the disturbance of this law Nature at once seeks to banish the disease by restoring equilibrium. He seeks to render assistance on the same plan; replacing grossly material agencies by the finer forces of nature; as has been so successfully done by Dr. Pancoast and Dr. Babbitt in America. It was the intention of Dr. Hartmann to establish a The-

osophical Sanatorium at Goritz, in Austria, this summer, where medicine would be dispensed with: but his plans have been interfered with by his visit to America, where he went last March for the purpose of ascertaining Mr. Keely's views in reference to the best manner of conducting experimental research in reference to the restoration of equilibrium in the human system; the disturbance of which occasions local disorders and all disease, according to his ideas. Paracelsus held that *Man is made out of the four elements, and is nourished and sustained by magnetic power, which is the Universal Motor of Nature.* He treated disease in two ways - Sympathetically and Antipathetically; but only a fragmentary trace of his system can now be found. Nature, says Dr. Pancoast, author of *The True Science of Light*, works by antagonism in all her operations: when one of her forces overdoes its work, disease, or at least a local disorder, is the immediate consequence; now, if we attack this force, and overcome it, the opposite force has a clear field and may re-assert its rights---thus equilibrium is restored, and Equilibrium is health.

The Sympathetic System, instead of attacking the stronger force, sends recruits to the weaker one, and enables it to recover its powers; or, if the disorder be the result of excessive tension of Nerves or Ganglia, a negative remedy may be employed to reduce the tension. Thus, too, equilibrium is restored.

Dr. Hartmann disclosed to me in one of his letters that he knew the most important secret involved in Mr. Keely's compound secret. But he had not in any way connected this so-called secret with Mr. Keely. In one of Dr. Hartmann's letters to me, he writes -

Mr. Keely is perfectly right in saying

## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

that all disease is a disturbance of the equilibrium between positive and negative forces. In my opinion, no doctor ever cured any disease. All he can possibly do is to establish conditions under which the patient (or nature) may cure himself. The universal power which Mr. Keely calls the ether, and which Dr. Kellner calls transitory element, was known to medieval philosophers as *prima materia*, will and thought; or, according to Schopenhauer, will and imagination are substance. I recognize only one universal and fundamental power, which I call consciousness, acting within matter by means of thought; and I have no doubt that you already know that we agree all around, although we may not all use the same terms to signify the same objects. In your most important papers, I have found my own sentiments and views reflected; and I have in my books on Magic, Paracelsus, and the Rosicrucians, attempted to explain these identical views. Why will our scientists insist on refusing to see the self-evident fact that all visible material substances, animal organs, etc., are nothing else than the ultimate products of pre-existing psychic (interior and invisible) forces? These facts were all known to the ancient philosophers; while the moderns insist on mistaking the effects for the cause. They reject the idea of God (the primordial cause of all in its highest aspect of spiritual consciousness) because they formed a misconception of that which is intellectually inconceivable; they found that God could not be that which they had imagined, and they logically(?) concluded that there could be no Divine power at all. But this subject is too grand, too sublime, and extensive to be more than alluded to in this letter, and I merely write these remarks to show you that your views, those of Mr. Keely, and my own are all identical, as they, indeed, must be with those who are capable to perceive self-evident truth; for the truth is only one, and all who know it possess that same identical knowledge. Mr. Keely's power seems to be derived by changing the vibrations of cosmic ether. The machine which my friend Dr. Kellner has invented seems to be based

upon the same principle, only, while Mr. Keely transforms these vibrations into some force connected with sound, Dr. Kellner's machine transforms them into electricity. Again, Dr. Hartmann writes: Even to the superficial observer, the fact that the world is becoming more and more spiritualized, from top to bottom, begins to be evident. The crude scientific opinions which were prevailing in the beginning of the century are disappearing before a higher knowledge in regard to the laws of nature; the materialism which flourished twenty years ago, the offspring of animalism and ignorance, has almost disappeared from view, and has to descend to the lowest strata of society to find admirers. The iron rod, with which a self-conceited and arrogant sacerdotalism ruled the people, has been broken, and its remnants exist only in those countries where priestcraft is upheld and abetted by kings and governments.

If you enter the field of therapeutics and medicine, we find a decided fermentation of new ideas; not among the fossil specimens of antediluvian quackery, but among those who are called irregulars, because they have the courage to depart from the tracks trodden out by their predecessors. The more intelligent class of physicians have long ago realized the fact that drugs and medicines are perfectly useless, excepting in cases where diseases can be traced to some mechanical obstruction, in some organ that may be reached by mechanical action. In all other cases our best physicians have become agnostics, leaving nature to have her own way, and observing the expectative method, which, in fact, is no method of cure at all, but merely consists in doing no harm to the patient. Recently, however, light, electricity, and magnetism have been employed; so that even in the medical guild the finer forces of nature are taking the place of grossly material, and therefore injurious substances. The time is probably near when these finer forces will be employed universally. Everywhere the heaven is working, and many are asking, 'What causes it to work?' The answer is 'It is spirit working in matter. But the term 'spirit' is to the majority of man-

## One Phase of Keely's Discovery in Its Relations to the Cure of Disease

kind a term without any meaning, a nonentity. Nevertheless, the action of that power which is called cohesion, and which is equally invisible, but which really holds the atoms of all bodies together and prevents them from dissolving into tangible ether, is continually manifested before their eyes. Why should not the opposite form of activity, that which enters between the atoms and separates them, likewise be a reality? The scientist will answer, 'We know this activity, and we call it heat. What has heat to do with spirit?' It has been demonstrated long ago that heat is a mode of motion, and likewise every other form of energy (including spiritual activity) is nothing else but a mode of motion. Motion is that universal agent which is fundamentally and essentially only one, but whose mode of manifestation differs according to the conditions under which it manifests itself. Acting without relative consciousness, it is known as gravitation, attraction, heat, light, sound, electricity, magnetism, etc. In a higher state it is known as life, and becomes endowed with relative consciousness, acting in the highest plane of existence it becomes self-conscious and self-existent, and is called spiritual power. But there is no motion thinkable without a substance to move; we cannot imagine a force without matter, nor matter without energy. There must, therefore, be one original substance, or primordial matter, although of a kind very different from the form in which it appears to us on the externally visible plane. The existence of this primordial substance was known to the spiritual perception of the ancient Rosicrucians, and some of them have, by logical conclusions, arrived at a belief in its existence, and named it Cosmic Ether; while by the Eastern sages it was called Akasa. We therefore see that there is one primordial and universal power, which is Motion; and, likewise, one primordial and universal substance which we may call Ether, or Matter; and that all existing forms can be nothing else but various shapes of that Ether in various states of density, and existing under various conditions, while all forms of energy, from the most grossly materi-

al up to the highest spiritual seem to be merely modifications of motion in Ether, manifesting themselves in various conditions and under various circumstances, unconsciously, consciously, and with self-consciousness. Furthermore, it may be said that if there is only one God, that is to say, if all things come from only one cause of internal force acting within itself, then motion and matter must be fundamentally and essentially one and the same, and we may look upon matter as being latent force and upon force as being free matter. Finally, if the great first cause is not to remain eternally in a state of inactivity, or, in other words, if it is to manifest itself as matter and motion, and if motion is to act within matter, then there must be a cause why such an activity takes place, and this cause can be nothing else but the eternally active Great First Cause itself, because there can be only one universal cause and no other. This is a self-evident truth to all who are able to see it. There can be no special name for that cause, because it is in itself the all and cannot be specified, for it is, in itself, everything that exists. It, however, appears to us in manifold aspects, and according to the aspects under which it appears, we may give to it different names. Looked at in its aspect as an universal power, which causes action and reaction, we may call it the will, existing within all forms in an active and latent condition. Whenever it becomes active, it may act unconsciously, consciously, or with self-consciousness, according to the conditions under which it is active.

The great and universal trinity of cause, motion, matter---or, as others call it, will, thought, and manifestation---was known to the ancient Rosicrucians and adepts as *prima materia*. Paracelsus expressly states that each of the three is also the other two, for nothing can possibly exist without cause, matter, and energy, i.e., spirit, matter, soul, the ultimate cause of existence being that it exists. We may, therefore, look upon all forms of activity as being an action of the universal or Divine will upon the ether...It would be useless for us to speculate about the spiritual pow-



## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

er of the will if acting through the organism of an adept; but we may study the effects of that same will-power when it acts within a more material plane, where it is known to us as causing heat, light, sound, electricity, and magnetism. All these forms of energy may theoretically be transformed one into another, because they all manifest themselves as various rates of vibrations or undulations of the ether which is contained in everything; and if we can change the rate of these vibrations, we may transform one form of energy into another.

For a long time it has been known to modern science that one form of energy can be transformed into another, although with a certain amount of loss; and it was believed impossible that one amount of energy, if transformed into another, would cause more than the same amount to become manifest. The cause of this false conclusion rests in the still prevailing misconception that a form or substance creates or produces an energy, while, in fact, the form is only an instrument through which the universal and pre-existing motion acts....

Worlds and planets are the products of the pre-existing cosmic ether or space, and not the ether the products of the planets! The same fundamental law evidently exists in all departments of nature, manifesting itself differently according to the difference of conditions under which it acts. Universal forces are bound into forms, and the forms dissolved into forces. Every form, on giving up its ghost, renders to the universal storehouse that which has been entombed in the form, but no more; in the same sense as steam, cooled off into water and frozen into an icicle, will, if heated, produce the same amount of heat again. The universal forces exist not merely in the form, but also in the universal storehouse in nature. By means of a glass lens we may collect the heat which exists in the light of the sun's rays and set a piece of wood on fire. No heat exists in the wood; it is merely a certain motion of the ether, which has been latent, and which is rendered free by the process of burning. As in heat, so in sound. No sound exists in a fiddle; it

is the ether in the atmosphere which is transformed into vibration of sound by the instrumentality of the fiddle. No light exists in the fire; it is merely the ether which, by the process of combustion, is transformed into certain vibrations which ultimately produce the phenomenon called light. No magnetism exists in iron; but ether, in a certain state of vibration which we call magnetic, acts through the instrumentality of the iron. No life is produced through a vegetable or animal organism; but they are instruments through which the universal element may manifest itself as life. No thought is created with the brain; but the brain is an instrument through which the universal mind operates. No love, will, faith, or any other spiritual power is created by the soul; but the soul is an organism through which these eternal and self-existent powers may become manifest. There is before me a little electrical instrument, invented by a well-known Austrian inventor, which collects and produces electricity directly from the ether of the atmosphere without any friction of solid corporeal substances and without any chemical agency. Moreover, the amount of electricity produced by it is far greater than that produced by a great engine with friction; a continuous stream of electric fire proceeds from it five to seven inches in length. It clearly proves that the electricity does not reside in the substance by means of which it is produced, but in the ether contained in the atmosphere, from which it is collected by means of the instrument and rendered perceptible to our senses. It also shows that electricity (i.e., the ether in that state of atomic vibration which we call electricity; as this is Keely's definition of electricity, it should not be attributed to Hartmann;) is something substantial, for it produces an electric gush of wind similar to the vapour produced by an atomizer; or still more resembling the cold gushes known to spiritualists, and which often occur at the beginning of some so-called spiritual manifestation....If we had any means to induce certain vibrations of ether in the air, or in the ether of space, by producing them in some substance able to

## One Phase of Keely's Discovery in Its Relations to the Cure of Disease

communicate them to the ether of space, we might set the whole atmosphere, or even all the ether of space, into certain vibrations, and exercise a power whose limits cannot be estimated by our present comprehension. On the material plane we can only deal with those powers which we can insulate or store up in a form. We can store up heat, light, electricity, magnetism, and motion; but we cannot store up ether in its original form, because it prevades all known substances. There is nothing which offers any resistance to it. We can, therefore, deal with ether only when it becomes manifest to us through the instrumentality of a substance or for; that is to say, we can deal with it when transformed into heat, electricity, etc. Then it has entered into a state which renders it capable to be insulated by certain substances which offer resistance to it. We must, therefore, conduct our physical experiment with ether stored up in material forms. Everybody knows that a note struck upon an instrument will produce sound in a correspondingly attuned instrument in its vicinity. If connected with a tuning fork, it will produce a corresponding sound in the latter; and if connected with a thousand tuning forks, it will make all the thousand sound, and produce a noise far greater than the original sound, without the latter becoming any weaker for it. Here, then, is an augmentation of multiplication of power, as it has been called by the ancient Rosicrucians, while modern scientists have called it the law of induction. If we had any means to transform sound again into mechanical motion, we would have a thousand-fold multiplication of mechanical motion. It would be presumptuous to say that it will not be as easy for the scientists of the future to transform sound into mechanical motion, as it is for the scientist of the present to transform heat into electricity. Perhaps Mr. Keely has already solved the problem. There is a fair prospect that in the very near future, we shall have, in his ethereal force, a power far surpassing that of steam or electricity. Nor does the idea seem to be Utopian if we remember that modern science heretofore only knew

the law of the conservation of energy; while to the scientist of the future the law of the augmentation of energy will be unveiled. As the age which has passed away has been the age of steam, the coming era will be the age of induction. There will be a universal rising up of lower vibrations into higher ones, in the realm of motion, emotion, and thought. Mr. Keely will, perhaps, transform sound into mechanical motion by applying the law of augmentation and multiplication of force known to the ancient Rosicrucians; as we will apply the same law in the realm of thought, and induce people to think. Thus matter will become more subject to the action of the finer forces of nature, and the minds of men will become less gross and easier to be penetrated by the light of Divine wisdom. All this has been predicted eighty-eight years ago, at the beginning of the century.

Mr. Keely, finding in his first interview with Dr. Hartmann about ethereal force, or dynaspheric force, was so well understood by that learned gentlemen, expressed great pleasure in meeting, for the first time, one who comprehended so much more of its nature than any man whom he had ever met; and Dr. Hartmann expressed himself as equally charmed and satisfied with Mr. Keely in this interview; although he gained from him nothing in the way of information that was new to him.

Before the second meeting took place, one of Mr. Keely's papers upon disturbed equilibrium (in the brain) was given to Dr. Hartmann to read with the request that he would limit his next conversation with Mr. Keely to the proper method of re-adjusting opposing conditions in the brain --- or, in other words, ascertaining how the ruling medium could be brought to bear upon these opposing conditions, in the brain, in order to restore equilibrium. Mr. Keely's paper amply treats the cause of disturbance of equilibrium in the brain, producing insanity; and reads as follows:---



# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

## Brain Disturbance

"In considering the mental forces as associated with the physical, I find, by my past researches, that the convolutions which exist in the cerebral field are entirely governed by the sympathetic conditions that surround them.

The question arises, what are these aggregations and what do they represent, as being linked with physical impulses? They are simply vibrometric resonators, thoroughly subservient to sympathetic acoustic impulses given to them by their atomic sympathetic surrounding media, all the sympathetic impulses that so entirely govern the physical in their many and perfect impulses (we are now discussing purity of conditions) are not emanations properly inherent in their own composition. They are only media—the acoustic media—for transferring from their vibratory surroundings the conditions necessary to the pure connective link for vitalizing and bringing into action the varied impulses of the physical.

All abnormal discordant aggregations in these resonating convolutions produce differentiation to concordant transmission; and, according as these differentiations exist in volume, so the transmissions are discordantly transferred, producing antagonism to pure physical action.

Thus, in Motor Ataxis, a differentiation of the minor thirds of the posterior parietal lobule produces the same condition between the retractors and extensors of the leg and foot; and thus the control of the proper movements is lost through this differentiation. The same truth can be universally applied to any of the cerebral convolutions that are in a state of differential harmony to the mass of immediate cerebral surroundings. Taking the cerebral condition of the whole mass as one, it is subservient to one general head center, although as many neutrals are represented as there are convolutions.

The introductory minors are controlled by the molecular; the next progressive third by the atomic; and the high third by the Etheric. All these pro-

gressive links have their positive, negative, and neutral position. When we take into consideration the structural condition of the human brain, we ought not to be bewildered by the infinite variety of its sympathetic impulses; inasmuch as it unerringly proves the true philosophy that the mass chords of such structures are governed by vibratory etheric flows—the very material which composes them. There is no structure whatever, animal, vegetable, mineral, that is not built up from the universal cosmic ether. Certain orders of attractive vibration produce certain orders of structure; thus, the infinite variety of effects—more especially in the cerebral organs. The bar of iron or the mass of steel, have, in each, all the qualifications necessary, under certain vibratory impulses, to evolve all the conditions that govern that animal organism—the brain: and it is as possible to differentiate the molecular conditions of a mass of metal of any shape so as to produce what you may express as a crazy piece of iron or a crazy piece of steel; or, vice versa, an intelligent condition in the same.

I find in my researches, as to the condition of molecules under vibration, that discordance cannot exist in the molecule proper; and that it is the highest and most perfect structural condition that exists; providing that all the progressive orders are the same. Discordance in any mass is the result of differentiated groups, induced by antagonistic chords, and the flight or motions of such, when intensified by sound, are very tortuous and zig-zag; but when free of this differentiation are in straight lines. Tortuous lines denote discord, or pain; straight lines denote harmony, or pleasure. Any differentiated mass can be brought to a condition of harmony, or equation, by proper media, and an equated sympathy produced.

There is good reason for believing that insanity is simply a condition of differentiation in the mass chords of the cerebral convolutions, which creates an antagonistic molecular bombardment towards the neutral or attractive centers of such convolutions; which, in turn, produce a morbid irritation in the cortical sensory centers in the substance of idea-

## One Phase of Keely's Discovery in Its Relations to the Cure of Disease

tion; accompanied, as a general thing, by sensory hallucinations, ushered in by subjective sensations; such as flashes of light and colour, or confused sounds and disagreeable odours, etc., etc.

There is no condition of the human brain that ought not to be sympathetically coincident to that order of atomic flow to which its position, in the cerebral field, is fitted. Any differentiation in that special organ, or, more plainly, any discordant grouping tends to produce a discordant bombardment—an antagonistic conflict; which means the same disturbance transferred to the physical, producing inharmonic disaster to that portion of the physical field which is controlled by that especial convolution. This unstable aggregation may be compared to a knot on a violin string. As long as this knot remains it is impossible to elicit, from its sympathetic surroundings, the condition which transfers pure concordance to its resonating body. Discordant conditions, i.e., differentiation of mass, produce negatization to coincident action.

The question now arises. What condition is it necessary to bring about in order to bring back normality, or to produce stable equilibrium in the sympathetic centers?

The normal brain is like a harp of many strings strung to perfect harmony. The transmitting conditions being perfect, are ready, at any impulse, to induce pure sympathetic assimilation. The different strings represent the different ventricles and convolutions. The differentiations of any one from its true setting is fatal, to a certain degree, to the harmony of the whole combination.

If the sympathetic condition of any physical organism carries a positive flow of 80 per cent on its whole combination, and a negative one of 20 per cent, it is the medium of perfect assimilation to one of the same ratio, if it is distributed under the same conditions to the mass of the other. If two masses of metal, of any shape whatever, are brought under perfect assimilation, to one another, their union, when brought into contact, will be instant. If we live in a sympathetic field we become sympathetic, and a tendency from the abnormal to the normal

presents itself by an evolution of a purely sympathetic flow towards its attractive centers. It is only under these conditions that differentiation can be broken up, and a pure equation established. The only condition under which equation can never be established is when a differential disaster has taken place, of  $66 \frac{2}{3}$  against the 100 pure, taking the full volume as one. If this  $66 \frac{2}{3}$  or even 100 exists in one organ alone, and the surrounding ones are normal, then a condition can be easily brought about to establish the concordant harmony or equation to that organ. It is as rare to find a negative condition of  $66 \frac{2}{3}$  against the volume of the whole mass, as it is to find a coincident between differentiation; or, more plainly, between two individuals under a state of negative influence. Under this new system, it is as possible to induce negations alike as it is to induce positives alike.

Pure sympathetic concordants are as antagonistic to negative discordants as the negative is to the positive; but the vast volume the sympathetic holds over the non-sympathetic, in ethereal space, makes it at once the ruling medium and re-adjuster of all opposing conditions if properly brought to bear upon them."

(signed) Keely

Until Keely's Theoretical Expose is given to science, there are few who will fathom the full meaning of these views. So little did Dr. Hartmann comprehend the principle involved that he ignored them altogether, and in the more than one hour's conversation with Mr. Keely which followed, instead of keeping to this subject matter as requested, he made no illusion to it whatever, and confined his investigations to the mechanical work of Mr. Keely in its application to machinery. In leaving, Mr. Keely again expressed his great delight in meeting one who knew so much of the hidden working of some of nature's laws; whereas, after his departure, Dr. Hartmann announced it as his opinion that, although Mr. Keely had made the greatest discovery of this or of any other age, he would never be able to utilize the force in mechanics, and that his mission would be to spiritualize the

## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

world instead of advancing its material progress.

Some days later, when Mr. Keely was asked why it was that Dr. Hartmann no longer believed in the mechanical success of Mr. Keely's inventions, the reply was made that Dr. Hartmann, in disclosing his own views and theories and philosophy, had prevented Mr. Keely from any attempt to point out the errors in these views and theories: feeling, as Mr. Keely did feel, that he would be wanting in humility to dispute with one so learned as Dr. Hartmann, and preferring to wait until the court had removed the injunction placed upon him (Keely), when he would be at liberty to demonstrate to Dr. Hartmann the nature of his errors by the operation of his inventions. However, this delay was not necessary, inasmuch as upon the occasion of Dr. Hartmann's first visit to the workshop, where he saw the old generator, the old Liberator and other machinery, his knowledge that, by means of the vibrations of Ether called Sound, the molecular structure of bodies may be changed, even though these vibrations are not audible to the human ear, caused Dr. Hartmann to confess his error, and to assert that his confidence in Mr. Keely's mechanical success was re-established and stronger than it had ever been before. Those scientists who, because they could not hear the vibrations of sound, in Mr. Keely's Liberator, denied its operation, saying that one could not make something out of nothing, seem to forget that there are inaudible vibrations of sound as there are invisible rays of light.

Dr. Hartmann knows that everything in nature has its own appropriate 'sound', 'color', and 'number', and can be acted upon as soon as we are in possession of its 'key-note'. This knowledge enabled him to grasp the principle of Mr. Keely's inventions, as soon as the action of the mechanism was explained to him. Although Dr. Hartmann then and there expressed his intention of sacrificing some of his property in order to invest in the new company, in process of organization, it was from no sordid motive that he was so intensely interested in the practical part of Mr.

Keely's work; but, having seen such marvelous effects produced in occult experiments, while residing in India, he was inclined to attribute to Mr. Keely natural occult powers which could never be made available in mechanics. Mr. Keely's financial success depends upon the prolongation of his life until his work of evolution is completed. Therefore, the writer of this paper has never advised anyone to invest on such an uncertainty and she requested Dr. Hartmann not to do so.

Mr. Keely's discovery embraces the manner or way of obtaining the keynote, or chord of mass, of mineral, vegetable, and animal substances; therefore, the construction of instruments, or machines, by which this law can be utilized in mechanics, in arts, and in restoration of equilibrium in disease, is only the question of the full understanding of the operation of this law. Herein lies Mr. Keely's work of evolution.

The principal point of difference existing between Mr. Keely and Dr. Hartmann, in their views respecting force, lies in the former attributing the so-called forces of nature to various modes of vibration, as to the length and direction of the vibrations; while the latter attributes all forces to various modes of vibration, as to the number of vibrations in a second. Electricity Mr. Keely defines as a certain form of atomic vibration.

Keely estimates that, after the introductory impulse is given on the harmonic thirds, molecular vibration is increased from 20,000 per second to 100,000,000. On the enharmonic sixths, that the vibration of the intermolecule is increased to 300,000,000.

On the diatonic ninths, that atomic vibration reaches 900,000,000; on the dominant etheric sixths, 8,100,000,000; and on the inter-etheric ninths, 24,300,000,000; all of which can be demonstrated by sound colours.

In such fields of research, Mr. Keely finds little leisure. Those who accuse him of dilly-dallying, of idleness, of always going to do and never doing, of visionary plans, etc., etc., know nothing of the infinite patience, the persistent energy, which for a quarter of a century

## One Phase of Keely's Discovery in Its Relations to the Cure of Disease

has upheld him in his struggle to attain this end. Still less, if possible, is he understood by those who think he is seeking self-aggrandizement, fame, fortune, or glory.

The time is approaching when all who have sought to defame this discoverer and inventor, all who have stabbed him with unmerited accusations, all who have denounced him as a bogus inventor, a fraud, an impostor, a charlatan, a modern Cagliostro, will be forced to acknowledge that he has done a giant's work for true science, even though he should not live to attain commercial success. But history will not forget that, in the nineteenth century, the story of Prometheus has been repeated, and that the greatest mind of the age, seeking to scale the heavens to bring down the light of truth for mankind, met with Prometheus's reward.

Mrs. Clara F. Bloomfield-Moore  
July 1, 1888

NOTE.—Dr. Hartmann, in a report, or condensed statement, in reference to Keely's discovery, writes as follows: He will never invent a machine by which the equilibrium of the living forces in a disordered brain can be restored.

As such a statement would lead the reader of the report to fancy that Keely expected to invent such an instrument, it is better to correct the error that Dr. Hartmann has fallen into. Keely has never dreamed of inventing such an instrument. He hopes, however, to perfect one that he is now at work upon, which will enable the operator to localize the seat of disturbance in the brain in mental disorders. If he succeeds, this will greatly simplify the work of re-adjusting opposing conditions; and will also enable the physician to decide whether the differential disaster has taken place which prevents the possibility of establishing the equation that is necessary to a cure.

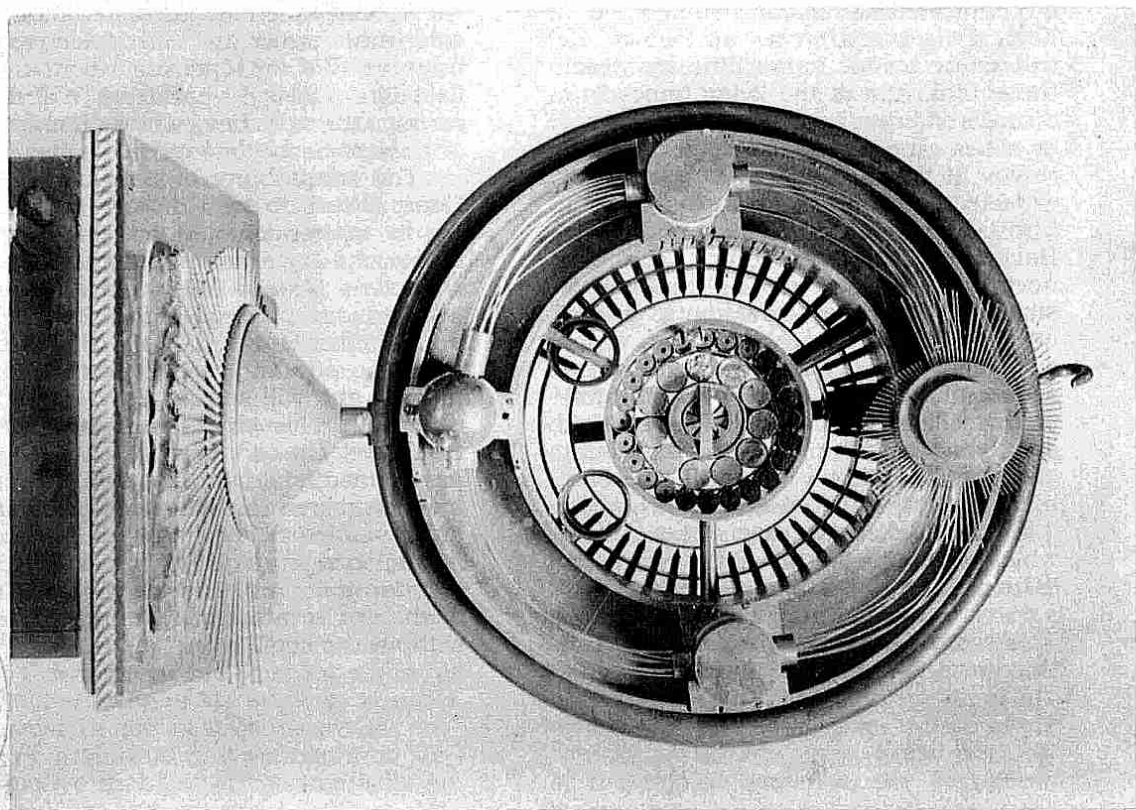
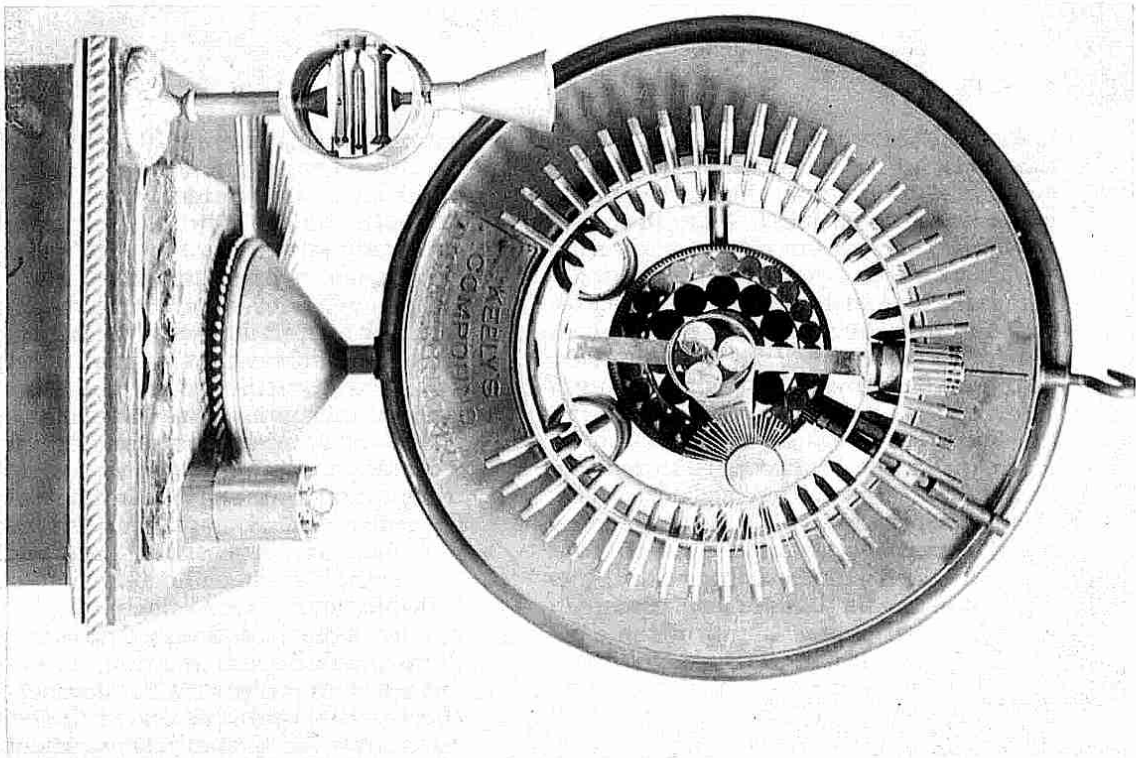
According to Keely's theories it is that form of energy known as magne-

tism - not electricity - which is to be the curative agent of the future, thus reviving a mode of treatment handed down from the time of the earliest records, and made known to the Royal Society of London more than fifty years since by Professor Keil, of Jena, who demonstrated the susceptibility of the nervous system to the influence of the natural magnet, and its efficacy in the cure of certain infirmities, as thousands can testify in our day who are indebted to Parke's Compound Magnets for relief; trying them as the last resort after having suffered much at the hands of many physicians, as St. Paul said. A grandson of Goethe, after calling upon Robert Browning many years since, returned to inquire if he had dropped the magnet there which he was wearing, as he has missed it after leaving the house. The effect of the magnet is one of the effects of the law of sympathetic association, which Keely demonstrates as the governing medium of the universe throughout animate and inanimate nature.

As Cheston Morris, M.D., has well said in his paper on Vital Molecular Vibrations, We are entering upon a new field in biology, pathology, and of course, therapeutics, whose limits are at present far beyond our ken.

The adaptability of drugs, says Dr. Henry Wood, to heal disease is becoming a matter of doubt, even among many who have not yet studied deeper causation. *Materia Medica* lacks the exact elements of a science. The just preponderance, for good or ill, of any drug upon the human system is an unsolved problem, and will so remain ... After centuries of professional research, in order to perfect the art of healing, diseases have steadily grown more subtle and more numerous ... Only when internal, divine forces come to be relied upon, rather than outside reinforcement, will deterioration cease. Said Plato, 'You ought not to attempt to cure the body without the soul.'





Keely's Compound Disintegrator.

# On Dynaspheric Force

by Laurence Oliphant, 1888

Recent scientific research has proved conclusively that all force is atomic. That electricity consists of files of particles, and that the interstellar spaces contain substance, whether it be called ether, or astral fluid, or by any other name, which is composed of atoms, because it is not possible to dis-sever force from its transmitting medium. The universe, therefore, and all that it contains, consists of matter in motion, and is animated by a vital principle which we call God. Science has further discovered that these atoms are severally encompassed by an ethereal substance which prevents their touching each other, and to this circum-ambient interatomic element they have given the name dynasphere--- but inas-much as it has further been found that in these dynaspheres there resides a tremendous potency, it is evident that they also must contain atoms, and that these atoms must in their turn be sur-rounded by dynaspheres, which again contain atoms, and so on ad infinitum. Matter thus becomes infinite and inde-structible, and the force which pervades it, persistent and everlasting.

This dynaspheric force, which is also called etheric, is conditioned as to its nature on the quality of the atoms which form its transmitting media, and which are infinite both in variety and in their combinations and permutations. They may, however, be broadly divided into two categories, the sentient and the non-sentient atoms.

Dynaspheric force, composed of non-sentient atoms, is the force that has been already mechanically applied by Mr. Keely to his motor, and which will probably ere long supersede the agencies now used for locomotives, projectiles and other purposes; when the laws which govern it come to be under-

stood, it will produce materially a great commercial and industrial revolution. There is no hard-and-fast line between the sentient and non-sentient atoms; just as zoophytes are a connecting link between the animal and vegetable crea-tion, so there is a graduated scale of at-oms between those which, although ani-mated by the divine life, are not sentient, and those which are as highly developed relatively to them as man is to a cabbage. For the highest class of sentient atoms through which divine force is transmitted are in the perfect human form. They are infinitesimal bi-sexual innocences male and female, two in one. The tradition of fairies is the linger-ing consciousness, come down from a remote past, of this fact.

Owing to the unhappily debased condition of our planet, this force is not now operant upon it, except to a very limited and imperfect degree - it is struggling, however, to penetrate into the human organism through the chan-nel provided for it, and this channel must, of necessity, partake of the na-ture of the forces operant within it---in other words, it must be a bi-sexual channel. It was this bi-sexual channel which Christ came to restore by his mission to earth; and thus inaugurate a process by which man should regain his lost bi-une condition. That process has now partially achieved its consumma-tion in the advent of the complementary half of man whom we call the sympneu-ma. It is only through the sympneuma that the dynaspheric force, consisting of bi-sexual atoms, can be projected into nature. It comes for the healing of the nations, and is all the more necessary now because the conditions of nature have of late years undergone such a change as to render possible the inva-sion of the human organism by forces



## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

similar in character, with this one difference, that the atoms of which they are composed are not bi-sexual. These forces exhibit themselves in the phenomena of hypnotism, thought-reading, telepathy, mesmeric healing, spiritualistic manifestations, and in divers other ways, and depend for their quality on the source of their projection in the invisible and the human medium through whom they are transmitted---where both are bad, the atoms are in the form of infusoria, or predatory animalculae, who prey upon each other, and work moral and physical malady. Where both are relatively good, they are in the form of separate uni-sexual beings, depending for their quality upon the medium, and partaking of what moral taint his nature may possess. It must be said that the same remark applies to the bi-sexual atoms of the sympneumatic force; but, although imperfect, there is this guarantee for their superior quality, that it is not possible for a human being to enter upon sympneumatic conditions, excepting after a long and arduous discipline and self-sacrifice for his neighbor, and of great sufferings.

The sympneuma visits none who have not been thus prepared, and who do not live exclusively for the service of humanity, to the extinction of private affections, personal ambitions, or worldly considerations of any kind.

A false sympneuma may, however, visit those who are wholly engrossed by self; such are the succabi and incubi---well-known by the Church---and the force acting through them is the most fatal which can operate upon earth.

There are methods, however, not necessary to enter upon here, by which the true can be distinguished from the false with absolute certainty. All human emotion is atomic, and it has never been possible that it should be otherwise. The peculiarity of the atomic force of the present day is, that it has received an immense accession of energy, through changes which have operated in the invisible.

It is these changes which render will-force, and magnetic influence so much more powerful now than they were formerly; and hence it becomes of

such transcendent importance that persons who find themselves in possession of this reinforced energy, and able to operate upon others hypnotically or for curative purposes, should realize the character of the agency they are dealing with---for it is quite impossible for them to project this will-force, or magnetic influence, into the organism of another, without projecting the atoms with it. Now, these atoms vary in quality from the predatory animalculae to the human form through an infinite variety of types; none of them pure and good, though some are far purer and better, relatively, than the others---still no magnetiser is so perfect that his magnetism does not convey to his patients the atoms of the vices and defects peculiar to his own nature, of which they may have been comparatively free.

It may thus happen that a magnetiser, while healing the body of a patient, may work irreparable moral injury to his soul, and this while animated with the best intentions, and quite unconsciously to himself. It often happens, moreover, that the progress of the soul can only be achieved by an attenuation of the external structural atoms, thus producing physical disease; to heal a person thus under going moral treatment, directed from the unseen world, by a sudden and premature exercise of will-force in this one, applied to his surface organism, is to render him a fatal service. Again, it may be that the welfare of a person's soul is dependent upon its removal from the body at a certain juncture; here, again, human interference, by the operation of the human will being free, and yet under specific law, that free operation cannot be arbitrarily hindered in defiance of the law under which it acts.

The reason why material remedies of all kinds may be employed with safety and propriety, is because the curative forces they contain are not composed of sentient atoms, and can be controlled from the unseen in quite a different manner from those which are---which may, to a certain extent, be influenced by them, but cannot be controlled. When a person has reached the point, which may be attained after a long

## On Dynaspheric Force

sympneumatic training, and a life passed under the influence of that training, of having no will but that of God operating freely in him, as his own, he may, under a pressure, which he will recognize as a divine impulse, put forth a healing power, but he will have no personal desire connected with it; the healing force will be put through him irrespective of any conscious will he used; the energy he projects will convey bisexual atoms, which may prove a seed sown as a preparation for a sympneumatic descent.

At such moments the operator will hold himself exclusively open to Christ, for it cannot be too earnestly insisted upon, that Christ is the one source and channel of sympneumatic life, and the healing which comes through it, when a person's moral condition renders such physical healing desirable.

In the presence of the rapid development which dynaspheric force is acquiring, and of the great interest which it is attracting, especially among good and earnest truth seekers, who are only in-

vestigating it with the object of turning it to account for the benefit of humanity, it has seemed to me necessary to make these remarks. I have done so in the hope that they might serve as a warning and an encouragement---as a warning of the dangers that beset the unwary explorers into these little known and almost untrodden regions; and as an encouragement as indicating the immense potentialities now descending upon the world for its succor in the hour of its approaching need.

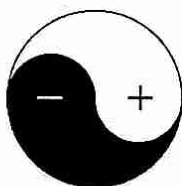
If I seem to have written with the certainty of conviction, it is with no desire to impose my authority arbitrarily upon my readers, but in all humility to give them the facts as they have been revealed to me, after an arduous struggle and investigation into the methods of operation of these forces, which has lasted nearly twenty-five years.

### Dualism or Polarity

The ancient symbol of Yin-Yang symbolizes the two opposites of male/female, positive/negative which are really two sides of the same thing.

They are ONE and work as one when the whole is united.

Black is usually taken to be the negative or female while white is usually understood to be the positive or male polarity.



### Dynaspheric Shells

Keely's Molecule is surrounded by three envelopes each spinning at a tremendous velocity. The natural tendency of each shell is to contract towards the center. These shells are called Dynaspheres.

Contracting to Center

Neutral Pole

"The velocity of the dynaspheric shell is 600,000 miles per second times the ratio in size of a 12 inch diameter sphere to that of the diameter of a molecule."

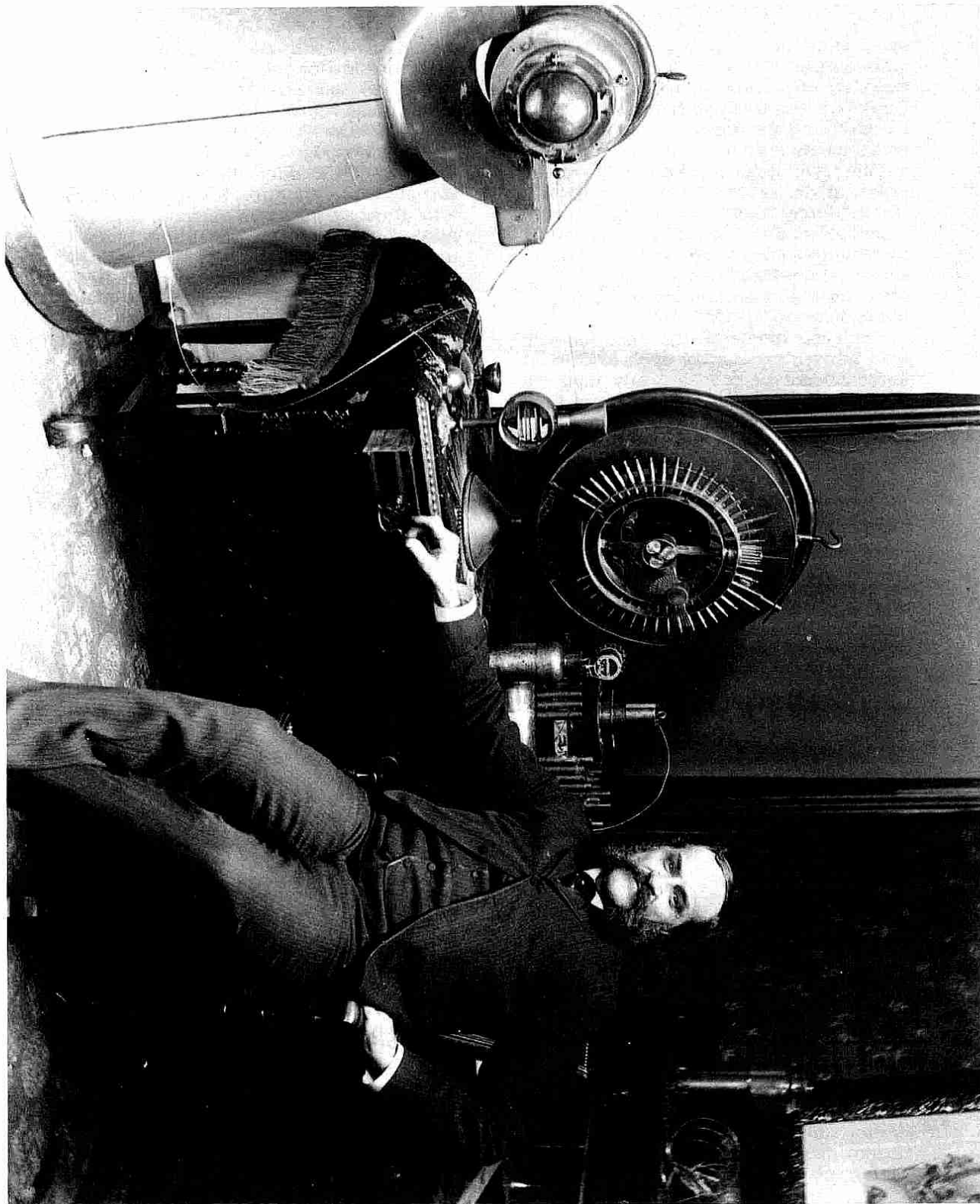
Keely

Neutral Pole

Areas of Negative Attraction

The shells are composed of etheric particles spinning at right angles to each other. Each shell as it spins will therefore have two poles and an equator of attractive force. When the shells properly overlap the interior contents cannot possibly escape.

## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets



# What Is Matter And What Is Force

(from The Theosophist, September, 1888)

[The continual discoveries with which modern science astonishes and bewilders the world create a presumption in the many minds that an article dealing with scientific subjects becomes unreliable when it is a few years old, because most probably superseded by new facts or theories, discovered or formulated in the meantime by the heirophants of the laboratory or the lecture hall, but not yet generally known. Some of these discoveries would in legal phraseology be termed retroactive - they upset theories hitherto upheld as axioms of science or laws of nature; and science that has become out of date is quite as much to be avoided as last year's fashions. This, of course, is a danger which necessarily threatens anyone who, not being in the inner circle of scientists, quotes from even the latest editions of scientific works, and the uncertainty thereby created does much to keep up the unquestioning faith which so many persons feel in the dicta of modern science, paradoxical as that may sound. The reason is plain enough. Men of science stand to the vulgar in the position of revelators. It does not so much matter if they are mistaken today, since they will most likely correct their mistakes tomorrow; and this uncertainty does for the men of science what the constant promise of a new revelation did for Joe Smith and Brigham Young - it creates expectant attention and happy anticipation. This uncertainty of science tends also to discourage undue curiosity and criticism on the part of the public, and to favor the autocratic assumptions of scientific authorities; for naturally there does not seem to be much use for outsiders to spend their time in learning abstruse things that may be discovered, in a few months or years, to have after all been altogether falsely conceived and wrongly explained. In the case of the following article, however, most of the scientific theories and data quoted are still standing, although the article is over five years old; and the occult views of nature it puts forth are true for all time. For this reason it has been thought well to republish it without delay, before the scientific views it deals with have any more time to turn sour or explode. The article, it

should be mentioned, was written in answer to some objections raised by a correspondent in a previous number of The Theosophist, as to the designation of electricity as a form of matter; and the writer does not imagine that the question which forms its title is fully answered in the text. There remain several aspects of force almost wholly unnoticed, and it would, of course, be ridiculous to suppose that the subject of Force has been exhausted by dealing with some of its manifestations. Had it been the intention of the article to settle the questions at issue, the writer would not have taken for a title the query, What is Matter and What is Force? but would probably have adopted the usual style of teachers of science, and headed the article, What Matter and Force are. Enough is said in the article, however, to answer its original purpose, namely, of showing that the all-important questions, What is matter? and What is Force? have received no satisfactory answer from modern science, and of proving that no one has any right, in the present state of scientific knowledge, to assert, in the face of the occultists, that electricity is not a form of matter, more especially so since Helmholtz has declared it to be as atomic as ponderable matter itself.]

-----

It is a question of science, which, as such, has to be strictly kept within the boundaries of modern materialistic science. All discussion on the subject, however desirable, would prove, on the whole, unprofitable. Firstly, because science confines herself only to the physical aspect of the conservation of energy or correlation of forces; and, secondly, because, notwithstanding her own frank admission of helpless ignorance as to the ultimate causes of things, judging by the tone of our critic's article, I doubt whether he would be willing to admit the utter inaptness of some of the scientific terms as approved by the Dwija, the twice-born of the Royal Socie-



## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

ty, and obediently accepted by their admirers. The fact that modern science has been pleased to divide and subdivide the atmosphere into a whole host of elements, and to call them so for her own convenience, is no authoritative reason why Occultists should accept that terminology. Science has never yet succeeded in decomposing a single one of the many simple bodies miscalled elementary substances, for which failure, probably, the latter have been named by their elementary. And whether she may yet, or never may, succeed in that direction in time, and thus recognize her error, in the meanwhile, we Occultists permit ourselves maintain that the alleged primordial atoms would be better classified under any other name but that one. With all respect due to the men of science, the terms element and elementary applied to the ultimate atoms and molecules of matter of which they know nothing do not seem in the least justified. It is as though the Royal Society agreed to call every star a Kosmos, because each star was supposed to be a world like our own planet; and then would begin taunting the ancients universe. So far, however, science admits herself that the words element and elementary, unless applied to primordial principles or self-existing essences, out of which the universe was evolved, are unfortunate terms, and remarks there upon that experimental science deals only with legitimate deductions from the facts of observation, and has nothing to do with any kind of essences except those which it can see, smell, or taste. Professor J.P. Crooke tells us that science leaves all others to the metaphysicians (New Chemistry, 1887). This stern pronunciamento, which shows the men of science refusing to take anything on faith, is immediately followed by a very curious admission made by the same author, Our theory, I grant, may be all wrong, he adds, and there may be no such thing as molecules...The new chemistry assumes as its fundamental postulate that the magnitudes we call molecules are realities, but this is only a postulate. We are thus made suspect that the exact science of chemistry needs to take as well as transcendental

metaphysics something on blind faith. Grant her the postulate - and her deductions make of her an exact science; deny it - and exact science falls to pieces! Thus, in this respect, physical science does not stand higher than psychological science, and the Occultists need fear but very little of the thunderbolts of their exact rivals. Both are, to say the least, on a par. The chemist, though carrying his subdivision of molecules further than the physicist, can no more than he experiment on individual molecules. One may even remind both that neither of them has ever seen an individual molecule. Nevertheless, and while priding themselves upon taking nothing on faith, they admit that they cannot often follow the sub-division of molecules with the eye, but can discern it with the intellect. What more, then, do they do than the Occultists, the alchemists, the adepts? While they discern with the intellect, the adept, as he maintains, can as easily discern the sub-division ad infinitum of that which his rival of the exact methods pleases to call an elementary body, and he follows it - with the spiritual in addition to the physical intellect...We must pass to the more important question now, and see how far science is justified in regarding electricity as a force and . . . Eastern Occultists in maintaining that it is still matter. Before we open the discussion I must be allowed to remark that, since a Theosophist wants to be scientifically accurate, he ought to remember that science does not call electricity a force, but only one of the manifestations of the same; a mode of action or motion. Her list of the various kinds of energy which occur in nature is long, and many are the names which she uses to distinguish them. With all that, one of her most eminent adepts, Professor Balfour Stewart - one of the authorities he quotes against our President - warns his readers (see The Forces and Energies of Nature) that their enumeration has nothing absolute or complete about it, representing, as it does, not so much the present state of our knowledge as our want of knowledge, or rather profound ignorance, of the ultimate constitution of matter. So great is that ignor-

## What Is Matter And What Is Force

ance, indeed, that, treating upon heat, a mode of motion which is supposed to be better understood than electricity, that scientist confess that if heat be not a species of motion, it must necessarily be a species of matter, and adds that the men of science have preferred to consider heat as a species of motion to the alternative of supposing the creation of a peculiar kind of matter. And, if so, what is there to warrant us that science will not yet find out her mistake some day, and recognize and call electricity, in argument with the Occultists, a species of a peculiar kind of matter. Thus, before the dogmatic admirers of modern science take the occultists to task for viewing electricity under one of its aspects - and for maintaining that its basic principle is - matter, they ought first to demonstrate that science errs when she herself, through the mouthpiece of her recognized high priests, confesses her ignorance as to what is properly force and what is matter. For instance, the same Professor of Natural Philosophy, Mr. Balfour Stewart, LL.D., F.R.S., in his lectures on the Conservation of Energy, tells us as follows: - We know nothing or next to nothing of the ultimate structure or properties of matter, whether organic or inorganic, and . . . it is in truth only a convenient classification and nothing more.

Furthermore, one and all, the men of science admit that though they possess a definite knowledge of the general laws, yet they have no knowledge of the individuals in the domains of physical science. For example, they suspect a large number of our diseases to be caused by organic germs; but they have to avow that their ignorance about these germs is complete. And in the chapter What is Energy? the same great naturalist staggers the too-confiding profane by the following admission: - If our knowledge of the nature and habits of organized molecules be so small, our knowledge of the ultimate molecules of inorganic matter is, if possible, still smaller. It thus appears that we know little or nothing about the shape or size of molecules, or about the forces which actuate them. The very largest masses of the universe sharing with the very

smallest this property of being beyond the scrutiny of the human senses. Of physical human senses he must mean, since he knows little, if anything, of any other senses. But let us take note of some further admissions, this time by Professor Leconte, in his lecture on the distinction between force and energy is very imperfectly, if not at all, defined in the higher forms of force, and especially in the domain of life. . . Our language cannot be more precise until our ideas in this department are far clearer than now.

Even as regards the familiar liquid - water - science is at a loss to decide whether the oxygen or hydrogen exist as such in water, or whether they are produced by some unknown and unconceived transformation of its substance. It is a question, says Mr. J.P. Crooke, Professor of Chemistry, about which we may speculate, but in regard to which we have no knowledge. Between the qualities of water and the quality of these gases there is not the most distant resemblance. All they know is that water can be decomposed by an electrical current; but why is it so decomposed and then again recombined, or what is the nature of that they call electricity, *etc.*, they do not know. Hydrogen, moreover, was still very lately one of the very few substances which was known only in its aeriform condition. It is the lightest form of matter known.

There is not an atom in nature but contains latent or potential electricity which manifests under known conditions. Science knows that matter generates\* what it calls force, the latter manifesting itself under various forms of energy - such as heat, electricity, magnetism, gravitation, *etc.*, - yet that same science has hitherto been unable as we find from her own admissions, as given above, to determine where it is that matter ends and force (or 'spirit, as some erroneously call it) begins. Sci-

---

\*Using the term generated in the lesser sense of calling forth into manifestation. Force or energy is known to be eternal, and cannot of course be 'generated' in the same sense of being created.



## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

ence, while rejecting metaphysics and relegating it through her mouthpiece, Professor Tyndall, to the domain of poetry and fiction, unbridles as often as many metaphysicians her wild fancy, and allows mere hypotheses to run riot on the field of unproved speculation. All this she does, as in the case of the molecular theory, with no better authority for it than the paradoxical necessity for the philosophy of every science to arbitrarily select and assume imaginary fundamental principles; the only proof offered in the way of demonstrating the actual existence of the latter being a certain harmony of these principles with the observed facts. Thus, when men of science imagine themselves subdividing a grain of sand to the ultimate molecule they call oxide of silicon, they have no real but only an imaginary and purely hypothetical right to suppose that, if they went on dividing it further (which, of course, they cannot), the molecule, separating itself into the chemical constituents of silicon and oxygen, would finally yield that which has to be regarded as two elementary bodies - since the authorities so regard them. Neither an atom of silicon nor an atom of oxygen is capable of any further subdivision into something else, they say. But the only good reason we can find for such a strange belief is because they have tried the experiment and - failed. But how can they tell that a new discovery, some new invention of still finer and more perfect apparatuses and instruments, may not show their error some day? How do they know that those very bodies or molecules, which, when analyzed with still greater minuteness, may show containing in themselves the real primordial elementary globules, the gross encasement of the still finer atom-spark, the spark of life, the source of electricity - matter still! Truly has Henry Kunrath, the greatest of the alchemists and Rosicrucians of the middle ages, shown spirit in man, as in every atom - as a bright flame enclosed within a more or less transparent globule - which he calls soul. And since the men of science confessedly know nothing of (a) the origin of either matter or energy; (b) nor of electricity or life; and (c) that

their knowledge of the ultimate molecules of inorganic matter amounts to a cipher. Why, I ask, should any student of Occultism, whose great masters may know, perchance, of essences which the professors of the modern materialistic school can neither see, smell, or taste - why should he be expected to take their definitions as to what is Matter and what is Force as the last word of unerring, infallible science? . . . The term imponderable agents is now regarded as a scientific absurdity. The latest conclusions at which modern chemistry has arrived, it seems, have brought it to reject the word imponderable, and to make away with those text books of pre-modern science which refer the phenomena of heat and electricity to attenuated forms of matter. Nothing, they hold, can be added to or subtracted from bodies without altering their weight. This was said and written in 1876, by one of the greatest chemists in America. With all that, have they become any wiser for it? Have they been able to replace by a more scientific theory the old and tabooed phlogiston theory of the science of Stahl, Priestley, Scheele, and others? Or, because they have proved, to their own satisfaction, that it is highly unscientific to refer the phenomena of heat and electricity to attenuated forms of matter, have they succeeded at the same time in proving what are really Force, Matter, Energy, Fire, Electricity, Life? The phlogiston of Stahl - a theory of combustion taught by Aristotle and the Greek philosophers - as elaborated by Scheele, the poor Swedish apothecary, a secret student of Occultism, who, as Professor Crooke says of him, added more knowledge to the stock of chemical science in a single year than did Lavoisier in his lifetime, was not a mere fanciful speculation, though Lavoisier was permitted to taboo and upset it. But, indeed, were the high priests of modern science to attach more weight to the essence of things than to mere generalizations, then, perhaps, they would be in a better position to tell the world more of the ultimate structure of matter than they now are. Lavoisier, it is well known, did not add any new fact of prime importance by

## What Is Matter And What Is Force

upsetting the phlogiston theory, but only added grand generalization. The Occultists are perfectly aware, it need hardly be said, of modern theories of combustion, and fully recognize the part which oxygen plays therein. They prefer, however, to hold to the fundamental theories of ancient sciences, knowing well that a very large balance of real knowledge lies on that side, when the ancient and the modern are compared. No more than the authors of the old theory do they attach to phlogiston - which has its specific name as one of the attributes of Akasa - the idea of weight which the uninitiated generally associate with all matter. And though to us it is a principle, a well defined essence, yet no more than we did they view it as matter in the sense it has for the present men of science. As one of their modern professors put it - Translate the phlogiston by energy, and in Stahl's work on Chemistry and Physics, of 1731, put energy where he wrote phlogiston, and you have . . . our great modern doctrine of conservation of energy. Verily so it is the great modern doctrine, only plus something else, let me add. Hardly a year after these words had been pronounced, the discovery by Professor Crookes of radiant matter - of which farther on - has nigh upset again all their previous theories.

Force, energy, physical agent, are simply different words to express the same idea, observes our critic. I believe he errs. To this day the men of science are unable to agree in giving to electricity a name which would convey a clear and comprehensive definition of this very mysterious agent, as Professor Balfour Stewart calls it. While the latter states that electricity or electrical attraction may probably be regarded as peculiarly allied to that force which we call chemical affinity; and Professor Tyndall calls it only a mode of motion; Professor A. Bain regards electricity as one of the five chief powers or forces of nature:--- One mechanical or molar, the momentum of moving matter, the others molecular, or embodied in the molecules, also supposed(?) in motion - these are heat, light, chemical force, electricity. (The Correlations of Nervous

and Mental Forces.) Now, these three definitions would not gain, I am afraid, by being strictly analyzed . . . Light was never regarded as a force. It is, says science, a manifestation of energy, a mode of motion produced by a rapid vibration of the molecules and transmitted by the undulations of ether. The same for heat and sound, the transmission of the latter depending, in addition to the vibrations of ether, on the undulations of an intervening atmosphere. Professor Crookes thought at one time that he had discovered light to be a force, but found out his mistake very soon. The explanation of Thomas Young of the undulatory theory of light, holds now as good as ever in the theories of modern science at least, and according to this explanation that which we call light is simply an impression produced on the retina of the eye by the wave-like motion of the particles of matter. Light, then, like heat - of which it is the crown - is simply the ghost, the shadow of matter in motion! . . . The men of science have just found out a fourth state of matter, whereas the Occultists have penetrated years ago beyond the sixth, and, therefore, do not infer, but know of the existence of the seventh, the last. Professor Balfour Stewart, in seeking to show light to be an energy or force, quotes Aristotle, and remarks that the Greek philosopher seems to have entertained the idea that light is not a body, or the emanation of any body (for that, Aristotle says, would be a kind of body), and, that, therefore, light is an energy or act. To this I respectfully demur, and answer that if we cannot conceive of motion without force, we can conceive still less of an energy or act existing in boundless space from the eternity, or even manifesting without some kind of body. Moreover, the conceptions about body and matter of Aristotle and Plato, the founders of the two great rival schools of antiquity, opposed as they were in many things to each other, are nevertheless still more at variance with the conceptions about body and matter of our modern men of science. The Theosophists, old and modern, the Alchemists, and Rosicrucians have ever maintained that there were no such things

## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

per se as light, heat, sound, electricity, least of all could there be a vacuum in nature. And now the results of old and modern investigation fully corroborate what they had always affirmed, namely, that in reality there is no such thing as a chemical ray, a light ray, or a heat ray. As far as can be ascertained by those whose observations and experiments are confined to the material plane, there is nothing but radiant energy; or, as a man of science expresses it in the *Scientific American*, radiant energy, motion of some kind, causing vibrations across space of something between us and the sun; something which, without understanding fully (verily so!), we call 'ether,' and which exists everywhere, even in the vacuum of a radiometer. The sentence, for being confused, is, none the less for it, the last word of science. Again: We have always one and the same cause, radiant energy, and we give this one thing different names - 'actinism,' 'light,' or 'heat.' And we are told also that the miscalled chemical or actinic rays, as well as those which the eye sees as blue, or green, or red, and those which the thermometer feels, are all one thing, the effects of motion in ether. (The Sun's Radiant Energy, by Professor Langley.)

Now, the sun and ether being beyond dispute material bodies, necessarily every one of their effects - light, heat, electricity, *etc.* - must be, agreeably to the definitions of Aristotle (as accepted, though slightly misconceived, by Professor Balfour Stewart), also a kind of body, ergo - matter.

Now what is in reality matter? We have seen that it is hardly possible to call electricity a force, and yet we are forbidden to call it matter under the penalty of being called unscientific. Electricity has no weight - ergo, it cannot be matter. Well, there is much to be said on both sides. Mallet's experiment, which corroborated that of Pirani (1878), showed that electricity is under the influence of gravitation, and must have, therefore, some weight. A straight copper wire, with its ends bent downwards, suspended at the middle to one of the arms of a delicate balance, while the bent ends dip in mercury. When the

current of a strong battery is passed through the wire by the intervention of the mercury, the arm to which the wire is attached, although accurately balanced by a counterpoise, sensibly tends downwards, notwithstanding the resistance produced by the buoyancy of the mercury. Mallet's opponents, who tried at the time to show that gravitation had nothing to do with the fact of the arm of the balance tending downward, but that it was due to the law of attraction of electric currents, and who brought forward to that effect Barlow's theory of electric currents, and Ampere's discovery that electric currents, running in opposite directions, repel one another, and are sometimes driven upwards, only proved that men of science will rarely agree, and that the question is far an open one. This, however, raises a side issue as to what is the law of gravitation. The scientists of the present day assume that gravitation and attraction are quite distinct from one another. But the day may not be far distant when the theory of the Occultists that the law of gravitation is nothing more or less than the law of attraction and repulsion will be proved scientifically correct.

Science may, of course, if it so pleases her, call electricity a force. Only by grouping it together with light and heat, to which the name of force is decidedly refused, she has either to plead guilty of inconsistency, or to tacitly admit that it is a species of matter. But whether electricity has weight or not, no true scientist is prepared to show that there is no matter so light as to be beyond weighing with our present instruments. And this brings us directly to the latest discovery, one of the grandest in science; I mean Mr. Crookes' radiant matter, or, as it is now called, the fourth state of matter. That the three states of matter, the solid, the liquid, and the gaseous, are but so many stages in an unbroken chain of physical continuity, and that the three correlate or are transformed one into the other by insensible gradations, needs no further demonstration, we believe. But what is of far greater importance to us Occultists is the admission made by several great men of science in various articles



## What Is Matter And What Is Force

upon the discovery of that fourth state of matter. Says one of them in Scientific American:--- 'There is nothing any more improbable in the supposition that these three states of matter do not exhaust the possibilities of material condition than in supposing the possibilities of sound to extend to aerial undulations to which our organs of hearing are insensible, or the possibilities of vision to ethereal undulations too rapid or too slow to affect our eyes as light.

And as Professor Crookes has now succeeded in refining gases to a condition so ethereal as to reach a state of matter fairly describable as ultra-gaseous, and exhibiting an entirely novel set of properties, why should the Occultists be taken to task for affirming that there lie beyond that ultra-gaseous state still other states of matter; state so ultra-refined, even in their grosser manifestations - such as electricity under all its forms - as to have fairly deluded the scientific senses, and let the happy possessors thereof call electricity - a force! They tell us that it is obvious that if the tenuity of some gas is very greatly increased, as in the most perfect vacua attainable, the number of molecules may be so diminished that their collisions under favourable conditions may become so few in comparison with the number of masses that they will cease to have a determining effect upon the physical character of the matter under observation. In other words, they say: The free-flying molecules, if left to obey the laws of kinetic force without mutual interference, will cease to exhibit the properties characteristic of the gaseous state, and take on an entirely new set of properties. This is radiant matter. And still beyond lies the source of electricity - still matter. . . Speaking of his discovery, Professor Crookes justly remarks that the phenomena he has investigated in his exhausted tubes reveal to physical science a new field for explanation, a new world, a world wherein matter exists in a fourth state, where the corpuscular theory of light holds good, and where light does not always move in a straight line, but where we can never enter, and in which we must be content to observe and experiment from with-

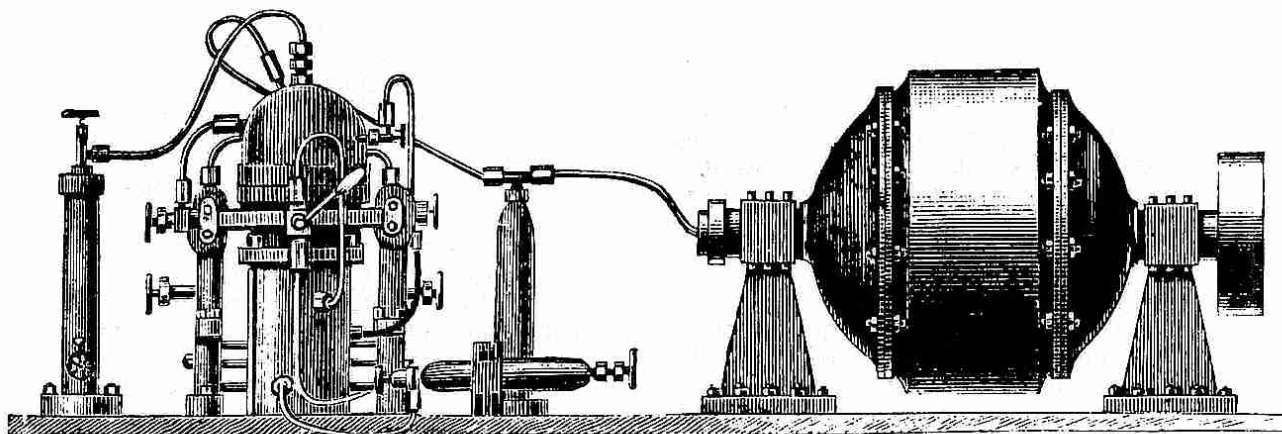
out. To this the Occultist might answer: If we can never enter it with the help of our physical senses, we have long since entered and even gone beyond it, carried thither by our spiritual faculties and in our spirit bodies.

And now I will close this too lengthy article with the following reflection. The ancients never invented their myths. One acquainted with the science of occult symbology can always detect a scientific fact under the mask of grotesque fancy. Thus one who would go to the trouble of studying the fable of Electra - one of the seven Atlantides - in the light of occult science, would soon discover the real nature of Electricity, and learn that it signifies little whether we call it force or matter, since it is both, and so far, in the sense given it by modern science, both terms may be regarded as misnomers. Electra, we know, is the wife and daughter of Atlas the Titan, and the son of Asia and of Pleione, the daughter of the Ocean. . . As Professor Leconte well remarks, there are many of the best scientists who ridicule the use of the term vital force or vitality as a remnant of superstition, and yet the same men use the words gravity, magnetic force, physical force, electrical force, etc., and are unable withal to explain what is life, or even electricity; nor are they able to assign any good reason for the well-known fact that when an animal body is killed by lightning, after death the blood does not coagulate. Chemistry, which shows to us every atom, whether organic or inorganic, in nature susceptible to polarization, whether in its atomic mass or as a unit, and inert matter allied with gravity, light with heat, etc., hence as containing latent electricity, that chemistry still persists in making a difference between organic and inorganic matter though both are due to the same mysterious energy, ever at work by her own occult processes in Nature's laboratory, in the mineral no less than in the vegetable kingdom. Therefore do the Occultists maintain that the philosophical conception of spirit, like the conception of matter, must rest on one and the same basis of phenomena, adding that force and matter, spirit and matter, or

viewed as opposite poles in their respective manifestations, yet they are in essence and in truth but one, and that life is present as much in a dead as in a living body, in inorganic as in organic matter. This is why, while science is searching still, and may go on searching for ever, to solve the problem What is life? the Occultist can afford to refuse taking the trouble, since he claims, with as much good reason as any given to the contrary, that life, whether in its latent or dynamical form, is everywhere, that it is as infinite and indestructible as matter itself, since neither can exist without the other, and that electricity is the very essence and origin of life itself. Purush is non-existent without Prakriti; nor can Prakriti, or plastic matter, have being or exist without Purush, or spirit, vital energy, life. Purush and Prakriti are, in short, the two poles of the one

eternal element, and are synonymous and convertible terms. Our bodies as organized tissues are indeed an unstable arrangement of chemical forces, plus a molecular force - as Professor Bain calls electricity - raging in it dynamically during life, tearing asunder its particles at death, to transform itself into a chemical force after the process, and thence again to resurrect as an electrical force or life in every individual atom. Therefore, whether it is called Force or Matter, it will ever remain the omnipresent Proteus of the universe, the one element, Life, Spirit or Force at its negative, Matter at its positive pole; the former the Materio-Spiritual, the latter the Materio-Physical Universe, Nature, Swabhavat or Indestructible Matter.

Unsigned



# The Astral Light

by Louise A. Off

The Astral Light, as the source of all world phenomena, is a theme of no little importance to the student of occultism. The root of the word Astral is to be found in the Assyrian Istar, signifying star, and was applied to this element by the Kabbalists and later mystics, because they considered the heavenly bodies as the concrete crystallizations of the Astral Light. Some Theosophic writers have confounded the nature of this element with that of Akasa, while in fact the latter comprehends infinitely more both in quality and quantity. Literally the Sanscrit term Akasa means the sky, but occultly the impalpable Ether or the Soul within the Ether. Our most logical authority, The Secret Doctrine, defines it as the immortal spirit, the progenitor of Cosmic life and universal intelligence whose characteristic property is Buddhi. Akasa is the sphere of the pure undifferentiated Monad, the essence of wisdom, while the Astral Light at its opposite pole is the abstract atom of matter, the plane of generation, and the great womb out of which issues all planetary life. Ether, which is the highest vibration of the Astral Light, is but as a vehicle for Akasa, a gross body in comparison. The functions of the Astral Light are as manifold as the expressed universe. Its nature is dual - the highest Ether forming its positive, and the concrete, or differentiated elements, its negative pole. Its cause reaches back to the root of all causes, and its effects involve all our physical and psychical experiences. We deal with its familiar phenomena in every breath and every motion, while the rare and abnormal phases are as strictly subject to its laws. It is not substantially identical with any one of the material elements of Cosmic matter, but is one degree superior to Prakriti (Nature

as apprehended by the senses), and it impenetrates and vitalizes each atom. It is itself the one underlying element in which all other known elements have their source and supply. In its physical aspects it includes the Ether of modern scientists, but in the metaphysical sense they scarcely touch its borderland. For while it is the reservoir of Heat, Light, Magnetism, and Electricity - the field of all degrees of vibration - it is also the sphere of all intellectual life, and the ruling agent in the alchemical process which frees the cerebral atom and converts it into thought. Its vibratory rate determines individual mental tendencies, and also establishes our intimate relations in body with the stars. Paracelsus maintains that, as fire passes through an iron stove, so do the stars pass through man with all their properties, and go into him as the rain into the earth, which gives fruit out of that same rain. While the modern spectroscope reveals the identity in substance of infinitesimal man, and the greatest luminiferous body that glides in vast revolutions through space, no instrument has, as yet, been discovered so sensitive as to register the subtle and evanescent fluid which, by its uniform nature, makes astronomical research and thought-transference possible. Keely's Motor has, however, already foreshadowed such a discovery.

The Astral Light is the great record-book upon whose pages every thought and act of differentiated consciousness is engraven, there to be read by the individual who has learnt the secret of exalting his vibrations until they become synchronous with the waves of this finer element. The definition of Memory which has ever been the enigma of science, a function with an inapprehensible cause, is relegated to the domain of



## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

the occultist, who may briefly define it as the correlative vibration of the cerebral center with the Astral Light. Within this correlation reside all the possibilities of consciousness from the horizon of Maya (illusion) to the zenith of pure Ether of transcendental life. Madame Blavatsky sweepingly states: The psychic forces, the 'ideomotor' and 'electro-biological powers,' latent thought' and even 'unconscious cerebration' theories can be condensed into two words, the Kabbalistic 'Astral Light.' Quesnes treated of it as a universally diffused fluid permeating all things, and differing in action only according to the mobility of the organism by which it is confined.

The differentiated will to live accompanying each primary monad is the sculptor of the astral images which constitute individual experience. An intense power of concentration makes these images subjective, in which case they are realities only to the operator, but under still more acute and intelligent development, these images may assume a concrete objective form with power of duration proportioned to the original impulse or determined purpose of the projector. Determined will, says a fire-philosopher, is a beginning of all magical operations, and the great magician, Abbe Constant, states: To acquire magical power, two things are necessary: to disengage the will from all servitude and to exercise it in control. He alone can become a Master whose physical and psychical organization is attuned to the Astral Key-note - whose self-consciousness has outgrown the limits of personal slavery, and whose will is so cultivated as to act without fear and without desire - intelligent, determined, self-possessed and confident. While the majority of mankind is occupied in mere negative registration of sense-impressions the occultist classifies these, and admits only those most useful to his purpose. Colonel Olcott refers to the manipulation of the Astral Light in his statement, that the efficacy of all words used as charms and spells lies in what the Aryans call the vach, a certain latent power resident in Akasa. Physically we may describe it as the power to set up certain measured vibrations, not

in the grosser atmospheric particles whose undulations beget light, sound, heat and electricity, but in the latent spiritual principle or force - about the nature of which modern science knows almost nothing. As an illustration of this we have the word Aum, which, as all students know, has an equilibrating effect which resists the inroad of passion.

The symbol used to express the astral realm by the mystics of all ages is the serpent, or the fiery dragon. It is stated that long before our globe or even our universe became egg-shaped, a long trail of Cosmic dust (or fine mist) moved and writhed like a serpent in space. This was the beginning of our Eternity, exoterically expressed by a serpent with its tail in its mouth, or in the act of incubating the Mundane Egg with its fiery breathe. The Chaldean Oracles refer to the Astral Light as winding in form, which qualification refers to the vibratory motion that characterizes it. The intense rate of its pulsation may be faintly realized in the rapidity with which successive images are recorded in the dreaming or hypnotized state. An illustration is recounted of a student who was making scientific experiments in this psychological field with a friend. While a drop of water was descending down upon his forehead, he closed his eyes and dreamed that he started out from a harbor upon the wide main, soon passing several beautiful islands full of villages, cities, verdant fields and mountains. The sun was beaming generously, but little by little the sky grew darker and heavier, and drifts of black clouds swept upon the scene. A great gal arose. Consternation and horror pervaded the crew. The waves began to rise higher and higher, until finally the heavens and the sea were blended into one dense chaos.

The crises was at hand. The dreamer suddenly felt as though the whole sea had burst asunder and drawn him in - he awoke just as the drop of water touched his skin, fallen from the hand of his friend and held but a few inches above his head. He had registered the full episode of dramatic changes during the instant in which the sensor nerve

## The Astral Light

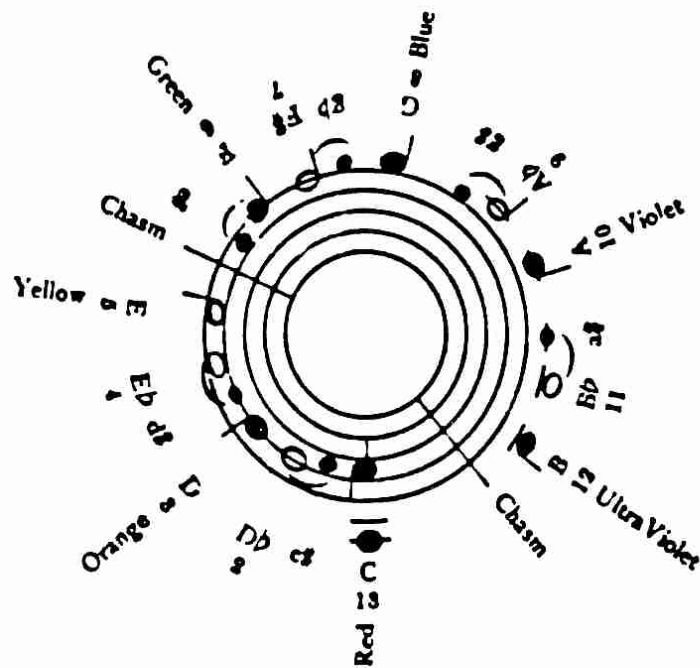
flashed its irritation to the brain. Far more remarkable than this are illustrations on record which cover an extent of years and are recorded in an instant of time, experimentally proven to be less than the period required for transmitting a nervous current. The wondrous rapidity with which feeling and thinking may be condensed has also been frequently analyzed in the experience of persons nearly drowned, and as Helmholtz has demonstrated that the period in which a nerve-current may be conducted is a definite one, we have no alternative but to assume that a far subtler element or vehicle is employed in the registering psychic experiences. By the astral current throughout the ayas, around the nerve-centers and nerve-tubes, mind contacts mind, thoughts are flashed in upon us and emotions conveyed. It radiates from the individual man as an impalpable but intelligent aura - the medium of his psychic and intuitional life, by means of which he evinces sympathy and understanding; while in its higher aspect it is the sensitive plane that records Cosmic ideation, and conveys impressions of truth and of universal law to the human mind.

Experiment with trained sensitives has proven that when an intellectual concept is formed, the astral aura photographs it instantaneously, while, when an emotion is evinced, the aura changes in intensity of color, and, on volition becoming manifest, there is a positive increase of vibration. We, therefore, carry with us all we have ever thought and felt - and self is the ever-refining essence of this thought and feeling. From this point of view responsibility assumes enormous proportions, and we perceive why the great Teachers of the world have ever agreed that Man is his own heaven and his own hell.

The great mesmerizer, Du Potet, declares that the faculty of directing this fluid is inherent in certain organizations, that it passes through all bodies, and that everything can be used as a conductor - no chemical or physical forces are able to destroy it. Treating thus with the merest initial of this latent power, who can say where its further unfoldment will lead the collective consciousness of Humanity?

In the present age, our science informs us, we perceive in the main only the lowest vibrations and inferior qualities of the Astral Light, because we are in the lower arc of our present cycle, and the energy of the life-wave is at its ebb. Mme. Blavatsky says of Plato's method of expression that he divides the intellectual progress of the universe during every cycle into fertile and barren periods . . . When those circulations, which Eliphas Levi calls 'currents of the Astral Light' in the universal Ether, . . . take place in harmony with the divine spirit, our earth and everything pertaining to it enjoys a fertile period. The occult powers of plants, animals, and minerals magically sympathize with its superior natures, and the divine soul of man is in perfect intelligence with these inferior ones. But during the barren periods the latter lose all their magic sympathy, and the spiritual sight of the majority of mankind is so blinded as to lose every notion of the superior power of its own divine spirit. We are in a barren period. Ignoring our latent inherent forces, we drift in negative submission to the lower laws of Nature, suffer deprivation, want of thought, emotion, and volition, while the precious fluid, in mute anticipation, haunts our dreamless sleep, and awaits the dawning of a higher Consciousness.

# Keely's Secrets



# Mr. Plum's Visit to Keely's Laboratory

(sometime in late 1893)  
from Dashed Against the Rock

"I have seen a spectacle I would have pronounced impossible according to all accepted theories of physics with which I am familiar. Without apparent exhibition of heat, electricity, or any other form of energy hitherto operated by man, I have seen a strong metallic wheel, weighing seventy-two pounds, in swift and steady revolution by the hour, and absolutely without cost. It is but a subsidiary engine, made and used simply to help equip with similar mysterious capacity of movement the large commercial engine by its side. And that is a most strange and complex mechanism, which perhaps no one but the inventor can even understand at present, and which, but for too frequent previous unauthorized fixing of dates, might be said to give promise of being itself in motion very soon. What is 'very soon' in such an undertaking? Another thirty years of patient, lonely plodding on this labyrinth path would be nothing, if then this explorer could reach his goal. How long after Franklin's kite did the world wait, and how many hundred great experimenters, before a dynamo engine kindled our lamps and whirled our wheels? Yet this solitary pioneer, grown half blind by groping in these dim intricacies so long, again and again hurled aside, broken and almost dying by the terrific force with which he is seeking to cope, is met with the sneer, 'Why don't you do something?' He has done much, of ignorant, senseless, and cruel abuse. His immortality, however, is sure. For the world at length honors an honorable purpose, persistently pursued in a high undertaking. And he has already so enlarged the domain of human knowledge, he has lifted man into such a new world of facts, the truths his experiments unveil are so novel, suggestive, and inspiring, that whether all this is ever turned to practi-

cal account or not, his name will never die. But if he should turn out to be a prophet, if he is a seer, and does really discern a promised land of lightened toil into which mankind will eventually enter, even though he may not live to lead them in, then the world will gratefully build his tomb.

But the world asks, who is the witness that testifies so boldly to these surprising things? Is he competent and worthy of trust? The witness is not a capitalist, and he has no relations with investors, and is free to say that if Keely were to die tomorrow, it might be a hundred years before another mind would arise able to complete his work; if indeed, it is capable of being completed at all, which no one at present knows. Impelled by a life-long interest in the wonders of natural science, and honored by the personal friendship of Keely and a few of his advisers, I have followed the course of this investigator for years with the intensest interest and sincerest admiration. I spent more of my vacation this season in the Philadelphia laboratory, and saw greater wonders there, than in the Chicago Fair.

In whose judgement greater? Is a layman in physical science competent to judge in such matters? Confessedly not, on some questions. To most men the learned physicists speak an unknown tongue. Too profound for the common apprehension are the mathematical formulas, even, with which their works abound, though their theories and arguments are full of interest. And many would confess also that they can no more understand the ground of Keely's assertions concerning the number of millions of oscillations taking place in a given substance each second, nor his fluent discourse upon clustered thirds and introductory ninths, upon nodal transmit-

## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

ters and neutral centers, and upon streams and waves of polar and depolar influence. On these declarations this witness has no testimony to offer. In electrical science the world gladly accepts the terminology and the philosophy by which the specialists creditably seek to gain some practical apprehension of the elusive mystery with which they deal; elusive, for through all their technical terms and fine-spun theories, the futility of their endeavor to gain any exhaustive comprehension of it plainly appears. Experts have their field, but as Mr. Gladstone says of the Hebraist and the scientist in reference to the higher criticism and the scriptural cosmogony, 'their title to speak with authority is confined to their special province, nor are they inerrable there; and if we allow them to go beyond it, and still to claim their authority, when they are what is called at school "out of bounds," we are much to blame, and may suffer for our carelessness.' 'My contention is,' he says, 'that there is a ground which the specialist is not entitled to occupy in his character as a specialist, and on which he has no warrant for entering, except in so far as he is a just observer and reasoner in a much wider field.'

It is into this wider field of fact, where any can go whose general training fits him to be in any wise 'a just observer and reasoner,' that this witness deems it not improper to enter, especially as he follows in the wake of not a few who rank high as experts in mechanical engineering, in chemistry, in electricity, and other departments of superior culture. For, not only has Keely's legal counsellor, Charles B. Collier, an experienced patent lawyer, acute, cultured, and discerning, given him from the first his sincere and hearty support, but numbers of other men of honorable character and position, many of them eminent for scientific attainments, have given their unqualified testimony that Keely is an original and able investigator in an interesting and promising, though wholly novel, field - a wonder-worker, whose work seems to overturn certain accepted theories, and has puzzled and baffled their learned advocates. Yet, partly, perhaps, because Keely is not in the fraternity of

college bred men, but has educated himself (though his writings show familiarity with scholarly works), partly because his claims are so astonishing and his methods so incomprehensible, and partly because of premature predictions of a practical issue of his labors, and because also of unfortunate differences reported in respect to the business side of his enterprise, there are comparatively few men of public prominence who seem to be willing to be known as believers in the importance of his investigations, or even in the integrity of the man. At any rate, ridicule and contempt continue to be thrown at him and at the faithful friends who have long and nobly stood by him. Only lately a prominent journal intimated that 'an interruption of Keely's personal freedom' ought to result from what it calls his 'gigantic jugglery.' It is these unworthy flings, together with a sense of the public importance of the whole matter, which have prompted my voluntary and unsolicited testimony in the interest of truth.

For though scores of assemblies, comprising learned scientists, skillful engineers, and men of large success in the practical conduct of affairs, have witnessed various experiments by Keely during the past dozen years, and although their clear and positive statements of the interest and value of his researches have been repeatedly published in leading newspapers, with the names and professional titles of the witnesses given, yet the general public appears either to overlook or forget all these testimonies, and to be rudely impatient of every undertaking that does not immediately issue in commercial success. Seldom does any public journal refer to Keely in terms of appreciation and respect. As his labors have now reached some new results which only a few persons have witnessed, this further testimony is offered as information upon a matter of scientific interest, certainly, and with a possible bearing upon industrial advance.

What, then, is the testimony that the present witness has to give? After some ten years of acquaintance with Keely, and after personally seeing many of his experiments, 'witness deposeth and



## Mr. Plum's Visit to Keely's Laboratory

of one of the most beneficent revolutions in the history of human progress; a man of wonderful insight and truly amazing fertility of inventive genius in overcoming obstacles and in contriving appliances for attaining his mechanical ends; that he is dealing with and trying to employ in practical mechanics a force absolutely new among all the forces hitherto handled by man, although its presence in nature is affirmed by the theories of scientists, and demonstrated by various observed phenomena; a force of mysterious and awful energy, boundless in extent, and literally costless as the air. Electricity is subtle and powerful and illimitable in supply, but it requires constant and costly expenditure of energy to call it into exercise and keep it at work. This new force, beyond the curious and complicated mechanism which this wonderful wizard has contrived for it to employ, the harness he has fashioned for it to wear, seems to require but a few slight musical sounds, the sonorous vibrations of certain metallic appliances, to set it in motion, and then it will keep in motion - for all that at present appears, in steady, noiseless, and almost resistless motion - till the solid metals of which it is composed wear out.

What! one and all exclaim, is the absurdity of perpetual motion to be revived again? But the physicists tell us there is perpetual motion all around us in nature, intense and all-prevailing, and always has been, since the hour 'when the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy.' Here we touch the robe of the Infinite One, who 'upholdeth all things by the word of his power.' Of him the Unerring One declared, 'My Father worketh hitherto and I work.' Aye, works unceasingly now, in the incessant and intense molecular vibration all the time going on in all matter; in the solid table by which we sit, in the firm granite of the building which encloses us. Action, motion in everything, by everything, everywhere, all the time, and swift, more nimble-footed sometimes than thought almost, but with such a soft and easy pace that no footfall is heard, no movement discerned save as we take observation by the distant heavenly orbs among which we all here on the earth are

traveling, hurled along our pathway over a thousand miles a minute. Movement of everything from here to there, and movement in everything while here or there. And so harmonious is the movement, on such delicate anti-friction cushions do the bearings rest, that it is all inaudible, save to that One alone whose ear discerns the music of the spheres - the spheres immensely great and infinitesimally small -

*'Forever singing as they shine,  
The hand that made us is divine.'*

And only now, after thousands of years of unheard song, this great magician arises and strikes the chord of sympathy to which this vibrating force responds, and lo! it comes forth from its secret chambers like the mighty Genius unloosed by the Arabian fishermen from the copper flask, and waits on man to do his bidding, bending its tough sinews and plying its facile fingers to perform his humblest tasks.

And what proof can there be that this dream of poetry and fancy of story is in any degree an accomplished fact? Look and see. Here is a wooden table, sometimes covered by a heavy slab of glass. Standing on the glass or on the wood, and capable of being moved freely upon it, is a metal standard say a foot high, bearing a copper globe about a foot in diameter. Around the base of the standard project horizontally numbers of small metal rods a few inches long, of different sizes and lengths, vibrating like tuning forks when twanged by the fingers. In the hollow globe is a Chladni plate and various metal tubes, the relation which can be altered by turning a projection like a door-knob, on the outside of the globe, at the outer end of a small shaft, round and round to the right or left. This construction is called a 'sympathetic transmitter.' Some two or three feet distant on the table stands a movable metallic cylindrical case, some six inches by eight in size, composed of certain metal resonating tubes, and certain other metal fixtures. You take it all apart and see there is no magnet there. You place on top of this cylinder a small pocket compass, a brass cup of two inches in diameter with its glass face. The



## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

six inches by eight in size, composed of certain metal resonating tubes, and certain other metal fixtures. You take it all apart and see there is no magnet there. You place on top of this cylinder a small pocket compass, a brass cup of two inches in diameter with its glass face. The needle points north. From the periphery of the globe of the 'sympathetic transmitter' extends a wire of the size of a common knitting-needle, made of gold and silver and of platinum. The free end of this wire is now attached to the cylinder. The needle is still true to the pole. Then the vibrating rods are twanged, the knob is turned, and on a rude harmonicon trumpet for a moment or two certain sounds are made, when lo! the needle is invisible, it is whirling on its pivots fast. The operator talks of the variant length of waves and of a continuous stream, and in some instances it is half a minute, sometimes three minutes, before the needle comes to rest, and it has kept in swift revolution for many hours; but when it pauses it points no longer to the north, but to a particular part of the mechanism. You leave it there, and are busy with other wonders for an hour or so. Returning, you find the needle still points to its new master. You lift the compass off, and at once it resumes its normal position. You slowly lower it towards the silent cylinder, and when within an inch or two it obeys the new impulse again, and points as before. So also it veers from the north when you carry it near the knob of the copper globe. As Gladstone says, 'Our hands can lay hold of truths that our arms cannot embrace,' and though it takes a physicist to comprehend this miracle, any careful observer can apprehend it, and, after seeing it repeated many times, if he is measurably well read, is competent to testify that here is a new, subtle, silent, continuous influence, and that it is called into exercise in connection with certain brief musical sounds.

Look again. On this rude harmonicon trumpet this magician blows through a small window into the next room towards a common zither some ten feet distant, held upright on a table by a small standard composed of a group of metal tubes. The two musical instru-

ments have been carefully attuned to each other. Attached to the back of the zither is a common silk thread loosely hanging and extending some eight feet away, where it is tied to a movable framework of half-inch iron rods, supporting and bracing in position, on an isolated table of glass, a metal globe, fifteen inches in diameter, capable of turning freely in either direction, on its axis, which bears inside the globe certain resonant tubes and plates, the table standing at an angle of 45 degrees from the face of the zither. Louder sounds the horn, till in a minute or two the metal globe begins to revolve. The horn stops, the globe stops. Again the horn resounds, again the globe turns, and the stronger and more continuous the blast, the more swiftly whirls the globe. You snip the thread apart with your scissors, and the ear of the globe has grown dull; no sound can awake it to motion again. Does a man need to be an expert in physics after he has seen that marvel repeated a few times, and has moved all that apparatus freely hither and thither, to testify that the rapid revolution of that metal globe was not caused by compressed air, coming in concealed tubes from a hidden reservoir, or that a silk thread is not the highway usually cast up for electricity to travel?

But these are philosophical toys. What about an engine with power to help human toil?

I have in my study a paper weight - a disc, said to be composed of an alloy of three metals. It looks like steel, measures two and a half inches by three-quarters of an inch, weighs about a pound, is enclosed in a brass ring, and exhibits no magnetic power. I am told that shut up in a glass chamber and connected with the wire which seemed to affect the compass, it absorbed some seven pints of hydrogen gas. The story runs that it was also rapidly whirled by a steam engine a certain number of hours, still in connection with the apparatus from which seemed to flow that subtle influence which the needle of the compass obeyed. Whatever may be thought of this, it is a fact that the disc thus 'vitalized' in its atomic or molecular constitution adheres to the under side

## Mr. Plum's Visit to Keely's Laboratory

of a certain metallic resonant structure as if held there by magnetic attraction, and also supports a weight hung to itself of over two hundred and thirty pounds. Dissociated from the peculiar vibrating apparatus, it falls like any other heavy body, and though that apparatus attracts the disc, even with the attached weights, it is incapable of attracting anything else; it will not support the smallest iron filing. Here then is a strong pulling power in exercise in certain circumstance when two bodies are in contact. Can it pull bodies together which are not in contact?

I see before me on a table a glass jar, ten inches in diameter and forty-eight inches high, filled with water. At the bottom lie three metal balls like the one I hold in my hand, which weighs about two pounds. The jar has a metal cap to which is attached the gold and platinum wire reaching from the copper globe. I am told each ball, like every mass of matter, has its peculiar musical chord. I am reminded of well-known facts of sympathetic vibration; *e.g.*, a large mill trembling in response to the note of a neighboring waterfall, and only quieted and rendered safe by building on an addition, changing its musical chord. And now again the rods are twanged, the knob is turned, the trumpet sounds and keeps sounding till, in a moment or two, I see one ball begin to sway from right to left, then slowly leave the bottom of the jar and rise through the water till with a bump it strikes the metal cap, rebounds a few inches and comes to rest in contact with it on the surface of the water. Still the horn blows, and by this time the second ball responds in like manner, and then the third. Then the music ceases, and we turn to other experiments, but as long as I stayed in the shop that day something made that metal swim. My companion said he had often seen the weights brought slowly down, or held midway, as shown by photographs, by sounding other chords. On the top of the jar lay certain pieces of metal. Keely said, 'Do not remove those. I once did that, and crash went the balls through the bottom of my jar.' Now here was a pulling power acting at a distance of four feet, not capable of lifting the weights

through the air, but before all eyes lifting them through water. Can this pulling power turn a wheel?

Here is a wheel of stout metal weighting, as stated, seventy-two pounds, free to move either way on its stationary axis. Its hub is a cylinder containing certain resonant tubes parallel to the axis. It has eight spokes, each carrying one of the 'vitalized discs' at its outer end, the face of the disc at right angles with the spoke. There is no rim to the wheel, but there is a stationary metal rim some six inches wide and thirty-two inches in diameter, within which the wheel turns without touching it. This rim carries on its inner surface nine similar discs, and on the outside, attached to each disc, a resonating cylinder. The requisite amount of the metallic volume of this cylinder is obtained by enclosing in its tubes a few cambric needles, more or less as required, and curiously enough, some of these needles at length become magnetic. Attached to this engine is a gold and platinum wire, some ten feet in length, running through the small window to the copper globe in the other room, where sits the man who has fashioned all this. He twangs the rods of the sympathetic transmitter on the table at his side, he turns its knob, the musical instruments sound for a moment, and peering through the window along the line of the wire his face lights up with a smile of triumph. He settles back in his chair, and all is still. That wheel at the end of the wire is in rapid revolution before your eyes. You turn and look with amazement upon Orpheus returned to earth again and outdoing his fabled exploits of old. For by the enchantment of the subtle harmonies he evokes, too fine for human ear to catch, you see the untamed forces of nature obey his behest; that most constant of all things, the magnetic needle, you see charmed into fickleness by his magic spell; you see balls of iron swim; you see insensate matter - as you thought it, but sensitive now to his call - leap forward into instant rotation, continuous and swift. Long we stand around that flying wheel. The friend who photographed it at rest again levels his camera upon it. In vain; its spokes can-

## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

not tarry long enough to be caught by his snare. It is still as death, and almost as mysterious. We listen to long dissertations upon the reason for the relative position of the eight discs on the wheel and the nine on the stationary rim, and how the adjustment can be so altered that, instead of a revolution, there will be a violent oscillation back and forth. We are shown the corresponding wheel and the rim of the large engine close by, which is to bear the discs not singly, but in groups, the steel resonating drums with their circles of tubes inside, and thirty-five inch Chladni plate underneath the 'sympathetic transmitter' on top; the extra wheel bearing on its spokes cylindrical cases, each filled solid with a hundred thin-carved plates of steel, to get the utmost superficial area, we are told, and it is all so utterly beyond comprehension, that we can see no reason why it should have been made as it is, or how any one can be sure it will ever run. But we turn around and look again on that noiseless wheel, still running rapidly all alone, and confess we should have said the same thing about that. And we are inclined then to trust the word of the inventor when he says the running of the smaller insures the running of the larger; that the wheel you see spinning so fast cannot be stopped by any force except one that would tear it into fragments, unless with thumb and finger you loosen that golden wire along which 'the stream of sympathetic vibration' is said to flow, and that there is no reason why the wheel should not keep in motion till the bearings wear out.

I say nothing now of the wonders of which other witnesses can speak, and which are said to have appeared in the slow progress this incomprehensible man has been making all these years; of a pressure obtained from the disintegration of water by vibration of twenty thousand pounds to the square inch; of a slowly revolving drum which went no slower when winding tightly upon itself a stout inch and a half rope fastened to a beam, and no faster when the rope parted under the strain; of the disintegration of rock into impalpable powder; of raising heavy weights by aid of a 'vibratory lift,' recalling the 'negative gravi-

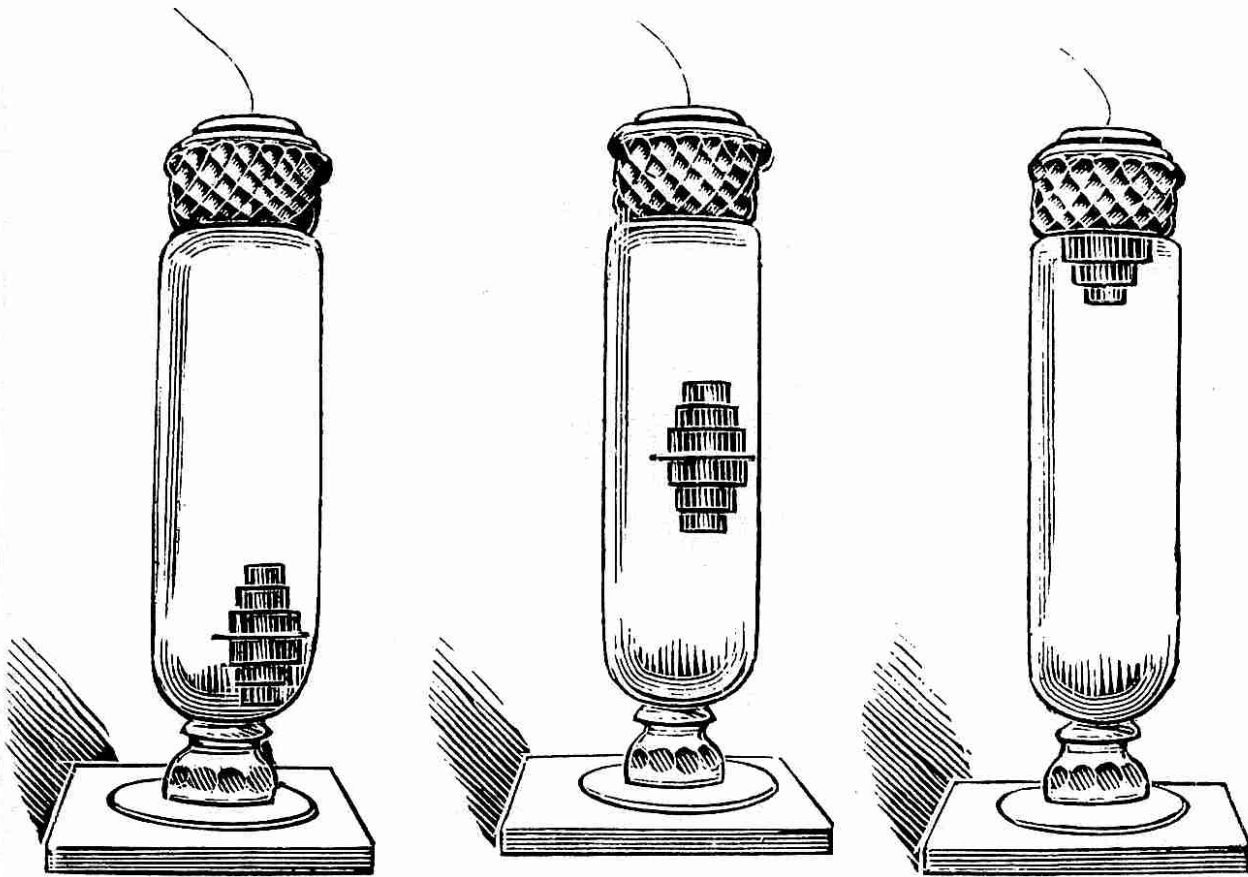
ty' of our modern story-teller.

The engine you have been looking upon requires as part of itself for some mysterious purpose certain heavy tubular copper rings. Skillful artisans failed in various endeavors, by electrical deposit and otherwise, to make them right. The inventor contrived machinery for bending into semicircles sections of copper tube, one and a half inch bore, three-eighths of an inch thick, forcing a steel ball through them to keep the tube in shape. To make a ring, he placed two of those half-circles together and joined the ends in some way (without heat), by what he calls sympathetic attraction, so the resonant properties of the ring are satisfactory, and though you see the line of union, the two parts cannot be severed. You see one of these rings, some fifteen inches in diameter, hanging by block and tackle from the ceiling, and lashed to the lower half swings a big iron ball weighing five hundred and fifty pounds, and there it has swung for weeks. Has the man who has done simply that, and done it merely to furnish a subsidiary adjunct to his main contrivance, won no place among the great artificers? Is it worthy business to revile him as a swindling charlatan? The end is not yet. We shall see what we shall see, or some one will. One thing, however, we see clearly now, and that is that John Worrell Keely deserves the esteem and admiration of his fellow-men. Who does not hope that he has solid grounds for the persistent belief which has been his star of hope these many years; that a merciful Providence is about to confer a new boon upon the suffering industries of mankind; that the time at length has come when man is wise enough to fashion and strong enough to handle the beneficent gift of a costless motor to ease the burdens of human toil?

Wise enough and strong enough, perhaps, some may say, but is man trusty? For the question has arisen whether a force of such fearful energy as some of these experiments disclose can safely be entrusted to such a being as man, who can destroy as well as build. But why should man have been set to discover and harness it? 'I take great comfort in God,' said James Russell

## Mr. Plum's Visit to Keely's Laboratory

Lowell, in one of his recently published letters, 'I think. ... He would not let us get at the match-box as carelessly as he does unless he knew that the frame of his universe was fireproof.'



GRAVITY OVERCOME

EXPERIMENTAL MODELS FOR RESEARCHING.



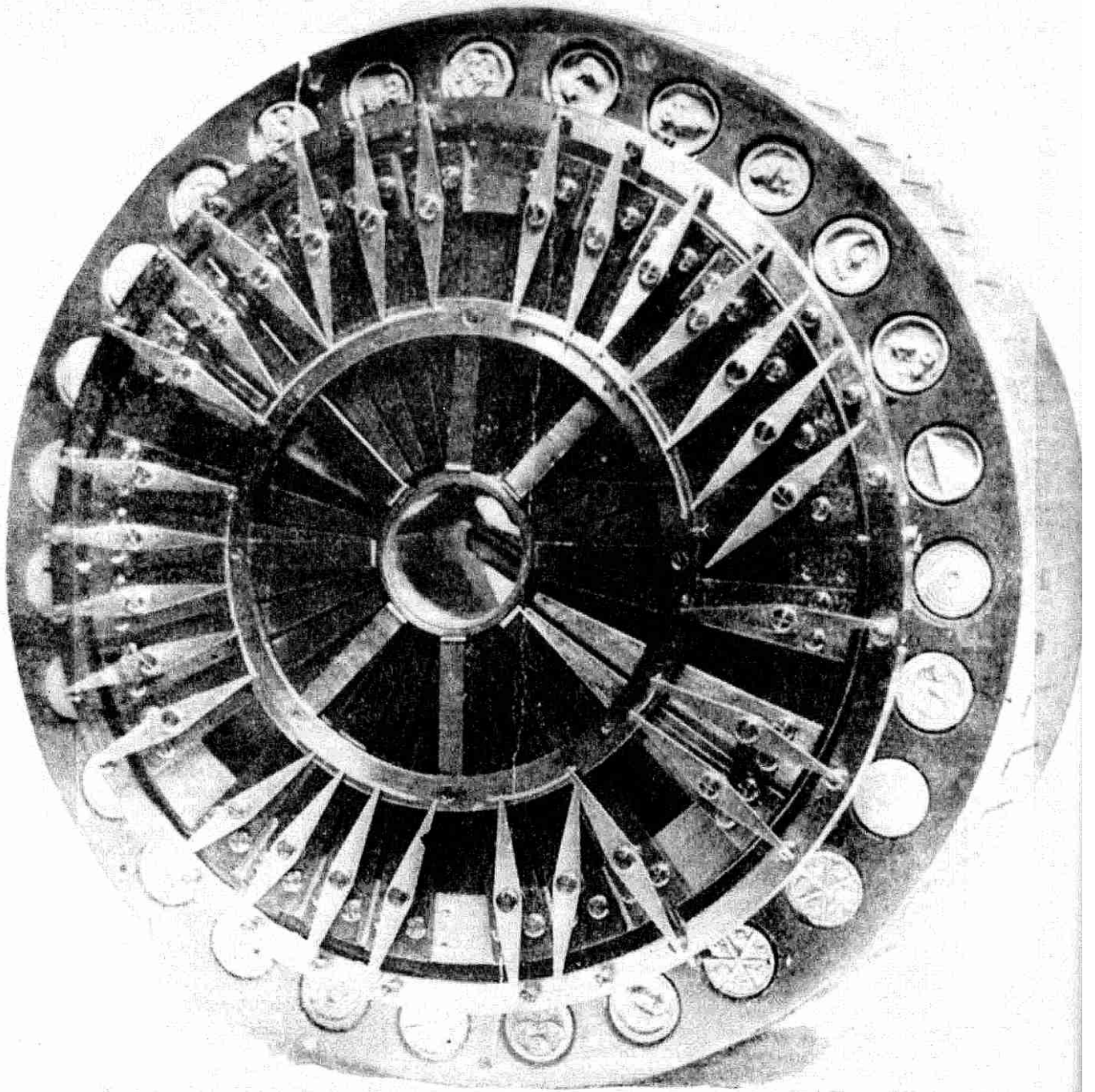


Photo by Collier.

KEELY'S VIBRATORY SWITCH.

*No one understands it but himself.*

# Pyramids, Telescopes and Light

John Ernst Worrell Keely  
from Dashed Against the Rock

A building, pyramidal in shape, two hundred feet high, one hundred feet at the base, and having at the apex a disc with a minute aperture in its center, and a triple combination of reflectors, which must concentrate upon one center which must be focalized upon the minute aperture in the disc, - the image being received at the base of the pyramid upon a white surface prepared to receive it, - would yield results beyond the dreams of the most sanguine astronomer of the present day. The distinctness of the image taken would be the most wonderful part of the phenomenon, and the size of the magnification would be limited only to the diameter of the base of the pyramid. This probably explains the great Egyptian pyramid, with its circular opening through its center and cavity at the bottom. The apparatus from its summit has probably been destroyed during some of the many ravages to which the land of strange vicissitudes has so frequently been subjected. The Great Pyramid proves that, among the ancient Egyptians, the knowledge of astronomy was amazingly great, although they need not necessarily have known of the modern telescope to have obtained it. The almost impossible labor of making lenses is done away with in this system, which embraces also a microscope on a similar principle without lenses, far superior to anything now in use.

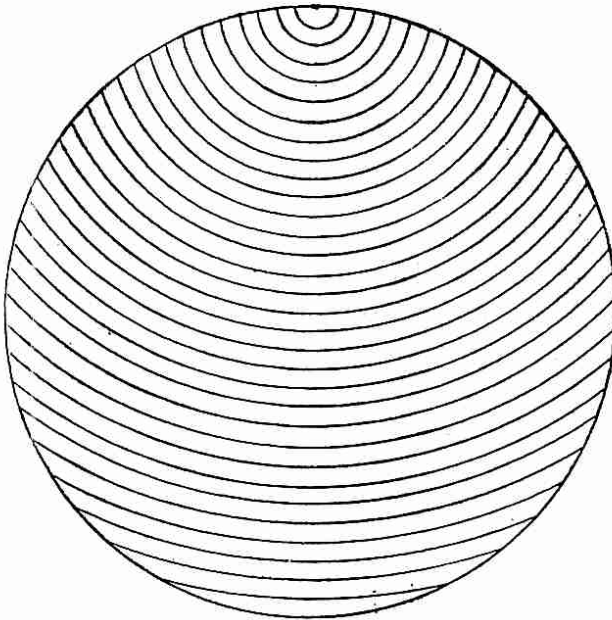
Vibrations necessary to the production of colors are very high, reaching to millions of vibrations per second. The true relation between the vibration and the color can only be a harmonic one, as colors commence in the millions and end not lower than in trillions of vibrations per second. The conditions essential of this class of phenomena are, first, a condition relating to the structure in which they take place, free from all ex-

traneous vibrations; *the experimenter's presence even influences to a great extent the motions of the molecules* used in the experiments. A bath is employed, arranged so that light rays can be projected upon it at certain angles, and from that upon a screen. The bath must have what are termed centers of association and concentration, and suspended across its surface in such a manner that the centers approach very near the surface of the liquid, which is preferably water, whose surface must be free from all films. Upon this is dropped a single drop of naphtha dissolved in ether, which constantly spreads over the surface and gradually evolves most beautiful variations of color. The vibrations are transmitted from an instrument capable of producing vibrations of varying intensity and pitch, across the line of resonating centers, nine in number. The first center shows a *light* straw color, condensing about the center; the second shows a *very dark* straw color; the third exhibits an orange red; the fourth, a bluish red; the fifth is largely green. The entire gamut ranges from a very light yellow to a dark blue. The theory is that the vibrations produced gather certain numbers of the molecules together about the centers, which represent different ranges of motion, and which by the color evolved affords a demonstration of a certain connection between that vibration and the colors it educes. Under different conditions, using films suspended in the air, and light passing through these films under polarization, (polarized light) the vibrations influence the molecules in the film, producing again exhibitions of varying colors when projected upon a screen. Experiments of this kind are most difficult, on account of the unstable conditions found everywhere.



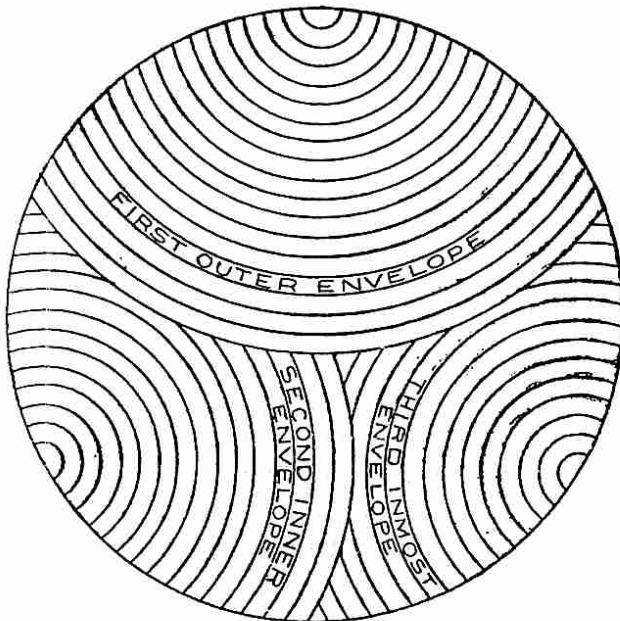
# Keely's Secrets

DIAGRAM 1.



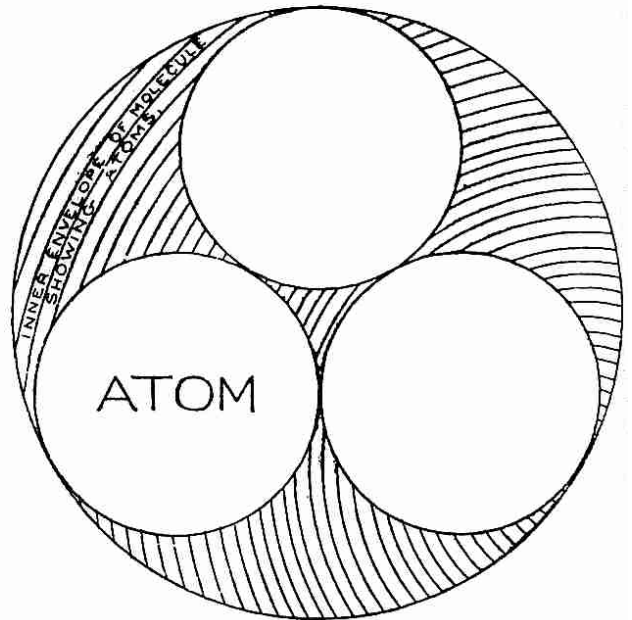
External View of Atom.

DIAGRAM 2.



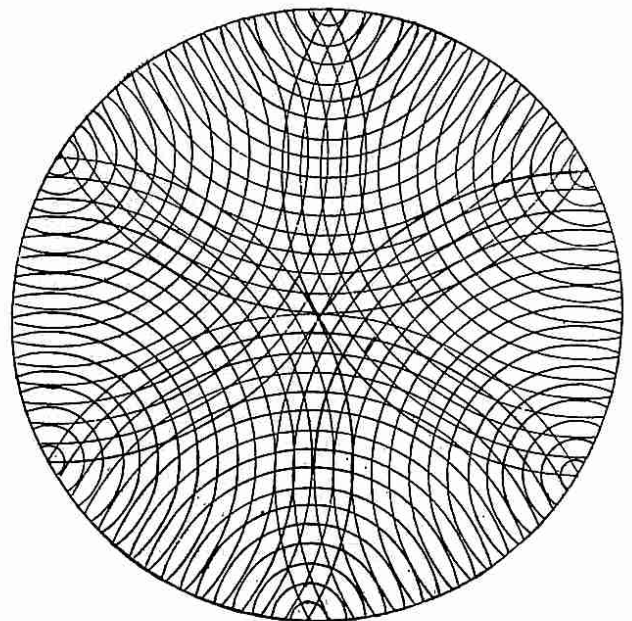
Showing Sections of the Three Envelopes.

DIAGRAM 3.



Showing Positions of Atoms in Inner Envelope.

DIAGRAM 4.



Showing Lines of Interference of Triple Envelope.

# Levitation

John Ernst Worrell Keely  
from Dashed Against the Rock

A small instrument, having three gyroscopes as a principal part of its construction, is used to demonstrate the facts of aerial navigation. These gyroscopes are attached to a heavy, inert mass of metal, weighing about one ton. The other part of the apparatus consists of tubes, enclosed in as small a space as possible, being clustered in a circle. These tubes, represent certain chords, which were coincident to the streams of force acting upon the planet, focalizing and defocalizing upon its neutral center. The action upon the molecular structure of the mass lifted was based upon the fact that each molecule in the mass possessed a north and south pole, - more strictly speaking, a positive and negative pole, - situated through the center, formed by the three atoms which compose it. No matter which way the mass of metal is turned, the poles of the molecule point undeviatingly to the polar center of the earth, acting almost exactly as the dip-needle when uninfluenced by extraneous conditions, electrical and otherwise. The rotation of the discs of the gyroscopes produces an action upon the molecules of the mass to be lifted, reversing their poles, causing repulsion from the earth in the same way as like poles of a magnet repel each other. This repulsion can be diminished and increased according as the mechanical conditions are operated. By operating the three discs, starting them at full speed, then touching two of them, so as to bring them, according to the tone they represented by their rotation, to a certain vibratory ratio, the weight then slowly sways from side to side leaves the floor, rising several feet in the air, remaining in that position, and as the discs gradually decrease their speed of rotation the weight sinks to the floor, settling down as lightly as thistle-down. Where one molecule can be lifted, there need be no limit as to the number in a

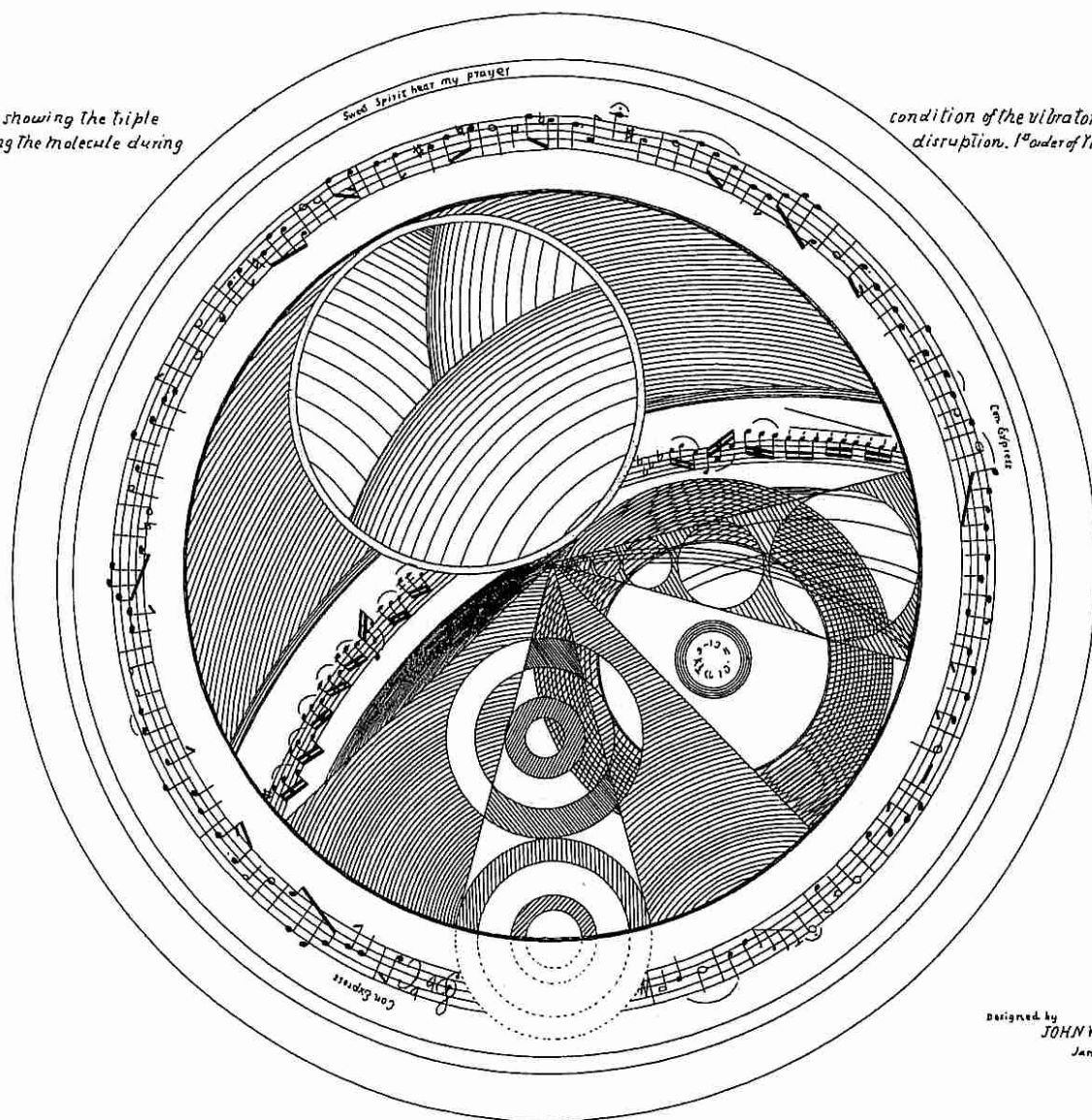
structure that may be operated upon as easily as one. The vessel in contemplation, the aerial navigator, will be over two hundred feet long, over sixty feet in diameter, tapering at both ends to a point, made of polished steel, and will be capable of being driven under the power of depolar repulsion, at the rate of three hundred miles an hour. It can be far more easily controlled than any instrument now in use for any phase of transit. Another very remarkable feature connected with this system of aerial navigation, is that the vessel is not buoyed up or floated in the air through the medium of the air, so that if there were no atmosphere it would float just as readily; hence, under mechanical conditions most certainly capable of production, involving massive strength of resistance to interstellar vacuity this can be made capable of navigating even the remote depth of space, positions between planets where polarity changes being controlled by other adjuncts of concentration for that purpose.

Safely enclosed within this structure, a man possessing the chemical knowledge these new laws give, with sufficient supply of material from which to make oxygen, by the enormously increased rate of speed attained by such navigator where atmospheric friction is avoided, the time occupied in traveling from one planet to another would be amazingly brief, and one can travel to other planets in this system of worlds as easily as the same ship could navigate the depths of the ocean.

The great obstacle hitherto preventing the solution of this problem has been the strength of structure needed under conditions above presented. With this knowledge of matter, the size of structure is unimportant; the heaviest can be as easily controlled as the lightest.

*Chart showing the triple  
governing the molecule during*

*condition of the vibratory flows  
disruption. 1<sup>st</sup> order of vibration.*



Designed by  
**JOHN W. KEELY.**  
January 1876



# Amplitude of Force

John Ernst Worrell Keely  
from Dashed Against the Rock

The amplitude of vibrations is directly increased or diminished by increasing or diminishing the size or number of creative aggregates.

The human EGO, subject to the forces of love or hate, kindness or cruelty, forgiveness or revenge, is according to circumstances ruled or dominated by these forces in proportion to their intensity.

The intensity of a force is precisely proportionate to the number of units vibrating at that particular pitch. For instance, let fear assail one man, and according to its intensity will be the effect; but let a crowd of men experience fear, see the result in the augmentation of fear, though its source be relatively insignificant. A curtain in a theater, for example, takes fire; one or two persons, cowardly at heart, become afraid through the dominance of the purely animal instinct of bodily preservation; there is actually no real danger, but these two or three persons are sufficient to arouse the unreasoning dread which lies latent in every breast, with perhaps a very few remarkable exceptions. The fire burns nobody; but blind fear, which is extremely contagious among people mutually sympathetic, by reason of the rapidity with which etheric waves transmit all feeling, occasions a terrible panic, during which many severe accidents and many instances of fierce cruelty occur, all because of this sympathetic transfer of feeling starting from one or two augmented or intensified fear-centers, each person being a center emanating the feeling of fear. Were there no counter-acting centers of influence in an audience, radiating contrary feelings, the result of a panic would be the total bodily extinction of a very large percentage of the assembled multitude.

Thus the human race is immersed in

forces whose intensity is vast in proportion to the number of EGOS adding each its quota to the already intense vibration, tending either to love or hate, kindness or cruelty, timidity or bravery. Those who intensify the force of cruelty in the place where they reside, may be strengthening a murder's hand to strike the deadly blow in a distant land. This result is brought about through the agency of etheric waves, which transmit forces with undiminished intensity even to uncalculated distances. This phenomenon may be termed *transsympathetic*.

They who feel that force called *love*, which on higher planes is known as *sympathy*, thrill with waves of force which are already strong, augmenting them or increasing their intensity. They who indulge such sentiments and encourage such forces may stop the falling hand on evil sped.

In order to protect ourselves effectually from becoming the dispensers or propagators of deadly force, we must consciously and deliberately relate ourselves by resolute determination, to awaken within us such centers only as are concordantly sympathetic with all force radiating in the interest of universal goodwill, thereby aiding the establishment of universal brotherhood.

All ye who feel a longing for a better life or nobler existence draw to yourselves streams of force which they alone feel who have attuned their bodies to the higher harmonies. For a moment you feel as they who dwell perpetually in communion with higher harmonies, living immersed in that higher force; they are the true heirophants, and you, O neophytes, struggling to attain the goal which they have reached, do not despair though at present you find yourselves unable to maintain this high altitude for

## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

long together. Though you fall many times, be not discouraged, for as yet your organisms and all their centers of resonance are not yet concordant to the focalized vibrations of the higher harmonies; being still related to the mass, you are drawn again and again into the whirlpool of the vibrations which affect the mass, for these you cannot resist. But know that you can change all this rapidly or slowly as your purpose is steadily intense or vacillating.

With the cessation of your lower desires comes the cessation of the action upon you of the lower forces; the resonating centers which formerly distributed this force, no longer active, become latent and are absorbed back to an embryonic condition.

**Let him realize fully the  
transient character of his own  
personality and contrast  
therewith his eager longing to know  
the immortal.**

Every man contains, developed or embryonic, all conditions of the Infinite; therefore no height is too great to reach. Impossibility is a meaningless word to the man who apprehends the fathomless contents of his own nature. Thou comest here, O man, with the instrument thou hast graduated in thy many past existences; how few of thy chord-settings, if thou art numbered with the many, respond to the higher harmonies! Universal unity or fraternity has been absorbed to almost embryonic conditions by the prevalence of material self-regard. Charity has been rendered almost latent, that beautiful chord-setting found even in the lowest forms of creation - LOVE, the dominant chord of the cycles. Love has an amplitude of action in the brute which may well make the selfish man ashamed, but until the crust of selfishness is broken through, the beauty of love is obscured, and though it exists all about him, the poor blind egotist has no eye to discern it. The centers of love, brotherhood, charity, voice their music loud and clear, yet the masses will not listen. I do not mean the immortal EGO when I say man will not listen; I refer to the personality which is the resultant of

all the ages of action in this, now rapidly closing, cycle.

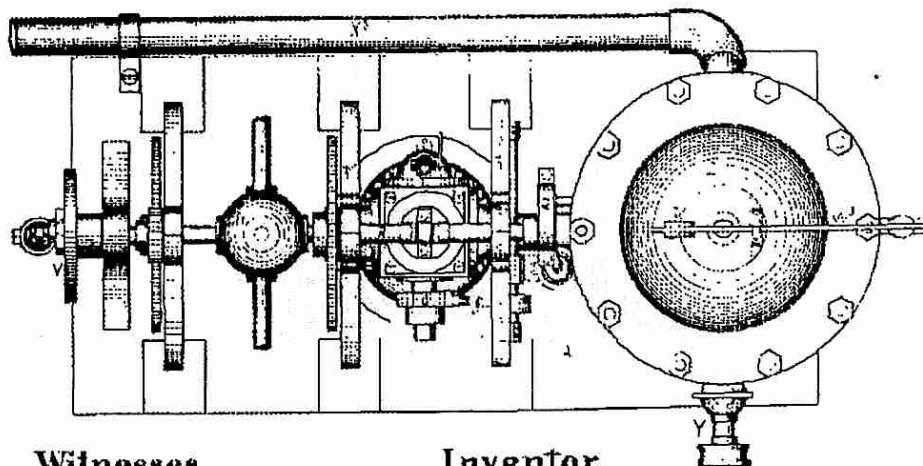
You who exist to-day, to-morrow would exist no longer in your present personalities did you but dare to yield to these higher harmonies. I say YIELD because it is a *yielding* process for this personality. In a moment your outer life would end, and you, the warrior, would enter peace.

The immortal EGO is an entity of which man can become thoroughly conscious while here on earth, but to arrive at this consciousness necessitates the entire abandonment of all the petty considerations involved in the transient and subordinate EGO, which is the only self of which the unenlightened man is conscious. Let him who desires to reach this inner consciousness enter his inner sanctuary, wherever that sanctuary may be; it matters not whether it be his own chamber, the open field, the mountain top, the seashore, the stately cathedral, or the humble village chapel. Let him realize fully the transient character of his own personality and contrast therewith his eager longing to know the immortal. Let him concentrate his whole consciousness upon his personality, fully arousing all his personal conditions as a distinct individual; then with all the aspiration of which this personality is capable, let him beseech of the immortal EGO - which is eternal and does not incarnate, but overshadows all incarnations, waiting until one is formed capable of illumination, to whom it may reveal itself - to consider him worthy of illumination, and according to his preparedness to receive illumination will it then be granted. He who asks this, knows not what he asks; for were the prayer answered, life henceforth for such an one would be a weary round, as Hamlet says: "to-morrow and to-morrow and to-morrow brings in this weary round of life"; for, having seen the glory of this immortal EGO, all else seems so base, so commonplace and mean, so inglorious, that oftentimes the personality has utterly collapsed when thrown back from the radiant vision of this glorious immortal entity possessed by all alike, though scarcely dreamed of by any save the very few who, discontented with the

## Amplitude of Force

ignorance and emptiness of terrene existence, aspire to know the great reality of the supernal. As the incarnations of every entity, passing through certain orders of experience through numerous lives, inevitably culminate in this moment of conscious realization of the immortal entity; the Buddha says: "All shall reach the sunlit snows."

You who through your daily life move on unthinking, not caring, inactive, you shall hear when your supplications reach this high entity, "Lo! thou didst not even try, knowing that even thy failures were acceptable to me."



Witnesses.

*J. Thondew Bell*  
*J. M. Schuckers*

Inventor.

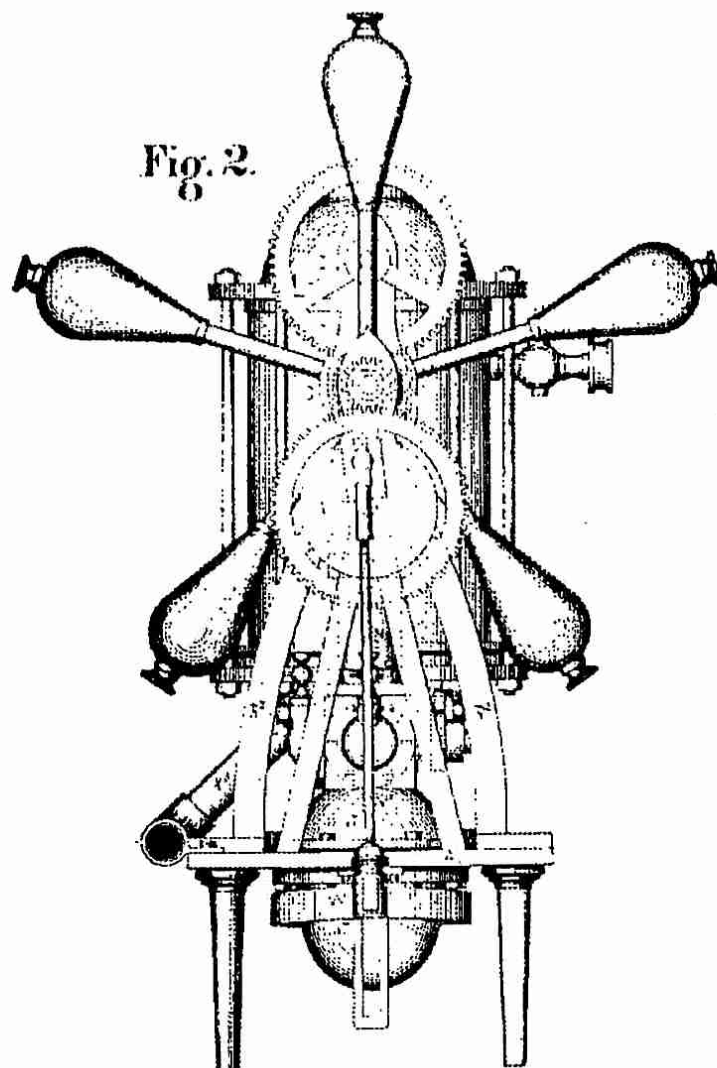
*John W. Keely*  
*by Francis J. Patterson*  
*his atty in fact*

U.S. PAT. OFF. PHOTOGRAPHIC SERVICE, WASHINGTON, D.C.

Top view looking down on the original Keely motor.  
Scanned image from original patent drawings.



Front view looking straight on the original Keely motor.  
Scanned image from original patent drawings.



# The Chord Settings of Life

John Ernst Worrell Keely  
from Dashed Against the Rock

**Question:** "By what term shall we define that force which, when differentiated, expresses itself on the lower planes of manifestation as charity, self-forgetfulness, compassion, and the tendency of all illuminated ones to association in universal brotherhood?"

**Keely's reply:** "I hold that ONE SUPREME FORCE, which we may term the incomprehensible, holds within itself all these sublime qualities, as an octave embraces its many tones. This force expressed in the human organism, has what may be termed CONCORDANT CHORDSETTINGS dominated by one or other of the above-named differentiations of this supreme force.

Now let us ask what makes human beings differ the one from the other. The reason we give for this striking natural phenomenon is that in one individual these chord-settings are allowed full amplitude in action, while in others they are suppressed, and by suppression rendered latent. To illustrate: we will picture a beggar asking alms of a richly dressed gentleman, who passes by entirely oblivious of the suppliant's needs; but here the wonderful law of sympathetic action intercedes, making the wealthy individual comprehend the necessitous condition of the pauper.

At this point the *ego* enters the chamber of the ordeal; here, in commonplace life, in everyday surroundings, man is tried; this is *initiation*.

The well-to-do man goes on his way, not caring to stop, hurried perchance by the urgency of worldly affairs; the chord-setting representing that differentiation of infinite force called by us *compassion*, acting upon its concordant chord-setting, loudly proclaims to the *ego* what is right action, and the opportunity passing when it should be seized,

powerfully exerts its force against the will of the personality that would suppress its action. Here is where the battle is fought; simple though the illustration may appear, it forcibly sets forth the actual conflict continually waging between divine wisdom and mortal error, carelessness, and ignorance.

The man of wealth and position goes on, perhaps, for some distance, the battle all the while continuing; finally, he stops and turns back, he yields to the dominating influence of that chord-setting; he gives the beggar alms and goes on his way with the skies bright above him; he has won a battle he will not have to fight again. Understand that victory is won, *not by the giving of alms*, but by *yielding to that divine force-differentiation*. If this chord-setting had not retained its dominance, it would only require a few instances of the above type to render it latent, and when latent the person is no longer amenable to influences calculated to arouse compassion. In like manner, other centers may be rendered latent by repeated suppression, until we find a person so dead to all appeals from the various chord-settings that his whole course in life is represented by the sum-total of the antagonisms internally produced; results proving this are seen everyday.

You ask why do people commit such blunders and perform such acts as they do, all the while seemingly unable to help themselves. The reason is that they have rendered latent these centers which otherwise would have given them the power to rightly control their deeds instead of being, as they now are, dominated exclusively by the forces of aggregated matter which we usually call the self-will of the outer personality, as distinguished from the distinctly humane individuality which always responds to

## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

a divine appeal.

It can be readily seen from this example that a man can mould himself practically as he chooses; though he may have to encounter many obstacles erected by himself in past periods of earthly existence, as he comes to earth anew with these chord-settings latent, or developed to the extent they were so, at the conclusion of his earth-embodiment; a man has therefore only to carefully examine the condition of these settings to learn whether they are latent or developed; if latent, he knows well that if he yields to the dominance of the chord-settings of the supreme force - and he needs no monitor other than these to instruct him, their voice being loud-toned, full, strong, deep, and high - to carry him on to the consummation of his highest ideal, their suppression leading him to the lowest condition in which we behold that section of humanity which is dominated by the action of the blind forces inherent in aggregated matter, - forces which are at all times powerfully and intimately associated with everyone who possess a material body.

The work of arousing to activity the latent chord-settings is sometimes equivalent to giving birth to an entirely new condition in the person, the intellect and the imagination having to actively cooperate in the endeavor to produce even the minutest degree of activity.

In such persons their hardest experiences may be the greatest benefit to them, if rightly taken; for it is through certain orders of experience - not unattended with suffering - that these centers are powerfully acted upon. The foregoing illustrations of the merchant and the beggar introduces one in whom the action of the centers is to a certain degree active.

In experiences where the emotions are *intensely* aroused their action is far greater, and we may see the result of the conflict, in the event of a person of hitherto unnoticeable traits being developed either into a person of crabbed, irritable disposition or into one of considerable

moral beauty and attractiveness, and all because a center hitherto dormant has been powerfully aroused or more completely suppressed.

Who knows but that all the varieties of disposition we see expressed every hour in the persons of those about us is due to HABIT; in the case of the sweet and lovable, to the habit of constant yielding to the dominance of what we may term super-celestial force, while on the other hand, the sour and morose are but the suffering victims of their own habitual suppression of these same divine centers of radiation, which are continually dispersing the divine energy focalized upon them throughout the eternal ages of unwasting life.

Concerning *circumstance* let it be most emphatically stated that they never need be permitted to suppress the upward tendencies of our nature; that they have, like *all* experiences, and opportunity contained within them, to act either for the more perfect dominance of the celestial or the terrestrial, none need deny; but it rests with every individual to *embrace* or *reject* opportunities as he will, to accept the honors of initiation or undergo the regrets consequent upon failure.

Only the keen, sensitive soul can understand when these opportunities come and go, for only such have won this right by successive victories gained through yielding to these celestial streams of force, and the conqueror over himself is the victor *always*, though he may seem sometimes to yield obedience to a force greater than himself. Let the supreme desire of each one of us ever be that these resonating centers, permanent throughout measureless cycles of time, graduated by the all-wise builders of the universe to perfect concordance with the Divine Force which is in essence incomprehensible, - shall vibrate to fullest amplitude of action; so shall we each escape from the pains, sorrows, and disappointments associated with their suppression and *inevitably* resulting from it."

# The Dynamics of Mind

Henry Wood

reprinted from ARENA, #LXIII February, 1895

In the light of recent psychical demonstrations, it has been said that thoughts are things, perhaps a more exact statement would be that they are forces.

In physical science, the present trend of teaching is distinctly from the former accepted atomic basis, which included the solidity and potency of matter, towards a hypothesis in which energy is regarded as the underlying principle of all phenomena. Thus the atom, which has never been discovered, and is not likely to be, is no longer recognized as the real unit in the physical economy, energy being now accepted as the primal starting point.

Manifestations to our senses, which we call light, heat and sound, are only differentiated modes of vibratory forces. Primal energy, unitary in its essence, and always conserved in the aggregate, takes on, to us, one of several qualitative appearances, according to the form of its waves, or rather, perhaps, the rapidity of its vibrations. Under certain circumstances and through the action of laws yet imperfectly understood, these various modes of manifestation are interchangeably transformed in constant repetition.

Modern science has accepted the conclusion that vibration is a universal law, and the recognition of this fact is the key which is unlocking mysteries and solving phenomena hitherto unexplainable. It has furnished an all-comprehensive working hypothesis. Beginning with an inter-molecular rhythm of inconceivable rapidity in all bodies, even those that appear to be solid and at rest, its domain of wave movements extends through all space, and its impulses are coursing in every conceivable direction. They are ceaseless and endless. The cosmos may truly be said to be "all

of a quiver."

The basic medium of these enumerable wavy motions is undoubtedly the universal ether, the nature of which can only be dimly conjectured through its multiform manifestations. Who can say that this is not the boundless common meeting ground between the spiritual and the material? Unaccountably enough, the myriads of vibrations of different kinds and velocities that are sweeping through space do not appear to disturb or neutralize each other in the least. There is a clear path for all.

These late developments in physical science, which have only been hinted at in the most general of terms, carry with them necessary inferences and correlations, the scope of which can yet hardly be imagined. The dematerialization, or perhaps what may even be called the *spiritualization of physics*, as a science, is one of the marked logical tendencies. There is also a growing demonstration and conviction of the deceptive and utterly unreliable nature of sensuous appearances. Science, before finally accepting any proposition as proven, has always insisted upon material and mathematical demonstration. This is well in its place but it is not all, in fact it is only the lower and cruder side.

Matter, as formerly regarded, seems to be consciously melting into mind or spirit. It is no longer inert or dead, but instinct with life. Its transformations are ceaseless and mysterious. Can any one explain just how and why a visible solid can take the form of an invisible gas and *vice versa*?

The theoretical boundary line between the immaterial and the material is getting very faint if not actually disappearing. Let us drop our crude, childish materialism and rise easily and reasonably to the grand conception that differ-

## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

entiated forces are being traced back, even through the methods of the physicist to the *One Primal Energy* - INFINITE MIND. The veils which in our infantile development we have hung around external nature are growing so attenuated that we can almost discern with unaided vision the active operation of Supreme Intelligence, Goodness and Beneficence.

All profound discernment and analogy lead back to the grand fundamental premise, that behind all manifestations, energy is One, that it is an Intelligent Energy, and is therefore Omni-present Mind. Monism, or the inherent unity of all things, is the growing inspiration of science. It is thereby confirming the impressions already received through the delicate vision of the unfolded interior faculties. Paul's immortal aphorism, that "in Him we live and move and have our being" has waited long for scientific endorsement, but it is apparently soon to be realized. We behold the universe as soulful and not mechanical. This is no ancient superstitious pantheism resurrected. Rather the Deity is infinitely honored as compared with any and all past human concepts.

If all energy, in its last analysis, be Intelligent Mind, and vibration the universal method, we may reasonably infer that human mind or volition, being in, and a part of the whole, should form no exception in the working plan of its orderly activities. If essential, potential and ideal man be the "offspring," "image" and manifestor of God, nothing unlike it could be normal. As the former ideals of a Deity, localized, personified, changeable and in every way unconsciously limited, are slowly replaced by the transcendent ideal of the unconditioned "All in All," the interrelation of all things, to and in God, is being grasped. When man refines, enlarges and elevates his consciousness of Divinity, he does the same for his own deeper and generic spiritual nature, which though temporarily obscured, is in reality, himself. If God be spirit, man, His reflection and likeness, must also be spirit and not dust. By a traditional and distorted self consciousness he has thought himself to be a poor, sinful, *material* being, and the formative power of his mental specification has

externally actualized his model. He is mind or spirit, but his physical expression, which should be of ideal quality, outpictures his perverted estimate of himself. Not recognizing his true being, he has drawn a mistaken outline and then naturally filled it out. He has thus unwittingly hidden his own potential and divine forces, though they are still within. The mirror of false consciousness has reflected a doleful image which he has seriously taken for himself.

The purer and higher trend of science is characterized by a gradual refinement and immateriality. The laboratory should become a sanctuary, for in it are gained glimpses of the Eternal. Man himself is being more truly interpreted as the highest expression of divinity. He is a concrete manifestation of the One Mind, finite, but with unlimited possibilities. He is inconceivably great, though ignorantly unaware of it. But a significant indication of his growing consciousness of the possession of supernal power is found in the recent discovery of the dynamic and formative potency of his thought. The Infinite Uncreate is the primal and universal energy, but man is its embodier and manifestor. His mental forces cannot create *de novo*, but they can mould, utilize and express. The unfolded soul having developed a self-consciousness of its transcendent power, intelligently sends out its own vibrations from its own center. Conforming to the divine plan and chord, it becomes a reflection, or secondary radiator of rhythms which are concordant with the Original.

We are logically led to the conclusion that the recent recognition of the potency and utility of the projective vibration of thought, is an unprecedented and immense step in scientific achievement, human unfoldment and spiritual evolution. Man is finding his rightful dominant place in nature, in the arcana of soul force and expression, and in his relation to the Infinite.

Before considering specifically the dynamic relations between mind and mind, it may be well to note briefly these relations as they exist between a human mind and its physical counterpart, Man is mind, and this statement implies that



## The Dynamics of Mind

the physical organism is not man, but only his visible index or expression. To attempt to prove this is like demonstrating an axiom, but yet mankind at large indicate by their action that they do not practically believe it. Nine-tenths of the care, labor, and attention of the world is bestowed upon the body and its gratification, or upon those subordinate mental powers, the product of which will command the greatest commercial value. Most of the prevailing systems of education, so called, have the same end more or less directly in view. The trained intellect, including not only technical and professional attainment, but also the powers of literary, poetic and dramatic ability, eloquence and wit, are largely rated and valued on an economic and material basis. To train, control and uplift the mind, and develop its higher faculties for its own sake, and that of others, is not common. The world is still endeavoring to "live by bread alone."

Prevailing systems of philosophy, science, theology, therapeutics, sociology and charity, including Darwinian evolution, all proceed upon the general hypothesis that man is intrinsically a *material* being. He has an attenuated quality called a soul, dependent upon fleshly brain cells.

The "fall," not historic but continuous, is from the ideal, potential and in mostly actual, into the external of appearances, and this comprises the Adamic consciousness. Men cling to the sensuous Eden until they are started and driven from it by the loud calling of the divine voice within. The beneficent expulsion from that Eden, and the succeeding necessary restlessness, furnish the true and only impetus for voluntary moral and spiritual evolution. The world is still largely peopled with Adams who practically believe that they are made of red earth or dust.

Is man to grasp, mould and rule that little portion of dust that he has temporarily taken on, and which before has often been used to express and embody other qualities of life, or must he believe himself in bondage to it? Shall the shadow, even though real as a shadow, dominate the substance? Not forever, even in what is called this life. So soon

as man recognizes the fact that he is a mental and spiritual dynamo he will no longer remain a vassal in his own legitimate kingdom. But the more specific treatment of the relations of mind to body must be reserved for a subsequent paper.

A dominant vibration in the thought-atmosphere is able to arouse a nation, or a continent. Great minds, as well as those of less development, are submerged and swept along by it. Crusades, reformations, revolutions, and reforms, furnish numberless illustrations of psychic upheaval and contagion. *Through sympathetic vibration a vast number of responsive mental strings are stirred into action.* As the rhythmical step of a regiment will powerfully shake a strong bridge, so the concerted energy of mind will generate tidal waves of tremendous import. The result is not merely from a contemporaneous logical process, carried on respectively by many individuals, but from a great immaterial gulf stream, deep and mighty, though silent and unconscious.

Mind, as a *force*, is no more unintelligible or unthinkable than other vibrations of unseen energy. And there lies the tremendous significance of the new psychology or recognition of soul force. Till recently conventional science, as taught in all accepted textbooks, recognized no extension of the dynamics of thought beyond the confines of the physical organism. The mind, with feeble domination, through nerve channels, could transmit its orders to different parts of its visible counterpart, but it was not believed that it could go one inch beyond that limit. Any suggestion that telepathy, or thought transference, could take place at a distance of a thousand miles, or even one mile, would have been pronounced impossible.

We shall waste no time in the mere attempt to prove the fact that thought is, and can be, projected through space, both consciously and unconsciously. No well-informed individual who has given any adequate attention to the subject now questions it. Scores of pages might be filled with examples, now on record, which are entirely beyond collusion or coincidence. Every one of thousands of



## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

hypnotic experiences proves it, and every case of healing through mental treatment attests it. There is no fact in physical science better assured.

And how has the world received this transcendent truth which is transforming in its potency, all-inclusive in its sequences, and divine in its possibilities? Very much as it would a new *curio* or an ingenious toy. The institutional psychologist fondles it, turns it over, weighs and measures its properties in his laboratory, speculates *about* it, and makes a profession of it. But the last thing to be thought of, is to make it useful to mankind. That would be unprofessional. To harness and utilize this force of all forces for the good of humanity would lower it from the select and charmed circle of professional theory and speculation to the broad plane of practical and beneficent agencies.

The average psychical researcher shows much of the same indifference as to any utilization of his favorite principles of pursuits. He is engaged in a never-ending pursuit of phenomena. He will strain his investigative powers, and burn midnight oil in testing, comparing and recording curious manifestations, and in interpreting their methods and laws, but as to their practical application in ethical culture, therapeutic potency or spiritual unfoldment he is as innocent as a child. It has not occurred to him. These reflections are made in no impatient spirit as applied to individuals, but rather to show the negative character of systems of thought into which we have allowed ourselves to become crystallized. How much freedom, originality and progress would at once be manifest if the fear of being called unprofessional and unconventional, which now holds men in bondage, could be eliminated!

Besides the classes already noted there are many excellent people, lovely in character and pure in motive, whose temperamental fondness for the mystical leads them to seek visions, dream dreams, and to cultivate an order of phenomena more dramatic than profitable. Abstract truth and vivid demonstration are well, but the world is hungering for their application to its woes.

If we gained some knowledge of the

laws which govern a force inconceivably grander and higher than electricity, may we not dismiss undue sensitiveness as to deviations from traditional scholasticism, and for the sake of humanity, step out of the ruts which have been grooved by the schoolment of the darker and narrower past? All great advances in their earlier aspects have been irrational innovations.

Regarding the fundamental basis of psycho-dynamics, not only as admitted but overwhelming proven, let us now concisely sum up a few of the results which logically should be realized. They are of stupendous significance, but surrounded as we are by the blank walls of our self-imposed and traditional limitations we can hardly picture them even to the imagination.

Thoughts being forces, every mind is a creative center from which rhythms of qualitative energy are going out in all directions. By their impact upon corresponding chords in other minds, these are also swept into active vibration. Throw a pebble into a lake and the placid surface at once becomes vibrant with a series of ever-widening circles which go out to its utmost boundary. They are never quite lost, or neutralized, though we may be unable to trace them to their final destination. So every soul is the seat of a great centrifugal current, which is generated and set free in the simple process of thinking. This is true - though less in degree - of desultory or aimless thought, as well as of that which is concentrated and projected with definite intent. *Every thinker is a battery of positive forces even though he utter never a word.*

The soul - which is the man - is a resonant instrument with innumerable tremulous strings of the most delicate quality. The water in the lake responds to the pebble, but the medium through which thought-waves pass is infinitely more subtle and elastic.

What volumes of potential energy are wasted and far worse, in negative and discordant mental activities! We are not thinking for ourselves but for the world. With the shuttle of thought in the loom of the mind, we are weaving the multi-colored fabric of conditions, and these

## The Dynamics of Mind

not merely immaterial but to be outwardly actualized and manifested. If one in his own soul strikes the discordant notes of anger, envy, avarice, selfishness or even those seemingly more harmless ones of simple fear, weakness, grief, pessimism or depression, he is creating and vibrating those conditions far and near, thereby stirring the corresponding chords in other souls into sympathetic activity. The sphere of outward action is limited, while that of thought is boundless. Mere doing makes ephemeral reputation, while quality of thinking determines, or rather is, vital character.

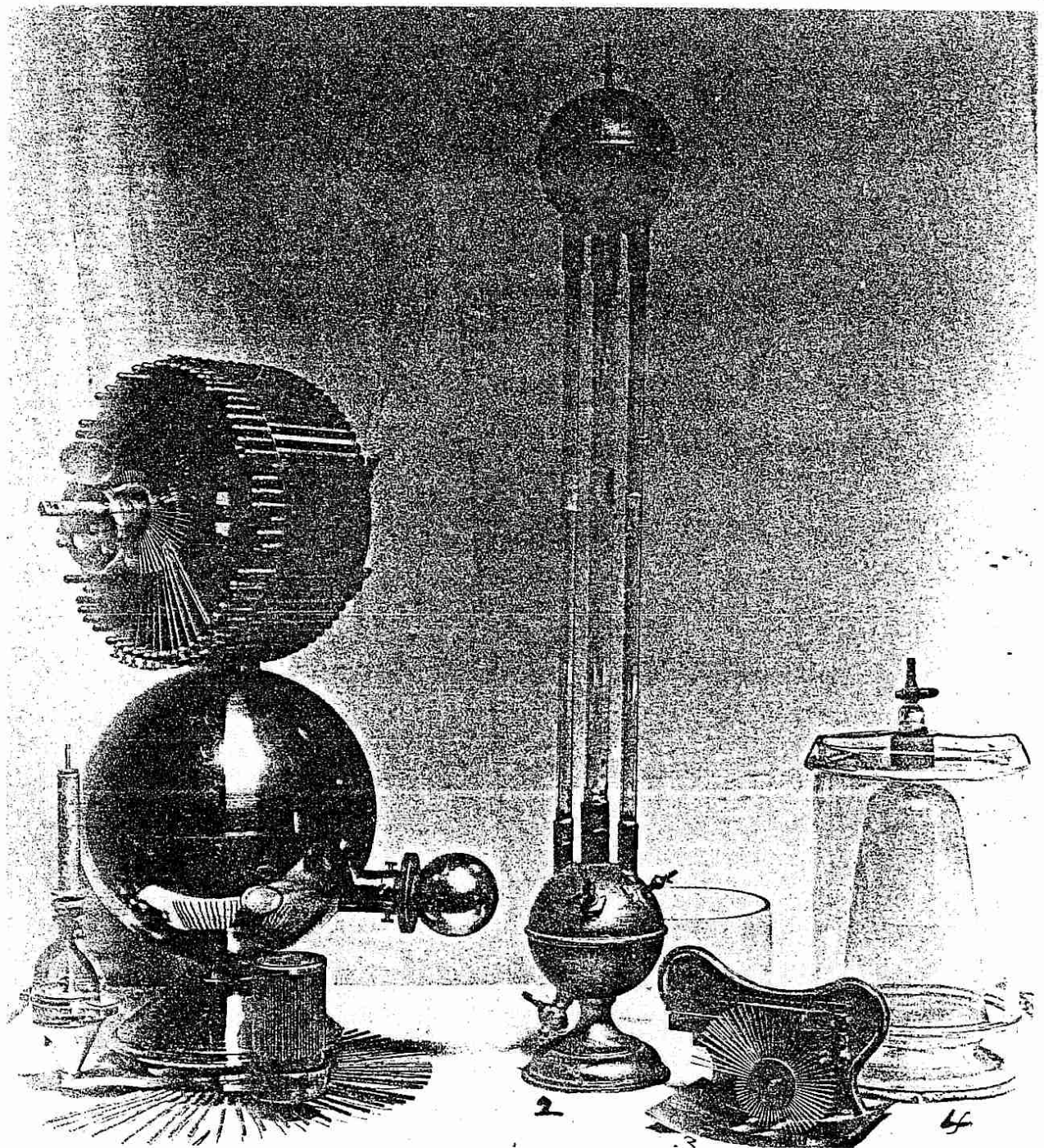
Every one's thought-images are being constantly impressed both upon himself and others. His mind is a busy factory where conditions are positively manufactured. He weaves their quality, consciously or unconsciously, into every nerve, muscle and tissue of his own body. His materialistic thought tethers him in a little circle of limitation, while boundless green fields lie beyond waiting for occupation. His mental pictures of evil, disorder and disease, photograph themselves not only upon his own mind and body but upon those of his fellows.

One cannot afford to think much about evil, even for the well-intentioned purpose of its suppression. The true remedy is its displacement. Thought-space given to it confers realism, familiarity and finally dominion. To silence discordant strings in ourselves or others we must vibrate their opposites. To truly sympathize with a friend who is quivering with trouble or sorrow, is not to drop into his rhythm and intensifying it - as is usual - but to lift his consciousness by striking a higher chord in unison. The road to mental and physical invigoration

lies through the dynamics of formative thought. Our way to elevate other lives is also through their creative mental energies.

When the art of projecting thought vibrations on a high plane is systematically cultivated, and the concentrative habit developed, potency for good is increased a hundredfold. Force is no longer squandered in worse than useless discordant negations, but intelligently conserved in positive vigor and exuberance. *Purposeful thought ministrations, spiritual and pure in quality, accurately and scientifically projected, like an arrow towards a target, will be the great harmonizing and uplifting agency that will transform the world.* Vibrations of love, peace, spirituality, health, sanity and harmony, will be radiated in ever widening circles, striking responsive unisons that are only waiting for a well-directed concordant impulse.

The dynamics of mind, when generally utilized, will be the sovereign balm that with scientific accuracy will heal all the infelicities of society. It will usher in not only reform but regeneration. In its copious fulness it will overflow from the altitude of spiritual development, until the subordinate plains of intellectuality, ethics, therapeutics, sociology, economics and physics are swept purified and uplifted. The highest includes everything below. With the kingdom of heaven - which is subjective harmony - first sought, "all these things" will be added.



(from left to right) - Sympathetic Negative Transmitter; Triple Column for Measuring Specific Gravity of Gases; Dominat Scale and Resonator; Hydrogen Generator



# The Neutral Center

John Ernst Worrell Keely

*"A center of introductory action is necessary in all operations of Nature."*

All structures require a foundation. This neutral center is the foundation.

"Every molecule, every mass, every moving body in space, every solar system, every stellar system, EVERY ROTATORY SYSTEM, is built about a NEUTRAL CENTER. It is the indestructible unit around which all that we recognize as matter is built. Immovable itself, it moves all things. Indestructible itself throughout infinity of time, it creates all things. It produced and preserves the incalculable energy of motion of the entire Universe. It bears the unthinkable burden of the mass of the Universe. It is the most wonderful thing Man has discovered in the Universe since he discovered fire.

"If we should take a planet of say 20,000 miles diameter and should displace a portion of the interior so as to have a crust of say 5,000 miles thickness, and at the center of the planet, place a billiard ball, that small mass, immeasurably smaller than the bulk of the earth, would bear the entire burden of the mass of the crust 5,000 miles thick and would keep it equidistant from itself. No power, however great, could possibly displace this central mass so as to bring it into contact with the crust. Furthermore, to move this central mass in any direction, would require a force sufficient to move the entire mass of the planet, and in propagating or continuing any such motion the neutral center, this billiard ball, will at all time periods remain still in the exact center, bearing the same equidistant relation to its hollow shell. The mind staggers in contemplating the burden borne by this neutral center, where weight ceases." No less wonderful

are other properties of the neutral center.

"It is the cause of the physical Universe. Its attraction condensed that which we recognize as substance. Matter was evolved from the affinity of this neutral center for sympathetic streams and since it is immovable, it caused, through negative attraction the formation of nodes in these streams, where the vibrations thereafter continued to meet in a center of sympathetic coincidence causing the permanence of form and matter. Every nebula, an embryonic world, is acted upon, created and preserved by this neutral center, and at the termination of its cycle, it is ultimately also destroyed by it, causing its absorption into the Unknown from whence it came.

"The actual neutral center of the earth is, in fact, even infinitely smaller than the billiard ball referred to above. It consists of a compound interetheric point in space, so small that were we to magnify a pin head to the size of the sun, and from that substance take a particle of matter the same size, again magnifying it to the size of the sun, the neutral center would still be invisible, even though the structure of this last substance was examined through the highest powered microscope ever created, or to be created. For the neutral center is INDIVISIBLE. Its attributes do not belong to matter, and pertain in no way to matter, which is but its exterior manifestation.

"Every aggregate mass consists of molecules, each of which has its neutral center where the three modes of vibration, dominant, harmonic, and enharmonic, meet in a center of sympathetic coincidence and are equated without cancellation of their energy."

"The fixed neutral center of the earth

## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

is the concentration or totalized power of all the several molecular neutral centers in the earth's mass. This neutral center, which is absolutely WITHOUT WEIGHT, an interetheric point in space, communicates direct by means of its outflow of sympathy, with every planetary mass in the Universe. Through its inflow of sympathy, through the solar intermediate, the sun, it receives the life flow from the SUPREME NEUTRAL CENTER that enables it to perpetuate its existence. Thus through the outflow from this Supreme Neutral Center that pivoting point of the Universe controls the existence and motion of not only every stellar, solar and planetary mass in space, but also the rotatory vibration, in every individual molecule, intermolecule, etc. through all the subdivisions of matter, thereby sustaining their existence and motion with the life flow.

"All foundations must be sufficient to bear their burden. Conceive then the Universe centered upon and resting the burden of is incalculable mass and kinetic energy on a vacuous interetheric point in space, so minute that it is actually INDIVISIBLE. This conception can only be fully comprehended by an infinite mind. Independent of time, because indestructible in its unity, independent in space, because through its properties space itself exists and without it would not exist, independent of matter because its properties in an external direction created all that we know as matter and gave it seeming permanence, the neutral center is that protean, uncreated, indestructible, forever-existing FIRST CAUSE. Without hands, without tools, without thought, without emotion, without love, without form, without substance, it, of itself, created all these. All that we see or can see in the objective Universe exists because of and by means of the properties and powers of the NEUTRAL CENTER.

"No machine heretofore constructed has been made with a neutral center. This conception of mechanics has never

before dawned on man's thought field. Had this been done, perpetual motion would have become a demonstrated fact. Were a machine so constructed as to use its properties, an introductory impulse would suffice to run it for centuries. However, this would not be a useful mechanical contrivance for no more energy could be obtained from it than was originally given, and its only value would be as a timekeeper." Keely did not seek to invent, nor did he claim to have invented, perpetual motion.

"The neutral center is only established when rotation exceeds 100 revolutions per minute, which is sufficient, with the vibratory circuit running at 100,000 per second, to neutralize the influence of gravity on the volume of the neutral third of the sphere." The neutral center controls its sphere of operation, whether that mass controlled by it be homogeneous or complex. All differential mass antagonism is equated on the induction of certain orders of vibration. The structural conditions can be entirely adverse, even of unlike states --- gases with liquids, liquids with solids, solids with gases, its control will be as complete in one case as in the other.

"The condition of unstable equilibrium was born in each neutral center, that by means of this arrangement, the neutral center might become the connective link or controlling tendency, holding these two properties in balance and assuming either phase at will. Between the dispersing positive and the attractive negative it stands, the deciding factor, the Universal Will. "The action that induces this property I call the connective link is sympathetic planetary oscillation."

# Theory And Formula Of Aqueous Disintegration

by John Keely

The peculiar conditions as associated with the gaseous elements of which water is composed, as regards the differential volume and gravity of its gases, make it a ready and fit subject of vibratory research. In submitting water to the influence of vibratory transmission, even on simple thirds, the high action induced on the hydrogen as contrasted with the one on the oxygen (under the same vibratory stream) causes the antagonism between these elements that induces dissociation. The differential antagonistic range of motion, so favoring the antagonistic thirds as to become thoroughly repellant. The gaseous element thus induced and registered, shows thousands of times much greater force as regards tenuity and volume than that induced by the chemical disintegration of heat, on the same medium. In all molecular dissociation or disintegration of both simple and compound elements, whether gaseous or solid, a stream of vibratory antagonistic thirds, sixths, or ninths, on their chord mass will compel progressive subdivisions. In the disintegration of water the instrument is set on thirds, sixths, and ninths, to get the best effects. These triple conditions are focalized on the neutral center of said instrument so as to induce perfect harmony or concordance to the chord note of the mass chord of the instruments full combination, after which the diatonic and the enharmonic scale located at the top of the instrument, or ring, is thoroughly harmonized with the scale of ninths which is placed at the base of the vibratory transmitter with the telephone head. The next step is to disturb the harmony on the concentrative thirds, between the transmitter and the disintegrator. This is done by rotating the siren so as to induce a sympathetic communication along the nodal transmitter, or wire, that associates the two instruments. When the note of the siren becomes concordant to the neutral center of the disintegrator, the highest order of sympathetic communication is established. It is now necessary to operate the transferable vibratory negatizer or negative accelerator, which is seated in the center of the diatonic and enharmonic ring, at the top of the disintegrator, and complete disintegration will follow (from the antagonisms induced on the concordants by said adjunct) in triple progression, thus: First thirds: Molecular dissociation resolving the water into a gaseous compound of hydrogen and oxygen. Second: sixths, resolving the hydrogen and oxygen

into a new element by second order of dissociation, producing what I call low atomic ether. Third: ninths, the low atomic ether resolved into a new element, which I denominate high or second atomic harmonic. All these transmissions being simultaneous on the disturbance of sympathetic equilibrium by said negative accelerator.

## EXAMPLE:

Taking the chord mass of the disintegrator B flat, or any chord mass that may be represented by the combined association of all the mechanical parts of its structure (no two structures being alike in their chord masses) taking B flat, the resonators of said structure are set at B flat first octave, B flat third octave and B flat ninth octave by drawing out the caps of resonators until the harmony of thirds, sixths, and ninths are reached; which is simple movement of the fingers on the diatonic scale, at the head, will determine by the tremulous action which is highly sensible to the touch, on said caps. The caps are then rigidly fixed in their different positions by set screws. The focalization to the neutral center is then established by dampening the steel rods, on the back of the scale, representing the thirds, sixths and ninths, drawing a piece of small gum tube over them, which establishes harmony to the chord mass of the instrument. Concordance is thus effected between the disintegrator and the ninths of the scale at base of transmitters with telephonic head.

This scale has a permanent sympathetic one, set on the ninth of any mass chord that may be represented, on any and all the multiple variations of mechanical combinations. In fact, permanently set for universal accommodations.

The next step is to establish pure harmony between the transmitter and the disintegrator, which is done by spinning the siren disk, then waiting until the sympathetic note is reached, as the siren chord, decreasing in velocity, descends the scale. At this juncture, the negative accelerator must be immediately and rapidly rotated, inducing high disturbance of equilibrium between the transmitter and the disintegrator by triple negative evolution, with the result that a force from five to ten, fifteen, twenty, and thirty thousand pounds to the



## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secre

square inch is evolved by the focalization of this triple negative stream on the disintegrating cell, or chamber, whether there be one, two, three, five, or ten drops of water enclosed within it."

"When moist air is subdivided by atomic vibration, the hydrogen is dissociated or separated from the oxygen but neither of them pass from the intermolecular state. Not until the intermolecular structure of hydrogen is subdivided by interatomic vibrations can it assimilate with the introductory etheric element."

"The latent force from liquids and gases differs from that liberated in metals in that it results from the breaking up of their rotating etheric envelopes, increasing simultaneously the range of their corpuscular action giving under confinement forces of almost infinite variety of pressures. When liberated from the tube it is confined in it seeks its medium of corresponding tenuity with a velocity exceeding that of light."

"The sympathetic neutral flow (from the molecular neutral centers to the mass neutral center) is the latent power liberated in the disintegration of water. In water this power is dispersive, liberating latent elastic energy, while in metals the latent force manifests itself only in negative attraction and when these vibrations are applied to minerals, there is evolved the primal ether which is dissipated, leaving behind only an impalpable intermolecular dust, in which is contained in virgin form an metals originally in the mineral mass."

A non-intermittent flow of sympathy must flow along the Trexar, consisting of harmoniously adjusted thirds. Differential molecular weight is required, that is, the gas must contain heavy atoms and light atoms. This condition is satisfied by water, which consists of two light atoms of hydrogen and one heavy atom of oxygen. The oxygen atom weighs sixteen times as much as the hydrogen.

It is absolutely necessary to release the molecular ether by reducing the water to the interatomic state, before the atoms within the intermolecules can be released. Also the etheric capsules of the atomic and interatomic must be ruptured before the interatomic force can be produced. The ether from one subdivision is essential to subdividing the next higher.

Keely systemized the proper vibratory chords progressively, from the introductory molecular to the interetheric, embracing seven distinct orders of triple subdivision. He proved to his own satisfaction that progressive subdivision evolves new and distinct elements "too multiple to enumer-

ate."

Water is a ready and fit subject for vibratory research on account of its "differential volume" and gravity of its gases. Even on simple thirds the differential action between hydrogen and oxygen causes antagonism and dissociation. The differential of mass is such that the hydrogen and oxygen become thoroughly repellant and thereby exhibit thousands of times more force than could be induced by heat on the same amount of water. Vibration of antagonistic thirds, sixths and ninths on the mass chord will compel progressive subdivisions and to get the best effect on water, the instrument is set on all of these. First, the focalizing chord of sixths induces perfect harmony to the mass chord. Then the diatonic scale and enharmonic scale at the top of the instrument (or ring) is harmonized with the scale of the ninths at the base of his Trexar with the telephone transmitter. His next procedure was to disturb the harmony between the transmitter and disintegrator on the concentrative thirds or sixths, by rotating a siren. This he used to induce sympathetic communication along the Trexonar between the vibrator and disintegrator. When the siren concorded to the neutral center it established the highest order of sympathy. He then operated the "transferable vibratory negatizer" or "vibratory accelerator" in the center of the "diatonic and enharmonic ring" at the top of the disintegrator and complete disintegration followed. The thirds first resolved the water molecules into hydrogen and oxygen, then the sixths resolved the hydrogen and oxygen into new elements by dissociation, producing "low atomic ether." Then the ninths resolved the low atomic ether into a new element or "high or second atomic harmonic." All these transmissions were simultaneous on the sympathetic equilibrium being disturbed by the negative accelerator.

Keely's first efforts toward disintegration of the elements of water were successful because of the differential weight of the respective atoms composing its molecules. Subsequently, he discovered that this same method, disintegration by differential mass, may be carried out with any gas, in other words, it must contain heavy atoms and light atoms. The heavy atom or oxygen in water weighs just sixteen times as much as either of the hydrogen atoms to which it is joined by chemical affinity.

"In the dissociation of water, molecular and intermolecular dissociation produces the first order of ozone, which is refreshing and vitalizing to breathe. Atomic and interatomic dissociation produces the second order of ozone, which is too pure to breathe, for it produces insensibility." The third order of ozone, produced by etheric and interetheric dissociation, Keely used in his "carbon

# Theory and Formula of Aqueous Disintegration

register" to produce a high vibratory circuit to break up cohesion, which he recognized as molecular magnetism. It is possible that this "dissociation" in the "carbon register" depolarized the iron molecules by allowing the corpuscular outreach to return within the molecular embrace. The acceleration of vibration producing these different orders is governed by the introductory impulse and the subsequent chords, as arranged in his Liberator, by which he dissociated water. In molecular dissociation he used one fork of 620, setting chords on the first octave. In atomic separation, he used two forks, one of 620 and one of 630, setting chords on the second octave. In etheric separation he used three forks, one of 620, one of 630 and one of 12,000, setting the chords on the third octave.

"Not until the intermolecular structure of hydrogen is subdivided by interatomic vibrations, can it assimilate with the introductory etheric element."

Certain differential, dual, triple or quadruple chords act as an introductory impulse exciting action on molecular masses (liquid or gaseous) decreasing molecular oscillation. They are then in a receptive state for vibratory disintegration. The diatonic-enharmonic is sounded, increasing molecular oscillation. Molecular subdivision takes place when oscillation exceeds 50% of their diameters. (Molecular or intermolecular?) The gas is now molecularly subdivided and assumes a high velocity of rotation in any confining container, be it sphere or tube and becomes the medium or prepared subject for further disintegration. At this particular time Keely sought to further excite this preparatory medium by the use of an "illuminated revolving prism" a condenser (concave mirror or convex lens) and colored lenses, thereby giving the vibratory frequencies of their respective colors. In his disintegrator a glass tube of sufficient strength to withstand a pressure of 1000 lbs. per square inch was arranged leading to the neutral center and the Trexar was attached to the external end of this glass tube. His use of this tube was probably also to convince the skeptics that the production of his power was genuine and possibly also was used to transmit color vibrations of such frequencies as to release the energy in the neutral center of the sphere.

When the triple introductory impulse or chords in three octaves, are transmitted to the disintegrator it SUBSERVES OR RENDERS NON-OPERATIVE THE MOLECULAR CONCORDANT THIRDS AND ANTAGONIZES WITH DISCORDANT THIRDS, extending their range of oscillation and thereby inducing the highest degree of repellant antagonism or repulsion toward the neutral center of the sphere volume.

The etheric dominant or celestial current induces aqueous disintegration and thermal concentration which two prime conductors display a coincident chord of sympathy with the celestial current. These two prime conductors link the terrestrial to the celestial, without which electricity and magnetism would tend to become static or stable, all life and motion are governed by a dual power disturbance of equilibrium and sympathetic equation, both of which are in turn moved and regulated by electricity and magnetism.

Progressive molecular and intermolecular dissociation reproduces on a small scale Nature's system of light production and also invariably results in vortex motion. All corpuscular action in Nature is vortex motion. The vortex action between the terrestrial and celestial streams, terrestrial condensation against solar tensions, shows conditions analogous to those displayed in the dissociation of water into hydrogen and oxygen, that is, vortex motion of the highest order, but peripheral only.

## EXAMPLE OF DISINTEGRATION

If the mass chord of the disintegrator is B flat, the resonators of that structure are set at B flat first octave, B flat third octave and B flat ninth octave, by drawing out the resonator caps and clamping the set screws. A simple movement of the fingers on the diatonic scale at the head will determine by the tremulous action of the caps when exactly resonant. Neutral focalization is then established by dampening the steel rods on the back of the scale representing thirds, sixths, and ninths, by drawing a piece of small gum tube over them, which establishes harmony to the mass chord of the instrument. This effects concordance between the disintegrator and the ninths of the scale at base of transmitter with telephone head.

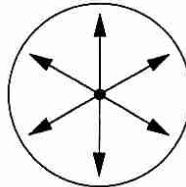
This instrument had a universal accommodator for all ninths in all multiple variations. This was possibly his sphere resonator.

Concordant harmony must now be established between the transmitter and the disintegrator by spinning the siren disk and waiting for the sympathetic note as its velocity decreases. As soon as this note sounds, the negative accelerator must be rapidly rotated inducing high disturbance of equilibrium between the disintegrator and the transmitter by triple negative evolution resulting in enormous pressure. By triple negative evolution he doubtless means disintegration to the etheric stage.

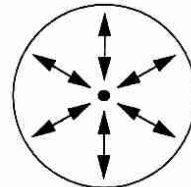
## *"In the beginning was the word"*



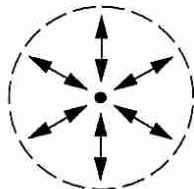
The neutral negative center



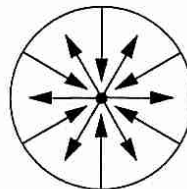
Sensitized - reaching out



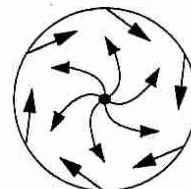
Establishing range of outreach



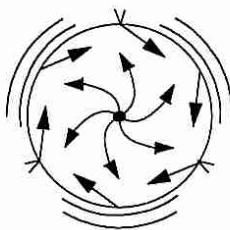
Positive Propulsive  
Establishing Resonance



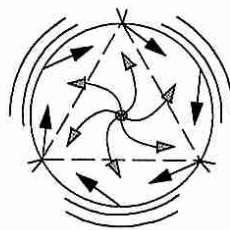
Equilibrium or  
Harmony



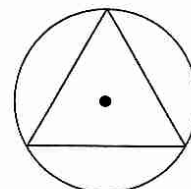
Introductory Impulse  
Giving Vortex Motion



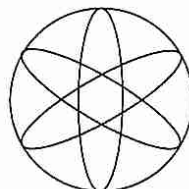
Vibration into  
Thirds at Nodes



Nodes forming  
Tensorial Lines of  
Negative Force



Completed Unit  
of Duality



solid matter  
in 3 dimensions

# Keely's Motor Secret Revealed at Long Last

by Dale Pond

For over 120 years the secret concerning the function and operation of the Keely Hydro-Pneumo-Pulsating-Vacuo motor has baffled all the scientists and engineers who saw it. This mystery of mysteries has been solved.

I had developed a theory of operation over the past several years regarding its secret of operation. What was needed was to rebuild and run the motor to prove the theory.

During the second week of August, Vic Hansen and I resolved to recondition the original Keely motor in his possession. Extraordinary care was taken not to damage any part and all gaskets were replaced and all leaks fixed. We succeeded in recuperating only one of the two pistons as a valve in the second piston was frozen and we loathed to dismember the motor that this second piston would function. We were able to reconstitute the functionality in only one piston. This proved to be sufficient for the test. Running on only one cylinder was not sufficient for the motor to run on its own power so we ran water through it in reverse. This was sufficient to prove the principle as we could clearly hear the "pop" of the one live cylinder coinciding with the timing and function of principles. As the piston "popped" the crank and connections responded to the momentary decrease in pressure. Yes, I said decrease in pressure.

This function of this motor represents the female or night-side forces at work. The force is one of implosion or centralization of vibratory forces. It is exactly opposite in function to every known type and manner used to today to derive motive power. This explains, in part, why it has remained a mystery all these years. Because they were looking for expansive force or the male, propulsive type forces, they remained baffled because no such force exists in its function. Two other notable things can be said about its function: one, it uses a lot of water to run, second, there is no heat whatsoever as it operates. The need for so much water can be resolved with better engineering - this should be simple feat as we know Keely eventually generated thousands of psi using but a few drops of water as he improved the design of the motor. The coldness of

operation is a boon just the way it is. This means new models can be built of PVC or other plastics.

The importance of this discovery cannot be over stated: 1) It proves Keely wasn't a fraud as some alledge. 2) It gives mankind a whole new energy source that is clean, powerful and simple. 3) It uses a plentiful and costless fuel - water. 4) It gets us into the doorway to reach for his greater and more wonderful discoveries based on his etheric vapor. This motor, as simple as it is, led Keely to the discovery and development of his etheric vapor and etheric force. By understanding its prime principle of function, we too, can make this giant step into the far reaches of applied physics.

So, how does it work? Where does the energy come from to propel itself? From cavitation of water. You are no doubt familiar with the phenomenon of water hammer. This is cavitation and is the very same source of energy in the Keely Motor. Water hammer is the development of a negative pressure cell in a flowing stream of water by cutting off its supply quite suddenly. The resulting partial vacuum collapses (implodes) with a force that can reach several thousand pounds per square inch instantly. In his motor this pressure was controlled to around 50 psi which was sufficient to run this little model.

Those of you working with implosion forces will be glad to see this practical application of the phenomenon of cavitation and the resulting implosive force.

Thus, the engineers investigating Keely's Motor were all looking for a male or explosive force and found none. During the collapse of the cavitation bubble formed in the piston chamber the piston was sucked down and not pushed up as in our "modern" engineering concepts.

The design of Keely's motor is so simple and basic that anyone with a modicum of talent can replicate and even improve on his design. He built his machine over 120 years ago and was hindered by not having the convenience we have of modern valves, ready made materials and 120

## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Seci

years of hydraulic engineering as support. Since the motor runs cold and with ordinary water the parts to build a unit can be had at your nearest hardware store. I suggest looking into PVC pipe and automatic valves such as are used in building sprinkler systems. Two valves, one for intake and one for exhaust coupled to a PVC cylinder should be all that is needed.

To go about building your own working model of his motor you should first acquire a copy of the book "Cavitation" by F. Ronald Young, MacMillan and Co. This book can be purchased through Delta Spectrum Research for \$54.95 catalog #B0002989. This book is the first and hence only book detailing cavitation. The different kinds of cavitation and their technical parameters are explored very thoroughly. The resulting effects of cavitation such as sonoluminescence and sonochemistry are all explored. The book further gives hundreds of references for source materials or previous research and lab work on this most fascinating of subjects. There is also a very good technical description of water hammer on page 249.

### How the motor works

Water hammer is caused by a stream of water being shut off quickly. The trailing edge of the water stream (next to the shutoff valve) becomes rarefied (partial vacuum) and forms into a negative pressure area filled with a *sensitized* vapor composed of water, air and any gases that may have been present in the water. This vapor is the first stage or the basic form of Keely's etheric vapor. The negative pressure cell collapses when the water stream bounces back against the shutoff valve. The physics of these actions

and reactions is fascinating and promises so much for development that we will all be very busy developing them for years to come.

In the Keely Motor the water is first drawn into the central pulsating vacuum chamber by a light vacuum formed when the pistons pull water into the system. This vacuum chamber maintains a steady negative pressure on the water from this point on. Between the vacuum chamber and the pistons are two valves. The first is a one-way check valve which serves to maintain the vacuum in the central pulsating vacuum chamber yet allows the pistons to pull water into itself as it is needed. The second valve is quite ingenious and simple. Its function is: 1) to allow water into the piston, 2) close for implosion and then 3) to allow drainage of the spent water.

The water then passes directly into the piston during its up (suction) stroke. The valve rotates shutting off the water stream just as the piston reaches its apex and cavitates which brings the piston down again. Instantly the valve rotates a little more opening two exhaust ports and the water is pushed and drained out through the bottom. This is all there is to the Keely motor. It is simple, elegant and functional. Rules of thumb are: 1) the more vacuum the better the cavitation, 2) the greater the velocity of the water the better the cavitation. The book "Cavitation" has more ideas on improving cavitation than we have space here to list.

Editor's Note (June, 1994): Since this article was written much more has been learned about this motor. Please refer to book "The Keely Motor".



# Sympathetic Vibratory Physics

The Science and Technology of John Ernst Worrell Keely

Lecture given by Dale Pond before the  
Swiss Association of Free Energy,  
October 28, 1989, Einseideln, Switzerland

Mankind has placed himself in a grave situation. He has divorced himself from Nature with his current attitudes towards Science and Religion. The study of Nature is really a study of Science and Religion. Science is man's effort to know about Nature. Religion is man's effort to reconnect with that Nature. Hence through the arts of science and religion Mankind is attempting to know what Nature is in its truest sense and by way of this ever-expanding understanding to establish his kinship with Nature. These two subjects are bound together as a two sided unit. Science on the one side is ever expanding understanding and Religion is the assimilation of himself into this ever growing awareness of all that is around him. This concept is of course the ideal situation. Mankind has rarely attained this ideal state.

In actuality Mankind has separated himself from Nature with his ever increasing materialistic views embodied in both Science and Religion. His Science admits no connection between himself and his experiments. Atheistic attitudes separates him from Nature and natural processes. This is in error and has lead ultimately to the abysmal situation we find on earth today. Pollution is rampant and uncontrolled. Hunger, pain and suffering, and a lack of the basic material necessities plagues people in all countries. In fact, this century has been the bloodiest time in all of Mankind's history with nearly 100 million souls destroyed in all parts of the globe.

It would seem, at first glance, that with all the modernizations and increases in human science and technology, that we are living in the greatest age of

history. But this is not so. To those who have perished and those who now suffer this is a terrible time in history. The question remains "why is this so?"

It is an easy thing to point one's finger at the "bad guys" and lay blame at someone else's feet. It is easy to say one political group is evil and one's own political group is innocent. The truth of the matter is these problems were not created by any one or several groups of politically oriented peoples. These problems were created and perpetuated by ignorance. This ignorance is a lack of awareness that all of Mankind is a part of Nature. This materialistic ignorance does not recognize that we are all part of a single natural scheme closely bound together in our actions and circumstances. A concept of Oneness, an idea that Mankind is a valuable part of Nature, has long been held and preserved through the centuries most conspicuously by the religious and metaphysical organizations. Materialistic science has cut off these tried and true ideas at the knees and left man bereft of his common foundation. Materialistic science has left mankind with nowhere to go except along the paths he has established in this century. These paths have lead to more bloodshed, pain and suffering than all previous paths he has ever chosen.

Free energy will not liberate Mankind from these evils. Neither will faster and more powerful machines free him of these self imposed burdens. Certainly more money, more people and more bureaucracies will not help either. We already have cheaper energy, more people, more bureaucracies and have spend vast amounts of human effort towards the solution of these problems

## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Seci

and the net result has been an increase of the same problems. Mankind is on the wrong path.

What is needed is a comprehensive awareness that binds Mankind together within a wholistic knowledge that he is a part, an important part, in the natural processes of Nature in which he finds himself. What one man does has an effect on his neighbor and the natural processes surrounding them both. This dual view of nature is fundamental to science, religion and common sense. It is called the Law of Cause and Effect by science and karma by certain religions. This is an almost impossible law for most science or most religions to accept because it implies responsibility to one's self. It also implies that the perpetrator be charitable. He must concede that his neighbor have as much importance to him as himself. Another false premise of materialistic science is that of insufficiency. The establishment of monopolistic and totalitarian organizations is based on this false idea of there not being enough energy or materialistic substances to go around. With a broader paradigm that concedes the Universal Forces of Nature are limitless mankind can then be charitable. But to even concede this much many are hesitant because it implies their knowledge and power structures are based erroneously on false premises. These ideas of endless abundance implies sharing and most refuse to share because they believe in limited materialities as opposed to limitless potentialities. -- Hence, the exercise of charity has not been one of Mankind's greatest achievements.

My message to you today is that there is a paradigm of both Science and Religion that encompasses the highest of virtues expressible by Man. There is a field of science so powerful that it can build a new and better future for Mankind. There is a philosophy and science so all-encompassing that it can bring Mankind to a realization of his Oneness with his neighbors and with all of Nature. This paradigm has latent within itself, because of its breadth and scope, more than enough material and spiritu-

al benefits for everyone because it recognizes and uses the very foundation principles of Nature itself. Because of its recognition and acceptance of its role in life it does not trample human rights or the rights of Nature and assumes full responsibility for itself within its own scope of possibilities. More than all this, it recognizes the valuable parts of all sciences and religions and merges them into a comprehensive and usable paradigm that has within itself seeds for unlimited growth and expansion. This paradigm of science is called Sympathetic Vibratory Physics.

What is Sympathetic Vibratory Physics? It is the science of Harmony, of Oneness. It holds the concept that all comes from One Source, One Force. It maintains that the fantastic array of things and activities throughout the universe are related in a simple manner. This simple basis of relativity is called vibration. It has been long recognized that everything in the universe vibrates. Thus, a study of vibrations is the study of the very foundation of Nature. For once we grasp the inner functioning of the vibratory Universal Creative Forces as they operate throughout the universe, then, and only then, can we correlate them into a comprehensive paradigm and bring them into practical modes of usefulness for the benefit of mankind. Unlike dogmatic, cold science, Sympathetic Vibratory Physics does not isolate one phenomena from another but accepts and shows the inter-connectivity between all things and forces. This interconnection between all things is vibration and related vibratory phenomena. To understand vibration we must develop a comprehensive organized science of vibration governed by laws and principles. Fortunately a great deal of this development work has already been done. We have a well developed science of music. Music is an organized art and science of vibrations found within the audible range of the infinite Electromagnetic Scale. A major segment of Sympathetic Vibratory Physics is therefore a study of music, its arithmetical and philosophical basis of development and how these may be

## Sympathetic Vibratory Physics

applied to procedures for inventing new and useful devices and processes.

The scientific implications of this science are no greater than the social implications. In fact, one person suggested to Keely that he cease his scientific work and proceed with the spiritualization of civilization. This is to say that Sympathetic Vibratory Physics is as important to mankind's spiritual and moral growth as it is to his material benefit. It has been often said that this science can not be fully mastered without first having mastered self - a very metaphysical principle to be sure. The greatest pursuit of any man is to know himself and his connection to all that is around him. This self-knowledge then brings an awareness of Oneness and defeats the ideas of separateness. As a consequence it brings an awareness of responsibility to the individual himself and to those around him.

Should we dare to place in man's hands such fantastic instruments as this science appears capable of delivering without the requisite moral and spiritual understanding such that man might not misuse this knowledge to his own detriment? Technology is a double edge sword - its products can be used for man's benefit or his destruction. How wonderful it is that this technology, which promises so much in the form of new discoveries and controls over natural forces, also contains within itself that which may guide man in the correct usage of them. Stories abound of Keely's accomplishments in this regard and point to a new method of engineering and building machines - a method that binds the purposes of the mind of man to mechanical function.

Rudolph Steiner said in 1913: The "West people" of the English-speaking countries, Great Britain and North America, will develop the new mechanical faculty. They will be able to create machines and mechanical devices which work with hardly any human effort; which work with help of the "Laws of Sympathetic Vibrations." These machines will do about 90% of the labor,

and all social and material trouble as we know it will cease to exist." Steiner went on to say: "The famous technology of our days will come to its end soon; because she will in a certain way wind up herself. The following phenomenon will then appear: Man will achieve the faculty to employ the fine vibrations of his ethereal body to impulsate mechanical devices. The individual will be able to transmit his own vibrations onto the machine, and only he will be able to set the machine in motion, by the vibrations generated by himself. The men who are now practical technicians will soon discover that they are standing before a complete change as to what one calls practical, when man will be involved with his will in the objective feeling of the world."

In 1918 Steiner brought the matter up again from another direction: "All searching in solid matter is nonsensical. One will at a certain time abandon it -- and mankind will do this before the year 4000 -- that searching in solid matter as underlying nature. Mankind will discover something totally different; he will discover rhythms everywhere in nature, rhythmic arrangements. And when this knowledge about nature's rhythms is carried on, one will come to certain employments of these rhythms in technology. That is the goal set for the future technology of Sympathetic Vibrations, vibrations generated on a small scale, and then continued on a large scale, so that by this simple sympathizing, harmonizing, an incredible lot of work can be done." As some of you know, this is exactly what Keely did over 100 years ago.

John Ernst Worrell Keely worked incessantly for over 30 years to discover the simple laws governing naturally occurring or artificially derived vibratory forces. The result of his work was the rediscovery of 40 laws that govern all vibration and vibratory phenomena. These laws have been and are being published in *The Journal of Sympathetic Vibratory Physics*. Much work has gone into the interpretation and application of these laws as they apply to

## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secr

modern physics and technology. Modern science is using some of these laws unbeknownst to itself. The laser, microwave, quantum physics (chip design), musical and audio component manufacturers are all using some of these laws in the design and construction of their products. Because of the differences in paradigms however, it will be many years before these laws become recognized for their true worth. Modern science is based in the concepts of mass vs energy begun by Newton and furthered by Einstein. Sympathetic Vibratory Physics is based on the actions and interactions of polar and depolar vibrations and the resultant sympathetic associations. It appears that these actions are the causes of mass and energy. It is believed that a study of causes advances science to greater accomplishments with more surety and speed than the study of the results or symptoms of these causes.

Sympathetic Vibratory Physics focuses on the inner nature of vibratory phenomena. It is well known that vibratory activity contains within itself many differing characteristics and phenomena. These include: amplitude, velocity, mode, sympathy, number and periodicity. Each of these characteristics can be regarded as independent factors as they are generally considered in conventional solutions. However in order to have validity within an integral synopsis they must be considered as parts of a whole. In a wholistic paradigm each of these characteristics or components must be considered as being relative one to the others. This viewpoint is generally referred to as the Law of Relativity. No thing can be considered of and by itself as no thing in the Universe is isolated from interactions upon or by something else. The isolation of one phenomenon from all others is science's greatest mistake. Until this error in thinking and practice is corrected we will continue to experience deleterious effects of our scientific endeavors. Sympathetic Vibratory Physics gives us a broad field in which all things can be studied as relative parts of a comprehensive whole. Through the study of

music and music development we have this relativistic paradigm. The fundamental principle of music is relativity. A simple frequency is nothing of and by itself. But relate that frequency to another and we instantly have two separate entities locked together by a fixed interval between them. This relationship is always expressed as a ratio or the relative values rigidly fixed in a given relationship known as an interval.

These actions are held to be in certain and specific relations one to another. It is fundamental to grasp the significance of this concept of relativity. In an analysis of a simple hair comb which part, the teeth or the space between the teeth, is more important? The teeth of the comb are the active parts - the part that does the work but without the spaces between the teeth the teeth would have no value whatsoever. Just so with frequencies of vibration. The frequency of a vibration is the active component within an environment but the importance of this frequency can only be derived from its action and interaction with other frequencies in that same environment. This interaction with other frequencies is the embodiment of known natural laws of forces: every force has or creates a reaction (Law of Polarity or Opposites), two forces summed or differenced result in a third force or reaction (Law of Three).

A study of synthesized wave forms best explains the relationship between music and quantum physics as used by John Keely. Among his legacy to us are a number of charts showing musical notations arranged according to his paradigm. It has been discovered that these musical notes are placed so as to be synthesized into more complex wave forms. Modern engineering recognizes the value of and uses harmonics of frequencies. This is a doubling or halving of a given frequency as part of an analysis of vibratory phenomena (Keely's Law of Harmonic Vibrations)<sup>3</sup>. Keely teaches us that there are many more relationships in vibrations than just the fundamental and its harmonics. There



## Sympathetic Vibratory Physics

are also Sixths, Thirds, Fourths and Sevenths as well as many others (Keely's Law of Harmonic Pitch<sup>4</sup>). It is an established fact that several frequencies synthesized together form a complex wave form. If concordant frequencies are merged we have one kind of vibratory force having specific characteristics. If enharmonic frequencies are merged we have a different vibratory character. These differences in character can be readily seen or heard in the differences between a trumpet's middle C and middle C sounded on a piano. The fundamental is the same yet the chordal tone produced is altogether different. The auditory and physiological impact on the human organism is altogether different also. It is this difference that can be understood and applied to mechanical devices. The vibratory tones of a string are more harmonious than the chord components of a brass instrument. One can calm or bring quietude and the other can bring discord or activity. Activated atomic particles can thus be created and used as a power source in a device once this association of frequencies is more fully understood. When considering compositions of molecules it is assumed they all have the same component parts, i.e., electrons, photons, etc. The basic differences are the number of these particles making up the aggregate and their individual orbit characteristics. Since each one of these particles has a chord of composite frequencies it must therefore be safe to assume that the apparent differences between aggregates is the sum total or summed difference of their composite frequencies.

Within these 40 Laws of Harmony are the defined relationships between electricity, magnetism and gravity. Keely demonstrated this relationship to be as thirds or  $33 \frac{1}{3}$ ,  $66 \frac{2}{3}$  and 100. This relationship of forces he eventually applied to his inventions such that they operated without any apparent energy input. By establishing the proper relationships of these three forces his equipment developed unheard of power and force. Since these laws govern the very vibrations from which all material substances are built up they also there-

fore govern all material things. Through their use Keely was able to liberate incredible forces of the atom in such a way that harmful and deleterious nuclear forces such as radioactivity were not evident or experienced. All atomic and nuclear forces are measured in terms of frequency and these frequencies can be manipulated to either liberate forces or they can be modified to absorb or form into new products - transmutation, in other words. This process does not require huge energies as are found in common accelerator configurations or nuclear piles. Nature is subtle and subtle means are required to awaken her energies. This science demonstrates that all things are related and that the resultant effects of a relationship are a consequence of the characteristics of that relationship. Thus no thing or function can exist in and by itself. There must be an active force, a receptive force and a neutral zone or zones of communication between these two forces.

Herein lies the hidden power of Sympathetic Vibratory Physics as developed by John Keely. A concordant waveform, composed of harmonic frequencies, tends to pull subatomic particles together. On the other hand discordant waveforms will tend to split or explode the particle or aggregate. A simple analogy is that of dynamite, a harmonious substance when at rest, one which is held together by the molecular and atomic component frequencies. The introduction of a strong introductory impulse from a dynamite cap destroys its homogeneous integrity and the component subatomic particles are liberated from their bonds. Keely explained the relationship between matter and force thusly:

*"There is no dividing of matter and force into two distinct terms, as they both are ONE.*

*FORCE is liberated matter.  
MATTER is force in bondage."*

Keely, 1893



## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secre

This quote is a demonstration of an understanding of nuclear and atomic forces well before our much heralded and over-thought-of "Nuclear Age." In our age we have begun to decipher the true relationships between matter and force. We have a long way to go yet.

There is far too much knowledge to cover in this short paper. We have yet to cover Keely's work with: acoustic levitation, water and mineral disintegration, cold steam, colors from sounds, telescope and microscope developments and his incredible work with healing mental illness with acoustical resonators. It would take years of study and application to unravel the many mysteries of Keely's scientific discoveries. So much of our current scientific thought is based on false premises that it will be years before the accepted paradigms are evolved sufficiently for a continuous and unhindered growth. But even more difficult is the evolution of Man's spiritual and philosophical ideas. If man's actions during this century are any indication - it may be that Steiner and Blavatsky were correct by saying it would be centuries before man could assume his true birthrights.

In America there are many individuals and companies working in some way with this new view of science. It will not be long before we have practical functioning machines. New techniques and new devices are constantly being developed that will allow even more work to be done with less work or energy. It is now possible to acquire quite easily components and processes that employ the principles Keely demonstrated for us over 100 years ago. These materials range from simple auditory devices for testing and measuring vibratory phenomena. They are becoming quite plentiful which leads me to assume it won't be long before many new and wondrous things are made manifest in the affairs of man. These new devices and processes won't reflect all that will be done eventually - but will provide further foundations upon which we can build towards this new technology now open

to us. As part of my paper I am including Keely's forty Laws of Sympathetic Vibratory Physics as he left them to us. Keely left these laws to mankind in the hope that one day man may create a better and more bountiful life for himself. The Journal of Sympathetic Vibratory Physics has been publishing these laws and attempting to decipher them that they might be applied in the work of others.

All of you in this room are in some way working to develop this and other areas of science. It is sincerely hoped that as you develop your particular field you will give thought to the imperative development of the philosophical, moral and spiritual growth of yourself and those around you. Failure to create the proper individuals to handle these new forces you are about to release on mankind may prove to be our own undoing.

### Keely's Definitions of His Own Terms

**ATOMOLES** are elementary units of matter uniform in size and weight, and exist in solid, liquid, gaseous, and isolated forms.

**ATOMS** are multiple combinations of atomoles, and they also exist in solid, liquid, gaseous, and isolated forms.

**SIMPLE MOLECULES** are formed by the union of two atoms of the same kind.

**COMPOUND MOLECULES** are unions of two atoms of dissimilar kind.

**COMPLEX MOLECULES** are unions of molecules with other molecules or atoms.

**PITCH** is the relative frequency of vibration.

**VIBRATION** is the rhythmical motion of a body within itself.

**OSCILLATION** is a rhythmically recur-

# Sympathetic Vibratory Physics

ring translatory movement.

**TRANSMISSIVE ENERGY** is rhythmical motion of condensation and rarefaction produced by the vibrating or oscillating body in the medium in which it is immersed.

**ATTRACTION** is the mutual approach of aggregates caused by concentrated waves of harmonic energy, tending to move in line of least resistance, by becoming the center of one series of concentric waves instead of two or more series.

**HARMONY** is the simultaneous vibration of two or more bodies whose harmonics do not produce discords, and whose fundamental pitches are harmonics of the lowest pitch, or are a unison with the resultant notes or overtones, or undertones, of any two or more of them.

**ETHER** is an atomolic liquid 986,000 times the density of steel.

**ELECTRICITY** is the oscillation of the atomoles of an atom.

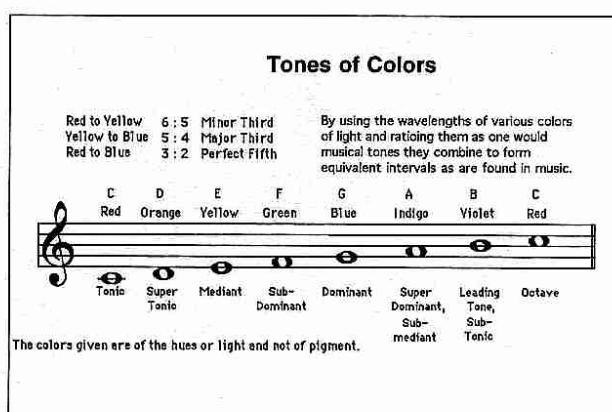
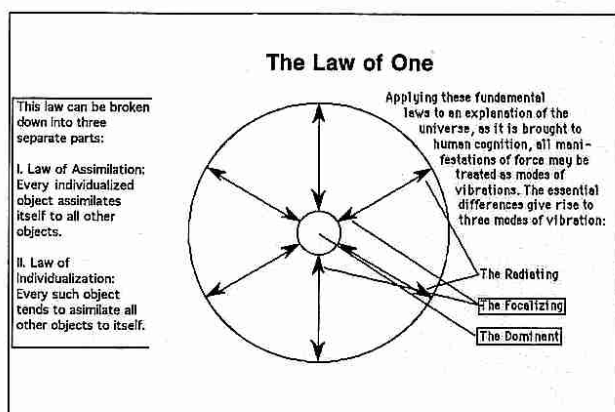
**INDUCTION** is the transmissive force of the electric vibration in ether.

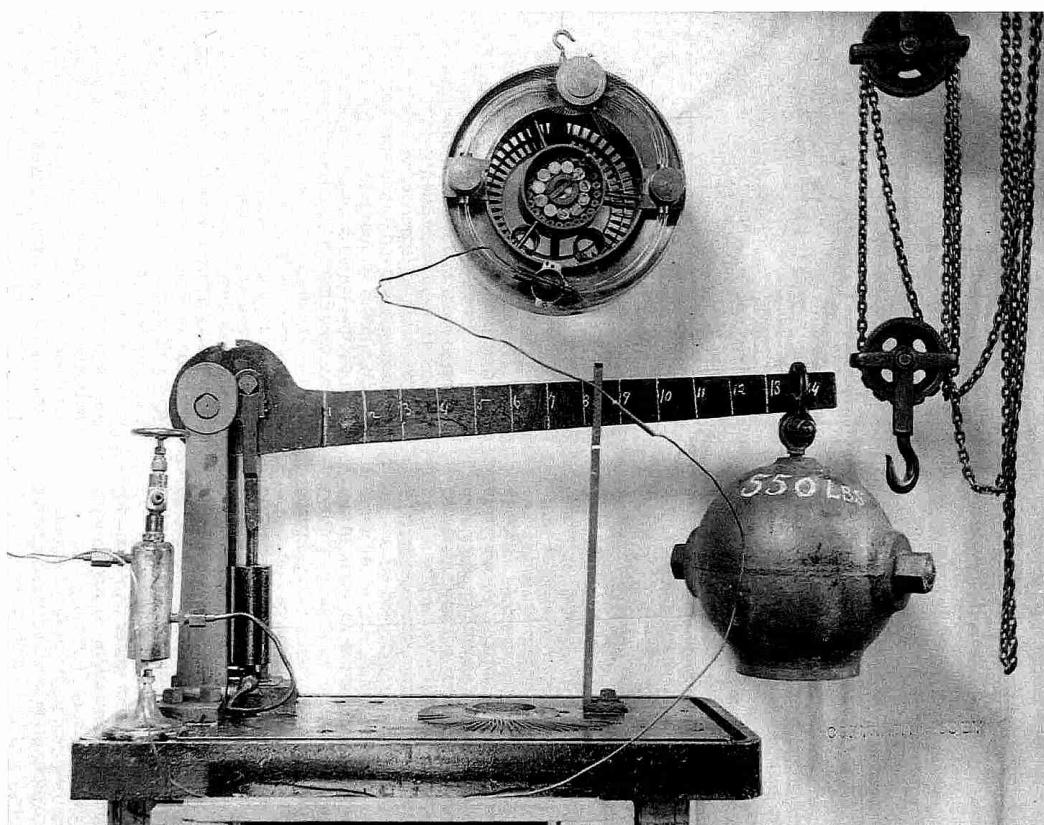
**MAGNETISM** is the mutual attraction of juxtaposed bodies vibrating at unison or harmonic electric pitches.

**GRAVITY** is the mutual attraction of atomoles.

**GRAVISM** is the transmissive form through a medium of atomoles in the fourth state, or a medium composed of atomolini.

**ATOMOLINI** are ultimate units of atomoles, and when in a liquid state are the media for the transmission of gravism. The illimitable divisibility and aggregation of matter is a logical sequence.





Disintegrator for eliminating vaporic force under vibration. Lever for weighing vaporic force.

## The Basis of a New Science

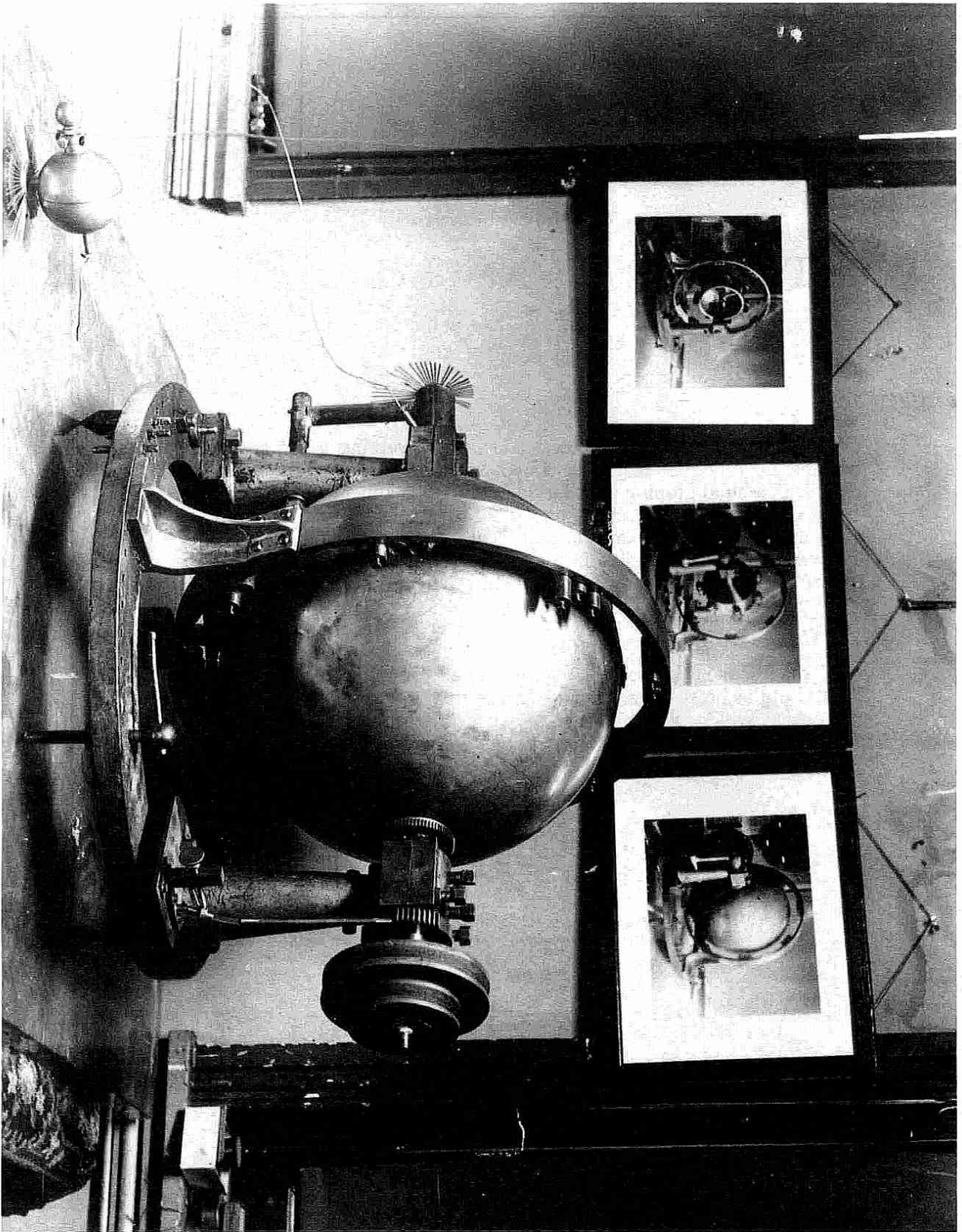
"The newly discovered forces, and laws governing all forces, make possible the processes herein described. Scientific investigations no longer consist in a blind groping after facts; an untried chemical combination can now be planned and its results predicted. Synthetical operations covering the entire domain of organic chemistry can be worked according to simple rules and methods deducible from these newly discovered laws and by the aid of these, to us, new forces. With a knowledge of these facts it is possible for man to work a wondrous change in his methods of manipulating matter.

I shall be happy to present you with a table of definitions which I have written out as briefly and succinctly as possible; and though I doubt not the definitions will be well-nigh incomprehensible to the masses, *you are at liberty to make any use of them you please in your literary endeavors to enlighten humanity.*"

John Ernst Worrell Keely, 1894

*EDITOR'S NOTE: See pages 91 and 92 for the definitions mentioned above. The following commentaries on the laws were written by Dale Pond one a month beginning in November, 1985.*

The famous Musical Sphere which rotates by virtue of proper vibratory chords.  
See page 16 & 272 for chart defining these chords.





## Law of Matter and Force

**"Coextensive and coeternal with space and duration, there exists an infinite and unchangeable quantity of atomoles, the base of all matter; these are in a state of constant vibratory motion, infinite in extent, unchangeable in quantity, the initial of all forms of energy."**

Keely, 1894

### Commentary November, 1985

Now, from the above, which reads almost identical to the current theory of quantum mechanics, it becomes apparent that if all matter and energy is vibratory motion, then for us to firmly grasp the meaning and form of matter and energy, we must study to learn the laws governing **vibratory motion**, which is what this publication\* is all about. To study molecular forms in a test tube or electrical phenomena in a circuit is to ignore the underlying basis of that which we seek, *i.e.*, what causes these things to be?

Indeed, the very next law, number 2, is called the Law of Corporeal Vibrations. That is why we suggested in the first issue<sup>1</sup> for readers to begin reading about music, acoustics and other related matter. The McGraw-Hill *Encyclopedia of Science and Technology* is perhaps the best reference for the lay person that can be had. Your local library may have a copy or can get it for you. Subject headings of special interest would be Resonance, sympathetic vibration, quantum mechanics, oscillation and van der Waal forces.

***If everything is vibratory in its inner nature, then we must look to the laws of vibration to explain their behavior.*** In the late 1800s it was futile to express to the world such ideas, and it proved so. Now, with quantum theories and theoretical work continually beating around the "vibratory bush" so to speak, these things have a ready basis for credulity and applicability.

The first law of sympathetic vibrations says that "coextensive and coeternal with space and duration ..." meaning that as far as **space** reaches and as far as **time** reaches so too do these "atomoles" exist. Never diminishing in quantity nor quality no matter to what extreme they are subjected. Matter has by necessity of being these necessary elucidations of space and time. The law further states that "these are in a state of constant vibratory motion, infinite in extent, unchangeable in quantity, the initial of all forms of energy." As infinite as are the forms and sizes of material objects, so too are the vibrations that make them

up. The vibrations themselves are the "initial form(s) of all manifested energy."

Here of course we run right up against Einstein and his supporters who claim the reverse is true, *i.e.*, that matter is the basis or beginning point of all energy. Take for instance the famous equation  $E=MC^2$ , which would lead one to believe that energy comes from mass accelerated, the faster it is accelerated the greater the energy. From the first law of sympathetic vibrations however, we begin to see something quite extraordinary - that energy is the cause from which matter is made up!

For those of you set back by utter disbelief I suggest you read McGraw-Hill's description of quantum mechanics and some the properties of atomic and sub-atomic "particles": "It is natural to identify such fundamental constituents of matter as protons and electrons with the mass points or particles of classical mechanics. According to quantum mechanics, however, these particles, in fact all material systems, necessarily have *wave-like properties*."<sup>2</sup>

Yet another McGraw-Hill definition of Wave Mechanics goes like this: "The modern theory of matter holding that elementary particles (such as electrons, protons, and neutrons) have wave-like properties. In 1924 Louis deBroglie postulated that the same wave-corpusele duality which was then known to exist in the case of light might also occur in matter; this hypothesis was subsequently verified experimentally. With contributions by the mathematical physicists Erwin Shrodinger, Max Born, Werner Heisenberg, P. A. M. Dirac and others, this theory of matter has become the highly successful quantum mechanics of the present day."<sup>2</sup>

Further on, we will look into these phantom particles from the sympathetic vibratory viewpoint. Our approach will culminate with something akin to the "quantized wave" having positive, negative and neutral "charges." These wavelets will have a frequency and hence an energy level equated to that frequency.

Therefore, energy, in the form of vibrating wavelets, *precedes matter* or any "solid" substance. One

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

must inevitably realize that if subatomic "particles" are wavelets of varying frequencies and that all atoms and molecules are composed of such "particles" then all atoms and molecules (so called materiality) are nothing other than "quantized bundles of vibrating energy," whose all-inclusive existence is determined by the laws of vibrating motion and not by laws of "classical mechanics" as these laws are based on the assumption of a solid materiality. In resolving this paradox, none has given us the answer any clearer or more concisely than Mr. Keely when he stated:

***"There is no dividing of matter and force into two distinct terms, as they both are ONE. FORCE is liberated matter. MATTER is force in bondage."***

Keely, 1893

Getting back to the Law of Matter and Force, we have now described an universe filled to the infinitely far brim with vibrating corpuscular or spherical globules called atomoles and atomolini. Interspersed between vast distances we have planets, suns, moons and all the other celestial material objects. Since all things and the universe itself is nothing other than vibratory motions, then space (or non-matter) and matter are the same things (vibraotry motions) differing only in quality and quantity. The quality of the vibratory motions and the quantity aer governed by these selfsame laws of vibraotry physics.

## Commentary January, 1989

Keely is describing a great unlimited primordial sea of subatomic particles not unlike a vast sea of neutrinos or tachyons or leptons, mesons - you pick which one he is referring to. One thing is quite clear from the law above - *matter is composed of these particles*. In referring thusly, Keely is implying that *matter* is not made of the smaller particles that make up atomoles - atomolini - as these are perhaps too fine to be considered *matter* in his philosophy. In other words, matter, when considered as matter, is made up of the larger particles. Or when considering these particles as a body we are beyond the realms of material manifestations. They are also the basis of energy throughout the universe. Also implying that energy, as defined by man, does not apply to this realm of this atomlinic sea but is confined to the lower realms of manifestation.

Another correlation is to the new theory of strings which has been gathering notoriety of late. However, the string theory is based on a materialistic notion that there must be a *material* connection between these super small particles populating the universe. When push comes to shove - what is the difference between "pure" energy and "pure" matter anyway? Simply rate and mode of vibration. If the string advocates looked a little deeper they might perceive that the connecting link may be something as simple as this and thus be led to believe that maybe the connecting link is not material after all.

Keely's theory (part of which is in this first law) is not unlike the String Theory, Iverson's Crystal Universe Theory (see his article page 11), the old Ether

Theory and the Meson Sea Theory. The fundamental differences are in the overall comprehensiveness of these theories and that which ties them together. To this date the only truly comprehensive theory put forth has been Keely's.

## What is there that can tie the minutest particle which fills the universe to the largest Sun?

If everything is composed ultimately of vibrating bundles of focalized energies then the connecting link must be something common to these functionalities. The connecting link must therefore be some aspect of vibration or vibratory manifestations (wave forms, polarities, etc.). Pythagoras mentioned centuries ago that only number had true existence. The only difference between one frequency and another is its rate and mode. What determines rate is density or degree of focalization (degree of integrity), also ambient modulations and what determines mode is direction (relative to the neutral point of focalization and periphery points of expansion).

Also implicit in this law is the idea that from each of these atomolini all else is generated - or created - brought into material manifestation in other words. The question then is how does this process of creation (material manifestation) take place? By what mechanism does it operate? Can these be duplicated? What governs them and the relationships between phenomena?

Perhaps the Ancients knew the answers to these questions. After all the Book of Genesis is the story (in allegorical form) of how God (pure energy) became materialized. What is there about Genesis that may be interpreted in modern technical or scientific terms? Perhaps the correlation may be to *periodicity*. This is explored and explained in Mrs. Fitzgerald Hughes' book "Harmonies of Tones and Colors - Developed Through Evolution." She says that the same way music is developed from the process of evolution - matter and light are also developed. Implying that this particular process of evolution is a universal method and is applicable to all things.

Atomoles, Keely maintains, are the basis of all matter and the initial basis of all energy. Can this be true? Matter and energy are derived from the same particle? *The substance of the atomole evolves into matter whereas its motion evolves into energy*. An extraordinary thought to contemplate. Can we refer to this atomole then as a particle or as a vibration? Is it a "mind" particle? Is it the "spirit" particle or "spirit" energy underlying all Creation?

But there is a definite distinction here, as we are oft commonly finding in all of Keely's work, indicating a separation between what constitutes matter and what is not yet matter. These atomoles are composed of atomolini in his conceptions. Since he indicates the atomole is the basis of matter and energy then atomolini are "beyond" these realms. This is interesting because it may indicate that Keely considered the material and energetic realms as sensorial perceptions or those 'things' which we can perceive with our finite senses. This line of thought then leads one into a

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

realm of 'non things' or things beyond man's perception something akin (to a lower understand) to radio waves or gamma rays. These things we can perceive with instruments yet they are imprecipitable to the commonly acknowledged five senses.

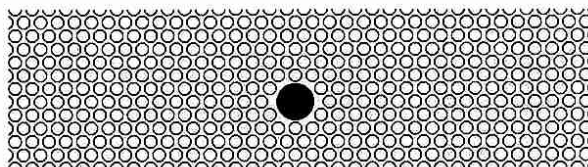
*Perhaps these are the particiles of mind force which we have yet to empirically substantiate.*

(1) *The Journal of Sympathetic Vibratory Physics*, Delta Spectrum Research 5608 S. 107th E. Ave., Tulsa, Oklahoma 74146

(2) McGraw-Hill *Encyclopedia of Science and Technology*

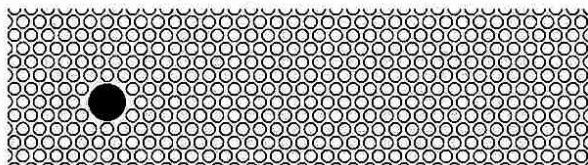
## Vibrating String

The string at rest in motionless air.



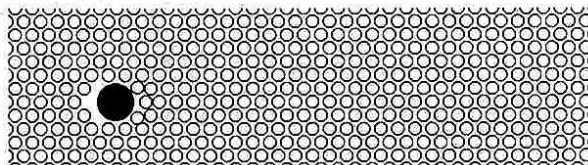
## Vibrating String

String drawn to one side ready to swing back.



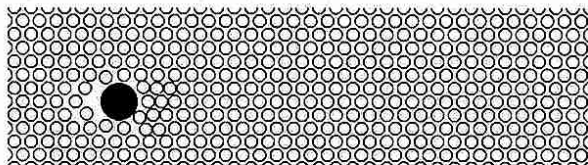
## Vibrating String

String beginning to swing back, compressing air particles on the right side and vacueting particles on its left side.



## Vibrating String

Vacuum forming behind string. Compression occurring front of string. Sound is the collapse of the vacuum...



Mr. Keely, seated. Mr. Crowhurst, standing. Keely actuating the Liberator to release his Etheric Vapor which is the working fluid in the Musical Sphere.





## Law of Corporeal Vibrations

**"All coherent aggregates when isolated from like bodies, or when immersed or confined in media composed of matter in a different state, vibrate at a given ascertainable pitch."**

Keely, 1894

### Commentary December, 1985

This law says very simply that everything vibrates at its own frequency when not resonating to a nearby object. Remember Keely's experiment where he floated iron weights in a water filled vessel (Cayce fans may recognize the allusion to "iron floating on water"?). The law says that these iron weights, "when immersed in a media of matter in a different state (liquid, gas, etc.), vibrates at an ascertainable rate." This is also recognizable to ham radio operators as the functioning of an antenna. The antenna is an aggregate, usually copper, suspended in media (air) of another state (gas). The length determines the general frequency of resonance. The same holds true with weights in a medium of water and at a later date, Keely was able to do this in the air. Keely apparently could measure the rates of vibration of these weights quite accurately and then alter them (the rates) to suit his purposes; i.e., alter the "predominance from the terrestrial to the celestial."

A very simple law to be sure, but then all true knowledge, when understood, is simple, concise and leaves no room for confusion.

We must, at this juncture, bring into these dissertations some more of Keely's general theories and statements. Last month we gave several words and their definition, some of which may have caused more questions to be raised in your minds, such as atomole or atomolini. In order that we may better grasp these terms in their proper context, we have reproduced, on a CAD computer system, one of Keely's beautiful charts. The "Chart Defining the Arrangement of the Different Areas and Subdivisions of Matter." The detail has not been completely reproduced here, but enough of it is true to the original to convey sufficient comprehension for our discussion.

The Chart...(see charts end of this book)

Those who have an understanding of the composition of molecules and atoms as held by convention-

al science may disagree with the configurations shown in this chart. To those who object to a new viewpoint, let me say this:

First: We are discussing Keely's work as he himself presented it. This is an impartial study intended to analyze what HE did and the explanations he gave of his work.

Second: If we assume, for a moment, that Keely did do some of what is reported, then we have to doubt (or at least temporarily set aside) the conventional stand on these subjects. If he did what he did on one hand and dogmatic science cannot explain why, then we must ask Keely to explain. It is this explanation we are exposing ourselves to in order that we may grasp from it whatever we are capable of. At the very least, Keely has an explanation (though at times bewildering) whereas modern science has none.

Be it further pointed out, that conventional scientific theory of the origin of electricity is founded on the equation  $E^2/R^2$ . As Mr. Newman has so plainly shown us, this theory is quite possibly in error, at least in part. If one theory is held to be "somewhat valid" then any other theory must not only be welcome as a furtherance of understanding but may even have as much of this "somewhat valid" credibility as the next.

As has been mentioned in "Keely and his Discoveries" by Bloomfield-Moore and by others in other articles, Keely dealt extensively with his "atomic triplets." These triplets can be readily distinguished from the chart as the three juxtaposed spheres, each repeating itself into the infinite depths of nothingness. This was mentioned in last month's issue. Much indeed can be learned from contemplating this chart. Those of you with a metaphysics background can discern the white and black areas - positive and negative respectively, sometimes symbolized as Yang & Yin.

When considering the chart please understand that as a given length or volume vibrate to a certain ascertainable frequency, then another length or volume resonates to another frequency. The differing sizes of particles as depicted in Keely's chart show



# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

the relative sizes and this indicates each size has its own frequency range of vibration (bandwidths - see later in this issue under The Bottom Line ... Application). Molecular areas represent gross matter, atomic particles vibrate in the realm of electrical frequencies and lower, the smaller the particle, the higher the frequency. Interatomic sizes are near the microwave bandwidth, the ætheric going far beyond where experimental science has yet reached, gamma ray frequencies and eventually to the frequencies of Mind itself.

## Commentary February, 1989

A recent article in Fortune, January 30, 1989, "A Quantum Leap in Electronics," mention was made to "one of man's most brilliant intellectual achievements." The writer is referring to a "new" process called "quantum wells." This process is one where layers of atoms of one material are nestled along or within layers of another atom thus creating a "well" of atoms in which another atom can vibrate "at a given ascertainable rate." They claim that "electrons can be made to resonate like sound inside an organ pipe." By exciting the isolated element tremendous laser power can easily be generated by stimulating the particle into a great quantum leap and thus a release of energy. Sound familiar?

Reread the above law - these quantum wells are a perfect illustration of this law. An aggregate, the ringing electron, is isolated from bodies in a like state, that is they don't ring or vibrate at the same frequency. It may also be said they are immersed (surrounded) by matter in another state (non-resonating).

The quantum leap required to emit the laser beam is then induced from a *known rate* of frequency which has been stabilized within the active element enclosed within the quantum well.

Another example of this law is the doped materials of semiconductor technology. Immerse a doplant into pure silicon and there is an isolated pitch or relative frequency of a known rate. Yet another example is the filament inside an electric light bulb. In this case we have an atomic element (pure element or pure atomic substance) surrounded by a partial vacuum or rarified gases.

Once a pure tone or pitch has been isolated in this fashion it is fairly easy (given our sloppy methods) to cause it and only it to leap to a new energy state. *This is the process by which light and heat are generated in an electric light bulb and also the process in which light and heat are generated when Sun light strikes the Earth's atmosphere.* Is not the Earth isolated within the great vacuum of space? Is there light in the darkness of interplanetary space? Is there any heat there when no molecular or atomic substances are present? Of course not.

This process of frequency modulation was explained very well by Keely when he said:

"Vibrate an atomic substance with an atomic vibration and heat and light are evolved."

And again:

"Light and heat are not evolved until the force of the vibratory sympathetic stream, from the neutral center of the sun, comes into atomic percussive action against the molecular atmosphere or envelope of our planet."

This process was explained by Edgar Cayce in the following reading excerpt:

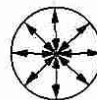
"As we see manifest in the electrical forces as used by man. This becoming only an atom in motion, and as the atomic force gathers this, producing such vibration as to create heat, light, and of the various natures, by the kind, class or nature of resistance met in its passage in the cycle given, reducing or raising the velocity, or better by the class of atomic force it vibrates, either with or against. These are examples of portions of universal forces." (900-17)

The above quote is rich in vibration concepts. For those who have the training and education in modes of vibration, nuclear and atomic functions and straight elementary physics (refraction, reflection, etc.) can see and understand the above.

A good example of this process of evolving latent, interior forces from the neutral center of atoms is the common usage of radiant heat. A heating device may be purchased that does not heat the space in a room but heats the objects in that space. This type of heating is referred to as radiant heat (one of three accepted forms of heat transfer). The heater evidently puts out a lower form of heat than does the Sun. Perhaps this is why only gross molecular objects can release this heat. The Sun, on the other hand, as mentioned above, puts out a higher form of heat that simple atoms can liberate. Perhaps we can safely say that this higher form of heat is of a higher frequency and only resonates "particles" possessing this same frequency range. It is in order to say that this higher and lower form of heat is what Keely would have called "undifferentiated" triplets of wave energy. The differentiation does not take place, hence is unnoticeable, until it becomes modulated by the lower or discordant frequencies of the particles it impinges upon. Then, and only then, do the three coincident frequencies become "knowable" to our senses.

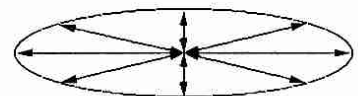
This is the same process taking place in rainbows bursting forth from undifferentiated light sources. One naturally asks but what means does this differentiation take place? What is it that causes the coincidental flows to part in such marvelous exhibitions of colors? From the Keely material we can see that the answer is found in the angle of incidence. If the angle of incidence changes so to does the manner of manifestation.

## Vibration



Vibration

Vibration is the rhythmic motion of a body within itself. This is distinctly different from an oscillation which is the motion of a body about itself.



Vibration

## Law of Corporeal Oscillations

**"All coherent aggregates not isolated from like bodies, oscillate at a period-frequency corresponding to some harmonic ratio of the fundamental pitch of the vibrating body; this pitch is a multiple of the pitch of the atomole."**

Keely, 1894

### Commentary January, 1986

Throughout mankind's past he has endeavored to assail the enigmas brought before him as a matter of course. Not so much from his desire to know and fathom the depths, but because his inner self stirs his outer self. Not content with outward perspectives of materiality, the inner self's purpose is to establish that which it senses a loss of - Harmony. The creative essence, being a natural and integral part of the inner man, seeks to be more expressive. The inhibition of these creative urges and desires is the cause of man's restlessness and ceaseless effort to be. This force from within reaches out in all directions and on all levels of his being, bringing into man's sphere of awareness all that is missing in the attempt by the inner self to find its equilibrium: creative to absorptive, expression to experience.

This reaching out is synonymous to Keely's "sympathetic outreach", i.e., that which is overbalanced reaches for its "sympathetic equalizer". All forces will tend to re-establish the balance from which they originated, therefore we can say that all active forces are balanced forces brought into dis-equilibrium. It is then a logical mode of activity for these unbalanced forces to reach for and find their "sympathetic equilibrium".

This power of re-establishing the balance is as much at work in the subatomic realm as in the human social realms. An atom or electron given a one-sided charge will instantly seek out and adhere to a particle of opposite charge. Likewise with male and female of a species - loneliness seeks company, male seeks female, hunger seeks relief from hunger - the list is as comprehensive as the universe. This balance or harmony and the dynamics of it constitute the initial cause of all active forces in the universe, for when two things are brought into balance all motion ceases as each part has acquired that which it lacked and they now form a coherent whole.

Man, through his ingenuity, can bring a state of imbalance to things around him, and by putting his machinery between the two opposing forces, he can make use of the interplay of energy between them. He can dam a river, put generators between the opposite centers of force and have electricity. Likewise, he can perceive a need. By supplying the need's resolution, interceding with business principles, he can earn himself a livelihood. In this sense the term "middle-man" is most appropriate.

Here, then, we have a basis for explaining Mr. Keely's third law of harmony. It states very simply what we have just reviewed, that all things are at a state of rest (their natural eigenfrequency or inborn rate of vibration). This "natural" rate of vibration is modulated by whatever force is brought to bear upon it, either adding to or taking away from the amplitude of that rate.

If any thing has a tendency to behave (oscillate) in any given direction, an appropriate force applied in that direction will augment (increase) that directional tendency. Hence we counsel one another to stress strengths and develop weak areas of our personalities. On the other hand, if strengths are negatized work applied to inhibit a natural talent or mode of oscillation) the opposite is produced. Non-fruitful action or attrition is the inevitable result.

The same holds true with subatomic forces. Add to a charge and that charge-phase is increased; add its opposite and it is brought into an inert state or one of non-action. This can be no better witnessed than by a simple experiment in your own bathtub. With several inches of water in the tub, place your hand in the water horizontally and gently push towards one end, the water will assume a wave form, reach the end of the tub and return going in the opposite direction until it reaches the other end of the tub at which point it will begin to travel in the same direction as before. At this point, give it another push in the same direction - the

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

wave will get larger - push added to push will make the wave larger (augmented), stop the motion of the hand or push against the direction of motion (oscillation) and the wave ceases to be coherent and boils and bubbles into stillness.

This is exactly what takes place in a laser ray. All waves are created simultaneously and pushed together at the appropriate frequency. A little photon's worth of energy appears insignificant but when added together with millions of other's, it becomes something to be reckoned with.

The exact same happens with the concept of human action, that called team work. All members of a team when in "sync" can whip the daylights out of a "team" not acting in "sync".

Incidentally, this coherent activity as discussed above, is what Keely meant when he talked about "coincident action". He said in Keely's discoveries: "Differentiation of mass, i.e., discordant conditions, produce negatization to coincident action." It is the study of harmony and that which causes harmony and disharmony that this newsletter is all about, whether it be in the subatomic realm or the human realm of actions.

## Commentary March, 1989

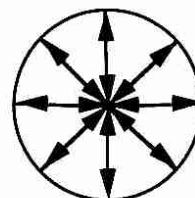
Oscillation is different from vibration. Keely defined an oscillation as "a rhythmically recurring translatory movement." Whereas a vibration is "the rhythmical motion of a body within itself."

From the two definitions we might say (because we lack additional information) that a vibration may be the pulsating motion which is alternately center seeking and expansive, something like the motion of a heart. This description would be in line with the Law of One. On the other hand, a motion such as a transverse wave, longitudinal wave or plate wave would be in keeping with the description of an oscillation (as defined above). Perhaps a vibration is the sedate motions of a body while at rest and the oscillation is the motion of a body during outer movements such as when a vibration may be classified as or being in a transmissive mode.

This seemingly oversimplification is of utmost importance not only in quantum physics and acoustics but also in psychology and those other areas dealing with human activity. A vibration maybe compared to an individual's activity within himself. An oscillation maybe compared to that individual's activity with those around him.

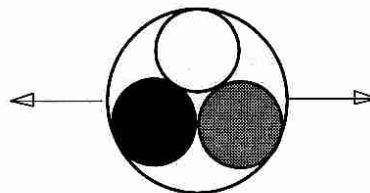
Longitudinal waves, transverse waves and all the other manifestations we have come to lump together under the term "vibration" pertain to the outer activities of the individual molecule or atom. The only time the inner activities are studied we are then talking about quantum mechanics or nuclear forces. In this area can be found Planck's Constant at work as the most notable feature of energy measurement. In a following article, Quantum Chemistry, there is being made an attempt to show how these energy states can

be approached from a more wholistic stance than has been evidenced heretofore by way of Quantum Arithmetic. Quantum mechanics admits that these quantum jumps from orbit to orbit (Planck's Constant) are always from orbit center to orbit center. In other words the jump is never from an orbit center to some



Vibration

intermediate point between these orbital layers or shells. The jump obeys a law very much in evidence in Quantum Arithmetic - i.e., the orbits represent whole numbers and not fractions thereof. Let it further be seen that these whole numbers are derived from a common base number and the subsequent derived values are whole multiples of the common base or fundamental. Here, then, is the Music of the Spheres. As has been written in this publication many times before - these values are mathematically determined to be as intervals in music evolution. They therefore represent whole and integral values derived from and dependent upon the fundamental value. All measurements of the orbital physics and all measurements of outside interactions can and do obey this



Oscillation

fundamental matrix of relativity of value with the fundamental numbers of the units in question.

The phenomena of periodicity, harmonic recurrence and commonality of activity appear in any and all quantum existences. Can there be any doubt or question that the greatest story of material creation (the Holy Bible) also demonstrates this Law of the Octave?

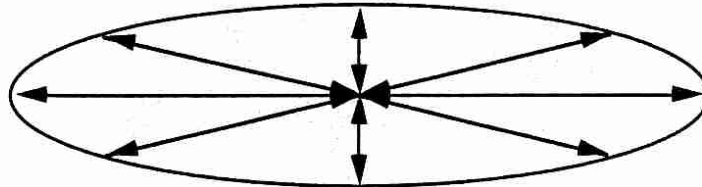
The motional differences between an oscillation and a vibration are intriguing indeed. A reading of Buckminster Fuller's book, Synergy, will reveal many of the "hidden" activities of inner vibration mechanics. These inner motions are the inner sanctum of material existence and an indepth study of them reveals the inner activities of Man as well.

Likewise a study of modern nondestructive methodology will reveal many of the outer manifesta-

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

tions occurring in oscillations (which they call vibrations). These are the studies of the outer manifestations of forces. These may be classified as the outer,

dividual. Sympathetic Vibratory Physics is a study of the inner forces as creative influences causing the outer manifestations that materialistic science has er-



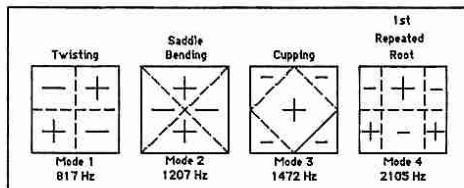
Vibration

grosser more mundane fields of study, a study of the lesser forces in nature.

The real forces in nature come from within the unit. The real force in Man comes from within the in-

roniously considered to be the object of its studies.

## Vibration Modes in a Flat Plate



Modes developing in a vibrating flat metal plate.



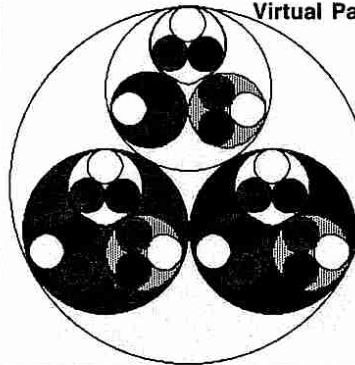
## Virtual Particles

**Feynman's Morphology**  
**Modern Morphology**

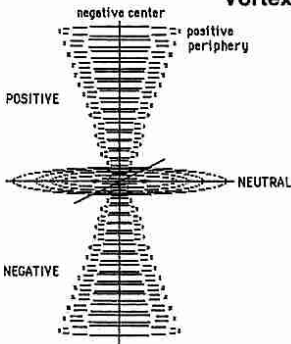
Expanded view of Keely's molecule. The molecule does not exist as a hard billiard ball like particle. The outer line denotes the outer limit of the motion of the inner three smaller "particles" only.

Likewise each of the three inner "particles" are surrounded by a similar outer limit demarcation.

Therefore, none of the "particles" really exists. They are instead vibrating and oscillating bundles of polarized energy and nothing more.



## Vortex Mechanics



Three modes activate at 90° to each other.

The NEUTRAL CENTER is the infinite point in space where these three modes meet.

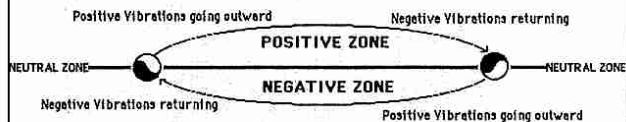
Vortex pattern shows: POSITIVE, NEGATIVE and NEUTRAL modes.

NEGATIVE CENTERS are still calm vacuous centers.

POSITIVE PERIPHERY is radiating violent motion.

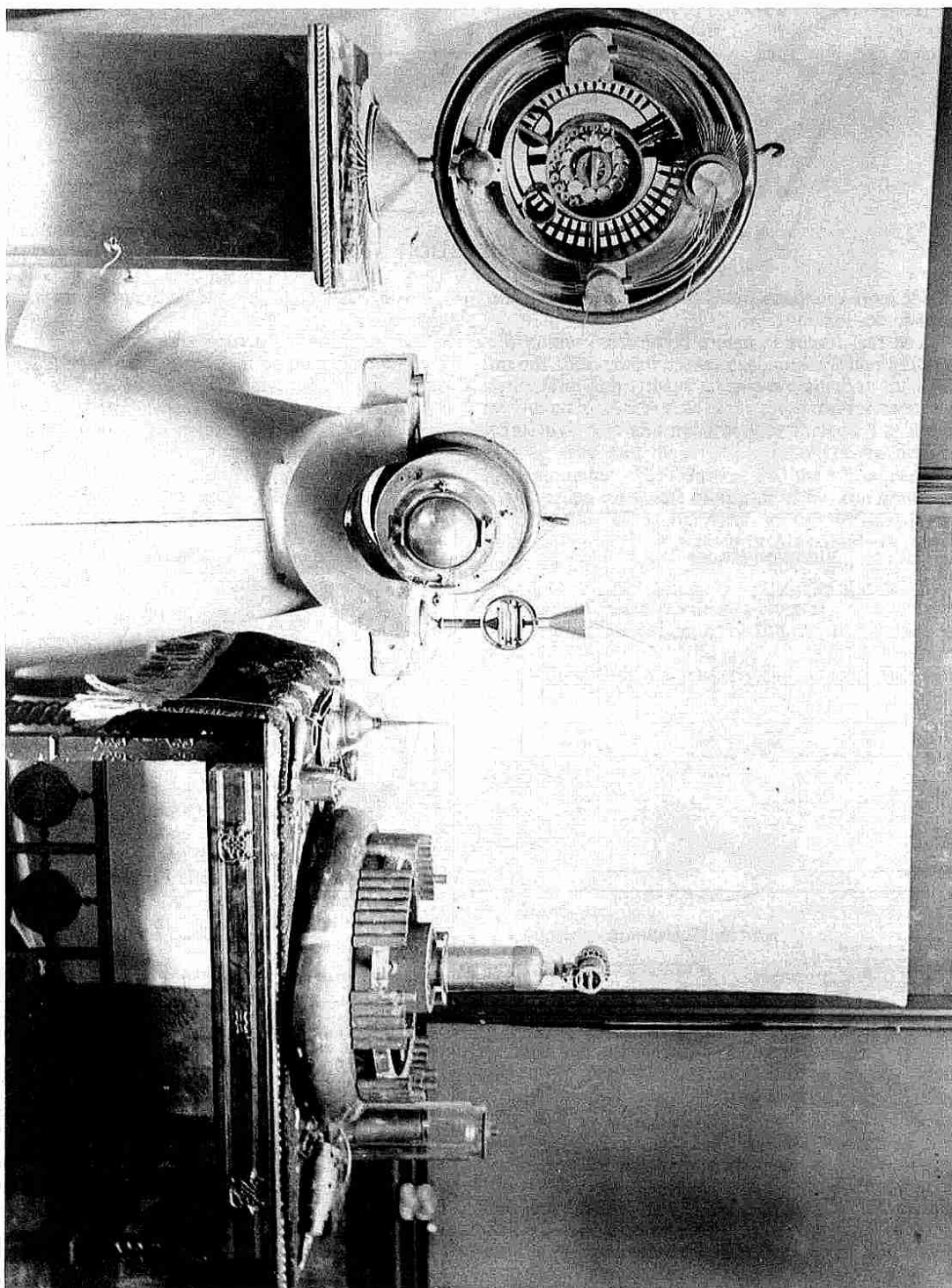
## Zone of Neutrality

No vibration can exist of and by itself having only one polarity. The two polarities work "as one" or as a coin with two sides. There must be a positive and negative phase to every vibratory motion. These two "opposites" combine to form a single unit which is neither positive nor negative yet contains them both in equal amounts and is therefore NEUTRAL or equalized into a state of balance or harmony.





## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets



Compound Disintegrator. Vibratory Globe & Resonator. Medium for testing vibration under different orders of evolution.



## Law of Harmonic Vibrations

**"All coherent aggregates are perpetually vibrating at a period-frequency corresponding to some harmonic ratio of the fundamental pitch of the vibrating body; this pitch is a multiple of the pitch of the atomole."**

Keely, 1894

### Commentary February, 1986

This law (Keely's 4th Law of Harmony) states that everything (any body of whatever composition or size) vibrates at a frequency relative to that of its innermost constituent part, the atomole. The frequency of the atomole representing the fundamental or keynote of the chord (the eigenfrequency of the aggregate). The chord's aggregated rate of vibration is in direct proportion to that of this same atomole. In other words, if the atomole resonates at  $C^{12}$ , then the outer body or "coherent aggregate" will vibrate to a note somewhat lower in frequency, say  $C^2$ , or any other note forming harmonic relations to that fundamental frequency (see any good book on music theory). Usually referred to as summation or difference tones (beat frequencies), these derived frequencies form the "chord of mass" of any aggregated mass or object.

A prime example is a piano wire which sounds a primary note, the one usually associated with it, yet at the same time, it resonates many partials above and below its fundamental tone (see James Jeans' *Science & Music*). These partials are related to the fundamental or keynote by definite mathematical ratios, the same ratios that are evident throughout music theory.

As further analogy, a football team, representing a coherent aggregate, resonates to the overall fundamental idea of winning. The team's ideal, then, is the fundamental or keynote. The individual players' ideal is also to win, but must remain subservient to that of the team. In other words, he must follow through with the motions of a given play holding in abeyance his own personal determinations. Whatever he does on the field, must reflect actions harmonious to that of the team as it goes through its coordinated moves. Dis-coordination means failure here.

As no thing can exist of and by itself (it has to come from somewhere), its mere fact of existence tells us it is composed of or derived from something else. Something else being either more or less than whatever it is. Or simply, an object is composed of

two or more "substances" or it is derived from something "larger" than itself. Since we all know by now that everything is vibratory in its inner nature, then these sources from which a substance comes is also vibratory. Hence, combining or merging vibrations will create summation or difference tones, therefore, we can safely say, that all aggregated bodies are "chords of vibrations" derived from other "chords of vibrations!" And the rules that define these modes of combination are the same as those found in music theory! (Oh! do I hear pencil sharpeners cranking or rocks beating against the windows?)

### Commentary April, 1989

Fundamentally this law shows how the neutral center frequencies resonate throughout an aggregate. Whatever the fundamental pitch of the neutral center or what makes it up constitutes the frequency that permeates from the core outward and it is the pitch upon which the entire existence of the aggregate and its components are based. This may be likened to the manner in which Quantum Arithmetic uses a basic fundamental number from which all the others of a given set are derived.

It must be remembered that a pitch is a *relative frequency* and not just any number of vibrations or oscillations. It is a frequency that is derived much the same way that musical notes in a scale are derived from the fundamental upon which the scale is based. The progression of arithmetical intervals follows natural law and is not deviated from. Since the law of correspondence holds true throughout nature we might assume that the fundamental (when considered as a frequency) is the same thing as the neutral center (if considered as a thing).

Herein lies the key to all molecular substance and may point to the ancient secret of transmutation of elements. If the outer is a reflection of the inner then to change the outer one must change the inner. (Sounds a lot like personal development techniques apply to molecules just as they do to people.)

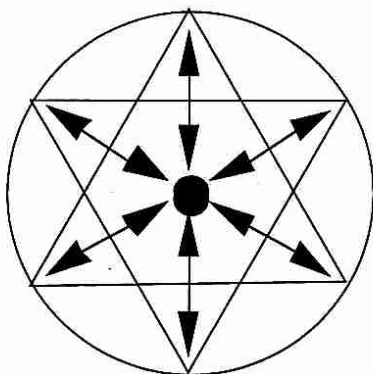
## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

The next step would be to calculate these frequencies (beginning with a fundamental) retaining the natural relationships between them. This was done several years ago and the formula was published in SVP, Volume II, Issue 2; Calculating Harmonies of Tones. The process will not be reviewed here as it is a lengthy one and the first article gave sufficient detail.

Suffice it to say that the process follows the naturally occurring evolution of whole numbers.

Another problem yet to be solved is how to calculate the lower frequencies from a high fundamental in a descending manner. (How high does one start?) It was at first thought to reverse the above mentioned sequence but some unusual and unexplainable glitches appeared. No solution to them has yet surfaced.

The computer is a marvelous invention and without it we would be groping in the dark with all these numbers. One can easily build a spreadsheet using any set of mathematical parameters, terms and functions to create instantaneous computations. How it was that Keely could do all this math without benefit from silicon chips can only be accredited to his apparent genius of mind and thought. Another factor maybe his unspoiled mind uncluttered with nonsensical theories and dogmatic "truths" thus he was enabled to think the unthinkable and eventual do the undoable.



We could take a fundamental number (frequency) and compute the higher tones it naturally generates using basic music theory. Once the set of numeric progression has been firmly established it is a simple matter to enter any number as the fundamental and derive the harmonics and partials. These computations are then as natural laws of progressive evolution of musical (sound or vibration) tones.

Keely's ideas concerning the molecule and the structure of its components rests on mathematical clarity. Fundamental to all orbiting bodies are three forces. An outward seeking force, an inner seeking force and a force bridging the two we call a neutral force. These forces act in straight, zig-zag and curved paths. Thus when constructing the model we naturally begin with a dot then use a straight lines to define and then connect the outer limits of activity encompassed within a circle or sphere of activity.

The outer seeking and inner seeking forces are kept in balance by the neutral force. Yet these two forces manifest as straight lines going to and fro thus forming a perfect triangle. It is from this triangle that Quantum Arithmetic takes off and even the construction of musical progressions. The attractive force of the neutral center must balance the centripetal force of inertia. *"When predominance be given to the celestial forces over the terrestrial disruption occurs."* (Keely) The celestial force is the outward seeking force. The terrestrial is the force that attracts towards the center of the mass - we sometimes call it gravity.

The Music of the Spheres can be discerned from the set intervals to which the molecular vibrations are naturally tuned. The various frequencies contained in a molecular structure must obey these intervals and to them they remain forever subservient. As Keely pointed out - any deviance from these intervals constitutes discord and molecular integrity is threatened. Which by the same token indicates to us how and why a molecule can be disrupted or caused to release energy. It is this introduced discordance that is the cause of energy development. And on the other hand this concept of equated forces indicates to us how nature is forever seeking and maintaining balance or harmony within itself. And yet again we can discern that it is number that rules and not matter or force or anything else.

If we can see among God's attributes one similar to harmony - pure harmony or forces - we can picture Keely's idea of the molecule as symbolizing the phrase "Where three are gathered in my name there I be also." The three individuals representing the three fundamental polarities of the same force balance each other out perfectly and perfect harmony is the result.

Harmony in a structure is perfect equation of forces (number or frequency).

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

## Law of Transmissive Vibratic Energy

**"All oscillating and vibrating coherent aggregates create, in the media in which they are immersed, outwardly propagating concentric waves of alternate condensation and rarefaction, having a period-frequency identical with the pitch of the aggregate."**

Keely, 1894

### Commentary March, 1986

The above law (Keely's fifth) dovetails with the 4th law as presented in the last (February) issue. The "pitch of the aggregate" is relative to the frequency of the innermost atomole.

This particular law, as stated above, is a close explanation of the term "eigenfrequency" used every day in physics. Every object vibrates at a given pitch. These vibrations are "waves of alternate condensation and rarefaction". Every acoustic scientist can verify such. In fact, the everyday current explanation of "compression waves" reveals exactly this "alternate condensation and rarefactions." A strongly vibrating string will cause the air to condense on one side and simultaneously cause rarefaction on the other. When considered on one side only, the air is alternately condensed and then rarefied revealing its particular pitch of vibration.

However similar this law may sound to the previous laws (#2 & #3) that is not what is being conveyed here. The law is titled "Law of Transmissive Vibratic Energy", thereby pointing to its real significance. The "alternating waves of condensation and rarefaction" are the transmissive agent in any transfer of energy and a resonance must take place between one or more of the partials of the respective chords involved. It is not the chemical or electrical properties of an atom or molecule but the wave action which constitutes the active or vital essence which causes the various activities associated with atomic or molecular processes. For, after all, is not electricity a high frequency current? According to Keely's theories, so too are magnetism, Van der Wall's forces, gravity and every other force. We will see in subsequent laws that chemicals combine or don't combine entirely dependent on the relative frequencies and harmonics (summation and difference tones) of their constituent parts. Like frequencies combine harmoniously forming stable compound, whereas unlike or discordant frequencies will combine (if at all to form unstable compounds).

As a reinforcement to this idea of atomic harmonics, let me quote from McGraw-Hill Enc. of Sci. & Tech.: "The realization that atoms are continually vibrating in motions that are **nearly harmonic** is essential for understanding many properties of matter, including molecular spectra, heat capacity, and heat conduction." Under HARMONIC MOTION. (emphasis added)

The second part of the law, the scholium (marginal annotation, explanatory remark or comment), points to common knowledge as used today. Ohm's Law, orbital motion of planetary forces electromagnetic wave propagation, weak and strong molecular forces are all part of and fall within this paragraph. In fact, a description of the Inverse-Square Law, (McGraw-Hill Encyclopedia of Science & Technology) reads: "Any law in which a physical quantity varies with distance from a source inversely as the square of that distance." A reading of Coulomb's Law (in the same publication), directly applicable to nuclear charges, is a revelation to the incredulous (if there are any still amongst our readers).

### Coulomb's Law...

"Coulomb's Law in the rationalized mks system is as in the equation below, where  $q_1$  and  $q_2$  are expressed in coulombs,  $r$  is expressed in meters, and  $F$  is given in newtons.

$$F = (1/4\pi\epsilon_0) (q_1q_2/r^2)$$

The direction of  $F$  is along the line of centers of the point charges,  $q_1$  and  $q_2$ , and is one of attraction if the charges are opposite in sign and one of repulsion if the charges have the same sign.

Experiments have shown that the exponent of  $r$  in the equation is very accurately the number 2. Lord Rutherford's experiments, in which he scattered alpha particles by atomic nuclei, showed that the equation is valid for charged particles of nuclear dimensions down to separations of about  $10^{-12}$  cm. Nuclear ex-

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

periments have shown that the force between charged particles do not obey the equation for separation smaller than this." McGraw-Hill Encyclopedia of Science and Technology.

Another example would be Bode's Law.

Here we have again, evidence that John Keely was dealing with tried and true principles. Perhaps not tried in the 1880s but nonetheless, true. It is becoming more and more obvious that Keely was not a fraud as some have stated, he was simply ahead of his time. Each issue, as we progress, adds to this certainly.

Some of these laws are repetitious to current science admittedly, yet we proceed because of that self-same consistency. Keely DID disassociate water, and he DID disassociate stone as was claimed. We know this because modern technology has duplicated these feats to a slightly lesser degree using the same techniques - those of acoustic forces. The question remains, did he disassociate water to such a degree as to liberate tremendous energies? Did he in fact, levitate objects at will? Does NASA? Of course NASA does, not to any practical end yet, but certainly they do levitate small items using the same technique Keely did - acoustics.

If NASA can levitate small objects using an imperfect technique because of their (lack of total understanding), is it too hard to think a man with the proper understanding could not levitate larger objects? The manner and simplicity in Keely's presentation of his laws is ample evidence of his firm grasp of the subject.

What we are trying to say here is simply that you have made a good investment in your subscription to this journal. Your time and effort may be useful elsewhere but it certainly is not wasted being expended on our material. As we progress further and further with these articles you will begin to find ways to apply Keely's laws to your own field and possibly bring about some useful product, service or an improved manner of doing what is already being done. I, personally, have found this material helpful in explaining the workings of ordinary things which has given me insights into many perplexing contrivances or situations.

## Commentary May, 1989

This law is typical of Keely's insights - it is so simple as to appear ridiculous that he called it a law. Yet its verity and value can be easily seen to have weight in physics and other areas of application. Isn't it true that the functioning of nature is simple and straightforward once we understand what is happening?

Taking a molecule as an example, according to this law, as it vibrates it creates concentric rings of propagating vibration thus causing its environment to resonate as it does. This is what an antenna does as it broadcasts its radio waves. The metal of the antenna is caused to vibrate and the vibrations travel outward in concentric rings filling its environment with its pulsations. The same happens when a bell is struck or a musical instrument is played.

Taking another law into consideration we can see that any object also in the environment of the above vibration aggregate will be affected by its periodic pulsations. Thus if there is a radio receiver tuned to the same pitch as the vibration aggregate it will "receive" the above propagating waves and the two will vibrate *as one*. Looking at the process as Keely would we must say that the process begins with the vibrating aggregate *creating* a vibration, the environment *transmits* it and the tuned object as *receiving or assimilating* those vibrations. These vibrations are called sympathetic vibrations. The three objects: vibrating aggregate, medium of transmission and receiving or receptive aggregate are all sympathetic to the periodic motion of the vibration. In other words, they all vibrate as one unit or we have three separate objects vibrating in unison.

## The MIND is the guiding influence in all man's actions and reactions.

A very important point to keep in my is the fact that a vibration such as we are discussing here is not a simple rate of vibration. There are many partials and harmonics in every periodic motion. These unintentional rates are also propagated throughout the medium in which the transmitting or creative aggregate is immersed. Sometimes these secondary and tertiary vibrations are of such force they may be perceived and sometimes they are mild enough to escape detection. There are also effects from these other vibrations that escape our notice simply because we are unprepared to recognize them for what they are. This is especially true when considering a complex creative aggregate. The task is relatively simple when considering a single hypothetical molecule whereas if we considered a human being as a vibrating aggregate the picture becomes complex indeed.

A human being is in truth a vibrating aggregate immersed in the medium of the atmosphere as well as in the various mediums in which it normally operates such as in the social medium, the family environment and others. Each person does have an affect on his or her immediate environment and those sympathetically tuned to the same interests, ideas and tasks. This proposition cannot be refuted. The single most noticeable means of effect is the voice - a sound vibration. For it is through the voice that man can command his environment and things within that environment to obey his will.

But there are other means man has to command and manipulate his medium in which he is immersed. These are his attitudes and emotions. What governs his attitudes and emotions? The MIND is the guiding influence in all man's actions and reactions. Without mind man is nothing. Mind is a high level vibration or spiritual manifestation. Even the materialistic quantum scientist admit that mind has an effect on quantum subjects under investigation - they call it the Uncertainty Principle. They maintain that it is impossible to study or observe quantum phenomena with-



# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

out bringing a disturbing influence into the picture thus making it an uncertainty as to what is actually happening in the processes under observation.

It has also been well established that the mind is affected by what is happening in its environment even though these forces have yet to be measured empirically. Some examples of this are the effects of the full moon on "unstable" individuals. Another effect is often witnessed in cases of mass panic, hysteria or other forms of crowd reactions.

Yet another characteristic of the mind which has gone mostly unrecognized is its ability to behave in a fashion akin to vibrations. It can and does pulsate as an oscillation. Its three states of "motion" are conscious, unconscious and self-conscious. When conscious or outwardly aware it can and does have a noticeable effect on its environment. This is the transmissive state. When it is self-conscious it is focused on the inner self and has little if any effect on its mediums of expression. This is the receptive or as-

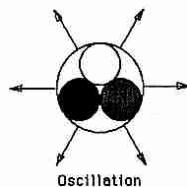
simulative state much like a state of studying a matter for absorption. The third state is the neutral state or one of unconsciousness wherein the individual's mind is neither transmitting (expressing) nor receiving (listening, studying, etc.) but is instead oblivious to its environment.

We can see the universal truths of these Laws of Harmony. They are universal because they can be applied *universally* throughout nature showing at once the inter-connectivity of all things.

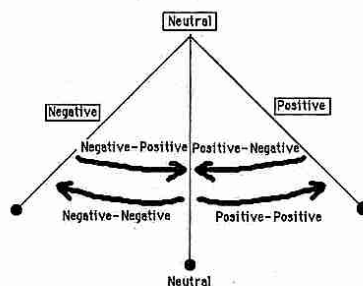
## Oscillation

Oscillation is the rhythmic motion of a body about itself much as a dancer in performance.

This is distinctly different from a vibration which is the rhythmic motion within itself.

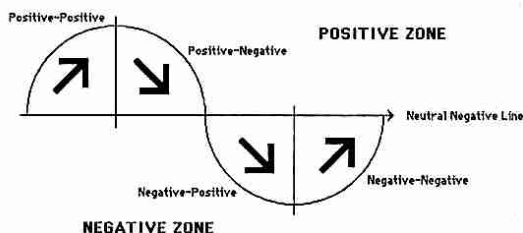


## Pendulum Swing as a Vibration



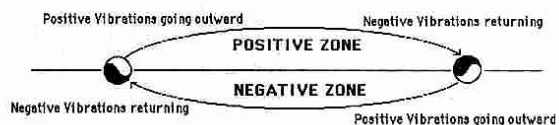
A pendulum swings to and fro. On the left side is the Negative side or pole. On the right side is the Positive side or pole. When swinging to the right the action is positive until the swing begins to come back to the center or Neutral point. During the swing back to the center the positive polarity takes on a Negative modulation because Negative polarization is a "center seeking" force whereas the Positive is an expanding force. The same holds true but in reverse for the Negative half of the pendulum's swing.

## Polarities - Complex



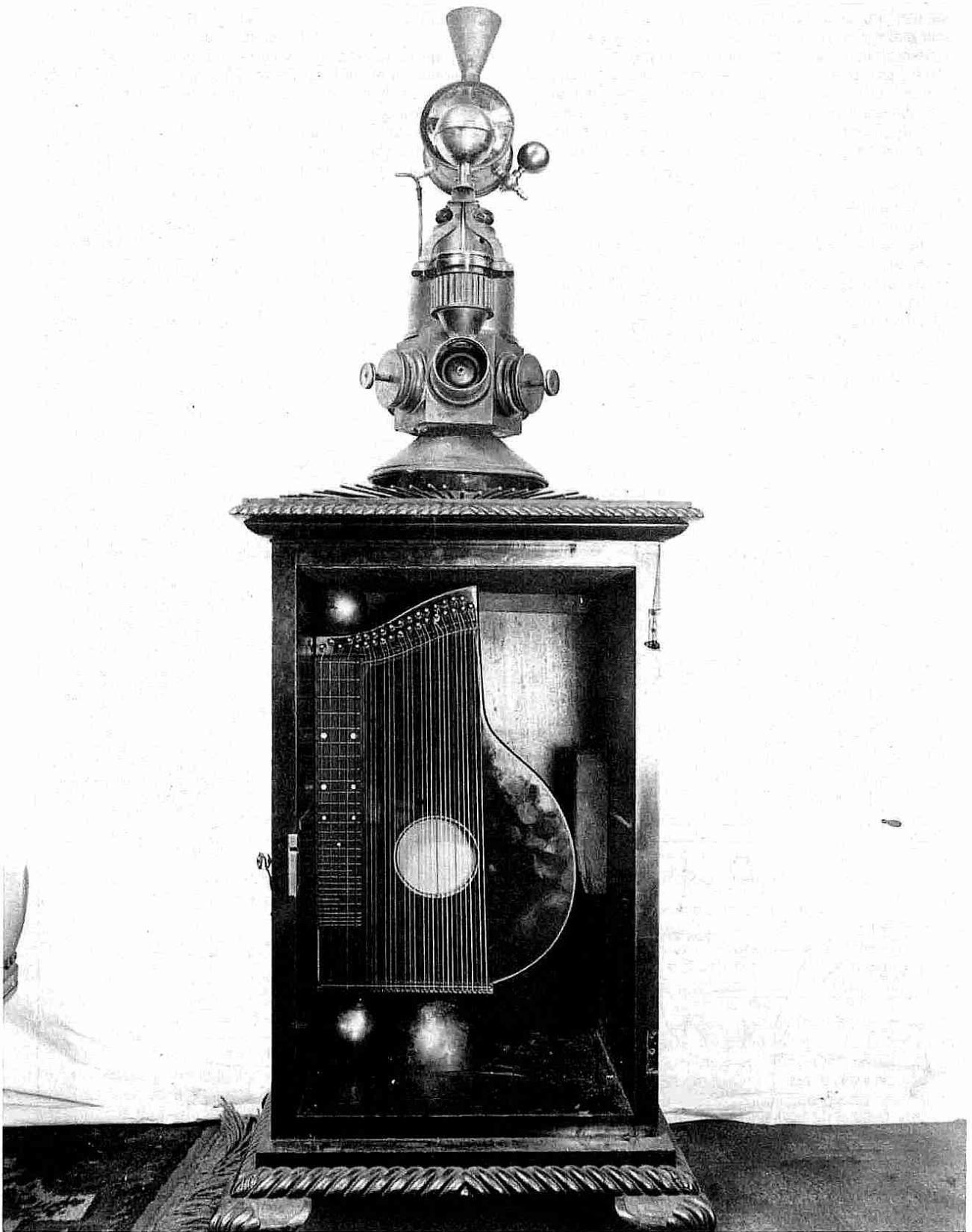
## Positive & Negative Vibratory Streams

No vibration can exist of and by itself having only one polarity. The two polarities work "as one" or as a coin with two sides. There must be a positive and negative phase to every vibratory motion.





The Sympathetic Negative Attractor.



## Law of Sympathetic Oscillation

**"Coherent aggregates immersed in a medium pulsating at their natural pitch simultaneously oscillate with the same frequency, whether the pitch of the medium be a unison, or any harmonic of the fundamental pitch of the creative aggregate."**

Keely, 1894

### Commentary April, 1986

Any coherent aggregate (any specific body), when immersed in a medium (such as the atmosphere), which is pulsating at the aggregate's natural pitch (eigenfrequency), will cause the aggregate to oscillate with the same frequency (of the atmospheric medium). Regardless whether the pitch of the medium (atmosphere) is a unison (the same frequency) or any harmonic (partial or component) of the fundamental (eigenfrequency) of the aggregate (body).

This law reflects what takes place in a finely tuned antenna circuit, *i.e.*, a finely tuned antenna will resonate to a particular frequency that has been propagated in the atmospheric medium. Let us say an antenna of one meter in length will be particularly sensitive to wave lengths of one meter in length. Whether the length be exactly one meter or ten meters (a harmonic of one) it will still vibrate. We also know that if the atmospheric wave length is more or less than one meter, say 1.2 or .9 meters, then the resonance of the antenna is less than useful, in most cases. Another good example would be two tuning forks of the same frequency; one causes the air vibrate which in turn has this particular effect on the other fork.

Here we have an excellent explanation of synchronous vibrations or sympathetic vibrations.. If the surrounding medium (the air) is vibrating at a frequency identical to or with a harmonic of the natural (eigenfrequency) frequency of the aggregate (antenna) the antenna will oscillate in unison with it (the air vibration). Likewise, if the air vibration is other than this frequency or a harmonic of it, no resonance will be manifested.

This law differs from the second law (see issue 3) in that the second law describes the natural frequency of the aggregate (antenna) alone. That is, the aggregate has its own rate independent of the medium in which it may be immersed.

We may liken this law to McGraw-Hill's definition of sympathetic vibrations which states:

**SYMPATHETIC VIBRATION:** "The driving of a mechanical or acoustical system at its resonant frequency by energy from an adjacent system vibrating at this same frequency. Increasing the dampening of a vibrating system will decrease the amplitude of its sympathetic vibration but at the same time widen the band of frequencies over which it will partake of sympathetic vibrations." McGraw-Hill Concise Encyclopedia of Science & Technology.

An analogy may be that of entering a quiet forest setting where one feels much peace and harmony. To accentuate this process, the same person should first experience the peace and quiet of a calm forest setting and then proceed from there into the traffic on their way home. Immersing one's self into a traffic jam has an effect of unsettling the quiet previously experienced. Thereby demonstrating the accuracy and validity of Keely's 6th Law of Harmony.

### Commentary June, 1989

If a person having a little talent in a particular area is thrown in with a group of people fully exercising that talent the new person will quickly pick up what the others know and soon becomes fully competent in that area. An antenna strung up high in our frequency saturated atmosphere will oscillate and vibrate along with most of the rates it is surrounded with. Two examples far removed from each other in application but exactly the same in *function or cause of activity* - thus demonstrating that here again we have universal application and consequently a *law*.

This principle is also used by the great mystical schools of knowledge when they conduct their worldwide prayer healing sessions. If enough people mentalize what is desired many people will be influenced by that oscillatory or vibratory condition so created and begin to resonate with it. On the negative side we have the detrimental effects of Iran, old Germany and other cases of "mass hysteria." Furthermore, this is

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

the basis of family, city and country group karma as outlined by Cayce in several readings on the subject. As a group thinks so they experience - to paraphrase a little. But what a tool for change and development! Imagine if many people's thoughts could be channeled similarly towards positive goals - what great deeds could be accomplished

No less important are the various ways to make this law work for us in a laboratory. By indentifying sources of power in the universe antennas or accumulators can be designed to resonate to those sources thus becoming as *channels* for energy into your next invention. *The little round disks with many thin rods radiating from its circumference found on Keely's machines served just this purpose.* There is enough energy in the atmosphere of varying frequencies to allow an accumulation of them into his spheres and snail-shell resonators thus giving him a source of energy he didn't have to go outside for.

Mechanically we could take this law and engineer a very vibrant device. Making a determination of vibrations active in a given environment (your workshop, home, etc.) and designing a vibrating device(s) that responds to such frequencies. This is what Keely's little disks with rods about its circumference did. Apparently they were sympathetic to certain frequencies and acted as very sensitive receivers of environmental motions. They also behaved like narrow band pass filters and receivers - all these functions rolled up into one simple device. The received vibration was then channeled to the center of the disk and then channeled into his machinery. This is how he could stand across a room and sound a harmonica or violin or even whistle and the device would begin its motions. In short, using this law, he was able to build a *microphone* that only responded to certain chords of frequencies and no other. This is also how radio antenna work from transmitter to receiver.

This law illustrates very well what a sympathetic vibration is: an object in accord, in harmony, in unison or of a harmonic with another are then sympathetic to each other. They are *sensitive* to each other.

They vibrate as *one unit* and not as two separated by a distance. The key then to utilizing this principle is to make the components *sympathetic* to each other and energy is then easily transferred between them.

Through sympathetic association it can be seen that everything in the Universe is connected at least in some degree. All hydrogen atoms, all atoms (because of their commonality of component sub atomic parts) are linked together through sympathetic vibrations and oscillations. Whatever is done in one place can and does have an effect elsewhere. Because of this sub atomic connection (referred to by Keely as etheric or inter-etheric) there is a "high level" or what some would call *spiritual* connection between all things. This spiritual connection some call Christ Consciousness as it permeates all things. Is this not what Christ was: sympathetic to all around Him?

This sympathy of vibration permeates the Universe from end to end and is the connecting link between Man and the Spiritual things of life. Sympathetic vibrations are obedient to the laws of harmony thus it has been rightly pointed out by Edgar Cayce and others that music is the connecting link between material and spiritual (energetic states) realms.

This one law and the one preceding it state and reinforce this awesome and all-important concept of connectivity. It is indeed a shame on the face of Man that this simple *mechanical* idea has so long escaped his notice and embrace. This simple concept destroys the warring between the Creationists and the Evolutionists at once giving the answer to their arguments - which turns out to be the same answer in both cases. The material world was both created and is evolved according to the principles of music or more properly - the science of vibration.

Small wonder then that so many new books are being written and consumed that tie quantum physics with metaphysics - because they are discussing the same principles only in different contexts (they think).

## Over Unity is Recognized in Conventional Science

**FLOURESCOPY:** When a phosphor or other luminescent substance emits light, it gives, in most cases, an emission according to a fundamental law known as Stokes' Law. This law states that the wavelength of the fluorescent (emitted) light is always greater than the wave length of the exciting radiation. It was first observed in 1852 in the memoir "On the Change of Refrangibility of Light" by Sir G. G. Stokes. In terms of energy the relationship states

$$\epsilon_{em} < \epsilon_{ab}$$

While Stokes' Law holds true for the majority of cases it does not follow in certain instances. In some cases the wave length is the same for both the absorbed and emitted radiation. That is, the efficiency appears to be perfect or unity. This is known as resonance radiation. In the other case Stokes' Law does not hold where *energy emitted is greater than the energy absorbed*. This is known as Anti-Stokes Emission. In 1935 Prileshajewa showed that there is an energy difference as much as 1.1v between the exciting light and the fluorescence of aniline vapor. This added energy is attributed to additions from the internal energy of the molecule. <sup>(1)</sup>

1 Dake, H.C. & DeMent, Jack; *Fluorescent Light and Its Applications*, Chemical Publishing Company, Inc., 1941, Brooklyn, New York; pages 51-52.

## Law of Attraction

**"Juxtaposed coherent aggregates vibrating in unison, or harmonic ratio, are mutually attracted."**

Keely, 1894

## Law of Repulsion

**"Juxtaposed coherent aggregates vibrating in discord are mutually repelled."**

Keely, 1894

### Commentary May, 1986

We have taken the liberty of discussing these two laws as they are mutually agreeable in subject matter; *i.e.*, attraction and repulsion. These two laws reflect the universality of Keely's laws of harmony. When two differing bodies associate (juxtaposed or relative in space and time), like attracts like and unlike repel (like or unlike in rate or frequency of vibration). Many of us know that we are attracted to others who resonate to our wavelength and we have also experienced the opposite when others disagree with our stance on various subjects. The same takes place in the atomic or subatomic realm. For instance mercury adheres strongly to mercury but does not always adhere to other substances as readily. Certain elements used in crystal growing (silicon & iron oxide + amethyst) readily combine while others need a complex process to bring them together. The latter can be witnessed when a crystal is desired from a solution, either liquid or gas, that is not naturally homogeneous and must be made so artificially.

These two laws lay at the foundation of sympathetic vibratory physics and other fields of study, such as chemistry, psychology, mathematics. Like in nature (inner constitution) attracts while unlike in nature (inner constitution) repels. Opposite poles of a magnet attract because they are (conceptually) alike in their inner constitution yet opposite in polar orientation. Male and female dogs, cats or humans are attracted to each other **in species** because the inner constitution is similar but the orientation (sex) is opposite.

The general discussion of polarity is fundamental to a more comprehensive understanding of John Keely's discoveries and the work of others.

### Commentary July, 1989

The first law describes how and why crystals are what they are. The second law describes how a pressurized gas is what it is.

The two laws describe two opposite states of matter under two opposite states of association. Harmony is opposite from discord - one attracts the other repels.

This concept of polarity brings to mind a great many questions. For instance; do atoms join together because of their ion valency as is being taught in conventional physics or are they united because of harmonic relations of their respective vibratory make-ups? What is electrochemical valency? What causes two opposite charges to unite? Why is one charge positive and the other negative? Is there an isolatable characteristic causing polar opposition that can be defined and studied?

Quantum mechanics (the study of sub-atomic phenomena) finds its very existence on vibratory forces. Mechanical concepts such as Newton's Laws of Physics are founded on gross material ideas. The idea that *an object or mass tends to remain at rest until acted upon* does not take into consideration that every tiny component making up that mass is under such tremendous vibratory and orbital motion that science can not determine to any great degree of accuracy where those components are at any given time!!! Soooo - is the mass at rest or does it just seem (to our senses) merely so??? The Newtonian concept as embodied in its very own laws is a gross material viewpoint and suffices when speaking in and with material terms. However once the veil has been lifted from our unseeing eyes into the realms of sub-atomic phenomena a new approach must be taken if an understanding of the *actuality* of the phenomena is to be had.

Even more absurd is the accepted idea that atoms can even hold themselves together at all!!! An electron spinning around a nucleus (conventional model) would or should flee its orbit due to centrifugal force.

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed.. Keely's Secrets

Yet it doesn't. What force could there be sufficiently strong to hold this atom together?

**Even the unimaginable forces  
of hurricanes, earthquakes or volcanic  
heat cannot break down these bounds  
which are indeed stronger than the  
strongest steel.**

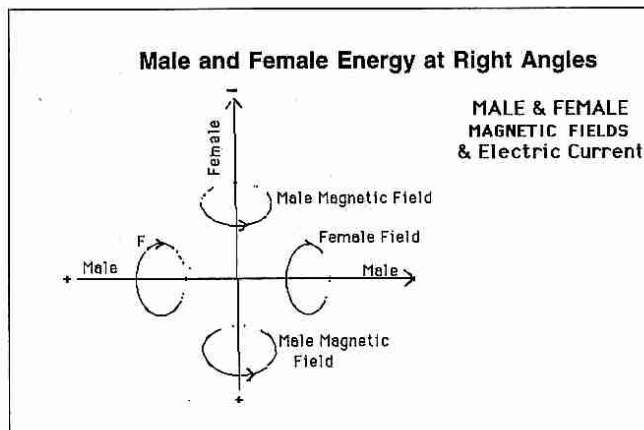
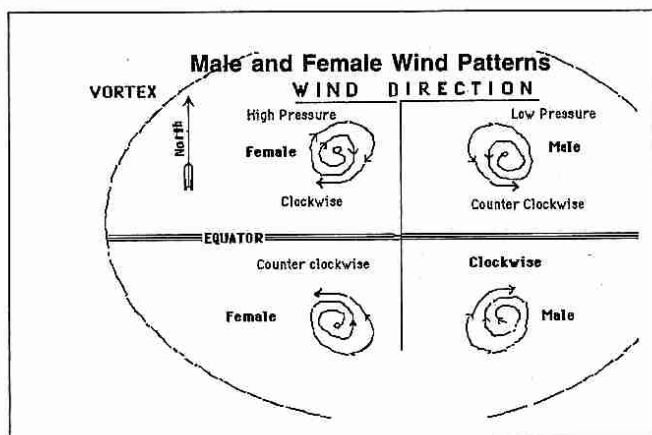
The idea of weak and strong molecular forces just does not hold up when imagining the forces at work in nature. What is there about harmonic and enharmonic frequencies that can bind or repel objects? Why does a harmonic chord pull objects together? Why does an enharmonic chord cause the same objects to repel each other?

Perhaps the individual particles (when in harmonic relationship) create a series of node points surrounding themselves. These node points are in set about the center of the forces as would be orbital rings or concentric rings equidistant from the center. Because a node point is a place of least activity (least vibratory motion) that any surrounding object would tend to move into this place and remain there. It would be at relative "peace" or quietude. If several objects were arranged around each other in a three dimensional matrix pattern each and every one would seek to come to rest on a node ring relative to each other. Thus a vector alignment would result and we could see that the objects would naturally form in a crystalline pattern. This pattern would be formed of lines  $90^\circ$  to each other and the center of each particle would align itself along these lines. Any particle cen-

ter that was temporarily not aligned along these lines would eventually come into sync along a line of least resistance.

Just the opposite is experienced in a repellent situation. If a change in frequency chord is sent into this "hard alignment" the concentric ring radii would vary and the three directional vectors would change relative to each other. The centralizing tendency of the particle centers would vary and eventually break down would occur. According to Keely's work - the breakdown would occur when one directional distance exceeds a 4 to 1 ratio with another directional vector.

These concentric ring formations are a three dimensional configuration. They would represent a "shell" or a zone surrounding the center of activity of the particle fixed at a given distance from the particles' center. The next furthest ring would be at a fixed distance and this second ring's distance would also be a place of relative quiet. Orbital particles would settle on these rings and the distance between them could only be spanned as a "jump" or what has been come to be known as the Quantum Leap. A certain quanta or quantity of energy is required to be absorbed or released from the orbital conglomeration depending on whether the orbital unit is riding one concentric shell zone or another zone. Each orbit of the unit can be considered as a unit of frequency - either the velocity is increased to cover the same time of orbit on a longer or shorter orbit path or the different length of path is covered in a different time or orbit. Transition orbit time and length of vibration are interchangeable. Thus each side of the equation must remain in balance or relative.





## Law of Cycles

**"Coherent aggregates harmonically united constitute centers of vibration bearing relation to the fundamental pitch not multiples of the harmonic pitch, and the production of secondary unions between themselves generate pitches that are discords, either in their unisons, or overtones with the original pitch; from harmony is generated discord, the inevitable cause of perpetual transformation."**

Keely, 1894

### Commentary June, 1986

Pythagoras stated that the greatest harmony is evidenced when the ratios of the vibrations are lowest, i.e., 3 : 4 : 5 for an example, whereas a ratio of 243 : 128 has less harmony and may be considered a discord. If we take three bodies (aggregates) one with a fundamental pitch of D, one with a fundamental pitch of G and the third with a fundamental pitch of E and bring them together, they will come together harmoniously because D, G, and E are harmonically related to and derived from the keynote of C, which becomes the fundamental pitch of the united aggregate. One of the basic principles of music teaches us that when any notes, harmonically related, are simultaneously sounded, the fundamental or keynote will arise spontaneously of this sounded chord. The simplest ratios in our example are C to D or 8 : 9 (a Major tone), C to G or 2 : 3 (a Perfect Fifth) and C to E or 4 : 5 (a Major Third). Very small ratios indeed, all of which are related to the fundamental pitch or the lowest pitch to which the two or three may sound or have in common, in this case, the keynote of C.

Thus we can see that these three bodies are then in a state of harmony because of their relative fundamental pitches. The picture begins to change when we look at the higher harmonics each one of these bodies has on its own. Because the law states that these bodies are in harmony in so far as the fundamental pitch is concerned, the combinations taking place with the higher harmonics begin to bring about action, or motion because as they (the higher harmonics of each fundamental tone) join together, the resultant or summation tones are no longer simply related and are therefore called discords. This too is a fundamental principle of music, that any tone when sounded will cause its harmonics to arise simultaneously in the higher octaves. In this example we have the simultaneous generation of the higher harmonics of C, D, G, and E. As these higher harmonics begin to relate we see beats, the cause of dissonance.

Tyndall, in his book Sound, says of ratios: "The

simpler the ratio of the two (or more) parts into which the string was divided, the more perfect was the harmony of the two sounds. Ratios with smaller numbers are less apt to have beats or dissonance." Once again we quote McGraw-Hill on Harmonics: *"If a violin string is bowed steadily, the frequencies of the partials of the resulting complex tone will be integral multiples of the lowest (fundamental) frequency, and the partials may properly be called harmonics. If however, the same string is struck or plucked and then allowed to vibrate freely, the frequencies of the partials in the airborne sound and the frequencies of the corresponding modes of vibration are, in general, no longer exactly in the ratios of integers, and the partials and modes of vibration are inharmonic."* In other words, beats or summation tones causes discord or a discordant pitch.

From the MacGraw-Hill definition we can see at a glance that "from harmony is generated discord, the inevitable cause of perpetual transformation."

What this has to do with Chernybol and latent energy is this: Uranium or any other element is in a state of relative harmony (a state of rest) until acted upon as above described. The phenomena known as "critical mass" comes readily to mind. Activated uranium,  $U_{235}$  for instance, is composed of tiny particles NOT in a high state of balance or harmony. The component particles are not simply related to the fundamental pitch of the aggregate. When the mass is increased, the fundamental pitch changes until such a point is reached that no harmony can be discerned, the mass becomes total discord (chaos) and we have the inevitable result action or the release of tremendous energy. With the above fully impressed on our minds let us read what John Keely says about latent energy:

### LATENT FORCE IN INTERSTITIAL SPACES

by John Ernst Worrell Keely

"If latent force is not accumulated and held in corpuscular aggregations, how is it that progressive or-

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

ders of disintegration of water induce progressive conditions of increased volume and higher power?

"How is this sympathetic power held in the interstitial corpuscular condition?

"Answer: By the incalculable velocity of the molecular, atomic and etheric capsules (the ether is the capsule to the molecules and atoms all the way up to the perfect stream of structural ether) which velocity represents billions of revolutions per second in their rotations. Imagine a sphere of 12 in. diameter, a magnified molecule surrounded by an atmospheric envelope of 1/16th inch in depth, the envelope rotating at a velocity of the same increased ratio of the molecule's magnification. At the very lowest estimate it would give a velocity of 600,000 miles per second. An atmospheric film, rotating on a 12 inch sphere at the same ratio as the molecular one, would be impenetrable to a steel pointed projectile at its greatest velocity, and would hermetically enclose a resisting pressure of many thousands of pounds per square inch. A rotating envelope such as this would hermetically enclose an internal pressure of several thousands of pounds per square inch, especially when we consider that the ether, unlike the atmospheric film which has inertia and consequently centrifugal force, has centripetal force or neutral attraction in direct proportion to its velocity. This is the explanation of the wonderful pressures evolved by aqueous disintegration, which have been measured on a lever specially built for this purpose, strong enough to stand three times the explosive power of gunpowder. The evolution of power from the latent condition in interstitial space by the proper exciter in all its multiplicity of forms proves the "connecting link" between the celestial and terrestrial, the infinite and the finite. The absence of latent energy in matter would make life an impossibility.

"There would be no life, and therefore no action in aggregated matter, had the latent negative force been left out.

"The magnet arouses the interstitial latent action in a bar of iron. This is the power I am now getting under control (using the proper exciters as associated with the mechanical media) to do commercial work. In other words, I am making a sympathetic harness for the polar terrestrial force; first, by exciting the sympathetic concordant force that exists in the corpuscular interstitial domain, which is concordant to it, and secondly, after the concordance is established, by negatizing the thirds, sixths and ninths of this concordance, thereby inducing high velocities with great power by intermittent negation, as associated with the dominant thirds.

"Again: Take away the sympathetic latent force that all matter is impregnated with, the connective link between the finite and the infinite would be dissociated and gravity would be neutralized, bringing all visible and invisible aggregations back into the great etheric realm (read: dissolved into its subatomic components).

"What is cohesion, the power holding the molecules together, but electromagnetic negative attraction? What is the state that is brought about by certain conditions of sympathetic vibration causing

molecules to repel each other, but electromagnetic radiation?

"It must not be understood that the character of the action of the latent force liberated from liquids and gases is the same in its evolution, as that of the latent force existing in metals. The former shows up an elastic energy, which emanates from the breaking up of their rotating envelopes, increasing, at the same time, the range of their corpuscular action, thus giving under confinement, elastic forces of an almost infinite character. By liberation from the tube it is confined in, it seeks its medium of concordant tenuity with a velocity greater than that of light.

"In metals, the latent force as excited by the same sympathizer, extends its range of neutral sympathetic attraction without corpuscular rupture, and reaches out as it were to link itself with its harmonic sympathizer, as long as its exciter it kept in action. When its exciter is dissociated, its outreach nestles back again into the corpuscular embrace of the molecular mass that has been acted upon.

"This is the polar sympathetic harness, as between metallic mediums and the polar dominant current - the leader of the triune stream of the terrestrial flow.

"The velocity of the sympathetic bombarding streams, towards the centers of neutrality in the corpuscular atoms, during sympathetic aggregation of visible molecular masses (in registering the latent force in their interstitial spaces) is thousands of times greater than that of the most sensitive explosives. An atmospheric stream of that velocity would atomize the plate of an ironclad, if brought to bear on it.

"All these conditions of evolution and concentration are accomplished by the celestial mind force, as associated with terrestrial brain matter.

"Latent force is accumulated and held in interstitial space by corpuscular aggregation, otherwise the progressive disintegration of water could not induce increased volume and pressure.

"The latent force liberated from liquids and gases differs from that liberated from metals in that it is elastic, giving an infinite variety of pressure, whereas in the metals, vibration simply extends the range of neutral sympathetic attraction without corpuscular rupture as it reaches out for concordance in the sympathizer.

"This sympathetic latent power is held by the incalculable velocity of the molecular etheric capsule and the atomic etheric capsule, which rotate at billions of times per second, in interstitial corpuscular aggregation.

"The mighty forces latent in corpuscular matter - and all matter - are held in oscillating vortex action, this latent, registered definite power interchanging sympathetically with the celestial radiating stream (renewing loss in radiation through absorption by receptiveness) whereby light, heat, electricity and magnetism are propagated in their different orders, vitalizing Nature with their life giving principles."

*"The first seal is being broken, in the book of vibratory philosophy, the first stepping stone is placed toward reaching the solution of that infinite problem, the source of life."*

After having explored, in a preliminary sort of

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

way, the concept of latent forces, I'd like to present some of Cayce's readings dealing with the human body as a composition of molecular, atomic and subatomic particles. With the introduction of these readings we are opening up a whole and vast area to be explored in subsequent issues, that of the correlations between mind, body and health. The human body cannot be considered separate from mind and its latent forces, nor can mind be considered wholly a psychological phenomena without that which it uses as its intermediary for its expression, the body. These two organism function interdependently, one without the other is as improbable (in the healthy creative individual) as the sun would be without sunlight.

## THE ROLE OF ATOMIC FORCES IN HEALING

Below we quote a few of the many readings given by Edgar Cayce on the role atomic forces have in the field of healing. Much thought and research have gone into these readings in the attempt to decipher the uncanny accuracy that was sometimes evidenced in the healing manifested through following material from this source. When one realizes that the human body is composed of molecular, atomic and subatomic particles and that energies are manifested in these particles, one can then begin to see that to evoke a harmonious condition (health) in the bodily functions these particles must not be left out of any prognosis. Next month we will publish a series of readings wherein many conditions are described as being the result of sympathetic conditions arising from disharmony in other parts of the body.

"In every physical being, the whole body is made up of the atomic forces of the system, with the mind of each atom, at it is builded, supervised by the whole mental mind of the body, varied by its different phases and attributes, for, as is seen in its analysis, an atom of the body is a whole universe in itself, in the minutest state. The attitude, then, of all the attributes of the mind toward self, and the forces as manifest through same, become paramount. As to any healing in the body, or any application of any source, nature, character, kind, or condition, is only to create that incentive in that same atomic force to create the better condition in a body, whether it be medicinal properties, whether it be of manipulation to induce incentive reaction, whether it be of an operative nature, or what not, is to create that same condition in the atomic forces of the body to bring about the better physical conditions in the system. Then, necessarily, it is paramount. How to go about same? May be through self and self's attitude towards those conditions which are of the physical and spiritual natures in an individual, and to this individual especially." (137-81)

"The consideration that is to be given in making any application for corrective forces, that there may be the better coordination in the mental, the superficial, the imaginative and the physical being, would be to create within the system itself that as makes for the proper coordination of atomic forces as control the functioning of, and the changing of, those material conditions, as are taken, for substance, into the physi-

cal body, into such vibratory forces as to create a normal equilibrium between the matter in the body and that of a normal, or near normal functioning of that matter in a material plane and in a material body.

"As is seen and known, all atomic forces are of an electrical nature in their effect and effect upon a physical organism. Not all portions of the system function in the same vibratory rate, as the nerves of the sensory organism are made - as it were - in a series of necessary portions of system for the proper alteration of vibration of atomic forces to create either that of vision, hearing, so also, in the assimilation as for gland functioning - as creates in the system those elements that add to either the nerve energies in their activity those necessary elements for the coordination of the muscular forces within the system, as to produce functioning in a nominal or normal manner, or they are overcharged or undercharged - that prevent their functioning in a nominal manner. Hence, as is seen, in a manner, as how the activity of the physical body can be altered by the concerted activity of minds that are directed to the atomic forces of an individual, in raising their vibrations to a normal or normal manner. Hence we have that of spiritual healing to a body.

"Now, the same vibrations may be raised for a physical body, in the physical sense, as may be raised in a mental or spiritual body by its association or its connection with that that creates a necessary element of vibration for corrective forces in a system.

"Then, to find the correct vibration for elements that are lacking in their sustaining forces for a living organism, and to create that within the enlivening portions of the system in such a way and manner as for same to be assimilated by, or become effective in, a living organism, is to be able to change that environment of that physical organism as to be creative and evolving in its activity in that system.

"For this body, then, we would find that we would add those vibrations from the low form of the electrical vibration as comes from that known or called in the wet cell vibration from those atomic forces necessary in the forces of the body itself." (5576-1).

"As is understood, Life - God - in its essence is Vibration, and - as the physical beings are of that atomic force, a portion of the same - the awareness of same is as to how conscious that vibration may be made, even as we find in the physical body that sight, hearing, taste, speech, are but an alteration of vibration attuned to those portions in the consciousness of the physical body, becoming aware of things, of vibrations, reaching same from within or from without. Hence one may not hear the prayer or the thought sent by an individual whose attunement is not sufficient to raise that vibration in an individual, but the combined - as we have in numbers - raise to such an extent that the awakening comes by this continuing of this direction of the spiritual forces to an individual; even as the small drop may wear away the hardest stone." (281-4)

"Here, let's analyze for the moment, to those that must consciously - as this body - see and reason, see a material demonstration, occasionally at least! Each atomic force of a physical body is made up of its



# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

units of positive and negative forces, that brings it into a material plane. These are of the ether, or atomic forces, being electrical in nature as they enter into a material basis, or become matter in its ability to take on or throw off. So, as a group may raise the atomic vibrations that make for those positive forces as bring divine forces in action into a material plane, those that are destructive are broken down by the raising of that vibration! That's material, see? This is done through Creative Forces, which are God in manifestation! Hence, as self brings those little things necessary, as each is found to be necessary, for position, posture, time, period, place, name, understanding, study each, and assist each in their respective sphere. So does the entity become the healer." (281-3)

## Keely's Frequencies...

Last month we published a listing of some of the frequencies mentioned throughout the Keely literature. Subscribers have written in with some accurate observations and a few valid questions that need answering. Even though we don't possess the right and proper answer, we will attempt to arrange things in order that these questions can best be addressed.

To begin with we list again the same frequencies as before, with a few additions:

## Commentary August, 1989

Taking an aggregate, say a molecule, and analyzing its component frequencies one would, according to this law, find many frequencies *other than harmonic derivatives* of the fundamental. This may explain why it is difficult to find harmonic derivatives in such an analysis just as it has often proven to be.

This law embodies the ideas previously and repeatedly stressed herein about musical note progressions. Hughes' *Harmonies of Tones and Colors*, Ramsay's *Scientific Basis and Build of Music* and Harris' *Acoustics* all give substance to unravel this "discords from harmony."

It is not such a difficult concept to grasp. It is, however, complex and exacting. The Musical Ratios spreadsheet found in the SVP catalog was designed to derive these ratios of one frequency relative to another. The above mentioned books also give illustrated essays on the subject.

It is believed that this is perhaps the greatest "secret" to be revealed concerning Keely's work. Once these musical progressions are deciphered in a coherent and logical manner - all sorts of "mysteries" are to be revealed to the seeker of truth.

Electrical and mechanical engineers are all very familiar with finding the harmonics of fundamentals. The harmonic is an obvious discernment and it is easy to divide or multiply by 2. However, to find a *third* or *sixth* or *Perfect Fifth* is not as easy - unless one is trained to discern them - much as a musician is trained in the art. Remember that Keely was a musician before he became a physicist!

The exact deciphering of this problem has eluded this author for a number of years. Hughes comes the

closest to giving the exact methodology yet. The basic premise is that a fundamental, in its progression to a higher frequency, creates from within itself these higher frequencies such as its octave. The other notes or frequencies produced are similar or inverse to the Fibonacci series. If these notes are constrained to a single measure as is used in music notation we would see within this measure the seven basic notes of an octave with the octave appearing in the next measure. Now these seven notes are not written down from the lowest to the highest in an ever increasing (in frequency) manner. They are however, evenly spaced, linearly speaking, from the left side to the right side of the measure. These spacings are referred to as "periods" or "steps." The fundamental occupies the first period, space or step of the measure. This progression is better illustrated in the evolution of keynotes and not through individual notes. Hughes has some beautiful charts clearly illustrating this concept.

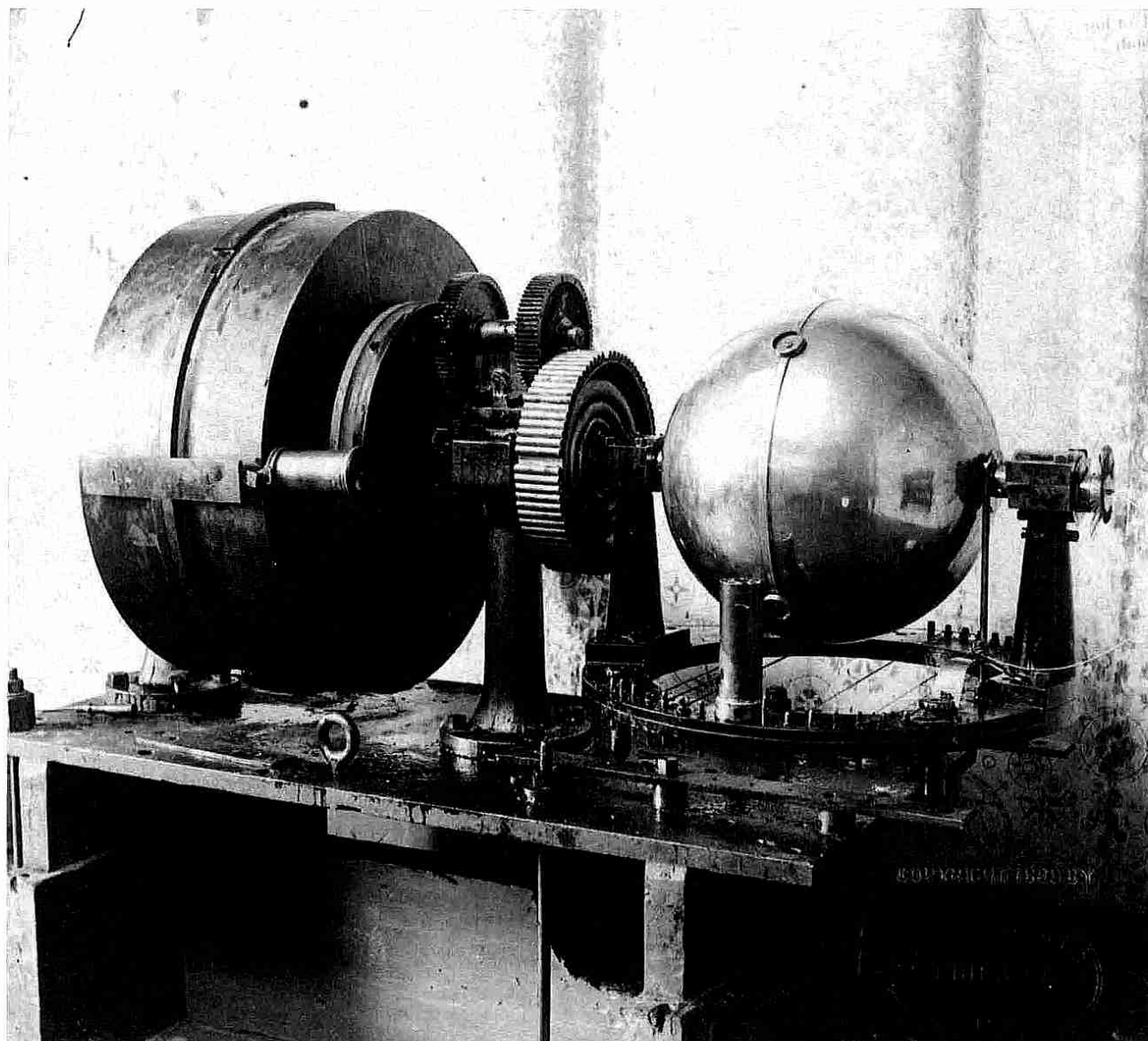
One interesting metaphysical correlation derived from all this is F is the root of C and C is the root of G. Each step being a Fifth and one of great harmony. F whose color is green may be symbolic of Eden giving birth to Man (C or red) who in turn gives birth to Women (G or blue). So we may say that F being the fertile neutral center first expands out (male-ish activity) creating an everlasting male influence in the environment. All the while this male influence continues expanding it causes its own pole to be created as no thing can exist in and by itself. The female counterpart is thus called into existence. This is something like minting coins - as soon as one side of the coin is minted the other side comes into being simply because no coin can possess one side only.

Looking back to the beginning it has been stated that darkness was in the beginning. Ultraviolet may be taken as dark because the human eye cannot really see deep ultraviolet. Ultraviolet corresponds to B. B is the root of all keys (frequencies, notes, etc.). From B the second step in our progression is the note E - its color is yellow. Yellow of course is the Sun or the light of day. Hence was created day and night *at the same time* because day cannot exist without the lack of day or night. Thus we can see the development of the first trinity of the greatest harmony - C, red, man; E, yellow, sun; and G, blue, woman. This trinity also corresponds to the Holy Trinity of the Bible as "Him first," the son of God; "Him midst," the Almighty Father, and "Him last," the Holy Spirit, proceeding from the Father and the Son, Trinity in Unity. The correlation with the biblical scenes as depicted in Genesis (first three octaves of creation) is plain to see. Remember that Genesis is the story of creation - *creation of the material realm* and is part of our study of how atoms and molecules evolve themselves. This understanding will help to understand how atoms and molecules may be taken apart and modified in our materialistic world. It is this study of the creative forces to which we have devoted ourselves.

Though at times it appears as though I write about religion - *this is not so* - I write about the creative forces. Religious teachings have preserved these ideas through the centuries because they tell of man's association with and how he is part of these forces

## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

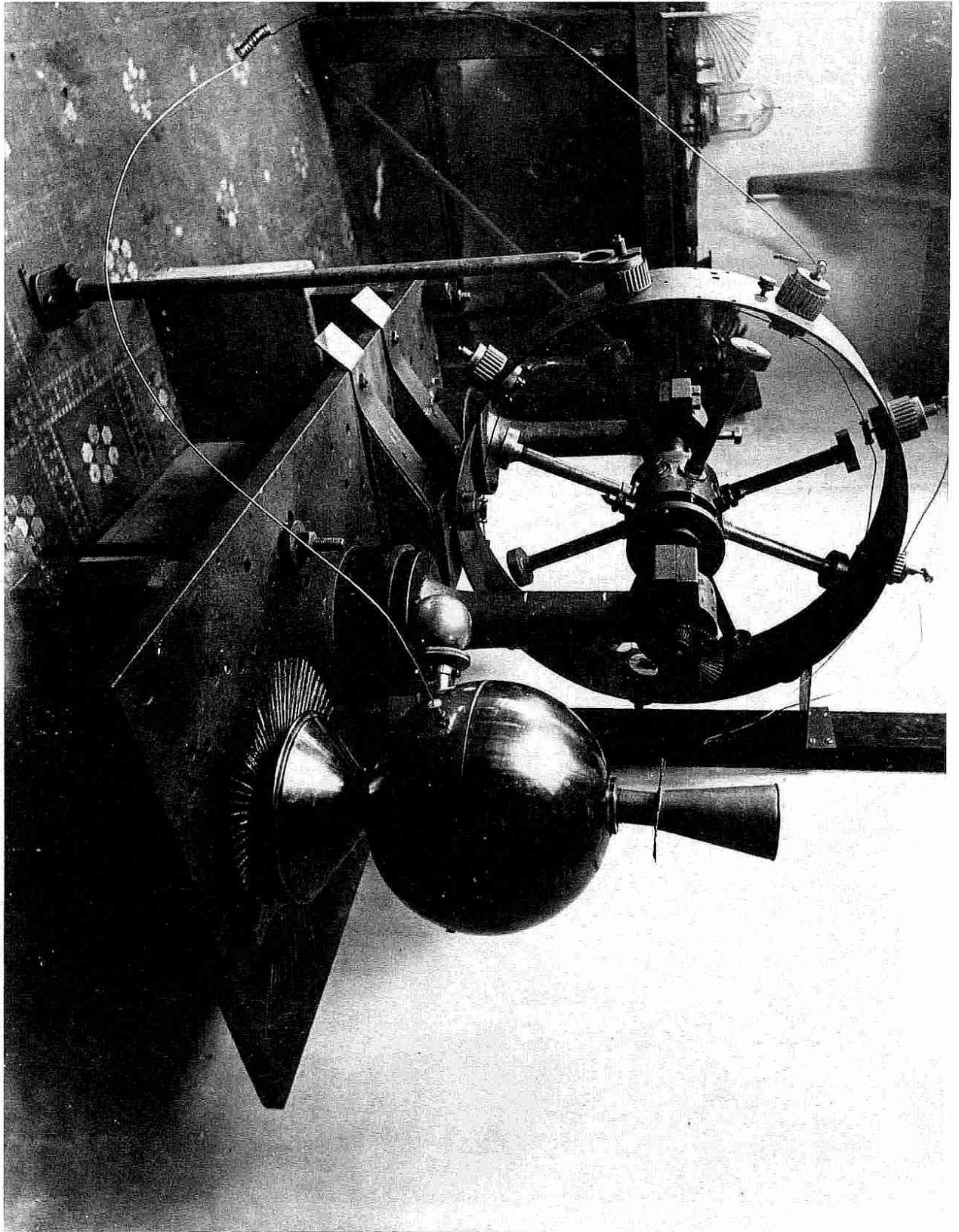
and processes. By understanding the above creation and progression of forces one begins to grasp the idea that *nothing is by accident* - that each and every thing is done *according to Law* - natural Law as it unfolds itself through time and space.



Rotating Resonator, weight, 780 lbs., and Vibratory Globe.



Keely's final motor on left. This machine operates via amplified gluonic bonding/repulsing forces as near as we can understand Keely's explanations.



## Law of Harmonic Pitch

**"Any aggregate in a state of vibration develops in addition to its fundamental pitch a series of vibration in symmetrical sub-multiple portions of itself, bearing ratios of one, two, three, or more times its fundamental pitch."**

Keely, 1894

### Commentary July, 1986

What we begin to see through this law is the unfolding of the inner relationships between the evidenced eigenfrequencies of an aggregated mass and the subtler, less evident vibrations of its makeup. Quite clearly we have seen and discussed the vibrations and the fundamental origins of those vibrations. This law indicates there are more vibrations not necessarily perceived as such. We perceive here a series of motions that may be categorized as a quality perpetuating itself by simple number ratios, *i.e.*, a "quantization" (condensation and rarefaction) seems to be taking place. What are being described here are the harmonic pitches that arise from the fundamental pitch of the aggregate. However, in reviewing last month's law, "The Law of Cycles," we see that there are also, in any given aggregate, another parallel group of vibrations. These other vibrations, we saw, are developed as BEAT frequencies, summation or resultant tones. See issue 9 for examples.

So here we have a description of two types of frequencies arising from the same fundamental or source of all other vibrations as appear in a given aggregate. Harmonic pitches and summation or difference pitches make up the whole of the vibrating spectrum.

The next step in dealing with these multiple frequencies is to determine how and why any given vibration of frequency arises from another or in this case the fundamental. The answer lies in Music Theory. A fundamental will, when sounded, give rise to its harmonic and the other summation or beat tones. Any sophomore music theory student knows this! The Key question still remains - HOW DOES ONE NOTE BECOME ANOTHER? The creation of harmonics is simply the fundamental dividing itself by two over and over again. The next step is the harmonics sounding together and with the fundamental causing the summation and difference tones. For instance: 2 as a fundamental gives rise to 4 or 8 or 16 as harmonics. 8 minus 2 gives us a difference tone of 6

whose lower harmonic is 3 and several higher harmonics of 9, 12, 18 etc. Where these frequencies match we get higher amplitudes or lower amplitudes as they "mis-match". Below we have a listing done by Sir James Jeans of music theory renown wherein he calculates some of the generated frequencies from a fundamental. The root is C at 64. Ramsay and Hughes both differ from this system.

C	64		x1
C1	128	Harmonic	x2
E	162		
G	192		x3
C2	256	Harmonic	x4
E2	324		
C+E	290	Summation	
E+G	354	Summation	
C+G	320	Summation	x5
C-E	34	Difference	
E-G	30	Difference	
C-G	64	Difference	
C3	384	Harmonic	x6
E3	486		
G3	576	Harmonic	x9
C+E+G	482	Summation	
C2+E	418	Harmonic + Summation	
E2+C	452	Harmonic + Summation	
E2+G	516	" "	
G2+E	546	" "	
G2+C	512	" "	x8
C2+G	448	" "	x7

The above list of frequencies is only partially complete. It is revealing to note that all these notes are generated from sounding the single note of C (64 cps). This single fundamental gives rise to its harmonics C1, C2, etc. and all the rest are derived from it "spontaneously". Therefore, when we say no thing can or does exist in and by itself, the evidence is now before us. All things are related SYMPATHETICALY. One can even say that all the above notes are ONE, because they have arisen from ONE source, C.

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

A more accurate statement would be that they are from ONE family or ONE origin, but not ONE single separate unit. This evolutionary process of musical notes will be further explored in future issues.

## Commentary September, 1989

This law of one of the more recognized and accepted laws in use today. All fields of engineering use it extensively in calculations both derivative and functional.

The use of the word pitch is also accurate as a pitch is a relative frequency where frequency alone is simply a number of cycles per second. Again the use of musical terminology is fundamental to the in-depth study of vibratory phenomena. Being relative is the state of relating to something else - another frequency, the fundamental or key note, in this case.

It is not known when electronic and other engineers began using harmonics in their work. Certainly this usage began some time ago. What is even more puzzling is why hasn't this well-known law of physics been identified as a law? When something always and invariably takes place as a result of a given action it is without a doubt a law. A vibratory occurrence will always and at all times produce these harmonics. They can be calculated by doubling the frequency and the subharmonics can be calculated by halving the frequency. The Electromagnetic Scale commonly seen in school class rooms and engineering departments is based entirely on this concept. These scales begin with 1 cycle per second and doubles at each octave resulting in a sequence of numbers: 1, 2, 4, 8, 16, 32, 64...

All of the above is just dandy - what is a vibration anyway? Is it a periodic motion back and forth or to and fro? Or is it an alternating pulsation? It may be either, both and even other modes of periodic *changing of state*. Various objects in motion and under consideration may behave in different motions. However, what remains the same in all cases is the object changes state from what may be considered a positive state, to a negative state and also the neutral state. For instance a stretched piano or guitar wire may be said to swing back and forth. Upon consideration it may be seen to also shorten and length as the string increases its swing further away from the neutral or rest position. Thus a simple guitar string vibrates in at least two different directions at 90° to each other. As the string moves towards its furthest distance away from the neutral position the ends tend to draw closer together simultaneously (if they were not rigidly fixed they would approach each other).

Another fundamental principle of harmonic creation is that of tension. Increase the tension the string and the frequency also increases. Therefore as the

string swings again to its furthest extension away from the neutral position it tends to increase the tension. as it approaches its furthest extension the frequency again changes to a higher rate.

The law of harmonics even applies to gravity. For every 16 feet an object falls its velocity doubles. Would this mean that gravity is a function of velocity? Accelerate an object to a given velocity (escape velocity) and it will escape the pull of gravity. Velocity therefore may be a rate of change from one polarity (state) to another. Polarity is a difference of state, harmonic, dominant (neutral) or enharmonic.

To say that a complex shaped piece of metal vibrates to a given frequency is misleading. It would, however, be correct to say that the piece of metal does have a fundamental pitch. From this fundamental pitch are developed harmonic pitches, enharmonic pitches and a wide assortment of node configurations. The various wave forms and frequencies constitute a chord of pitches. Thus this complex assortment of wave forms constitutes Keely's "chord of mass."

To sum up a little, even though a vibrating aggregate does indeed create a series of harmonic pitches, it also creates a series of enharmonic pitches. These various forms of evolved pitches constitutes the vibratory composition of the aggregate. Harmonic pitches alone do not reflect the true vibratory nature of any aggregate. They but represent an over simplification of the analysis. Small wonder then that "modern" science has done so little when it could do so much more. Their analysis has been confined to harmonic analysis, without recognizing this function as a law of nature, and have lumped all the other noted frequencies derived from their analysis as unrelated mathematically to the fundamental. These other frequencies have been classified with statistical methods alone. Statistical methods are nothing other than various ways to average indeterminate numbers. Averaging does not recognize the individuality nor interrelatedness of a set of numbers. Music terminology and methodology makes no such error. It recognizes a given frequency for what it is and how it may relate to others. Music (SVP) is broad-minded enough that it can give credit where credit is due. If it didn't music (SVP) would have no basis to exist as its very existence is founded on the idea that all things *do* exist and *do* have a meaningful relation to all other things.

This may be the salvation for dogmatic and differentiating science. If an object sounds a fundamental it also sounds all of its harmonics and enharmonics as an infinite chord of frequencies. *Radionics has long recognized and worked quite successfully with this fact*. Since this chord is really an infinite series of pitches it therefore stands to reason that all things have an infinite effect - not just the effects found within a certain and limited spectrum of frequencies.

## Law of Force

**"Energy manifests itself in three forms: *Creative*, the vibrating aggregate; *Transmissive*, being the propagation of isochronous waves through the media in which it is immersed; *Attractive*, being its action upon other aggregates capable of vibrating in unisons or harmony."**

Keely, 1894

### Commentary August, 1986

If we take the analogy of two finely tuned tuning forks and set one to vibrating, is manifesting the Creative form of energy alluded to in the above law or that which creates the other two forms of energy. The next manifestation of energy would be a continuous series of waves set into motion by the vibrating fork, these are the Transmissive energy mentioned above propagating through the air surrounding the fork. The third manifestation of energy is manifested after the second fork begins to vibrate which is caused by the impinging Transmissive energy, this is the Attractive energy, because of its affinity for that particular frequency it tends to have an attractive quality to which said frequency of vibration readily seeks.

There is a lot implied here and we will explore the method of "guidance" or means these forks use to identify and then communicate with each other as we develop our sensitivity to the subject matter. It is the Dominant current of the triune chord which is suspected as the supra-light velocity means of touch or sympathy attunement. I will devote a full journal to this subject of sympathy later.

It may be added here that the two finely tuned forks, are in sympathetic attunement because of their resonant character; *i.e.*, they are in sympathy because of their likeness insofar as inherent frequency sensitivity goes. Any number of items so attuned are therefore said to be sympathetic or they possess this quality of sympathy.

### Commentary October, 1989

This law of one of the more elegant of Keely's 40 Laws of Harmony. In it are embodied the fundamental basics of sympathetic vibrations - their theory as well as their actual function. This law is also a perfect descriptive of the multi-phenomena called cause and effect. What is wrong with the concept of cause and

effect is answered in this law; *i.e.*, what happens between the cause and its effect?

Any engineer possessing an open mind must admit that energy must first be created or made manifest. This manifested energy possesses discrete and identifiable characteristics. A good analogy familiar to many engineers is that of a radio transmitter-send-receiver setup. All sorts of mechanical, electrical and other processes are involved in developing the power and signal preparatory to broadcasting. This is a highly complex and exacting preparation. An even more common analogy would be common speech or conversation between two or more parties. One formulates an idea and prepares the subject and method (inflection, tone, emotion, etc.) for delivery one's own spoken word before the first word is uttered. This can be a carefully cultivated speech designed to have a special effect on the listener or it can be a careless "engage mouth before engaging brain" action. Part of the process of preparation involves allocation to ambient noise (ever try to talk in a discotheque?), hearing acuteness of the recipient, language used and understood by the recipient, *etc.* It too is a highly complex and exact preparation.

Notice in the foregoing preparation process attention is given by the talker (*Creative*) to the environment and to the capabilities of the listener. These are the second (*Transmissive*, ambient conditions) and third (*Attractive*, listener) parts of the above law. The same process is taken under very serious consideration by a radio technician when engineering and installing a radio transmitter-send-receiver setup.

According to Keely's philosophy and that of MacVicar (Sketch of a Philosophy) all things regardless of location are intimately connected. All organized bodies are permeated and surrounded with the æther. The æther is a super fine subatomic substance from which the subatomic, atomic and molecular particles are created. This is a primordial "soup" composed of many differing particles possessing many differing characteristics. Hence, as we have said herein, there is no such thing as a perfect vacuum (ab-



# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

sence of any and all material objects) - there is *something* permeating interplanetary space - long held to be a perfect vacuum.

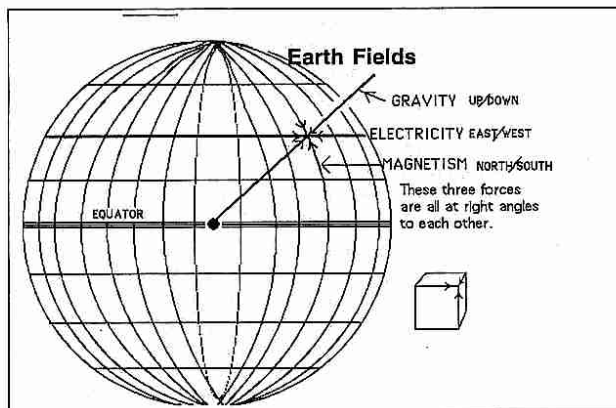
Because of this omni-connectivity, any action or cause has an effect on everything else. Conventional science is beginning to realize this in their studies of the environment. Pollution is not a personal and isolated cause with localized detrimental effects. It permeates the entire bio-sphere of our earth having diverse origins and effects. This environmental situation however is found within a narrow range of action - the subatomic through the molecular. The æther, on the other hand, permeates all this range and ranges far beyond the ability of Man's instruments to yet detect.

This ætheric environment is so fine a substance that it possesses a an æthereal pressure of 122,400,000,000 times that of the atmosphere, according to MacVicar or is 986,000 denser than steel, according to Keely. With such an intimate contact with and between its component particles how could everything not be in contact? A slight breathe on a dandelion would be instantly transmitted to the far reaches of the universe. An eruption on Mars or Neptune would have an effect on affairs on earth.

This ultrafine medium of transmission, the æther, behaves in a unique manner. Unique in the eyes of Newtonian/Einsteinian physics that is. Current paradigms invest the transmission of energies as an applied force expanding outward after this force has been created or generated from somewhere else. Thus

the Law of Conservation of Energy is an absolute and essential part of the existing paradigm. It is doubtful that æther works solely on these premise. In fact, because of its nearly infinite density it behaves quite differently. According to Keely and MacVicar the æther has what they both call "sympathetic negative attraction." This is embodied in the one great law of the universe that all objects tend to assimilate themselves to themselves and to each other in successive moments. Thus the universe, and all that it contains, is permanently and forever seeking to co-exist in harmony and oneness because of this all-pervasive connectivity.

What is done in one place is transmitted instantly to every other place and there, at that point, is felt the effects of the original causative motion. The mode or arena of transmission is the ætheric realm of substances. If one finds or constructs a *channel* from the ætheric to the molecular - the effects can then be observed. This is the principle of the so-called radionics devices. A bridge is constructed from the finite molecular realms of substances to the infinite ætheric realms of substances. The principles governing the construction of such a bridge can be found in music. Music is the harmonizing of vibrations. A vibratory motion is self-creative and will sound all of its higher harmonics even to the highest ætheric realms. Keely built such a bridge in his devices 100 years ago.



## Ether or Æther

Steiner's Four Ethers

Life Ether
Light Ether
Chemical or Tone Ether
Warmth Ether

"The luminiferous æther - the compound interetheric element - in other words, celestial mind force - is the substance of which all visible and invisible things are composed." Keely

Æther is an atomic substance 986,000 times the density of steel." Keely

"The fundamental mode of vibration changes as we reach the fifth subdivision of matter, to the dominant, the diatonic third of the mass chord, which controls the vibratory states of both the etheron and interetheron. The awful might concealed in the depths of the etheric and interetheric subdivisions utterly transcends anything Science has ever known. Even the theoretical energy value of radium now accepted by Science, pales into insignificance in comparison to the energy value of an equal amount of water subdivided to the etheric or interetheric state." Keely



## Law of Oscillating Atomic Substances

**"Coherent atomic substances are capable of oscillating at a pitch varying directly as the density, and inversely as the linear dimensions from one period of frequency per unit of time to the 21st octave above, producing the creative force of Sonity, whose transmissive force (Sound) is propagated through the media of solids, liquids, and gases, and whose static effect (Sonism) produces attractions and repulsions between sympathetically vibrating bodies according to the Law of Harmonic Attraction and Repulsion."**

Keely, 1894

### Commentary September, 1986

The Law of Harmonic Attraction and Repulsion we take to be the laws discussed in issue #8 and possibly the law discussed in issue #10. Please review these. These laws for a comprehensive WHOLE and should be considered so. (Unlike conventional science wherein there are so many laws scattered amongst the various disciplines.) Keely seemed to have created a truly unified approach that promises to bring many different subject areas into a comprehensive paradigm.

In this law we can begin to see and understand Keely's classification process of matter. Material aggregates labeled "atomic" are those substances that have a natural frequency range of from 1 to 3,145,728 cps (see Keely's Frequencies in issue #9).

Herein he also differentiates between a "creative force" called Sonity, the "transmissive force" called Sound, and the "static force" or "attractive force," Sonism. We can see at a glance that this does not coincide with modern theory. We may even begin to perceive the idea of why Keely claimed sound, a transmissive force, travels at 20,000 fps in a vacuum. This may be true if one considers sound to be an aggregation of phonons just as light is an aggregation of photons or electricity is an aggregation of electrons. An unhindered phonon (lacking molecular interference within a vacuum) may very well travel at this rate! Besides this, sound is a conscious perception, i.e., it is only sound if it is audible to the human ear. Anything traveling at 20,000 fps isn't going to be audible! On top of all this, a phonon, being an interatomic or subatomic particle wouldn't necessarily be hindered by a gross molecular substance such as the vacuum chamber's walls, but would, theoretically, pass right through it just as light photons pass through "solid" glass unhindered or even as magnetic particles pass through "solid" steel.

Getting off the subject (but still within it's scope) regarding perception, I'd like to make a case for supra light speeds, or the possibility of something traveling

faster than light. Light is a sensory perception, which means the eyes are capable of receiving photons at this rate and has the ability to convert them into nerve signals, etc. Because electromagnetic phenomena also travel at this speed, the visual perception apparatus of man is marvelously suited for this purpose. However, in the hypothetical case of something traveling faster than light and/or electromagnetic speeds, they cannot be perceived because they out race the visual apparatus of man. This also holds true for any instruments he may use which are based on electrical circuits for measuring such a supra-light velocity. Logically, there could be many things traveling at these incredible velocities, but because of the aforementioned restrictions it is doubtful they can be readily perceived and measured. This difficulty nevertheless does not preclude the existence of such entities.

The first part of this law, "Coherent atomic substances are capable of oscillating at a pitch varying directly as the density, and inversely as the linear dimensions from one period frequency per unit of time" reads very much like Tesla's description of energy quoted below:

*"The kinetic and potential energy of a body is the result of motion (vibration) and determined by the product of its mass and the square of its velocity. Let the mass be reduced, the energy is diminished by the same properties. If it be reduced to zero, the energy is likewise zero for any finite velocity."*

Nikola Tesla

Energy, of course, is an equation of motion (velocity or vibration), Einstein's Theory of  $E=MC^2$  quite clearly exemplifies this. That Keely classifies "atomic substances" by and within a given frequency range is almost unintelligible until we come to realize that an atomic substance is different than a molecular substance in his way of thinking. A pure crystal may be called an atomic substance when it is composed of a single atomic substance or element, whereas a molecular substance is composed of two or more atoms

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

(atomic substances of elements), according to modern chemical theory. It is logical to think that two different atoms, vibrating at different chords, will have a modulating effect on each other that may lead to a lower frequency range due to harmonics but also because the linear dimension has INCREASED and the density has decreased, each of which by itself, would have lowered the frequency. So the second part of his statement appears to be true.

That an atomic substance can have more density than a molecular substance is not quite as far out a concept as it first appears. There can be fitted far more atoms in a given space than can molecules and the "empty" spaces between such atoms is also smaller than the "empty" space surrounding the molecules. Following this concept further one could grasp, at least conceptually, why Keely claimed æther was 987,000 times denser than steel, because more æther particles can be placed in a given volume than steel molecule (a complex molecule, meaning LARGE molecule) and the resulting surrounding "empty" space is almost non-existent or at least not measurable. It is also logical to think that some atoms are as large as some molecules and vice versa because Keely claims the frequency bands of atomic vibrations and molecular vibrations overlap to some degree.

## Commentary November, 1989

**Coherent atomic substances are capable of oscillating** (oscillation is a rhythmically recurring translatory movement) **at a pitch (pitch is the relative frequency of vibration) varying directly as the density** (a coherent substance is like a crystal of a pure atomic element. The atoms are all the same and are ideally situated within the crystalline structure. The oscillations of this substance increase in frequency directly in relation to the crystal's density - the higher the density the higher the frequency) **and inversely as the linear dimensions** (as the linear dimensions increase the frequency diminishes and as the size diminishes the frequency increases) **from one period of frequency per unit of time to the 21st octave above** (the oscillations begin at one cycle per second or whatever time unit is employed and continue up to the 21st octave or to the middle of the electromagnetic wave spectrum, i.e., radio, at 2,097,152 cycles per second - this is the limit of atomic oscillations), **producing the creative force of Sonity** (this produced force is a new complex action resulting from the interactions of these frequencies resulting from homogeneous oscillations of this coherent medium - lattice structure - which bears these particular characteristics), **whose transmissive force (Sound)** (Sound is the propagating or carrying medium that is the vehicle through which this new complex creative force - sonity - is transmitted) **is propagated through the media of solids, liquids, and gases, and whose static effect (Sonism)** (Sonism is a new complex assortment of forces or rather effects of the force sonity possessing attributes some of which we have come to recognize as short and long atomic and molecular forces - atomic and molecular cohesion in other words when attractive and fission or dis-

sociation when disruptive) **produces attractions and repulsions between sympathetically vibrating bodies** (the particular character - attraction or repulsion is a function of the degree of sympathy or like vibratory characteristics of the aggregated bodies or atoms in which the creative force sonity has been introduced) **according to the Law of Harmonic Attraction and Repulsion** (the character of the attraction or repulsion is dictated by the atom's degree of conformity to the Law of Harmonic Attraction and Repulsion - see SVP July, 1989).

This is a complex law. It entails the creative force, the transmissive force and the effects of these forces on third party coherent particles. Remember particles are really vibrating bundles of energy each possessing its own particular range and assortment of vibration frequencies, modes and other particulars.

Each will tend to react to the creative force, sonity, impinging upon it in a slightly different manner. The creative force, sonity, is also unique in its characteristics dependent upon the nature of the initial make-up of the aggregates from which it originates and of course the transmissive force, sound, is again entirely characterized by the media in which it finds itself.

A good analogy is a speaker, creative, speaking through the medium of the atmosphere, sound, and the listener passively being effected, sonism, by that which was created - the lecture - then transmitted through the air by way of sound.

The inner nature of that which was meant is not that which is being conveyed by the air and may not be that which is understood. A good speaker, on the other hand, is one that can maintain the integrity of that which is in his mind through the entire process of communication. When the speaker (that which is creative), the medium of transmission (quiet, still air) and the listener (that which is receptive) are in a high degree of sympathy then perfect transmission can and does take place. If on the other hand, the speaker is incoherent, the room is noisy and the listener is bored or distracted then perfect sympathy is disturbed and the integrity of the message is likewise destroyed. The listener no longer hears or understands that which is meant to be conveyed. And likewise the speaker is no longer being received or understood according to that which he intended.

This law specifically refers to sympathetically tuned aggregates or those aggregates that have the same pitches of vibration such as components of crystal-like substances. Even though it does not pertain directly to people engaged in conversation the analogy is nonetheless valid. This is because two or more people can be sympathetic to one another. When their ideals, goals, likes and dislikes are similar they are drawn naturally together - they are repelled from each other to the degree that their ideals, goals, likes and dislikes are dissimilar. This law is a law because it embodies common sense and it can be seen to apply to every situation involving two or more similar interacting things. Common sense and universal applicability are imperative.

## Law of Sono-thermity

**"Internal vibrations of atomic substances and atomic molecules are capable of vibrating at a period-frequency directly as their density, inversely as their linear dimensions, directly as the coefficient of their tension from the 21st to the 42nd octaves, producing the creative force (Sono-thermity), whose transmissive force (Sono-therm) is propagated in solid, liquid, gaseous, and ultra-gaseous media, statically producing adhesions and molecular unions, or disintegration, according to the Law of Harmonic Attraction and Repulsion."**

Keely, 1894

### Commentary October, 1986

In issue #9 was published a complete list of Keely's frequencies. The list shows the 21st octave having a frequency of 2,097,152 Hz. The 42nd octave has 4,398,046,511,104 Hz. This frequency band, according to Keely, comprises the range of frequencies in which what he calls Sono-Thermity, Sono-therm and Sono-thermism have their manifestations. The term sono comes from the Latin, sonos, meaning sound. The term therm comes from the Greek, word for heat. In the New Century Dictionary it is defined as: THERM: *"In physics, a unit of heat or thermal capacity; a thermal unit, as the small calory or the large calory, or unit equal to 1,000 large calories; sometimes, a unit equal to 100,000 British thermal units."* One is reminded of the modern term SONO-LUMINESCENCE: [Physics] *"Luminescence produced by high-frequency sound waves or phonons."* McGraw-Hill Dictionary of Scientific and Technical Terms.

In recent issue of one of the popular science magazines there was an article about the sound waves detected in the sun. It seems there are a great number and quantity of sound frequencies present on the surface of the sun. Do you suppose these waves are what gives rise to the heat we perceive coming from the sun and not actually from nuclear activity? Some of the literature I have indicates this may be so. We'll have to dedicate a future issue to solar and planetary phenomena as seen by Keely and others.

Those of you familiar with the ordinary Electro-magnetic Scale will see that these frequencies mentioned by Keely, especially the higher ones, are within the Infrared frequency range. I think we can surmise from what Keely says that he considered heat or the generation of heat nothing other than sound waves vibrating at a quicker rate. This I have heard from many different scientists and engineers. But if this is true, then the idea that heat causes things to rise is a fallacy! Because heat is a manifestation of high frequency sound waves and not something in

and to itself. Just think, if heat applied to a substance causes it to rise and we see it rise such as air or water, then we would be tempted to say that heat causes levitation. Indeed, heat applied to air will cause it to rise. But heat applied to a pound of water in a pan on a stove top doesn't make it any lighter! NASA has shown us that sound applied to solids causes them to rise. Might it not be something within heat or the cause of heat that contains the "levitating effect"? If heat and sound are vibrations, then this "levitating effect" is caused by vibrations or some kind of mode of vibrations and not by heat alone.

In the case of heated air rising, it would be better to say that heat is present in air as it levitates or rises. The atomic and molecular vibrating structure we call air, when immersed in a media vibrating between the 21st and 42nd octave, will become modulated by those same frequencies. The result will be an air atom or molecular vibrating or resonating to those same frequencies which then emits "heat" (or the same rates of vibration recognized as heat) and at the same time this air particle will have a tendency to rise vertically.

Therefore, in summation, heat and levitation may be the results of modulating the atomic frequencies of the air with the frequencies between the 21st and 42nd octaves.

Heat and levitation then should be recognized as two separate and distinct phenomena arising from the same frequency. This of course, leads us to think that there are at least two distinct types of vibration at work. One causes heat the other levitation. Water atomized by an ultrasonic humidifier is cold and has a tendency to float and the fall in the air. Whereas water atomized by heat has a tendency to rise. Discover the difference and your fame and fortune is guaranteed!

Law #11 The Law of Force, issue #11, tells us that "Energy manifests itself in three forms: Creative or Sono-thermity, the vibrating aggregate; Transmissive or Sono-therm, being the propagation of isochronous waves through the media (atomic substances and



# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

atomic molecules) in which it is immersed: Attractive or Sono-thermism, being its action upon other aggregates capable of vibrating in unisons or harmony." I think this law is more or less self explanatory, once one becomes comfortable with Keely's jargon that is.

Taking logic a little further with what Keely lays out before us I would say that heat is an atomic phenomena. That means that a molecule does not possess heat but it is the atoms of which the molecule is composed that manifests this rate of vibration we perceive as heat. Or we might say that it is the molecule vibrating at the atomic frequency rates which gives rise to thermal outreach (heat). In one of Keely's papers (to be published in its entirety at a later date) he claims that when a molecule is submitted to super-cooling as in cryogenics, the thermal outreach nestles into the intermolecular realm remaining latent there until the cold has been withdrawn. The thermal outreach (heat) then reasserts itself and becomes evident again as "latent heat". "Latent heat" is not the same as "specific heat". A strange concept when first approached but not so improbable as "heat causes air to rise".

## Commentary December, 1989

This law is fundamentally the same as the law reviewed in the November, 1989 issue. The major difference is this law covers the phenomena of the next set of octaves from the 21st octave to the 42nd octave. The other difference is here we will be discussing vibrations while in the previous law we discussed oscillations. See SVP, March, 1989 for a discussion of the difference between these two forms or modes of rhythmic motion.

**"Internal vibrations** (vibrations are internal rhythmic motions whereas oscillations are the whole body moving from side to side) **of atomic substances** (crystalline like materials) **and atomic molecules** (substances composed of unlike atoms but not possessing molecular properties) **are capable of vibrating at a period-frequency directly as their density** (the higher the density the higher the frequency and vice versa), **inversely as their linear dimensions** (the greater the linear dimension the lesser the frequency and vice versa), **directly as the coefficient of their tension** (the greater the tension the higher the frequency and vice versa) **from the 21st** (2,097,152 cps) **to the 42nd** (4,398,046,511,104 cps) **octaves, producing the creative force (Sono-thermity),** (from this idea we see that Keely interpreted the frequency as a cause of these forces - the frequency is separate from the force - the frequency is not the force of and by itself) **whose transmissive force (Sono-therm) is propagated in solid, liquid, gaseous, and ultra-gaseous** (plasma-like materials) **media, statically producing adhesions and molecular unions** (a result or effect of these frequencies brings about the aggregation of the associated particles), **or disintegration, according to the Law of Harmonic Attraction and Repulsion.**" (This law implies that like vibrations cause aggregation and unlike - discordant - vibrations produce repulsion or disintegration).

There does not appear to be any conflicts be-

tween this law with modern concepts. The only area a conflict could result in the calling of this phenomena a LAW. However, a review of what constitutes a law would settle that conflict in short order because this phenomena is a constant and does not deviate.

To make this law and the one before it useable one would find themselves emerged in atomic and nuclear physics. Mathematical formulae used in this field of research reflects the use of frequency as an essential component of their calculations. A place that has been using this phenomena but without the knowledge of the greater paradigm is in excimer lasers. This particular laser can and does cause a dissociation of molecular and atomic bonds without the generation of heat. This laser is the closest thing I've seen or heard of resembling Keely's stone disintegrator device used to mine hard rock gold in 1883. The introduction of a high frequency vibration into a coherent chord of vibrations possessed by the stone caused a strong discord and disintegration was the result. The gold, being a metal, has a strong property Keely called *negative attraction*. This apparently is more or less an opposite state or inverse state of coherent chordal factors. Thus a metal is not affected in the same way that a crystalline substance (granite) is. The metal "absorbs" the frequencies and becomes more "compact" a thus may break itself in much the same way that has been demonstrated in exploding wire experiments instead of disintegrating by atomic or molecular bond weakening which is the cause of disintegration.

Later in this issue are listed the known musical intervals. These are to be identified in molecular and atomic chords. It is these intervals that we speak of that compose the chords of molecular and atomic bonding. The more concordant the bond or interval the more compact and the stronger the bond is. A more discordant bond is weaker and aggregations formed around such bonds are not strong and may be disrupted with much less effort.

The idea or key in this matter is not to hammer away at a substance to effect a break in the bonds. A much subtler and more effective method would be to "tickle" or modulate the bonds into a discordant state. Hugh results can be discerned from a small energy input. Dissociation would be the inevitable result. The requirement of hugh amounts of outside energy to effect such changes comes from the lack of understanding concerning the real cause of the bonds' existence. Thus "art" and skill can easily supplant the "sledge hammer" approach to molecular and atomic disintegration.

It is an easy thing to say bonding is caused by valence, short and long molecular forces because there is no real understanding of what valence, short and long molecular forces are. This is like saying gravity causes things to fall to the earth - without giving a description of what gravity is. All things vibrate - therefore we must look to the vibrations as the common denominator between all things.

## Law of Oscillating Atoms

**"All atoms when in a state of tension are capable of oscillating at a pitch inversely as the cube of their atomic weights, and directly as their tension from the 42 to 63 octaves per second, producing the creative force (Thermism), whose transmissive force (Rad-energy) propagated in solid, liquid, and gaseous æther, produces the static effects (Cohesion and Chemism) on other atoms of association, or dissociation, according to the Law of Harmonic Attraction and Repulsion.**

**Scholium: Dark radiant heat begins at absolute zero temperature, and extends through light, chemical rays, actinic rays, and infra-violet rays, up to the dissociation of all molecules to the 63rd octave."**

Keely, 1894

### Commentary November, 1986

The Law of Harmonic Attraction & Repulsion was discussed in issue #8. Keely indicates that atoms oscillate within and just around the visible light frequencies depending on the weight of the atoms. This is a simple statement and one that is easily verifiable by consulting any good reference work on atomic resonances.

The unique idea here is the separate distinction between creative force (Thermism) and the Transmissive force ((Rad-energy). Thermism as we have already seen, is or can be associated with heat. We may (with tongue-in-cheek) associate Keely's Thermism with the modern term of "latent heat." The other force, Rad-energy, we may conceptualize as that force or energy that radiates from given atom and causes the effects an atom has on its neighbors. If the atom was very dense as in uranium or other radioactive substances, then this effect is very noticeable. We call it radiation. The term radiation implies a force that radiates. Rad-energy is also a force that radiates. The term are more or less synonymous. When considering heavy element radiation, the force is considerable and has a considerable effect on its neighbors. When the radiating forces are weak as may be from a light element, the effect may not be noticeable, yet the effect is still there. Hence we cannot say that gold, for instance, does not have a radiating force or that hydrogen (the lightest of recognized elements) does not also have this quality. Keely tells us that they all do according to their tension and atomic weight. With these numbers in hand it should be easy to determine any element's radiating force (rad-energy or radioactivity coefficient).

According to the Laws of Harmonic Attraction and Repulsion, if these radiating forces are in a harmonic ratio with a neighboring substance, the two will join and be held together by cohesion. In fact, according to Keely, it is this harmonious relationship between resonant substances that is cohesion (see Law of Attraction, issue #8). If the radiating frequencies are not

in harmony, the two substances will be repulsed (see Law of Repulsion, issue #8). Thinking along these lines one is enlightened as to what Keely means when he uses the term Chemism. Chemism is chemical action. We know from even a simply study of chemical actions that these actions are an association or dissociation of atomic and subatomic particles and very little else. So the study of chemistry must be the study of harmony, *i.e.*, the attraction and repulsion of particles which are governed by the frequency of the associated substances. Atomic substances that have a harmony with each other will be attracted and form new substances whereas atomic substances having an inharmonic or non-harmonious relationship will be mutually repulsed and will not form a new and unique substance. It follows that a complex chemical substance can be broken down by increasing the inharmony present in one or more of the substances thereby causing them to mutually repulse one another. Take a stick of dynamite for an example: the chemicals are held in a stable (balanced, harmonious) state until they are violently shaken (read vibrated) by an impulse from a detonator. This is the sole purpose of a detonator - to cause a sharp and violent high frequency impulse. This impulse modulates the relative chemical (atomic) frequencies of the compound bringing about an inharmonious association - the elements become repulsive to each other and rapidly expand away. Ask any good chemist to describe a chemical association or dissociation and he will first look to the atomic weights of the substances to be associated.

Some interesting work done by John Dalton nearly 100 years prior to John Keely's describe this exact idea of elementary atoms radiating "rays" of energy, the number of which contributed to the ability or inability of various elements to associate into new chemical substances. We aren't dealing with anything new and bizarre here, only a clear and effectual of fundamental principles.

The scholium given above is recognized by all physicists in that any element does have a "latent



# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

heat" factor (Thermism or thermal factor) from absolute zero. Cryogenologists recognize and deal with this every day.

## Commentary January, 1990

**All atoms when in a state of tension are capable of oscillating at a pitch inversely as the cube of their atomic weights,** if we take the first 8 elements according to their atomic weights we can calculate their pitch (relative frequency):

Element	Atomic Weight	Cube Atomic Weight
Hydrogen	1.00797	1.0241010689616
Helium	4.0026	64.124881137576
Lithium	6.939	334.110914019
Beryllium	9.0122	731.96862049585
Boron	10.811	1263.565041731
Carbon	12.0115	1732.8212769962
Nitrogen	14.0067	2747.9414856808
Oxygen	15.9994	4095.5392172798

Assuming the tension is 1 then we might say that for every oscillation experienced by Hydrogen, Oxygen oscillates 4095:1 times. In other words, Oxygen is 'deader' than Hydrogen and does not respond as well to a vibratory influence. To say the same thing in another fashion - Hydrogen can oscillate 4095 times greater than Oxygen - *it is an extremely active element*. See SVP March, 1989 for a descriptive difference between a vibration and an oscillation. **and directly as their tension from the 42 (4,398,046,511,104 cps) to 63 (9,223,372,036,854,775,808 cps) octaves per second, producing the creative force (Thermism), whose transmissive force (Rad-energy) propagated in solid, liquid, and gaseous æther, produces the static effects (Cohesion and Chemism) on other atoms of association, or dissociation, according to the Law of Harmonic Attraction and Repulsion.** The above implies that cohesion between atoms takes place between the frequencies mentioned. This band of vibrations spans the infra-red up to the gamma rays. Is it coincidence that heat and laser energies can bring about dissociation? Excimer lasers are widely known for their ability to dissolve chemical bonds and heat is used everyday to dissociate chemical compounds. Infra-red is the scientific term used to describe *heat* first discovered and used by Herschel 200 years ago. Keely uses the term *Thermism* to describe the same thing or range of frequencies.

**Scholium: Dark radiant heat begins at absolute zero temperature, and extends through light, chemical rays, actinic rays, and infra-violet rays, up to the dissociation of all molecules to the 63rd octave.**

It appears as though what Keely calls *dark radiant heat* is very close to what we call *latent heat* which is present in all substances regardless of their temperature. This latent heat is functional in all equations of chemical association and dissociation.

What is most evidently different about Keely's approach to chemistry and the modern approach is his insistence on the vibratory aspects of the substances involved. His approach is more like a quantum mechanical viewpoint than physical chemistry. It seems that he elevated the science of chemistry to and beyond our current accepted system of materialistic chemistry. By bringing an understanding of vibratory sciences to bear on this matter of the formation of molecules we can discern the music of the molecules - indeed the musicology of all material existence. Small wonder then that his charts are replete with musical notations. These notations show the relative discords and concords active in the associations and dissociations of molecular structures the very fabric and fibre which binds the Universe together. Which brings me to one of my favorite subjects: intervals.

The Bible, particularly Genesis, the first three chapters, is a description of the formation of the Universe. When studied with care and an eye for the significant meanings behind the descriptions the days of creation are exact descriptions of manifested intervals of which there are six. In music development there are six intervals (and seven notes) in an inclusive octave. *The eighth note is really the first note of the next octave*. All counted there are three octaves described in Genesis. Here we have Keely describing the formation and dissociation of matter and on the other hand we have Genesis describing the formation of the material universe. They are both using musical terminology describing the same thing.

It has been pointed out in the literature that Keely studied the ancient writings which led him through his work. This should not be a point of contention to religionists or materialists. For here we can see a bridge - a divine bridge - spanning the two realms that have ever warred with each other. Music is that bridge so often referred to by Edgar Cayce: *"For music alone may span the space from the realms of the divine to the spheres of activity."* (3509-1)

## Law of Vibrating Atomolic Substances

"Atoms are capable of vibrating within themselves at a pitch inversely as the Dyne (the local coefficient of Gravity), and as the atomic volume, directly as the atomic weight, producing the creative force (Electricity), whose transmissive force is propagated through atomolic solids, liquids, and gases, producing induction and the static effect of magnetism upon other atoms of attraction or repulsion, according to the Law of Harmonic Attraction and Repulsion.

**Scholium:** The phenomena of Dynamic Electricity through a metallic conductor and of induction are identical. In a metallic conductor, the transmission is from atom to atom, through homologous interstices, filled with ether, presenting small areas in close proximity. In crystalline structures, heat, which expands the atoms, by twisting them produces striae, increases the resistance, etc. Between parallel wires and through air the induction takes place from large areas through a rarefied medium composed of a mixture of substances, whose atoms are separated by waves of repulsion of various pitches, discordant to electric vibrations; the said atoms sympathetically absorb the vibrations and dissipate from themselves, as centers, concentric waves of electric energy which produces heat and gravism."

Keely, 1894

### Commentary December, 1986

A Dyne as defined by McGraw-Hill Dictionary of Science and Technology is: [MECH] *"The unit of force in the centimeter-gram-second system of units, equal to the force which imparts an acceleration of 1 cm/sec<sup>2</sup> to a 1 gram mass."* Since Keely had a much different idea of gravity than we do (if we do at all) he lumbers into this law without hesitation. However, we must take our time with it (see article this issue GRAVITY QUOTES). I believe from a more careful reading of the body of this law what is really being pointed out here is the relationship between electricity and gravity. We all know that electricity is considered a flow of electrons (herein described not as an electron or electron-like particle flow but as a vibrating force). The above law says this vibration takes place within the atom. Lattice vibration theories regarding charges that are transmitted in very small semiconductor (chip or crystalline) configurations. The charges or charged electrons seek out holes in the material and are repulsed by non holes. Extrapolating Keely, we would say that these non-holes are another atom (electron, atomole) vibrating at a discordant rate when compared to the charged atom (electron, atomole) and repulse that atom and its charge. The holes are atoms (electrons, atomoles) that vibrate in unison or harmonically with the charged atoms (atomoles or electron) (see Law of Harmonic Attraction and Repulsion issue #8).

Heat buildup according to Keely twists the atomic

structure and creates these striae producing resistance. I have come to more or less equate resistance with Keely's "interference to coincident action." As he describes above, this electric flow is from atomole to atomole when vibrating in unison or harmoniously. In other words there is a "coincident" or harmonious action between them. Resistance of course would be as an interference to this activity.

**STRIA:** pl. STRIAE, [LATIN, a furrow, channel, flute.] A slight furrow or ridge; a linear marking; a narrow stripe or streak, as of color or texture, especially one of a number in parallel arrangement.

**STRIA:** [BIOL] A minute line, band, groove, or channel.

**STRIATION:** [ELECTR] A succession of alternately luminous and dark regions sometimes observed in the positive column of a glow-discharge tube near the anode.

**STRIATION TECHNIQUE:** [ACOUSTICS] A technique for making sound waves visible by using their ability to refract light waves.

Transmission of electricity through the air or gases is from sympathetically vibrating atom to atom. The gas particles are vibrating in discord thus repulsing each other, yet their atomic structures (atomoles) can and do vibrate sympathetically with the electricity current. Would we say that atmospheric transmission is then due to sympathetic vibrations and not by a wave of some sort? The electromagnetic wave may

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

then be considered as an accumulation of the individually vibrating atomic structures. The atoms first absorb the vibrations and then dissipate this electronic flow in concentric waves which is another way of stating an interpretation of the quantization of electron activity as viewed by and with planck's quantum theories. It further appears that it is this absorption and dissipation frequency, when in unison with neighboring atoms, that constitutes the propagating wave. In other words, the time taken for an atom to absorb and then dissipate this energy establishes the velocity of wave propagation. If the medium of propagation is molecular or atomic the speed of assimilation and emission is slower (as in sound waves) and when the medium of propagation is of a finer substance such as interatomic particles (electrons, atomoles) the speed of assimilation and emission is quite faster. This gives us an idea of why Keely claimed sound travels 20,000 fps in a vacuum. (A vacuum being the lack of molecules and atoms only, it is still replete of subatomic particles all of which can and do vibrate to different frequencies. Proof of this assertion can be seen every time we send a space probe out into the vacuum of interplanetary space and communications with it are maintained through electromagnetic waves.)

NOTE: According to the McGraw-Hill Encyclopedia of Science and Technology, the electron was "Discovered in 1895 (one year after Keely's laws were first published) by J.J. Thomson in the form of cathode rays, the electron was the first elementary particle to be identified." The article goes on with "Electrons contribute the bulk to ordinary matter, the volume of an atom is nearly all occupied by the cloud of electrons surrounding the nucleus, which occupies only 10-13 of the atom's volume. The chemical properties of ordinary matter are determined by the electron cloud." And "the electrons have magnetic properties" and "spin (vibration) is one of the permanent and basic properties of an electron." Since the electron wasn't "discovered" and named until after Keely's discovery, he had to call it something and he apparently choose to use the word atomole. The derivation of the word appears to come from a combination of atom and mole. The term mole comes from the Latin moles meaning; mass, massive structure, mole. So we might, with tongue in cheek, say that an atomole is an atomic mass of a mass within or of the atom. In today's physics, we make a distinction between electrons, protons and neutrons which go to make up the substance and mass of an atom. Keely made a similar distinction when he described the three revolving bodies making up the atom as positive, negative and neutral atomoles. Let us review some of Keely's descriptions of the atomole:

**LAW OF MATTER AND FORCE:** "Coextensive and coeternal with space and duration, there exists an infinite and unchangeable quantity of atomoles, the base of all matter; these are in a state of constant vibratory motion infinite in extent, unchangeable in quantity, the initial of all forms of energy."

"**Atomoles** are elementary units of matter uniform in size and weight, and exist in solid, liquid, gaseous, and isolated forms."

"**Atomolini** are ultimate units of atomoles, and when in a liquid state are the media for the transmission of gravism. The illimitable divisibility and aggregation of matter is a logical sequence."

"**Atoms** are multiple combinations of atomoles, and they also exist in solid, liquid, gaseous, and isolated forms."

"**Electricity** is the oscillation of the atomoles of an atom."

"**Gravism** is the transmissive form (of energy) through a medium of atomoles in the fourth state, or a medium composed of atomolini."

"**Gravity** is the mutual attraction of atomoles."

Keely describes electricity as "the oscillation of the atomoles of an atom" and the gravity as the attraction between atomoles of the atom. I would think that he means these "atomoles" have a very high rate of vibration and it is this vibration, transmitted by sympathetic vibrations to neighboring atomoles, what he considered electricity to be and not an actual flow of electrons from atom to atom or molecule to molecule. This of course is different from excepted theory then all that modern science has is a theory. One could ask Joseph Newman what he thinks of the modern electron theory.

Perhaps we should review what Keely described as being electricity, the following quotes are from Bloomfield-Moore's book, Keely's Discoveries and elsewhere.

"There are three kinds of electricity, the harmonic and enharmonic, which, with their leader, the dominant, form the first triple. Their sympathetic associations evolve the energy of matter. The dominant is electricity luminous, or propulsive positive. The harmonic, or the magnetic, which is the attractive, with its wonderful sympathetic outreach, is the negative current of the triune stream. The enharmonic, or high neutral, acts as the assimilative towards the reinstatement of sympathetic disturbance. In electric lighting, the velocity of the dynamos accumulates only the harmonic current - by atomic and inter-atomic conflict - transferring one two hundred thousandth of the light that the dominant current would give, if it were possible to construct a device whereby it could be concentrated and dispersed. But this supreme portion can never be handled by any finite mode. Each of these currents has its triple flow, representing the true lines of the sympathetic forces that are constantly assimilating with the polar terrestrial envelope. The rotation of the earth is one of the excitors that disturbs the equilibrium of these sensitive streams. The alternate light and darkness induced by this motion helps to keep up the activity of these streams, and the consequent assimilation and dissimulation. The light zone being ever followed by the dark zone, holds the sympathetic polar wave constant in its fluctuations." **Keely**



# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

"Electricity is but a certain condensed form of atomic vibration, a form showing only the introductory features which precede the etheric vibratory condition. It is a modulated force so conditioned, in its more modest flows, as to be susceptible of benefit to all organisms. Though destructive to a great degree in its explosive positions, it is the medium by which the whole system of organic nature is permeated beneficially; transfusing certain forms of inert matter with life giving principles. It is to a certain degree an effluence of divinity; but only as the branch is to a tree. We have to go far beyond this condition to reach the pure etheric one, or the body of tree. The Vibratory Etheric tree has many branches, and electricity is but one of them. Though it is a medium by which the operations of vital forces are performed, it cannot in my opinion be considered the soul of matter." **Keely**

"Keely has discovered and was the first to demonstrate that electricity has never been handled; that it is in principle as material as is water; that it is not merely a force or a form of energy, - that it is matter; and that what we call electricity, and have diverted for commercial use in electric lighting, is but one of the triune currents, harmonic, enharmonic, and diaphonic, which are united in pure electricity; that the enharmonic current seems to be sympathetically and mysteriously associated with the dominant current; and that the dominant current can no more be brought under control than can the lightning itself. The diversion of the dominant current would mean destruction to any mechanical medium used for that purpose, and death to the operator. The intense heat evolved by the electric stream Keely attributes to the velocity of the triple subdivision at the point of dispersion, as each triple seeks its medium of affinity. Sudden union induces the same effect, but demonstration shows that the concentration of this triple force is as free of percussion as is the breath of an infant against the atmosphere; for the three currents flow together as in one stream, in the mildest sympathetic way, while their discharge after concentration is, in comparison to their accumulation, as the tornado's force to the waft of the butterfly's wing. The enharmonic current of this triple stream, Keely thinks, carries with it the power of propulsion that induces disturbance of negative equilibrium; which disturbance is essential to the coordination of its flow, in completing the triune stream of electricity. When this fluid is discharged from the clouds, each triplet or third seeks its terrestrial concordant, there to remain until that supreme law which governs disturbance of equilibrium again induces sympathetic concordant concentration, continuing to pass through its evolutions, positively and negatively, until the solar forces are expended." **Bloomfield-Moore**

"The flow of electricity, as set down in Keely's system, is governed by triple conditions; 1st. the dominant or high vibratory; 2nd. the sub-dominant or low vibratory; 3rd. the harmonic or undulatory; In combination one flow. Keely writes: "When electrical experts can construct a mechanical device whereby the low vibratory conditions of the sub-dominant can be

assimilated to the harmonic undulatory, by thirds, they will be able to run their dynamos without any extraneous appliances. An introductory impulse, on a certain order of vibration, being all that would be required to give the sub-dominant a concordant relation to the dominant; which would more effectually operate the dynamo than any number of steam-engines; allowing the harmonic stream to be the governor. This concordance, as towards the dominant, would only excite its sympathetic action in a way that would divert the ruling conditions of the two, without being submitted to the destructive effects of the dominant current. I think many lives will be lost before such a position is attained. Tesla has reached out almost to the crest of the harmonic wave, leaving all electrical explorers far behind him. It is only when such a condition is reached that the true value of electrical lighting will be understood, and extraneous power dispensed with; but, in my opinion, the present conditions for transferring power will remain unaltered, in the use of electricity, for generations.

"There is but one position to arrive at, that will redeem the many failures of the past decade, in attempts to find an economizing medium for commercial benefit in regard to power; and that position will be attained when the polar sympathetic harness is completed, which will give to the world the control of the polar forces."

"In reply to the question, "What do you include in the polar forces?" Keely, answers, "Magnetism, electricity, and gravital sympathy; each stream composed of three currents, or triune streams, which make up the governing conditions of the controlling medium of the universe; the infinite ninths that I am now endeavoring to graduate to a sympathetic mechanical combination, will, if I succeed, close my researches in sympathetic physics, and complete my system. These sympathetic streams from celestial space, percutting on the dense atmospheric environment of our earth, by their infinite velocities, wrest from their atomic confinement the latent energies which we call heat and light."

"Question: And where do these sympathetic conditions or streams of force have their origin?"

"Answer: "So God created man in His own image, in the image of God created He him; male and female created He them," Genesis I : 27." All sympathetic conditions, or streams of force, are derived (if we dare to make use of such a term in speaking of Deity) from the cerebral convolutions of the Infinite; from the center of the vast realm of the compound luminous. From the celestial intermediate, the brain of Deity, proceed the sympathetic flows that vitalize the polar terrestrial forces." **Keely**

"Electricity is the result of three differential sympathetic flows, combining the celestial and terrestrial flows by an order of assimilation negatively attractive in its character. It is one of Nature's efforts to restore attractive differentiations." **Keely**

## GRAVITY QUOTES...

Below are some quotes from the Glossary of Sympa-

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

thetic Vibratory Physics. They are included here as a reference for understanding the law as given above.

**GRAVISM:** "Gravism is the transmissive form (of energy) through a medium of atomoles in the fourth state, or a medium composed of atomolini." **Keely**

**GRAVITATION:** What is gravitation? "The centralization of vibratory forces, ready to be changed in power by non-activity." (195-54)

**GRAVITATION, CHEMICAL:** "The problem then, is whether he should make a casting for the tank and bearing stand, as a unit, and use the old revolving drum, or whether it would be better to discard this machine, as built, in its entirety, and build another motor, using direct gravitation forces instead of using those of chemical gravitation." (195-60)

**GRAVITATION DIFFERENTIATION:** "In each atomic force has its energy, as is seen in that of the variation of the force as would be by the fall of an apple or that of an orange from the same distance. Or, to put it in a different degree, would be as it seen in the ability of force to cast off a metal - or to cast off a wooden ball. Each weighing the same, the metal can be cast off farther on account of the variation in atomic energy (See **MASS** ), as is exercised through that of the force itself, and the variations in these are as the variations as are shown in the activity of the force as seen in gravitating towards that thrown off or that drawn to by the activity of the energy itself; for, as is and as has been given, the atomic force - with which gravitation in space, as is seen, as related to the earth's atomic position (See **FORCE-ATOMIC** ) - is with that ability of the rotating energy to produce to other conditions and other elements, of which it is a part in its relative position. Hence we find that the earth's forces are as in the same relation to those elements as is a portion of that center about which it rotates.

"Then, in the varying elements as are kept in their activity, in keeping these in that same rotary motion, are those as produce the varying conditions through which the varying changes come to the various portions of the surface. (See **FORCE-RADIAL** ) Hence, as gravitation is produced, so does the element - or the air - as brings gravitation - in its elemental activity - bring about or create about, that from which the radiation is thrown off, or we have air about the earth. As we have in other elements - created then in its own activity, and the variation in the gravitation, as is seen from the surface of those elements or those planets, are as the variation - or that attractiveness from which the radiation comes to produce its gravitation; that is, as would be seen - one that would be able to leap in the air in the earth's gravitational force would be able say six feet - would be able in another sphere to leap only, one two, three - while in others would be that of four, ten, twenty-four, thirty. This is a variation in the attractiveness, or attractability, of that from which the radiation comes - as to that which produces its force.

"As is seen here in this application of this same here to the motor: As the race through which the element of the gravitating force brings one into the contracting, throwing off of one portion, rotates the other in that it pulls while the other pushes, keeping that continued motion as would prevent the throwing off or the drawing to of the active principle in the rotary forces." (1955-57)

**GRAVITY:** [MUSIC] The downward effect, to the ear, of a sound in a key.

**GRAVITY:** "Gravity is the mutual attraction of atomoles." **Keely**

**GRAVITY:** "Gravity is an eternal existing condition in etheric space, from which all visible forms are condensed. Consequently, it is inherent in all forms of matter, visible and invisible. It is not subject to time or space. It is an established connective link between all forms of matter from their birth, or aggregation. Time is annihilated by it, as it has already traversed space when the neutral centers of molecules were established."

**GRAVITY:** "Gravity is transmissive inter-etheric force under immense etheric vibration." **Keely**

**GRAVITY:** "Gravity acting through space on everything has no action on space itself." (195-57)

**GRAVITY:** "The Amount of Aggregation reached by any system of bodies at any point in time depends upon the relative proportions of its Forces and its Energies at that moment."

**GRAVITY:** "Gravity may be considered a negative force, for it tends to balance the positive forces. Gravitational forces are vibratory forces and might be defined as the centralization of vibratory forces ready to change into power by non-activity." (195-70)

**GRAVITY:** "Gravity is nothing more than an attractive, sympathetic stream, flowing towards the neutral center of the earth, emanating from molecular centers of neutrality; concordant with the earth's center of neutrality, and seeking its medium of affinity with a power corresponding to the character of the molecular mass. Gravity, he defines as transmissive inter-etheric force under immense etheric vibration. He continues: - The action of the mind itself is a vibratory etheric evolution, controlling the physical, its negative power being depreciatory in its effects, and its positive influence elevating."

**GRAVITY:** "The force of gravity may be considered to have elements in octave of density, and these in relativity to same of forces - Now let this apply to what is commonly considered as octave (meaning vibration thrown off as sound), but as an octave or a vibration as would be set in motion by this vary activity of the gravitation in its activity - as pushes up as well as pushes down. Not until you have overcome gravitation. Now you are beginning to understand the law



# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

of gravitation. So as the raising power, there must be the opposite power, (See 18) understand these, then we begin to see how the vibratory forces is the active principle all radiates from.

What is gravitation? The centralization of vibratory force, ready to be changed in power by non-activity, see?" (195-54)

**GRAVITY:** "Any visible molecular mass of metal can be so impregnated by triple orders of sympathetic vibration as to give it the same sympathetic transmissive qualities that exist in the mental forces, which make such mass subservient to either the attractive or repulsive conditions of terrestrial sympathy.

"Gravity is nothing more than a concordant attractive sympathetic stream flowing the neutral center of the earth. This force is inherent in all visible and invisible aggregation forms of matter, from the very birth of a planet, around whose center the molecules cluster by the sympathetic affinity which is thus induced. If these conditions had always maintained a neutral position in etheric space, no planet would ever have been evolved. These conditions have been fixed by the Infinite. These rotating neutral centers, set in celestial space, have been endowed with the power of rotation to become their own accumulators. It is through the action of these sympathetic forces of the Infinite etheric realm that planets are born, and their volume of matter augmented.

"If we pick up an object we feel a resisting power in it which physicists call gravity; but they do not explain what gravity is. It is simply a sympathetic flow, proceeding from the molecular centers of neutrality; which flow is concordant with the earth's neutral center of same, seeking this medium of its affinity with a power corresponding to the character of its molecular mass. There is no actual weight in the molecules of the mass of which the earth is composed. If the sympathetic negative polar stream that flow towards the neutral center of the earth were cut off from it, the earth's molecular mass would become independent, and would float away into space as would a soap bubble filled with warm air.

"The gravital flow comes, in this system, under the order of the sympathetic concordant of the 9ths, and belongs to that third of the triune combinations called polar propulsive.

"Magnetism is polar attraction.

"Gravity is polar propulsion.

"Both magnetism and gravity can be accelerated by the proper medium of sympathetic vibratory influences." Keely

## SOURCES:

1) Bloomfield-Moore, Clara Jessup, Keely and His Discoveries, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.

2) Edgar Cayce Readings, Edgar Cayce Foundation, A.R.E., Inc. 57 & Atlantic Blvd., Virginia Beach, Virginia 23451

8) Ramsay, Dougald Carmichel, The Scientific Basis and Build of Music, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.

18) Allen, Grant, Force & Energy the Theory of Dynamics, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.

## POLARITY OF SCIENCE

Fundamentally there exist two basic types of scientific activity. The educational areas or static science and the exploratory areas or dynamic science. These two areas represent the male and female of this universal principle as it manifests throughout the wide ranges of scientific activities. The innate natures of these two are diametrically opposed to one another, yet neither could exist without the other. Just so in any field, area or realm of activity. There must be a matching yet opposite counterpart in polarity for anything to have an existence.

The first polarity, that of educational science, strives to propound the fruits of the exploratory science. It will, with alacrity, use its best efforts to show how this or that scientific fact is valid and worthy of teaching and especially of learning by its students. It will defend to the last any knowledge it proposes because this knowledge is its *raison de vie*. Without which educational science would have no justification for existence. Because of this, it will defend to the last man any thing it perceives as an encroachment on the "facts" that it strives so well to impart to others.

On the other hand, it is the prime goal and ideal of exploratory science to debunk existing paradigms as taught and held so dear by the educators. They must question every thought, every idea, every fact in its efforts to arrive at new and novel discoveries. These too, will fight to the last man to defend this right to question and to propose new research. The very idea of a fixed opinion in the face of new discoveries smacks of narrow-mindedness and demonstrates to them an unwillingness on the part of the educators to accept their new discoveries. Which to them, are their reason for existence.

Problems arise in the scientific society when one of the two polarities cease working together and one of them gets the upper hand of authority and tries to defend their position with too much enthusiasm and the result is the oppression of the other's activities. An example of this is when Galileo (a dynamic explorer) found some new facts that the educators (the Church, static) perceived as a threat to their superior position, that of educator. The Church being vested of an inordinate balance of power succeeded in suppressing (jailing) the dynamism of the exploratory sciences. This reoccurring behavior became over a period of years the Dark Ages. Other examples of this same imbalance of power can be seen in the relationship of Tesla, Keely, Moray, Reich and many others. In these cases the vested authority was in capitalism or rigid scientific circles supported and defended by capitalism being no less dogmatic than the aforementioned religious organization (each being the preservers of education of the day).

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

When the opposite takes place, when the explorers gain the upper hand of authority quite a different result comes about. When Columbus, a scientific explorer, secured the backing of regal power a whole new world was literally opened up. When Edison, another explorer, gained the backing of capital, the world became a new place in which to live. When capital backed Tesla's AC ideas the world became illuminated.

Authority is vested with the capitalist today. Another type of authority is that of public opinion. Publishers have been wielding this power for quite sometime. When the press backed de Broglie, Bohr and Einstein, the known realms of scientific knowledge literally took a quantum leap forward. When these public opinion authorities withheld their patronization as in the case of Tesla, Keely, Moray, etc. what could have happened didn't.

This curious balance of authority and dynamism is synonymous with Bloomfield-Moore's description of the force Keely called negative attraction. The withholding of authority is the same in its activity as the negative attractive force. Those in control of authority seemed to have desired (consciously or unconsciously) that the known realms of science and knowledge will be allowed to expand "this far and only this far," there to remain for a time until another quantum leap is allowed to take place. That is when the dynamic force of free discovery again reasserts itself by again securing the blessing of authority. This is what took place in the USA during the beginnings of the Great Space Race which culminated with men actually reaching the Moon. Authority turned off all controls and unbridled the exploratory forces that they may be unhindered in their expansion. The result is there for all to see.

However, speaking of authority, it has been known and taught for many centuries that the ultimate authority lies with the people. You, I and our neighbors. It is this popular authority that holds supreme command over all man-created authorities. When Apple Computers unleashed the MacIntosh computer into the free market place, the general field of computers was forever changed. The advent of the personal computer represents a true quantum leap in social and scientific activity. The semi-controlled field of knowledge and its assimilation burst open with such force and speed that few realize the ramifications of it yet. The common man in the street can now do what was reserved for those in authority. He can now have easy access to vast stores of knowledge previously unattainable and with it, as a base, and his unfettered creativity, literally create a whole new age for us all to live in and enjoy.

The sword of authority is being passed to the man in the street. We hope he uses it wisely.

When the two opposing forces meet in a cooperative fashion for their mutual benefit all sorts of things begin to happen. When the exploratory forces represented by Cortez met with the educational authorities of the church whole nations died while others were given birth. This symbiosis takes place today in two very distinct realms. On the educators side we have an excellent example set by the university laborato-

ries. Wherein exploratory research is conducted for the purpose of gaining new knowledge that is nearly always immediately included in the curriculum of studies gaining more knowledge for the purpose of gaining still more knowledge. The opposite but identical process takes place in corporate research laboratories. Research is done there for the purpose of acquiring new products or services that are immediately added to the corporate ideal of acquiring more capital for more research to make more products. Both polarities in the equilibrium of scientific forces are working to expand their influence and natural talents, one to educate, the other to explore. They are both educating themselves and exploring at the same time. They are only different in their ideals, manners of attaining them and the purpose for attaining those ideals.

As the balance are maintained the result is not a quantum leap per se but a steady upward spiralling of gain, both in education and exploration. The quantum leap only comes when one of the forces as been "suppressed" or otherwise held at bay. It appears that the future portends a more balanced cooperation between these forces simply because people have seen the advantages to their self purposes by doing so. The New Age promises to be an era of cooperation whereas the past has been marked by contention and aggravated antagonism, first by one side, then the other.

## Commentary February, 1990

**Atoms are capable of vibrating within themselves at a pitch inversely as the Dyne** [the higher the coefficient of local Gravity the lower the atomic frequency] **(the local coefficient of Gravity), and as the atomic volume** [as the atoms' volume goes up so too does the frequency - the greater the volume the greater the frequency], **directly as the atomic weight** [as the atoms' weight goes up so too does the frequency; does this mean the atomic weight as used as a measure imply higher frequency?], **producing the creative force (Electricity), whose transmissive force is propagated through atomolic** (subatomic - atomoles are of the same range of "particle" as are electrons and protons) **solids, liquids, and gases, producing induction and the static effect of magnetism** [magnetism is herein described as *static* because it possesses *both positive and negative polarities at the same time* thus can be neither positive nor negative alone as electricity is] **upon other atoms of attraction or repulsion, according to the Law of Harmonic Attraction and Repulsion.**

**Scholium: The phenomena of Dynamic Electricity through a metallic conductor and of induction are identical. In a metallic conductor, the transmission is from atom to atom, through homologous interstices, filled with æther, presenting small areas in close proximity.** [Keely indicated metals are negative attractive - attractive to each other - thus forming together into close proximity possessing a more or less uniform lattice structure. Because of this uniformity the electric current can and does travel much easier than through a non-uniform gas such as the atmosphere.] **In crystalline structures** [structures possessing a lattice or vector polarization between com-

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

posite particles] , heat, which expands the atoms, by twisting them [bending or distorting the lines of vector polarization increases "resistance"] produces striae, increases the resistance, etc. [This maybe an explanation of why certain ceramic materials are efficient in superconductivity work - their crystalline structures resists twisting.] Between parallel wires and through air the induction takes place from large areas through a rarefied medium composed of a mixture of substances [this "rarefied medium" may be the atmosphere or other medium of transmission], whose atoms are separated by waves of repulsion of various pitches [gases are gases because their atoms mutually repulse each other to some degree which surpasses their cohesiveness, this repulsion is a result of discordance between atomic centers manifesting in concentric waves], discordant to electric vibrations; the said atoms sympathetically absorb the vibrations and dissipate from themselves, as centers, concentric waves of electric energy which produces heat and gravism. [Here is the first reference I've noticed that electricity produces gravism or that which is the cause of gravity.] A correlation between heat and gravity has been explored herein in earlier issues. What is it about heat that causes gases to rise? Is it really a virtue of expanded volume relative to specific gravity of the atmosphere or is it something else?

Notice in the first part of this law: it is the vibrations of the atoms that creates electricity, magnetism and gravity. If this is so and logic indicates that it does then these three forces are a natural part of every atom - a truth science has known for decades yet has failed to grasp its significance except in nuclear detonations.

Given this idea how, is electricity "generated" in a generator? Why isn't spontaneous electricity more evident? Does this explain the Tucker Energy Accumulator? The Tesla Coils' zap? Lightning?

Electricity is produced and then it is "transmitted" or communicated from atom to atom. The degree of conductivity or induction is dependent on the degree of sympathetic resonance of each atom in the electrified medium. If there is only a small degree of sym-

pathetic association great resistance will be encountered and the "current" or sympathetic flow will be hindered. On the other hand if sympathy between particles (centers of vibration) is increased the transmissive form of electricity will easily propagate (be communicated) throughout the medium. Sympathetic transmission is increased in homogeneous lattice structures with relative ease - while a non-homogeneous structure inhibits association lessening sympathetic communication or transmission.

An example of this law can be seen in electrolysis. As a DC current is applied to the water the atoms begin to twist, heat builds up, resistance increases and more "current" is required to accomplish the same effect that a smaller current accomplished before the lattice structure began to distort. In superconductivity experiments the structure is frozen thus preventing the twisting action between atoms thus maintaining a path free of interference - the current flows with little or no resistance.

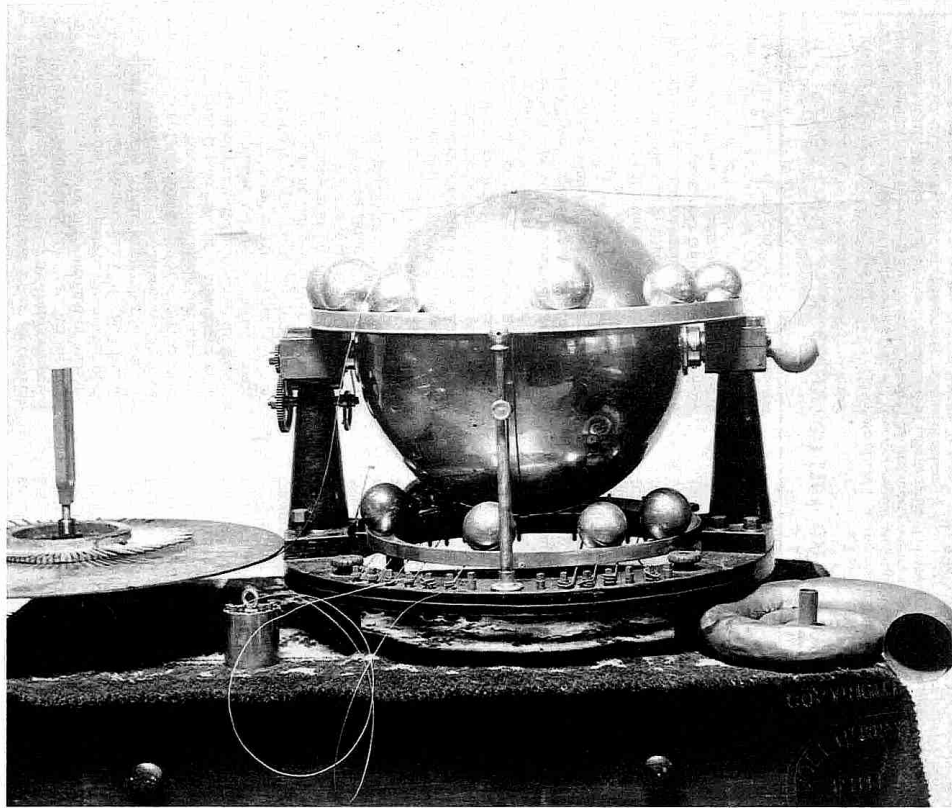
This flow is between particles. First one vibrates, causing a sympathetic response in its neighbors, thus forming a continuous chain of sympathetic response from atom to atom. The atoms, while sympathetically linked in motion, will continue to vibrate until a difference in lattice structure is encountered, either in time (distortion or breakdown) or in space (change of substance). Thus minute cracks in a wire will cause an interruption of flow of the sympathetic current or when it reaches the boundary of the vibrating medium and encounters another substance of different structure which may or may not respond sympathetically with that of the first transmitting medium.

The above law is somewhat unlike current electron theory. This law does not state anything resembling the "jump of electrons" from atom to atom although this may be implied. A careful study of the electron theory will reveal that it is *only a theory* subject to much debate especially when considered from a quantum mechanical viewpoint such as the one continually expressed in this column. Much work and thought needs to be applied to these matters before we can say which ideas are good and which need be forgotten. Time and patience are our best allies.

## Over Unity is Recognized in Conventional Science

**SOUND WAVES:** "The mean force acting on a rigid sphere placed in a progressive spherical sound field has been obtained by integration of the individual contributions from the velocity potential and particle velocity acting on each element of the sphere's surface. Motion of the sphere under the action of the first order pressure variations in the sound field has been taken into account. The radiation force has been expressed as an infinite series of inverse powers of the source distance, each term of which is multiplied by an infinite power series in terms of sphere radius. *At very large distances from the source the radiation force obeys an inverse square law of repulsion. As the source of the field is approached, the repulsion decreases to zero and then becomes a force of attraction.* The extent of the region of attraction is determined both by the frequency of the sound field and by the size of the detecting sphere; lower frequencies and smaller spheres both extend the region. Even when allowance is made for an inverse square law, *the attractions may be many times greater than the repulsions in the same sound field.*"

(1) Embleton, T. F. W., *Mean Force on a Sphere in a Spherical Sound Field I & II*; The Journal of the Acoustical Society of America, Volume 26, Number 1; January, 1954, page 40-50.



Keely's Planetary Globe Device. Supposedly all the smaller spheres rise into the air and rotate about the larger sphere depending on the vibratory chords applied to them.



## Law of Oscillating Atomoles

**"Atomoles oscillating at a uniform pitch (determined by their uniform size and weight) produce the creative force Atomolity, whose transmissive form, Gravism, is propagated through more rarefied media, producing the static effect upon all other atomoles, denominated Gravity."**

Keely, 1894

### Commentary January 1987

A great portion of the literature extant today tries to equate gravity as a force, something to be aligned with electricity, magnetism and molecular forces forming the four basic forces of the universe. We have seen some laws as given by John Keely where these forces are indeed related as Creative, Transmissive and Receptive. However, he equates Electricity as a Creative force, Magnetism "the mutual attraction of juxtaposed bodies vibrating at unison or harmonic electric pitches," and Gravity as "the mutual attraction of atomoles." Electricity and Atomolity are Creative forces whereas Magnetism and Gravity are Static forces. Furthermore, he makes a distinction that electricity and magnetism originates from vibrating atoms while gravity arises from vibrating atomoles. We can then say that electricity is the active half of the electromagnetic duality while magnetism is the non-active or static half. Atomolity is the active force of the Gravitis dual and Gravity is the non-active or static half. We will quote from Keely himself again on electricity and gravity.

#### What is Gravity?

"Gravity is an eternal existing condition in etheric space, from which all visible forms are condensed. It is inherent in all forms of matter, visible and invisible. It is not subject to time or space. It is an established connective link between all forms of matter from their aggregation. Time is annihilated by it, as it has already traversed space when the neutral centers of the molecules were established. It is nothing more than an attractive, sympathetic stream, flowing towards the neutral center of the earth, emanating from molecular centers of neutrality, concordant with the earth's center of neutrality and seeking its medium of affinity with a power corresponding to the character of the molecular mass."

### Commentary March, 1990

Levitation anyone? This law may help us to understand the cause and eventual control of gravity.

Before we can grasp these insightful concepts we must understand the terminology used. What is an "Atomole?" Keely defined this term as: "*Atomoles are elementary units of matter uniform in size and weight, and exist in solid, liquid, gaseous, and isolated forms.*" The word atomole is derived from the Latin and Greek meaning "unit of energy." This atomole resembles our quarks in that there are three quarks contained within an electron and we may suppose also in the proton and maybe even the neutron. However the distinctions made in this law refer primarily to the three modes of energy: *Creative, Transmissive and Receptive* or *Static*. This concept of three modes of propagation or types of energy is the greatest difference between Keely's view of atomic physics and that of modern science. Modern science does not yet recognize these three forms as *three distinct parts of a whole*. However, exploring Ohm's Law brings one face to face with this reality of three-ness.  $V = IR$ .  $V$  is the resultant of a force after it has passed through a media having resistance.  $I$  is the originating current flow (Creative);  $R$  is the resistance this force encounters as it passes through the "conductor"; and  $V$  is the quantity remaining of the original force. Herein we have a confirmation of the ancient and fabulous **Law of Three**. This law was much spoken of by the famed English physicist John Dalton around 1600.

These three aspects of a given "force" can be arranged together to better show their relationships:

Creative	I	Atomolity	Sound
Transmissive	R	Gravism	Sonism
Receptive	V	Gravity	Sonity

Of course, this is an over simplification. Each of these three "states" of the force are much more com-



# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

plex than at first appears. But the simple can and does lead to the more complex. A complex description of the force can be made at each and every "state." This would entail a great deal of research and meticulous notation. Also there needs to be a rewrite of the basic premises from which Ohm formed his law.

**Atomoles** [quantized units of energy] **oscillating** [oscillation is a rhythmically recurring translatory motion] **at a uniform pitch** [pitch is the relative frequency of vibration] **(determined by their uniform size and weight) produce the creative force Atomolity**, [Atomolity is the activative or Creative force] **whose trans-missive form, Gravism**, [Gravism is the radiative or radiating energy] **is propagated through more rarefied media**, [this transmissive energy propagates through a less dense media such as electricity traveling through the vacuum of space] **producing the static effect upon all other atomoles, denominated Gra-vity**. [Static refers to the receptive or female aspect of this same energy].

This law describes the origin, function and *modus operandi* of gravity. It (gravity) is, as some profess, a vibratory (sound) phenomenon. It is also a push and a pull motion. But there is something different here and that is this idea of the transmissive gravism passing into more rarefied media. This is not so commonly noticed because we tend to think of electricity (for example) as traveling through more dense media such as the atmosphere or along (within) solid metallic conductors.

A really good example of this is a tuning fork?! It is used to vibrate (*Creative atomolity*) thus in turn causing the air to vibrate (*transmissive gravism*) rendering an effect on the air molecules (*a less rarefied media*) the result is an alternating condensation (a pulling together of the molecules or *static gravity*) and rarefaction (a mutual repelling of the air molecules).

The "how does this happen" needs to be explored before this law can successfully be used. How can a more dense vibrating substance effect a less dense substance? The answer lies in atomic dissociation (destruction). This was a common subject of discussion in the late 1800s. It was found that sound is actually created and propagated by atomic destruction thus liberating sub-atomic particles which radiate outward effecting neighboring atoms - in this case other sub-atomic particles. Keely often mentioned this fact and said that a bell left to vibrate over a period of centuries would eventually cease to exist having given up all of its sub-atomic and atomic substances to this process of dissociation.

This being true - it can be seen that the vibrating aggregate, as it changes from a condensed to a rarefied state, actually dissolves thus liberating its component particles which travel through space acting against sympathetically aligned atoms in the vicinity causing them to resonate similarly and eventually going through the same process as the first atomic struc-

ture, if allowed to behave in accord with their natural tendencies to do so.

Further thought shows us that this *transmissive gravism* travels through vacuous space (from a more dense body such as the Sun) and acts on any atomic structure possessing these atomoles. It also travels through the interstices of molecules (a less dense media) to effect atomic structures beyond them. Thus Gravity cannot be shielded or detoured around any known substance because all known substances contain atomoles. Keely also maintained that the dynaspheres of an atom are composed of atomoles or an atomolic substance - this would further facilitate the *transmissive gravism* to travel through these interstices between the molecules.

Atomolity may be likened unto sound (in function). The difficulty is we have no word (commonly accepted) for the form of sound that travels or the form that is passive. Sound may be the creative form of a force which creates alternating zones of condensation and rarefaction. Sound may also be considered as a current or flow of phonons. The same holds true for atomolity whose active particles may be atomoles. Gravism is its form that travels or is transmitted and gravity is the passive form or the result of its having traveled and its (atomolitic) effect. In the case of sound, Keely defined the traveling or transmissive form as sonism and its passive form as sonity.

Modern physics does not yet recognize any but the originating form of an energy. Keely recognized three distinct and discrete forms of force acting as one force. Ohm's Law can be used as a guide in developing an intricate equation which defines these three forms of this one force from its creation, during its transmission and its resultant state or condition.

Another comparative force can be examined that also reveals this triune condition - that of light. It originates (as far as we are concerned herein) in the Sun, travels through space and impinges on atmospheric molecules and atoms. We are uncertain how this light force is created; we are uncertain how it is transmitted (wave or particle?) but we are familiar with its resultants - heat and colors, each possessing vast varieties of modes of manifestation. For the most part science has concerned itself with the resultant or symptom of this solar created light force and not with its cause or method of transmission.

It may take years for science to recognize, define and accept a triune paradigm of forces operating within and throughout our Universe.

## Law of Transformation of Forces

**"All forces are different forms of Universal Energy unlike in their period-frequency, merging into each other by imperceptible increments; each form representing the compass of 21 octaves. Each form or pitch may be transformed into an equivalent quantity of another pitch above or below it in the scale of 105 octaves. The transformation can occur only through its static effect, developing vibrations of harmonic pitches above or below their fundamental vibration, or developing with juxtaposed aggregates, resultant and difference, or third order, as the case may be.**

**Scholium: A table of the intervals and harmonics of the normal harmonic scale will indicate the ratios in which the transformation of forces will occur."**

Keely, 1894

### Commentary February, 1987

This law tells us that the manipulation of energy and force can take place at certain numerical relations between vibrations. The numerical intervals at which this transformations may occur may be synonymous with the musical intervals. Tyndall says in his classical book "Sound": *"The simpler the ratio of the two parts into which a string is divided, the more perfect is the harmony of the two sounds. Ratios with large numbers have overtones with beats. Ratios with smaller numbers are less apt to have beats or dissonance."* We have assembled a list of these musical intervals in this issue as an aid in organizing this knowledge and presenting it to those who may learn to apply it. Keely's Scale of Octaves was printed in the September, 1986 issue. This scale of octaves designates the 21 octave compass of each energy type.

A point to keep in mind is the relative harmoniousness of various intervals. The lower the two numbers on each side of the colon determines the concordance of the ratio. For example a Perfect Fifth at 3 : 2 is much more coincident or harmonious than say the Greater Chromatic Semitone at 135 : 128. From the Law of Attraction & Repulsion given in issue 8, May, 1986 it follows that the lower the numbers, the greater the harmony and the greater the attractive force between vibrating aggregates. Higher numbers have greater degrees of dissonance and cause a repellant action between aggregates. This is like the old adage "birds of a feather flock together" and also may be a clue in understanding why people of "like mind" tend to join in groups of mutual activity. It may also explain why elements such as gold will aggregate about themselves forming larger quantities of itself and tends to not join together with other elements. When the elements naturally aggregate together as in an amethyst crystal with iron and silicon, the joining takes place by virtue of the relative intervals of frequencies of the atomic iron and atomic silicon. In other words, if the relative intervals of frequencies of the substances to be combined are at a low enough ra-

tio, the substances will combine readily. If, on the other hand, they are at a greater numeric ratio, it will be more difficult to combine them into a stable form as they may be combining about the resultant or difference harmonies created. It appears from Keely's law that beat frequencies may be responsible for repellant actions.

In a more practical vein, we have seen before that a gas is composed of repellant particles. Therefore we may assume that the relative intervals between these particles is of a high numeric ratio. When the ratio has been brought into a lower numeric equation - the gas particles become less repellant and more attractive and will eventually form into a liquid state. Continue lowering the ratio or increase the number of coincident ratios and the liquid condenses into a solid

This law has tremendous implications for interpersonal relationships whether they be one-on-one, one-to-many or many-to-many as in society at large. Any leader of persons knows intuitively that when desiring action from a group the group must first be brought into some form of coherent harmony or agreement. Once this point of cooperativeness (harmony or purpose) is reached, the groups force can very easily be directed either into the same area with renewed activity or into a new direction. The same process takes place between a salesman and a new client. The first step is to bring the client into as harmonious state as is possible with the salesman before making the pitch. The salesman or speaker before a group makes light and agreeable conversation to relax the wary or dissonant attitudes before launching into his topic. This is the transformation of force in actual every day usage.

Relaxing into a lower ratio is one way of bringing the multiple aggregates into coincidence. Another way is to raise the numeric ratio of one to that of the other. This is done by adding "heat" (a vibration) or another vibrating influence such as water or other substance, to one or both elements of the mixture. If two ratios one of 3 : 2 and one of 135 : 128 are brought together, one may be either raised, the other

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

lowered or both brought to some mutual numeric ratio relative to one another. The result would be the same excepting that if either reverts to its natural state or ratio, the mixture will breakdown or dissolve back into its individual components.

## Commentary April, 1990

This law is a description of the process of transmutation of forces and hence transmutation of things.

It has been written that Keely was able to transmute elements into other elements and was thus able to create some exotic materials for some of his devices. One of these materials was his Trexnor - a wire composed of platinum, gold and silver alloyed together in a special manner. It took Keely eight years to create this wire through which he transmitted his etheric force. In another device - his famous motor for domestic energy development and use - he "planished" the metal in such a way that the etheric force developed within it could not escape through the metal. Yet another material was used in his magnets - reported to be strong enough to hold several hundred pounds of weight and could be turned on or off at will.

**"All forces are different forms of Universal Energy unlike in their period-frequency, merging into each other by imperceptible increments; [these period-frequencies (if they could be seen) would look much like the light spectrum where one color imperceptibly merges with the next] each form representing the compass of 21 octaves. [See the Scale of Forces published in SVP December, 1989 where these octaves have been defined by 21 octaves, labeled and measured] Each form or pitch may be transformed into an equivalent quantity of another pitch above or below it in the scale of 105 octaves. The transformation can occur only through its static effect, [the key here is "static effect"; the cause or the force itself cannot be transformed but its static effect can be - this is like the story of Adam and Eve - mankind cannot be transformed solely through the male force but can be changed by way of the posers of the female - the progeny will be like the male and female but of a new order - fundamentally like its parents yet different - remember Fibonacci and Pythagoras with their work with numbers used as bases and generated resultants? Quantum Arithmetic is also founded on this principle. The fundamental creative forces here are 1, 2 and 3 - God, Male and Female. The static effects of a fundamental vibration can be created or brought into manifestation by evolution or progression into sub or super harmonics, modulation or demodulation of another frequency giving rise to resultant or difference tones and even tertiary harmonics. See earlier issues of SVP for discussion of these secondary and tertiary vibrations.] developing vibrations of harmonic pitches above or below their fundamental vibration, or developing with juxtaposed aggregates, resultant and difference, or third order, as the case may be.**

**Scholium: A table of the intervals and harmonics of the normal harmonic scale will indicate the ratios in which the transformation of forces will oc-**

**cur."** [Some of the older music theory books have tables demonstrating this vertical (sub and super harmonics) and horizontal (secondary and tertiary harmonics) harmonic generation. Some of these older books are in the process of being re-published by Delta Spectrum Research - watch the catalogue for them.]

This law is really important because it is the key to discovering how to take a super high frequency and have its effects demonstrated within the lower frequency ranges. Likewise a lower frequency can be made to act upon the higher domains.

Many people have asked me how Keely was enabled to work in such tremendously high frequency ranges - within this law are the keys to that enigma. He used a set of vibrating plates tuned to each other such that the lower plate created vibrations of a given pitch that acted directly on the resonance of the plate above it (with a higher fundamental) causing it to vibrate. This process continued to the 40th plate in the set thus transforming a lower audible frequency into a frequency well beyond the x-ray and gamma ranges. This process no doubt worked in reverse as well.

The small disk resonators having rods of different lengths in its periphery were no doubt another set of "progressive resonators" used by Keely to attain the same end but using a different waveform (rods and plates vibrate with a different set of intervals and waveforms - any book on music synthesis plainly points this fact out - hence the manner of progressive harmonic generation will be different between rods and plate resonators - thus the need for multiple tables of these rates).

The proof for the assertions of this law can be seen in the article "Chladni Plate Modes ... An Exercise in Musical Derivation" published in SVP December, 1989 where frequencies can be very accurately predicted from a known fundamental. This method was also successfully employed several years ago to predict and verify a progressive series of vibrations emitted from a cement truck as part of an experiment performed by Shine Richards and Dale Pond. The mathematical basis for that experiment was given in SVP November, 1986 in an article titled "Calculating Harmonies of Tones".

Entire scales of musical notes are naturally derived in this same fashion. The fundamental is sounded and the full collection of notes are derived from this one tone - all remaining relative to one another. "Harmonies of Tones and Colours" and "Scientific Basis and Build of Music" both go into this process with great depth and thoroughness. It is suggested these be reviewed to better understand the process of harmonic creation. Harmonic here does not necessarily mean a doubling or halving of a frequency alone - it relates to any mathematically defined and relative pitch with the fundamental. As we have stated before - consideration solely of doubled or halved pitches is only a small part of frequency modulation and demodulation and will not yield a complete picture of the vibratory nature of anything.

Therefore when exploring mathematically the pitches from a vibration or cyclical signature one must involve these other partials as important factors



# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

to derive meaningful relationships and not just the doubled and halved harmonics. Isolating the even harmonics alone will not only be inaccurate because it leaves out the odd harmonics but will ultimately lead the investigator astray because he does not see the entire picture of what is going on. This narrow vision will result in incomplete synthesis and conclusions regarding his experiments. In fact a picture derived from such narrow consideration will only reveal  $\frac{1}{7}$ th or  $\frac{1}{12}$ th (depending on the degree of accuracy sought) of the entire picture. Where would music be

if it only considered the doubled and halved octaves of the fundamental? A keyboard consisting of only "C" notes would be boring indeed. The other notes are ALL derived from calculations of the odd or enharmonic intervals between the "C" keys thus giving rise to the full complement of notes found on an ordinary keyboard. The very same can be said of a vibrating plate such as was analyzed in the afore mentioned article. How boring vibration analysis is without these wonderful middle notes. Enharmony or discord can be a disturbing influence and the spice of life, vibration and music.

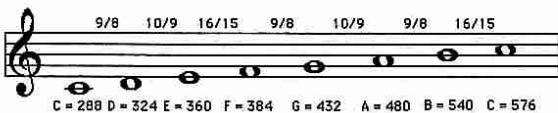
## Combination Tones

A Combination Tone is a third sound, which may be heard or measured, when two tones of different pitch are simultaneously sounded, and which are not heard, when either of these two tones is sounded alone.  
The two tones which give rise to a Combination Tone are termed its generators.  
There are two kinds of Combination Tones:  
**Differential Tone:** the vibration number which is the difference of the vibration numbers of its generators.  
**Summation Tone:** the vibration number which is the sum of these generator vibration numbers.  
Differential Tones may be of various orders:  
A Differential of the 1st order is that tone produced by two independent tones or generators.  
A Differential of the 2nd order is that tone produced by the Differential of the 1st order, and either of the generators.  
A Differential of the 3rd order is that tone produced by the Differential of the 2nd order, and either of the previous tones being either the Differential of the 1st or 2nd orders and/or one of the generators.

## Compound Difference Tones

Interval	Difference			
	1st Order	2nd Order	3rd Order	4th Order
Fourth 4:3 G:C 512:384	1 = 128 = C			
Major 3rd 5:4 E:C 640:512	1 = 128 = C	3 = 384 = G	2 = 256 = C'	
Minor 3rd 6:5 G:E 768:640	1 = 128 = C	4 = 512 = C"	2 = 256 = C'	3 = 384 = G
Major 6th 5:3 E:C 640:512	2 = 256 = C'	1 = 128 = C	4 = 512 = C"	
Minor 6th 8:5 C:E 1024:640	3 = 384 = G	2 = 256 = C'	6 = 768 = G'	7 = 896 = B'

## Diatonic Scale



DIATONIC: 1) One of the three genera of music among the Greeks, the other two being the chromatic and enharmonic. 2) The modern major and minor scales. 3) Chords, intervals, and melodic progressions, etc., belonging to one key-scale. A diatonic interval is one formed by two notes of a diatonic scale unaltered by accidentals.

## Difference Tones

Interval	Ratio	Rate : Rate	Calculate Difference	Difference Tone
Octave	2:1	512:256	256 - 128 = 128 = 1	C
Fifth	3:2	384:256	384 - 256 = 128 = 1	C
Fourth	4:3	512:384	512 - 384 = 128 = 1	C
Major Third	5:4	640:512	640 - 512 = 128 = 1	C
Minor Third	6:5	768:640	768 - 640 = 128 = 1	C
Major Sixth	5:3	640:384	640 - 384 = 256 = 2	C'
Minor Sixth	8:5	1024:640	1024 - 640 = 384 = 3	E
Major Second	9:8	1152:1024	1152 - 1024 = 128 = 1	C
Diatonic Semitone	16:15	2048:1920	2048 - 1920 = 128 = 1	C

The vibration number of a differential tone is the difference between the vibration numbers of its generating vibration numbers. It is easy therefore to calculate what differential any two given generators will produce. Further, if the two generators form any definite musical interval the differential tone may be easily ascertained, though their vibration numbers be unknown.

## Enharmonic Scale



ENHARMONIC: 1) One of the three genera of Greek music, the other two being the Diatonic and Chromatic. 2) Having intervals of less than a semitone, e.g., an enharmonic organ or harmonium is an instrument having more than twelve divisions in the octave, and capable, therefore, of producing two distinct sounds where, on the ordinary instrument, one only exists, as, for instance a scale having both G# and Aflat. An enharmonic scale is one containing intervals less than a semitone.

## Fibonacci Numbers

### Fibonacci is Music

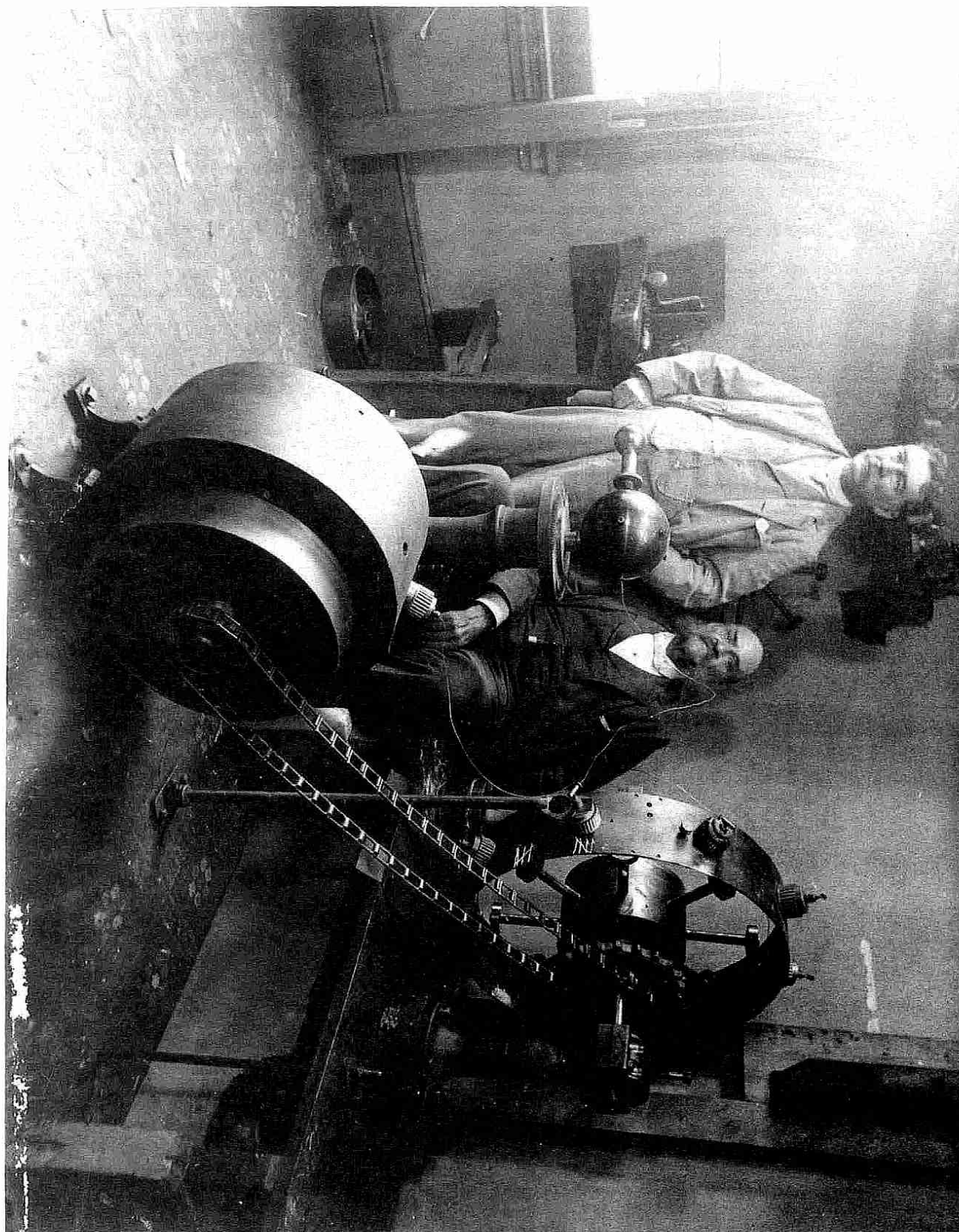
### Create Numbers

Fibonacci was a monk who lived about 1100 AD. When studying the reproduction rates of rabbits he came upon a method of calculating natural progressive rates. You can see how this works by typing any two sequential prime numbers into the first two fields to the right then click on the Create Numbers button above.

The process used is simple: add the second number to the first number to create the third number until infinity is reached (never). See SVP Compendium of Terms for greater detail.

3
4
7
11
18
29
47
76

Keely, much older in this photo, seated by his final motor to his left. This machine operates via amplified gluonic bonding/repulsing forces as near as we can understand Keely's explanations. See other photo on page 207.





## Law of Atomic Pitch

**"Atoms have each a different and definite pitch, at which they naturally vibrate.**

**Scholium: Atomic pitch is determined directly from its simple spectrum.**

**Scholium: Atomic pitch is determined by computations from its associate spectrum with all other atoms, as in known spectra.**

**Scholium: Atomic pitches are more important working data than atomic weights; tables of atomic pitches must be precise."**

Keely, 1894

### Commentary March, 1987

Around the turn of the century there was a great debate as to whether atomic pitches represented harmonics of one another or not. According to the available data the question was never resolved to anybody's real satisfaction. I uncovered a paper in the Applied Spectroscopy magazine wherein this harmonic relationship was eluded to by a more recent writer when considering the Hydrogen and Oxygen, components of water. The writer indicated he would explore this phenomenon in a later article. A later article was never found.

Now, the issue died around the turn of the century because scientists were looking for a HARMONIC relationship instead of a MUSICAL relationship. A harmonic relationship, according to the rules of music, is a doubling or halving of the frequencies under study. They were looking for a 1, 2, 4, 8, etc. series of relationships. This is well but there are more relationships than this simple obvious series. What Keely is talking about in the phrase "computations from its ASSOCIATE spectrum with all other atoms (frequencies)" is what the relationships are even though they aren't strictly a harmonic one. For instance we have a relationship of a Perfect Fifth = 3:2 or a Perfect Fourth = 4:3. How do these relate to atomic frequencies? What can they mean? All along we've pointed out that Pythagoras stated the lower the numbers in the relationship, the greater the harmony between the two frequencies. According to Keely's scientific philosophy this translates into greater bonding force or denser material aggregation. The opposite applies to greater number relationships.

Now, in order to determine what the relationships are one must first have the atomic frequencies which can be easily acquired from a table of Nuclear Magnetic Resonances or spectra of the elements. In the last issue was published a table of musical intervals. Match the two tables and you have the true and proper relationships as spoken of by Keely in this law. I have assembled all the known musical ratios onto a

lotus 1-2-3 spreadsheet (IBM or MS-DOS or PC-DOS compatible) in such a fashion that ANY numbers may be used on it and their respective relationship may be determined. I also have a great number of the spectra assembled though more is taking than I've been able to acquire. The insights given about elements when run through this spreadsheet is mind boggling! Though little is yet understood at this point everything points to a facility of being able to do things approaching on the magical.

A fine example of what may come to light using this spreadsheet is the example of the Fibonacci series of numbers. Currently we use PHI as the derivative of this series but this number is irrational (never ending series of decimals places), but once it is run through the musical spreadsheet we get WHOLE NUMBERS. Exactly what we need to compute finite qualities as for instance when working with Quantum Arithmetic. Here is the series and their musical intervals:

Fibonacci Series: 1, 1, 2, 3, 5, 8, 13, 21, etc.

- 1 : 1 = Unison
- 2 : 1 = Octave (harmonic)
- 3 : 2 = Perfect Fifth
- 5 : 3 = Major Sixth
- 8 : 5 = Minor Sixth
- 13 : 8 = Major Sixth

All subsequent ratios oscillate from a Major to a Minor Sixth always approaching what would be termed a Perfect or Harmonic Sixth. What does this mean? Keely maintained:

*"The rhythmic relations in which force acts are everywhere, under all conditions, and at all times, the same. They are found experimentally to be universally expressible by the mathematical relations of thirds."*

According to musical theory, a **Third** is the **inver-**

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

sion of the Sixth.

Keely worked, without success, on the theory that polar and depolar current actions were circular. He found success when he found and proved that these forces act with a SPIRO-VORTEX motion. Since we can now see that spirals are governed by Sixths (inversion Thirds) we begin to get an idea about his "Triune Polar Flow."

We can now begin to understand why the Ancients could do things eluded to by so many unexplained monuments, etc., and we haven't been able to duplicate their feats. They did it with simple WHOLE NUMBERS, which can be calculated on the fingers, whereas we can't with our high-powered computers trying to work with irrational unworkable numbers. As Inversion has so long maintained, we can skip all the heavy unworkable math when we work with whole numbers. This also helps us grasp why Keely was able to do so much with so little one hundred years ago.

## Commentary May, 1990

Looking at this law we can see that Keely raised the science and art of atomic physics to a very high level perhaps even higher than modern science has yet reached. Modern science uses atomic spectra to determine exactly what atom is being investigated. Chromospectroscopy, Glow Discharge Spectroscopy are both standard procedures for investigating atomic identities by virtue of their spectra. This is an ordinary everyday tool today - but 100 years ago?

What is unique and interesting about this law is it goes a couple of steps further. Keely recognized the relative pitches between atoms and states that this is just as important as the spectra (vibrational frequency) of the atoms themselves. After all - what value has a frequency when it is not relative to another frequency? Not much and probably no value whatsoever.

That an atom can be identified by its spectra is no mystery. That this work was done so long ago is astonishing.

It is curious that modern chemistry still uses atomic weight in their calculations so much when atomic physicists use the spectra in their calculations. This is probably because we have become so specialized now days. It is not right and proper for a chemist to poke his nose in atomic physics and vice versa. However, you will notice, that great breakthroughs of science come usually when someone dares to go against custom. Some brave soul will one day make the effort to bridge this gap between these two noble sciences and Keely's law may be seen to be true and accurate. Logic tells us this is not too far in the future.

For years now I have been writing about the relativity between pitches - is anyone listening? This relativity is all important. The pitches themselves are of little consequence when viewed by themselves. But once they are brought together we have music intervals, modulation and demodulation of each other and the whole host of phenomena associated with such merging of vibratory influences. Without the relativity

of pitch there would be no world because the world is a result of the pitches associating with one another. If the spectra are viewed exclusively as separate from one another how then does this association happen? Isolating things from one another is one of sciences greatest mistakes - one that has established the world order that we now experience - cold, hard and without love.

Keely's paradigm contains *sympathetic association* - what I refer to as love. Through association do things happen and have their existence. This new paradigm reflects the teachings of ancient science (seen everyday hidden in the world's great religions) showing love (sympathetic association) as a prime mover or factor in the forces at work throughout the universe. Without this constant interaction between focalized sources there would be no universe.

The idea that there are only four fundamental forces at work in this vast universe is a joke. Where do emotions and love fit into the picture? Are human beings something foreign to the universe? Of course not, we are a part and parcel of all that there is. Are we not composed of these same fundamental particles? Emotions, love and Will are fundamental forces in human activities - are they not important to human activity? Can this activity continue if these forces were removed from the human politic? Human existence would cease without them therefore they are fundamentally important to our existence. Therefore they are fundamental forces in our universe. Outside of the older philosophies which expound such things who is championing these concepts today? What paradigm of science embraces these other forces and makes them an integral part of itself? Sympathetic Vibratory Physics does. The scientific paradigm exposed and by John Keely and bequeathed by him to future generations.

For these reasons and many more I hold tenaciously to what can be found in his work. This is not an arrogant or self-centered project.

## The world is in deep trouble brought on from a lack of seeing or understanding that there is more to life than lifeless matter and energy.

We have ignored nature and those things that are truly important to the survival of the species and the planet. To assume and propound that nature is lifeless and everything must be separated from everything else is preposterous and has proven a deadly paradigm.

It is held and taught that only organized biological structures have life. How does the organized structure become organized if the parts are without some kind of intelligence. If intelligence is a sign of life then even the smallest subatomic structure possesses some degree of intelligence. Since all forms of these particles associate with something else then they must possess love or sympathy one to another. The degree of sympathy can be calculated by comparing their individual pitches one to another. The more concordant the relationship the greater degree

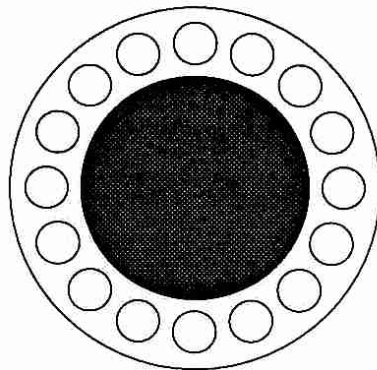
## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

of attraction. The greater the discords found in this relativity constitutes the degree of repulsion between focalized aggregates. The principles of music can get us this understanding. Because inherent in music is an understanding of what constitutes harmony and discord. Music is structured around this idea of relativity of pitches - without it there would be no music just as there would be no universe if atomic pitches did not relate to one another. We may even say, with accuracy, that the universe is music personified.

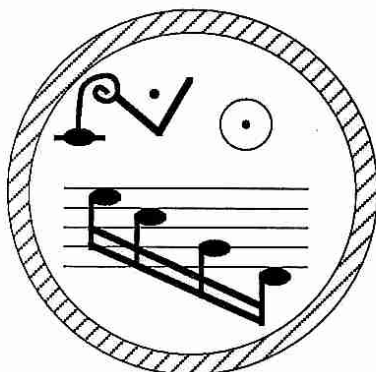
If there were a Grand Unifying principle tying all molecular, atomic and sub atomic activity to the colossal activities of the planets it would be music or those principles which go to make music a living vibrant concern. Polarity, relativity, time and periodic change of state combined with number and progressive vibration evolution all go to make music what it is. Making these factors vibrant and dynamic is the concept of sympathetic association. These are the same constructive characteristics of all known ele-

ments or parts found anywhere in the known universe. Without any one of the aforementioned factors no thing would have an existence and with these factors all things are vibrant components of an astonishingly active and organized universe. All things change and all things remain the same. All materiality and all forms of activity owe there existence to these factors and probably a few more I haven't mentioned.

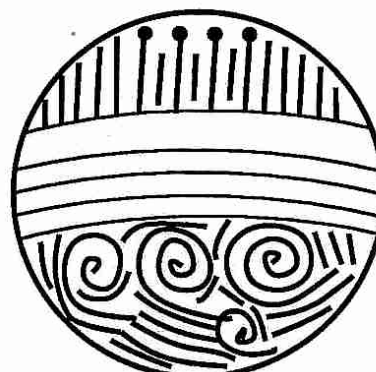
Someday - hopefully not in the too distant future, mankind will come to recognize the principles that bind him to everything else. When this day comes (what some call Christ Consciousness) a new and extraordinary time will burst forth. Nothing like it has ever been experienced in the history of the world. When man sees that he is indeed part and parcel of the universe about him he will then find his rightful place at the right hand of God (Universal Creative Force).



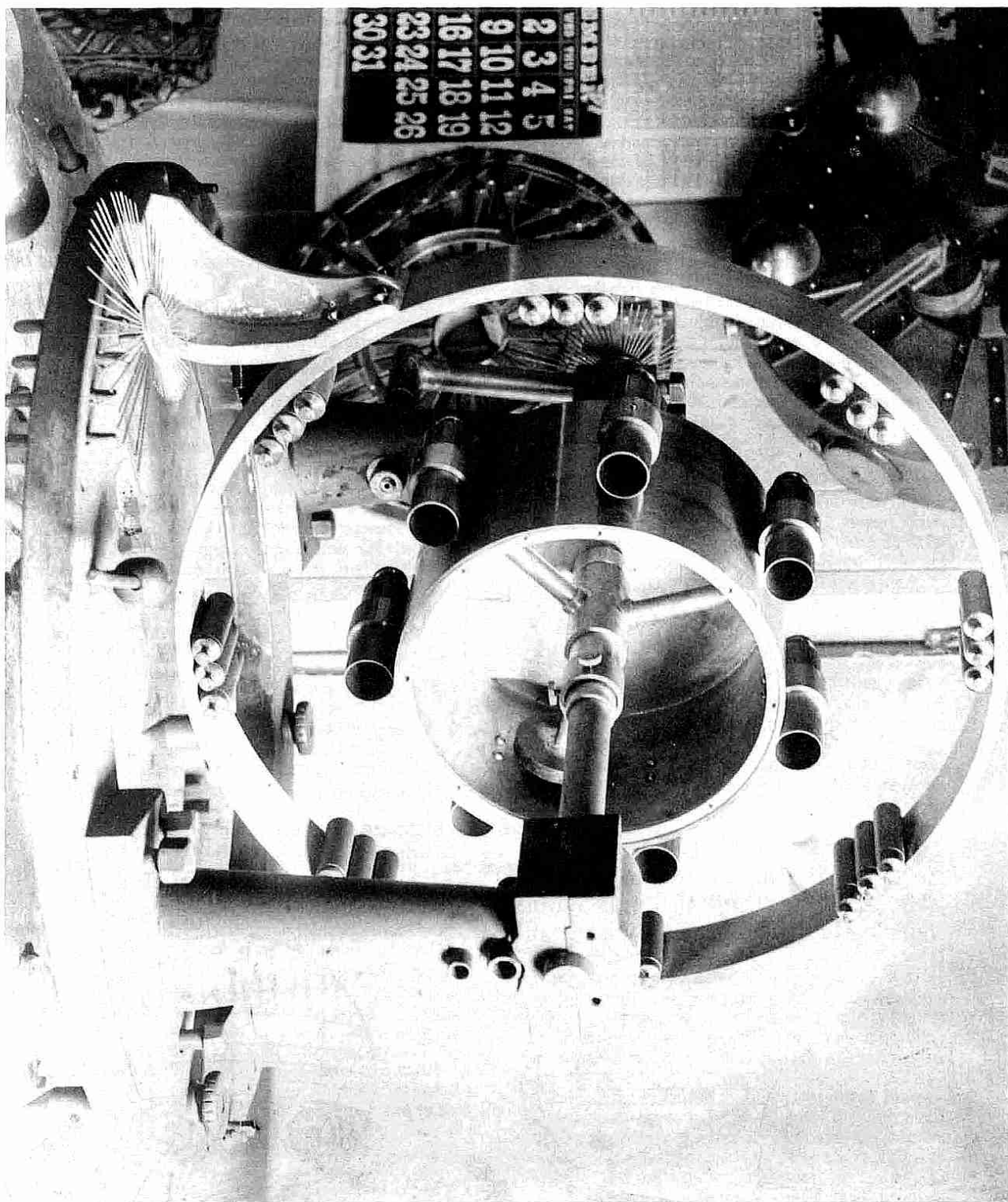
**Etheric Chord 8th Octave**



**Quadruple Chord 3rd Octave**



An inside look at the working resonators of the Musical Sphere.  
More photos can be seen on pages 95 and 99.





## Law of Variation of Atomic Pitch by Rad-energy

**"The higher harmonics and overtones of projected rad-energy are of a pitch sufficiently high to cause the atom to expand; by causing the atomoles to vibrate systematically the same influence will cause the atom to contract, and thus by changing the volume, atomic pitch is varied."**

Keely, 1894

### Commentary April, 1987

Rad-energy (radiant-energy), according to Keely's Scale of the Forces in Octaves, begins on the 43rd octave or what we term infra-red frequencies just below those of visible light. It is also at this point where "chemism" begins. Chemism is chemical activity. Modern chemists associate ion exchange with chemical activity. According to McGraw-Hill Dictionary of Science and Technical Terms an ion is "an isolated electron or positron or an atom or molecule which by loss or gain of one or more electrons has acquired a net electrical charge."

Following the Keely physics philosophy of low and high frequency ratio as causes of aggregation and separation we can see a convergence and divergence of frequencies happening periodically thus resulting in the contraction and expansion mentioned in this law. The atomoles (subatomic particles) when vibrated sympathetically (in unison or harmony) cause the atom to contract - if convergence of frequency causes a contraction then this is true. A node point is a place of contraction whereas the place of maximum displacement causes disruption. A synchronization of wave fronts produces a contraction and non-synchronization causes the opposite. This is the old push added to push story all over again. Synchronize the vibrations (frequencies) and contraction results just as when vibrations are out of sync we have expansion. Perhaps here we can have a theory of superconductivity actions? By cooling the molecular structure we are actually bringing the vibrations into sync. Go back and reread the Law of Vibrating Atomolic Substances given in the December 1986 issue for an explanation of electrical conduction and resistance. These two qualities are properties of concordant and discordant frequencies respectively.

Keely mentions the harmonics and overtones of rad-energy what one would assume to be frequencies higher than infra-red or light. He also mentions the pitch of the atom changing. I have no current research information on this particular subject. Do at-

oms change Frequency say during an atomic reaction? Do molecules change pitch when subjected to X-ray frequencies? Long term X-ray exposure does heat up molecular structures - increasing the "rad-energy" quantities. Perhaps this expansion is part of molecular and atomic disintegration caused by high powered laser beams which operate in the frequency band mentioned. The laser light causes the atoms and or molecules to expand until they rupture and release their bound up inter-particles or plasma like matter.

An obvious correlation of what Keely says about expansion can be seen every time something is heated (infra-red frequency), it expands. But is there a contraction more or less simultaneous or periodically with the expansion? I read of some experiments where a candle flame was shown to be periodically lit and then "out" all the time looking as though it were a continuous uninterrupted flame. This is something like an ordinary light bulb which appears to be continuously lit but is in fact flashing on and off 60 times a second. Our eyes can't assimilate the image fast enough (about 30 times a second) to discern this rapid on-off sequence.

Perhaps one of our readers more versed in atomic or molecular physics could shed some light on this subject. There are simply too many details unavailable to this writer at this point in time.

The Cayce quote on the front cover is an exact analogy of this law. Just as the atomoles (that which the atom is comprised of) sync or unsync their activity so goes the whole structure. The relativity of influence is as like begets like or degrees of harmony and/or discord causing attraction of like particles (aggregation) or repulsion by discord.

### Commentary June, 1990

Rad-energy has a frequency beginning just below those of the visible light spectrum and extends into the far vacuum ultraviolet ranges. (See SVP 12/89, pg 5, 6 & 7, Scale of Forces in Octaves) This rad-



# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

energy is then the same range of energies as are used in laser technology today. In this range of frequencies modern science and technology have developed the areas of atomic emission spectrochemical analysis which is a technique for analyzing elements based on there emitted light when excited by various means. Analysis of emitted light is really the analysis of the frequencies being emitted. It is also the range in which atomic transitions (substances change from one state to another, *i.e.*; solid to liquid or from one crystal structure to another) take place. Coincidentally this is exactly what Keely is referring to above.

However, there is a major difference in what he is saying and what modern science "knows." Keely was a manipulator of matter and energy. Modern science works more with measuring and testing because they have not yet learned to approach matter and energy in the way they will in the not too distant future - with the approach outlined herein. They have not yet attained the level of knowledge where they can manipulate the elements as Keely did. Therefore, he is describing how to manipulate the latent states of matter in order to bring about a desired result. The atomic spectrochemical analysis process being used today is simply a method of measuring light spectra emitted from aggregates for the sole purpose of determining their chemical or elemental makeup. Apparently Keely could determine an aggregate's constitution already - he went further and desired to make changes in that chemical or elemental structure. Since an aggregate is really a composition of frequencies he could identify and then modulate those frequencies. The law being discussed herein describes the methodology of modulating frequencies and the result that can be expected.

We have discussed in these pages to great length the subject of harmonics and partials. Let's cover it again that others unfamiliar with earlier issues can catch up.

When a given frequency is caused to vibrate it causes its own harmonics to (a double of frequency or halving of wavelength) to take place. This double or halving does not stop with the creation of just one or two harmonics but causes them all - all the way to infinity - to occur. The progression of harmonics can and does create the higher tones or super harmonics as well as the lower ones called sub harmonics. This is why Cayce said over and over again that music is the bridge between the material and spiritual realms. This also explains how and why vibrations possess so much power as evidenced by their destructiveness to vibrating media such as springs. Any tone being sounded will create a series of tones from the lowest to the highest frequencies imaginable. Just as a string on a piano or guitar vibrates so too do all of the higher harmonics and partials vibrate all relative to the fundamental tone or pitch or frequency of the string. I say partials because more resultant frequencies occur than just even doubling or halving of the fundamental frequency. Other ratios of vibration also rise up to fill the whole realm of motion. These can and do include thirds, sixths, sevenths, elevenths, etc. So when modern science refuses to recognize the odd or uneven partials and only focuses on the even harmonics it is

missing the greater view of the phenomenon under study.

This is not a new revelation - this has been written about extensively in 100 year old books on music and vibration theory. To create really good music one must have a really good background in vibration theory. Modern music is bereft of this greater knowledge that for some reason is not being taught extensively. When music, such as we hear every day, is created with a scale that has been arbitrarily established (the chromatic or evenly spaced notes) the resultant sounds may be pleasing to the human ear but they fail as burning hail on nature because nature obeys subtler directives than sensual feedback. The even tempered scale is designed to sound good this is done by evenly measuring the frequencies of the notes in such a way that beat frequencies are kept to a minimum and hence the naturally occurring uneven partials are not allowed to manifest themselves.

The atomoles are the generic vibrating bundles of energy we call sub atomic particles. The harmonics and partials of the rad-energy cause these inner particles of the atom to vibrate or to change orbital characteristics such that the composite particle, the atom, changes in size and maybe even shape but without destroying the atom itself. Now these subatomic particles are not always equally affected by the influential rad-energy. They will change their frequency rates in accordance to their degree of sympathetic resonance. If a particle is greatly sympathetic to the influential vibration it will be affected greatly. If a particle is not sympathetic it will not be affected at all. Hence each one will change differently and we can then say that their relative frequency one to another changes. This relative frequency is called pitch. Once the size has been changed its overall characteristics or chord of mass also changes. This is what happens when a laser beam is played upon atomic elements or molecules. The subatomic particles begin to excite and disruption of the composite particle is inevitable - dissociation of the aggregated subatomic and atomic particles takes place.

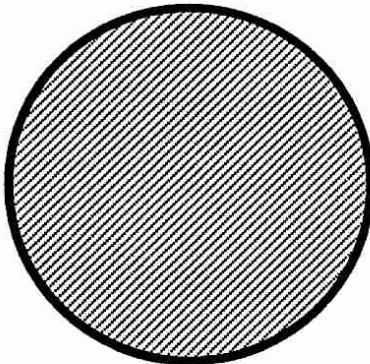
Simple logic and observation substantiates this phenomenon. What does modern science use to modify atoms and molecules? In most cases it uses fire - the great transformative element. Fire is heat from a Bunsen burner or a laser and sometimes from chemical activities. And what is fire or heat but a high frequency vibration? A curious thing about the thermal vibrations known as heat is they do not have much if any effect on subatomic particles or particles making up subatomic particles. Heat frequencies manifest mostly on the molecular and atomic aggregates. What does this tell us? That the frequencies of heat are not high enough to have a direct effect on the structures of subatomic and quantum particles because there is little if any sympathetic association or resonance with them. So therefore, if one desires to tap into the subatomic and quantum levels of matter one must resort to frequency ranges far in excess of those commonly used such as X-Ray, Gamma or ultraviolet bands. Likewise to affect solid matter one would use the lower band levels such as heat (therm) and sound (sono) ranges. Keely indicated these ranges extended

## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

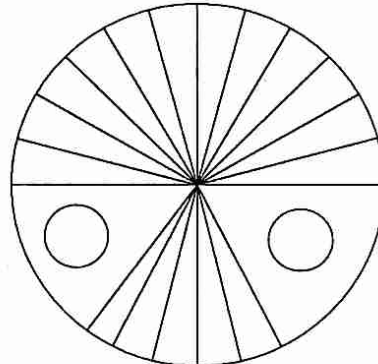
21 octaves each and he may be right.

Another consequence of influential vibrations is that of mode changes. This is a rather complex development and will be discussed in future articles. Let it suffice that we dwell on the rainbow - God's gift to

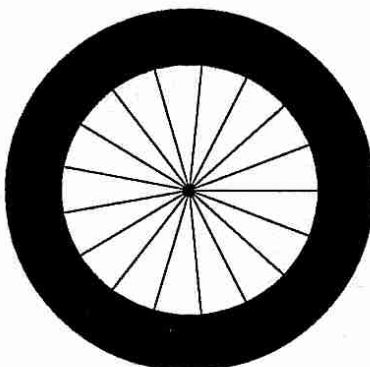
mankind. Through which he has and is showing us a very valuable lesson in how Harmony manifests as discord and as a non-color is manifest as infinite colors so too does the non-energy or zero-point energy manifest as the infinite range of materiality we call the Universe.



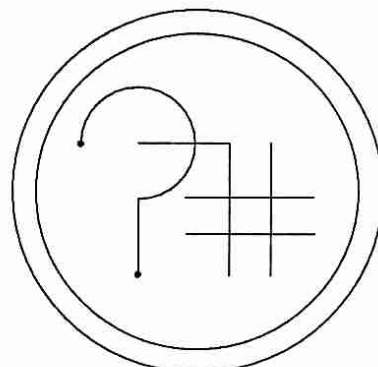
**Chord of Equation 5th Octave**



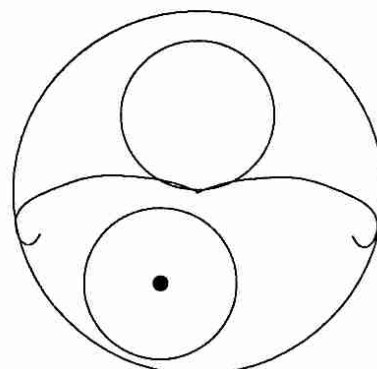
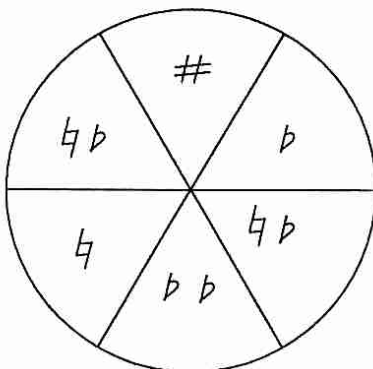
**Sympathetic Chord  
of Transmission**



**Chord of Radiation 1st Octave**

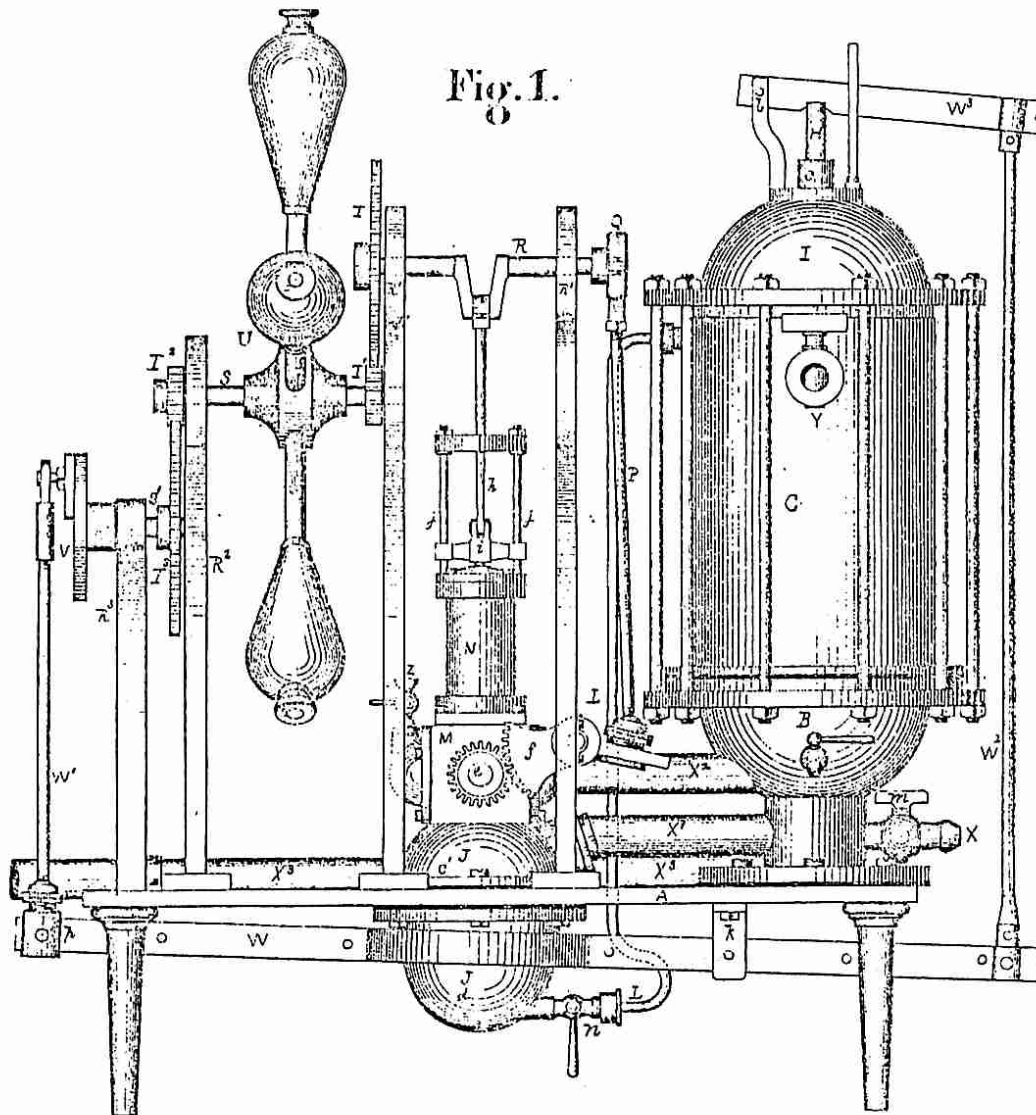


**Chord Aflat 1st Octave**



**Neutral Chord any Octave**

## Keely's Secrets



**Witnesses.**

J. Snowden Bell.  
J. W. Schuckers

Inventor.

John W. Keely  
by Francis D. Pastorens  
his Atty in fact

# Hydro Pneumatic Pulsating Vacuum Engine

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

## Law of Variation of Atomic Pitch by Electricity and Magnetism

**"Electricity and Magnetism produce internal vibrations in the atom, which are followed by proportional changes in volume and, therefore, pitch."**

Keely, 1894

### Commentary May, 1987

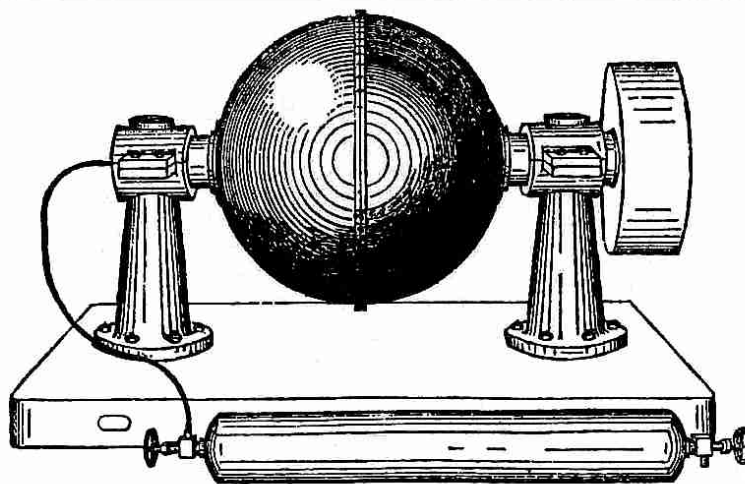
A change in volume of course is a change in wave length. According to the change so to does the frequency change. Laws numbers 20 (April '87 issue) and 15 (Dec. '86 issue) give more background on this particular law and how it works.

Not knowing a great deal about Nuclear Magnetic Resonance I can't say much except that a tremendous magnetic field is used in conjunction with radio waves to produce the imaging capability. Perhaps the magnetism synchronizes the multitude of frequencies found in the body according to material types thus rendering contrast.

One thing to notice in this law is the reference to changes internally of the atom. In other words, on the components making up the atom. Electricity and magnetism, according to this law, have an effect upon the inside of an atom and those components found there. According to Keely's system of subatom-

ic physics, the inside of an atom is called the inter-atomic and the next size of particles below that of atoms are called inter-atomic particles as are all phenomena associated with them. Therefore, we can see why Keely said electricity and magnetism are inter-atomic phenomena and they must also be some sort of vibration themselves. In modern parlance electrons are inside of an atom (when not wandering around randomly) and also may be seen as an "inner atom" particle with relative "inner-atomic" activities.

The next level of particles Keely called "etheric." From recent discoveries in quantum physics we are told that photons come from within electrons. Therefore, a photon is an "etheric" particle and all photon (light) associated phenomena are of the etheric realm of activity again according to Keely's philosophy. Muons, mesons and the different varieties of quarks are then of the next level of materiality or the "inter-etheric" realm. These levels aren't pertinent to this law as it is stated and therefore further discussion will be left for a more appropriate time.



THE ENGINE.

# Keely's Secrets

Fig. 2.

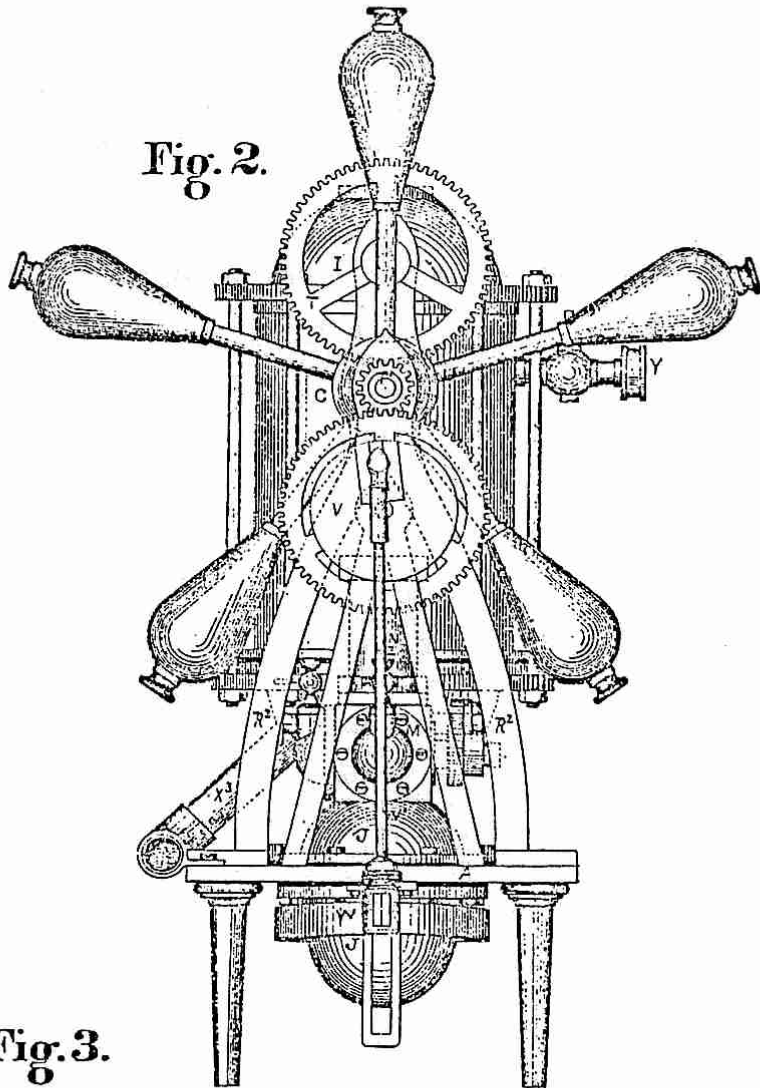
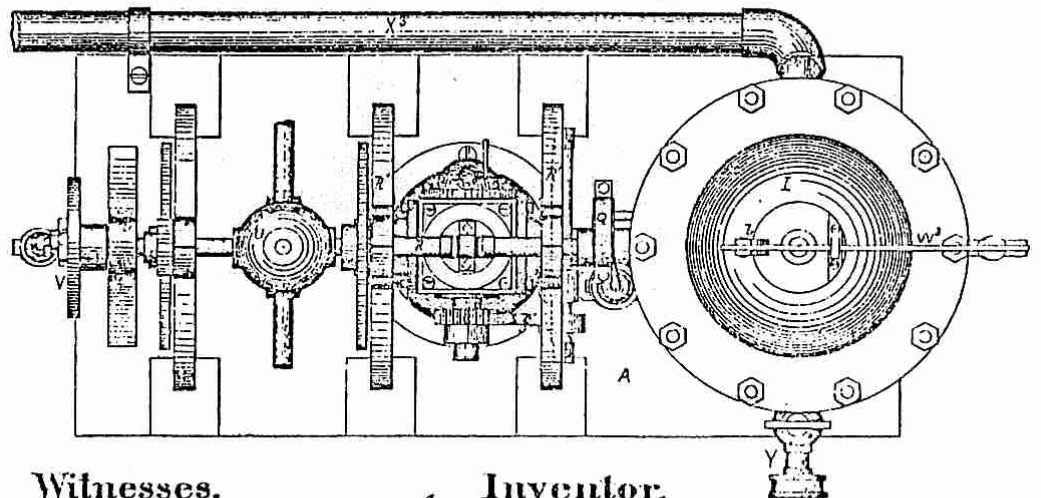


Fig. 3.



Witnesses.

*J. Gordon Bell*

Inventor.

*John W. Keely*  
by *Francis D. Portier*



## Law of Variation of Atomic Pitch by Temperature

"Atoms in chemical combination oscillate with increasing amplitude directly as the temperature, and simultaneously absorb overtones of higher harmonics, producing expansion of volume and diminution of pitch.

**RULE:** The gradual approach of the temperature of harmonic combination can be observed by mutually comparing superimposed spectra; chemical combinations commences when the fundamental lines of each spectrum bear harmonic ratios by linear measurement."

Keely, 1894

### Commentary June, 1987

One must remember that we are discussing atomic pitches and not molecular pitches. There appears to be some minor discrepancy between Keely's definition of molecules and atoms and our own. I haven't yet deciphered the difference enough to be able to explain it fully. However, the difference isn't great enough to prohibit us from attaining a good feel for what is being discussed.

Atom in chemical combination are alloys, *etc.* of a crystal like nature. Molecules in combination would be compound or alloys of lesser refinement. One is reminded of the great controversy surrounding superconductivity now raging throughout the scientific community. Seems some of the phenomena of superconductivity is involved with exotic combinations of ceramics and metals (near crystal forms). Yet the scientists can't explain these phenomena using their current accepted theories. Perhaps through these laws we might get a glimpse of what may be taking place.

We all know that atomic substances, say a crystal, will expand when heated. We aren't concerned with reiterations of common knowledge. Yet within this law Keely is telling us something else. He is telling us *why* the crystal expands. It expands because it absorbs *higher harmonics* which in turn reduces the component pitches.

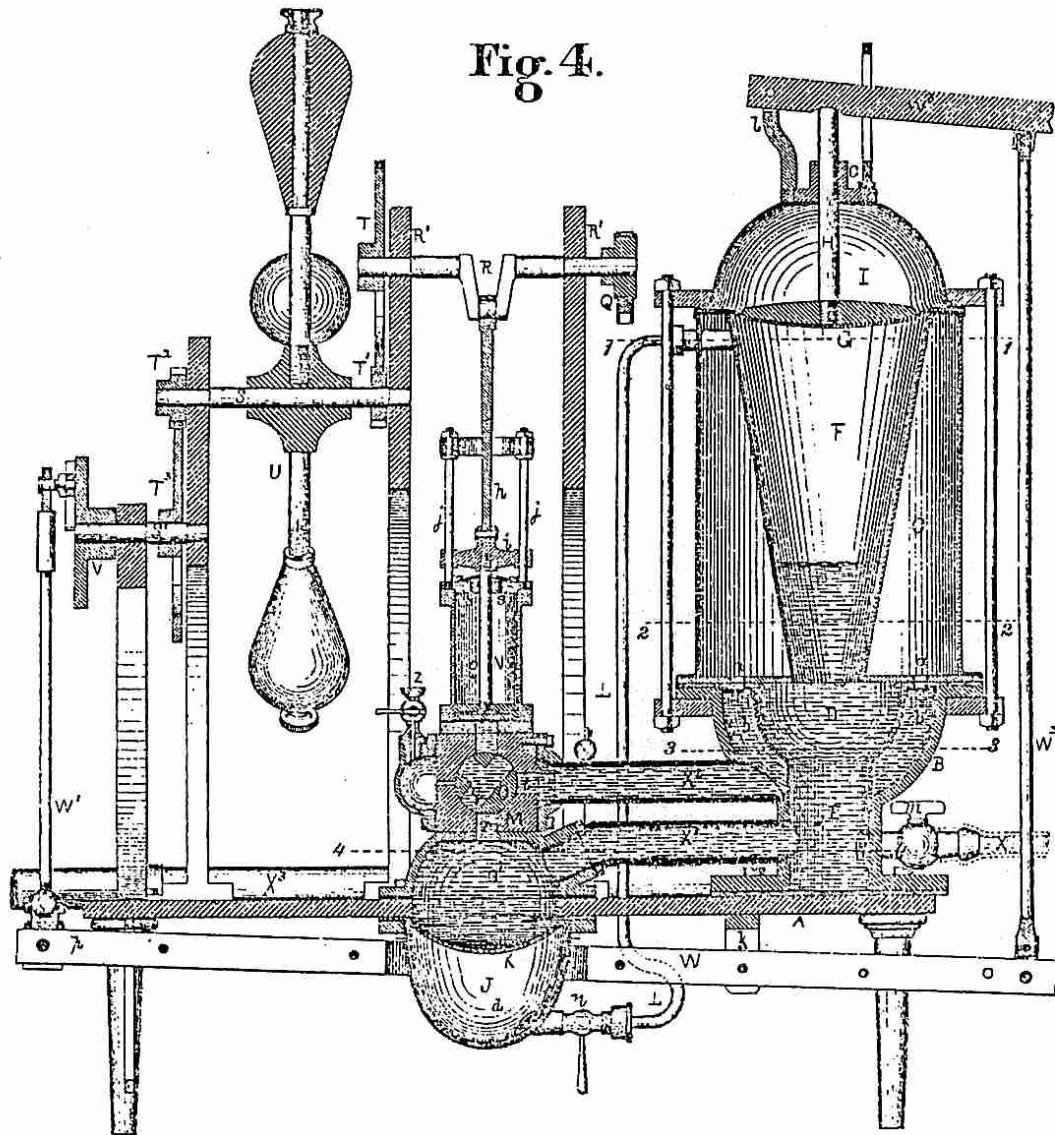
As for the second part of the law he is disclosing something altogether new - "harmonic combination." He is telling us of a method of deducing atomic combination or allowing of atomic substances. This combining of elements takes place, in this law, as a function of harmonic relations of frequency. When the fundamental lines of the spectra bear harmonic ratio (see back issues) the atomic substances readily combine and maintain their new state of mixture. Likewise, we can assume they will separate when these lines are brought into non-harmonic ratios.

In a few of the past issues we indicated that there may be marvelous revelations awaiting us. This is one of them. If atomic frequency is behind the merg-

ing of elemental combinations instead of ion-exchange, we may be able to create new and novel substances of extraordinary utility.

**NOTE:** When considering ion-exchange from the quantum mechanical viewpoint Keely is exactly right. Ions are bundles of vibrating energy and not particles. Therefore one would have to work with their vibration frequencies instead of their "charges." Said charge is considered a function of velocity, mass, frequency, *etc.*, *i.e.* mathematical derivative of same. These modern mathematical derivatives are so complex we need supercomputers to calculate them. Yet here Keely is explaining something so simple as to seem preposterous. The Ancient Egyptians created alloys (electrum - which we can't yet duplicate) thousands of years ago. Did they have more advanced computers than we or did they simply understand the nature of chemical combinations better? Did Keely *pre*-discover the entire field of quantum mechanics or quantum acoustics and then went ahead and found how to apply it in a practical sense 100 years ago? Did he have a supercomputer or did he have a better understanding than we ourselves possess? Will this understanding prove simpler than we can even imagine? Stay tuned to this publication for the rest of the story.

# Keely's Secrets



**Witnesses.**

*J. Emmerson Bell.*  
*J. W. Schuckers*

**Inventor.**

*John W. Keely*  
*by Francis D. Paetorius*  
*his atty in fact*

## Law of Pitch of Atomic Oscillation

"Atoms not isolated and in a state of tension between forces that oppose and increase the equilibrium oscillate bodily at a pitch that is a resultant of the atomic weight, atomic volume, and tension."

Keely, 1894

### Commentary July, 1987

If an atom is part of an aggregate and it is caught between the two forces as Keely defined and used them, *i.e.*, the *harmonic* which tends to stabilize or equates forces and the *enharmonic* which tends to destabilize or create dis-equilibrium, it will oscillate as a resultant computed from the atomic weight, atomic volume and tension acting upon it.

What we are beginning to see here is Keely's system of atomic physics. In this law and the next few we will see a totally new system laid out before us. One that is *natural, whole* and very simple when compared to the current system now in use which has a tendency to separate the various aspects of atomic physics into distinct and unrelated forms. His various tables, charts and monitoring devices were all synchronized or related in such a fashion as one reading on a given chart would bear direct and meaning relations to other readings of other charts, measurements, *etc.* In other words, his system was *complete, relative and whole*.

In order to get a better understanding of what Keely meant by volume and weight of the atom let us quote how he determined these characteristics:

#### MATHEMATICAL DEMONSTRATION OF THE SIZE OF AN ATOM ITS WEIGHT AND VOLUME

by John Keely

"A rectangular, or preferably, a circular, disk is suspended from the ceiling of a room in such a manner that vibrations cannot be communicated to it from the vibrating walls of the room. It is the experimentally determined to what fundamental note the metal plate sympathetically vibrates. Then, according to the law of linear dimensions, which is equally applicable to solids, liquids, or gases, it is mathematically determined what size of plate will produce successive oc-

taves above that pitch, until a size of plate is obtained capable of producing a period-frequency corresponding to that of dark radiant heat, which we know is produced by the oscillations of atoms, and is termed *therma*. The vibrating atomic substance of the plate is capable of producing the transmissive force called sound and sono-thermism, which is propagated through atomic media by wave-motion, but which cannot be propagated through space devoid of atomic substance. But when the plate has been reduced theoretically to a size sufficiently infinitesimal to correspond to the maximum or minimum size of an atom, as determined by the atomic researches of Professors Tait & Clerk Maxwell, we reach vibration frequency so high that it can be propagated through a vacuum devoid of atomic substance, as a transmissive force called rad-energy, beginning with dark radiant heat. And be it carefully observed that period-frequency corresponds with that of dark rad-energy. The law of linear dimensions may be thus stated: *The vibration-periods of two similarly circumstanced homologous bodies are to each other as their cubical contents, and therefore the vibration-frequencies of homologous metal plates are to each other as the inverse ratio of their linear dimensions*. The octave of a given plate will be a homologous plate having 1/8 of its volume. A circular disk twenty inches in diameter and one inch thick vibrates, *e.g.*, 1024 times per second. The ten octaves from unity successively reducing the size of the disk by 1/8, we get at each reduction the octave of the previous pitch, and at any given octave we have the volume, weight, and vibration-frequency of the vibrating atomic substance.

Ten octave 1024 vibrations per second; metal disk, twenty inches in diameter, one inch thick. To get the cubical contents of this vibrating aggregate it is necessary to square the diameter; we multiply by 0.7854, which is equal to 314.16 inches in volume. Starting from this point, we progress through successive octaves upward increasing in pitch and diminishing in size."

# Keely's Secrets

Fig. 5.

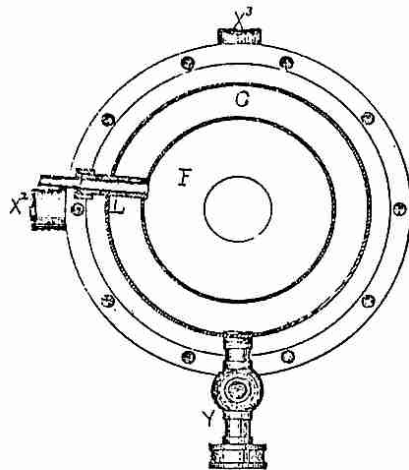


Fig. 6.

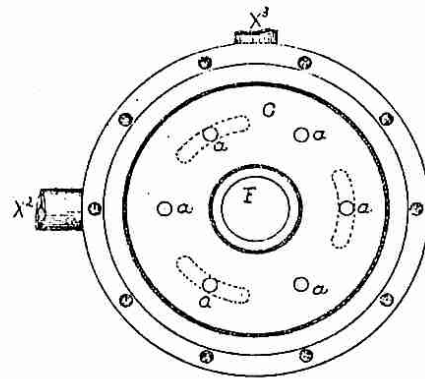


Fig. 7.

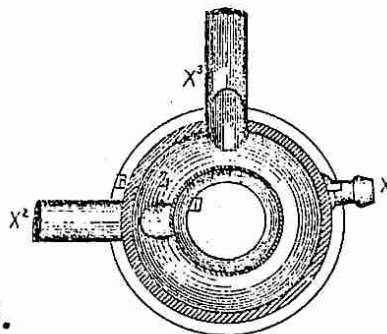


Fig. 8.

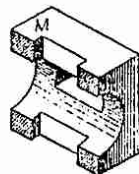
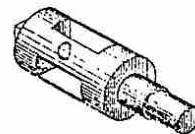


Fig. 9.



Witnesses.

*John W. Keely*  
*J. W. Schuckers*

Inventor.

*John W. Keely*  
*by Francis D. Pactorius*  
*his Atty in fact*

## Law of Variation of Pitch of Atomic Oscillation by Pressure

"The frequency of atomic oscillation increases and diminishes inversely as the square of the pressure."

Keely, 1894

### Commentary August, 1987

Here is a neat and simple law. All it says is that as we increase pressure on an atomic substance the *internal oscillations* of the atoms increases as the square of the pressure. Likewise when the pressure is decreased the oscillations also decrease but *always proportionate to the amount of pressure*. Small wonder then that matter "heats up" when pressure is applied and cools down when pressure is lessened.

We can then see the difference between Keely's ideas and orthodox science. He equates heat and cold to *atomic oscillation* (an internal activity) and pressure has a *direct relationship to the frequency* of that oscillation. Modern science recognizes heat as a "friction" caused by particles rubbing against each other whereas Keely doesn't believe that these particles actually come in contact. IN fact he claims that no force on earth can cause molecules to actually come in contact with each other. He maintained that even though particles never actually touched they had effects on each other. The manner of transmitting these effects was through *sympathetic vibrations*. In fact, it is beginning to appear that it is *only through sympathetic vibrations that action at a distance can take place simply because any and all actions take place at a distance*. Each particle maintains its individuality yet is part of whatever aggregate it is associated with. Yet for an effect to pass from one to another or many to one there must be some degree of sympathy between them. Without this sympathetic attunement no action whatever would be transmitted or felt or experienced through whatever degree of association. Before two or more individual particles or people can have a harmonious association (form an aggregate or association of ONE) this degree of sympathy (attunement) must exist.

The same process takes place in social activities. Because these laws are deemed universe, *i.e.*, universally applicable, they also apply every where else. Human beings are individuals (with their own ideas, graces and habits) yet *through association* they may

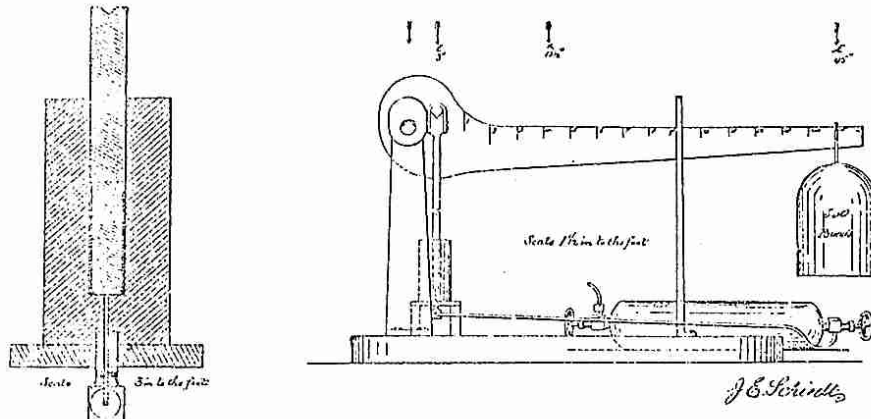
partake of whatever social ideas, graces, mores or traditions their respective communities possesses. They may only take up these outside attributes (become harmonious with or one with) if they are so inclined *from within themselves* (resonant) to them or may be induce (modulated) to become inclined (resonant) to them. Here again the sympathetic attunement must exist or be induced to exist before individuals can associate or aggregate into groups of whatever size be it one on one in a marriage or as an integral part of a community. Only through harmonious thought and action can individuals ever hope to have peaceful co-existence. Thoughts of self or negative actions contribute to dis-harmony and hence separation resulting in aloneness of the individual.

**This is where Man is greater (much greater) than the rest of materiality - he can *chose* to be in harmony with something other than his individual self or he can chose to be apart and separate.**

These laws can be applied to human functions when one associates atoms as though they were individuals who may aggregate into groups (molecules). The laws which apply to molecules apply similarly to groups. The atoms (individuals) are composed of three fundamental segments or parts, *i.e.*, physical, mental and spiritual or the enharmonic, harmonic and dominant. But here we are leaving our main topic and this would be better pursued in another article.



# Keely's Secrets



The undersigned, at the request of Mr John W Keely, have carefully examined his structure termed a Liberator and also his Lever by means of which the energy of the force generated by the Liberator is measured: both of said structures having been wholly dismantled for the purpose of such examination.

As the result of our examination we would state as follows:-

- 1<sup>st</sup> The construction and organization of the Liberator is such that it is incapable of containing or concentrating any stored power.
- 2<sup>nd</sup> The respective arms of the Lever are about sixteen (16) to one (1), that is to say, the length of the longer arm is forty-eight (48) inches, and the shorter arm is three (3) inches from the fulcrum; the diameter of the piston upon which the amplifying force impinges to raise the lever is seven-eighths ( $\frac{7}{8}$ ) of an inch, and its area in cross section is accordingly six tenths ( $\frac{6}{10}$ ) of an inch.

This being the case, and adding the weight of the lever it follows that when a weight of Five hundred and fifty (550) pounds is suspended on the end of the longer arm, it exerts a force of Fifteen thousand seven hundred and fifty one (15,751) pounds per square inch impinging on the lower end of the piston to raise the lever.

The accompanying sectional drawing signed by J. E. Schindler correctly represents the construction of the piston and the cylinder in which it works.

There were present at such examinations in connection with ourselves, the following named gentlemen; Dr Henry B. Woodson, of New York, J. H. Woods, M. D., and Melchor B. Collier.

J. E. Schindler  
N. Barnett, Le Van

Philadelphia, Oct. 22<sup>nd</sup> 1886.

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

## Law of Variation of Atomic Oscillation by Temperature

"The force of cohesion diminishes inversely as the square of the distance the atoms are apart, and the force of the chemical affinity diminishes in the same ratio. Heat increases the amplitude of the oscillations in a direct ratio to the temperature of the natural scale.

Scholium: New thermometers and accurate thermometric tables, on the natural bases, wherein doubling the temperature doubles the pitch of the transmissive energy, are required. Such a table of temperature will bear natural relation to atomic weights, pitches, specific heats, chemical affinities, fusions, solubilities, etc., and will disclose new laws. One table for each must be constructed."

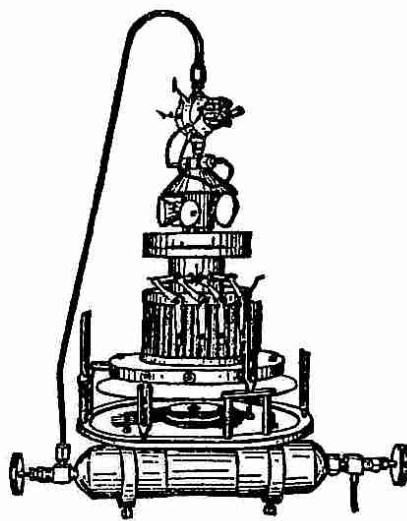
Keely, 1894

### Commentary September, 1987

This is perhaps one of the most important of the laws discussed to date. It is important because we can readily relate to what Keely is saying. Everyone knows that as a substance is heated the atoms are caused to be spread further apart. Likewise, when the substance is cooled the atoms tend to contract. The major difference between the orthodox viewpoint and the one given above is what causes the repulsion and contraction. Keely maintains that it is the discords between the vibrations of the atoms which cause the repulsion and heat is a form of vibration that adds to this discord. Contraction he maintains is the opposite where more harmony in the atomic frequencies causes cohesiveness.

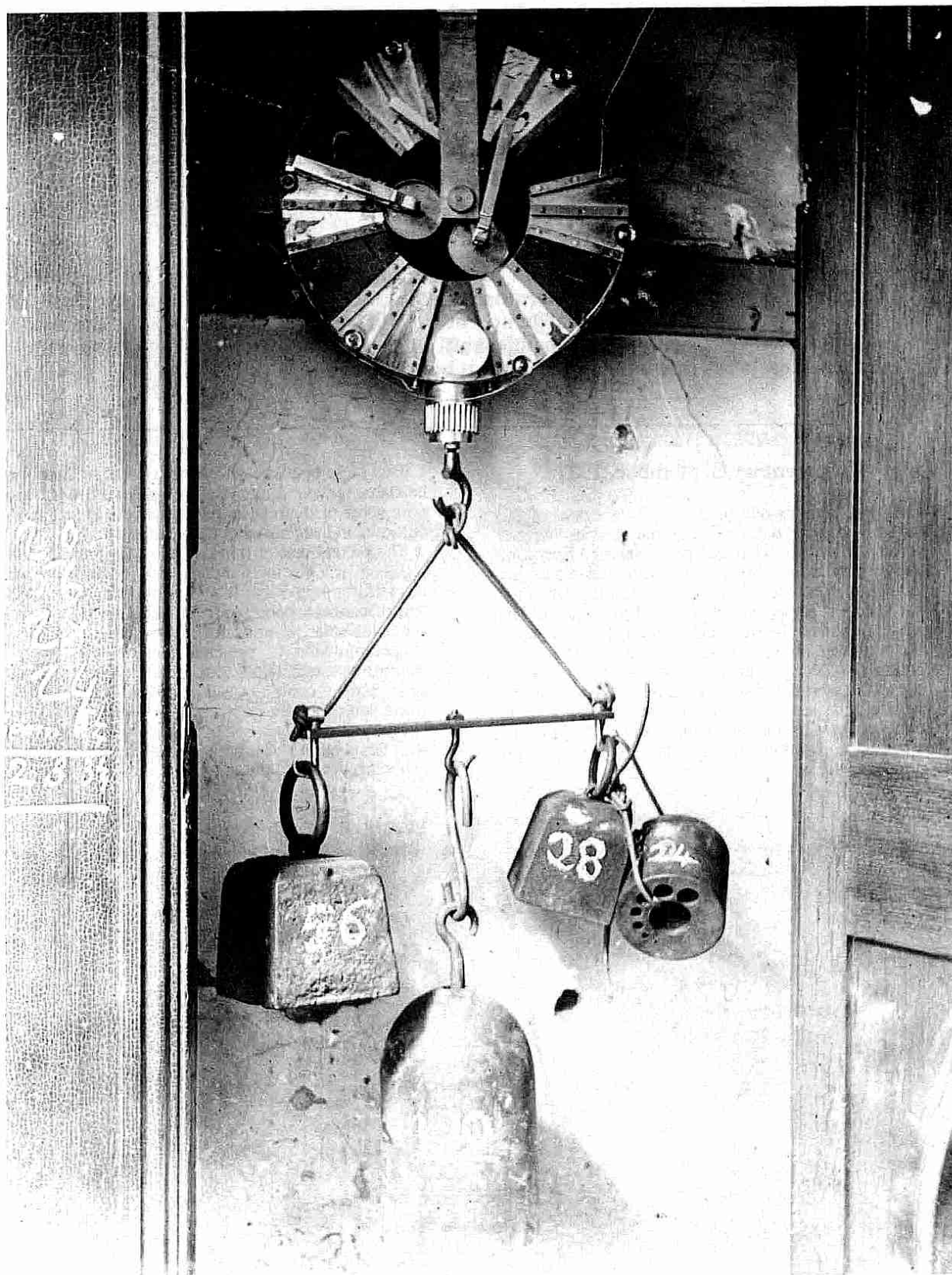
That these opposite actions are related as simply as he states remains to be explored and verified. I suppose some of the readers having access to proper facilities could perform this verification fairly easily.

The second part of this law, the scholium, is nothing short of a gift for someone with the proper facilities and support. What would a properly related system of calibration be worth? If what he says is true about the relative values of an integrated system of temperature and frequencies imagine what such a simplistic system would mean to today's research and development operations. It looks like it might be worth someone's time and expense to check this out. I haven't had the time nor opportunity to do anything with this though I plan on it. If I get the time, I'll publish whatever I find out.



THE LIBERATOR.

The disk on the bottom of the resonator may be the hydrogen impregnated disk mentioned by Dr. Plum



## Law of Variation of Atomic Oscillation by Electricity

"The electric current destroys cohesion and chemical tension directly as square of current in amperes, inversely as the resistance in ohms, inversely as the chemical equivalent, and conversely as the coefficient of the difference between the freezing and volatizing temperature of mass acted upon."

Keely, 1894

### Commentary October, 1987

This law tells us what we already know about electrical currents operating within a chemical substance such as a length of copper wire. I don't believe I've seen this phenomenon described in any other literature as a law though.

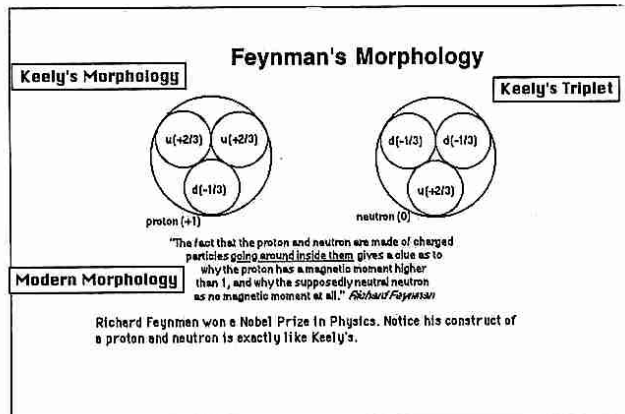
A conductor "melts" or breakdown as we call it in the manner described above. The cohesion between atoms of a given atomic mass (chemical substance or alloy) is disrupted if there is too much amperage or too great a resistance and this breakdown is related to the chemical composition and temperature limits of the material. What is unique in Keely's approach is that this atomic breakdown of the substance can be calculated from a table of the mass' properties and that this calculated atomic structural breakdown is *directly proportional* to these same quantities.

If tables were created according to the law given in the previous September, 1987 issue and calculations were run based on the above law we should be able to tell at a glance how differing elements and alloys would behave given any parameters of applied vibratory currents.

This should apply to commonly used materials such as copper, aluminium, etc., but should also help in deciphering the resultant activities of so-called superconductive materials as well. In other words, if what Keely is describing is accurate, we should be able to accurately predict behavior of exotic blends of materials before they are incorporated into current carrying circuits. Not only that, once such tables were created one should be able to specify a current and its parameters and have a computer tailor design an alloy which would carry it and we would know how the material would react beforehand.

The latter part of this law says that the cohesion breakdown occurs "as the coefficient of the difference between the freezing and volatizing temperature of mass acted upon." Temperature limits of ceramic materials is generally very broad. Take this law and The Law of Vibrating Atomic Substances dis-

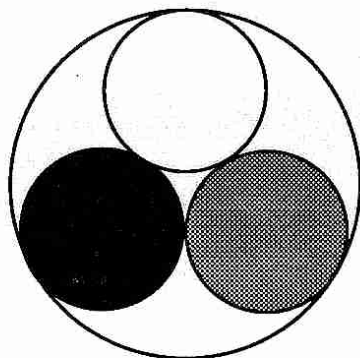
cussed in the December, 1986 issue and perhaps we have an explanation for the phenomenon of superconductivity wherein resistance is caused by the expansion and twisting of the atomic structure (lattice structure?). This expansion and twisting we commonly call cohesion breakdown. In short, as the atomic mass expands and twists the crystalline structure is gradually disrupted until a point is reached where the material is "melted" or dissociated. As this expansion and twisting increases so too does the resistance, etc.. When the mass is "frozen" as is commonly done in superconductor research, the tendency to expand or twist is reduced thus allowing the transmission and inductance of the vibrating electrical current without interference (modulation). Modulation of the primary vibrating current, in this case electricity, causes the creation of secondary and tertiary frequencies - heat, light, etc.. The ability to expand or twist is directly related to the atomic structural parameters, i.e., density, crystalline configuration, etc.. But what governs the density, structure, etc? See **Law of Oscillating Atomic Substances** discussed in September, 1986 issue.



# Keely's Secrets

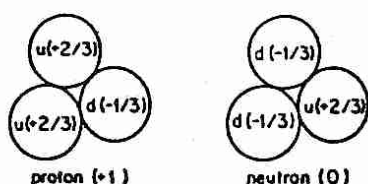
## Keely's Discoveries Vindicated?

Some of you are familiar with my logo of the three circles enclosed tightly by another circle. It is reproduced below:



This configuration was developed by John Keely circa 1880 and was his depiction of positive, negative and neutrally charged particles making up molecules and atoms. He maintained that all molecular, atomic particles has this configuration. In his completed chart (dated 1894 and reprinted in this journal in the December, 1985 and again in the January, 1986 issues) he showed the complex structure as he saw it derived from his researches.

A recent book by Richard Feynman, titled **OED, The Strange Theory of Light and Matter**, has a similar drawing on page 134. It is reproduced below:



Feynman demonstrates that protons and neutrons are made up of three quarks of types *d* and *u*. Ratio of *d* to *u* determines polarity.

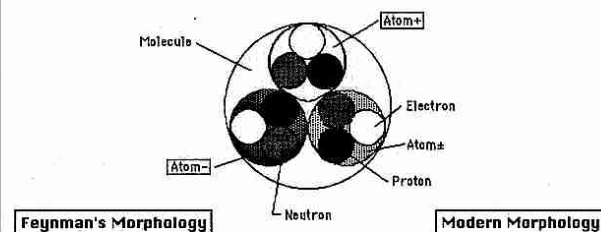
Feynman is the foremost quantum physicist according to some sources. Most of his book describes current efforts to understand this complex and difficult field of quantum electrodynamics. It is a very good book, readable and entertaining. I would recommend this work for anyone interested in natural science (what makes things tick and why).

Comparing Feynman's chart to Keely's we see that the black circle in Keely's chart corresponds to Feynman's proton. The grey circle applies to the neutron and the white would correspond to the electron if Feynman had included one. Thus the black is the negative charged "particle," the white is positive and the grey of course as the neutral charged "particle."

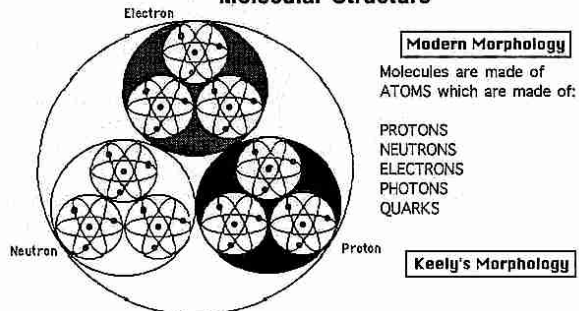
Today the electron is considered having a negative charge, this is unfortunate. Since this charge state is actually a label placed by somebody years ago we must accept it as it is. However one should consider an electron as a particle of *positive* energy because it is *ACTIVE*. In other words, it has an expressive energy whereas the proton is in a receptive or negative state even though we call it positive. Common sense would reverse these polarities in conversation and application. Then again some orthodox quantum physicists maintain the position that if the physics makes sense then it is wrong! You can make up your own mind on what makes sense or not.

The rest of the book is quite interesting but I will not go into it here. The most interesting thoughts come to mind when we think that Keely did this original and accurate research over 100 years ago and it has taken orthodox science all this time and money to only begin to see the same result. Small wonder then, that Keely wasn't understood by his "peers," he was ahead of them by more than a century.

### Keely's Molecular Morphology



### Molecular Structure





## Law of Variation of Atomic Oscillation by Sono-thermism

"Diminishes the tensions directly as the quantity of heat developed, and in anti-thetical proportion to the harmonics absolved."

Keely, 1894

### Commentary November, 1987

We identified and discussed the nature of thermism in the August, 1987 issue. *Sono-thermism* may be defined as "heat produced from this frequency sound waves or phonons." This definition is made after the McGraw-Hill definition of sono-luminescence which they define as "*Luminescence produced by high frequency sound waves of phonons.*" Ultrasonic transducers do produce a goodly of heat and I believe it is this particular heat Keely is referring to in this law.

So we might say that as this heat is developed within the atomic substance and acts upon the tension between the atoms which is reduced in proportion to the quantity of heat. The second half of this law says that as the harmonics are absolved or done-away-with or dampened out of the material the tension between the atoms *increases*. In other words, if you refer back to the October, 1987 issue, we will see that the state of the atomic structure is a result of the fundamental frequency and the harmonics or partials present in the material. The greater the coincidence (harmony) of all the associated frequencies, the greater is the tension between the atomic particles. In other words, there is a greater tendency to develop and retain crystalline form when the *coincidence of frequencies is greater*. **Harmony** (female form of the energy manifesting as vibrations) *creates attraction or rigidity*. When the reverse is true, when there are a great number of harmonics or partials, the tension lessens and there is then experienced "melt-down" or breakdown of the crystalline structure. If this discordant tendency is allowed to run unchecked or unbalanced, complete volatilization of the material takes place. The particles, being discordant to each other, repulse each other. **Discord** (the male form of the energy manifesting as vibrations) *creates repulsion or expansion*. Please see the **Laws of Attraction and Repulsion** given in the May, 1986 issue.

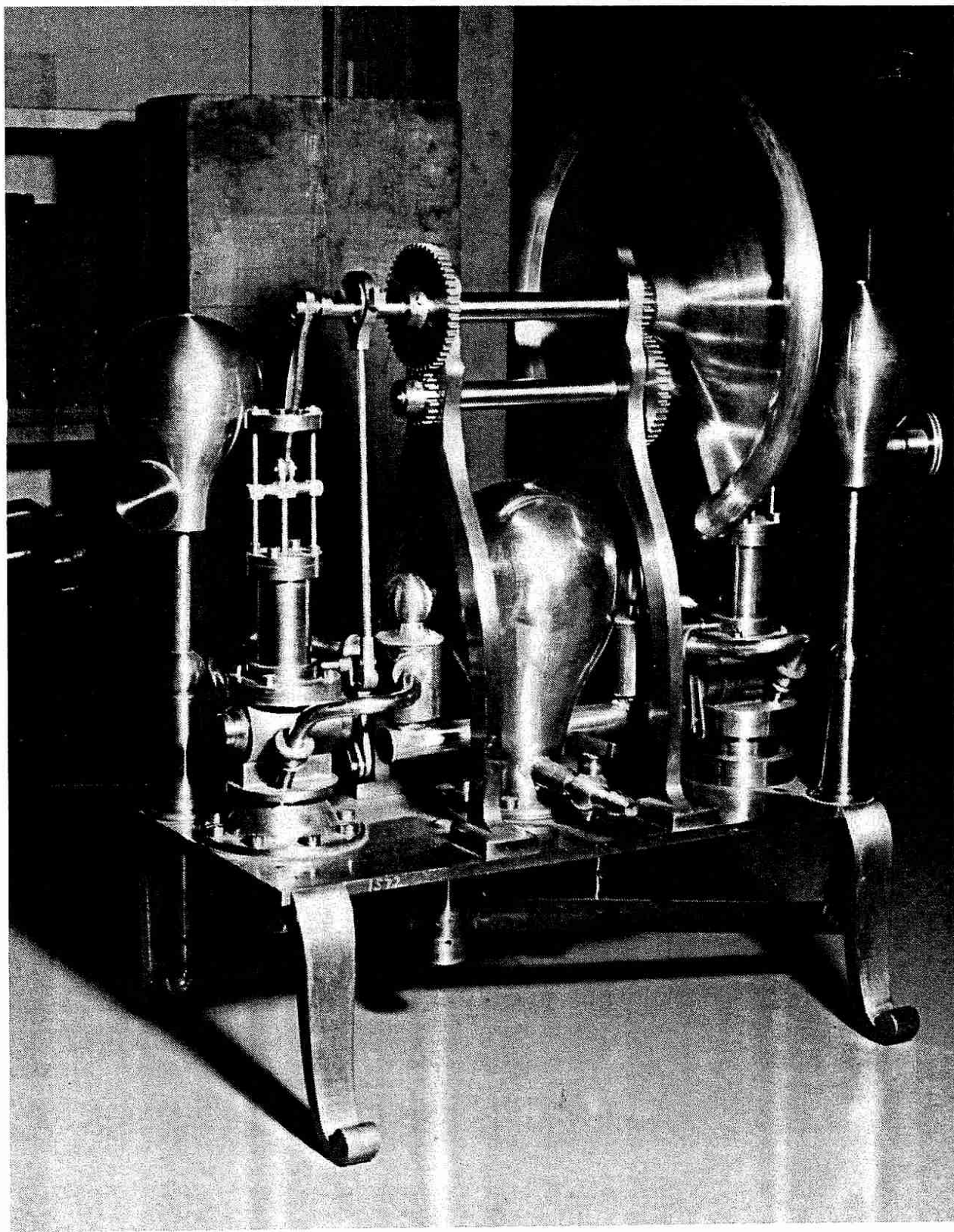
The above tells us a lot about the inner nature of gases and crystals. Crystals are a demonstration of atomic particles vibrating in unison and expansive

gases are particles vibrating in a discordant fashion. We can also surmise that cold absolves harmonics and brings about concordance of vibrations whereas heat creates harmonics and discord. Actually heat is discord because it is the addition of non-concordant frequencies. Heat, then, is not something other than a vibration. Inversely we can say that cold, then, is not something other than a **lack** of vibrations.

To summarize in a graphic fashion - ice is an aggregate of water molecules vibrating in unison and steam is a collection of water molecules vibrating discordant to one another. Please keep in mind that there are also lattice patterns apparent in gaseous states as well. This is because there are concordant frequencies within and between the particles even though they have this discordant quality. A water molecule is always a water molecule and they will always retain some degree of harmonic attraction. Steam can be greater or lesser dense such as is the case with low pressure steam and super-heated steam or atmospheric air for that matter. This greater or lesser degree of density in gaseous substances explains the difference of velocity of sound in the air when considering the **Law of Vibrating Atomic Substances** (September, 1986 issue). *The degree of discordance is also the cause of pressure just as harmony is the cause of the density of aggregation.*

One more graphic illustration - uranium or any other potentially radioactive substance demonstrates the very same idea of concord and discord discussed above. If radioactivity is caused by a discordance among the alpha and gamma particles may not radioactivity be reversed by bringing these same particles into a state of concordance? Is not this discordance the cause of radioactivity.

Photograph of the final Hydro-Vacuo Motor. This motor was donated to The Franklin Institute by Mr. Howson, Keely's lawyer. Its story is on page 84.



## Law of Chemical Affinity

**"Atoms whose atomic pitches are in either unison, harmonic or concordant ratios, unite to form molecules.**

**Corollary: When two atoms are indifferent, they may be made to unite by varying the pitch of either, or both.**

**Scholium: This necessitates the construction of tables representing variations of atomic pitches by temperature, pressure, etc.**

**Scholium: Tables of all harmonics and concords, and harmonics founded upon a normal harmonic scale, are equally essential.**

**Scholium: Optical instruments may be made to measure pitches of energy."**

Keely 1894

### Commentary December, 1987

This law is fundamental to the basic concept of sympathetic vibratory physics. Concord or harmony causes union of elements while discord causes separation or dissociation. One must always keep in mind that he is not referring to a single vibration but to a chord of vibrations. In today's parlance we would call this a vibration signature. However, in my estimation a vibration signature is a passive measurement of a group of associated vibrations whereas a chord of vibration is a properly determined set of specific frequencies one would use as a tool. In other words, a signature is passive and a chord is causative.

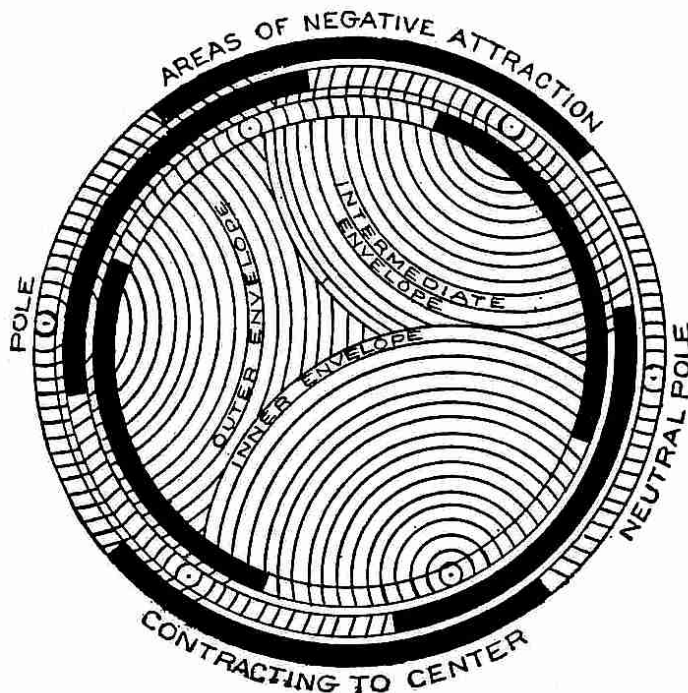
The corollary above says that indifferent elements may be united by changing the rate of either element. An element not in harmony made be rendered into a concordant condition (matching frequencies) by increasing or decreasing its vibrations. A simple way of doing this, as everyone knows or should know, is by simply heating one or both of the elements. Heat is a vibration and when applied to a mixture will bring about a commonality of frequencies such that the two previously unrelatable elements will relate and merge (unify themselves) into a common substance. Another great source of vibratory motion is water. The molecular vibrations of water have the same effect (in the final analysis) as heat.

Table of atomic pitches can easily be prepared and then matched with computers. The various possible positions of frequencies can be related from element to element similar to what I've done with the previously mentioned Music Interval Spreadsheet (see SVP March, 1987 page 5). By matching the various frequencies the points of harmony and discords are readily discernible and this data may be used to predict the mixability and conditions of mixability of various elements or compounds, etc..

The last part of the scholiums indicates instruments can be made to measure frequencies. Remember this law was published in 1894 and what we have today was simply unknown. Today we have electron micro-

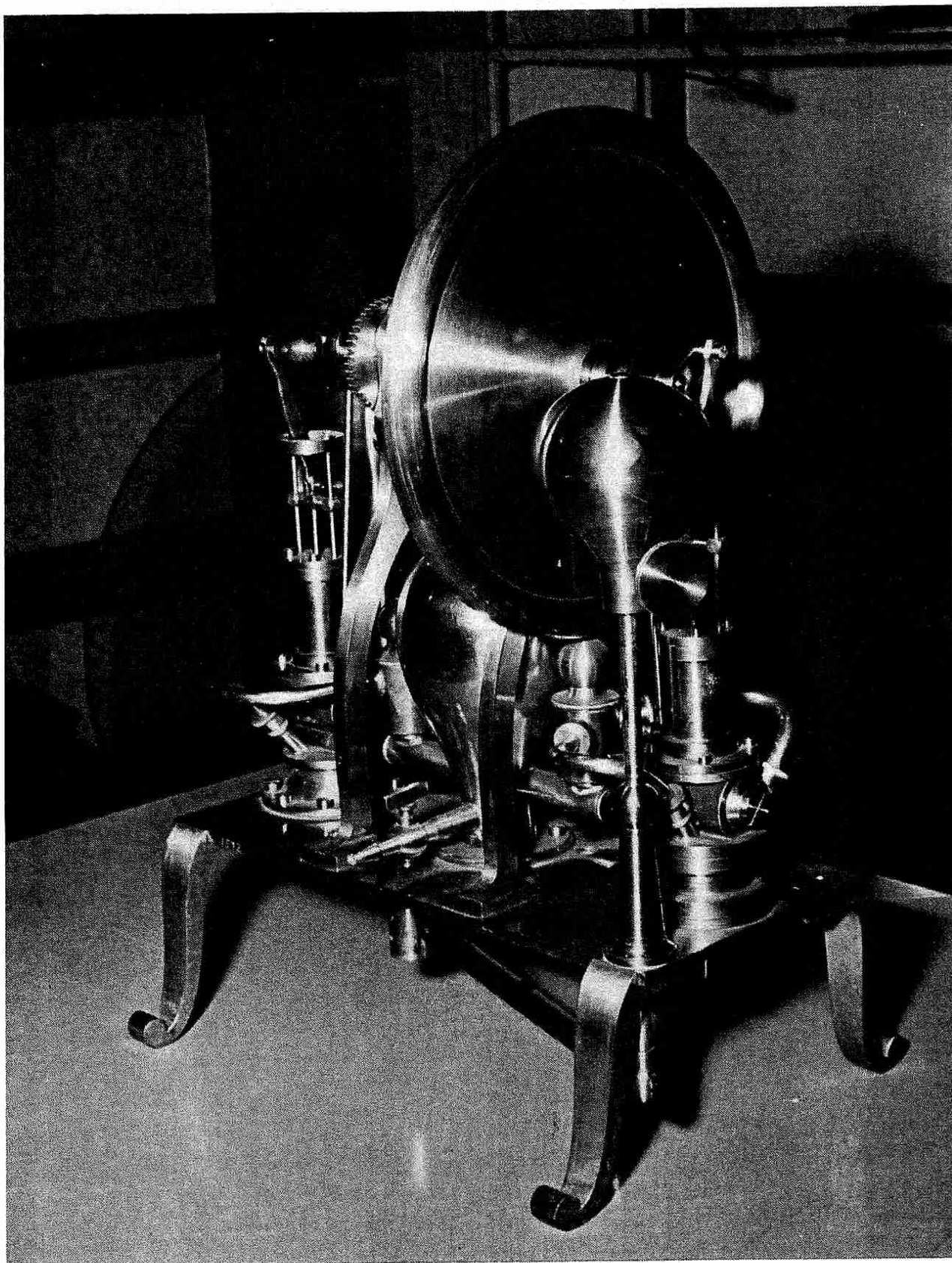
scopes which operate via UV, X-Ray and electron frequencies. We also have a device called a spectrometer which uses band-pass filters and also measures frequencies. I don't know when these and other similar devices were invented but their existence demonstrated once again that Keely was a few years ahead of his time.

DIAGRAM 6.





Photograph of the final Hydro-Vacuo Motor. This motor was donated to The Franklin Institute by Mr. Howson, Keely's lawyer. Its story is on page 84.



## Law of Chemical Dissociation

**"If the pitch of either atom, in a molecule, be raised or lowered; or, if they both be unequally raised or lowered in pitch until the mutual ratio be that of a discord; or, if the oscillation amplitude be augmented by heat until the atoms are with the concentric waves of attraction, - the atoms will separate."**

Keely, 1894

### Commentary January, 1988

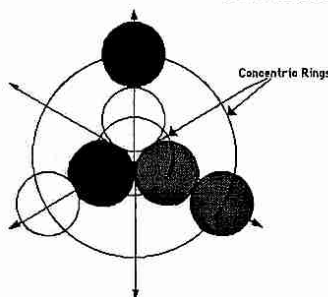
Last month there was mentioned some rather startling statements about Keely disintegrating quartz. That ultrasonic vibrations can break stones or other hard materials should be of no surprise to readers of this publication. Kidney stones breaker are in many hospitals throughout the land and many dentists now have an ultrasonic device operating at 25 kHz which literally explodes tartar from teeth. What is surprising in the article is that Keely claims to have been able to disintegrate *a ton of quartz in 15 seconds* - and this was in 1887! The other surprise (to me) was the wording in this particular law. Keely used the word amplitude - no big deal but in last month's article he used the word intensify - as in intensifying vibrations. I had supposed intensify was his intended word for amplify - but now I see that it was not. He intensified vibrations but amplified oscillations. These are two distinct and different things. His own definition of oscillation by his own hand is: *OSCILLATION is a rhythmical motion of a body within itself*. A good analogy of this type of motion is a water balloon we used to play with when I was young and wilder. When the balloon was launched it oscillated within the confines of its elastic membrane kind of like jello on a plate. Amplifying a vibration is an increase in the force or degree of polarity as measured from the zero or neutral state. In other words to amplify a vibration we are increasing its state of either positive or negative or both states of polarization.

Another curiosity of this law is the phrase "the atoms are with the *concentric waves* of attraction." Now immediately what comes to mind are the orbital paths of particles within a molecule or atom. These paths (and their distance from the center) have been quantified using Planck's Constant. Under current theory a particle will maintain its orbit until a certain quantity of energy has been applied thus causing it to "jump" to the next orbital path. These orbital paths are what Keely refers to as *concentric waves of at-*

*traction*. For it is only at and on these rings that a particle is stable. Therefore they must possess this quality of attraction for if they didn't the particle would not be attracted to them and be held these. This action is not unlike particles on a Chladni plate. The nodal lines or areas are places of "least activity" or quiet when compared to the intervening spaces which have comparatively greater activity or motion. Just as has been indicated in past issues - the male energy is active and the female is quiescent. It is the female or negative part of vibrations that possesses this quality of attraction. A very universal principle as we can see this even in human psychology.

It is like the attractive energy says "thus far and no further you can go." Small wonder then that nuclei "capture" wandering particles just as suns capture planets or asteroids and women capture loose males!! I could go on and on with this subject of positive/negative or male/female interactivity - I find it a fascinating subject - however I'd rather progress on to the next subject.

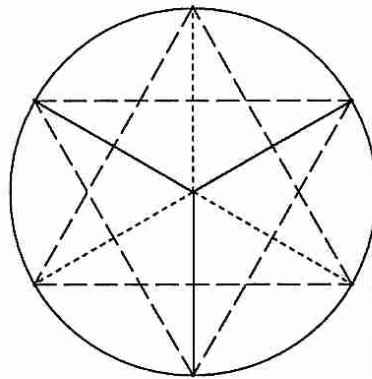
### Concentric Rings



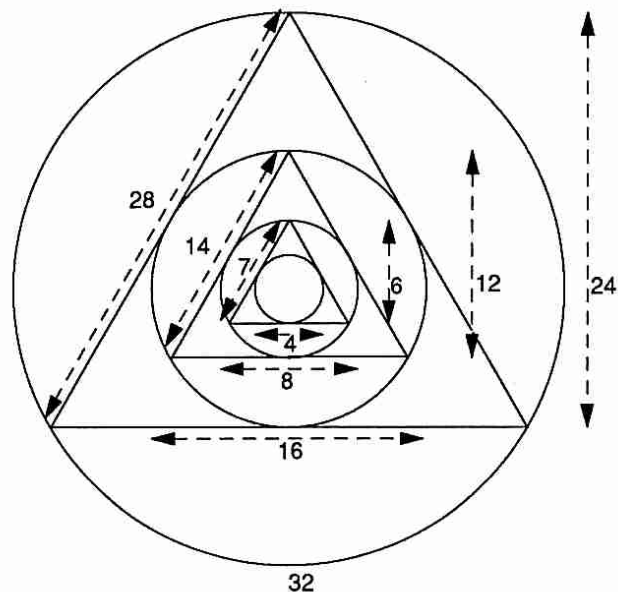
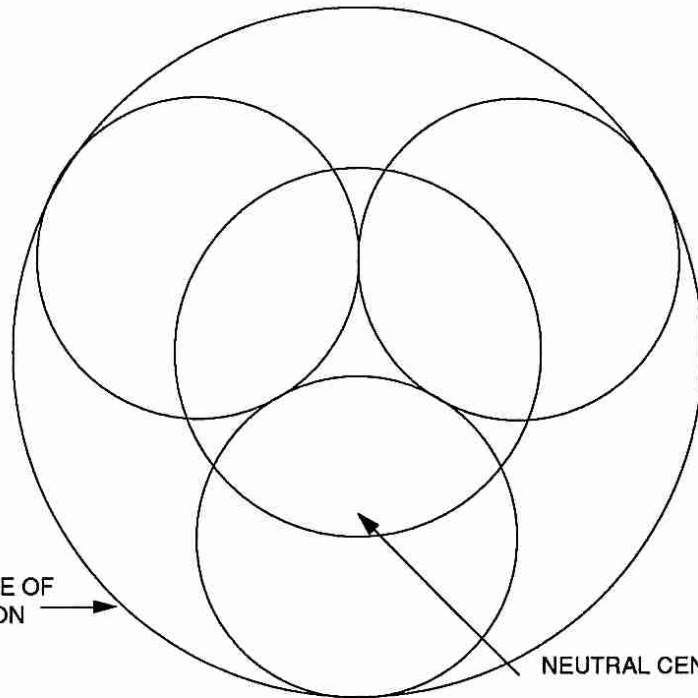
These concentric rings represent the zones of neutrality upon which the orbiting particles 'ride'.

The zones are neutral, the centers of the particles are neutral thus any polarization or polarized zone of the particle will shy away from them and hence the centers will seek their own affinities resulting in dissociation.





CIRCLE  
SPHERE  
CUBE  
HEXAGRAM  
STAR OF DAVID



# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

## Law of Chemical Transposition

"New molecules must be harmonics of the fundamental pitch."

Keely, 1894

### Commentary February, 1988

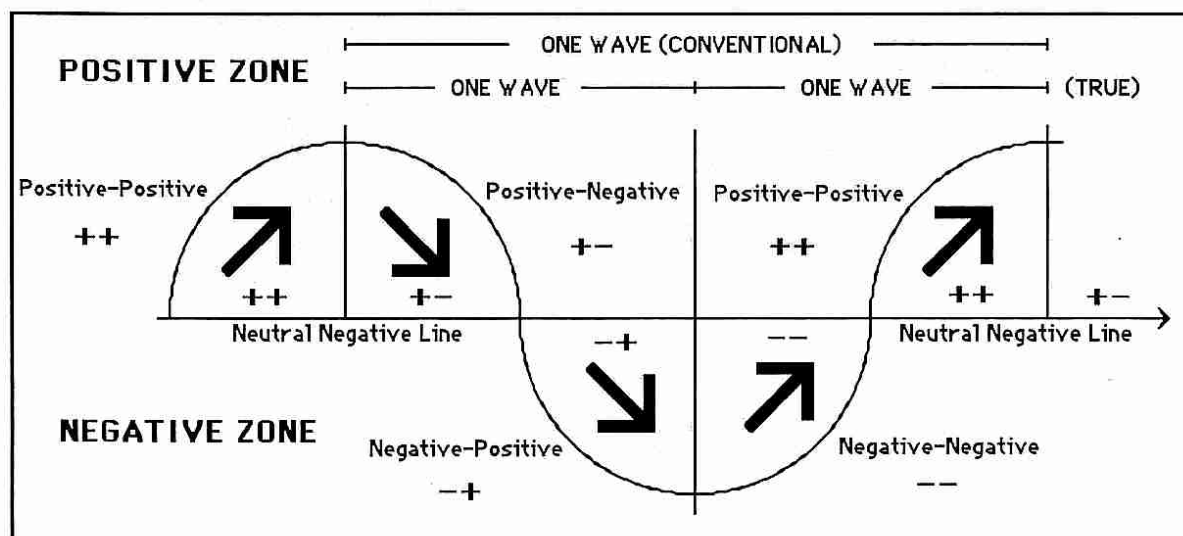
If anything can be said about Keely's physical philosophy it is that of consistency. Over and over the same idea is conveyed. *For vibrating bodies to associate they must be of a harmonic relationship.* Remember that this harmonic relationship is not restricted to numbers of octaves as 2, 4, 8, etc.. It also applies to the other intervals as are demonstrated in music notation. Greater number intervals simply implies less aggregative power by degrees. In other words a molecule may be very in dense when the numbers are octaves or even fourths or fifths but may be much less dense if the interval is a ninth or twelfth.

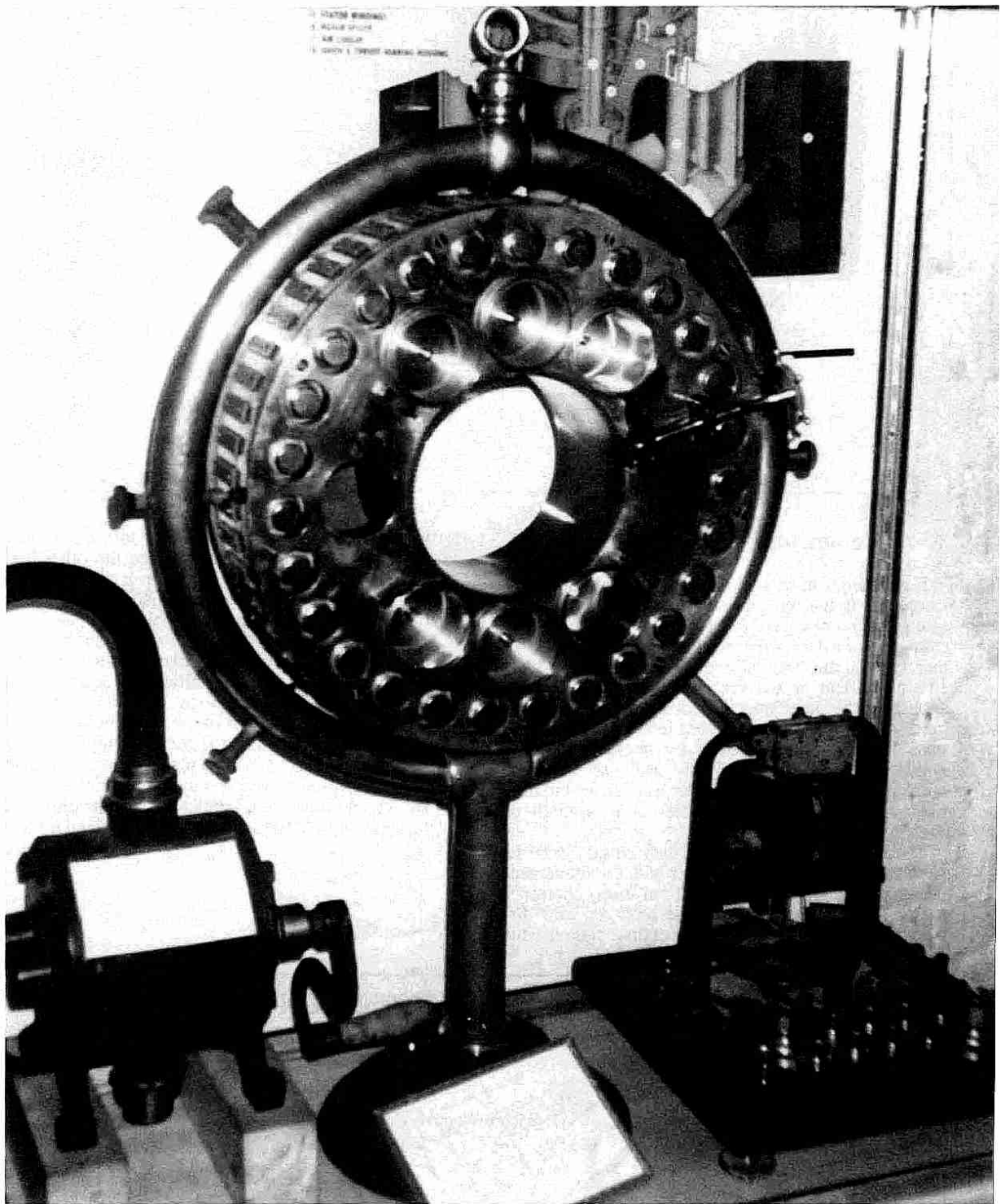
The vibrations of a molecule may be said to be its signature. The signature, together with the fundamental, is synonymous with Keely's term "mass chord."

Conversely if the intervals be rendered into discords and amplified we may expect dissociation. This

is one of the aspects of gases. The molecules are discordant one to another and repulse the other bodies around themselves. This repulsion is also by degrees of discordance. The greater the discord and amplitude the greater the pressure developed by the gas.

Thus perhaps we can see where or how Keely took plain water (a partially discordant collection of molecules) and increased their particular frequency amplitude until it simply "exploded" itself into a vapor. By knowing the frequencies of the vapor he could simply repeat the process using higher and higher frequencies until he had a confined plasma gas under incredible pressure. This we hope to demonstrate in the next subsequent issues and articles, it was this plasmic gas he apparently used to power his cannon and motors.





The Compound Disintegrator as it is today - stripped and cannibalized of parts.  
It is now preserved in the American Precision Museum in Windsor, Vermont.

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

## Law of Chemical Substitution

"(Too complex for brief statement)"

Keely, 1894

### Commentary March, 1988

The first law mentioned above has not an explanation with it. As you see it written above is the way it has come to me. There is no more written on this law by John Keely in the material I have in my possession. Some persons have accused me of withholding this information - but it is not available to me. This is more evidence that somewhere, in someone's care

there is more of Keely's writings. I hope that one day this person will come forward and allow these materials to become public for the benefit of us all.

## ETHER OR ÆTHER

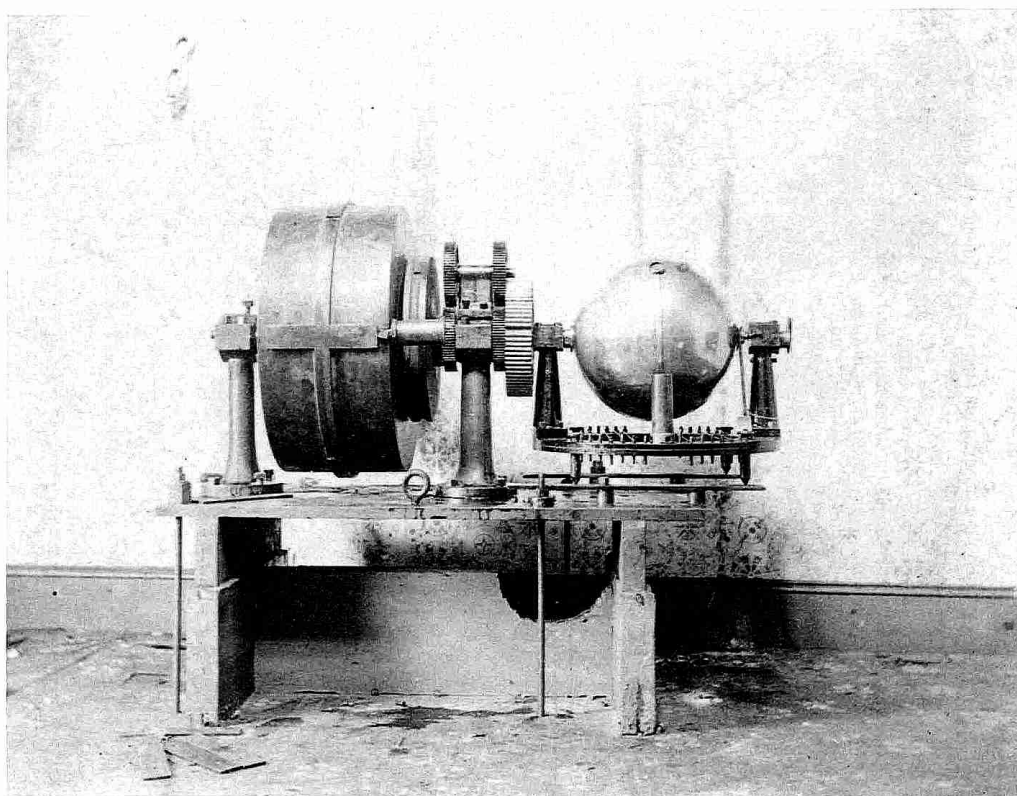
"The luminiferous ether - the compound interetheric element - in other words, *celestial mind force* - is the substance of which all visible and invisible things are composed." Keely circa 1888

"Æther is an atomolic liquid 986,000 times the density of steel." Keely

"The fundamental mode of vibration changes as we reach the fifth subdivision [of matter], to the dominant, the diatonic third of the mass chord, which controls the vibratory states of both the etheron and interetheron. The awful might concealed in the depths of the etheric and interetheric subdivisions utterly transcends anything Science has ever known. Even the theoretical energy value of radium now accepted by Science, pales into insignificance in comparison to the energy value of an equal amount of water subdivided to the etheric or interetheric state." Keely

According to Rudolph Steiner there are four different type of ether:

**Life Ether**  
**Light Ether**  
**Chemical or Tone Ether**  
**Warmth Ether**



**KEELY'S PROVISIONAL ENGINE**

*The globe and the drum revolve in opposite directions through the action of etheric force which is transmitted to them by a wire of platinum and silver.*



# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

## Law of Catalysis

The presence of harmonics and discords.

Keely, 1894

### Commentary March, 1988 (together with previous law)

This law appears to be a simple reiteration of what has been so often mentioned in previous laws. The actions of chemical dissolution and formation are governed by the harmonics and discords present in the active and passive elements under discussion. So

much has already been written about this process I fear it would be redundant to rewrite what has already been presented in past issues.

## Over Unity is Recognized in Conventional Science

**CAVITATION:** "The collapse of the smaller vapor filled cavities [during cavitation] causes many extreme results as the intensity of the resulting shock wave may be considerably greater than the originating action." <sup>(1)</sup>

"Cavitation is mainly known for its harmful effects, namely, loss of performance, erosion, and noise.<sup>(2)</sup> However, attempts to induce and harness cavitation for useful purposes have been increasingly successful. [For instance] In high-pressure jets, cavitation has for some time now been purposely induced in order to increase their drilling, cutting, and cleaning capabilities."<sup>(3)</sup>

"... pressure of thousands of atmospheres may be developed at the moment when the cavity collapses to a small fraction of the original diameter. Such collapses are, therefore, bound to cause enormous effects, as high kinetic energies are being concentrated at very small spots."<sup>(4)</sup>

"To give an idea of the amazing effects of cavitation, it may be pointed out that after a destroyer had rushed for several hours at maximum speed, the armor plates above the propeller were pierced by a hole of the dimension of about one square foot."<sup>(5)</sup>

"If the cavities are larger than about  $10^{-4}$  cm in diameter the pressure at the solid [boundary] is about 1000 atmospheres (14,000 psi), while smaller bubbles give rise to increasingly higher pressures."<sup>(6)</sup>

"While denucleated liquids may have a number of practical applications such as their use for a transmission medium in high intensity ultrasonic equipment, the use of enhanced nucleation in liquids could have far reaching possibilities. If it were possible materially to reduce the power necessary for active cavitation many of the actions utilizing the phenomenon of cavitation would become more economic and practical from the point of view of commercial exploitation."<sup>(6)</sup>

(1)Crawford, Alan E., *Ultrasonic Engineering with particular reference to high power applications*, Butterworths Scientific Publications, 1955, London. pg 26.

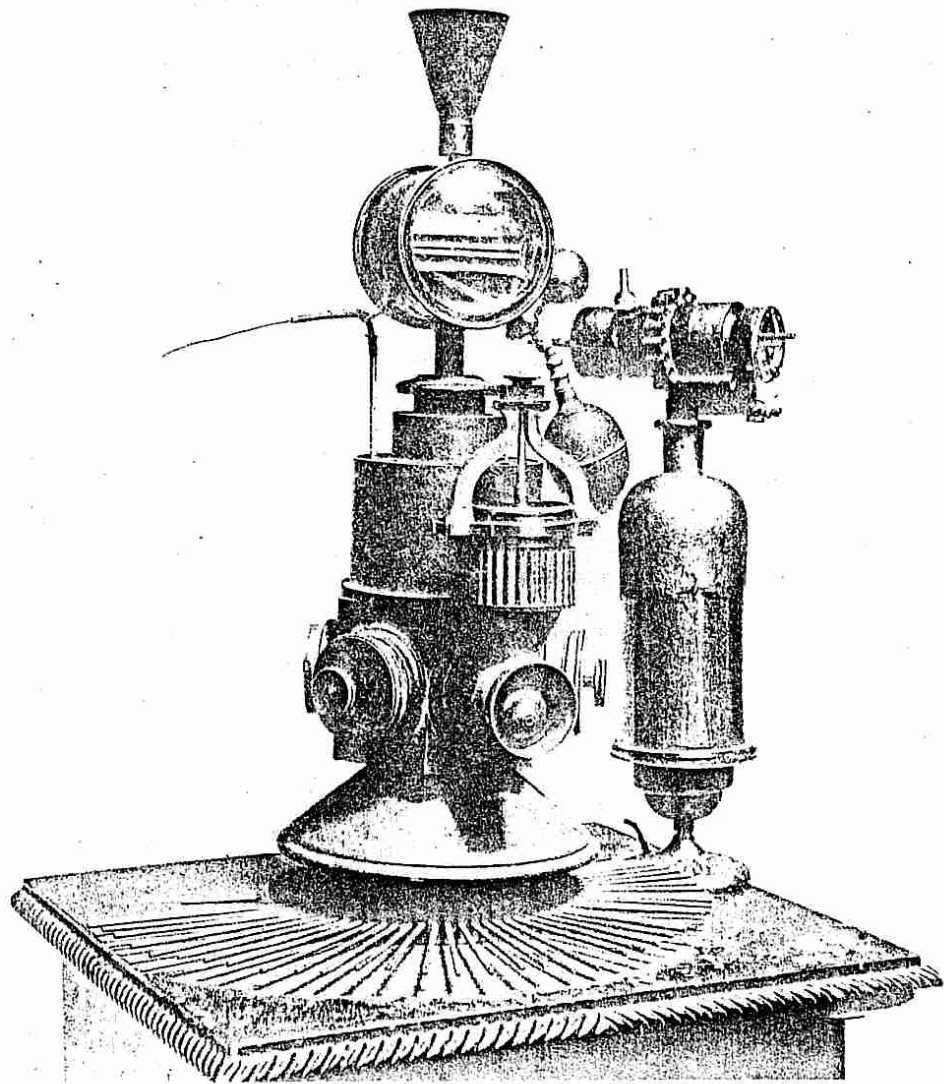
(2)Hammit, F. G., *Cavitation and Multiphase Flow Phenomena*, McGraw-Hill International Company, 1980.

(3)Johnson, V. E., Jr., Chahine, G. L., Lindemuth, W. T., Conn, A. F., Frederick, G. S., and Giacchino, G. J. Jr., *Cavitating and Structured Jets for Mechanical Bits to Increase Drilling Rates*. ASME Journal of Energy Resources Technology, Vol. 106, 1984, pp. 282-294.

(4)Prakash, Satya, and Ghosh, Ashim K., *Ultrasonics and Colloids*, Scientific Research Committee, Allahabad, India, 1961.

(5)Prakash, Satya, and Ghosh, Ashim K., *Ultrasonics and Colloids*, Scientific Research Committee, Allahabad, India, 1961.

(6)Crawford, Alan E., *Ultrasonic Engineering with Particular Reference to High Power Applications*, Butterworths Scientific Publications, 1955, London. pg



Liberator (improved form.)

## Law of Molecular Synthesis and Combination

"The molecular pitch must be a derived harmony of the radicals.  
Scholium: Reconstruction of electric units to represent pitches and amplitudes."

Keely, 1894

### Commentary April, 1988

This law is another example of what appears to be the fundamental principle conveyed throughout Keely's work. That all frequencies being dealt with must always be a harmonic relationship if the intention is to maintain integrity. When seeking to create molecules from atoms the end frequency must be in harmonic relation to the frequencies of the combining frequencies of the atoms. (If the hypotenuse  $A$  is the fundamental: the sum of the squares of the height  $b$  and base  $a$  demonstrates this.) If the atoms ( $b$  and  $a$ ) have a frequency of 2 or 3 then the resulting molecule  $A$  must have a frequency relative to 2 or 3 for the molecule to be stable.

The scholium evidently refers back to what was said in the Law of Chemical Affinity (SVP December, 1987), i.e., recalibrating tables that they will reflect the vibratory state of the elements of calculation used as a basis of mathematical notation in these processes.

Once all these modes of measurement have been brought into a true and meaningful relationship one to another much more will become apparent in physics and the final result will be a *true whole view of science and nature*. Just as music has all of its components relative to one another so to should science restructure its mathematical components such that we aren't burdened with overly complex formulae and methods while attempting to decipher nature's art.

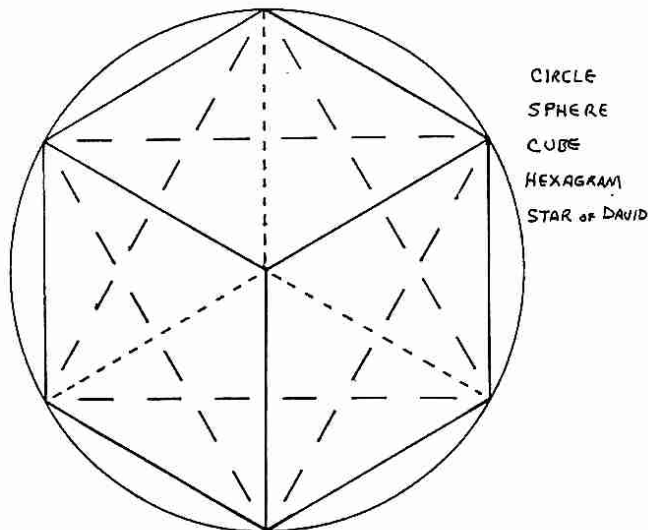
### Relativity of Circles and Triangles

by Dale Pond

It is a marvel of nature how simply She works. The elegance of matching triangles with circles can be extended to encompass squares and cubes. Nature works with whole numbers as can be witnessed in every egg eaten at breakfast. *Even seen 9/10 of an egg*

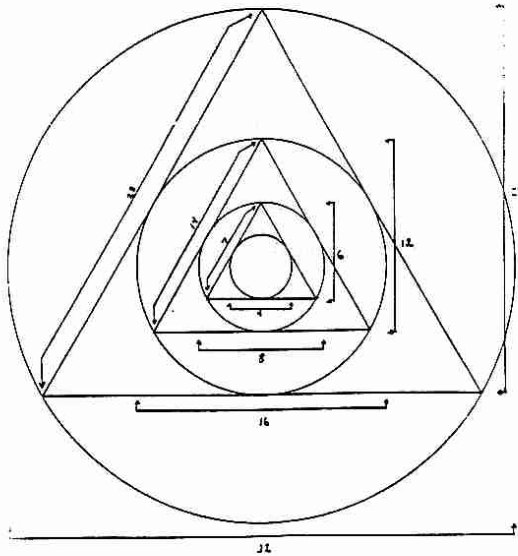
*in its natural state?*

The drawing below shows very easily how these shapes merge one with another - each equating the other - without a fraction of excess of difference. It is sometimes helpful and more relevant to visualize these shapes as 3-dimensional entities. Thus we can see a hexahedron inside a cube inside a sphere. All the points or apexes meeting on common points and the center pivot point is likewise shared.



The next drawing shows equilateral triangles circumscribed by circles which are in turn circumscribed by triangles. The relative values of each dimensions is given.

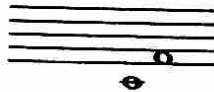
# Keely's Secrets



Notice that each increase from one size to the next larger size is a doubling of values, always equally. This is synonymous with the increase of a single value in music (middle C for instance) which becomes its octave - each dimension doubles in value. In the diagram we can see three distinct series of numbers. Each begins with a different integer yet each doubles in the same manner. The circle integer begins with a relative value of 4 as diameter. The triangle begins with a relative value of 6 as diameter and 7 as the length of a side.

These numbers, when expressed via music notation, form the following intervals:

6:4 Perfect Fourth



7:4 Harmonic Seventh



7:6 Augmented Second



These intervals pertain to the linear dimensions of the circles and triangles. Likewise the areas are also doubled from one size to the next. But what about the volume? According to Buckminster Fuller: "Every time we double the diameter of a spherical structure, we increase its contained atmosphere eight-fold and its enclosing surface only fourfold." Therefore we can express this doubling as follows:

Double any dimension:	2x
Double area:	2x
Perimeter of circle:	2x
Perimeter of triangle:	2x

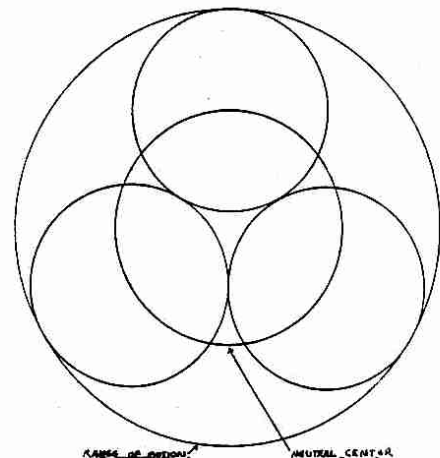
Simultaneously:

Volume of sphere is increased:	8x
Surface of circle is increased:	4x
Volume of hexahedron is increased:	8x
Surface of hexahedron is increased:	4x

These relationships are all octaves or double octaves. Therefore they all remain in sync or harmony no matter to what degree of expansion. In other words, the 3-dimensional solid maintains its integrity at all times. We've been told by Keely that harmonic (octave) relationships are the strongest and most stable - perhaps these numbers demonstrate that assertion.

## Neutral Center Defined by Dale Pond

Keely says the neutral center is that area contained in a sphere as one-third of its total volume. Looking at his three-body molecule design below the confines of the neutral center can be seen as a circle (visualize this as 3-dimensional sphere) with its perimeter running just beyond the centers of each of the three revolving bodies. This neutral center perimeter coincides with a one-half radius perimeter of each revolving body. Furthermore, this one-half perimeter intersection point, happens to coincide with the center points of the next smaller enclosed triplet of bodies. Geometrically this circumscribed area defines one-third of a sphere's volume.



Since the term neutral implies neither negative nor positive charge or state we can see why he called this area of volume *neutral*. The three bodies each possess a charge - negative, positive and one is neutral. The point at which they each meet cancels out the charge of the other and hence we have a state of mutual charge or one that may be called neutral when considered relative to the charge on the opposite or outermost hemisphere of each body. One is reminded of the well known phenomenon in electricity that a hollow cannot contain a positive charge but which charge always travels to the points or outer rims of any containing shape.

Therefore the inner one-third volume is neutral while the outer three points of the three bodies maintain their respective positive, negative and neutral states.

## Law of Chemical Morphology

**"The angle of crystallization is determined by the relation between the molecular pitch of the crystallizing substance to the vibration-density of the liquid depositing it."**

Keely, 1894

### Commentary May, 1988

This law is very interesting especially with the fadish beliefs surrounding crystals reportedly possessing mystical properties that is so prevalent now days. To this day I have found no concrete or verifiable arguments explaining why crystal do what so many profess them to do - perform miraculous healing or establish some sort of high level communication with other life forms.

One of the few properties of crystals I've been able to uncover (the subsequent meaning of which is pure conjecture at this point) is the fact that crystals possess a vector quality or *directional valency*. Meaning a crystalline substance has different values depending on the direction in which such values are measured. This vector quality extends to heat transfer, light refraction and reflection and *cohesion* (1). Directional valency is no small factor as each of these functions is based on frequency count and form - according to what we have been learning from Keely's work.

By way of illustration the formation of a hexagonal and flat shaped snowflake from a spherical droplet of water may be useful. This illustration is, by necessity, an over simplification of the issue. The actions of subatomic particles are, for the most part, shrouded in great mystery. The effort here is to push back the veil just a little. It may be years before we may have a complete and accurate revelation concerning these matters.

Taking Keely's premise that cohesive forces act according to harmonic vibrations (synchronized according to number) then we might assume that the spherical droplet of water possesses a vector pattern of frequencies, emphasized along a triple plane configuration which planes vibrate similarly to a Chladni plate only in three-dimensions - or equidistant areas of intense vibration (relatively speaking) which combine along six equidistant node lines. It is an assumption to imagine one of these vectors becoming dampened (the heat vector) thus rendering the spherical form into a flattened pattern along two-dimensions

and emphasizing the six nodal lines along which the micro-crystals of ice (directionally vectored and aggregated water molecules) aggregate. The third vector (heat and cold vector), at right angles to the two-plane configuration, has little coincidence (numeric synchrony) with those of the six-directional vector frequencies (thus resisting amplifying resonance) of the biplane hence little aggregation takes place on this plane of vector.

For this symmetrical aggregation to take place water must possess this vibration pattern or better the hydrogen-oxygen association must possess this pattern. The question then is, "Does the hydrogen-oxygen molecule possess a chord of frequencies that would manifest as Keely's law predicts it should?" His diagram of a molecule shows this configuration if we assume his diagram is one of the water molecule. What does modern science say of this?

*"As we know, the molecules of any substance are in constant motion, this motion being of an oscillatory nature in solid substances. When we place a solid in a liquid which can dissolve it, individual molecules are gradually torn away from its surface as a result of interaction with the molecules of the solvent. The separation of the molecules from the surface of the solid is caused by their own oscillatory motion on the one hand, and by attraction on the part of the solvent molecules on the other. This process would continue until all the solute present dissolved, were it not for the reverse process, namely, crystallization, proceeding simultaneously. When the molecules which have passed into solution collide with the surface of the substance not yet dissolved, they are attracted back to it and form part of its crystals. Obviously, the higher the concentration of the solution, the faster the solute molecules will deposit from it. And since the concentration keeps increasing as the substance dissolves, there comes a moment at length when the rate of solution becomes equal to the rate of crystallization and dynamic equilibrium is established, it is then said to be saturated."* (2)



# Keely's Secrets

"When a solid dissolves, its *crystal lattice* is broken down and its molecules (or ions) distributed through the bulk of the solvent."

"Indeed, by various methods of investigation it has been proved that when dissolved the molecules of many substances unite with the molecules of the solvent to form a special type of compound called solvates."<sup>(3)</sup>

"The formation of solvates is due to the *polarity* of the solute molecules, owing to which the latter attract the polar molecules of the solvent. It is obvious that the more polar both types of molecules are, the more stable the solvates. And since water molecules have the highest polarity of all ordinary solvents, we have to deal mostly with hydrates in practice."<sup>(3)</sup>

"The idea of the existence of hydrates in aqueous solutions was suggested and grounded in the 1880s by Mendeleyev. Confirmation of the chemism of solution is that many substances crystallize out of their aqueous solutions in a form containing what is known as *water of crystallization*, a definite number of water molecules combining with each molecule of solute. "This," wrote Mendeleyev, "leads us to believe that there are such or similar compounds between the solute and the solvent in the solutions themselves, though in liquid (and partly decomposed) form."<sup>(4)</sup>

"The solubility of most substances decreases as the temperature falls and therefore if hot saturated solutions are cooled, the excess of solute usually crystallizes out. However, if these solutions are cooled carefully and slowly, care being taken not to let any solid particles of the solute into the solution, the crystals may not fall out (form). In this case the resulting solution contains considerably more solute than is required to saturate the solution at that temperature. This solution is then said to be *supersaturated*. If left undisturbed they may remain unchanged for years. But if only a tiny crystal of the solute is introduced into the solution, other crystals immediately begin to grow around it and in a short time the entire excess of solute will have crystallized out. Sometimes crystallization may be initiated by simply shaking the solution or by rubbing a glass against the walls of the vessel containing the solution.

From the above it follows that supersaturated solutions are unstable systems capable of existing only of there are no solid particles of the solute present in the solution. The possibility of these solutions existing for a long time is due to the difficulty of the initial formation of minute "germ" crystals, called crystallization centers, from which crystallization spreads through the bulk of the solution.

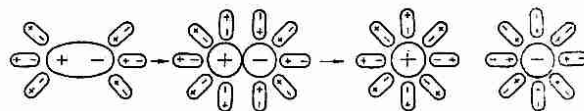
Since the crystals of each substance are characterized by a quite definite arrangement of the particles forming them, the appearance of a crystallization center evidently requires that the particles, which are in a state of continuous disorderly movement in the solution, be grouped at some point of the solution precisely in the order characteristic of the crystals of the substance in question."<sup>(5)</sup>

All of this tells us that the atoms and molecules tend to arrange themselves according to their polar forces of attraction and repulsion and this polarity

takes place on the ionic level. When electrolytes are dissolved in water their molecules break up to a greater or lesser degree into ions, i.e., electrically charged particles: which may be "simple" or "elementary," a single atom or even several atoms together. Since the particles are vibrating the vectors evidently possess a frequency chord of their own and set up a resonance along certain axis. The water molecules, which possess these same chords, will align themselves along a resonant path and establish themselves as parts of this "stream" or "current" of resonating frequencies. Thus creating straight lines and angles which are so prevalent in crystal formation.

It appears that it was Jacobus Hendricus Van't Hoff (1852-1911) who was the first *recognized* scientist to put forth this idea of directional valency in atoms and molecules.

Directional valency is pictured below where a molecule of water (shown as an ionic crystal) on the left possessing six poles (Keely's original configuration) is attracted to the ends of the polar molecule stretching the latter, moving the poles apart, resulting in dissociation into separate ions. This polar attraction and formation or arrangement of polarized particles becomes the lattice structure of the resultant compound that if solidified becomes a crystal exactly reflecting this polar alignment. Not forgetting that particles are in actually something similar to "bundles of vibrating energies" and not hard billiard ball like objects and that each of these vibrating bundles of energy possess a certain frequency or chord of frequencies and that an electron (electronic or electrical ener-



Dissociation of polar molecules in solution

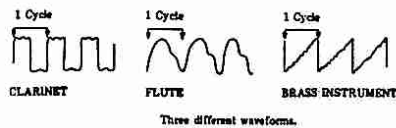
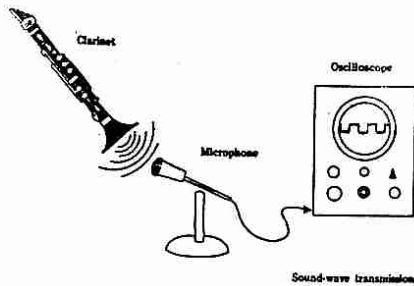
gy) is also fundamentally vibratory in nature then we might possible find ourselves in a position of admitting that Keely's law, as stated above, is accurate.

## Keely's Chords and Synthesized Wave Forms

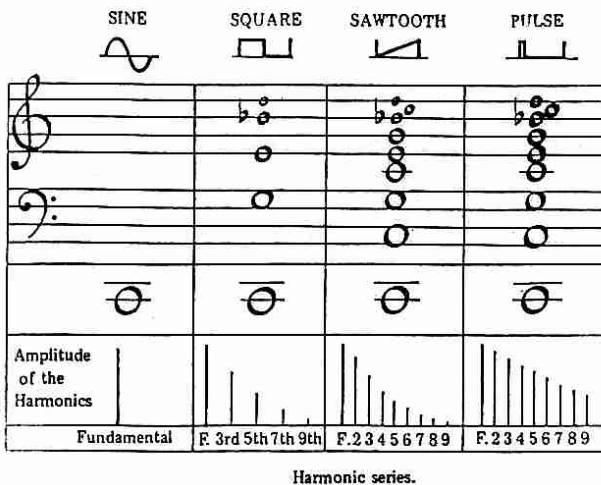
By Dale Pond

Perhaps one of the more puzzling aspects of Keely's legacy is his constant reference to chords - all kinds of chords. He even goes as far as alleging that *certain chords possess or perform certain and specific actions*. This part of the of the puzzle can now be answered at least in part. With the solution of this problem we will see that Keely knew what he was doing and some of *the ever nagging question on his character can forevermore be put to rest*. It goes without saying that just because we don't understand him doesn't mean he didn't understand his own work.

# Keely's Secrets



It is commonly and scientifically known that wave forms, as used throughout electronic music synthesis, utilizes different shapes of waves. The sine wave which is the most widely known as an undulation curve much like an ocean wave. Another wave form is the square wave and yet another is sometimes called a saw-tooth wave or triangle wave. These three forms of waves are depicted below.

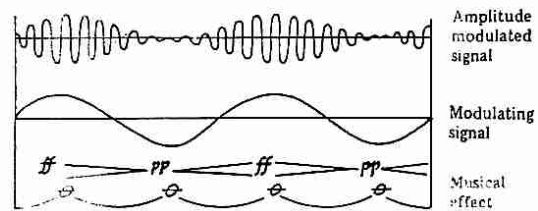


What is really interesting about wave forms is that each one of them is made up of several notes or frequencies. Therefore each wave form is not just a single note but a *chord of notes or group of frequencies*. And what is more - each chord of notes is different. The notes (relative frequencies) which make up each of these wave form patterns are shown below.

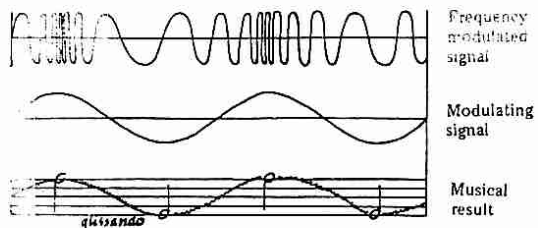
A similar wave form may be created using different chords of frequencies. This process is called Frequency Modulation or FM. When the frequencies of the chord are similar the modifying difference is introduced by changing the relative amplitudes of the individual notes. This is called Amplitude Modulation or AM.

The term chord therefore may be seen as a very generic term and in actually these chords may be quite

different from each other. Is it too difficult to see that they may have varying effects on resonant bodies? They have varying effects on the ear, the pulse wave sounds brighter than a sine wave because there is more amplitude in its higher harmonics, relatively speaking. This is shown in the next diagram where the sounds of different instruments are shown to be due to different wave patterns which in turn has just been shown to be due to a different chord composed of the fundamental and varying harmonics and relative differences in amplitude of the separate frequencies.



Amplitude modulation.



Frequency modulation.

When asked how he was able to generate his forces Keely replied: *The different conditions include the change of the mediums for disturbing equilibrium under different mediums for intensifying vibration as associated with them progressively from the molecular to the inter-electric:*

- |         |                       |
|---------|-----------------------|
| First:  | Percussion;           |
| Second: | Undulation;           |
| Third:  | Vibratory undulation; |
| Fourth: | Vibratory percussion; |
| Fifth:  | Water and air;        |
| Sixth:  | Air alone."           |

It is my belief that this phrase is Keely's description of four different types of wave patterns. *Percussion*, as if hitting something sharply, creates a wave form giving great amplitude to the higher harmonics which is characterized by a pulse wave. The striking of a hammer on a hard surface can be analyzed and its spectrum of frequencies demonstrates percussive forms or pulse wave patterns. *Undulation* may be the sine wave form we are most accustomed to. The vibrating pattern of a rod set in vibration is a good example of this type of wave pattern. The *vibratory undulation* may be the saw-toothed wave of a frequency modulated pattern. The *vibratory percussion* may be akin to some type of pulse-like wave form. The fifth and sixth steps above are in reference to his use of these wave forms within differing "mediums." A

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

"medium" of course refers to the vibrating environment - whether atmospheric, water, gas or types and forms of material such as his famous platinum, gold and silver wires. But whatever the wave may be called the name is unimportant. What is important is its *shape* which is caused by the fundamental and its harmonics each with their own amplitude. We can change the different harmonics and get a new wave form or we can change the amplitude of any one or several of the harmonics and likewise change the wave form.

Keely's "*disturbance of equilibrium*" is the actual creation of the sound (perceptible vibrations). When his mediums were in equilibrium they may be considered to be in a state of quietness, neither creating, transmitting or receiving vibratory impulses. As was indicated in previous articles - the natural state of things is harmony between vibrations - a state of mutual balance. It is only when a disturbance is introduced into his harmonium that action (force or energy) is perceived by Man.

Thus the idea of the Void, as mentioned in Genesis and John, can be pictured as a state of *Perfect Harmonium*. This quietness was disturbed by the Creative Force extant throughout itself when it desired companionship - as the story goes.<sup>2</sup> Thus we can see that sound (or that which causes sound) has three states of being - positive or creative, negative or assimilative and neutral (equilibrium). The Void therefore must be considered as neutral and this argument lends considerable credence to the concept that the universe is a vast "sea of neutrinos" from which can be evoked (precipitated) any form of material manifestation one is capable of calling forth.

This idea of *infinite potentiality* coincides with concepts put forth by mystics, magi, spiritual organization and other systems of belief which may be based on ancient knowledge. This idea of infinite potentiality is not admitted to by the doctrine of materialism or those systems of belief built upon such narrowly derived understandings. Various systems of belief that tend to enslave thought and action such as totalitarianism, socialism, fascism and communism are all founded upon the idea that "*resources are finite*" and must be controlled by a few "for the benefit of the many." It is seen that Truth, assuming these ideas as put forth are near the truth, can indeed set Mankind free. To paraphrase Buckminster Fuller on the fuel shortage of the 1970s: "*There is no fuel shortage - only a shortage of technology (applied knowledge).*"

1. A musical note is a frequency relative to another frequency. The degree of relativity between notes is called an interval. A simple frequency is an unrelative number of cycles.

2. According to this Philosophy of Sympathy - first there is a creative vibratory force which by natural necessity must have an assimilative opposite force to which it is attracted and adheres to and continues activity with. This idea is presented in Genesis as the story of Adam and Eve, the dance of Shiva of Hindu origins and countless other ancient depictions.

## Mr. Keely's New Philosophy

by Clara Jessup Bloomfield-Moore  
Scientific Arena  
December, 1886

In reading, quite recently, Macvicar's "Sketch of a Philosophy," I have been frequently struck by the similarity of the views between himself and the discoverer of etheric force, whose inventions you have noticed in your column. How long it may be before men of science will think it worth their while to master the details given in the writings of these men remains to be seen. The late Dr. Macvicar said that, when he considered how difficult he had found it to believe that such insight into nature as his views imply is possible to be attained, he was not so unreasonable as to expect that others would, in his time, regard them even as probable, much less as proved. He expressed himself as content with the private enjoyment which these views imparted to himself, "especially as that enjoyment is not merely the gratification of a chemical curiosity, but attaches to a much larger field of thought." One of the points to which he refers, as possessing great value to his own mind, is the place which his investigations assigns to material nature in the universe of being. He says that it is much the fashion in the present day to regard matter and force, more shortly matter, as all in all. But, according to the view of things which has presented itself to both of these men, "matter comes out rather as a precipitate in the universal ether, determined by a mathematical necessity; a grand and beautiful cloud-work in the realm of light, bounded on both sides by a world of spirits, on the upper and anterior side, by the great Creator himself, and the hierarchy of spirits to which he awarded immediate existence; and on the lower and posterior side, by that world of spirits of which the material body is the mother and nurse." Macvicar says the hypothesis that there are no beings in the universe but those who possess a molecular structure, and that sensibility and intelligence take their first beginnings in such structures, is one of the most inadequate conceptions that was ever proposed for scientific belief, and posterior side, by that world of spirits of which the material body is the mother and nurse." Macvicar says the hypothesis that there are no beings in the universe but those who possess a molecular structure, and that sensibility and intelligence take their first beginnings in such structures, is one of the most inadequate conceptions that was ever proposed for scientific belief. Science is not only very blind, but glorifies in her blindness. She gropes among the dead seeking the origin of life, instead of going to the Fountain of all life, the Ever Living, as these philosophers have done.

The theorizing on the philosophy of planetary suspension Mr. Keely says: "As regards planetary volume, we would ask in a scientific point of view: How can the immense difference of volume in the planets exist without disorganizing the harmonious action that has always characterized them? I can only answer this question properly by entering into a progressive analysis, starting on the rotating etheric cen-



## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

ters that were fixed by the Creator with their attractive or accumulative power. If you ask what power it is that gives to each etheric atom its inconceivable velocity of rotation (or introductory impulse), I must answer that no finite mind will ever be able to conceive what it is. The philosophy of accumulation" (assimilation, Macvicar calls it) "is the only proof that such a power has been given. The area, if we can so speak of such an atom, presents to the attractive or magnetic, the elective or propulsive, all the receptive force and all the antagonistic force that characterizes a planet of the largest magnitude; consequently, as the accumulation goes on, the perfect equation remains the same. When this minute center has been fixed, the power to rend it from its position would necessarily have to be as great as to displace the most immense planet that exists. When this atomic neutral center is displaced, the planet must go with it. The neutral center carries the full load of any accumulation from the start, and remains the same, forever balanced in the eternal space."

Mr. Keely illustrates his idea of "a neutral center" in this way: "We will imagine that, After an accumulation of a planet of any diameter - say, 20,000 miles, more or less, for the size has nothing to do with the problem - there should be a displacement of all the material, with the exception of a crust 5000 miles thick, leaving an intervening void between this crust and a center of the size of an ordinary billiard-ball, it would then require a force as great to move this small central mass as it would to move the shell of 5000 miles thickness. Moreover, this small central mass would carry the load of this crust forever, keeping it equi-distant; and there could be no opposing power, however great, that could bring them together. The imagination staggers in contemplating the immense load which bears upon this point of center, where weight ceases. This is what we understand by the neutral center."

Again, Mr. Keely, in explanation of the working of his engine, says: "In the conception of any machine heretofore constructed, the medium for inducing a neutral center has never been found. If it had, the difficulties of perpetual-motion seekers would have ended, and this problem would have become an established and operating fact. It would only require an introductory impulse of a few pounds, on such a device, to cause it to run for centuries. In the conception of my vibratory engine, I did not seek to attain perpetual motion; but a circuit is formed that actually has a neutral center, which is in a condition to be vivified by my vibratory ether, and while under operation, by said substance, is really a machine that is virtually independent of the mass (or globe), and it is the wonderful velocity of the vibratory circuit which makes it so. Still, with all its perfection, it requires to be fed with the vibratory ether to make it an independent motor..."

Alluding to his illustration of a neutral center, Mr. Keely says: "The man who can, even in a simple way, appreciate this vast problem has been endowed by the Creator with one of the greatest gifts which He can bestow upon a mortal...All structures require a foundation in strength according to the weight of the

mass they have to carry, but the foundations of the universe rest on a vacuous point far more minute than a molecule; in fact, to express this truth properly, on an inter-etheric point, which requires an infinite mind to understand. To look down into the depths of an etheric center is precisely the same as it would be to search into the broad space of heaven's ether to find the end; with this difference, that one is the positive field, while the other is the negative field..."

Again Mr. Keely gives some suggestive thoughts as follows: "In seeking to solve the great problems which have baffled me, from time to time, in my progressive researches, I have often been struck by the fact that I have, to all seeming, accidentally tripped over their solution. The mind of man is not infinite, and it requires an infinite brain to evolve infinite positions. My highest power of concentration failed to attain the results which, at last, seeming accident revealed. God moves in a mysterious way his wonders to perform; and if he has chosen me as the tool to carve out certain positions, what credit have I? None; and, though it is an exalting thought that he has singled me out for specific work, I know that the finest tool is of no value without a manipulator. It is the artist who handles it that makes it what it is. Indifference to the marvels which surround us is a deep reproach. If we have neither leisure nor inclination to strive to unravel some of the mysteries of nature, which task to the utmost the highest order of human intelligence, we can at least exercise and improve our intellectual faculties by making ourselves acquainted with the operation of agencies already revealed to man; learning, by the experience of the past, to be tolerant of all truth; remembering that one of Nature's agencies, known once as of use only in awakening men's minds to an awful sense of the Creator's power, has now become a patient slave of man's will, rushing upon his errands with the speed of light around the inhabited globe..."

In comparing the tenuity of the atmosphere with that of the etheric flows obtained by Mr. Keely from his invention for breaking up the molecules of air by vibrations, he says, "it is as platinum to hydrogen gas. Molecular separation of air brings us to the first subdivision only; inter-molecular, to the second; atomic, to the third; inter-atomic, to the fourth; etheric, to the fifth; and inter-etheric, to the sixth subdivision, or positive association with luminiferous ether. In my introductory argument I have contended that this is the vibratory envelope of all atoms. In my definition of atom I do not confine myself to the sixth subdivision, where this luminiferous ether is developed in its crude form, as far as my research prove. I think this idea will be pronounced, by the physicists of the present day, a wild freak of the imagination. Possibly, in time, a light may fall upon this theory that will bring its simplicity forward for scientific research. At present I can only compare it to some planet in a dark space, where the light of the sun of science has not yet reached it..."

It seems particularly fitting that *The Scientific Arena* should be the first to make known to the reading public Mr. Keely's marvelous researches and still

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

more marvelous inventions, inasmuch as the view of its editor on some subjects are identical with those held by Mr. Keely. Take, for example, the following quotation from one of Mr. Keely's papers: "I assume that sound, like odor, is a real substance of unknown and wonderful tenuity, emanating from a body where it has been induced by percussion, and throwing out absolute corpuscles of matter - inter-atomic particles - with a velocity of 1120 feet per second, in vacuo 20,000. (1) The substance which is thus disseminated is a part and parcel of the mass agitated, and if kept under this agitation continuously would, in the course of a certain cycle of time, become thoroughly absorbed by the atmosphere; or, more truly, would pass through the atmosphere to an elevated point of tenuity corresponding to the condition of sub-division that governs its liberation from its parent body." [Here comes in Dr. Macvicar's Cosmical Law of Assimilation.] Mr. Keely continues: "The sounds from vibratory forks, set so as to produce etheric chords, while disseminating their tones (compound) permeate most thoroughly all substances that come under the range of their atomic bombardment. The clapping of a bell in vacuo liberates these atoms with the same velocity and volume as one in the open air; and were the agitation of the bell kept up continuously for a few million centuries it would thoroughly return to its primitive element; and, if the chamber were hermetically sealed, and strong enough, the vacuous volume surrounding the bell would be brought to a pressure of many thousands of pounds to the square inch, by the tenuous substance evolved. In my estimation, sound truly defined is the disturbance of atomic equilibrium, rupturing actual atomic corpuscles; and the substance thus liberated must certainly be a certain order of etheric flow. Under these conditions is it unreasonable to suppose that, if this flow were kept up, and the body thus robbed of its element, it would in time disappear entirely? All bodies are formed primitively from this high tenuous ether, animal, vegetable, and mineral, and they only return to their high gaseous condition when brought under a state of differential equilibrium."

Thus Mr. Keely teaches, with Dr. Macvicar, that ether is the true protoplasm.

"As regards odor," continues Mr. Keely, "we can only get some definite idea of its extreme and wondrous tenuity by taking into consideration that a large area of atmosphere can be impregnated for a long series of years from a single grain of musk; which, if weighed after that long interval, will be found to be not appreciably diminished. The great paradox attending the flow of odorous particles is that they can be held under confinement in a glass vessel! Here is a substance of much higher tenuity than the glass that holds it, and yet it cannot escape. It is as a sieve with its meshes large enough to pass marbles, and yet holding fine sand which cannot pass through; in fact, a molecular vessel holding an atomic substance. This is a problem that would confound those who stop to recognize it. But infinitely tenuous as odor is, it holds a very crude relation to the substance of subdivision that governs a magnetic flow (a flow of sympathy, if you please to call it so). This sub-

division comes next to sound, but is above sound. The action of the flow of a magnetic coincides somewhat to the receiving and distributing portion of the human brain, giving off at times a depreciating ratio of the amount received. It is a grand illustration of the control of mind over matter, which gradually depreciates the physical till dissolution takes place. The magnet on the same ratio gradually loses its power and becomes inert. If the relations that exist between mind and matter could be equated, and so held, we would live on in our physical state eternally, as there would be no physical depreciation. But this physical depreciation leads, at its terminus, to the source of a much higher development - viz., the liberation of the pure ether from the crude molecular; which, in my estimation, is to be much desired. Thus God moves in a simply way his wonders to perform..."

Again, Mr. Keely writes as follows: "I shall not forestall an unproved conclusion, but fight step by step on the dark paths I am exploring; knowing that, should I succeed in proving one simple fact in science heretofore unknown, I shall in so doing be rewarded in the highest degree. In whatever direction the human mind travels, it comes quickly to a boundary line which it cannot pass. There is a knowable field of research, bordered by an unknown tract. My experience teaches me how narrow is the strip of territory which belongs to the knowable, how very small the portion which has been traversed and taken possession of. In this our century of widely diffused knowledge how ignorant is the vast majority! The father we traverse the unknowable, the stronger will become our faith in the immovable order of the world; for, at each advancing step, we find fresh proofs of the immutable laws that reign over all things - from the falling apple up to the thoughts, the words, the deeds, the will of man; and we find these laws irreversible and eternal, order and method reigning throughout the universe. Some details of this universal method have been worked up, and we know them by the names of "gravitation," "chemical affinity," "nerve power," etc. These material certainties are as sacred as moral certainties... The nearest approach to a certainty is made, through Harmony with Nature's laws. The surest mediums are those which Nature has laid out in her wonderful workings. The man who deviates from these paths is sure to suffer the penalty of a defeat, as is seen in the records of "perpetual-motion" seekers. I have been classed with such dreamers; but I find consolation in the thought that it is only by those men who are utterly ignorant of the great and marvelous truths which I have devoted my life to demonstrate and to bring within reach of all. I believe the time is near at hand when the principles of etheric evolution will be established, and when the world will be eager to recognize and accept a system that will certainly create a revolution for the highest benefits of mankind, and inaugurate an era undreamed of by those who are now ignorant of the existence of etheric force."

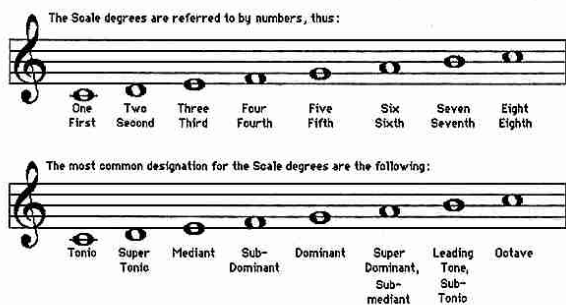
(1) Keely is saying the sound particles possess this velocity, he is not referring to the velocity of compression waves as they propagate through the molecular medium of the atmosphere which is ordinarily considered as the speed of



# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

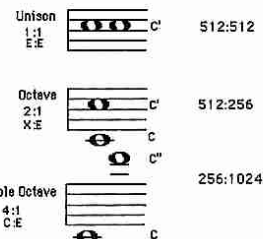
sound. If we consider sound as a causative force then it would be better to say that *compression waves propagate through the atmosphere at 1204 fps* and recognize the distinction of terms as Keely does. The atmosphere is a molecular medium whereas, in his nomenclature, a vacuum is an inter-atomic medium, *i.e.*, space filled with subatomic particles - just what we now know it to be. These sound particles, being themselves subatomic or what we now call *phonons* (*quantized sound vibrations*), apparently are able to travel through this rarefied medium of a vacuum without *interference to coincidental action*. Such interference being caused by the "slow" vibrations of molecules.

## Notes & Scales



## Octaves

The two music intervals drawn to the right are for Unison and the Octave which is a doubling or halving of the two tones related to create Unison. In the case given it is a halving of one of the unit tones. In this example we have two tones of C and C each with 512 cycles per second. The Octave is one C with 512 cps and one C with 256 cycles per second. The Double Octave is 4:1 ratio or twice the Octave ratio.



## Perfect Interval

The Perfect Interval is a Major interval where the lower tone is found in the Major Scale of the upper tone as well as the upper tone is found in the Major Scale of the lower tone.

The Major 6th to the right is Major as D is part of the Major Scale of F but F is not part of the Major Scale of D. Therefore it is not a Perfect Interval.

The Perfect 4th to the lower right is Perfect because F is found in the Major Scale of C and C is found in the Major Scale of F.

Perfect Intervals may be a 1st, 4th, 5th and 8th.



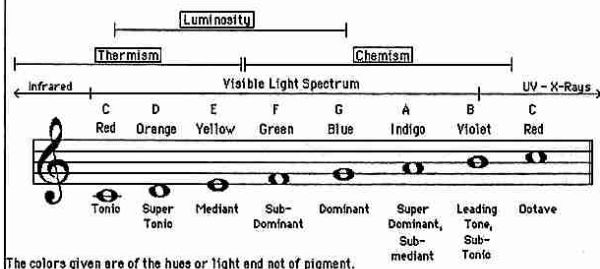
## Power of Beat Harmonics

Harmonic	Note	Relative Intensity	Frequency
First harmonic	C'	= 29	257
Second harmonic	C''	= 7	514
Third harmonic	G''	= 20	771
Fourth harmonic	C'''	= 1	1028
Fifth harmonic	E'''	= 2	1284
Sixth harmonic	G'''	= 6	1542
Seventh harmonic	B'''	= 6	1928
Eighth harmonic	C <sup>iv</sup>	= 8	2056
Ninth harmonic	D <sup>iv</sup>	= 16	2312
Tenth harmonic	E <sup>iv</sup>	= 9	2568
Eleventh harmonic	F <sup>iv</sup>	= 30	2827
Twelfth harmonic	G <sup>iv</sup>	= 35	3084

It is of interest to notice that the eleventh and twelfth harmonics, of frequencies 2827 and 3084 respectively, are both stronger than the fundamental note of frequency 257, and as the ear is many times more sensitive to notes of the higher frequencies than to notes of the lower, the sound which the ear perceives must consist almost entirely of tones of these higher frequencies.

In other words, the eleventh and twelfth harmonics are composed almost entirely of beats of the lower frequencies. Thus the eleventh and twelfth harmonics are referred to as the "beat harmonics".

## Properties of Light



## Ratios - Quantizing to One

Music is based on numbers and ratios of those numbers related to another number. This relativity is designated by the use of ratios. For instance, Unison is expressed as 1:1 meaning 1 related to 1 is Unity or we may say they equate each other. The ratio for an Octave is expressed 1:2 or 2:1. The 2 is twice the value of 1 therefore an Octave is composed of two values one of which is twice the other; 2:1::1024:512. This expression is read: 2 is to 1 as 1024 is to 512. In other words the value of 512 is the same relative value as 1 to 2 when related to the value of 1024.

This process of relating 1 to 512 is called "quantizing to 1". Any quantity or frequency can be so quantized to 1. This is in conformity with the Law of One. Any other



# MAN'S GREATEST ACHIEVEMENT

Nikola Tesla

There manifests itself in the fully developed being - MAN - a desire mysterious, inscrutable and irresistible: to imitate nature, to create, to work himself the wonders he perceives. Inspired to this task he searches, discovers and invents, designs and constructs, and covers with monuments of beauty, grandeur and awe, the star of his birth. He descends into the bowels of the globe to bring forth its hidden treasures and to unlock its immense imprisoned energies for his use. He invades the dark depths of the ocean and the azure regions of the sky. He peers in the innermost nooks and recesses of molecular structure and lays bare to his gaze worlds infinitely remote. He subdues and puts to his service the fierce, devastating spark of Prometheus, the titanic forces of the waterfall, the wind and the tide. He tames the thundering bolt of Jove and annihilates time and space. He makes the great Sun itself his obedient toiling slave. Such is his power and might that the heavens reverberate and the whole earth trembles by the mere sound of his voice.

What has the future in store for this strange being, born of a breath, of perishable tissue, yet immortal, with his powers fearful and divine? What magic will be wrought by him in the end? What is to be his greatest deed, his crowning achievement?

Long ago he recognized that all perceptible matter comes from a primary substance, or a tenuity beyond conception, filling all space, the Akasa or luminiferous ether, which is acted upon by the life-giving Prana or creative force, calling

into existence, in never ending cycles, all things and phenomena. The primary substance, thrown into infinitesimal whirls of prodigious velocity, becomes gross matter; the force subsiding, the motion ceases and matter disappears, reverting to the primary substance.

Can man control this grandest, most awe-inspiring of all processes in nature? Can he harness her inexhaustible energies to perform all their functions at his bidding? more still cause them to operate simply by the force of his will?

If he could do this, he would have powers almost unlimited and supernatural. At his command, with but a slight effort on his part, old worlds would disappear and new ones of his planning would spring into being. He could fix, solidify and preserve the ethereal shapes of his imagining, the fleeting visions of his dreams. He could express all the creations of his mind on any scale, in forms concrete and imperishable. He could alter the size of this planet, control its seasons, guide it along any path he might choose through the depths of the Universe. He could cause planets to collide and produce his suns and stars, his heat and light. He could originate and develop life in all its infinite forms.

To create and to annihilate material substance, cause it to aggregate in forms according to his desire, would be the supreme manifestation of the power of Man's mind, his most complete triumph over the physical world, his crowning achievement, which would place him beside his Creator, make him fulfill his ultimate destiny.

## Law of Atomic Dissociation

**"Overtones of high rad-energy pitches produce separation of the atomoles and recombinations among the atomic molecules of the atoms."**

Keely, 1894

### Commentary June, 1988

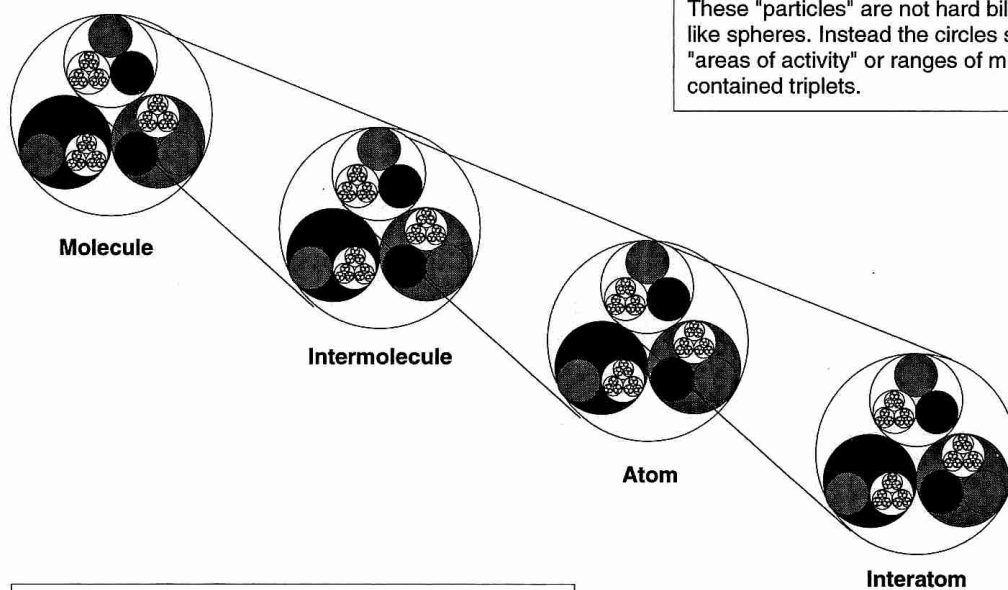
This law has a number of new and seemingly contradictory (from previous statements) meanings and concepts. Therefore, I'm going to step aside and let Keely explain his concepts of molecular morphology.

*"Each molecule has three envelopes. In the first diagram this is illustrated as a sphere upon which has been traced a number of meridian lines. The next diagram shows the three envelopes. The outer hemisphere of one of the envelopes is removed to show the under envelope, the outer hemisphere of which is removed in still another part of the diagram to show the inmost envelope. The third diagram shows the position of the atoms which the rotating envelopes enclose. The fourth diagram shows the lines of interference of the rotating envelopes. There being three perfect envelopes, these of necessity must have six poles, to which add the neutral center of the sphere itself, comprising the origin of the septenary of mysticism which is universal in nature. The fifth diagram shows the subdivision of matter into atomic, atomolic, and atomolinic. A black disk representing a sphere shows the negative atom; two white disks also representing spheres illustrate the two positive atoms in the triad, completing the tertiary aggregation forming the molecule. Each atom is in turn composed of three atomoles; in the negative atom are three positive atomoles, positive in the sense of activity; in the positive atom are also three atomoles, two of which are negative, i.e., passive, and one positive. The negative is always that which seeks the neutral center; the positive represents the active radiating energy; for instance the sun is a medium for transmitting radiant energy of positive order, which all the planets receive negatively, i.e., it focalizes upon their neutral centers. This order extends to infinity. The final diagram intends to further illustrate the compressing force of the rotating spherul and the protection of the neutral poles. In the rotating envelopes force acts in the opposite direction to its action in the revolution of the*

*earth, where the centrifugal action is greatest at the equator; and the greater the speed of rotation, the greater the center-fleeing force.*

*In the case of the etheric envelope, however, the greater the speed of rotation, the more powerful is the centripetal (center-seeking) force which compresses the atoms within; the pressure, therefore, is greatest at the equator and gradually lessens toward the poles. If there were only one envelope, the tendency would be for the atoms to be oblate, to fly out at the poles, where the pressure is least. A beautiful provision of nature obviates this, by providing three envelopes, rotating one within the other, like three shells; the line of greatest internal pressure in each one of which being protected by the equatorial lines, the line of greatest pressure covering the line of least pressure on the others. Each of the three atoms is placed directly under one pole of each of the three envelopes.*

*If the rotating envelope of the molecule were in any way checked in its motion, the enclosed matter would immediately burst forth, producing the phenomenon of disintegration, releasing from its previously pent-up condition a volume of matter many times as great as that before disintegration took place. Sound-force moving at certain rates of vibration negatizes the action of the rotating envelopes, producing conditions which result in their breaking up, followed by the separation of the atoms contained in those envelopes, and also of inter-molecular substance occupying space not taken up by the atoms. By successive orders of vibrations the atoms, atomoles, and atomolini are disintegrated, and so on to the luminous order, where all control ceases."*



These "particles" are not hard billiard ball like spheres. Instead the circles show "areas of activity" or ranges of motion of the contained triplets.

#### Keely's Molecular Morphology

Keely's diagram of molecular and atomic morphology exploded to reveal relative relationships of the "particles". It can be seen that Keely's triune inner particles are very similar to the modern concept of triple Quarks occulted within protons.

## Law of Atomolic Synthesis of Chemical Elements

**"Harmonic pitches of atomolity produce association of etheric atomolic particles to form atoms: the kind of atom is determinable by the pitches employed."**

Keely, 1894

### Commentary July, 1988

*Atomolity* begins at the 87th octave of frequencies or above 14524 Hz. The extent of this range is not known at this time. This is a frequency range far far in excess of that of gamma rays. How Keely was able to attain such a formidable range of vibrations and control is beyond comprehension and known science. One thing is evident - if he did do this work with these frequency ranges - it can't be that difficult to figure it out as he worked with mechanical means before the turn on the century. In other words if he discovered how to do this 100 years ago it should be re-discoverable especially with our advantage of 100 years of advancing technology.

It has been stated by myself and others that Keely developed some form of nuclear or sub atomic power in his devices but this law indicates he may have exceeded that attainment and went beyond it. It looks like he is attempting to explain the actual formation of atoms themselves from a higher for of elemental particle. The formation of which is governed by the relative frequencies employed. Not being personally familiar with high energy physics I cannot equate what he is saying with modern achievements. It is assumed that energy forms of this magnitude have been witnessed in accelerators (atom smashers) and other state of the art devices. One description of accelerator performance sticks in my mind though: "Accelerator devices are really giant resonators." I don't remember where I read this - in an article describing accelerators work no doubt.

Higher forms of sub atomic particles are numerous and have been the subject of avid research for many years. The theoretical physicists working with quantum mechanics and quantum physics have been theorizing with colors, quarks and flavors in their attempt to bring their research data to some form of equation. Perhaps this is why there has been so much comparative writing of their work to John Keely's. An item that has bothered me and still gives me difficulty is that a great many physicists still speak of these parti-

cles as though they are solids. Even the simplest book on quantum phenomena never fails to mention at some point that these particles are in actuality something akin to "bundles of vibrating energy" yet the persistence is there to equate said "aggregated energy patterns" as hard particles. It seems clear to me that as Keely persists in equating these phenomena with frequency that he has a steadier command of the subject than some of the popular writers on the subject. There really isn't any *thing* there, it is not a hard particle like a billiard ball. This is a difficult thing to explain and see in one's mind's eye.

An analogy I like to use in explaining this phenomena of "bundles of vibrating energy" is that of a bicycle wheel. A bicycle wheel at rest (the part between the hub and rim) is mostly air or in our case no *thing* can be seen between the spokes and it is an easy matter to insert a rod or screwdriver between the spokes. However, if the wheel is caused to spin at an infinite velocity it would be impossible to insert anything between the spokes. The "empty" space between the hub and rim would possess such energy that it would repel any attempt at penetration.

Now suppose we had no knowledge of what this wheel looked like at rest. Suppose all the knowledge we had was of this wheel as it spun at its infinite velocity. Could anyone accurately describe its spokes? Of course not. At best we could only derive theories concerning its construction and components. We can only know that it does possess tremendous velocity and that from all experiments done on it we would have to conclude that it was solid! Since no known mechanism could penetrate between the hub and rim we would be forced to conclude that it was solid and hard, when in actuality the spoked area is anything but solid and hard.

However, there is a tremendous amount of research data available that demonstrates and proves that an outside vibratory force does have an effect on this periodic revolving phenomena. The only conclusion reasonable to adapt is that the makeup of the spinning atom somehow corresponds to the imping-



# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

ing vibratory energy because of its susceptibility to these vibrations (sound). The inevitable conclusion is all atoms and sub atomic particles are nothing but bundles of vibrating energy and we must therefore admit these vibrations must relate as vibrations do, one to another, and not as solid particles or billiard ball-like entities. Since vibrations relate according to their frequency relative to each other we can surmise that Keely's description of their behavior is correct.

Unfortunately science has not yet caught up with Keely in the generation and control of these super high frequencies. Until it does we can only conjecture as to the demonstrative validity of his assertions.

## Mastery of Self is Mastery of Science

by Dale Pond

In the past and indeed all throughout the publication of this column I have made many statements, some believable and acceptable, some not so believable and acceptable and others from "left field." It is the intent and scope of this column to uncover what John Ernst Worrell Keely discovered as well as make sense of the discoveries of others such as Nikola Tesla, Newman and the like. As one digs deeper into the ether world of such mental giants it becomes essential and necessary to make statements that may be questionable from the point of view of what is currently good and acceptable. How can the scope of any scientific field be expanded if one doesn't tread on untrodden ground? It can't be. Daring, boldness and a willingness to open one's eyes and mind are absolutely a must.

When using the scientific method one is obliged to seek up or down whatever investigative corridor presents the likeliest path to success. If such a path is blocked by facts and indomitable obstacles, then one simply moves on to the next likely path. Edison pursued 599 paths before he got a good light bulb. To his peers and other researchers, the idea of creating such a device to illumine the darkness was unthinkable. Edison dared to think the unthinkable and he believed in his vision. Keely strove mightily 1200 times before he succeeded in making his "deep blue light" by shining a sunbeam through hydrogen gas held in a soap bubble. *Tenacity* is the word to describe such relentless effort. Building his 129th motor after the first 128 failed is an accomplishment few of us will ever dream of replicating in terms of perseverance. The Wright brothers built and crashed several prototype flying mechanisms before the "impossible dream" became a reality.

These great men of scientific accomplishment are an excellent example to those of us desiring to join them along the hard and rocky roads of scientific discovery. Through their work and lives they have shown us how to conceive, hold and believe in an idea and then with determination and hard work render it a real and substantial thing.

Discoverers on the path to the future *must* be bold enough to think new and revolutionary thoughts regardless of the stick-in-the-muds who refuse to let go of old ideas and embrace new ones and dogmatism

which claims or infers we can only do what we already know to do. Flying was "crazy" or "crackpot" until it was actually done. Traveling faster than 29 mph was impossible until the first person went 30 mph. The list goes on and on of "impossible" and "crank" devices which worked.

The very same idea applies to our approach to Keely's strange jargon. It is impossible to read his words explaining whatever the subject is and at the same time say with absolute certainty that this word or phrase means this or that. The words he uses are correct English to a high degree and his command of the language is phenomenal. The words can even be looked up in a good dictionary (I have over 30 dictionaries and dozens of technical reference books) and a semblance of a meaning can be found. Anyone with enough patience and perseverance can fathom his meanings simply by allowing that he knew and meant something and pursuing it until his meanings are perceived. *It is not so much what he is saying that may be wrong but it is more likely that what we think he is saying that may be in err.* It is an understanding of his meaning we are after and this meaning can be and has been, to a small degree, transposed into modern terms. These modern terms are such that Keely would have thought them as strange as we find his.

I have found the greatest hindrance in this study is my already implanted ideas and concepts about such and such a word, phrase or idea. Modern scientific ideas are somewhat parallel to Keely's and Tesla's viewpoints on the subjects. To grasp their meanings behind their words is a mind-expanding experience. One must reach for new concepts and ideas to see if they match what is being described. There are many holes in the available writings of these men but with deductive reasoning and imagination some can be filled in. The difficulty lies not in their words, for they are valid words and come together in a vast and novel explanation of wondrous paradigms. The difficulty lies in that these are unfamiliar terms, phrases and concepts to most of us and seldom to they parallel good and accepted physics. Our tendency is to panic because what we are being told does not substantiate what we think we already know. The basis of our own training and what we have come to rely on is becoming threatened (we think). When fear for our beliefs comes in the first reaction it to cry "It cannot be so! The man *must* be a crank." Alas, human nature being what it is.

We can marvel at these men and their accomplishments - so many patents and world shaking devices but few of us realize what they struggled with and overcame in order for their work to succeed and be accepted. Galileo was excommunicated and imprisoned, Tesla was ostracized and condemned by his "peers," Keely was effectively slandered, buried and forgotten, Moray was shot twice, Reich, Drown and Bacon were imprisoned - the list is as long as history itself. It took a blinding vision, courage few of us will ever experience or understand and tremendous strength to withstand the condemnations, calumnies and harassments heaped upon them from "the experts" and know-it-alls. The overcoming of the physical engineering and scientific limitations of the era

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

was only a part of their victories.

It takes even more of the "right stuff" to overcome personal handicaps or shortcomings than it does to invent a device from existing technologies. This mastering of self is what matures a simple inquisitive investigator into a masterful discoverer of scientific or Universal Truths. For a discoverer challenges every idea, "scientific fact," dogmatic belief and the fears and doubts within himself with an unshakeable courage and faith in himself and what he is about. The fears of not being accepted, of making mistakes and of failure must all be overcome before he finds success. *The conquering of self then is the conquering of worldly matters.*

Daring to think new thoughts and courage to act upon them is the challenge to those who seek a newer and better science or a better understanding of himself and his relationship to the Universe. Perseverance, courage, vision, and dog-work will allow anyone so inclined to travel the rocky road and scale the heights to true mastership.

## Dangers of Ultrasonic Energy

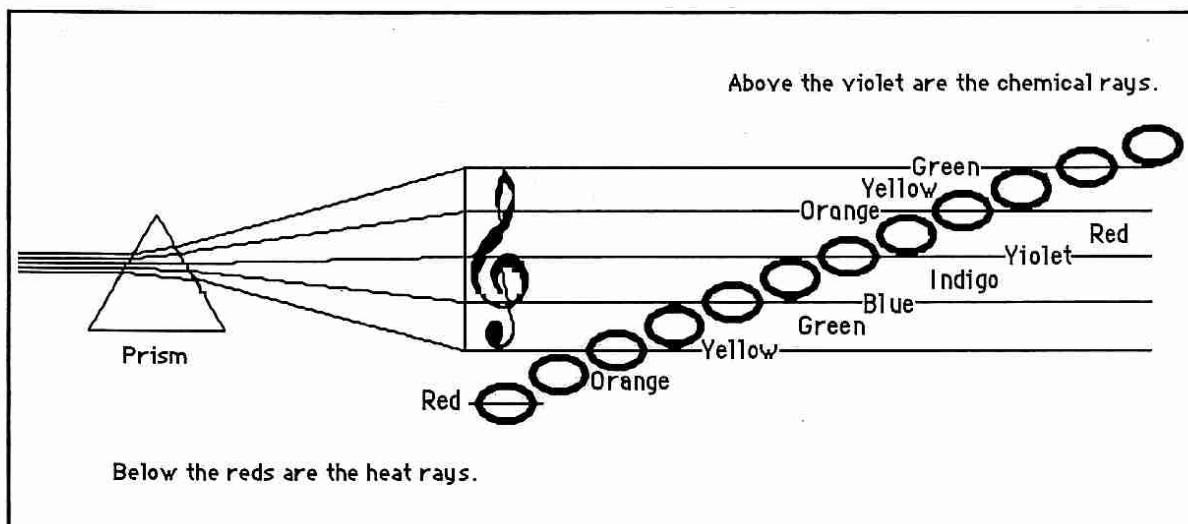
By Dale Pond

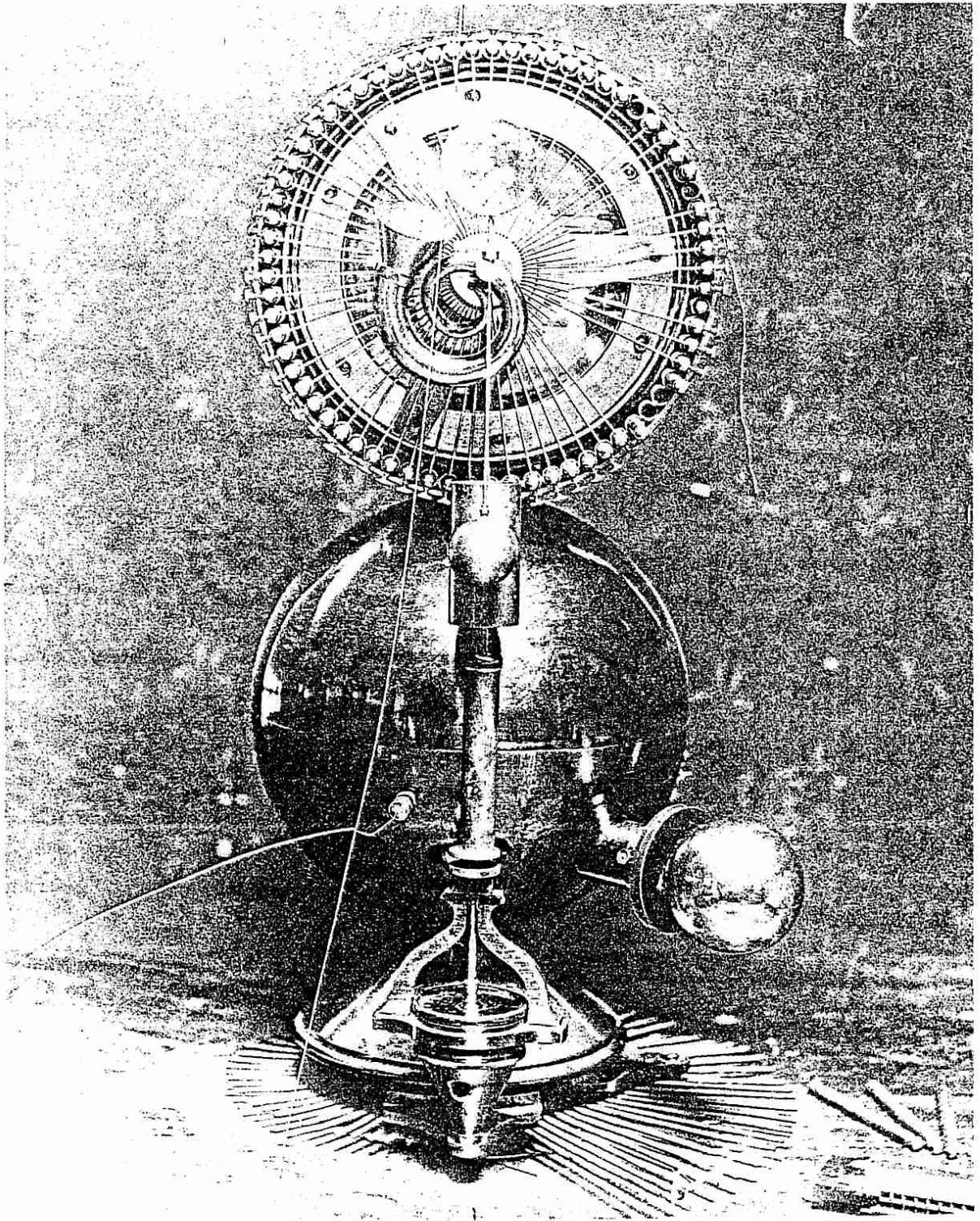
Ultrasonic usage in medical treatments has been gaining more acceptance everyday. Frightening as it may be there is more and more evidence that sonograms (fetal examinations in the womb) and other applications of this energy are destructive to cellular structures. Even more disconcerting is that damage to these cells may be latent and not reveal itself for

years. A 134-page booklet titled "An Overview of Ultrasound: Theory Measurement, Medical Applications, and Biological Effects" put out by the U. S. Department of Health and Human Services, July 1982 draws information from hundreds of citations of published studies. This book casts serious doubts on the safe use of ultrasound as a diagnostic instrument.

Ultrasound is very destructive to cellular structures. The following pages lists various biological effects of this energy. If you are exposed to ultrasound you might want to heed some sort of precautionary measures. If you are working with ultrasound experimentally using high energy levels it is strongly suggested you adapt safety measures until such time as the truth of this matter can be rightfully investigated. One is reminded of the time when Keely exposed himself to a burst of high frequency radiation and wound up in bed for three weeks. As a precautionary measure he henceforth did his work in water instead of exposed to the air. The destructive nature of ultrasound can be either heat, radiation force or cavitation or a combination of these.

To quote from Dr. Mendelsohn's article "Ultrasound Dangers Revealed - Part II" from the Dynamic Chiropractor (May 1, 1988): "*Ultrasound is the latest example of an unproven technology being sold to the public as being "perfectly safe." It falls in the same class as painting radium on watches, fluoroscopying children's feet in shoe stores, routine mammography, routine chest X-rays, radiation therapy for tonsils, exposing army personnel to atomic bomb tests - in each case, the medical profession failed to take the necessary steps to protect people against a malignant technology whose risks were already well understood.*"





Sympathetic Negative Transmitter



## Law of Heat

**"Atoms under the tension of chemical combination oscillate with an amplitude directly as the temperature, inversely as the pressure, and as the square of the specific heat. Diminishing the pitch of oscillation inversely as the square of the distance of the atoms apart, and simultaneously increasing the vibrating pitch of the atoms by absorption of overtones and higher harmonics."**

John Keely, 1894

### Commentary August, 1988

Heat is a fascinating subject. Fascinating because the modern theory is quite different from the one Keely had in mind. His perspective was developed from and with the continual work in vibratory phenomena. The modern theory is developed from the concepts of gross materialism employed up to this day. The notable exception is the work being done by quantum physicists who are rapidly developing a philosophy emerged in vibrations.

While it is sometimes difficult to mentally view atoms or molecules not as hard particles but as "vibrating bundles of energy" this is how sympathetic vibratory physics views them and not as hard billiard ball-like mini-spheres. When considered as such it becomes impossible to consider that they actually come in contact with one another thus causing friction which in turn is the alleged source of heat. A key to understanding Keely's meaning may be found in his definition of oscillation and vibration.

"Oscillation is a rhythmically recurring translatory movement." (Keely)

Oscillation: "Any effect that varies periodically back and forth between two values." (McGraw-Hill Dictionary of Scientific and Technical Terms)

"Vibration is the rhythmical motion of a body within itself." (Keely)

Vibration: "A continuing periodic change in a displacement with respect to a fixed reference." (McGraw-Hill Dictionary of Scientific and Technical Terms)

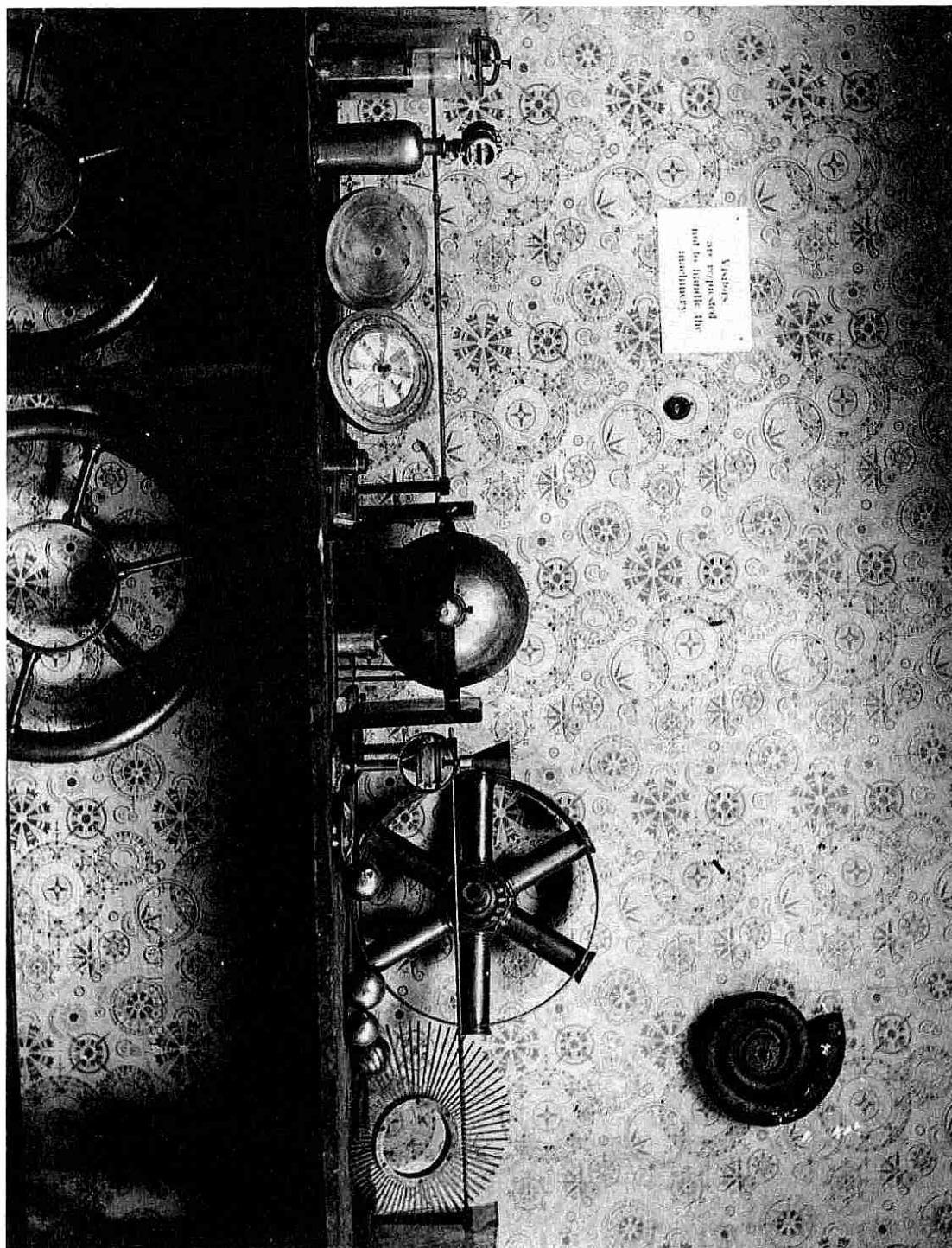
We see that the modern terminology has very little distinction between what is considered as a vibration and an oscillation. Whereas Keely makes a definite distinction between the two types of motion.

The pitch of oscillation refers to the relative oscillation rates of the individual atoms. Each atom is vibrating at a certain and definite rate and each atom is oscillating at a given rate. The atom vibrates within itself and at the same time is oscillating back and forth. A following article describes some of the different modes of vibration and will cast some light on this subject.

This back and forth oscillation also diminishes inversely as the square of the distance the atoms are apart referring to the Square Law as it applies to propagating wave energies.

The latter part of this law gives us an insight into superconductivity. If the vibratory forces acting within the aggregate under study are all of a harmonious nature, heat will not be developed. According to Keely, it is the absorption of overtones and harmonics into the vibrating atom as it separates from the other atoms. This follows along with the idea that harmony of pitch causes aggregation and discord of pitch causes repulsion or separation.

## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets



Vibratory Indicator. Attractive Disks. Musical Globe. Medium for testing centripetal force.



# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

## Law of Electro-Chemical Equivalents

**"An atom vibrates sympathetically under the influence of electric energy, such undertones of which are absorbed as are a harmonic or harmony of the electric pitch; the amount of energy absorbed being directly as the arithmetical ratio of the undertone of the fundamental electric pitch.**

**Scholium: A table of electro-chemical equivalents on the normal basis will indicate the electrical conditions and amount of chemical change."**

Keely 1894

### Commentary September, 1988

Keely is emerging us deep into his philosophy with this law. It appears the entire premise of the above description comes from his ideas and understandings concerning the vibratory nature of atomic and subatomic structures and their respective energy flow patterns and characteristics.

He considered electric current or electricity as a flow of oscillating atomoles held within the atoms. He considered this energy a *creative* energy and is conveyed from atom to atom provided the size and weight are uniform. (This was explained in the 12/86 and 1/87 issues of SVP.)

It is assumed from the above that when the atoms are of varying sizes and weights interference to coincidental action is the result. *Interference to coincidental action is akin to what we now call resistance or impedance.*

Speaking strictly of electro-chemical equivalents, we are concerned here with the electrical state of the atoms. McGraw-Hill defines electro-chemical equivalency as:

"The weight in grams of a substance produced or consumed by electrolysis with 100% current efficiency during the flow of a quantity of electricity equal to 1 faraday (96,487.0 + - 1.6 coulombs).

Then he goes on to say that a table of these values will indicate the atoms' relative state. Again McGraw-Hill defines an electro-chemical series as:

"A series in which the metals and other substances are listed in the order of their chemical activity or electrode potentials, the most reactive at the top and the less reactive at the bottom. Also known as electromotive series."

Keely's law then gives us an explanation of how and why the elements have the potential they have and hints at what it would take to bring a change in their respective states. Which ability to render change would prove of enormous value to the one able to master such a technique.

Basically he says that atoms are oscillating within themselves (an interior particle?) at the same rate

and mode of the electric pitch. The electric pitch, we have already seen, is the rate of oscillation of the atomole (electron?) found within the atom. He has already stated that the atomoles are of uniform size and weight therefore we can assume that the rate and mode of vibration is consistent whether propagated in solids, liquids or gases.

This whole idea of electro-chemical equivalents brings to mind a series of objects each having absorbed a deferring quantity of water. Since water is common to each and every object one has the latent ability of changing the state of each object simply by injecting into or taking away water from each of them. Keely's law says that each object will absorb energy according to an undertone of the object or atom's vibration rate which forms a harmonic or harmonizes with a component of the electrical pitch. This relationship is directly dependent on an undertone of the fundamental of the electric pitch and can be expressed as a simple arithmetical value. Thus getting us back to arithmetic here and away from complex mathematics as is commonly found in today's quantum physics.

This very clearly demonstrates the value in studying music construction techniques. The manners and methods of relating vibration rates one to another is simple arithmetic and not the overpowering complexity of using unrelated values forced into compliance by over-complicated rules of so-called higher mathematics. This also illustrates the meaning behind Cayce's often overlooked references to the effect that *"Music is the connecting link between God and Man or the spiritual and material realms."* (paraphased).

This particular phrase is easily grasped when one considers energy (higher states of manifestation) as belonging to the spiritual realm and gross matter such as atoms or molecules representing the material realm. Keely even goes so far as to classify electricity as a *creative* force. God or the God-force is always considered as a creative force especially in Genesis which is the story of the creative process bringing a spiritual realm into materiality or how pure energy

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

becomes pure matter - they are one and the same save for rate and manner of vibratory actions.

This is the beauty of Keely's philosophy - it ties these two seemingly separate and different realms of activity into ONE. *Nowhere else and in no other system of science or philosophy is this so dramatically demonstrated.* Here is a dramatic departure from the innane materialist's viewpoint that things are separate and unrelated. Here is a departure from the religionist's concept

that all is spiritual giving little or no value to material things. The connecting link is that which governs music development. Here, at long last, is a middle ground from which the Darwinists and Creationists can meet and finally reconcile their bitter battle by uniting around that which bridges the two opposing ideas granting equal value to each - **sympathetic vibrations**. Vibrations being the material manifestation and sympathy being the connecting force or energy - undulating together in a coordinated and cooperative Cosmic dance of action and reaction.

## Harmonic Scale



A harmonic scale is formed by taking a series of notes produced by vibrations whose numbers in a given time are respectively as 1, 2, 3, 4, etc. If we take as fundamental tone the open C string of the violoncello, the series of tones which with it form a harmonic scale will be as pictured above.

**HARMONIC SCALE:** The scale formed by a series of natural harmonics. It should be noted that our conventional music scale is a melodic modification of a naturally occurring harmonic scale or series of naturally occurring tones.

As the character of a sound depends upon that of the vibrations by which it is caused, it is important to know of what kind the latter must be in order that they may give the sensation of a perfectly simple tone, i.e., one which the ear cannot resolve into any

## Intervals

An interval in music is distance (between the notes) expressed in terms of difference in pitch. Sound the two tones to the right. The ear immediately detects that one tone is higher than the other. The eye detects the interval which is represented graphically by two signs (notes), one of which is higher on the staff than the other. This audible and visible highness is, in music, distance or interval. This distance can be measured. To measure an interval we must have a definite and unchangeable unit of measure.



Major 6th

In expressing intervals by name several technical terms are employed. For example: this interval is a Major Sixth because there are six steps (inclusive) between the two tones. We infer from the word Major that there are other kinds of sixths, and from the word sixth we infer that in naming intervals, something is counted, something which in this example contains six distinct units.



## Major Interval

To determine the number name of an interval we must be able to count from one to nine, and to say the first seven letters of the alphabet. To determine the specific name of an interval we must know the Major Scale of the lower tone of the given interval. This will inform us if the upper tone of the given interval be in the Major Scale of the lower tone, or if it be above the Major Scale tone, or if it be below it.



Major 6th

**RULE:** An interval is Major when the upper tone is found in the Major Scale of the lower tone.

D (in the diagram) is the sixth degree or step or tone in the Major Scale of F. Numerically F to D is a Sixth. Hence the interval is accurately described when we say it is a Major Sixth. Major Intervals are the 2nd, 3rd, 6th, 7th and 9th.



## Minor Interval

The Minor Interval is a Major Interval where the upper tone is not found in the Major Scale of the lower and the interval is slightly less distance than a Major Interval.



Major Sixth

Just as we have the Major 2nd, 3rd, 6th, 7th and 9th so we also have the Minor 2nd, 3rd, 6th, 7th and 9th.

The Major interval above and right is six steps between the C and A. The Minor Interval to the lower right is marked slightly less or smaller than six steps with the flat sign indicating the A is flattened or slightly lowered in pitch from its natural pitch when found in the Major Scale of C.



Minor Sixth

## Intervals of Triangle

Music Intervals of the triangle

Go to next card to see more on Quantum Arithmetic and Musical Intervals.

Unison	1:1
Octave	2:1
Perfect Fifth	3:2
Major Third	5:4
Perfect Fourth	4:3
Major Tenth	5:2
Perfect Twelfth	3:1
Major Sixth	5:3
Double Octave	4:1

The ratios above are taken directly from a plot of a right triangle created using the rules of QA. It is interesting to note that of the nine ratios six are Perfect Intervals (1, 2, and 3 par numbers) the remaining three are all Major Intervals (5 par numbers). This demonstrates that the triangle is indeed a unit of strength.

## Intervals

The various symbols used in Quantum Arithmetic are interchangeable with music notes and form Music Intervals when related one to another. The Music Intervals given to the right are derived from the primary symbols of QA which are found to be involved with a right triangle. (Below the interval name are given the numeric ratio of that interval and below that are given the QA symbol ratios.)

Perfect Fifth  
3:2  
F:X



Major Tenth  
5:2  
G:X



Major Third  
5:4  
G:D



Perfect Twelfth  
3:1  
F:X



Perfect Fourth  
4:3  
D:F



Major Sixth  
5:3  
G:F



# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

## Law of Cohesion

**"The cohesion between atoms diminishes directly as the square root of the pressure and temperature, and as the square of electric intensity."**

Keely, 1894

### Commentary October, 1988

Cohesion is often equated with electron valency. The greater the valence - the greater the cohesion. The actual accepted definition of cohesion is: "The tendency of parts of a body of like composition to hold together, as a result of intermolecular attractive forces."<sup>(1)</sup> Upon further investigation, the definition of molecular attraction is: "A force which pulls molecules towards each other."<sup>(1)</sup> What we have here, when all is said and done, is a nebulously undefined term called "force" which is allegedly responsible for causing this pulling together. Again modern science doesn't or is hesitant in giving a clear definition of that which it deals. Keely, on the other hand, doesn't shy away from such a task.

He says cohesion is *caused* by the interaction of pressure, temperature and electricity and goes on to say just how they relate to cause varying degrees of cohesion. In other words, cohesion is a function of vibratory energies. Heat is a vibration, the electrical current is a vibration and pressure has a direct effect on frequency and amplitude of vibrations.

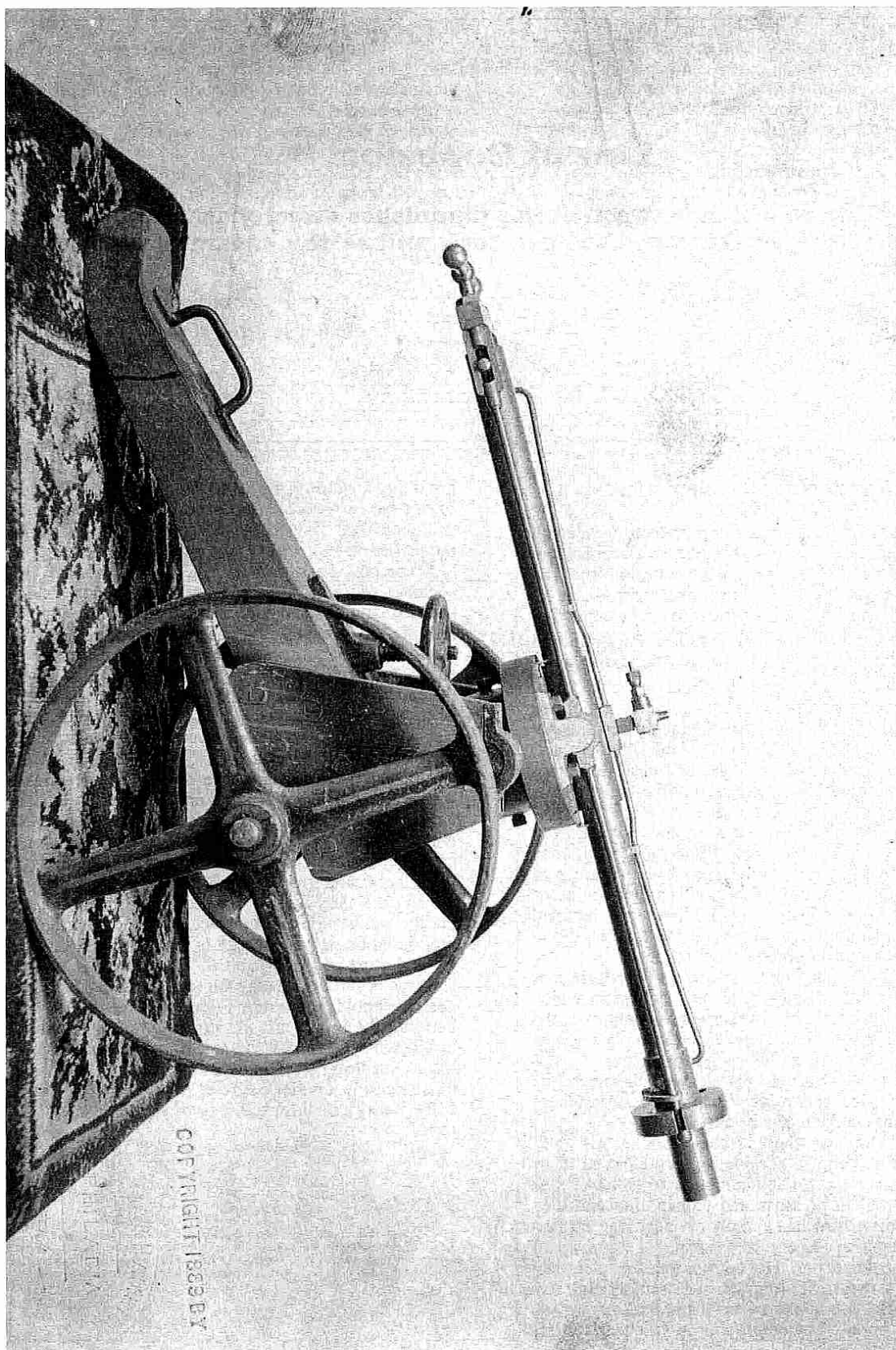
Cohesion is very important to SVP because it is the dissolution of inter-molecular cohesion which Keely used to create his awesome pressures from the disintegration of water. By breaking the cohesiveness between those particles which go to makeup the water molecule he was able to release their subatomic energies which, as we know from our experiences with nuclear energies, can be enormous.

Here is a place where a table defining these values would be helpful. A table of each element in its neutral or natural state and comparative tables of it as it is subjected to pressure and temperature and then the table discussed last month of electrical equivalents. Remember, Keely is speaking of *intensity* of the electrical current. He considered the electrical current as a stream of atomoles of extremely high frequencies. He also spoke often of his *intensifying* the current as opposed to *amplifying* it. In electrical ter-

minology I believe the equivalent would be *amperage* of the current. I am not sure but that he meant he was increasing the frequency of the current when he intensified it. More thought is needed here.

The previously discussed Law of Chemical Dissociation (SVP 1/88) gives a little insight here as dissociation may be considered opposite to cohesion. He discusses the attraction of cohesion as being between atoms and not molecules whereas the quotes given earlier both speak of molecular attraction. What is the difference? There aren't any definitions of atomic attraction in my reference books. I would think that Keely is correct in his assertions. After all a molecule is composed of or is actually the sum total of the atomic interactions making up that molecule. Therefore a modulation of those atomic forces would have an effect on the molecule whereas modulating the molecule itself would be difficult. An analogy would be not unlike the dismantling of a brick wall. We can use a large hammer and strike the wall's surface, in which case, the energy would soon dissipate throughout the wall's surface. However, if we dealt with each individual brick, less energy is needed and less energy is dissipated throughout the structure. Dissolve a few bricks and the whole wall falls apart. In like manner, one could find a way to dissolve just the cement between the bricks and get dissociation of the structure leaving the bricks whole. Striking the wall with a huge wrecking ball would destroy some of the bricks thus releasing smaller particles (radioactivity). I think I like Keely's method and way of thinking much better.

## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets



Pneumatic Gun



# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

## Law of Refractive Indices

**"A table of the refractive indices of substances indicates their molecular pitch; and in connection with crystalline form the phase of molecular oscillation."**

Keely, 1894

### Commentary November, 1988

The August 1988 issue detailed the certain properties of how an angled sound beam can refract from longitudinal wave forms into shear waves, plate waves and other wave forms of differing undulatory characteristics.

It is not known at this time if certain materials refract sound differently than do others as indicated by this law. There doesn't appear to be any study confirming or refuting this indication. It is likely that differing substances have different refractory characteristics. Perhaps Keely is suggesting that this is so and tables of these refractive indices can be built and indeed should be built if one were to delve deeply into the science of Sympathetic Vibratory Physics. Some readers may be familiar with these things and can enlighten the rest of us thus absolving the need for a lengthy period of research to establish these refractory properties of materials.

Crystalline substances are formed by this very nature of vectorial alignment along axis of the molecules forming the crystals. Based on the past laws we have discussed, this vectorial alignment is dictated by the frequencies associated with the various angles clearly illustrated by crystal formation. Further, different substances which become part of the crystal substance form different geometric patterns as they aggregate into the various crystal shapes. This is further evidenced by the different ways in which different crystal substances refract light. Light being a phenomenon common to each of them.

Therefore what Keely is saying here about forming tables of these refractive indices is very valid and may lead to some revolutionary insights of molecular behaviour. That these tables could indicate molecular pitch (relative frequency) is not as obviously correct. It seems that if one could determine molecular pitch from an angle of refraction then the ideas inherent here are somewhat different than one would expect if considering the matter from a standpoint of numbers of vibrations.

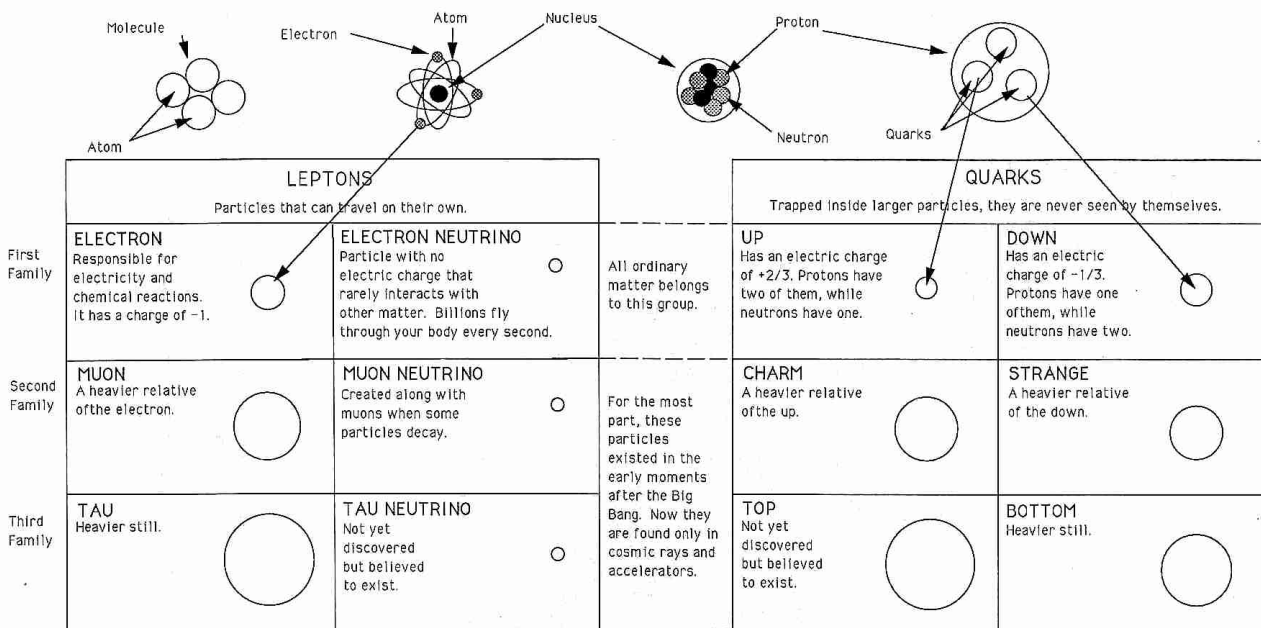
There is an incongruity in all this: When a longitudinal vibration is converted into a shear wave simply by varying the angle of incidence the frequency remains the same (we are told) but the velocity changes. It seems that wave length, time and frequency are solidly locked together not unlike the simple formula used in electrical calculations for figuring resistance, voltage and amperage. By varying one the others change yet always maintaining a rigid arithmetical relationship to each other.

Keely stated in another article(1) that the angle and velocity were more important than the frequency and wave length. The idea that "God geometricises" and that vibration is a big part of the picture seems to jive very well together. Another strong argument is the simple formation of a rainbow. This little phenomenon is due entirely due to light waves being refracted by water vapor spheres. Why a rainbow creates and maintains a fixed color pattern never changing even though one changes location and angle while viewing it is also a mystery. One we can find a reasonable solution to eventually.

Much work and thought needs to be applied to this promising area of research. As we go along more and more will undoubtedly be made clear.

(1) Keely's Secrets, Delta Spectrum Research 5608 S. 107th E. Ave. Tulsa, Oklahoma 74146





BOSONS      Particles that transmit the fundamental forces of nature.			
<b>PHOTONS</b> The particles that make up light, they carry the electro-magnetic force.	<b>GLUONS</b> Carriers of the strong force between quarks.	<b>INTERMEDIATE-VECTOR BOSONS</b> Heavy carriers of the weak force, which is responsible for some forms of radioactive decay.	<b>GRAVITONS</b> Not yet discovered but believed to carry the force of gravity.

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

## Law of Electric Conductivity

**"Electric energy is transmitted through homogenous bodies with a completeness in direct proportion as the atoms are more or less perfect harmonics of the electric pitch, but not at all through substances whose atoms are discordant to the electric pitch; also through molecular substances, when their resultant notes are harmonics of the electric pitch, - the transmissions being inversely as the temperature, directly as the density diminished in proportion to the amount of crystallization, and inversely as the cube of the dyne, also directly as the reciprocal of the local magnetic intensity."**

Keely, 1894

### Commentary December, 1988

*Is this law the key to superconductivity? Sounds like it may just be that.*

According to the idea presented in this law - if the particles of a conductor are of a harmonically related frequency to the electric frequency then the conductor will transmit the current without any resistance. Is this not the idea behind superconductivity?

Keely called this superconductivity - perfect *concordant transmission* or *coincidental action* - which is what is really taking place in the conductor when viewed from the quantum level. Resistance he would call interference to coincidental action. Depending on the degree of attunement between the electric current and the frequency of the conductor particles resistance is created to the passage of the electric current through the substance. Conversely, if there are discordant frequencies between them - the resistance can be so high as to prohibit transmission and the substance would be called an insulator.

He goes on to give the laws governing the mathematics of such a phenomenon. Those who have the required physics and engineering backgrounds might want to build the required mathematical formulas represented by this law. The potential of such a formula may well be worth the effort to work it out. It is hoped that credit be given where it is due.

His law states that *the lower the temperature the higher the rate of transmission*. This has been proven with the work done recently by and with superconductivity experiments.

Looking at a Periodic Table of the Elements (one of your choice as there is a difference between charts) we can see that copper, silver and gold are all in the same group. The periodic tables are supposedly arranged according to like properties of the elements. Since vibration determines these properties then we know that elements occupying the same group or period possess similar vibration rates. The electrical conductivity of an element is a function of its atomic

vibratory rate therefore those that vibrate harmonically towards each other possess similar traits such as the ability to conduct electrical currents.

Likewise we can see those elements which are poor conductors of the electrical current such as oxygen and nitrogen grouped close together. We can then know that the atomic frequencies of these elements are not harmonics of the electrical current. It is a well established fact that neither of these two elements conduct electricity very well just as copper, silver and gold do transmit this current very well.

Gravity also has an effect on electrical conductivity. As the dyne (accelerating force on a mass) is increased the lower the conductivity. Conversely the lower the dyne the greater the conductivity. Hence it may be assumed that conductivity, in the absence of gravity would increase. This may point to some discovery about why and how there is more electrical potential the higher one gets from the ground. And may even give us an insight into how Tesla was going to transmit electrical current through the upper atmosphere.

This law also gives us an insight into what is called *resistance*. Resistance is a term used in electrical work to give measure to the inability of a substance to transmit electrical current. Very little is given in electrical texts that explains why and how resistance is caused. Keely gives us a perfectly good explanation. Once tables have been created giving the vibratory rates of the elements correlated with temperature, gravity, etc. we can then predict exactly how electrical current will behave in a substance. It will not require as much trial-by-error methods to find superconductive substances and circuits. Knowing this law and the prerequisites of this function it should be relatively easy to custom design materials exhibiting rather novel and useful practicalities.

On the "negative" side, this law is the nemesis of the so-called electron theory and blows all kinds of holes in the "hole" theory of micro-chip function theories. The dragon of ignorance is slain again! Knowledge based on a materialistic paradigm cannot with-

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

stand a higher revelation that the spiritual essence of force(polarity) is more important in the physical function of matter than matter itself.

Speaking of polarity, it is the female polarity or negative attractive that causes densification and then crystallization. As density increases transmission increases and as crystalization increases transmission decreases. It is the male polarity or positive propulsive that lessens density - as density decreases trans-

mission decreases. Positive polarity also increases temperature thus lowering transmissions as well.

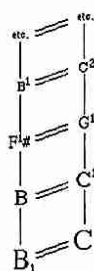
## Beat Frequencies Dissonance

Dissonance or discord arises from beat frequencies generated from two or more tones.

These may occur in any of the following types:

- 1) Beat Dissonance Between Fundamentals;
- 2) Between one Fundamental and partial of the other;
- 3) Between Overtones;
- 4) From the occurrence of Differentials;
- 5) From the occurrence of Summation Tones.

## Beat Dissonance Between Fundamentals



When beats arise between the fundamentals of two compound tones, the dissonance will in general be harsher than between two simple tones of the same pitch, for in the former case each pair of overtones may beat also. Supposing for example, the two fundamentals to be B<sup>1</sup> and C, the diagram shows the dissonant overtones. The harshness of the beats between each pair of overtones in the diagram, must be estimated in the case of simple tones, for these overtones are simple tones; but in estimating the total harshness of the whole combination, it should be remembered that for ordinary qualities of tone, the intensity of the partials becomes less and less as we go farther from the Fundamentals (a fact roughly indicated in the diagram by the use of smaller type for the upper partials).

## Beat Dissonance Between Tonic and Overtone

Beats arising from the Fundamental of one tone and an overtone of the other. As an example we may take the common dissonance between F and G<sup>1</sup>.

This interval, when sounded between simple tones, is quite free from harshness,



Primary	Secondary	Tertiary	Quarternary
$\begin{array}{c} B^1 \\ B \\ A \\ G \\ F \\ D \\ C \\ B \\ A \\ G \\ F \\ D \\ C \\ B \end{array}$	$\begin{array}{c} B^1 \\ B \\ A \\ G \\ F \\ D \\ C \\ B \\ A \\ G \\ F \\ D \\ C \\ B \end{array}$	$\begin{array}{c} B^1 \\ B \\ A \\ G \\ F \\ D \\ C \\ B \\ A \\ G \\ F \\ D \\ C \\ B \end{array}$	$\begin{array}{c} B^1 \\ B \\ A \\ G \\ F \\ D \\ C \\ B \\ A \\ G \\ F \\ D \\ C \\ B \end{array}$

## Beat Dissonance Between Overtones

Partials of C = 256, 512, 768, 1024, 1280  
Partials of G<sup>1</sup> = 200, 400, 600, 800, 1000, 1200  
Beats formed: 156 112 32 24 80

Partials of G<sup>2</sup> = 200, 400, 600, 800  
Partials of C<sub>1</sub> = 128, 256, 384, 512, 640, 768  
Beats formed: 56 16 40 32

To complicate matters even more, these beat tones will also become generators themselves and create secondary, tertiary, etc. orders of beats. This is taken to be the Jacob's Ladder of the Bible and also demonstrates "as above - so below" and that all things are connected.

Beats arising from the overtones of Compound Tones. In music it is considered a beat when the resultant numbers are small. The 156 and 112 of the first series is not considered a beat frequency as is the 56 in the lower series. However, these tones are generated and constitute a new tone resulting from the generator tones.

Only the first six partials are shown. The actual number of partials are infinite and consequently there are many more beats present even though they are not heard or measured.

## Beat Frequencies Between Differentials

Simple Tones and Harmonics	200	400	600
	104	96	296
	408	208	8
	104	208	304
	96	296	400
	8	8	96

According to musical theory beats of 8, 96 and higher numbers are beyond the range of beats which are normally heard. But in hard numbers these secondary tones are present and should be accounted for even though they are not heard or measured.

## Beat Frequencies due to Summation Tones

Interval	Ratio	Rate : Rate	Calculate Summation	Summation Tone
Octave	2 : 1	400 : 200	200 + 400 = 600 = 3	G
Fifth	3 : 2	600 : 400	600 + 400 = 1000 = 5	E
Fourth	4 : 3	800 : 600	800 + 600 = 1400 = 7	A <sup>2</sup>
Major Third	5 : 4	1000 : 800	1000 + 800 = 1800 = 9	D <sup>3</sup>
Minor Third	6 : 5	1200 : 1000	1200 + 1000 = 2200 = 11	F <sup>3</sup>
Major Sixth	5 : 3	1000 : 600	1000 + 600 = 1600 = 8	C <sup>4</sup>
Minor Sixth	8 : 5	1600 : 1000	1600 + 1000 = 2600 = 13	A <sup>4</sup>
Major Second	9 : 8	1800 : 1600	1800 + 1600 = 3400 = 17	B <sup>4</sup>
Diastonic Semitone	16 : 15	3200 : 3000	3200 + 3000 = 6200 = 31	A <sup>5</sup>

From the above table we can see that the fundamentals of the Octave generate the Summation Tone of C which coincides with the 3rd partial of the lower tone, so in the case of the Octave no new element is introduced however the Summation Tone is present.

# Music: A Vibration Analysis Shortcut

by Dale Pond

Attempting to isolate an experiment from influential factors is for the greater part a waste of time and leads to false findings. For instance, is a hard vacuum really empty? It is empty of molecules and atoms but what about photons and electrons and other subtler particles? Because we can see through a vacuum indicates it is full of photons and because we can send and receive radio waves to and from interplanetary probes indicates it is also full of electrons. It is this type of unrealistic and incomplete data that hinders modern science and technology. Another false truth or incomplete paradigm based on incomplete analysis is that aspect of wave or vibration analysis based on isolating frequencies from a complex waveform. Nothing, absolutely nothing, can exist of and by itself anywhere in the universe. How then can a vibration be separated from its fellow vibrations and be taken to be meaningful? As Einstein pointed out the obvious in his Law of Relativity: everything relates to something else and it is this relationship that gives value to each of them.

This principle of relativity is perhaps the single most important discovery Keely<sup>1</sup> left us. His laws use this principle as a given fact and not something viewed extraordinarily. If you get no other thought from this article you should get this one: RELATIVITY. Not as Einstein stated:  $E=MC^2$  but simply that everything is dependent on everything else and all things can only have value when considered relative to another thing. This principle is embodied in music intervals found throughout Keely's charts and writings. A musical note sounded by itself is simply another vibration. But when a number of perfectly tuned musical notes are sounded

together concordant chords, motions up and down, and a whole meaningful host of acoustic phenomena begin to manifest. Musical renditions can play upon human emotions demonstrating a connecting link to human psychology and physiology<sup>2</sup>. Music can cause inert concert hall walls to vibrate in resonance, armies to march, babies to sleep and lovers to react. Vibrations when set to fixed intervals of frequency and time are indeed powerful forces in our world.

There appeared in the November 1989 issue of Sound & Vibration<sup>3</sup> a very interesting article on Chladni wave plate modes. The capable author used the latest and best technology in his effort to decipher this intriguing phenomenon. He set out to find the various frequencies and modes of a vibrating square plate.

Approaching his study with an idea of finding the interrelationships in the vibratory activities he found, I have prepared a table below of the actual frequencies and modes as he found them in these plates. I then determined the musical intervals<sup>4</sup> of the various modes and frequencies. It is very interesting to see that the frequencies compared one to another all fall very close to known musical intervals (boldface items).

Taking just two modes, "Mode 3" and "Mode 2," we see the difference between these two numbers is only 19/100ths greater than a Minor Third. The differences of some of the other numbers are even closer to the comparative musical interval. What this could mean to us as practicing technologists is that if we had 1207 vibrations per second in the Mode 2 pattern and desired to achieve the Mode 3 pattern at 1472 cps

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

all we'd need to know and do is to increase the 1207 cps by a musical third . There would not need to be a complicated mathematical derivation of this new frequency. The art of music would win out in its simplicity. In other words, the right brain simplicity would succeed easily over the left brain complications. Even more significant is the grasp we would weld over a complicated subject. We should know the results even before we complete the experiment. Thus instead of finding a series of unrelated numbers we find a highly relative and organized phenomenon taking place before our very eyes.

This study is very significant in our effort to understand Keely's work and his devices. He used a variety of wave plates in his work most notably circular disks to which are made many references in the literature<sup>5</sup>. The diagram above shows the square wave plate Mr. Lang used in his experiment. The nodal lines and their relative motions are clearly shown of each mode as are the resultant frequencies. It is assumed the progressive mode generation would be different for circular plates as would be the frequencies.

It must be kept in mind that these musical intervals are the distances between the associated frequencies. An interval is the amount of change (Delta) between the measured frequencies. The frequencies can be set up as algebraic variables set to a given difference between them. It would then be easy to determine the resultant secondary frequencies and modes from this fundamental number by using the decimal values given above. In other words: when given a vibrating plate of these dimensions and characteristics it would be a simply matter to "predict" its vibrational behavior using these musical intervals. An in-depth, time-consuming and expensive analysis would not be required.

RATIO1: RATIO2	MUSICAL INTERVAL	DECIMAL
Mode 3: Mode 2		
6: 5	Minor Third	= 1.2
1472: 1207		= 1.219...
5: 4	Major Third	= 1.25
Mode 4: Mode 3		
64: 45	Diminished 5th	= 1.4222
2105: 1472		= 1.430...
36: 25	Diminished 5th	= 1.44
Mode 2: Mode 1		
36: 25	Diminished 5th	= 1.44
1207: 817		= 1.477...
3: 2	Perfect 5th	= 1.5
Mode 4: Mode 2		
125: 71	Augmented 6th	= 1.736...
2105: 1207		= 1.743...
7: 4	Harmonic 7th	= 1.75
Mode 3: Mode 1		
9: 5	Tonic 7th	= 1.8
1472: 817		= 1.801...
15: 8	Major 7th	= 1.875
Mode 4: Mode 1		
5: 2	Major 10th	= 2.5
2105: 817		= 2.576...
8: 3	Perfect 11th	= 2.666...



# Music: A Vibration Analysis Shorthand

and modes from this fundamental number by using the decimal values given above. In other words: when given a vibrating plate of these dimensions and characteristics it would be a simply matter to "predict" its vibrational behavior using these musical intervals. An in-depth, time-consuming and expensive analysis would not be required.

Thus we can see that this premise is accurate in its execution and accurate in the information it gives us. As near as I can tell this process has not been used since Keely developed the process 100 years ago. At this point it is not well understood and the insights gained not yet fully appreciated. I have applied this method to several frequency analysis projects all resulting in formidable insight into that studied. This method may also be considered as a very accurate check on your work. The process is simple and because of its simplicity easily verifiable. It is hoped that those of you now doing scientific investigations will employ this method in your work that it may become more fully developed and comprehended.

It should be noted that this above related process can be successfully applied to any accurately derived series of numbers. A good example is the Fibonacci number series revealing the reproduction rate of breeding rabbits. This number series is obtained by taking 1 adding it to the next number to derive the third number: 1:1:2:3:5:8:13:... An analysis of these numbers reveals them to be: Unison, Octave, Perfect Fifth, Major Sixth, Minor Sixth ...<sup>6</sup>

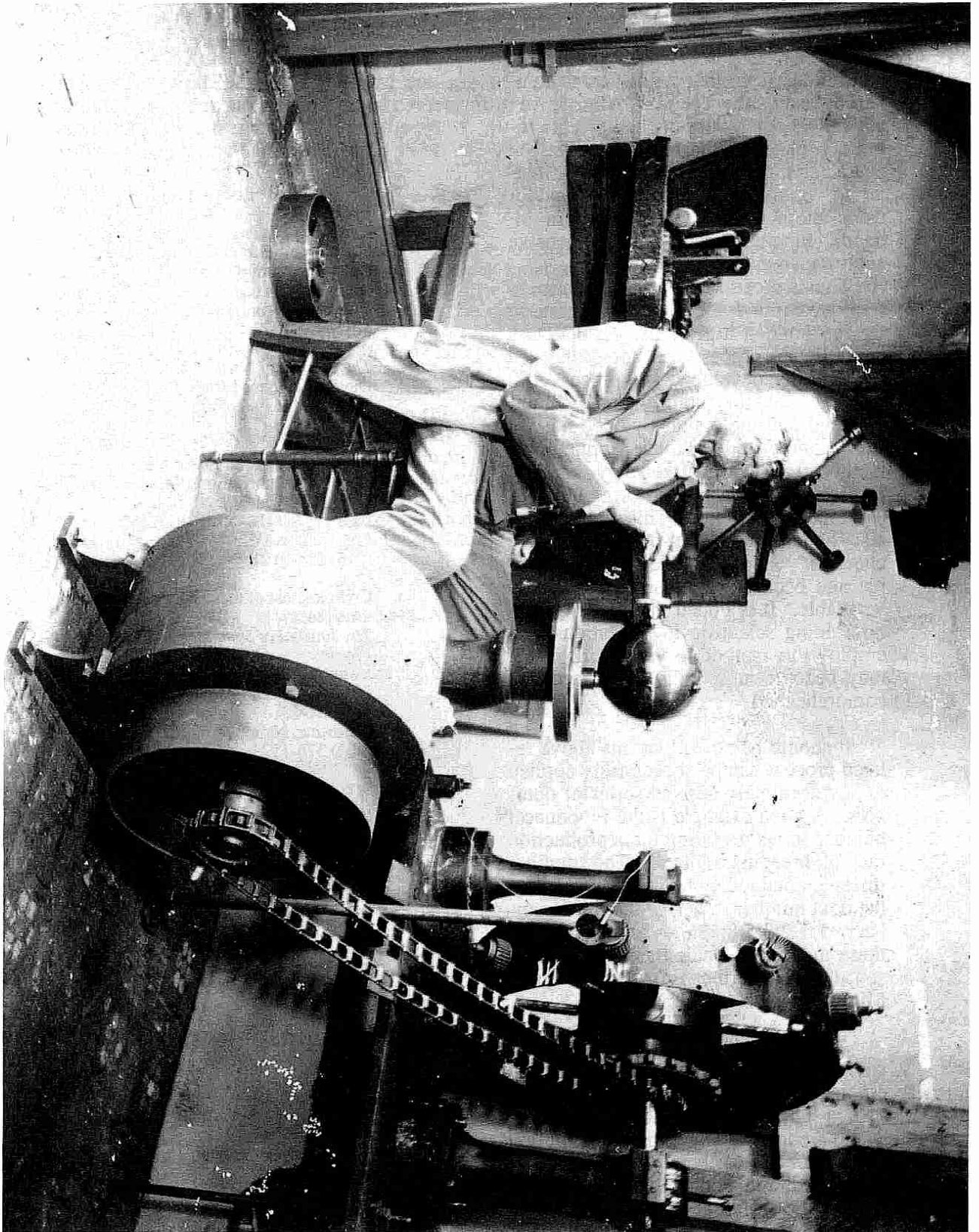
A difficulty exists in using this process however. That is the fact that the empirical musical numbers of the intervals is subject to evaluation at this point. There are as many systems of computing these intervals as there are musical systems. All the books touching on this subject are different from each other in

one way or another. The numbers we now have are accurate enough for this type of projection but more work needs to be done in sorting them out.

## Bibliography

- 1 *Keely and His Discoveries*  
Clara Jessup Bloomfield-Moore  
Delta Spectrum Research  
P. O. Box 316  
Valentine, Nebraska 69201  
(402) 376-1523
- 2 *The Science of Musical Sounds*  
Dayton Clarence Miller, D.Sc.  
The Macmillan Company  
New York, 1926
- 3 Sound & Vibration magazine  
Acoustical Publications, Inc.  
27101 E. Oviatt Rd.  
P.O. Box 40416  
Bay Village, OH 44140  
(216) 835-0101
- 4 Complete list of these intervals can be found in:  
*The Journal of Sympathetic Vibratory Physics*  
Volume V, Issue 2, page 16  
Delta Spectrum Research  
P. O. Box 316  
Valentine, Nebraska 69201  
(402) 376-1523
- 5 A complete catalog can be ordered from:  
Delta Spectrum Research  
P. O. Box 316  
Valentine, Nebraska 69201  
(402) 376-1523
- 6 *The Journal of Sympathetic Vibratory Physics*  
Volume II, Issue 6, page 4, March, 1987  
Delta Spectrum Research  
P. O. Box 316  
Valentine, Nebraska 69201  
(402) 376-1523

Keely, much older in this photo, seated at his final motor. This machine operates via amplified gluonic bonding/repulsing forces as near as we can understand Keely's explanations. See other photo on page 145.



# Scale Of The Forces In Octaves

by John Ernst Worrell Keely

"First octave (unity of sound) is approximately the lowest frequency capable of producing waves of rarefaction and condensation in the air. The atomic aggregate oscillating at this pitch can be experimentally determined, and the aggregate vibrating at a pitch one octave higher will have a mass lying between  $\frac{1}{8}$  and the cube root of the mass of the first mentioned aggregate; the exact relation under varying conditions of gravity, magnetic saturation, and pressure, can be determined only by accurate measurements. But assuming a body of a size represented by  $x$ , with a pitch represented by 1024 per second, then a pitch of 2048 per second will be produced by a body having a volume of some mean between  $\frac{1}{8}$  of  $x$  and the cube root of  $x$ . By accurately determining the pitch of a volume of any metallic sphere capable of oscillating at the pitch of, *e.g.*, the eleventh octave of sonity (1024 per second), under normal conditions of gravity, pressure, magnetism, and then successively diminishing its size by  $\frac{1}{8}$  of itself, we get the successive octaves of pitches higher and higher in period-frequency until we pass the domain of sonity and enter the domain of sono-thermity. The point where the one form of energy merges into the other lies approximately at the twenty-first octave, and this pitch also marks the point where the air is no longer capable of vibrating at that pitch in waves of transverse form. The first gamut of  $21\frac{1}{2}$  octaves consists of three forms; *viz.* sonity, sound, and sonism. The following is a tabulation of the pitches of sonity in octaves from one vibration per second to where the next form of energy commences."

## Fraunhofer Lines

"The Fraunhofer lines represent the silences, or the places of invisible pitches between the luminous pitches of rad-energy. They cannot therefore be conveniently used as data from which to measure the fundamental pitches of the atoms undergoing examination. When a series of sound-pencils are projected upon a screen, they undergo a combination of overtones and under-tones at the point of contact producing tones of a pitch either too low to be recognized by the human ear or too high to be called sound. The Fraunhofer lines are not therefore simply silences, but may be the higher invisible ultra-actinic rays. The fact is that some of the Fraunhofer lines are capable of producing a variety of chemical actions, when reflected and focalized. Observation thus far shows that these lines do not bear any definite ascertainable relation to the pitches producing them, but that they do bear some uniform relation from which the fundamental pitch could be determined cannot be doubted. The relation of the Fraunhofer lines to the luminous spectra are undoubtedly such as would enable one to compute the creative pitches producing them; but as yet no such determinations have been made. The accurate method of determining them is from the mutual relation of the harmonic pitches of the luminous spectra.

A table representing the harmonic overtones and undertones of simple vibrations, and the resultant harmonics of associate vibrations, will be of great convenience in making these determinations.

The natural unity of sonity lies above 1 per second, and below 2 per second,

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

and for this reason the numbering of the octaves is accomplished by calling the end of the first octave No. 1 instead of No. 2. At the end of the twenty-first octave sono-thermity commences, and the bodies oscillating at this pitch are either correspondingly smaller by  $\frac{1}{8}$  than the preceding sonitic aggregates; or larger aggregates undergo vibration in submultiple portions of themselves. In either case the originating oscillation of sono-thermic pitch is that of an isolated or localized aggregation. This first class of forces, or first double gamut, is included within the range of about forty-three octaves. The bodies of the translatory pendulous motion and produce waves of the transverse form, while the bodies of the second gamut undergo internal nodal vibration and produce waves of a longitudinal form. Beyond the upper limit of the forty-third octave we reach bodies of a size (determined by the same method as in sonity) which we know to be about the size of an atom as approximately determined by various physicists to lie between eleven and twelve micromillimeters (hydrogen molecules), which gives the highest pitch of the known atoms, and from which can be roughly estimated the pitch of the heavier atoms. Starting with the approximate pitch of hydrogen as determined from its associate spectrum with oxygen, and working back to the size of the largest atoms, we again reach a pitch corresponding to the highest sono-thermic vibrations. Starting with the known temperature and pitch of a heated body, emitting definite rays of light, and working back to absolute zero, we again reach the pitch of the sono-thermic limit."

## FIRST CLASS Scale of Forces in Octaves Sonity, Sound, and Sonism begins

1st Octave	2
2nd	4
3rd	8
4th	16
5th	32
6th	64
7th	128
8th	256
9th	512 Keynote Molecular Chord
	620 First Octave Keynote Atomic Chord
	630 Second Octave
10th	1,024
11th	2,048

12th	4,096
13th	8,192 Keynote Etheric Chord
	12,000 Third Octave Heat (highest rate of)
	14,000 Vibro-Atomic
14th	16,384 Lowest Molecular Vibration
	20,000 Harmonic Thirds
15th	32,768 Disintegration of Water
	42,800
16th	65,536
17th	131,072 Trans. of Odor in Molecules
	220,000 Sympathetic Negative
18th	262,144 First Inter-Atomic Lowest
	300,000 Full Harmonic Chord
19th	524,288 First Inter-Atomic Highest
	780,000 Full Harmonic Chord
20th	1,048,576
	1,620,000 Major 5th
21st	2,097,152
Major 5th	3,145,728 Ninths

## Sono-thermity, Sono-therm, Sono-thermism

22nd	4,194,304
23rd	8,388,606
24th	16,777,216
25th	33,554,432
26th	67,108,864 Highest Molecular Vibration
	100,000,000 Harmonic 3rds
27th	134,217,728
28th	268,435,456 Highest Inter-Molecular
	300,000,000 Enharmonic 6ths Atmos- pheric
	519,655,633 Highest made in air
29th	536,870,912 Atomic Vibration
	900,000,000 Diatonic 9ths
30th	1,073,741,824
31st	2,147,483,648
32nd	4,294,967,296 Highest Etheric
	8,100,000,000 Dominant Etheric 6ths
33rd	8,589,934,592
34th	17,179,869,184 Highest Inter-Etheric
	24,300,000,000 Inter-Etheric 9ths
35th	34,359,738,368
36th	68,719,476,736
37th	137,438,953,472
38th	274,877,906,944
39th	549,755,813,888
40th	1,099,511,627,776
41st	2,199,023,255,552
42nd	4,398,046,511,104

## SECOND CLASS Thermism, Rad-energy, Chemism

43rd	8,796,093,022,208 Dark heat begins
44th	17,592,186,044,416
45th	35,184,372,088,832
46th	70,368,744,177,664 Chemism begins
47th	140,737,488,355,328 Infrared (Light be- gins)
48th	281,474,976,710,656 Major 4th (above)
49th	562,949,953,421,312 Below Major 4th
50th	1,125,899,906,842,624 (Light ends)
51st	2,251,799,813,685,248
52nd	4,503,599,627,370,496 Limit Actinic Rays
53rd	9,007,199,254,740,992
54th	10,814,398,509,481,984
55th	36,028,797,018,963,968 Chemism ends
56th	72,057,594,037,927,936
57th	144,115,188,075,855,872 Full Ninths
	156,057,552,198,220,000
58th	288,230,376,151,711,744
59th	576,460,752,303,423,488
60th	1,152,921,504,606,846,976
61st	2,305,843,009,213,693,952
62nd	4,611,686,018,427,387,904
63rd	9,223,372,036,854,775,808
64th	18,446,744,073,709,551,616 Major 5th
Major 5th	27,670,116,110,564,327,424 Limit of thermism

## Electricity, Induction, Magnetism

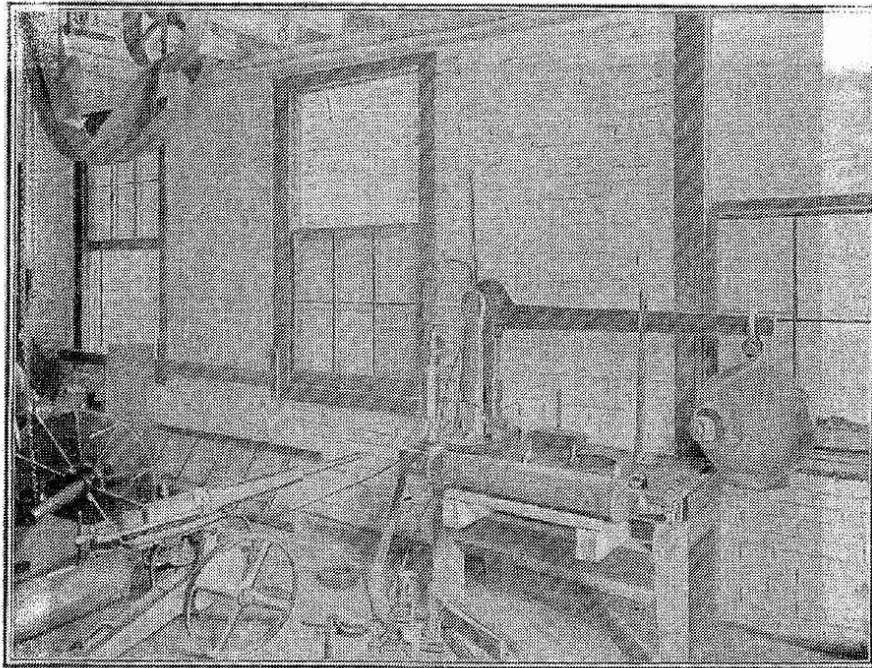
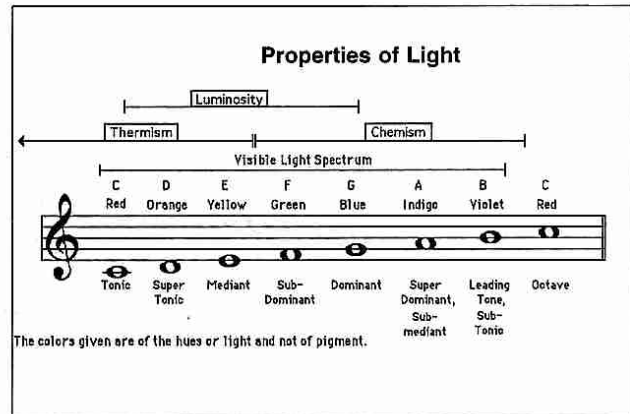
65th	36,893,488,147,419,103,232
66th	73,786,976,295,838,206,464
67th	147,573,952,591,676,413,928
68th	295,147,905,183,352,827,856 Copper- zinc couple
69th	590,295,810,366,705,655,712



## Scale of Forces in Octaves

70th	1,180,591,620,733,411,311,424
71st	2,361,183,241,466,822,622,848 50,000 volts
72nd	4,722,366,482,933,645,245,696
73rd	9,444,732,965,867,290,491,392
74th	18,889,465,931,745,580,982,784
75th	37,778,931,863,469,161,965,568
76th	75,557,863,726,938,323,931,136
77th	151,115,727,453,875,647,862,772
78th	302,231,454,907,753,295,724,544
79th	604,462,909,815,506,591,449,088
80th	1,208,925,819,631,013,182,898,176
81st	2,417,851,639,762,026,365,796,352
82nd	4,825,703,278,524,052,731,592,702
83rd	9,671,406,557,048,105,463,185,408
84th	19,342,813,114,096,210,926,370,816
85th	38,685,626,228,192,421,852,741,632
86th	77,361,252,456,384,843,705,483,204

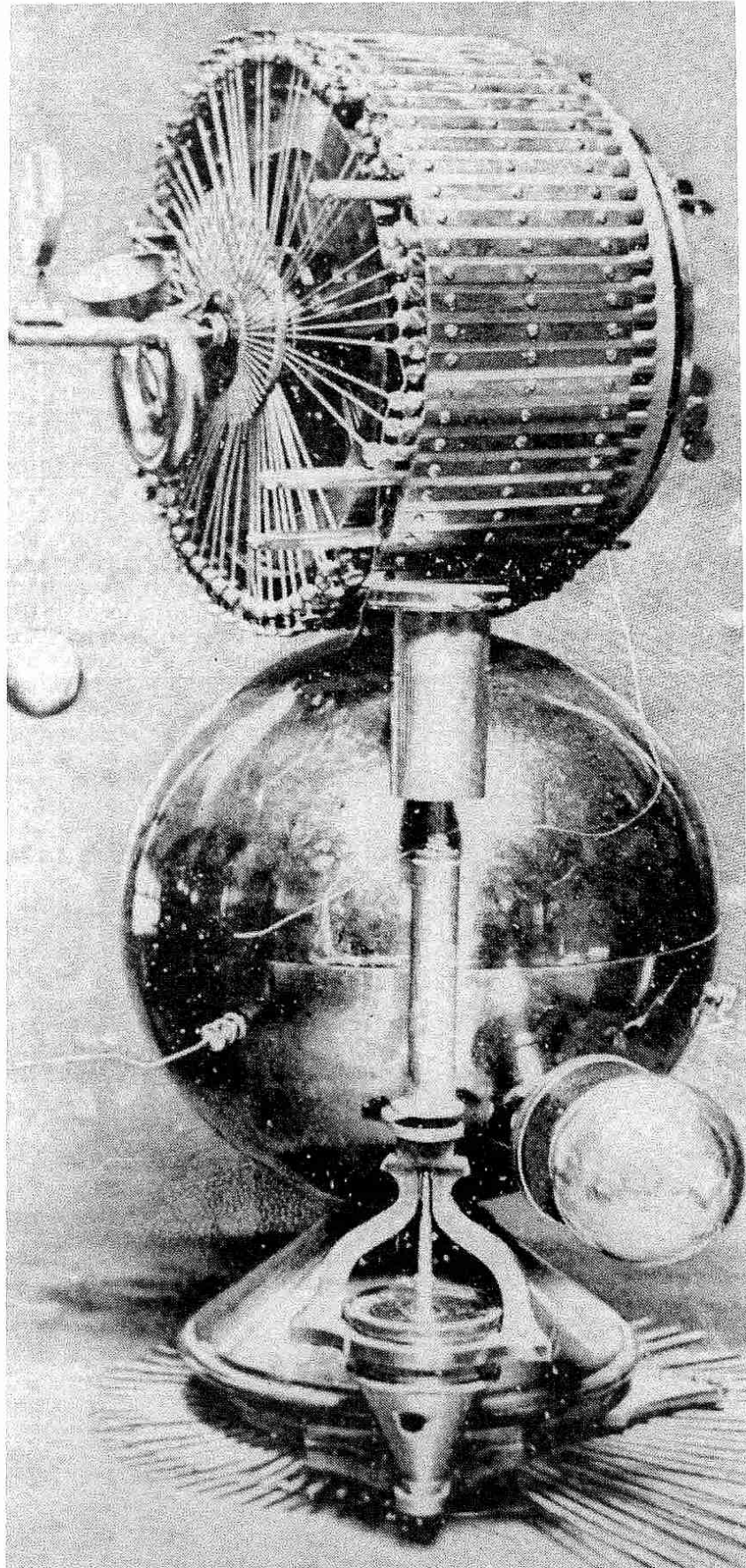
The limit of electricity and the beginning of atomolity.



GUN WITH WHICH KELLY EXPERIMENTED AT SANDY HOOK AND OTHER APPLIANCES.



Sympathetic Negative Transmitter.



# Induction, Sympathy & Resonance

by Dale Pond

Throughout electrical and electronic terminology there is constant reference to the function and use of *induction* as a means of attaining certain effects in electrical circuit applications. Induction is a curious thing: It is "*The act or process of causing.*"<sup>(1)</sup> When it is desired to cause or to induce a certain effect or to convey what is found in one object or system into another this process of induction is used. It has occurred to this author that induction and sympathetic vibrations are sometimes confused with one another as well as that other concept known as *resonance*. Perhaps we can explore these three concepts thereby gaining a new and more accurate perspective.

Beginning with two systems (molecules, people or metallic objects) in rhythmic motion(vibration) and separated by a discrete distance it can be said they each possess certain vibration characteristics exclusively their own, independent of each other. They each possess a natural mode of motion and it has been declared that no two objects, however carefully engineered, can be vibrating with precisely the same modal pattern or vibration signature. In terms of this discussion, we are not going to split hairs that fine - suffice the objects to be engineered close enough such that they are in a fair state of coincident motion or we may say they are of the same fundamental mode of vibration and thus are tuned to each other.

The frequency at which these two objects are tuned is called their resonant frequency possessing a fundamental number of vibrations per second. This state of affairs is called "being in tune" or "being in sympathy" one to the other. When the eigenfrequencies (composite vibrations) of one object are modulated by an electrical or mechanical oscilla-

tion the vibrations of the other responds accordingly. This method of energy transference is done through and by way of *sympathetic vibrations* which have been defined as follows:

**sympathetic vibration:** [PHYS] "*The driving of a mechanical or acoustical system at its resonant frequency by energy from an adjacent system vibrating at the same frequency.*"<sup>(1)</sup>

Once the two objects are in rhythmic motion, caused by sympathy of vibration, they are said to be in resonance or resonating together. In other words, they vibrate **as one**. From the above we can safely say that resonance is brought about through and by way of sympathy. The New World Dictionary defines sympathy as used in physics: "*The relation between two bodies whereby vibrations in one produce responsive vibrations in the other.*"<sup>(2)</sup>

On the other hand induction is considered somewhat different. The word is used almost exclusively in electrical jargon and is defined as: "*The process by which a body having electrical or magnetic properties calls forth similar properties in a neighboring body without direct contact.*"<sup>(2)</sup>

To this author's way of thinking the above scenario may be simplified by stating that the two objects, having been tuned, may be said to be in a state of sympathy or harmony of vibration frequencies and modes. When one object is modulated by either mechanical (striking one with a physical blow) or electrical or any other means, then, because they are tuned or are in a state of sympathy, the energy is transferred to the other. This process of transfer we sometimes call induction. Because they are *in tune* the energy pattern raised in the first object is caused, through sympathetic vibrations, to induce a similar



# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

action in the second object. It thereby begins to resonate to those frequencies and is then said to be in a state of resonance.

What we have here is a very nifty state of affairs. On the one hand we are in a situation where we must *induce* an effect from one object to the other. In other words, if we want to induce this effect we must *put out work or expend energy* to some degree. However, if we at first, engineer the two objects such that they are in a high state of sympathy, or attunement, very little work is required to complete this process of causing an effect other than what is needed to modulate or change the first body. Being in tune means being in harmony or concordance such that the two bodies are *as one body*. Work to overcome resistance is required when the two bodies are not in agreement or are slightly out of tune and it then requires considerably more energy to override the inertia of discord (degree of non-attunement) between them.

This is not unlike a highly trained football team. When all the players are of one accord (in harmony of purpose, training and physical condition) they can act *as one* and are a formidable force on the field. When a new player is taken into their midst special time, attention and work are required to get the new team member to resonate as the others such that he eventually becomes a harmonious component of the *one team* and is not wasting energy working at odds with them. He must be brought

into sympathy with the team spirit. One may say that this team spirit must be *induced* in him such that he absorbs and resonates to it. This inducement is usually accompanied by a great expenditure of time and/or energy. Until this new member becomes an integral part of the whole there will be *resistance to coincidental action* (team work) - the parts won't flow with each other in a harmonious pattern.

Just so in electrical and mechanical systems. If only the fundamental frequency is engineered to be in tune there is only a partial *sympathetic coincidence* (everything working together towards a single purpose) established. If a perfectly tuned circuit is desired then attention must be paid to have all vibration components sympathetic to all others for there to be complete harmony of vibration (motion). Tuning just the fundamental and its harmonics leaves all the other partials to do as they please thus creating discords and resistances to integrated harmonious action. The whole will not function as smoothly as it might if all vibration components were put in a state of sympathy. When all are in sympathy or agreement a resistance-free circuit or system (marriage, team) may be engineered and constructed.

## References:

- (1) McGraw-Hill Dictionary of Scientific and Technical Terms, 3rd edition.
- (2) The New World Dictionary, 1948, Appleton-Century-Crofts, Inc.

## Negative Attraction

Negative Attraction behaves very much like magnetism but is not magnetism. Negative Attraction is the causative agent from which magnetism is brought into being.

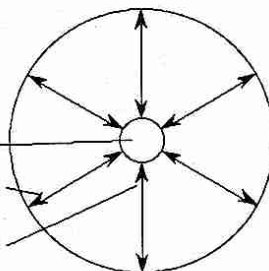
Negative Attraction is the Enharmonic Third of the Triune Stream of vibratory forces constituting the particle's structure.

Negative Attraction has been called NAVAZ or NIGHT-SIDE or FEMALE or ISIS in ancient times.

Neutral Center

Positive Propulsive

Negative Attractive



## Neutral Center

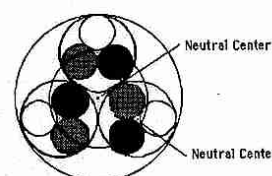
The Neutral Center is the point to which all the attractive forces of the unit are attracted and from which they re-radiate.

The Neutral Center is therefore the center of attraction and radiation.

The Neutral Center is not polar but is neutral and may be polarized with either positive, negative or no polarization.

The Neutral Center is a virtual center and no thing actually exists at this infinitely small focal point.

Sometimes referred to as the Zero-Point.



The entire particle structure is built and maintained around and by virtue of the Neutral Center.

# Gravity

John Ernst Worrell Keely  
Edgar Cayce

"Gravity is the mutual attraction of atoms." (Keely)

Gravity is an eternal existing condition in etheric space, from which all visible forms are condensed. It is inherent in all forms of matter, visible and invisible. It is not subject to time or space. It is an established connective link between all forms of matter from their aggregation. Time is annihilated by it, as it has already traversed space when the neutral centers of the molecules were established. It is nothing more than an attractive, sympathetic stream, flowing towards the neutral center of the earth, emanating from molecular centers of neutrality, concordant with the earth's center of neutrality and seeking its medium of affinity with a power corresponding to the character of the molecular mass. <sup>(2)</sup>

"Gravity is transmittive inter-etheric force under immense etheric vibration." Keely <sup>(1)</sup>

"Gravity acting through space on everything has no action on space itself." (195-57)<sup>(4)</sup>

"The Amount of Aggregation reached by any system of bodies at any point in time depends upon the relative proportions of its Forces and its Energies at that moment." <sup>(3)</sup>

"Gravity may be considered a negative force, for it tends to balance the positive forces. Gravitational forces are vibratory forces and might be defined as the centralization of vibratory forces ready to change into power by non-activity." [(195-70) <sup>(4)</sup>]

"Gravity is nothing more than an attractive, sympathetic stream, flowing towards the neutral center of the earth, emanating from molecular centers of neutrality; concordant with the earth's center of neutrality, and seeking its medium of affinity with a power corresponding to the character of the molecular mass. Gravity, he defines as transmittive inter-etheric force under immense etheric vibration. He continues: - The action of the mind itself is a vibratory etheric evolution, controlling the physical, its negative power being depreciatory in its effects, and its positive influence elevating." <sup>(1)</sup>

"The force of gravity may be considered to have elements in octave of density, and these in relativity to same force of the object being acted upon. See, as to how the octave of forces - Now let this apply not only to what is commonly considered as octave (meaning vibration thrown off as sound), but as an octave or a vibration as would be set in motion by this very activity of the gravitation in its activity - as pushes up as well as pushes down. Not until you have overcome gravitation. Now you are beginning to understand the law of gravitation. So as the raising power, there must be the opposite power, understand these, then we begin to see how the vibratory forces is the active principle all radiates from.

What is gravitation? The centralization of vibratory force, ready to be changed in power by non-activity, see?" [(195-54) <sup>(4)</sup>]

"Molecular terrestrial masses, composed of the "ultimate ether" bound latent in substance, are sympathetically drawn to the earth's neutral center according to the density of their molecular

## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

aggregation, from which must be deducted their celestial sympathetic outreach. In other words, molecular weight consists in the difference between these forces. Either one can be intensified by polar or antipolar vibrations, giving either one predominance. If the celestial (repulsive) predominates, the mass will rise, its velocity proportionate to the concentration of the dominant or the "negative thirds of its mass chords" inducing high neutral radiation together with "celestial attraction." The "terrestrial propulsive" and "celestial attractive" cause ascension and the *celestial propulsive* and *terrestrial attractive* cause descension or increased weight." (2)

Beyond disintegration lies dispersion, and Keely can just as easily disperse atoms of matter as disintegrate its molecules, dispersing them into ether. The law of gravity appears in the light of Keely's experiments but one manifestation of a law which provides for the reversion of the process of attraction in the shape of a process of repulsion. Keely, by means of a belt and certain appliances which he wore upon his person moved single-handed, a 500 horsepower vibratory engine from one part of his shop to another, without a scratch on the floor, and astounded engineers declared it could not have been moved without a derrick, to use which would have required the removal of the roof.

Demonstrating the overcoming of gravity, Keely used an air-ship model weighing about 8 lbs., which, when the differentiated wire of silver and platinum was attached to it, communicating with the sympathetic transmitter, rose, descended, or remained stationery midway, the motion as gentle as that of a thistledown floating in the air.

The experiment illustrating "chord of mass" sympathy was repeated, using a glass chamber, 40 inches in height, filled with water, standing on a slab of glass. Three metal spheres, weighing about 6 ounces each, rested on the glass floor. The chord of mass of these spheres was B flat first octave, E flat second octave and B flat third octave. Upon sounding the note B flat on the sympathetic transmitter, the sphere

having that chord of mass rose slowly to the top of the chamber, the positive end of the wire having been attached, which connected the covered jar with the transmitter. The same result followed the sound of the other spheres, all of which descended as gently as they rose, upon changing the positive to the negative. J.M. Wilcox, who was present remarked: "This experiment proves the truth of a fundamental law in scholastic philosophy, that when one body attracts or seeks another body, it is not that the effect is the sum of the effects produced by parts of one body upon parts of another, one aggregate of effects, but the result of the operation of one whole upon another whole."

The vibrations induced by this experiments reached over 700,000,000 per second, unshipping the apparatus, thus making it insecure for a repetition of the experiments. The decarbonized steel compressors of said apparatus moved as if composed of putty. Volume of sphere 15 cubic in weight of surrounding metal, 316 lbs."

"Gravity is not subject to time or space. It pervades the Universe without reference to time or space, instantaneously and without intermission. It is, however, a sympathetic flow, proceeding from the molecular or mass neutral centers to the earth's neutral center with a power corresponding to the character of each individual molecular mass." He believed gravity dependent on the medium of the polar stream, for he says "If the sympathetic negative polar stream were cut off from the earth the molecular neutral centers would float away into space like a swarm of bees."

"Under my system the gravital flow comes under the order of the "sympathetic concordant of the 9ths" and is that third of the triune combination called the "polar propulsive." Gravity is polar propulsion while magnetism is polar attraction. Both magnetism and gravity can be accelerated by proper vibrations."

He believed gravity to be the result of a law which provides for a reversion of attraction in repulsion, and which acts by transmission of force under immense etheric vibration through the "intere-



theric subdivision." He also showed that gravitation acts "as a lever." MacVicar states "Every individualized object assimilates itself to itself in successive moments of its existence and all objects tend to assimilate one another." Keely says "Gravity is an ever existing eternal force, coexistent with the compound etheric or high luminous (seventh subdivision) since it entered into, and is an inherent property of, all forms of aggregated matter from their birth. It is the source from which all matter originated and each substance-unit or neutral center is a concordant link, attractive and dispersive, to all other neutral centers. Each neutral center is the nucleus of what we recognize as substance and is potentially the nucleus of a planet."

"The sympathetic concordants (planetary vibrations) established by the Infinite One from the birth of the planetary neutral centers, are simply the operation of the laws of gravity. The inaudible atomic, etheric and interetheric vibrations, which control and direct the movements of the Universe, must of necessity be the most powerful of all sounds." These vibrations collectively constitute the "Music of the Spheres" discovered by Pythagoras of old and so long considered merely a poetic fancy. This is now proved experimentally in Keely's workshop to be an actual fact.

He calls all planetary masses "terrestrial" and says the "celestial concordant sympathetic vibrations between the spheres govern their motions in their orbits, that at their maximum distance the attractive forces assume supremacy, bringing them toward each other, and at the minimum distance, the repulsive forces assume control causing them to again recede from each other.

Molecular terrestrial masses, composed of the "ultimate ether" bound latent in substance, are sympathetically drawn to the earth's neutral center according to the density of their molecular aggregation, from which must be deducted their celestial sympathetic outreach. In other words, molecular weight consists in the difference between these forces. Either one can be intensified by polar or antipolar vibrations, giving ei-

ther one predominance. If the celestial (repulsive) predominates, the mass will rise, its velocity proportionate to the concentration of the dominant or the "negative thirds of its mass chords" inducing high neutral radiation together with "celestial attraction." The "terrestrial propulsive" and "celestial attractive" cause ascension and the "celestial propulsive" and terrestrial attractive cause descension or increased weight. (2)

"Any visible molecular mass of metal can be so impregnated by triple orders of sympathetic vibration as to give it the same sympathetic transmittive qualities that exist in the mental forces, which make such mass subservient to either the attractive or repulsive conditions of terrestrial sympathy.

"Gravity is nothing more than a concordant attractive sympathetic stream flowing towards the neutral center of the earth. This force is inherent in all visible and invisible aggregated forms of matter, from the very birth of a planet, around whose center the molecules cluster by the sympathetic affinity which is thus induced. If these conditions had always maintained a neutral position in etheric space, no planet would ever have been evolved. These conditions have been fixed by the Infinite. These rotating neutral centers, set in celestial space, have been endowed with the power of rotation to become their own accumulators. It is through the action of these sympathetic forces of the Infinite etheric realm that planets are born, and their volume of matter augmented.

"If we pick up an object we feel a resisting power in it which physicists call gravity; but they do not explain what gravity is. It is simply a sympathetic flow, proceeding from the molecular centers of neutrality; which flow is concordant with the earth's neutral center of same, seeking this medium of its affinity with a power corresponding to the character of its molecular mass. There is no actual weight in the molecules of the mass of which the earth is composed. If the sympathetic negative polar stream that flows towards the neutral center of the earth were cut off from

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

it, the earth's molecular mass would become independent, and would float away into space as would a soap bubble filled with warm air.

"The gravital flow comes, in this system, under the order of the sympathetic concordant of the 9ths, and belongs to that third of the triune combinations called polar propulsive.

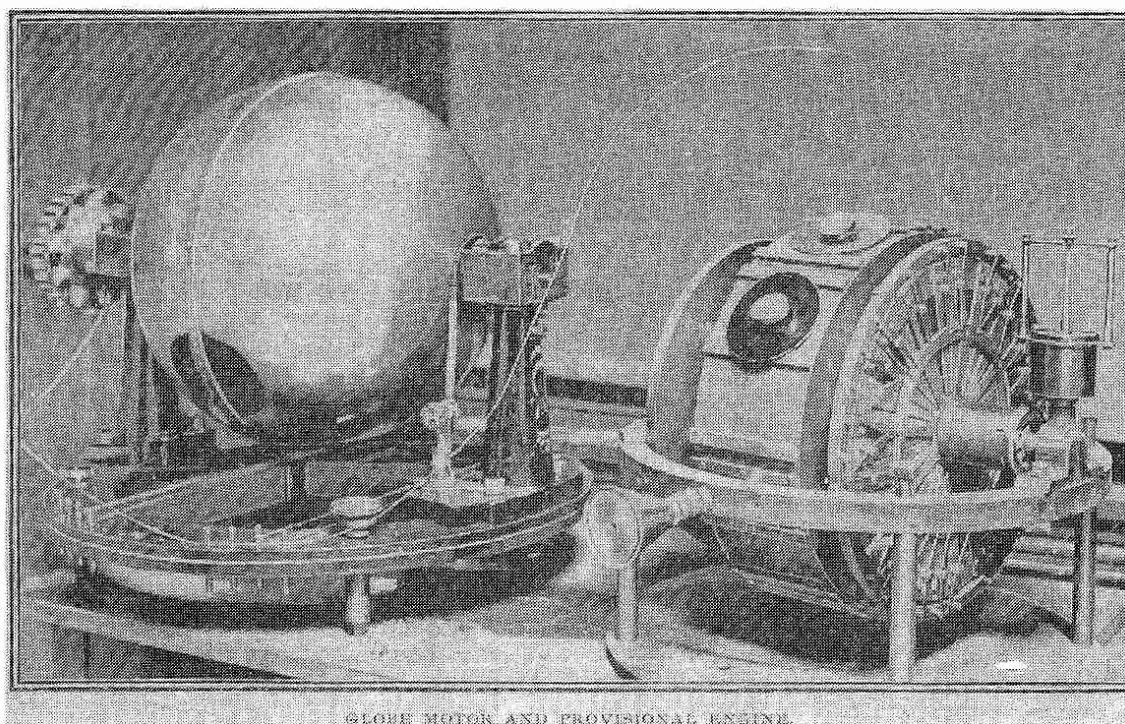
"Magnetism is polar attraction."

"Gravity is polar propulsion."

"Both magnetism and gravity can be accelerated by the proper medium of sympathetic vibratory influences." Keely, <sup>(1)</sup>.

## References

- 1) Bloomfield-Moore, Clara Jessup; "Keely and His Discoveries."  
Delta Spectrum Research  
P. O. Box 316  
Valentine, Nebraska 69201  
(402) 376-1523
- 2) Snell, C.W.; "Snell Manuscript."  
Delta Spectrum Research  
P. O. Box 316  
Valentine, Nebraska 69201  
(402) 376-1523
- 3) Allen, Grant; Force & Energy. The Theory of Dynamics.  
Delta Spectrum Research  
P. O. Box 316  
Valentine, Nebraska 69201  
(402) 376-1523
- 4) The Edgar Cayce readings. The Edgar Cayce Foundation. 67th & Atlantic Ave., Virginia Beach, VA 23451



GLOBE MOTOR AND PROVISIONAL ENGINE

# Music of the Molecule

by Dale Pond

Perfectly equated (balanced) vibrations within a molecule may be pictured as the circle below. All three major axis of rotation are equal as well as range and angle of motion. Each orbit is at right angles to the other two and the range of extension is the same in each case.

In the second drawing the range of motion has increased from 1 to 2 in one axis and 1 to 1.25 in the third. Correspondence to musical intervals we would have Perfect Unison (harmony) in the circular drawing and three intervals of Unison, Major Third and an Octave in the second drawing. The angle has not changed therefore the modes have remained the same indicating discords from differing partials are not present.

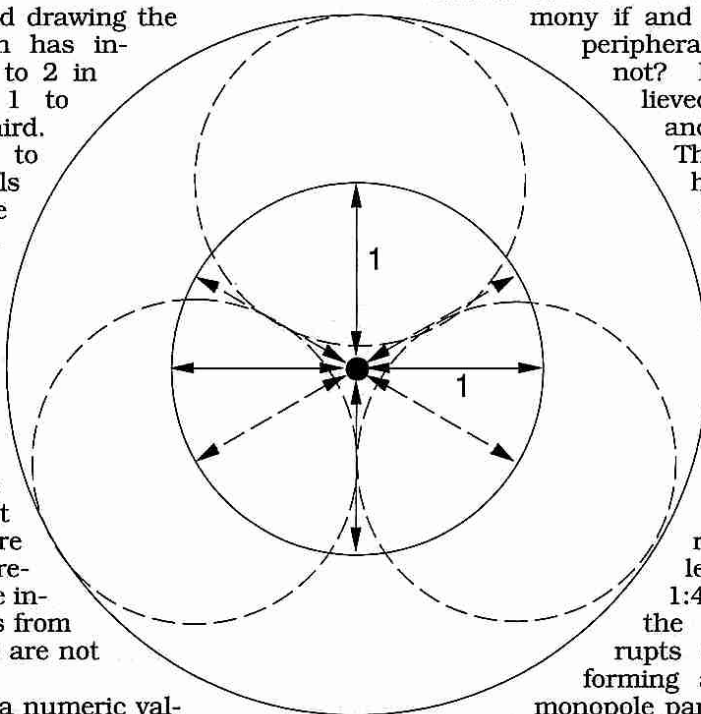
If we assign a numeric value to the numbers the fundamental **1:1:1 ratio** being C or 512 vibrations per second (in the circular drawing) the other two would be 640 cps and 1024 cps respectively in the elliptical drawing (facing page).

These numbers pertain to the radius, diameter and circumference of orbit. The line of circumference would be the center of the orbiting body. The enclosed space represents (in this case) the area of the neutral center. It is believed that the volumetric areas of the orbiting

bodies extending beyond this circumference would possess a "positive" charge or state and may at times be of an odd shape wholly originating within the orbiting body itself and not a part of the configuration of the neutral center's domain. The question remains: can the neutral center maintain perfect harmony if and when the outer

peripheral activities are not? It is further believed that this can and is a possibility. This discord within harmony is in fact sub-atomic activity which may be the electrical or photonic states of matter.

According to Keely the molecule will maintain its integrity until the ratio of width to length exceeds 1:4 at which point the molecule disrupts or comes apart forming a dipole and a monopole particles. Implying that the molecule can not separate into three distinct particles at one time. Because to do so would mean that as they got further and further apart approaching the 1:4 ratio its confines of ratio would be held in strict relativity - i.e., as the molecule stretched the ratios would remain relative to one another. This scenario is interesting in that a molecule could be made to stretch in all three directions artificially. Once it reached a point where all three diameters exceeded the original 1:4 ratio two



# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

frequencies could be quickly demodulated such that they instantly revert to the original rates thus leaving one of them at the 4+ ratio. The molecule would instantly disrupt with little apparent energy input. In other words, the molecule could be stimulated until it was in a state of maximum instability and then "nudged" into dissociation with a small tickle of force.

The Quantum Leap of science can be easily seen in the two drawings. When the ratios increase from one steady state (state of relative harmony) to the other we can perceive the quantum energy level increase by a fixed value usually known as Planck's Constant. Planck's Constant is a fixed amount of energy being the difference of energy quantities as measured from orbital shell to orbital shell or from one energy state to another. As stated above: Planck's Constant is the *difference* between the energy levels. This *difference* is the same as the *interval* as spoken of in music.

It is assumed the natural progression of discord follows the following pattern of ratios from perfect harmony or equation of forces to the least harmonious or the point of disruption:

Harmony
1:1:1
1:1:2
1:2:2
1:2:3
1:3:5
Disruption

This projection has not yet been verified by experimental means but is

deemed to be accurate. The above figures are the natural progression of the Fibonacci spiral and all other life activities resulting from a natural progression of events.

Of course the above discourse is theoretical but so are the abundant theories concerning electrons orbiting around a "heavy" nucleus. Until recently this centralized theory was eagerly accepted without much question. Then Richard Feynman (Nobel Prize winner for his work with quantum electrodynamics) voiced his theory which very much resembled Keely's work. It may be a long time before the dust is settled over the disputed configuration of molecules and that which it contains. At any rate, Keely's theory appears to hold when quantum mechanics are looked at from his viewpoint. There are a few things known with certainty about quantum mechanics and these things can be fitted into either theory:

1) Planck's Constant is real and verifiable.

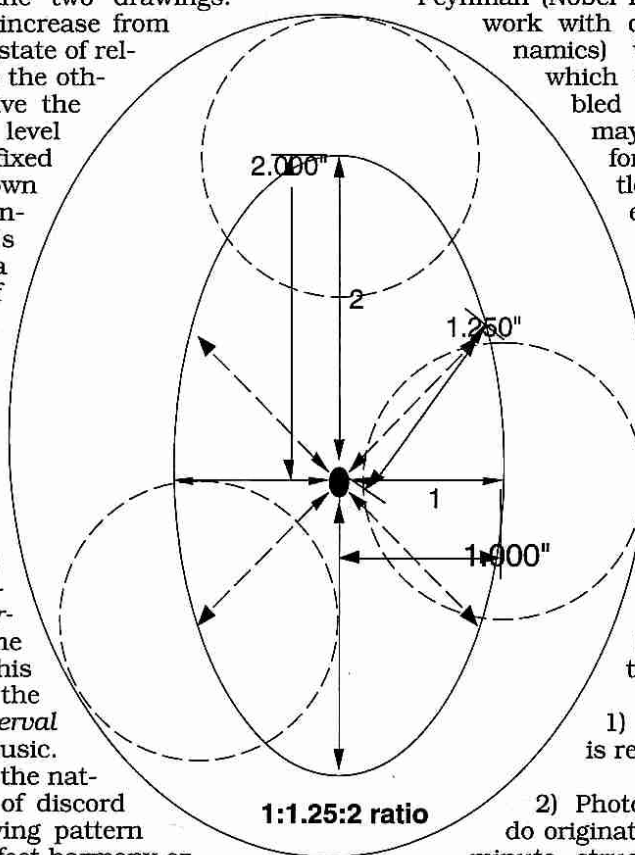
2) Photons, electrons, etc. do originate from within these minute structures. Just how they do this is at the root of the dispute.

3) Direct observation does have an effect on these phenomena. What is the mechanism of such effects is also disputed.

4) Keely's theory worked for him. Modern science's theory works for them.

5) Quantum particles vibrate and oscillate.

6) Matter is composed of tiny particles.





# Much Ado About Nothing

by Dale Pond

Whenever one reads about electrical phenomena, especially theoretical works, one constantly runs into the subject of vacuums. Rarely ever does one find much thought given to the subject - after all what is there to write about when discussing nothing?

Funny how so important and basic a subject as vacuums are to electronics that seldom is heard or read a single thing on the matter or lack of matter as it were. There are some things that can be said for vacuums. And these things play a vital role in whatever takes place in such a rarefied medium.

The first and probably the most important thing to know about a vacuum is that it is nothing other than the lack of something else. In other words there is *no thing* present in a vacuum (ideally speaking). However this ideal state is never the case. Even the scientist hard at work creating more and more of nothing - harder and harder vacuums - admit there is always something left in his chamber. We are speaking of one or two elusive molecules of air or atoms of whatever element may be present. This proposition can easily be seen by anyone with at least one eyeball. If the vacuum chamber in question is glass (transparent) we can see right through it after it has been exhausted to the highest possible degree. This indicates to us that at least photons are going through the chamber walls and contained space. So we must therefore admit that this so-called nothingness is at least *full* of photons. Of no less a noticeable trait of our little vacuum (especially to electronic engineers) is that radio waves also permeate this "empty" space. So we must therefore also admit that this "empty" space is also *full* of electrons (if

we accept the idea that radio waves are conveyed by electrons). No doubt this "empty" space is also full of all kinds and genres of other sub-atomic "particles" as well. However the point has been made and need not be labored.

This brings us to a really interesting syllogism derived from common high school level physics. We were all told by our highly educated teachers and professors that heat does not travel through a vacuum. They backed up this "fact" with countless demonstrations and validated reports from other authorities. We believed them because they were educated and we weren't.

The same idea was voiced concerning electrical wave propagation. How could radio waves travel through interplanetary space (vacuum) if there are no electrons to carry them?

**This was the  
foundation argument for the ever  
elusive ether.**

Some postulated there had to be *some thing* that propagated the electrical waves. Since no one could isolate this "thing" they simply called it "ether" being (in this context) something named but not understood much like gravity is today.

The great question which has appeared on the scene is:

***If heat cannot travel through a  
vacuum and they tell us the Sun  
heats the Earth and all other material  
bodies in our Solar System,  
then how can this take place?***

POINT: Heat cannot travel through a vacuum.



# Keely's Secrets

POINT: The space between the Earth and the Sun is a vacuum.

POINT: It is said that the Sun heats the Earth.

What is going on?

Now, modern physics recognizes three kinds of heat: convection, radiant and conduction. These are the three ways in which heat is propagated to adjacent objects from a source, so they tell us.

Convection and conduction both activate through physical contact, these must be eliminated from our discussion. Therefore the heat from the Sun reaches the Earth through the process known as radiant heat. But what is radiant heat? What is there in the vacuum of space that is the means of conveyance of this heat (vibratory) energy? If vacuum of space is "empty" then there is *no thing* acting as a means of transmission. So we wind up with the ether (unproven) or is there something else we haven't considered?

Believe it or not - there is another theory that just may lay all this debate to rest. That is the theory put forth by John Keely over 100 years ago. It is the theory of Triple Concordant Flows. It goes like this:

**Radiant energy  
is a composite form of energy that  
does not manifest itself to our senses  
until it strikes a molecule or  
atom.**

Heat and light are vibrating forms of energy. Therefore we can assume that radiant energy (as used in heat) is a form of vibration we cannot perceive. Light poses the same dilemma because interplanetary space is full of darkness (the absence of light) so we can assume that light does not manifest to our senses until it also strikes a molecule or atom. This is actually the process of modulation or demodulation from a higher or lower frequency to another, newer form or rate of vibration.

*What is happening, really happen-*

*ing, between the Sun and the Earth which is full of heat and light yet these two powerful forces are not noticeable until this radiant solar energy strikes molecules or atoms?*

First we know several things: that this solar energy has a frequency and that the molecules and atoms have their respective frequencies. We also know that vibrations are not simple sine wave-like entities. We know this because we can create and transmit a longitudinal wave which also possesses transverse, vortex and a whole series of other dissimilar wave patterns and forms. These newer derivatives are dependent on direction and medium of transmission. Might we not say that there is no such thing as a simple vibration? May we also say that any vibration is in truth a composite made up of all these inherently different wave forms? What is it that liberates these newer forms of vibration? Isn't it the direction of propagation alone?

The concept is now clear - the radiant solar energy begins its lengthy trip from the Sun as *undifferentiated vibration*. This matrixed vibration has within itself all the known forms of manifesting energy: heat, light, sound, etc. These lesser forms of energy are liberated from the greater when the greater strikes a molecule or atom which results in a *change of direction* and frequency and hence *manner of association* with other composite vibrations.

Keely maintained that this greater stream of energy was made up of three major components. He called this stream a Triple Concordant Flow. He further maintained that this stream of energy manifested as electricity, magnetism and gravity when it struck the Earth or was assimilated to the Earth. These became what he termed "terrestrial polar currents" and were easily proven (he said) by the manifestations we see in the far north known as the *aureos borealis*. It has been noted elsewhere that Tesla took great interest in this light phenomenon. If he did determine this process as outlined above he

## Much Ado About Nothing

would have been able to find a manner to differentiate this terrestrial polar current into both electrical forces and magnetic forces. It is theorized that it is through this undifferentiated state he meant to transmit electrical energy to any place on the Earth's surface. If he could have tapped into this unlimited supply he could most easily have illuminated the world for next to nothing. The energy is already there, cozy in its undifferentiated state, waiting to obey the man who could fathom its secret key and liberate it into manifestation.

One more thought on the subject of electricity.

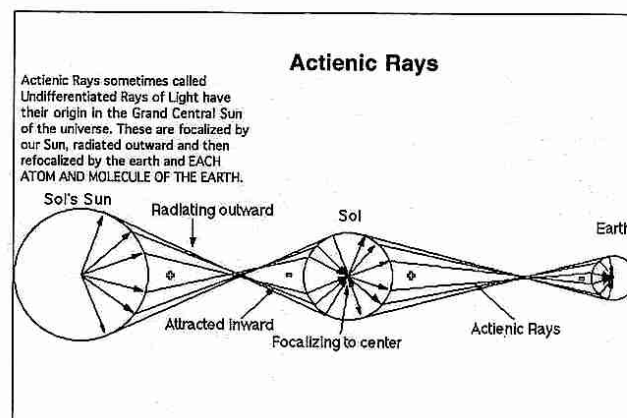
**The electrical spark so often seen is simply the differentiated electrical stream seeking to get back into this cozy existence with its brother forces magnetism and gravity.**

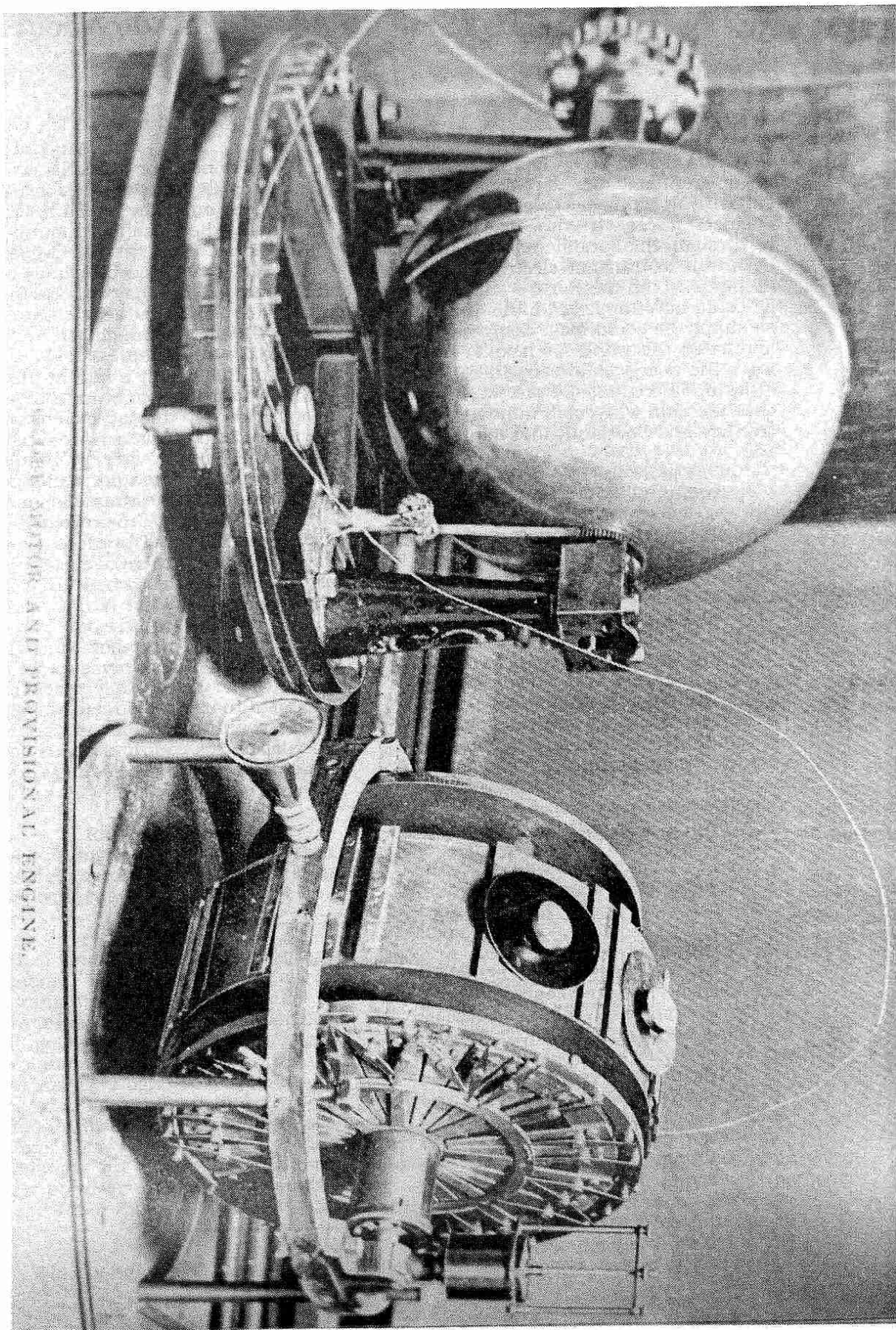
Thus reunited as one force ever present to spring forth when equilibrium is again disturbed.

If one looks closely it may be perceived that this method of disturbing the triune equilibrium of a single force

by directional or frequency demodulation is what happens in the ordinary light bulb, the doped micro circuit and in the ideas as expounded by Henry Moray. This is what happens in fluorescent gases and molecules of the atmosphere. This may also be the solution to superconductive transmissions whether through a wire or through the atmosphere.

But this is only a hint at the total process under discussion - how *no thing* holds all things. Differentiating the forces held latent in a seemingly innocent piece of uranium, plutonium or carbon mixed with sulfur and potassium nitrate liberates tremendous heat, light and pressure. From whence come they these beasts of burden? How are these forces held there unseen and unperceived until disturbed from their timeless sleep? What is the condition or state of this unseen but extraordinarily powerful force that can hold all this heat, light and pressure in total obedience as though they didn't exist? What is it that can hold back a lightening bolt until its time is ripe? Who dares open this door to unlimited power? *Tesla and Keely dared and did.*





Keely's Globe Motor and Provisional Engine.



# Music - The Realm of Activity

by Dale Pond

**"Remember that music is the one element which may span the difference between the sublime and the ridiculous. It may arouse violent passion, yet it may soothe the beast of passion. It may bring up thoughts of home, of heaven, of loved ones; of the laugh of a baby, or the tears of a beautiful woman, or the arms of a loved one, or the jeers of a crowd." (7053-1) also (5253-1)**

How is it that music has these or other powers? What is the cause of these effects on the human beingness? Is it possible to learn about these things and then use them in a more sane and rational manner? Can music be used as a tool for healing or other constructive purposes? This is the premise of this subject - that we can learn enough about the hidden power of music such that we can heal a disturbed physical or mental condition or we can add constructive power to life's experiences such that a positive and more profitable life is assured.

The principles of music evolution and the general theory of music contain all of the fundamental metaphysical and scientific principles required to understand the Universal Creative Forces.

**"Music! History of it, activity in it -- all such varied forms. If you learn music, you learn history. If you learn music, you'll learn mathematics. If you learn music, you'll learn almost all there is to learn -- unless something bad!" (3053-1)**

Music is an organized system of vibrations. Sound is a vibration and when the principles of sound are properly understood and applied much can be done with it. Within music the Law

of Relativity is held absolute in the concept of the interval. Music can therefore be a strong guide-post for an exploration of these principles.

Modern physics, especially quantum physics and quantum mechanics, acknowledges that all things in the universe *vibrate*. That is each and every organized thing is in a state of perpetual motion constantly moving in a rhythmic pattern to and fro or inwardly and outwardly. This motion is manifest in many different ways or types of activity. The most preponderant motion is from a positive state of energy to a negative state of energy. *This is what a vibration is*. Just as in the 24 hour day - we have 12 hours of daylight where most things and beasts of the earth have plenty of energy and are active for the most part - this is the positive half of the day. The other half of the day is really night where all things and even most beast of the earth are quiescent and are usually asleep with their consciousness focused inward - this is the negative time of day.

***Positive here does not mean "good" and negative does not mean "bad."***

When an object, in vibratory motion (going from a positive to a negative state and back again), is positive it is said to be expansive or outgoing or expressive. When an object, in vibratory motion, is said to be negative it is in a receptive, inward seeking, aggregating, coalescing or crystallizing activity. These two forces are opposite to one another in their activity.

***The positive is expansive -the negative is concentrative.***

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

These two modes of activity are very much like the male and female forces. The male seeks outward and the female seeks inward. It is common knowledge that young males are war-like and ever trying to express themselves in an aggressive, out-seeking fashion. The female on the other hand attempts to seek a centralization (home) and is often more stable (centered in one place) than the male.

These two forces are constantly at war ever seeking to express themselves. They are not really at war but the motions are similar to those of war. The female or center-seeking force is exerting its power to centralize and hold firm that which it finds within its sphere of influence. It has what may be termed an "outreach" and all those things found within that zone of its outreach will be pulled towards the center of focus. This includes the orbiting focus of the male or expansive forces.

The male force on the other hand has an "in-reach" as it were and will reach for the center in its attempts to decentralize or radiate outward all that it comes to influence or all those things found within its sphere of activity.

So even though we see manifest two apparently opposing forces they are in reality two sides of the same thing. They actually come together in a Cosmic dance which inevitably leads to a balanced state. A good analogy would be a child's teeter-totter. The two sides are always in opposition to each other - while one side goes up the other side goes down. It would be extremely frustrating if one desired both sides to go up or down at the same time. Such motion would be contrary to its very nature and would not be possible.

This analogy brings us to the next important part of vibratory movements - that of the neutral or third force constantly at work in undulatory motions. There are some that claim the neutral force is the most important because it spans the gap between the two sexes or polarities of positive and negative. On

the teeter-totter above the point of its suspension - the pivot point upon which it swings up and down is the neutral point or point of balance. It is upon this point that all the weight and motion of the entire assembly is carried. The neutral point in atoms or molecules bears the same relationship - all the outer vibration and oscillation is held in strict abeyance to the dictates of the neutral center about which it has its existence. Take away the pivot point of a teeter-totter or a molecule and it immediately ceases function and hence ceases to exist as a whole entity.

## **Vibration vs Oscillation**

Another important type of vibration is the oscillation. Where a vibration is the rhythmic motion of an object within itself an oscillation is a rhythmic motion of the object itself as an external movement usually in reference to objects outside of itself. A piano string actually oscillates itself and does not vibrate. The air inside of an organ tube may be said to vibrate with its alternating condensation and rarefaction thus creating its sonorous tones.

A vibration of an organized object within itself is the embodiment of the Law of One or the Law of the Dominant. All other movements, forces and manifestations are but secondary or tertiary to this one motion or law in its activity. This is alternating pulsations and condensations just as the human heart beats in and out in its periodic or rhythmic motions. The human breathe and the expansion and contraction of solar systems each reflect this one great and basic law of motion before anything else. A vibration is an main part of the Universal Creative Forces in activity. Without this mode of motion and all that it implies Creation would not be.

## **The Neutral Force**

Half way between these two opposing forces is a neutral zone or a place where neither the positive nor the



## Music - The Realm of Activity

negative predominates yet they both have an influence within and throughout this neutral center or point. This neutral zone is the common ground between the two forces and even though neither predominates they both hold sway or have influence in this area. This is the "half-way" place where they both meet and have a more or less equal effect on the activities of their association. This may be in a molecule under terrific vibratory motion or in a family unit where the ebb and flow of daily activities takes on both aspects of expression and quietude.

All activity, throughout the universe regardless of realm, be it mental, spiritual or physical is a reflection of these three forces forever engaged in the eternal dance of Shiva (the warring or playing - the giving back and forth of energy). From the tiniest sub-atomic particle to the largest galaxy these forces are in constant antagonism one with another constantly seeking a balance of force. This balance can be likened to the concept of *polarity*.

### POLARITY

Polarity exists when a single thing or force is divided between these three state - positive, negative and neutral. The thing is said to be a single thing yet it is composed of three forces each antithetical and seemingly contradictory to each other. This is where the fourth force, Mind Force, comes into importance. This fourth force is the most important of them all. It is the force that unites the other three. This bringing together is not really a binding but in human terms or in terms of human activity we can safely use the the word binding. It doesn't bind because there is no *thing* to bind. The mind-set, goals, desires, ideals and ambitions are *non things* and are more like *spiritualized* forces. We are speaking of spiritual type forces here. A force that expands away and a force that tends to inhibit this expansive action are in a constant struggle. The one attempts to get away while the other attempts a centralization of its activities. What is it them

that keeps these two forces in the same arena? Why doesn't the one expand to "escape velocity"? Why doesn't the other centralize until it disappears? What keeps the two face to face in spite of the constant struggle in opposite directions?

In a molecule or atom, the orbiting electrons are spinning at tremendous velocities. Considering the centrifugal (positive, expansive) forces at work - the electron would fling itself to the furthest reaches of the universe were it not for the attractive force of the centripetal (negative, attractive) forces acting upon it. This is a state of constant tension with one pulling against the other. As long as this "pull" is balanced out where neither force gains predominance the unity of the molecule maintains its integrity. If the positive-propulsive force over pulled the negative-attractive the molecule would loose an electron and the molecule would cease to be what it was. It would become something else. If the negative attractive over pulls the positive propulsive the electron would become absorbed into the nucleus and loose its identity as an individualized entity. The molecule would also cease to be what it was because a molecule is a sum total of the characteristics of its parts.

This fourth force, Mind, is a directing or focusing force. The two opposing forces are kept in the same arena because they are focused on the same thing or things. For a molecule - it may be said that the forces are subservient to a common ideal. As long as the ideal or purpose (to be a molecule of a specific type) is adhered to the molecule will be a molecule. If an outside influence impinges on either of the two forces one or both may be caused to shift their focus. This shift in focus can cause disruption of the unit either by assimilation or dissociation and ultimately destruction of its integrity.

The scenario outlined above for molecules also applies to people. The analogy is apt because we are talking about universal forces or principles. Cayce's readings delve very deeply and

## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

consistently into the Universal Creative Forces. Whether the discussion is of atoms, people or activities the same forces possessing the same characteristics are ever present.

The realm of activity is the area in which these electrons can perform their Cosmic dance spinning around the nucleus. This area is from a region close to the central nucleus and extends outward to a place where if the electron went even a micron further it would separate from its association with the molecule. This volumetric area Cayce referred to as the "sphere of activity."

The laws of physics demand that this molecule must remain as it is. It will resist the acquisition or loss of any electrons. In other words, it will resist change but will seek its own state of equilibrium. If the molecule gains or loses an electron the molecule ceases to be what it was and becomes something else - a different kind of molecule or a different form of matter. Although the molecule hasn't changed very much, it will become another entity having similar properties as the first molecule. This is pretty much what happens in transmutation of elements. It may be relatively easy to change one element into another as long as the change is made in small, concise steps. The laws of physics, especially the Law of the Dominant, maintains and preserves the stability and integrity of the complex as One unit of whatever it is.

This analogy also applies to people in groups such as the family unit. The sphere of activity is the arena in which the family members choose to be active. It can be social activities, sport or business functions. An association with certain people will always remain the same until one of the family members chooses to do otherwise. Then the sphere of activity is changed and the family integrity becomes slightly modified. Even though the basic areas of interaction with others and among themselves has changed the integrity of the family unit is preserved just as a new

molecule is formed from the old - the new molecule is still an integral unit.

An important point here is the force or forces that causes the unit to remain strong and integral. Without this assimilative force, the unit, be it a molecule, a family or a social or business group, would disintegrate into its component individualities and cease to exist as a functioning whole. This binding force Cayce referred to as the *ideal* of the group. "What is thy ideal?" "Know thy ideal!" are two of the many ways in which he referred to this aspect of integration. For it is the ideal that binds people and things together. This is the Cosmic glue that brings people together such that they have common goals, ideals and their respective spheres of activity are coincidental at least in part.

In the case of the molecule it is the commonality of vibrations of each of the component parts with the vibrations of the Neutral Center of the nucleus. Vibrations here means those parts and aspects that make up each of the individual units.

As long as there is a harmony of vibrations between the component parts the unit will remain integral and whole. *It is this harmony that binds.* If the harmony is disturbed the integrity is threatened. It is the commonality of ideals, goals, desires, etc. that binds two or more individuals one to another. Let these small aspects of each of their lives become different and the individuals begin to find their spheres of activity change gradually becoming more and more distant and distinct until a point is reached and disruption of the unit takes place.

The old adage that birds of a feather flock together is very accurate. People of like mind, like interests, common goals will always come together. This is a natural process and takes very little effort on the parts of each of them. Because of the common ideals (which is a spiritual thing) these people will be brought together as if by a Cosmic or Spiritual force which is what it is.

# Clara Sophia Jessup Bloomfield-Moore

(nee: Clarissa Sophia Jessup - February 16, 1824 - January 5, 1899)

by Dale Pond

Keely's work, the work we have been enjoying for over 40 months, we owe entirely to Mrs. Clara Jessup Bloomfield-Moore. She financed his research and wrote prolifically attempting to interest science of her day to look at and accept his discoveries.

Mrs. Moore was a remarkable woman. She was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, February 16, 1824, and was a daughter of the distinguished scientist, Augustus Edward Jessup, for many years an active member of the Academy of Natural Sciences. She received her education partly at home and partly at the Westfield (Mass.) Academy. October 27, 1842, she married at Westfield, Bloomfield Haines Moore, of Philadelphia, who subsequently established (with his father-in-law) the well-known paper manufacturing firm of Jessup & Moore located near Wilmington, Delaware. His death in 1878 deprived Philadelphia of one of its outstanding citizens. The Philadelphia Inquirer published a long editorial, the writer of which stated that:

"It was the unswerving rectitude, the untiring industry and doubtless enterprise which marked his career from first to last, that made his life of such value to his fellow-citizens and gave him his true distinction."

Mrs. Moore was a prolific writer, her publications including: *The Young Ladies' Friend* (1876), *On Dangerous Ground* (1876), *Sensible Etiquette* (1878), *Slander and Gossip* (1882), and *Social Ethics and Social Duties* (1892). Her last years were passed in London, where she was presented at the Court of Queen Victoria and associated with the greatest literary minds of England, including Robert Browning. Her generosity enriched several institutions, including the Franklin Institute and the University of Penn-

sylvania (to each of which she donated \$10,000 as memorials to her husband), and the Pennsylvania Museum and School of Industrial Art at Philadelphia (to which she presented her priceless art collection as a memorial to her husband, and which bears his name). She died in London, January 5, 1899. She and Mr. Moore were the parents of three children:

1. Ella Carlton (1843-1892); m. 1864 Count Carl Gustaf von Rosen, Commander-Captain, Swedish Navy;
2. Clarence Bloomfield (1852-1936); unmarried; and
3. Lillian Augusta Stuart (1853-1911); m. 1874 Baron Carl Nils Daniel de Bildt, Swedish Minister to Italy, and an eminent historian.<sup>(1)</sup>

MOORE, Clara (Jessup), poet, novelist and philanthropist, was born in Philadelphia, PA., Feb. 16, 1824, daughter of Augustus E. and Lydia (Moseley) Jessup. Her father, Augustus E. Jessup, was the scientist of an expedition under Maj. Stephen H. Long, which visited the Yellowstone region in 1816. He was a native of Berkshire county, Mass., and a descendant of John Jessup, who in 1635 settled in Long Island. The Moseley's are an ancient English family, mentioned in "Domesday Book," and have several branches in the United States, including that in Massachusetts, found by Mrs. Moore's ancestor, John Moseley, of Dorchester, 1630. A son of the emigrant was married to Mary Newbury, of Boston, and removed to Westfield, Mass.; was a lieutenant in King Phillip's war, and held other public offices. Clara Jessup was educated partly at home, partly at Westfield Academy, and at the school of Mrs. Merrick, New Haven, Conn. On October 27, 1842, she was married at her father's old home, in Mass., to Bloomfield Haines

## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

Moore, of Philadelphia, and took a prominent place among leaders of society, literary as well as fashionable, of that city. Having much leisure time at her command she began to write for the press, contributing to newspapers and magazines verse and prose purporting to be the work of Clara Moreton. One of her early stories, : "*The Estranged Hearts*," received the first prize in a competition, where 400 manuscripts were submitted. Later novelettes, such as "*Compensation*" and "*Emma Dudley's Secret*," were similarly successful. Three books, "*The Hasty Marriage*," "*The Home of Huntley and Raymond*" and "*Mabels' Mission*," were published without any name on the title page. When the civil war broke out, Dr. Bellows, of New York, president of the sanitary commission, named Mrs. Moore for the president of the woman's Pennsylvania branch, which she had aided in organizing. She declined, but accepted the position of corresponding secretary, and with this important work upon her hands gave up literature for a time. She created and organized the special relief committee for aiding hospital work, and with Mrs. George Plitt organized the committees of women which conducted the great sanitary fair in Philadelphia. She also projected and aided in founding the Union Temperance Home for children. She also created and organized the Special Relief Committee which took such an active part in the hospital work during the Civil War, knowing no difference between the soldiers of the North and the soldiers of the South in its objects of aid, laying aside all feeling of sectional animosity and administering, with the hands of christian charity, alike to the suffering wearers of "the blue and the gray." After the war she returned to literary work, using, as a rule, her own name. In 1873 an anonymous article by her on etiquette, published in Lippincott's Magazine, attracted much attention and provoked much unreasonable criticism. In that year, also, she published a revised edition of one of her popular works, "*The Young Ladies Friend*;" in 1875, "*Mission on Dangerous Ground*," which passed through seven editions, and in 1878 her famous work, "*Sensible Etiquette*." Among her works were: "*Gondaline's Les-*

*sons and other Poems*" (1881); "*Slander and Gossip*," privately printed (1882); "*The Warden's Tale, San Moritz, Magdalena and Other Poems*" (1883); "*Social Ethics and Social Duties*" (1892), and several books for children, of one of which, "*Master Jacky's Holiday*," more than twenty editions were published. The proceeds of the sales of Mrs. Moore's work were spent in aiding philanthropic institutions and individuals who were engaged in literary or scientific pursuits. Among these individuals was John Worrel Keely, the inventor, who for many years was supported by her gifts. Much of Mrs. Moore's life was passed in London, especially after the death of her husband in 1878, and there, as in Philadelphia, her house was a resort for artists, musicians and authors. Mrs. Moore had three children: Clarence B. Moore, of Philadelphia; Ella, wife of Count Carl Gustaf von Rosen, first lord in waiting to King Oscar of Sweden and Norway, and Lillian, wife of Baron Carl de Bildt, Swedish and Norwegian minister in Rome. She died in London, England, January 5, 1899.<sup>(2)</sup>

Other Works by Clara Jessup Bloomfield-Moore (pen names: Clara Moreton, Harriet Oxnard Ward):

The Adopted.  
The Fulfilled Prophecy.  
Renunciation.  
Reasonable and Unreasonable Points of Etiquette.  
Unsettled Points of Etiquette.  
Miscellaneous Poems.  
Stories for Children.  
Three Eras in a Life.  
Frank and Fanny, a Rural Story (1851)  
Social Ethics and Society Dutie: Thorough Education of Girls for Wives and Mothers and for Professions (1892)  
Agatha's Friendship: A Romance for American Society.  
Sensible Etiquette of the Best Society, Customs, Manners, Morals, and Home Culture. (1878)  
The Diamond Cross.  
An Echo (1894)  
Freedom (1893)  
The Refiner of Silver (1891)  
Idol Affections (1890)



# Clara Sophia Jessup Bloomfield-Moore

Robert Browning (1890)  
 Letter of Instruction to my Grandson,  
 Clarence von Rosen (1889)  
 Nancy Lee Songster; containing a complete collection of the above artist, together with a collection of the latest and best serio-comic and sentimental songs of the day (1879)  
 Character and Descriptive Songster (1877)  
 First Requisites in Physician and Nurse of the Cure of Insanity (1881)  
 Tales from Aristo, retold for Children by a Lady (1879)  
 Poems. A Chapter from the Modern Pilgrims Progress: Slander and Gossip. (1882)  
 Aerial Navigation: Keely and His Energy (1894)  
 Keely's Contribution to Science (1890)  
 Ether, the True Protoplasm (1893)  
 Keely Motor and the Dogmatism of Science.  
 Some Truths about the Keely Motor.  
 The New Philosophy.  
 Keely's Present Position (1892)  
 The Keely Motor Secret (1887)

Mr. Keely's Etheric Force (1886)  
 Keely's Secrets - Etheric Force Identified as Dynaspheric Force - One Phase of Keely's Discovery in its Relation to the Cure of Disease (1888)  
 The Keely Motor Bubble (1890)  
 True Science (1890)  
 What is Science? (1894)  
 More Science (1891)  
 Propellor of Keely's Airship.  
 Physical Discoveries of John Keely (1892)  
 The Veil Withdrawn.  
 Some Truths about John Keely  
 The Keely Motor (1886)  
 A Confession of Faith (1894)  
 Keely and His Discoveries (1893)

(1) *Ancestry of Clarence Bloomfield-Moore of Philadelphia*; by Clara Jessup Bloomfield-Moore, edited by Baron Harold de Bildt, Cairo, Egypt and Milton Rubincam, Washington, D.C., circa 1940.

(2) *National Encyclopedia of American Biography*, 1899.

## Fibonacci is Music

1 : 1 : 2 : 3 : 5 : 8 : 13 : 21...

1 : 1 Unison  
 3 : 2 Perfect 5th  
 8 : 5 Minor 6th  
 21 : 13 Minor 6th  
 ∞ : ∞ Harmonic 6th  
 21 : 13 Minor 6th  
 13 : 8 Minor 6th  
 5 : 3 Major 6th  
 2 : 1 Octave

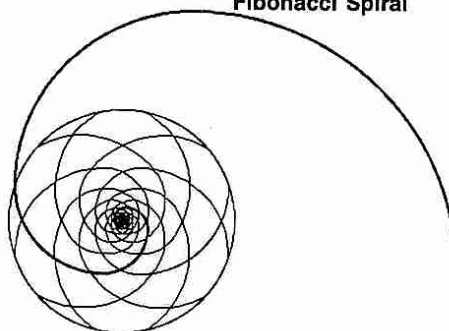
### Fibonacci Numbers

The Fibonacci series is the base of music. Here we have the series going up which breaks into a smooth series of even musical intervals.

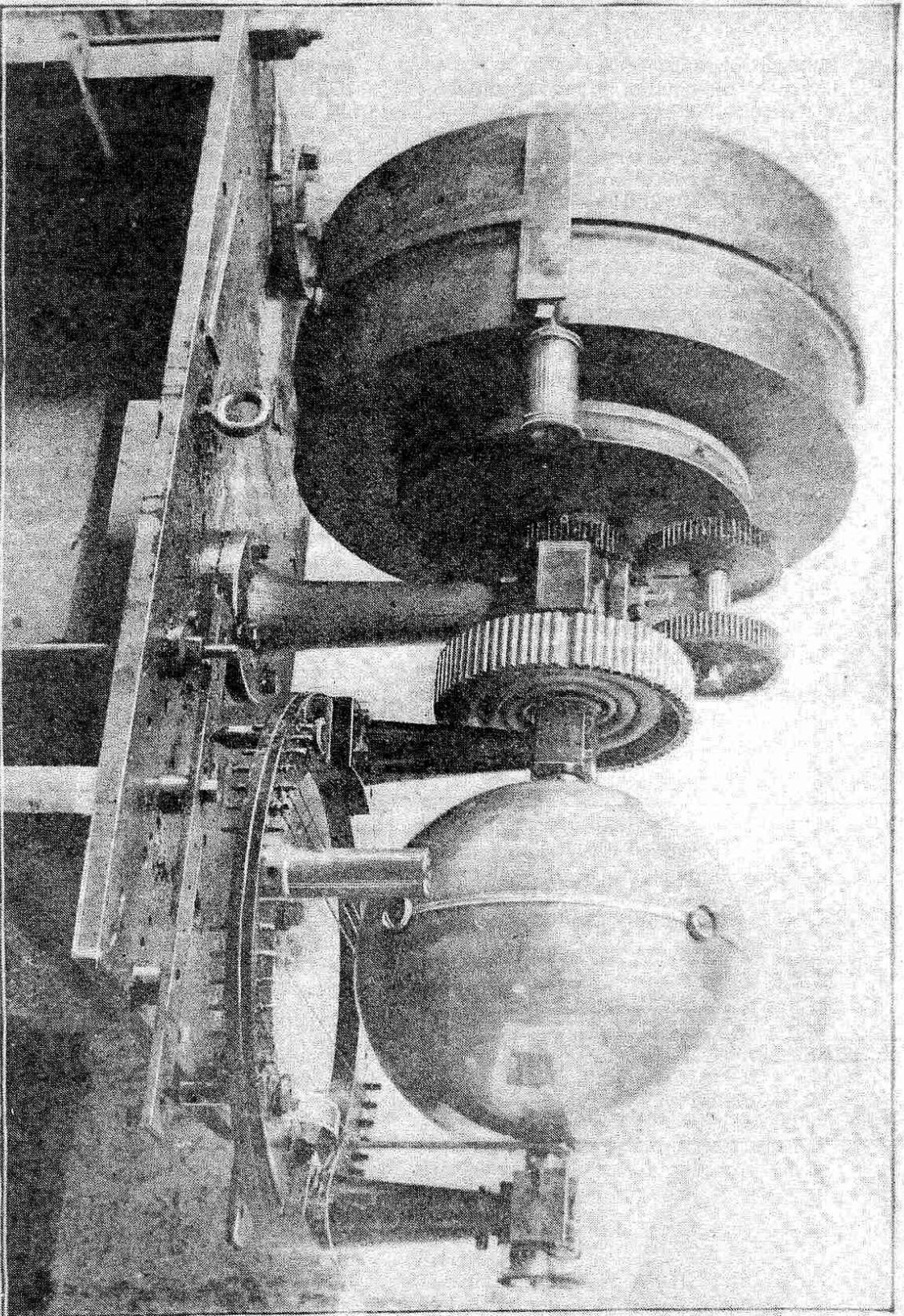
When the numbers are going in reverse order we can see the spontaneous generation of odd or enharmonic musical intervals.

The two series will progress to infinity always attempting to form an Harmonic 6th which does not exist in music or nature because the Harmonic 6th signifies perfect unity or harmony or equation of forces. Should this happen the forces then become latent and non-perceptible.

## Fibonacci Spiral







Copyright by C. C. Collier.

KEELY'S PROVISIONAL ENGINE.

*The globe and the drum revolve in opposite directions through the action of electric force, which is transmitted to them by a wire of platinum and silver.*

# Keely's Trexar a Superconductive Wire

by Dale Pond

Throughout the Keely literature there is constant mention of his platinum, gold and silver wire. Keely claimed that this wire is the perfect medium for transmitting vibratory energy all the while perfectly free of interference. Keely considered interference in much the same way that we consider resistance. If the vibrations flowed freely down the wire they are subject to neither resistance or interference. *It is also a common factor that the new superconducting wires and materials are made from elements combined in Keely's ratio of 1:2:3.*

The following excerpts were taken from the Snell Manuscript and are illustrative of the type of information to be found there. *Some editorial notations can be discerned - these were comments included by Mr. Snell.*

"A wire made of sections of silver, gold and platinum, respectively, is peculiarly adapted to transmit concordant vibrations in the relations of thirds, their range of molecular oscillation being in the proportion of 3:6:9 respectively. The Trexar is this wire composed of: a first section of silver, a second section of gold and a third section of platinum, all uniform in size, which is used as a conductor in vibratory transmission and for the multiplication of vibrational frequencies.

Silver represents the third, gold the sixth and platinum the ninth, in their respective relative molecular oscillating ranges. This triune condition will equate thirds in vibratory frequencies, that is, chords in intervals of thirds will set up disturbances in the Trexar and these disturbances will be equated so as to be transmitted as thirds from the positive or farthest end of the wire.

"There is no medium used in vibratory research so unerringly exact in effecting sympathetic negative attraction as the Trexar. This combination as accurately indicates the action of the earth's sympathetic envelope in its triple focalized action towards the earth's neutral center, as the magnet unfailingly indicates the dominant electric flow."

"Differential molecular volume is required to equate differentiation of sympathetic flows. This condition is satisfied by the Trexar. Two differing molecular densities, represented by two different mediums, make possible the harmonious adjustment of the thirds."

When an introductory transmissive sympathetic chord (say B flat) is conducted along a sectional transmitting wire the molecular triple (intermolecule) is carried along by induced differentiation and it in turn excites high sympathy with the polar terrestrial stream which, being triune in character, requires a triune differential sympathizer of the same ratio of frequency. This is satisfied by the Trexar, consisting of sections of silver the harmonic, gold the enharmonic and platinum the dominant. When the Trexar is properly sensitized by any chord on the dominant, molecular differentiation is induced, the phenomena approaching magnetism is effect, but without a trace of true magnetism being present."

By means of sympathetic vibrations transmitted through the Trexar, which is elsewhere mentioned as consisting of "German silver, etc." Keely elaborated a system of inducing great range of motion on metallic masses by sympathetic negative attraction, and by periodic vibratory change of their neutral centers instantly depolarized them, thus securing rotation.

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

## Trexnonar

It took Keely eight years to perfect the Trexar and the Trexnonar (Trexar used with nine nodes, the first three of silver, the second three of gold and the third three of platinum). He states that during the time he was perfecting the Trexnonar the intermissions of vibratory transmission through the wire were so frequent and of such length, preventing continuity of mechanical motion, that he was about to give up when a seeming accident revealed the truth of his former theory of the law governing the atomic triplets in their association. He states that compound negative vibration of the neutral centers of the molecules in the Trexar and Trexnonar causes antagonism by differentiation and the attractive power of aggregation becomes radiant force with immense rotational velocity, carrying the "force" beyond the molecular inner one-third sphere of coincidence.

When using the Trexar or Trexnonar, a "slight tap on the Chladni wave plate" accelerates the normal molecular frequency from 20,000 to 180,000 or 9 times. The sectional ratio is 3:6:9 or  $(\frac{9}{3})^2$  or 9 times. Here the nine nodes touch the extreme end, and next to the mass being operated on, in which position they are not in use.

"Now if we shift a gold node along the third or platinum section the oscillatory multiplication will be 9x9 or 81 times the normal 20,000 or 1,620,000 oscillations per second. A gold node shifted over the extreme section will hold the frequency to 1,620,000 per second with the introductory chord of B third octave."

"When using nine nodes, silver, gold and platinum nodes come in the order given, but when associating the seventh node (Trisexar) the gold node comes first and platinum, its third higher, comes last. I always end with the triplet higher."

"Using the second node of platinum raises this frequency to the 81st power, or 1,620,000<sup>81</sup> or far beyond computa-

Harmony is concerned with chords, and every chord is a combination of intervals sounded simultaneously. Any systematic study of harmony must therefore begin with an examination of intervals. The intervals that form the basis of music, and their measurements relative to one another are as follows:

Unison .....	1 : 1
Schisma .....	10240 : 10125
Comma (Minor) .....	10240 : 10125
Diaschisma .....	10240 : 10125
Komma .....	81 : 80
Comma of Pythagoras .....	81 : 80
Comma (Major) .....	81 : 80
Enharmonic Diesis .....	128 : 125
Enharmonic .....	128 : 125
Chromatic Diesis .....	25 : 24
Semitone Minimus .....	25 : 24
Minor Semitone .....	25 : 24
Semitone or Diesis .....	25 : 24
Lesser Chromatic Semitone .....	25 : 24
Leimma (Plato, Theon) .....	256 : 243
Pythagorean Semitone .....	256 : 243
Greater Chromatic Semitone .....	135 : 128
Semitone Medius .....	135 : 128
Chromatic Semitone .....	135 : 128
Semitone Maximus .....	27 : 25
Major Semitone .....	16 : 15
Limma .....	16 : 15
Diatonic Semitone .....	16 : 15
Apotome Pythagorica .....	2187 : 2048
Minor Second .....	27 : 25
Minor Tone .....	10 : 9
Smaller Step or Minor Tone .....	10 : 9
Greater Step or Minor Tone .....	9 : 8
Major Second .....	9 : 8
Sesquioctave .....	9 : 8
Major Tone .....	9 : 8
Augmented Second .....	75 : 64
Minor Third .....	6 : 5
Sesquiquintan .....	6 : 5
Major Third .....	5 : 4
Sesquiquartan .....	5 : 4
Diminished Fourth .....	32 : 25
Augmented Third .....	125 : 96
Perfect Fourth .....	4 : 3
Sesquitertan .....	4 : 3
Augmented Fourth .....	25 : 18
Tritone .....	45 : 32
Diminished Fifth .....	64 : 45
Diminished Fifth .....	36 : 25
Perfect Fifth .....	3 : 2
Trihemitone .....	3 : 2
Augmented Fifth .....	25 : 16
Minor Sixth .....	8 : 5
Major Sixth .....	5 : 3
Augmented Sixth .....	125 : 72
Harmonic Seventh .....	7 : 4
Dominant or Minor Seventh .....	16 : 9
Minor Seventh .....	9 : 5
Tonic Seventh .....	9 : 5
Major Seventh .....	15 : 8
Diminished Octave .....	48 : 25
Augmented Seventh .....	125 : 64
Octave .....	2 : 1
Minor Ninth .....	32 : 15
Major Ninth .....	9 : 4
Harmonic Minor Tenth .....	7 : 3
Minor Tenth .....	12 : 5
Major Tenth .....	5 : 2
Perfect Eleventh .....	8 : 3
Harmonic Eleventh .....	11 : 4
Augmented Eleventh .....	45 : 16
Perfect Twelfth .....	3 : 1
Augmented Twelfth .....	25 : 8
Minor Thirteenth .....	16 : 5
Harmonic Thirteenth .....	13 : 4
Major Thirteenth .....	10 : 3
Harmonic Fourteenth .....	7 : 2
Dominant Fourteenth .....	32 : 9
Tonic Fourteenth .....	18 : 5
Major Fourteenth .....	15 : 4
Double Octave .....	4 : 1



# Keely's Trexar - A Superconductive Wire

tion and represents the effect of only two nodes."

"Transmitting the order of sympathetic atomic vibration through a three-node transmitter (Trextrinar) induces interatomic percussion resulting in triple atomic subdivision not by oscillation of the atoms across their diameter but by infinite acceleration of the atomic film or etheric capsule, and at the same time permitting the extension of atomic vibration far enough to set free the gaseous atomic element. (This last must refer to the force generated by multiplication of vibratory frequencies in the Trexar as used with the different node combinations. This disintegration Keely claimed was caused chiefly by accelerating the atomic envelope.)

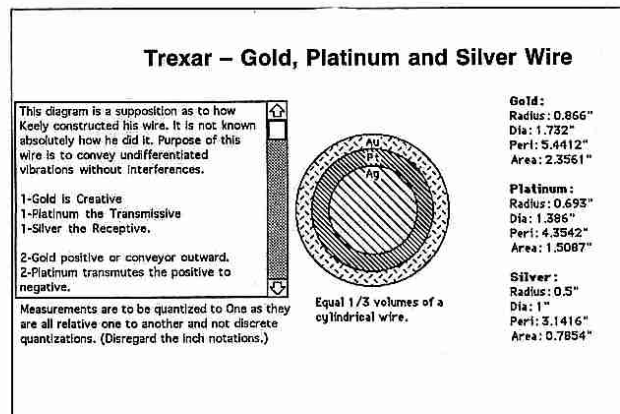
"To rotate the neutral center indicator of the focalizing disk (of the magnetic engine) through a soft steel attractor requires transmission of the full triple-

triple chord, or 156,057,552,198,220,000 corpuscular oscillations per second, resulting in 110 revolutions per minute on the neutral center indicator. This is only multiplication by the one gold node."

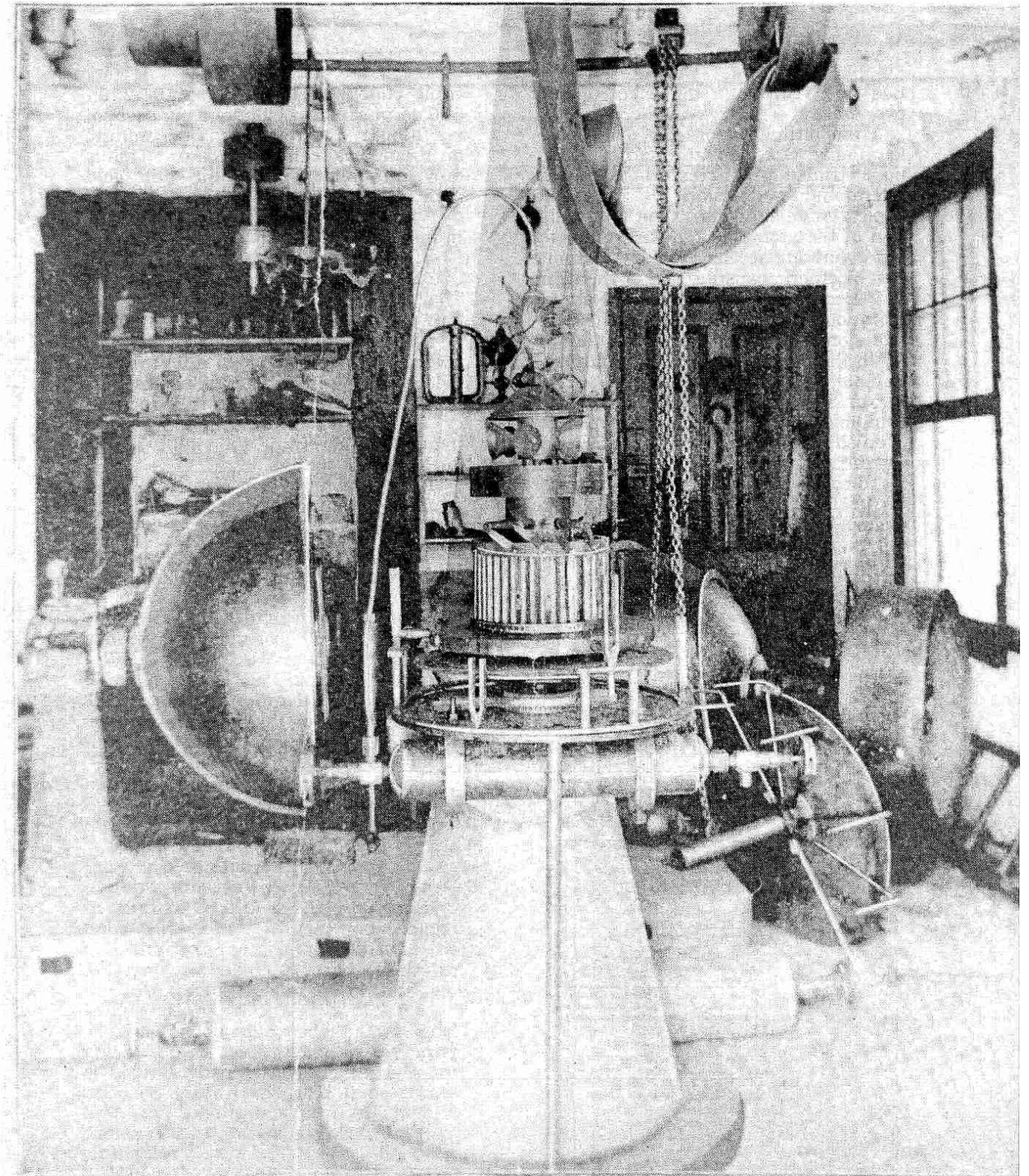
"By using the second node of platinum we can raise this frequency to its 81st power, or 156,057,552,198,220,000<sup>81</sup> or infinitely beyond computation. This frequency represents the effect of only two nodes."

"I have induced rotation up to 123 revolutions per second on a neutral indicator, which required billions of vibrations per second, but even this frequency is only a minute fraction of the frequencies governing the vitality of the far-luminous centers."

"The compounding of the triple-triple or chords in three octaves, will give from the ninth node a frequency that, set down in figures, would represent a number a mile long."



## Keely's Secrets



A LONDON KEELY'S WORKSHOP, SHOWING PART OF HIS SPHERICAL ETHERIC ENGINE.



## JOHN KEELY

### A Personal Interview

(*Scientific Arena*, January 1887)

From a personal interview with Mr. Keely in his laboratory in Philadelphia, the associate editor of THE ARENA gathered the data for the following brief sketch of his life and labors.

Born in Philadelphia, September 3, 1837, he suffered the loss of both parents in his infancy, his mother never recovering from his birth, and his father dying before John was three years old.

From the this time his home was with his grandmother and an aunt. But the latter dying before he was sixteen, and the former a year later, the young man was thus early thrown upon his own resources. His educational opportunities were limited to the city schools of Philadelphia, which he left at the age of twelve to take up the battle of life, not as "the dumb driven cattle," but "as a hero in strife."

Mr. Keely states that from his earliest recollection he was drawn to the study of sound as related to force, and commenced his first systematic investigation when hardly ten years of age, making his first encouraging discovery at thirteen. As a child he noticed how powerfully windows often were agitated by the heavy tones of an organ, and this led him to place various objects about the room, suspending glass dishes, etc., and then watch for any effect that might be produced by the various chords he was able to secure by the combination of different tones. He soon found that certain chords invariably resulted in the forcible agitation of objects at a distance. His earliest mechanism for noting the uniform force of sound vibrations was a steel bar set full of pins of various lengths, while his first "resonator," or "intensifier," consisted of a shingle screwed to two hollow wooden tubes. The first "engine" was a simple ring of steel with 300 pins set into it, and this

first wheel ran in an open box, into and through which an observer was free to look while the wheel was in motion.

For upward of sixteen years Mr. Keely pursued his investigations in the effort to work out his discovery, using the two elements *water* and *air* in connection with sound vibrations.

And during this period of progressive research, writes the inventor, every medium known to science was thoroughly investigated to find what, if any, sympathetic link of association could be brought to bear on the phenomenal conditions that controlled this true but then paradoxical medium, but all the highest concentrative efforts proved unavailing toward inducing even the lowest condition of molecular sympathetic association or assimilation.

The sympathetic atomic flows induced even by the first order of vibratory disassociation, using an atmospheric medium in conjunction with an aqueous, one of thirty-three per cent, showed a condition of tenuity infinitely greater than electricity. These conditions have been successfully proven by passing the flow through fifteen inches of solid glass with as much freedom as if the glass was not present - using a steel rod, three-sixteenths of an inch in diameter and three feet long, as a transmitter, the steel rod being pointed on the other end, and having the point bearing on the center of these glass plates, the plate being two feet square. If this is not a triumph over electrical tenuity, where will you find it?

And, again, passing into the first etheric by certain compound chords vibratorily induced even by percussion the luminous field is revealed and an etheric light of a most beautiful character is evolved (not phosphorescent if you please), but one that passes through

## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

opaque bodies - leaving no shadow. I am reserving these experiments for my closing exhibition which I intend associating with and showing up the conditions governing planetary suspension, and the music required to harmonize with the spheres - celestial music, I call it.

IN the liberation of etheric ozone an apparatus of wonderful strength and peculiar mechanical parts had to be used, and the difficulty of conceiving such a one can only be appreciated properly by knowing that an atomic percussive resistance has to be controlled of over 110,000 pounds per square inch to effect it. At this point the second order of etheric luminosity presents itself of wonderful intensity.

The condition necessary to produce this effect is to induce an antagonistic relation between the liberators, chords of masses, and chord of mass of one of the steel spheres, used for that purpose (of which there are two), the negative one as the introductory one, of  $33\frac{1}{3}$  against  $66\frac{2}{3}$ , or  $66\frac{2}{3}$  against 100 = of the volume of 100, on any and all molecular masses.

These conditions produce the highest order of repellant antagonism at the point of union. The fact of the sympathetic chord leading the antagonistic ones on the triple introductory vibratory impulse accounts for the wonderful percussion that takes place at the point of repulsion and thus breaks up and subdivides on the compound etheric position, and it is at this point that high luminiferous ether is evolved, as also etheric ozone. The spheres that carry this rotating force contain each nearly four hundred pounds of decarbonized steel to carry a volume of the size of an ordinary billiard ball. Three years of experiment was absorbed in getting the proper transmitting leads and compressors necessary to hold under control the force during its evolution, and yet the cry has been, why don't Keely hurry up and get through?

I thank God that the season of experiment is over, and that the great finale is near at hand.

Here is Mr. Keely's statement of the manipulation of liberators to produce

the effect above described:

"First, the arrangement of the quadruple chords - on turret, first, A flat, first octave; second B flat, second octave,  $33\frac{1}{3}$  of a tone below the harmonic; third, B flat on the third octave,  $66\frac{2}{3}$  of a tone above the inharmonic; and fourth, E flat on the fourth octave,  $\frac{1}{3}$  of a tone below the full harmonic. This arrangement coincides with the chord-mass of the wave plate when free of percussion; but percussion induces in conjunction with the intensification of the 640 forks - a compound degree of atomic antagonism, which must be governed by the rotating nest of sympathizer in the head of liberators to induce sympathetic disassociation by sympathetic association. This setting only applies to the liberation of ozone. The settings of the liberator can be varied hundreds of millions of times."

The first gratifying result in the direction of a solution and its practical application was called the "Hydro-Pneumatic-Pulsating-Vacuum-Engine." With this device Mr. Keely was able to produce a power of 500 pounds to the square inch, as shown by the best pressure gauges. Out of this first success sprang the present enterprise in 1872. Before discarding the use of water in the production of his force, twelve "generators" were constructed varying in weight from 175 pounds up to 34,000 pounds, with a "receiver" weighing 7,000 pounds additional and by which he was able to develop the enormous power of 30,000 pounds to the square inch.

For this "generator" seven or eight engines were constructed, with varying success in their operation. They all would "run," but not to the satisfaction of this indefatigable worker. At last, about four years ago, the discovery was made that air alone was better than the combined air and water before employed. This at once resulted in important changes in the mechanism. The clumsy generator of several tons weight gave place to the lighter "liberator." Of these, three have been constructed, each one more slight than its predecessor, until that at present in his laboratory weighs less than 150 pounds,

## John Keely - A Personal Interview

while the inventor has in process of construction the fourth and last one, which "is a perfect machine of its kind," weighing less than seventy-five pounds, and with which he expects to produce a greater force than has ever before been shown.

Some idea of the wide experimental field that has been covered by this tireless man may be gained by Mr. Keely's statement that "since 1872 there have been over thirty changes in the progressive development of the *mechanical* to reach the present, and what I call the perfect system." And as many as 124 different machines or "engines" have been constructed in experimenting with one "liberator." The reader will readily believe Mr. Keely's statement that these researches and experiments have "absorbed over a quarter of a million dollars, along with more than twenty-five years of the most intense study and unremitting application."

In trying to get a clear idea of the nature of his new force from the lips of the only man living capable of explaining it, the discoverer himself, one must labor at the outset with this - to me - insurmountable difficulty, Mr. Keely talks with the rapid fluency begotten of his thirty years' study, and consequent familiarity with a subject that is wholly new to his listener, while his thoughts are often clothed in words rarely joined together in framing a sentence. As an illustration. In giving a description of the nature of his force and what has been involved in the multitudinous changes necessitated in its *development - omitting all thought of the methods of its practical application*, which has ever been a problem of itself - Mr. Keely says, "The different conditions include the change of the mediums for disturbing equilibrium under different mediums of intensifying vibration as associated with them progressively from the molecular to the interetheric: first, percussion; second, undulation; third, vibratory undulation; fourth, vibratory percussion; fifth, water and air; sixth, air alone." Now let the reader imagine the above statement poured into him at the rate of 250 words per minute, with no stop for refreshments, and he will ex-

perience solid relief to be assured by Mr. Keely that he is preparing for publication a complete explanation of these various changes. It is simply impossible to reproduce more than a fraction of what is freely put at one's disposal a chat of an hour with this remarkable man, but here are the simple facts as they appear to the writer.

It is a commonly observed phenomenon that sound of a certain tone produces a response in any body having a corresponding vibrational number. Witness the responsive vibration of the piano string, when its corresponding tone is sounded several feet away, or the sympathetic vibration of one tuning fork in response to another at a distance, and the beautiful fact of the window responding to a distance steam whistle at a particular pitch of its tone, as described by Dr. Hall in *THE MICROCOSM*, vol. III, p. 377. Taking these basic facts as a complete evidence of the existence of such a substantial force as sound, Mr. Keely set to work to secure by a combination of tones a uniform chord which he terms the "*etheric*" through which he should be able *always* to obtain that degree of force capable of mechanical effect.

If sound of any quality exerts a force capable of causing a stretched steel wire, like a piano-string, several feet distant to sway to and fro, in one perfect responsive vibration, why cannot the process be multiplied? and why may not the fact involved be developed and utilized? This was the problem. In its slow but sure solution Mr. Keely claims to have uncovered many curious and valuable facts, for instance: in the responsive vibrations superinduced by the mighty force of this etheric chord, he discovered that 42,800 vibrations per second communicated to common quartz caused its immediate disintegration, while metal will successfully withstand the enormous force of 240,000 vibrations per second. Here is the formula by which he expresses the fact he claims above, "the first etheric chord on the first octave induces 42,800 vibrations per second," or a force sufficient to disintegrate quartz.

Said Mr. Keely, "I can attach a com-

## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

rious and valuable facts, for instance: in the responsive vibrations superinduced by the mighty force of this etheric chord, he discovered that 42,800 vibrations per second communicated to common quartz caused its immediate disintegration, while metal will successfully withstand the enormous force of 240,000 vibrations per second. Here is the formula by which he expresses the fact he claims above, "the first etheric chord on the first octave induces 42,800 vibrations per second," or a force sufficient to disintegrate quartz.

Said Mr. Keely, "I can attach a common steel wire to a steel bar of the chord of B flat, and associate with it two more bars of the same chord, and bringing them into contact with ton of quartz, disintegrate it in fifteen seconds."

Curious thought, is it not, that this man is *bug* of the "hum" species? Yet this is the chargereiterated frequency in public print, and not only is he denounced as a "crank," but all he claims and all he exhibits is declared to be a delusion and a fraud by those who do not know the man or cannot understand his work.

But what *object* to be a crank? What *motive* to give his life to the perpetration of a fraud so stupendous as to secure the everlasting execration of his name, remembered only to be detested?

A poor lad reared in obscurity and privation, in early childhood drawn to these unique researches, and having caught a glimpse of the possibilities involved, he toiled on, concentrating every energy, devoting every resource, deprived of every enjoyment, often destitute of the comforts that his skill, turned into other channels, would quickly and abundantly have pro-

vided, for SIXTEEN YEARS he *kept* on ALONE and *unaided*.

Love of notoriety? Odd way to enjoy it, cloistered for years alone with an inspiration! Greed of gain? Yet struggling with want when he might have enjoyed abundance! Since the formation of a company to aid in the development of his invention, consuming a fortune yet accounting for every dollar in labor or materials, and turning into the treasury \$50,000 of his own (the proceeds of the sale of a personal interest), with the quiet remark. "It will be needed. You can repay it when I have completed the invention." Such facts should go a long way in refuting the cry of "fraud," "notoriety," "greed," and "crank."

"But he has been so long about it and always completing it within sixty days, yet never completed.

"Well, all honor to him for his exhaustless tenacity; and if he, to whom the completion and final demonstration of such vast claims would bring so much of honor, wealth and fame, can afford to wait, why should the "fraud" shouting public become so impatient at the delay of a "bug" to "hum"?

In personal appearance Mr. Keely is a splendid specimen of the *genus homo*. Tall, straight, broad-shouldered, and muscular. In manner he is courteous, frank and genial, cordial and generous with friends, keen and cautious with enemies, his presence is always magnetic, and so surely as his discoveries are the most stupendous ever given to man to accomplish, his memory will live while men cherish with pride the names of great benefactors.

"My system, in every part and detail, both in the developing of this power and in every branch of its utilization, is based and founded on *sympathetic vibration*. In no other way would it be possible to awaken or develop this force, and equally impossible would it be to operate my engine upon any other principle."

John Keely, 1888



## A Second Visit To Mr. Keely

by Dr. Hall  
editor of The Scientific Arena

On the 24th of July, after our August ARENA had gone to press, we received a letter from Mr. Collier informing us that the large engine (250 horsepower) had been completed, and that Mr. Keely desired us to witness its exhibition at four o'clock that afternoon. So, in company with Mr. Hudson, the associate editor, and Dr. Richmond, of this city, we took the eleven o'clock train to Philadelphia. Promptly at the time designated, we repaired to the shop in North 20th Street, and were cordially welcomed by Mr. Keely and a number of the stockholders present, who congratulated THE ARENA for its fair and faithful report of the previous exhibition, and its description of the new motor, as printed in the July issue. Mr. Keely pronounced it the only rational and consistent description of his invention that had yet appeared in any scientific journal.

As on the previous occasion, the shop was well filled with earnest admirers of Mr. Keely and seekers after knowledge concerning the working of his engine, which now stood completed in its enlarged form in the middle of the room, ready to astonish one of the most anxious and expectant assemblies ever congregated in a room of similar space. Although we had witnessed the previous tests, we are free to confess that our curiosity on the present occasion was even more on tiptoe than at the former exhibition since, as everybody knew, the final and triumphant success of the Keely motor as a revolutionizing invention was to depend largely on the working of the formidable apparatus now ready to demonstrate its powers.

The first thing that attracted our attention was the jaded and carworn look of Mr. Keely, who declared that he had

been working almost night and day to get this engine ready, since we bade him good-bye at the previous exhibition, and that he was so nearly worn out he had barely strength enough left to give the present demonstration. Still, as new visitors crowded into his shop, and expectation began to effervesce into animated conversation all over the room, the old fire commenced showing itself in Mr. Keely's face, and he soon forgot that he was tired.

Those who will revert to the July ARENA<sup>(1)</sup> and read our explanations of the liberating apparatus and the engine at the previous exhibition, will not need a preliminary word from us except to consider the present hollow sphere, constituting the engine proper, of about eight or ten times the capacity of the one previously employed, it being fully four feet in diameter, with its frame and other parts correspondingly massive. And we must not forget here to state that, in addition to the globular cylinder and its trunnions, there was in this large apparatus a supplementary shaft telescoped through the center of the revolving trunnion, its inner end passing into the interior cavity of the great four-foot copper sphere. On the outer end of this supplementary shaft were secured two great steel Chladni disks nearly three feet in diameter.

These resonators or wave-plates were placed about eight or ten inches apart, and between them was secured the belt pulley. This supplementary shaft, as it seems, revolves independently of the great sphere and its rotating trunnions, and when they are in motion it makes exactly *five* rotations to the sphere's one. What could have been the object of this supplementary shaft and how its



## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

greater velocity could possibly have been effected (being apparently loosely telescoped into the trunnion attached to the rotating sphere), were problems incomprehensible to anybody present save Mr. Keely himself.

On opening the exhibition, as on the previous occasion, the etheric force for driving the machinery was generated in the usual way, by first getting the liberator in tune or harmony with its various parts in what Mr. Keely now designates the "mass-chord," by which he means the average chord of the mass of all the resonators of the apparatus, including the tuning forks, Chladni plates, resonating tubes, and steel wire rods. When this has been accomplished to the satisfaction of Mr. Keely's precise ear, the bowing of the forks began, and it was but a minut more when the force was announced as present, and was also demonstrated to be present by turning the valve-wheel of the receiver which had been previously shown to be empty, when out rushed a hissing discharge of the "etheric" vapor resembling the sound of a small jet of high-pressure steam, but leaving nothing in the atmosphere of the room to mark its presence.

As on previous occasions, this power was first applied to the lifting of weights, and at the second attempt more than 22,000 pounds to the square inch were raised as explained in our July report. Mr. Keely's assistant then stood on the outer end of the long arm of the weighted lever without counteracting the pressure of the vapor, proving it to exert more than 25,000 pounds to the square inch. All present cheered Mr. Keely at this successful demonstration of power fully up to everything he had claimed.

But as the old stockholders there present, who had frequently witnessed this feature of the experiments, were becoming impatient to see the operation of their long looked-for perfect engine, we suggested to Mr. Keely the propriety of passing over all minor tests, however interesting to strangers and let the impa-

tient friends of the motor see for themselves at last realize the accomplishment of their long-cherished dreams. The request was at once complied with, the force being diverted from the weighted lever to the stationary trunnion of the great sphere through a number of small receivers (all previously shown to be empty) by means of a diminutive copper tube having a hole passing through it no larger than a small knitting needle, a section of which is now before us as we write.

When the connections had all been properly secured, Mr. Keely turned the valve wheel at the stationary trunnion of the engine, and as quick as thought the supplementary shaft with its Chladni plates started with a velocity of rotation that was simply frightful, and to which the great copper sphere responded in the ratio of one to five, itself making a rotation velocity so great as to be anything but assuring to the nerves of those present. As proof of this, the reader should have heard the ominous humming roar of the various parts of this mighty machine as they whirled, felt that brick building shake to its foundations, and seen the crowd of brave investigators, including THE ARENA delegation, philosophically piling themselves up close together in the securest corners of the room out of range of the copper globe's centrifugal menace, while the great calm figure of the ruling spirit of the occasion, monarch of all he surveyed, stood at the throttle to say to the terrible force - Thus far shalt thou go and no further.

It was a relief to all present when, after about two minutes of roaring suspense, he reversed the valve wheel and slowed down the moster globe so that those present might safely approach and examine it in motion with its one-to-five complexity of rotation. "Well, that beats the world," was the simultaneous exclamation of more than thirty voices as soon as the roar had ceased sufficiently to let them be heard.

This experiment was repeated over and over, till no one present, who had

## A Second Visit to Mr. Keely

witnessed the tremendous velocity of the sphere, and the five-fold velocity of the Chladni-plates, resembling the action of enormous circular saws, could doubt the actual presence of at least 250 horse power of working energy, while that prodigious force was in operation.

At the close of the exhibit Mr. Keely was asked many questions concerning the working of his engine, all of which he answered off-hand, in a manner that astonished his visitors even as much as they had been astonished by the working of the engine. One man asked how many times he would have to draw the fiddle-bow across the tuning forks to generate force enough to send a train of cars from Philadelphia to New York? "Once - only once," was the emphatic response of Mr. Keely! A dozen pair of eyes that had been focused upon Mr. Keely's suddenly turned upon each other on mute amazement. But why doubt? If the force is what Mr. Keely describes it to be, and if it is generated as he claims, there is not a doubt of the correctness of his response; for if once drawing the bow will generate force enough to turn a locomotive wheel once around, it is evident that a small fraction of that force could readily be switched off by which to keep the bow in motion, if needed, just as the motion of the main piston of a steam locomotive automatically diverts the power alternately into the opposite ends of the cylinder.

In conversation with Mr. Collier, after the close of the exhibition, we learned that this large engine was especially built for driving a train of cars between these two great cities, and that after Mr. Keely had obtained a few weeks of needed rest and recuperation at Cape May and in the mountain, he would proceed to fit and attach the great engine to a suitable locomotive truck, and that as soon as its practical utility had been demonstrated in drawing a train of cars from Philadelphia to New York, his patents would be taken out in every country in the civilized world.

The stockholders, therefore, will now look forward to this consummation of their hopes with an anxiety more intense than was ever before experienced by investors in any financial enterprise since the world began; for no other project ever before promised even a small fraction of the financial profits reasonably to be looked for from that Keely Motor stock at its present insignificant price, when this first train of cars shall reach Jersey City. The capital stock is now \$5,000,000 in 100,000 shares, at the par value of \$50 per share, and is owned by about 2000 shareholders located principally in New York and Philadelphia, but scattered also all over the United States and Canada. One wealthy and eminent business lady, now in England, is said to be one of the largest share owners in the company, and has done more than any other single individual by way of financial assistance in holding up Mr. Keely's hands while conducting his numerous and expensive experiments.

We have a personal invitation from Mr. Keely, as soon as he returns from his vacation, to visit his place again, and in the presence of two witnesses (Mr. Hudson, of THE ARENA, and Mr. Collier) to manipulate with our own hands certain sonorous apparatus in which machinery will be driven by the force of sound-vibrations alone, caused by drawing a fiddle-bow twenty feet away! Mr. Keely's design is to be in an adjoining room, with only a hole in the partition through which he can answer our questions or give directions, while we alone shall do the bowing of the sounding instruments, and thus witness results which no man but himself has ever before seen. We need hardly say we look forward with no little degree of pleasurable anticipation to the intellectual treat thus promised, all of which will be set forth in THE ARENA, should Mr. Keely so permit.

P.S.- Since the foregoing was in type we have had two pleasant calls from Mr. Charles B. Collier, of about an hour each, in which we have received the most elaborate information, with ex-

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

planatory details, of Mr. Keely's remarkable experience in the development of his motor during years past, that we had yet learned. From these conversations we learn for the first time that during the Centennial Exhibition in 1876 Mr. Keely had a "globe motor" in operation, of about two feet in diameter, which had its liberating and generating devices all within itself, and which would run for hours with great power and velocity by means of sonorous force alone as its motive power, from first touching it with the hand and moving it gently in the direction in which it was intended to rotate.

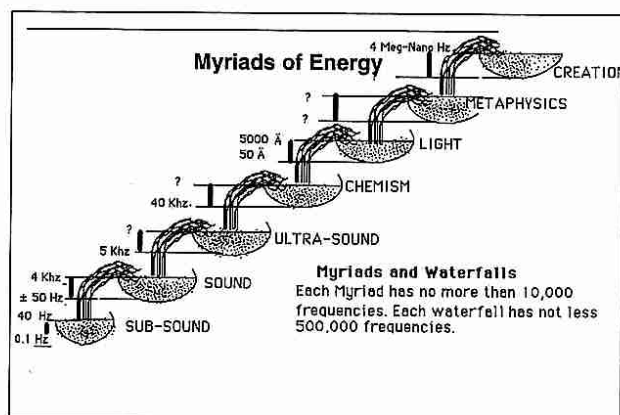
It is enough to make one's head swim to learn of all the various experimental devices contrived and tested during the past fifteen years by Mr. Keely's persistent ingenuity. Yet with all these fluctuations in the forms of his devices, Mr. Collier has remained unfaltering in his faith both in Mr. Keely and in his great discovery. No one, we assert, can converse with Mr. Collier for one minute without being deeply impressed with his sincerity and his full conviction that the "Keely Motor" is all that is claimed for it; and that its final triumph is at last assured by the successful working of his great engine.

1. See SVP January, 1988

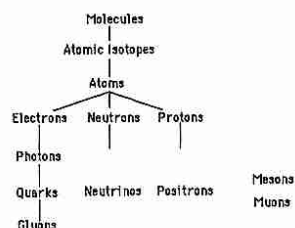
## States of Matter and Energy

"Matter is bound up energy and energy is liberated matter." Keely, 1893

Highest Frequency			
	Keely	Ancient	Modern
Most Energetic	9 Infinite Ninths	God	
	8 Mind	Mind	
	7 Compound Interetheric	Ether	Gluon?
	6 Interetheric	Ether	Quarkian
	5 Etheric	Ether	Photonic
Least Energetic	4 Interatomic	Fire	Plasma
	3 Atomic	Air	Gaseous
	2 Intermolecular	Water	Liquid
	1 Molecular	Earth	Solid
Lowest Frequency			



## Genealogy of Matter and Energy



## Mr. Keely's Researches - Sound Shown To Be A Substantial Force

by Henry B. Hudson, associate editor of  
The Scientific Arena, December, 1886

Upon the 24th of September, the editors of The Arena, in company with some then other gentlemen from New York and Philadelphia, accepted Mr. Keely's invitation to witness some experiments as his shop, of a character to illustrate the line upon which his investigations have run all these years.

We found the great inventor in excellent health, and spirits, having but just returned from his first vacation in years. He was hard at work upon his "vibratory governor," by which he expects to secure a regulated speed, and thus overcome another of the remaining difficulties in his work.

We were assured by those familiar with the work, and in the confidence of the inventor, that the end is at hand, when the validity of the process will be established beyond controversy by the perfect and public utilization of the power in doing great and continuous work.

The introduction over, and the few minutes' chatting and chaffing ended, the experiments proceeded.

Mr. Keely first put together his liberator, the various parts of which were scattered about the shop, and freely accessible to such handling and examination as any one was disposed to make.

And we are frank to say that such examination upon our part failed to throw any new light upon the great question at issue. We saw nothing that suggested any other origin for the power than that claimed by Mr. Keely. Certainly all the well-known and easily-distinguished phenomena of the known gases, compressed air, etc., were not present. The

various tests and experiments, showing the enormous force exerted, are all familiar to the readers of The Arena, these having been described by Dr. Halls's graphic pen in the July and September numbers, and need not be repeated here. What interested us most, and was, in fact, the object of our presence, were some experiments calculated to demonstrate the power of sympathetic vibration as applied to dynamics. For the purpose of these experiments, we were shown into an upper room about 12 x 14 feet in size, across one end of which extended a plain work-bench.

Upon this bench, extending more than half the length of it, were stretched two wires, tensioned to vibrate when agitated, the first wire giving forth a low note, the second a tone considerably higher.

Commencing at the termination of the second wire, and constituting a continuation of it, was what appeared to be a small steel rod, really consisting of three sections, so arranged that the ends touched, the extreme end of the last one, terminating against a heavy plate of glass. The stretched wires and steel rods, extending nearly the entire length of the bench, in fact, leaving just room for the copper sphere that was expected to revolve by the force of sympathetic vibration, to stand at the end.

This sphere was an unpretentious, smooth structure, about one foot in diameter, hung in a circular frame, and free to revolve in either direction, looking quite like a school globe without its maps, except that one axle terminated in a rubber bulb, like a small syringe. This sphere was placed between the thick plate of glass against which the



## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

rod above described terminated, and a similar late resting against the wall of the room, thus securing perfect insulation from both sides.

The four iron legs supporting the circle frame in which the sphere swung, also rested upon a common pane of glass, for which Mr. Keely sent to the store as we waited. Thus it will be observed the sphere was insulated upon the three sides of contact. Upon the bench were also two large tuning forks fixed upright in their movable pine resonant cases, standing some three feet apart, and the nearest one that distance from the sphere. Between the tuning forks stood a small brass object resembling a snail shell mounted on a pedestal, and called a resonator.

Thus much about the bench and its furnishing.

At the opposite end of the room from the bench, thrown carelessly upon the floor, was a flat ring about one inch wide, having a diameter of perhaps forty inches. Into this flat ring was fixed a large tuning fork at right angles with its flat surface. Attached to the inner edge, and extending entirely around the ring, was a brass tube half an inch in diameter, terminating where the two ends met in a small sphere, about the size of an apple. Between this ring and the bench, also resting upon the floor, was placed a small iron receiver, or "double compressor," as Mr. Keely termed it. A small copper pipe led from this receiver to the little ball or sphere of the brass tube on the inner side of the flat ring. Another copper pipe was attached to the receiver and led out into the adjoining room to the liberator. Through this long pipe, and through the "double compressor," and the short pipe was passed the "vapor" with which the brass tube in the ring on the floor was "charged."

Before the ring was charged, or any experiments were performed, Mr. Keely proceeded to get the "mass chord" of such of the party as desired to have a hand in the experiments. We can imagine the reader asking what is the

"mass chord," and while we do not claim to be sufficiently enlightened to stand sponsor to the nomenclature, we venture the explanation that the chord or tone to which the body or person responds or is in unison is what is meant by the mass chord. This was the *modus operandi* of its determination - Mr. Keely put into the hand of any volunteer assistant a steel bolt (called a "sensitizer") resembling a car coupling pin, but shorter, and having a one-quarter inch hole through its length; extending from the end of this was a ten-foot hair-like wire that terminated in a reed whistle; this whistle Mr. Keely dropped into the snail-shell resonator that stood on the bench. When the bow was drawn across the tensioned wires and the tuning forks on the bench, and the sensitizer having been gently struck against something to agitate the "vibrators" within it, if the "mass" or resultant sound did not suit Mr. Keely, he handed a small steel pin or rod, picked up from a pile of various lengths lying on the bench, to the assistant, to be held in the disengaged hand. If the chord was still unsatisfactory, a longer or shorter steel rod was given to the assistant, until the tone was declared right. In one each of these steel rods was a small hole perhaps an inch deep. Every change of assistant necessitated a change of rod to be held in the hand, no two persons using the same.

When all was in readiness, the brass tube within the flat ring on the floor was charged with the force, though, during the operation, the sheet of vulcanized rubber in the top of the "double compressor," which Mr. Keely said would only yield to a pressure of 2000 pounds, was blown out with a report that indicated great power, and caused some of the brave savants present to seek positions in the remote corners.

At this point Mr. Keely passed out into the room through which entrance was gained to the experiment-room, in which all the spectators remained. The only known factors of the experiments that were in the room with Mr. Keely were the liberator and a brass tube



## Mr. Keely's Researches - Sound Shown to be a Substantial Force

about four and a half inches in diameter, and perhaps eight inches deep. This piece of mechanism was supposed to be full of "resonators," and the top suggested an old-fashioned candle-mold. In exhibiting this through the window, by which he had his only communication with any of the party, Mr. Keely said as he placed it on the bench beside him, "I can give you 140 octaves with that."

Now let us recapitulate the preparations before stating the experiments. In one room, a bench with its stretched wires, and steel rods extending its length, two large tuning-forks in movable pine cases, a snail-shell resonator, and the insulated copper sphere. At the opposite end of the room, lying upon the floor, was the flat ring with one tuning fork fixed upright in it, and the brass tube charged with the vapor, upon its inner edge. IN the middle of the floor, the small "double compressor," connected by copper pipes with the brass-tube ring. NO VISIBLE OR APPARENTLY POSSIBLE CONNECTION between the bench and the revolving sphere at one end, and this "compressor" and the flat hoop at the OPPOSITE end of the room. The one dozen spectators remained in this room.

In the adjoining room were the liberator, "140 octave resonator," and Mr. Keely. Communication between the two rooms was limited to a door near the bench, which Mr. Keely left partly closed as he passed out, and a square hole, or window, at the opposite end of the partition containing the door.

At this square opening Mr. Keely took his stand - thrusting his head and shoulders through into our room, and fixing his eyes on the, thus far, stationary sphere.

Dr. Wood stepped within the circle upon the floor, grasped in one hand the "sensitizer" (from which the hair-like wire extended out into the "140 octave resonator" near Mr. Keely), and held in his other hand the steel pin of his "mass chord." Mr. Keely commanded the bow-

ing of the tuning-forks, which was promptly done by volunteers, when lo! the hitherto imperturbable sphere, away across the room, began to revolve, slowly at first, but with an increasing speed as the forks continued to vibrate. Dr. Woods stepped out of the circle, and the sphere stopped at once; stepping back into the circle, the sphere immediately responded.

Dr. Hall next stepped within the magic circle, the forks upon the bench, and the one upon the hoop on the floor were vibrated, and the sphere started off again, like a thing of life.

Then Mr. Charles Collier, to whom this whole experiment was also new, tried it, and the same results were as unailing as before.

Mr. Keely next said he would exhibit the sphere revolving in response to its note upon a harmonica, without the aid of any vibrating tuning-forks. With Mr. Collier still standing within the circle, holding the "sensitizer" and "mass chord" steel pin, Mr. Keely began playing "Home, Sweet Home" upon the harmonica. Our gaze alternated between the strange musician and the responsive sphere. As soon as he sounded a certain chord the sphere began to revolve; faster and faster it speed, urged on by this mysterious power, until it attained a speed of several hundred revolutions a minute. But a chord not its own quickly brought it to a standstill.

The spectators looked from one to the other in silent wonder, when Mr. Hall, with his irrepressible instinct for investigation, exclaimed: "Let me play that harmonica." "Certainly," replied the master spirit, "any one who likes may try it." Then one and another remembered some long-lost chord. But it mattered not on the sphere whether "The Girl I Left Behind Me" or "Hark, from the Tombs a Doleful Sound" was the selection: so long as the chord to which it was responsive was sounded, it whirled on; other chords might be sounded at the same time, still on it went. But if that chord was not heard, no other

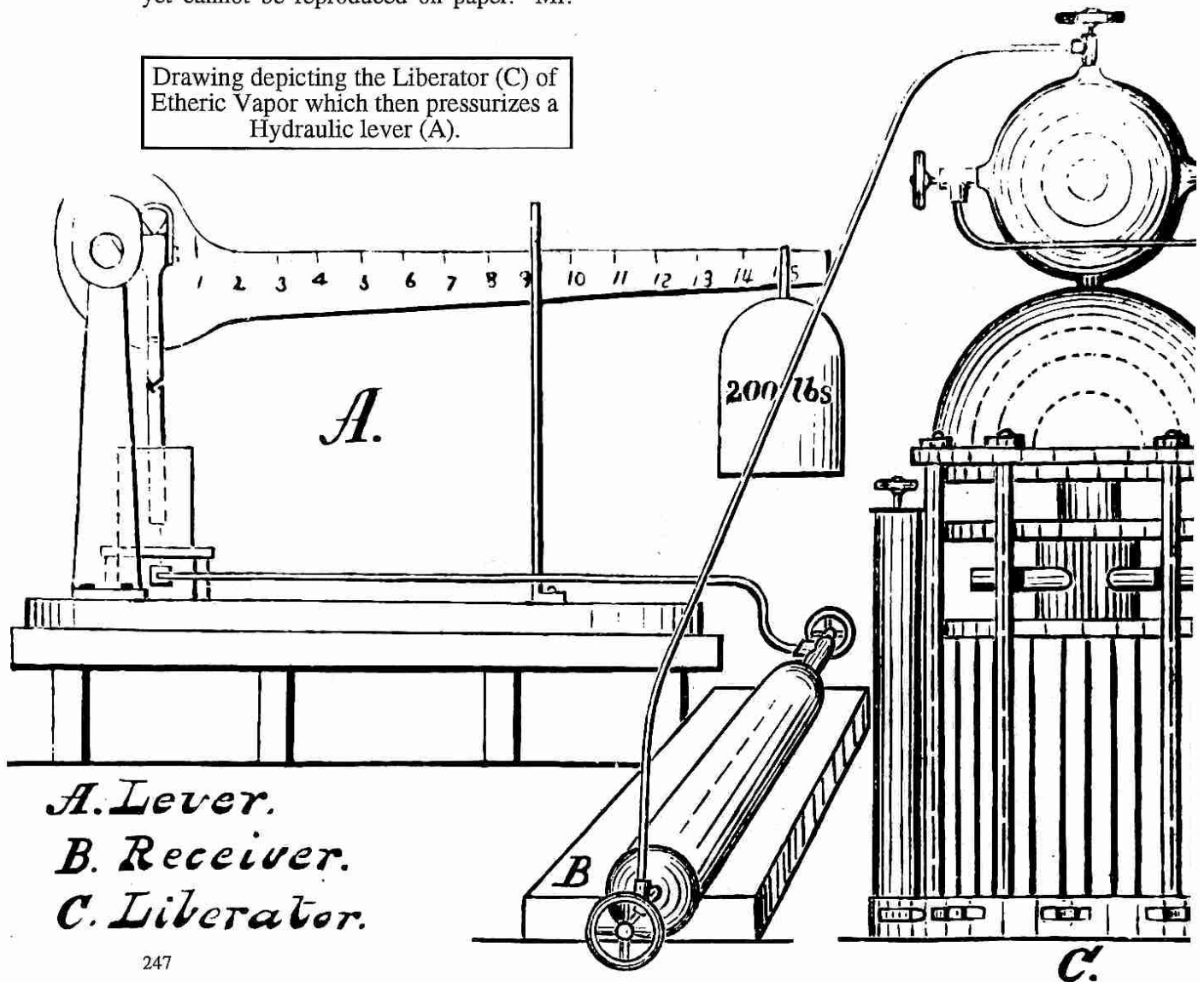
## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

other sound or combination of sounds affected it in the least.

The reader can hardly appreciate, from this simple narrative of the facts, the emotions awakened by such an exhibition. The entire absence of careful preparation, for the gathering, as shown by Mr. Keely's repeated search for objects needed at various points, that should have been gathered and placed where wanted beforehand; the change made on the instant by the substitution of one article for another, that was found to be misfit or would not work, etc., all added force to the results shown, and yet cannot be reproduced on paper. Mr.

Keely asserts that these or other experiments are not devised to convert observers. He cares not what may be the conclusion of individuals or the press, being sure of the end himself, and only continues these experiments at the request of parties desirous of seeing with their own eyes the strange things thus far accomplished. And our purpose in reporting thus in detail what we saw, is served by putting into the possession of our readers all the facts in our hands, thereby enabling them to form such an opinion as in their judgement these facts seem to warrant.

Drawing depicting the Liberator (C) of  
Etheric Vapor which then pressurizes a  
Hydraulic lever (A).



## The Keely Motor Illustrated

by Henry B. Hudson, associate editor  
THE SCIENTIFIC ARENA, January, 1887

The many readers of THE ARENA who have manifested such a keen interest in the Keely Motor, will be gratified with the revelation the accompanying cuts will make to an observant eye of the great mystery the very mention of Mr. Keely's name always suggests. We can assure any one disposed to doubt their own eyes, that these cuts convey an accurate idea of the mechanism at present employed in the development of the enterprise. We feel quite confident, however, that the seeing will do about as much toward explaining the problem as the hearing has done, and not much more. The illustration may nevertheless serve to show that as Mr. Keely claims to be dealing with an original force entirely new to mechanics, his methods and machines are at least consistent in presenting an appearance as new and novel as the power they are said to accommodate. A glance at the "engine" is sufficient to show how completely the mind has become adjusted to other and totally different forms as suggested by that term; but in this case the eye is trustworthy and the thought must accommodate itself to "the new form in the old place."

In an effort to explain we will begin with the "Liberator," which is presented to us as the source of the power, and over which very severe storms of criticism have swept. This is clearly shown to be a slight structure, weighing perhaps 150 pounds, easily and frequently moved about the room during the experiments, precluding all possibility of extraneous power being communicated during the operations so often shown.

*See The Journal of Sympathetic Vibratory Physics, January, 1888 to review cuts mentioned in this article.*

The reader will readily recognize the small "receiver" with a valve in each end, and a small copper pipe ( $\frac{1}{32}$  in. bore) leading to the extreme top piece of the structure. Next above this "receiver" is shown the base of the device, consisting of a plain surface of wood, upon which rests the iron ring with two tuning-forks fixed upright in its surface; in addition to the two forks are three upright devices, which in turn support each a large tuning-fork fixed into their top; resting in these three elevated forks by means of projecting bolts, is the main piece of the whole device, this being at once the largest and heaviest part. Underneath this, and fastened to it by a bolt passing through its center, may be seen the large Chladni plate of steel. Beneath this plate, and resting upon the wooden base, is shown a curious device consisting of numerous steel pins radiating from a common center. The tuning-forks, steel pins, and Chladni plate are all agitated by bowing or striking, to produce the power. The main part of the "Liberator," as shown above, is not a single section but several pieces. That part seen to consist of a row of perpendicular tubes, is simply a collar of brass resonant tubes, set over the iron body. Above this is seen another smaller but similar device, except the brass resonators are set in horizontally. Above this again is seen the outer rim (about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide) of another design, also full of resonators, while the next story is seen to resemble three funnel-like projections, surmounted by a good likeness of a lamp-shade, and crowing all is the "turret," from which the connection is made to the "receiver" by a copper pipe. The two short pipes near the top are said to be for the "positive" and "negative" flow. In the above, the reader has an ex-

## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

cellent likeness and a fair description of the claimed origin of the great force shown by Mr. Keely.

The second cut is of the weighted lever by which Mr. Keely is able to show in simple measure the enormous force he produces.

The respective arms of the lever are about sixteen to one; that is to say, the length of the longer arm is forty-eight inches, and the shorter arm is three inches from the fulcrum; the diameter of the piston upon which the uplifting force impinges to raise the lever is  $\frac{7}{8}$  of an inch; and its area in cross section is, accordingly,  $\frac{6}{10}$  of an inch.

This being the case, and adding the weight of the lever, it follows that when a weight of five hundred and fifty pounds is suspended on the end of the longer arm, it requires a force of fifteen thousand seven hundred and fifty-one pounds per square inch impinging on the lower end of the piston to raise the lever.

The accompanying sectional drawing, signed by J. E. Schiedt, correctly represents the construction of the piston and the cylinder in which it works. - *Extract from report of Messrs. Linville and Le Vin.*

The third cut is quite as interesting as the first, as it presents to the eye an idea of Mr. Keely's method of applying his new force to practical uses; and I doubt not that whatever question the reader may hold about a new force, it will readily be conceded that Mr. Keely employs a new harness.

This is the engine. It runs! I have seen it running with a velocity that shook the building and seemed to threaten itself with destruction, such was its tremendous speed. And this speed was secured entirely by the introduction into its hollow interior of this same mysterious force with which the weighted lever is lifted, the cannon fired, etc. The whole sphere revolves and carries with in the large pulley or

band-wheel shown on the end of the shaft, and by this means the power may be distributed in the usual way. This shell, while hollow, is not empty but contains securely fastened to the stationary trunnion, a complicated system of cog-gearing which is said to relate only to the reversing device, by which it is made to run with equal facility in either direction, as determined only by its initial motion. The mystery of an exhaust for this unique construction is solved by the fact that it is *not airtight*, and any gas, air, steam, or other force employed to drive it, is at liberty to diffuse itself imperceptibly into the air after it has performed its work.

We have now placed before our readers the leading parts of the mechanism that greet the eye of a visitor to Mr. Keely's laboratory, together with such a statement of the details as may serve to make the illustrations intelligible, and here we might leave the matter to the unaided discussion of the interested. But we are aware of the state of the public mind touching the whole enterprise, and believe also that we understand some of the reasons that have led to if not merited the distrust with which it is generally regarded.

Let us now canvass some of this ground:

This invention comes before the world with no ordinary claims, and of course can be substantiated by no ordinary proof. For years the public have been hearing tales that put to blush the "Arabian Nights."

As a preliminary to any acceptance of this new discovery we were bidden to set aside forever all that science and mechanics have shown to be fundamental since the knowledge of man began to wrest valuable service from the coy forces of nature. The axiom, "*Ex nihilo nihil fit*," was seemingly ruled out by a stroke of Mr. Keely's wand or bow.

The might problem of perpetual motion was quietly admitted to have been successfully solved, and treated as an unimportant



## The Keely Motor Illustrated

corollary. We were told that the sleepless forces of cohesion and gravity slunk away abashed in the presence of a modern Jupiter who had tardily assumed the throne of his power at the bidding of this remarkable inventor. With these stupendous claims supported by such unsatisfactory proof as "vague rumor" alone afforded, it is no wonder the road to public confidence has been long and difficult.

One obstacle that has been thus far effectually prevented public confidence is the failure to give a *complete* exhibition or permit a full examination, and since the company went into the exhibition business of its own volition, the public has justly condemned the attempts upon the simple ground of what it has *failed to show*. Moreover the disjointed and contradictory accounts that reach the public as a result of these partial exhibitions to the few have been better calculated to create doubt than beget confidence.

Is the power previously stored ready for use at the will of the exhibitor, and in what part of the structure is it concealed? are the questions of earnest and tenacious discussion. It has been said by expert examiners that the "construction and organization is such that it is *incapable* of containing or concealing *any* stored power."

Now, as an aid to the cautious investigator, we will here show that this cannot be so, since *Mr. Keely claims to secrete and store, his force in this "liberator" between the time it is generated or "liberated" by the bowing of the tuning-forks and the commencement of the work the force is shown to perform. That is, after assembling the various parts and properly adjusting them, Mr. Keely proceeds to agitate the tuning-forks for a minute, after which he exclaims: "It is vitalized, it is charged," etc., and of course from that instant until it is liberated to perform work this force is "contained or concealed" in this "liberator." Thus "any power" can be stored in this part of the mechanism. Has it ever been shown that the power which must be*

"contained" in this liberator before any effects are produced is *a new force? I fully believe it has; but unfortunately, not in a manner to at once and effectually answer all objections, as might readily have been done. Thus, at the examination of the various parts of this liberator on Oct. 22, by Messrs. Linville and Le Vin, in my presence, how effectually might the conviction of these eminent engineers have been welded into an incontrovertible fact, had their examination extended to the receivers and every part involved in the experiments so often made, and had such examination been immediately followed by a series of performances such as are commonly shown.*

Such a test, with the identical parts examined, would have given may be seen by the fact that while Mr. Keely has been patiently and quietly working out his idea, and years before he was ready to bring it before the public, his financial managers deluged the market with 100,000 shares of stock representing a par value of \$5,000,000 *without one dollar's worth of actual property behind it, only the promise of Mr. Keely that when he should have produced a patentable device and secured patents, they were to be the property of the company.*

A man once met a boy hurrying along with a gun. "What are you after?" asked the man. "Rabbits," said the boy. "Are you having any luck?" "First-rate." "How many have you?" "When I get the one I am after and two more I'll have three," replied the boy as he disappeared into the bush. Imagine that man making extensive preparations and inviting his friends to a rabbit stew upon the strength of the boy's enthusiasm! Why the management allow the invention to be delayed and the inventor denounced by industriously circulated reports that "it is all complete," is clearly shown by the fact that so soon as the market value of the stock reaches ten or twelve per cent, there is a great unloading, and a prominent officer of the company is one of the most active dealers, "selling for a friend," of course. But the supply of



## Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

friends is something phenomenal. Such manipulations of the stock by parties in interest has tended to arouse first the suspicion and then the contempt of financial and business men. But responsibility for this state of affairs is exactly placed by the fact that in 1881 Mr. Keely desired to secure and *lock up for five years* over half the entire stock, and the proposition was promptly rejected by the parties into whose hands the management had fallen.

Mr. Keely states that for nearly sixteen years he worked on alone before he brought his enterprise to the attention of others, and then only when compelled to do so by a lack of means to press on. Could he have gone on in his own quiet way until his work was done, or had the parties who undertook to furnish the needed funds been content to wait, and keep out of the milk-and-water line, the community would have been better pleased and the inventor better treated.

But however manifold the obstacles that were created by a premature introduction of the enterprise to the public, or have since arisen through these attempts to stimulate public interest and confidence by such partial and unsatisfactory methods as exhibiting one part to one man or set of men, and another section to other men upon a different occasion, until the community, in the absence of any consecutive or reliable statement of the affair came to regard it as a veritable delusion, the fact remains that Mr. Keely is able to demonstrate the existence of a stupendous power perfectly obedient to his will which, however unwilling men may be to accept as a new discovery, has never yet been satisfactorily accounted for by the supposition of any old and well recognized force. I can give no better statement of my own confidence in the complete validity and perfect integrity of Mr. Keely's enterprise than is afforded by the following letter of the prominent engineers, Messrs. Linville and Le Vin, of Philadelphia:

As the result of our observations upon several occasions of experiments conduct-

ed by Mr. Keely in the generation of his so-termed "etheric force," and having examined in detail his structure designated a "liberator" having immediately after such examination seen its several parts assembled and put together and connected with his "receiver," and it having been conclusively shown that such structures contained nothing but atmospheric air at normal pressure, we have seen a force generated or liberated, exerting an expansive energy of upward of 20,000 pounds per square inch, without other instrumentally in its production than the agitation of two or more tuning forks.

There was no possible connection between the power-generating structures and any extraneous source of power. There was no appreciable thermal changes either at the instant development of the power, or upon its being instantaneously exhausted into the room.

Compelled as we are to eliminate as factors in the development of this force all known agents such as heat, electricity, chemical combustion, etc., the conclusion forced upon us is that the power is developed in the manner stated by Mr. Keely, *viz.*, that the result is the disintegration of the air contained in his receivers by vibration, and the liberation of a highly attenuated vapor or ether. That Mr. Keely is dealing with compressed air or other "stored power," as has been alleged, is preposterous.

We have seen it different times the tests made by Mr. Keely of the utilization of this force as a motive power, and in view of our observations in this line, our belief is that the obstacles still remaining in the way of his practical success in running engines will be overcome by him.

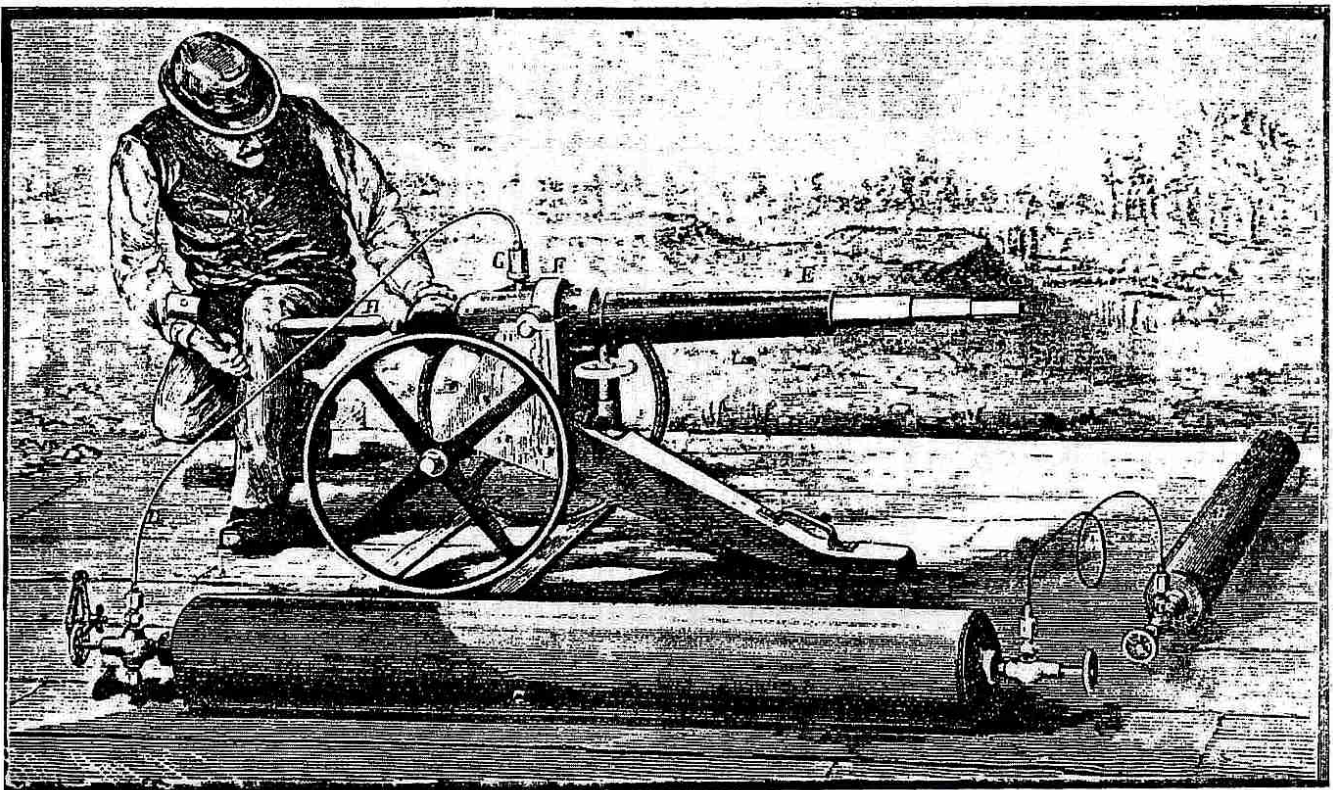
Very respectfully yours,  
W. Barnet Le Vin, J. H. Linville  
Philadelphia, October 25, 1886.

Mr. J. H. Linville was for many years President of the Keystone Bridge Company, and is inventor and patentee of many

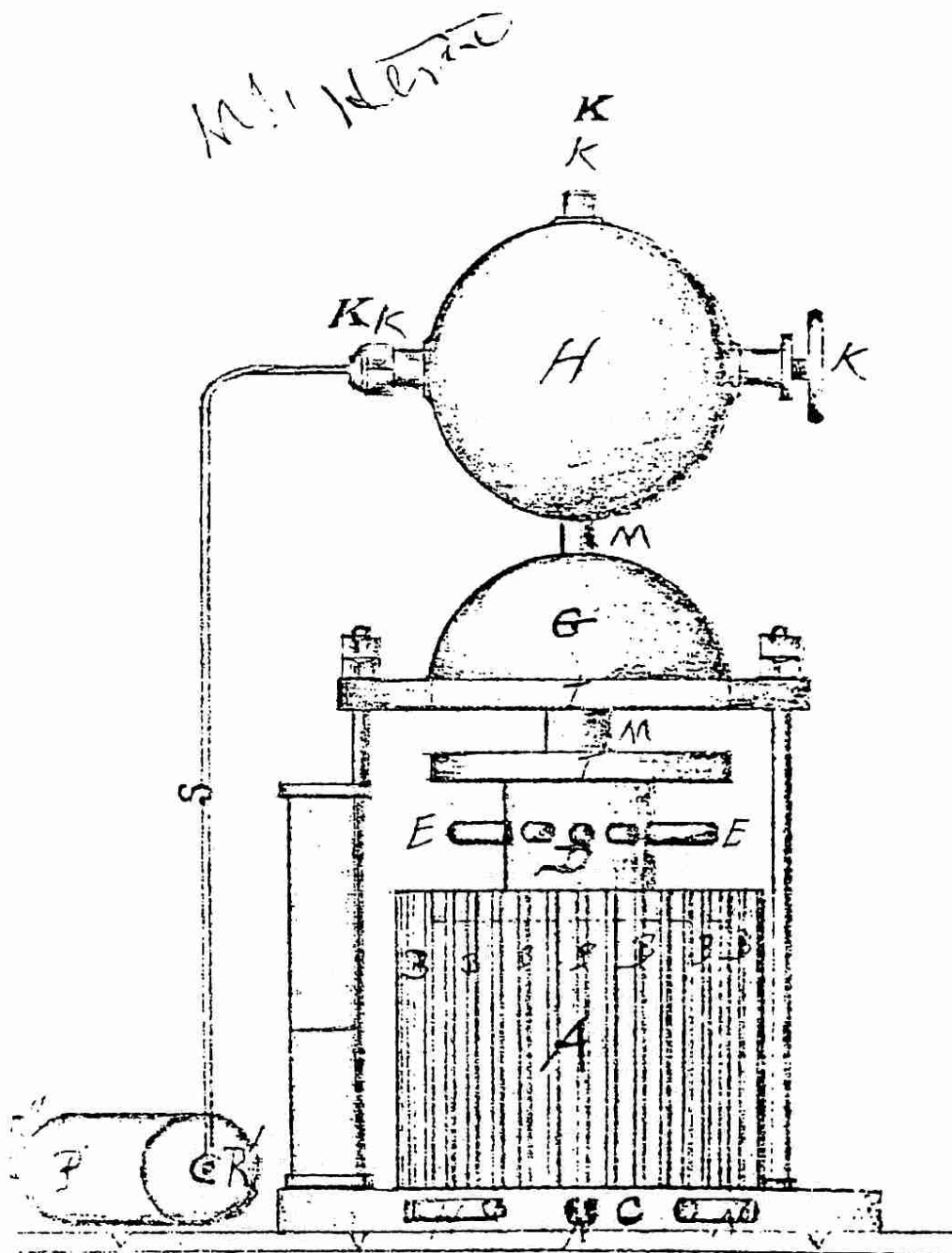
## The Keely Motor Illustrated

important features in iron bridge construction. The majority of the iron bridge in use by the Pennsylvania Railroad were erected by the Keystone Bridge Company under the superintendence of Mr. Linville. He was for many years associated with the Messrs. Carnegie, of Pittsburgh, in the Union Mills and other enterprises. Mr. Linville is recognized as one of the most eminent engineers in the State of Pennsylvania.

Mr. W. Barnet Le Vin has for many years been a contractor for machinery, including steam engines, boilers, electrical plants, etc., has long been a conspicuous member of the Franklin Institute and a contributor to its journal, is a member of the American Association of Engineers, and is regarded as authority in all branches of steam engineering, and is frequently called as an expert in patent litigation involving questions pertaining to steam and electrical engineering.



Keely firing his Etheric Vapor cannon during a demonstration to the U.S. Navy at Sandy Hook. The Navy turned him down because "it was too complicated".  
See other photo page 199.



*Sketch of Motor  
Made by Mr. H. K.*



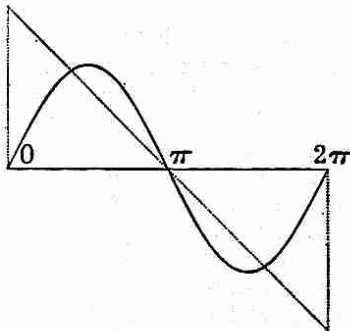
# Deciphering Keely's Harmonic & Inharmonic Chords

by Dale Pond

*A great mystery surrounding Keely's work has now been solved.*

Keely used music notation throughout his many explanatory charts and his writings are peppered with music terminology. Little has been done over the past one hundred years that help with understanding what he was trying to convey to us. This is no longer the case.

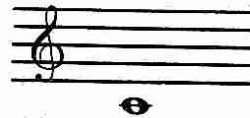
Inherent in Sympathetic Vibratory Physics are two main thrusts of study: music and vibratory science. Music is well developed and many works can be found explaining music theory and technique. Vibratory science is becoming more and more developed every day most notably via acoustics and vibration analysis. They both deal extensively with vibration frequencies;



music used a shorthand notation system of notes placed on a staff while vibration analysis uses mathematical notation. Their common meeting ground is that of music synthesis or wave form synthesis. Let us take an example and explore for a moment what it may mean.

Common to both fields, as well as many others, is the conceptualized vibration commonly depicted as a sine wave.

If we assign the frequency of this sine wave as C, representing the fundamental, having a wavelength of  $\lambda$ , this value can be graphically pictured as middle C on the music staff thus:



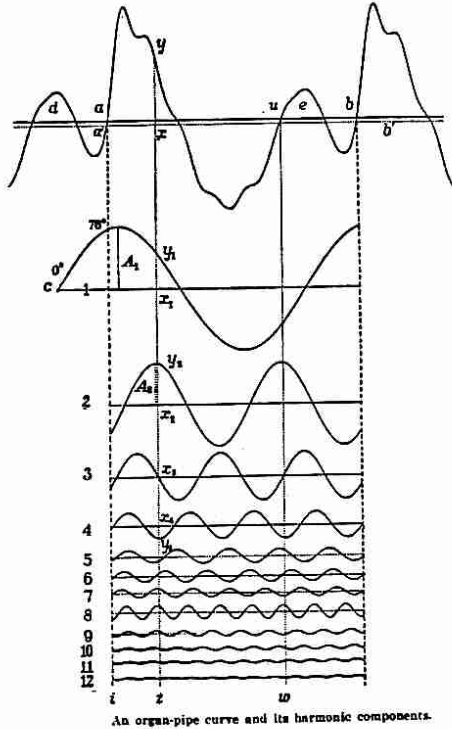
For our sample problem we are going to analyze a complex sound generated

$$y = A_0 + 96.5 \sin (0 + 76^\circ) + 66.0 \sin (2\theta + 319^\circ) + 36.5 \sin (3\theta + 337^\circ) + 19.2 \sin (4\theta + 354^\circ) + 10.3 \sin (5\theta + 330^\circ) + 8.4 \sin (6\theta + 347^\circ) + 6.4 \sin (7\theta + 354^\circ) + 8.9 \sin (8\theta + 290^\circ) + 4.3 \sin (9\theta + 252^\circ) + 2.3 \sin (10\theta + 252^\circ) + 2.2 \sin (11\theta + 230^\circ) + 1.5 \sin (12\theta + 211^\circ)$$

from a pipe-organ. The equation above defines the first twelve components of the wave form pictured below: The first wave form is the true wave shape as analyzed by an oscilloscope. The next 12 patterns are of the individual components or harmonics or partials, whichever term you may choose to use. Thus it can be seen that a complex periodical wave form is in reality a composite of several individual frequencies all of which are sounded at the same time as the fundamental. Thus two different instruments may sound the same note but they have a different tonal quality. A tone sounded on a string instrument

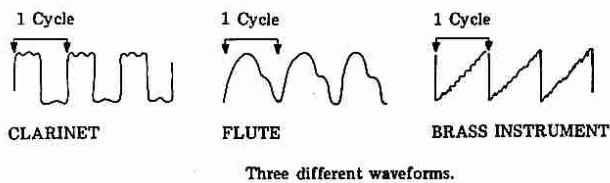
# Keely's Secrets

## ANALYSIS AND SYNTHESIS OF HARMONIC CURVES



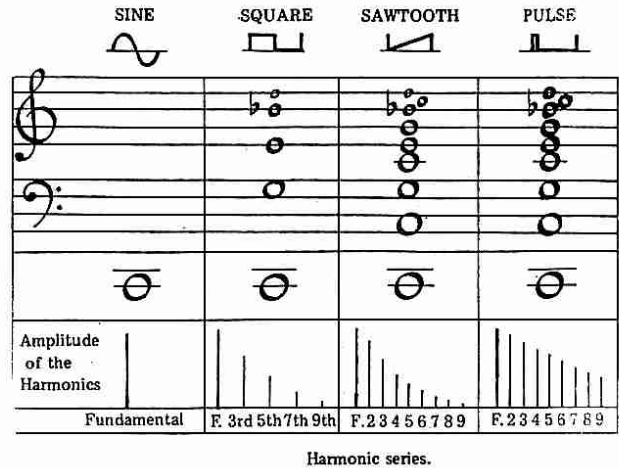
is different than the tone from a horn instrument even though they sound the same fundamental. The difference is in what components are present in the sound and the amplitude of each component.

This difference in tonal quality can be shown in the following chart of different musical instruments.



What this means to us who want to use vibrations as a power source is this: If a digital device is required to create a sine wave, square wave or pulse wave

forms it would sound its various oscillators simultaneously according to the following chart:



These frequencies for the sine wave form can be expressed mathematically as follows:

$$y = \frac{1}{l} \int_0^l y dx + \left[ \left( \frac{2}{l} \int_0^l y \sin \frac{2\pi x}{l} dx \right) \sin \frac{2\pi x}{l} + \left( \frac{2}{l} \int_0^l y \sin \frac{4\pi x}{l} dx \right) \sin \frac{4\pi x}{l} + \dots \right] + \left[ \left( \frac{2}{l} \int_0^l y \cos \frac{2\pi x}{l} dx \right) \cos \frac{2\pi x}{l} + \left( \frac{2}{l} \int_0^l y \cos \frac{4\pi x}{l} dx \right) \cos \frac{4\pi x}{l} + \dots \right]$$

### Fourier Equation

All of the above work is done with octave harmonics (partials) of the fundamental. Therefore they are all periodic wave forms or wave forms having a clear distinct repeating pattern. Keely mentions the use of inharmonic wave forms. These are called *aperiodic* wave patterns or wave trains not possessing this quality of a clear repetitive pattern. These wave trains are derived from a fundamental and partials of the fundamental which are not octave components of the fundamental. A very good example of this is the music notation found on Keely's chart governing sphere rotation.

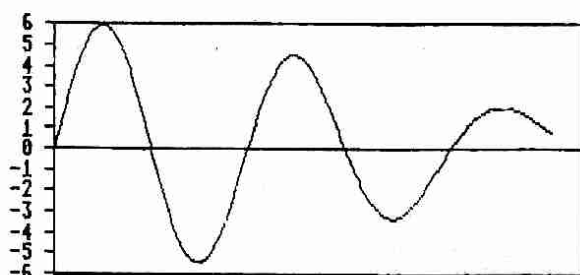




## Deciphering Keely's Harmonic and Inharmonic Chords

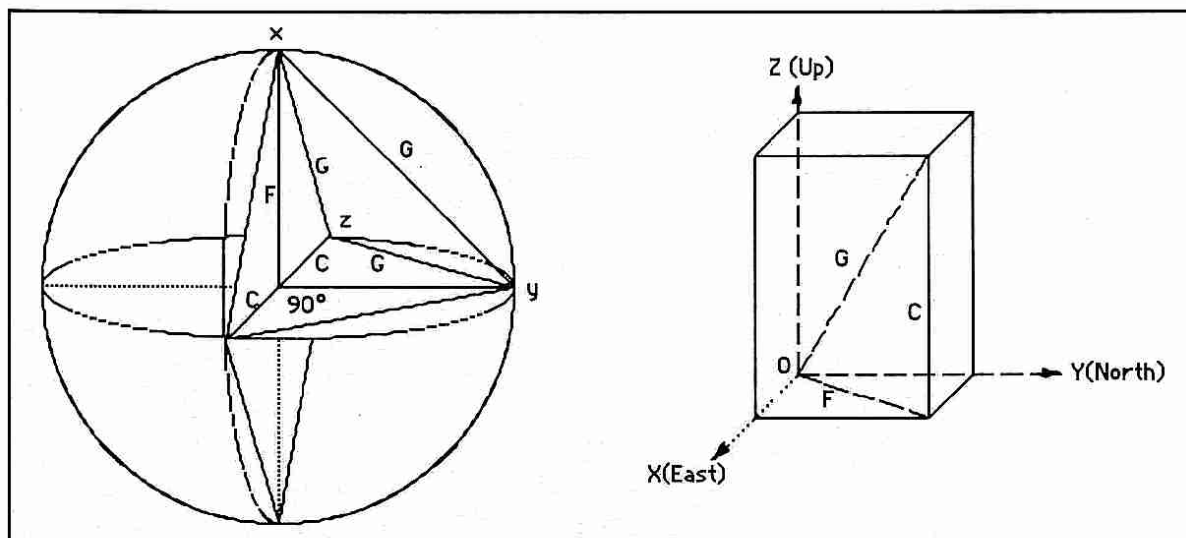
In the literature he even goes so far as to specifically say that a sphere at rest is in perfect harmony and to cause it to rotate one must sound an inharmonic chord. On the top of his chart defining sphere rotation we see a chord of 12 notes. The musical relationship of these notes one to another are close to seconds, or what is considered in music theory as very inharmonic notes when sounded together.

If these notes are synthesized together the resulting wave form appears something like the following:



Thus we can see that Keely conceived, engineered, built and used in his researches and inventions the world's first true wave form synthesizer over 100 years ago. He was able to generate complex wave forms such as pulse and square waves using his unique devices and apparently could amplify and intensify them to a very high quantity. Keely called his device for generating these wave forms his "Disintegrator." One of his original disintegrators survives today under the care of The American Precision Museum in Windsor, Vermont. It is on display there and labeled "Keely's Etheric Force" machine. Unfortunately this surviving sample of his signal generation equipment has been partially dismembered.

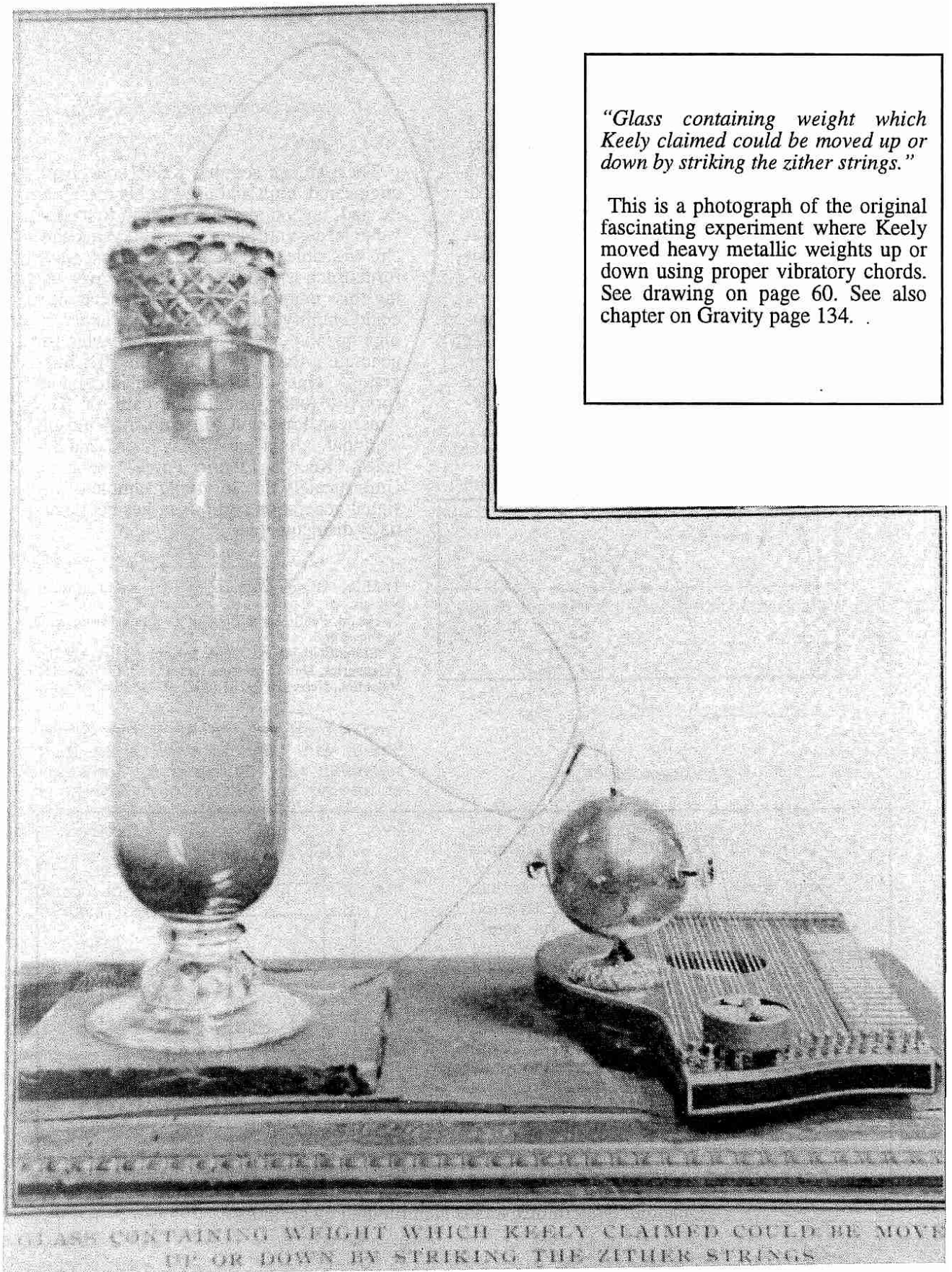
- 1) Miller, Dayton Clarence; The Science of Musical Sounds.
- 2) Friend, Pearlman & Piggott; Learning Music with Synthesizers.
- 3) Bloomfield-Moore, Clara Jessup; Keely and His Discoveries, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.



Quantum quaternions versus Hamiltonian quaternions.

*"Glass containing weight which Keely claimed could be moved up or down by striking the zither strings."*

This is a photograph of the original fascinating experiment where Keely moved heavy metallic weights up or down using proper vibratory chords. See drawing on page 60. See also chapter on Gravity page 134.



# Keely's Triple Chords

by Dale Pond

Perhaps one of the most enigmatic and troublesome of Keely's ideas is that of his triple chords. For years the search has yielded nothing in modern vibration science that resembled his theory on this subject. Recently, there has come to my attention, through applied ultrasonics, a concept of vibration modes that very strongly resembles Keely's concept or that which we perceive to be his concept.

Keely stated that there are three modes of vibration inherent in all vibratory motions. He called these the enharmonic, harmonic and dominant. One, he said, travels in a straight line, another is a zig-zag and the third possesses an elliptical motion. In modern ultrasonic technology there are recognized and used three and sometimes a fourth mode. These are the longitudinal or compression waves, the transverse or shear waves, the Rayleigh or surface waves and the Lamb or plate waves. It looks like these may be the modes Keely was trying to identify and wrote about.

The longitudinal or compression wave (sometimes referred to as the L-wave) travels in straight lines and can be propagated through gases, liquids and solids.

The transverse or shear wave (sometimes referred to as the S-wave) travels in a manner perpendicular to the longitudinal in a back and forth motion which can very easily be described as zig-zag. This wave can be (according to the text books) be only propagated through solids and will not travel through gases and liquids. Perhaps they mean they will not travel in these forms of matter sufficient to be of use in ultrasonic techniques. More research is

needed to verify this. The transverse wave has a velocity approximately  $1/2$  that of the longitudinal wave but the frequency remains the same.

The surface or Rayleigh wave travels in elliptical patterns. It travels along the surface of a solid (not gases or liquids) and is easily damped out by objects on the surface. The Rayleigh waves penetrate less than a wave length into the solid and have a velocity about  $9/10$ th of the transverse or shear wave. The frequency remains constant.

Another notable waveform is the plate of Lamb wave. It tends to travel in thin plates only such as a Chladni plate. This wave can refract into many different modes of vibration. The most notable being the symmetrical and asymmetrical modes.

The process of a vibration breaking down into these various modes is called refraction. Depending on the angle at which the impinging or incident vibration strikes an object it will refract or differentiate into one or more of these vibration modes. It is interesting to visualize what happens when a high frequency vibration strikes a spherical object such as a rain drop. The **ONE FORCE** differentiates or refracts into seven distinct and readily identifiable wave lengths. Apparently the velocity of these seven ranges of frequencies remains the same. Another interesting occurrence is that because of this differentiation or refraction the undifferentiated chord becomes triune in manifestation, i.e., from it (the rainbow for instance) we get three basic colors, red, blue and yellow. These three colors possess separate and distinct traits. The red has what Keely called thermism

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

- it has heat latent in it. The blue has what he called chemism or the ability to excite chemical activity. The yellow appears to possess only a capacity of light.

Why can we not assume an undifferentiated sound beam also possesses these latent abilities? Perhaps they do - perhaps one day we will discover some hidden things not witnessed by good and accepted physics. From the above we know that an undifferentiated beam of vibratory energy can and does refract into other forms and manifestations. A fundamental also evolves into other forms not unlike what we have seen in some previous articles. Take for instance the Fibonacci series evolving from a fundamental of 1, then progressing into an octave Or as 1 is to 2 then into a Perfect Fifth or 2 is to 3 then into a Major Sixth or as 3 is to 5, etc. The sequence is:

1:1	Unison
1:2	Octave
2:3	Perfect Fifth
3:5	Major Sixth
5:8	Minor Sixth
8:13	Major Sixth
13:21	Minor Sixth

The rainbow differentiation takes on slightly different sequence in its evolution:

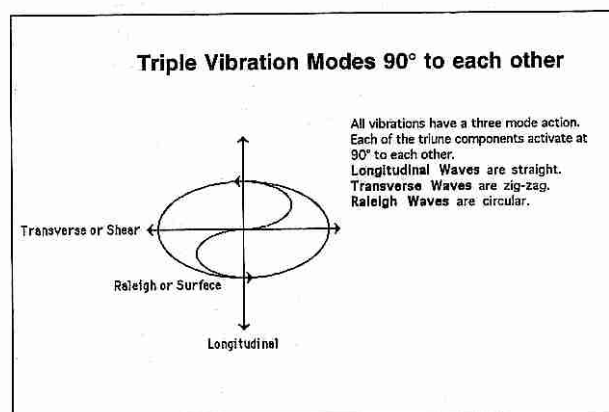
1:1 Unison	White or no color
1:2 Octave	Black
2:3 Perfect Fifth	Red to Blue
4:5 Major Third	Yellow to Blue
5:6 Major Third	Red to Yellow

I wonder what we would find if the three modes of ultrasonic vibrations were compared as the ones above? If the wave lengths, velocities, heat and chemical effects were comparatively analyzed would we find similar intervals? I'd almost bet on it.

Taking the fundamental wavelength or the wave length of the longitudinal wave as 1 we see that the transverse wave length is almost half of that length. Would or could this be termed an octave? There is a great discrepancy in

music theory when Keely says the octave is not really an actual doubling of rates but is slightly less than that. In the tempered (tamped) scale we use an exact doubling of frequency (halving the wavelength) because the numbers work out nicely for us and partials aren't generated such that a discordant note or sound isn't created.

Philosophically speaking, if these terms equaled each other then no new thing could be evolved - progressive evolution would cease. There must be a small difference that can be expanded into a reality of its own. A complete and full circle would be perfect harmony or equation of forces. Perhaps this points to the adage that progress comes only through adversity.



**Triads - Tri-tone Chords**

The material of which music is made is tone, in recognizable, orderly chord groups. The simplest chord group is the Triad, or three tone chord. The Triad always consists of fundamental (root), third and fifth. A Triad may be constructed upon every degree of the scale, Major and Minor. Upon the Major Scale tones the Triads of the key, in C Major, are shown above. These seven Triads occur in exactly the same form in every Major Key. There are three different Triad groupings in the above:  
Major Triad: Major 3rd and Perfect 5th on the 1st, 4th and 5th degrees.  
Minor Triad: Minor 3rd and Perfect 5th on the 2nd, 3rd and 6th degrees.  
Diminished Triad: Minor 3rd and Diminished 5th on the 7th degree.

# KEELY'S Acoustic Theoretical Charts,

EMBRACING THE

PHILOSOPHY OF PLANETARY SUSPENSION,  
MECHANICAL ROTATION BY NEGATIVE ATTRACTION,  
CONTROL OF MIND OVER MATTER.

Being an Exposé of all the Conditions Governing the Harmonic Chords of Harmonic Coincident-Sympathy between the Neutral Centres of  
Planetary Masses, as, also, the High Sympathetic Conditions of the Physical Organism as Associated  
with Mind-Flow on the Luminiferous Track, viz.

## MIND-CONTROL OVER MATTER,

Both Accordant and Discordant, with all the Progressive Links of Molecular, Inter-Molecular, Atomic, Inter-Atomic, Etheric, Inter-Etheric, and  
Compound Inter-Etheric Positions.

### Author's Notice

The following charts first appeared in my hands as very poor quality photocopies. I have never seen the originals nor do I know who has them. These charts were scanned, edited and printed at 600 dpi. Some errors have crept into some of the images due to the poor originals. Perhaps some time in the future a book dealing specifically with these images can be produced.  
Dale Pond, December 16, 1994

---

BY JOHN W. KEELY.

---

PHILADELPHIA.

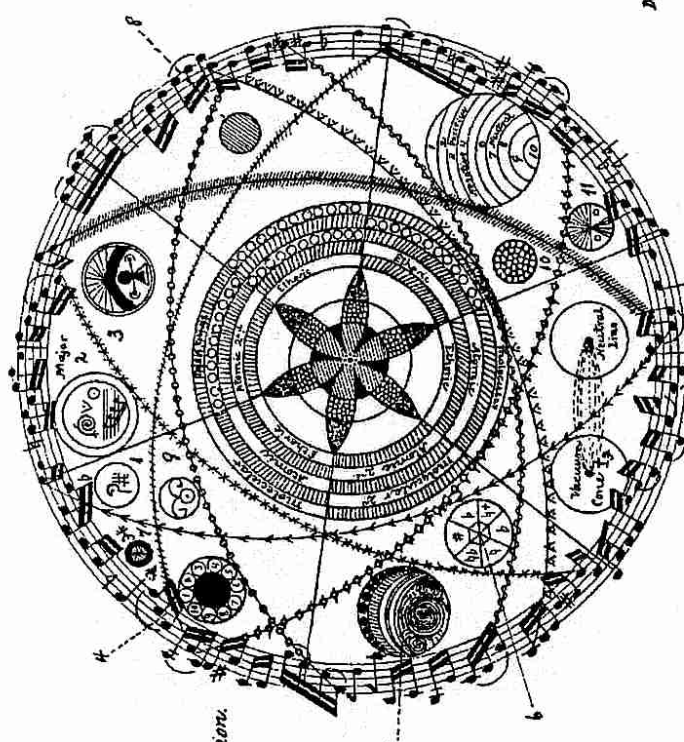
1887.





# Symbols and conditions of Vibratory Streams.

- \*\*\*\*\* Sympathetic Chord Molecular.
- Sympathetic Chord Positive.
- o o o o o o Etheric Line of retraction.
- xxxxxxx Molecular Arch.
- o o o o o o Positive line of Variation or retraction.
- ~~~~~ Atomic Arch.
- ##### Triple Concentration.
- uuuuuuuu Concentrative Negative.
- ⊗ Neutral Centre.
- Dead Lines.

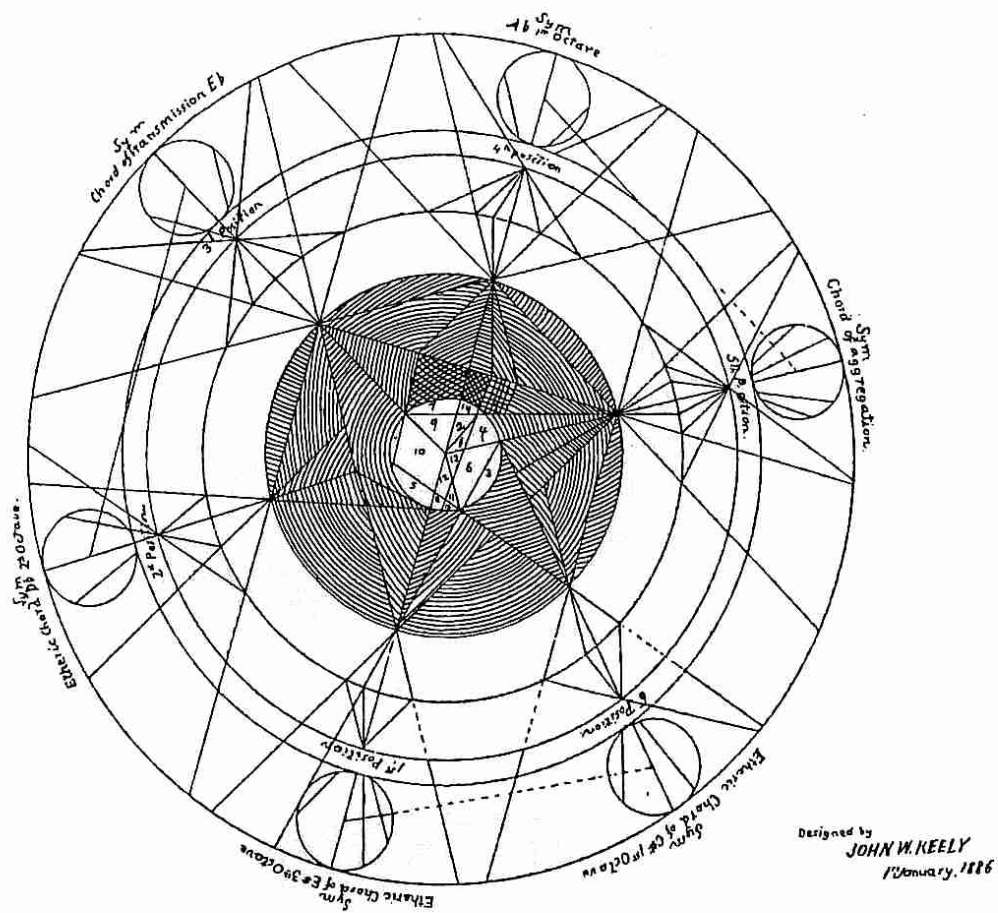


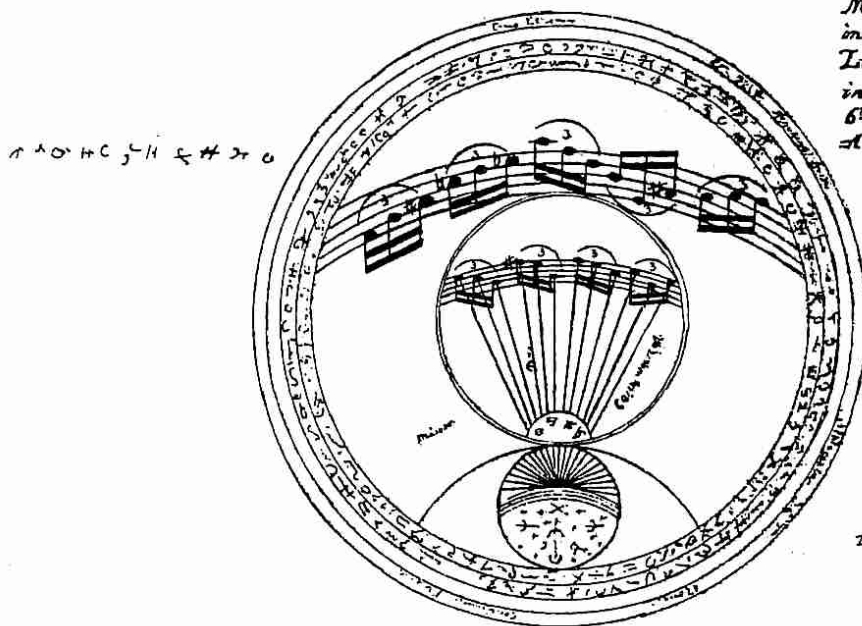
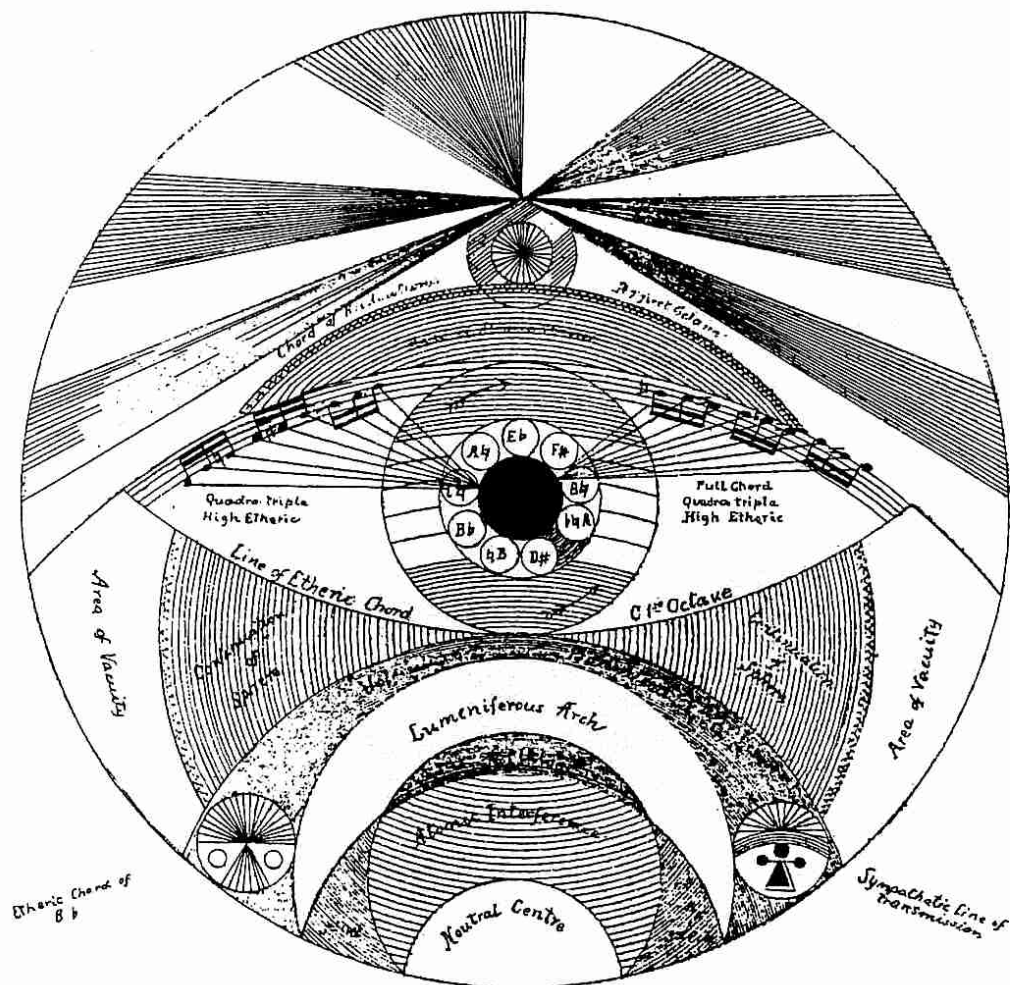
- 1. Ab first Octave.
- 2. Quadruple chord of Bb 3<sup>rd</sup> Octave.
- 3. Etheric chord of Bb 3<sup>rd</sup> Octave.
- 4. Etheric chord of C 1<sup>st</sup> Octave.
- 5. Etheric chord of D 2<sup>nd</sup> Octave.
- 6. Etheric chord of E# 3<sup>rd</sup> Octave.
- 7. Chord of radiation Bb 1<sup>st</sup> Octave.
- 8. Chord of equation Bb 5<sup>th</sup> Octave.
- 9. Neutral chord Bb any Octave.
- 10. Chord of aggregation Molecular B<sup>4</sup>.
- 11. Sympathetic chord of transmission.

Designed by  
— JOHN W. KEELY. —  
January, 1886



Chart of the angles of interference and coincidence trigeminal.



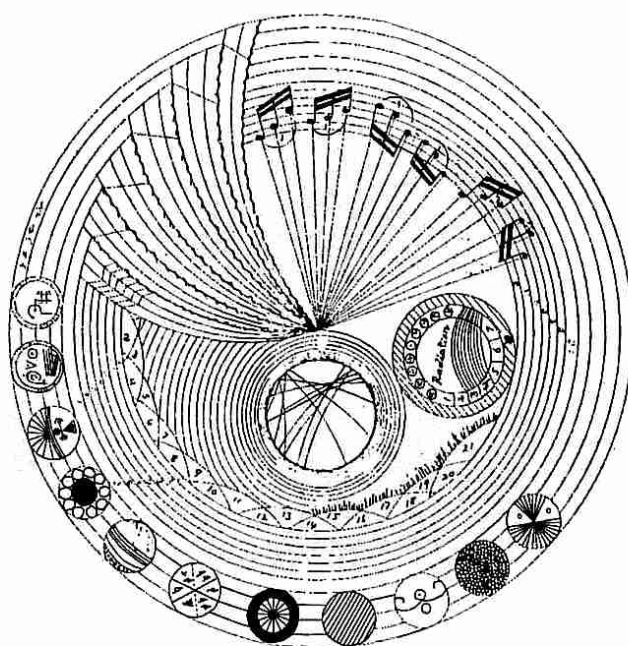


Molecular Radiation first line of interference  
 Lumeniferous Arch 2nd line of interference  
 6th Oct. 3rd line of interference  
 Atomic interference

Designed by  
**JOHN W. KEELY**  
 January, 1886

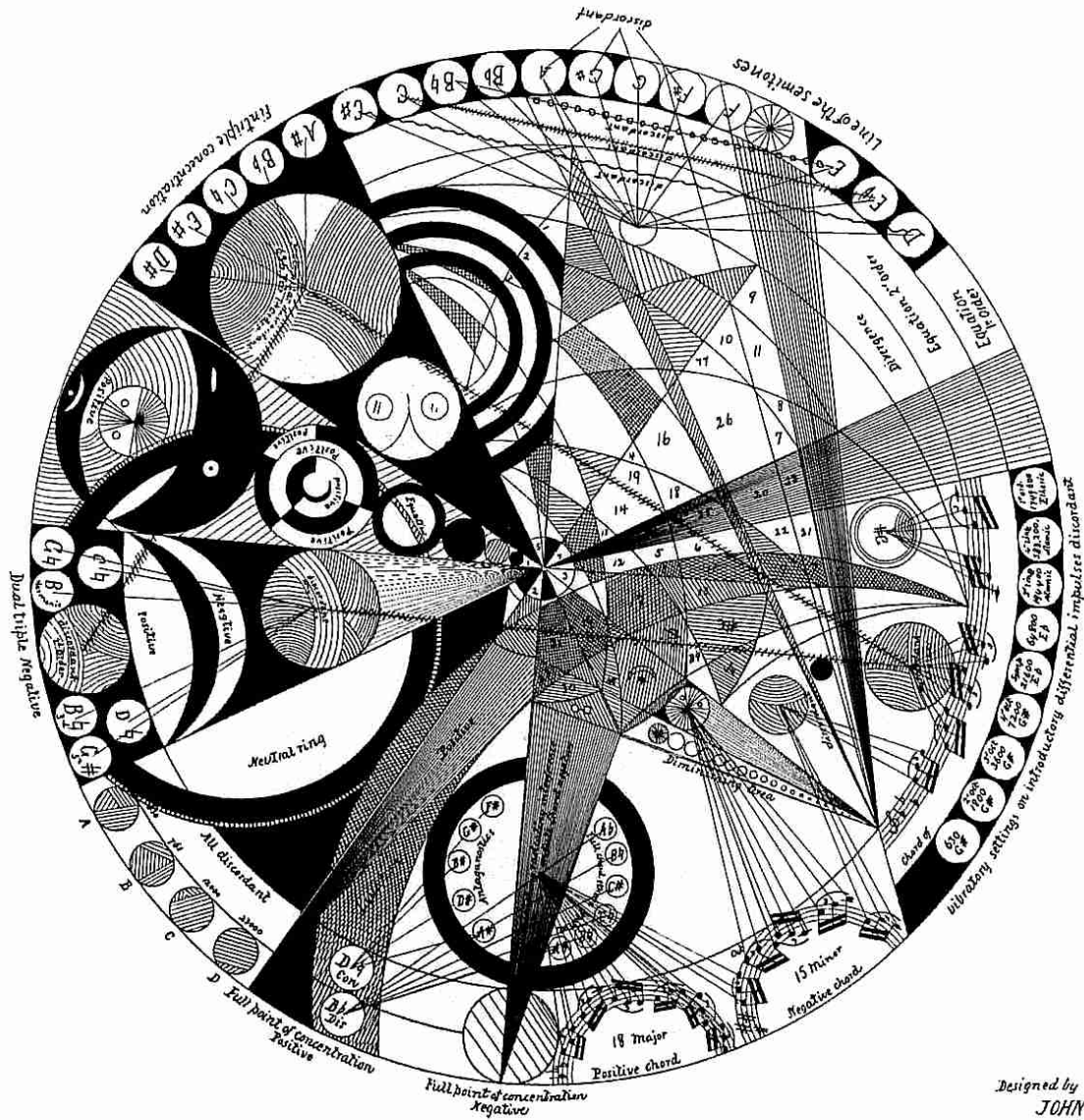


*Chart showing the conditions governing the transmittive link of sympathy between neutral centre and periphery of vibratory circuit.*



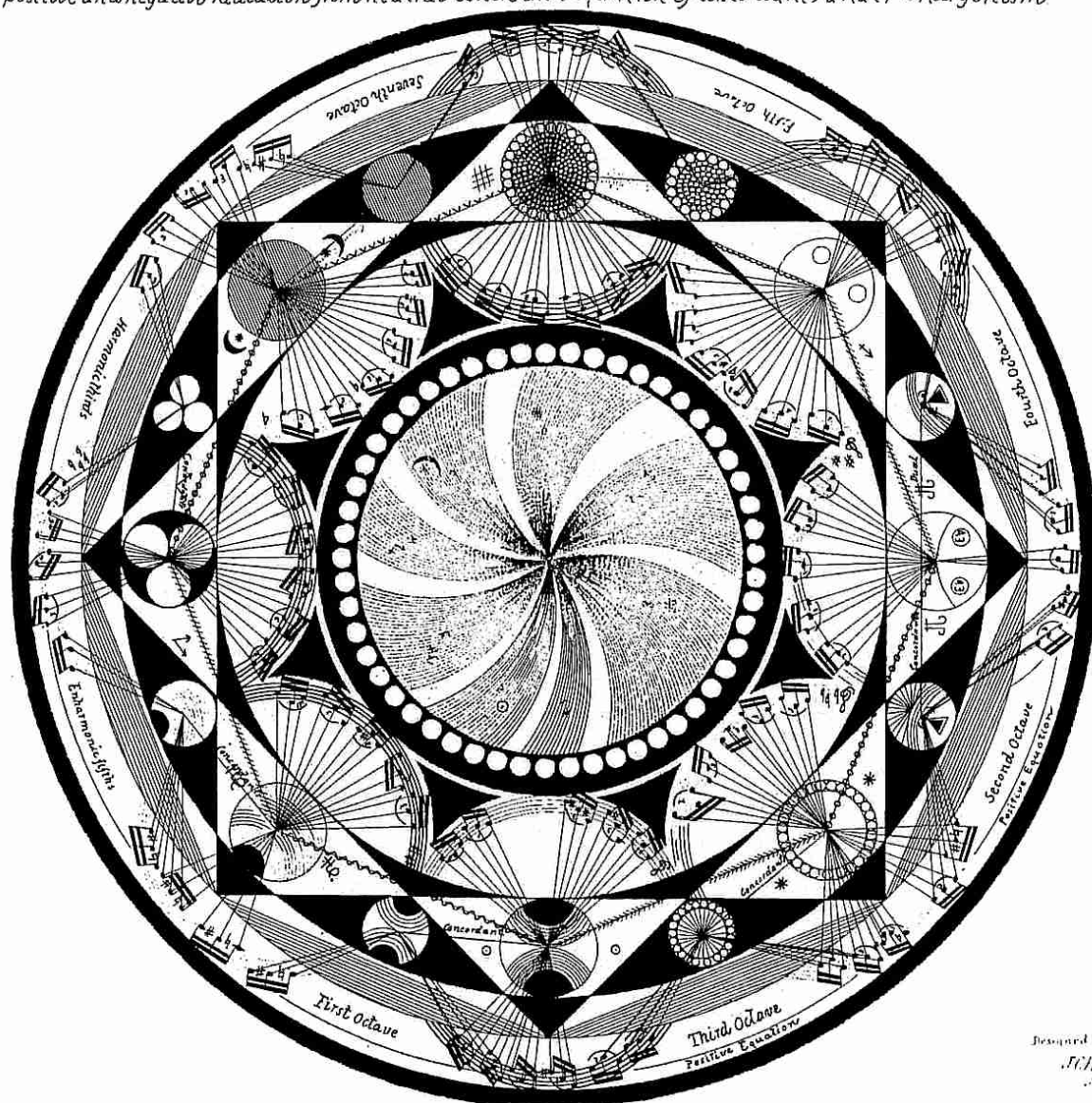
*Designed by  
JOHN W. KEELY  
January 1886*

Chart showing the conditions governing the discordants on all their combinations.



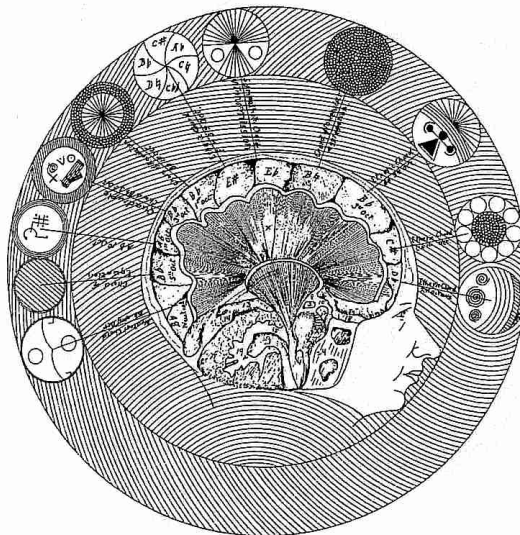
Designed by  
JOHN W. KEELY.  
March 1886.

*Chart showing the conditions governing harmonious chords on the different octaves quadruple and double quadruple also positive and negative radiation from neutral centre and equation of concordants under antagonism.*



Designed by  
JOHN W. REEL.  
MAR. 4 1888

*The Brain as applied to Vibratory Etheric Science,* \_\_\_\_\_



- Eb-Lateral view of the convolution of longitudinal fissure.,*  
*Bb-Gym. Fennalut.*  
*V-Vellum Interpositum.*  
*X-Corpus Callosum.*  
*XX-Punctum of Pineal gland the margin of Optic thalamus.*  
*Q-Septum Lucidum.*  
*5-Middle commissure of third ventricle,*  
*8-Fornix,*  
*10-Foramen of Monro,*  
*12-Anterior Commissure.*  
*13-Corpora Quadrigemina,*  
*14-Posterior Commissure.*  
*15-Valve of Crusians.*  
*17-Fourth Ventricle.*  
*18-Optic Nerve.*  
*19-Arter Vela Cerebellar.*



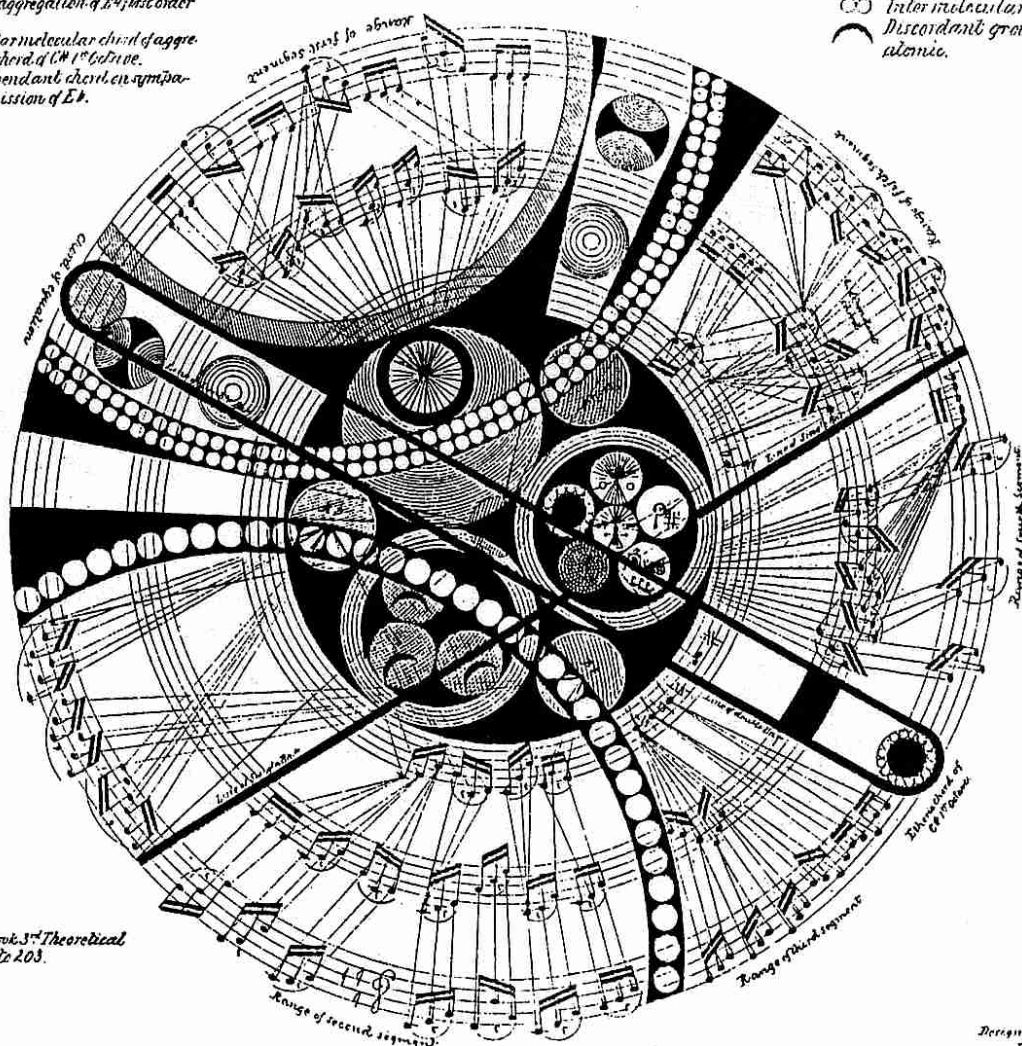
*24-Locus coeruleus partium.*  
*XXX-Section of pons Varolii.*

*Designed by*  
*J. M. KEELY,*  
*January 1886.*

*Chart defining the different chord associations on the three Calaxes as also interferences on single and double chord tier and theory of setting chords of masses*

Interference on single Bar quadruple chord of Bb 3<sup>rd</sup> Calaxe  
and molecular chord of aggregation of Bb first order  
4<sup>th</sup> triple sub division  
Interference on double Bar molecular chord of aggre-  
gation Bb and other chord of C# 1<sup>st</sup> Calaxe  
Concentration of independant chord on sympa-  
thetic chord of transmission of Eb.

- Molecular curve.
- ⊙ Inter molecular curve.
- ⌒ Discordant groupings on the atomic.



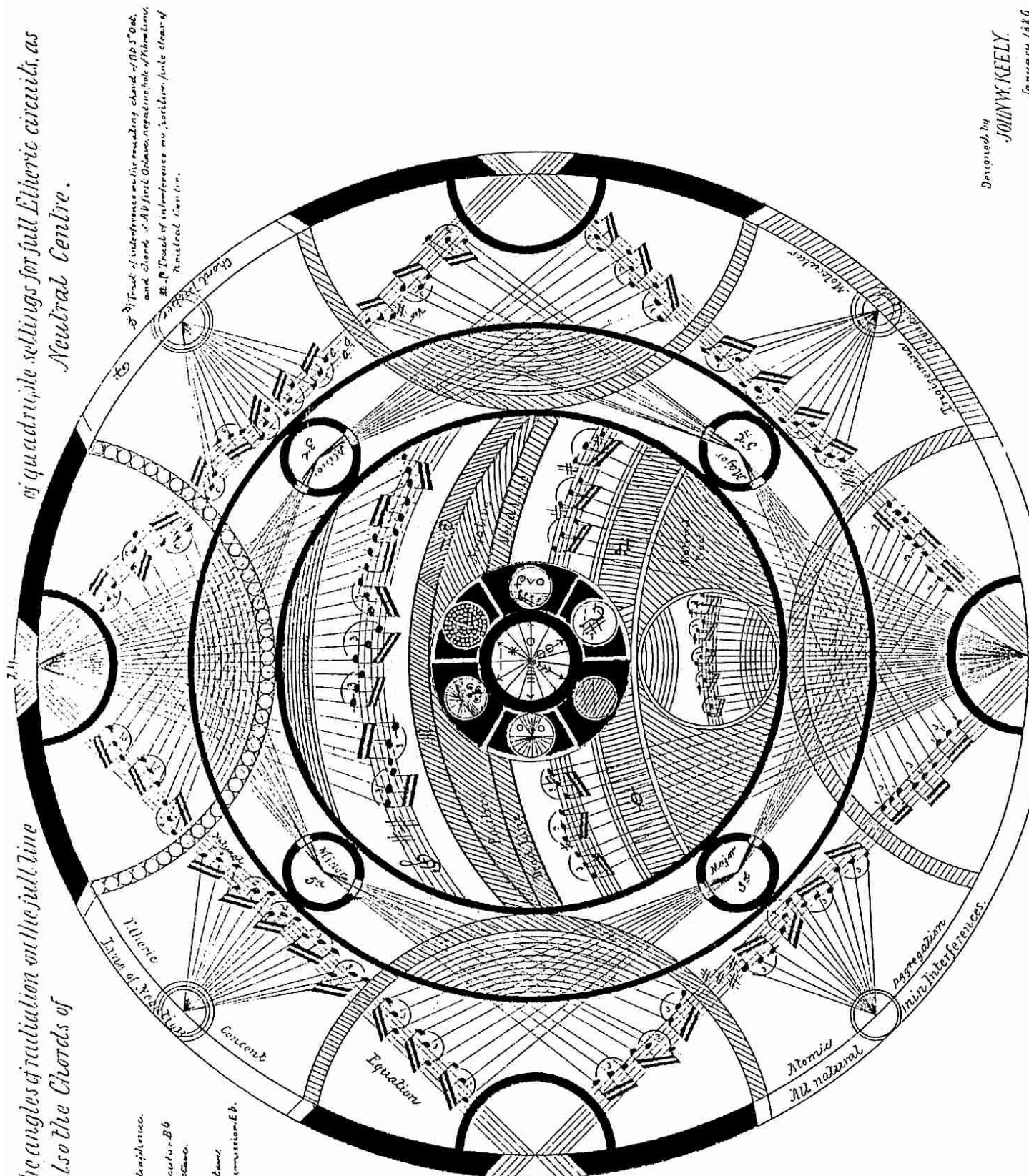
Explanatory Key, see Book 3<sup>rd</sup> Theoretical  
capsule Pages from 184 to 203.

Designed by  
JOHN W. KEELY  
February 1886.



Chart defining the angles of radiation on the full line  
also the Chords of

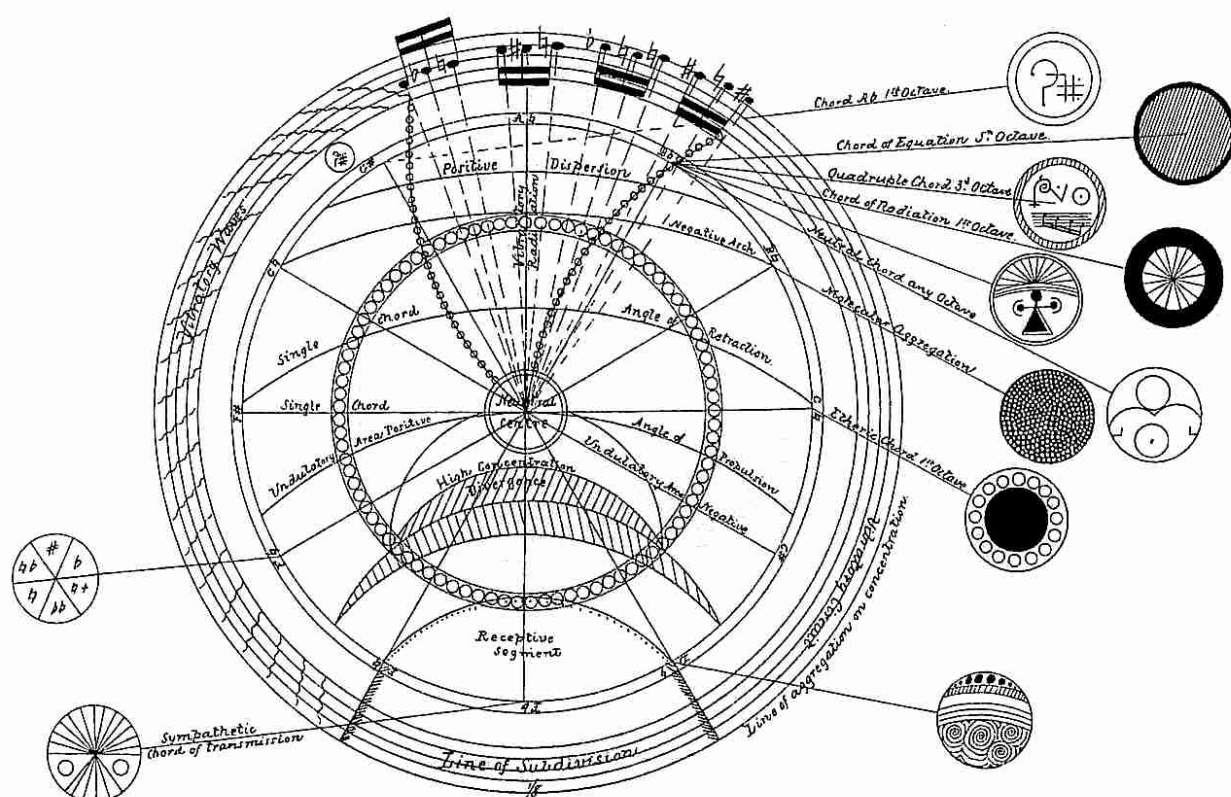
of quadruple settings for full Ethevic circuits, as  
Neutral Centre.



Chords of neutral circuits - Radiant Interco.  
1. First chord of Bb 3rd Octave.  
2. Chord of aggregation. Intervallicus - Bb  
3. Quadruple chord of Bb 3rd Octave.  
4. Chord of Ab first Octave.  
5. Chord of variation Bb 5th Octave.  
6. Symbolic chord of transmission Eb.

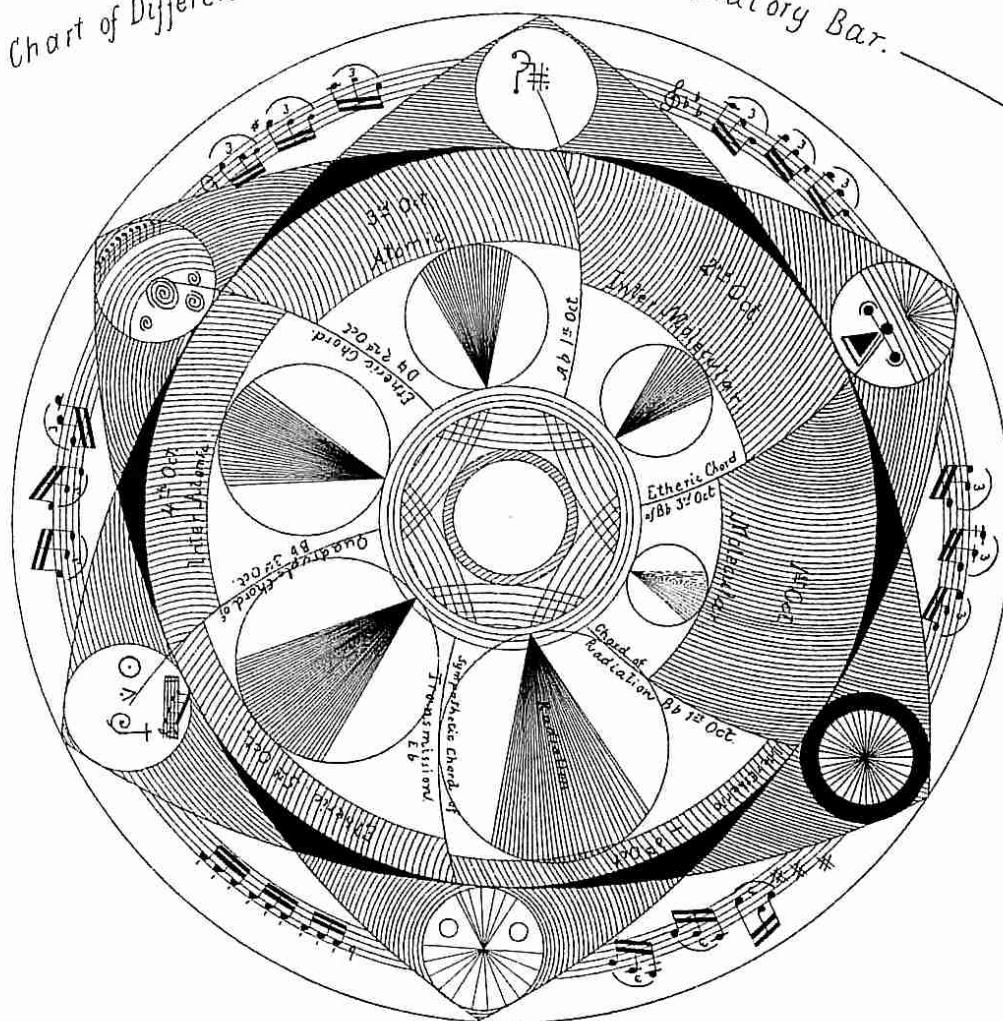
3. First chord of interference on line ending chord of Bb 5th Oct.  
and chord of Ab first Octave, negative note of Bb 3rd Octave.  
4. Chord of interference on line ending chord of Bb 3rd Octave.  
5. Chord of interference on line ending chord of Bb 3rd Octave.

# Key to Vibratory Rotation\_\_\_\_\_



Designed by  
**JOHN W. KEELY.**  
 January 1896

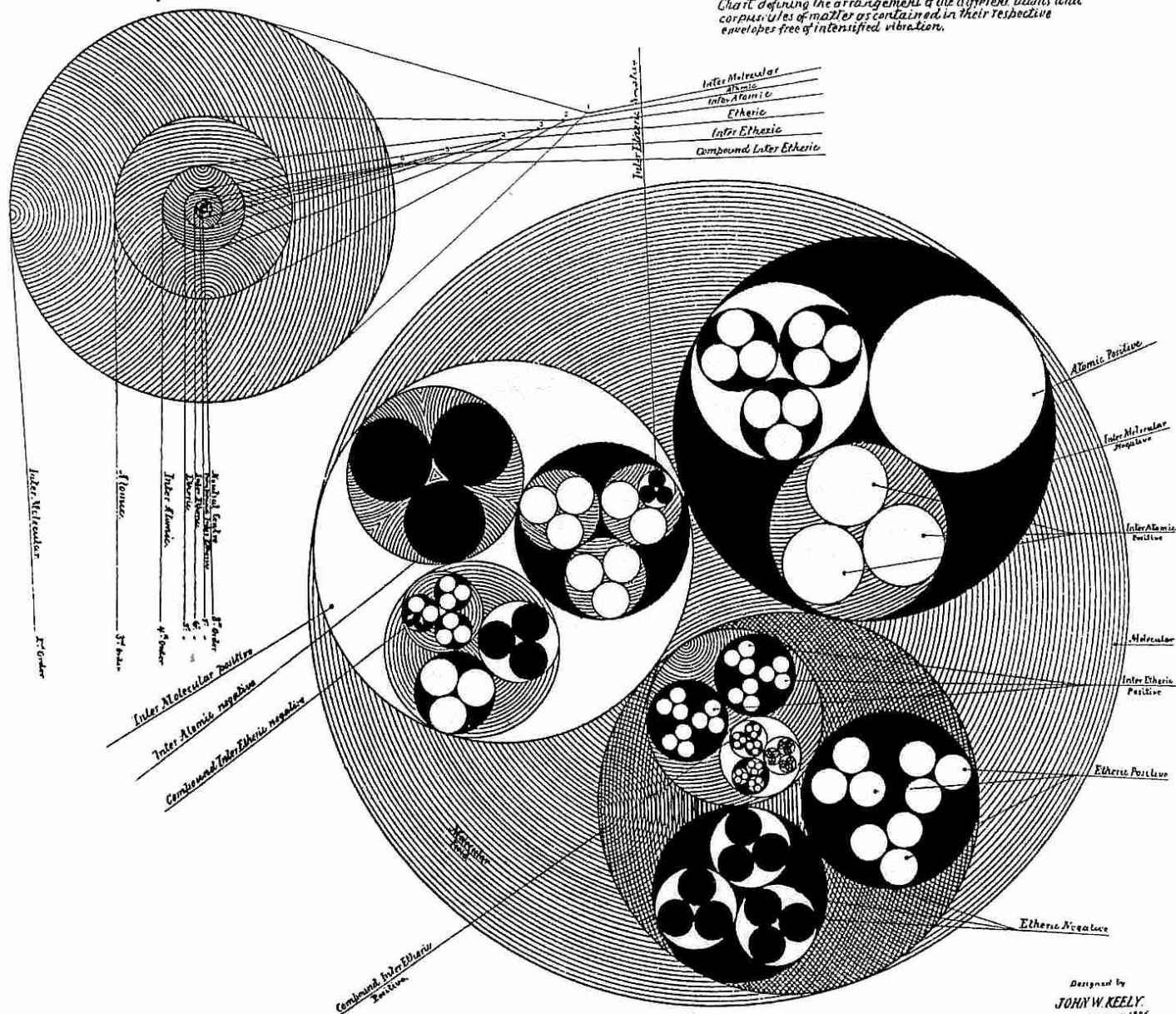
Chart of Differentiation for setting Chords on Vibratory Bar.



Designed by  
JOHN W. KEELY.  
January 1886

Ratio of Areas.

Chart defining the arrangement of the different atoms and corpuscles of matter as contained in their respective envelopes free of intensified vibration.

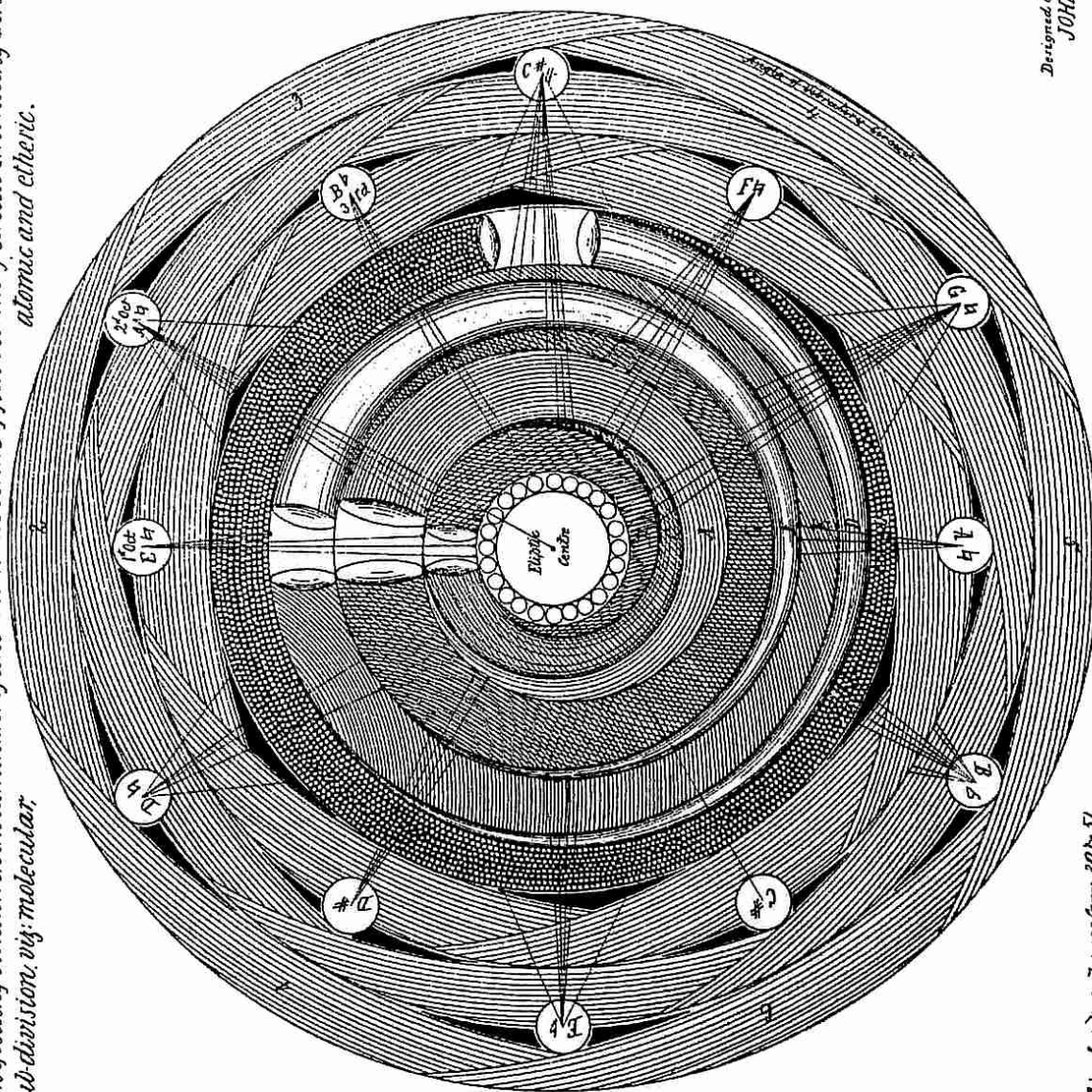


Designed by  
JOHN W. KEELY  
February 1886





*Vibrophonic system of setting vibrators on the diminishing line to neutral centre of full vibratory circuit embracing three lines of sub-division, viz: molecular, atomic and ethereal.*



*Designed by  
JOHN W. KEELY  
January, 1886*

*See Book 3. Theoretical expose, pages from 39 to 51.*





# Bibliography

- 1) Bloomfield-Moore, Clara Jessup, Keely and His Discoveries, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 2) Edgar Cayce Readings, Edgar Cayce Foundation, A.R.E., Inc. 67th & Atlantic Blvd., Virginia Beach, Virginia 23451.
- 3) McGraw-Hill Concise Encyclopedia of Science & Technology, McGraw-Hill Book Company.
- 4) McGraw-Hill Dictionary of Science & Technical Terms 3rd ed., McGraw-Hill Book Company.
- 5) Anderson, Philip C., The Spectral Energy Value System, Applied Spectroscopy, Vol. 29, #1, 1975.
- 6) Tyndall, John, Sound, Longmans, Green, and Co., London, 1893.
- 7) Allen, Grant, A Newly Discovered Law in Physics, Arena, April 1890. Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 8) Ramsay, Dougald Carmichel, The Scientific Basis and Build of Music, Marcus Ward & Co., Ltd., New York, 1893. Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 9) Colville, W. J., Dashed Against the Rock, Colby, Rich, Boston, 1894. Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 10) Hughes, F. J., Harmonies of Tones and Colors Developed by Evolution, Marcus Ward & Co., London, 1883. Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 11) Snell, C.W., The Snell Manuscript, edited by Dale Pond, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 12) Parker, John A., Quadrature of the Circle, John Wiley & Sons, NY, 1874.
- 13) Brye, Joseph, Basic Principles of Music
- 14) Iverson, Ben, Pythagoras And The Quantum World, Carlton Press, Inc., New York, 1982, ISBN 0-8052-1935-1. Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 15) AMORC, Messages From the Celestial Sanctum, Rosicrucian Press, San Jose, California.
- 16) Ghiraldi, Alfred A., Radio Physics Course, Radio & Technical Publishing Co., New York, 1933, page 376
- 17) Keely, John Ernst Worrel, Latent Force & Theory of Vibratory Lift for Airships, Lippincott, 1891. Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523
- 18) Allen, Grant, Force & Energy - The Theory of Dynamics, Longmans, Green, and Co., London, 1888. Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 19) Scientific American Magazine, May 2, 1874.
- 20) Transamerica Delaval Corporation.
- 21) Westrup, J.A., Harrison, F.L., Collin's Music Encyclopedia, William Collins Sons, & Co., Ltd., London, 1959.
- 22) Hilarion, The Nature of Reality, Canada, Toronto Books, 1979.
- 23) John Hopkins University Gazette, 10/9/1985
- 24) Phyllos, A Dweller on Two Planets, Borden Publishing Company, Los Angeles, California, 1952.
- 25) Gamow, George, Thirty Years that Shook Physics, Doubleday & Co., New York, 1966.
- 26) Andrew, Rev. John, The Pendulograph, George Bell and Sons, London, 1881. Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 27) Ratzlaff, John T., Patent Wrappers Vol. 1 pg 125, Millbrae, Calif.
- 28) Anonymous, The Kybalion, San Francisco, 1904.
- 29) Kimball, Arthur, L., Kimball's College Physics 5th ed., Henry Holt and Company, New York, 1937.
- 30) Lehrs, Ernst, Man or Matter, Harper & Brothers, New York, 1958.
- 31) Alexander, James B., The Dynamic Theory of Life and Mind, Minneapolis, The Housekeeper Press, 1893.
- 32) Goold, Joseph, Benham, Charles E., Kerr, Richard & Wilberforce, Prof. L.R., Harmonic Vibrations and Vibration Figures, Newton and Co., London, 1909.
- 33) New World Antiquities 14:7/8,67; 14:4; 21:4; 22:4
- 34) Lewis, H. S., Rosicrucian Manual 2nd. ed., Rosicrucian Press, San Jose, California, 1927
- 35) Fuller, Buckminster R., Synergetics, MacMillian Publishing Co., New York, 1975.
- 36) Scientific American Magazine 11/1983 pg 144
- 37) Ratzlaff, John T., Reference Articles for Solutions to Tesla's Secrets, Millbrae, Calif. Tesla Book Co., 1981
- 38) Bearden, Tom.
- 39) Edgar Cayce Blue Book - Dimensions, Edgar Cayce Foundation, A.R.E., Inc. 67th & Atlantic Ave., Virginia Beach, Virginia 23451
- 40) Birren, Faber, Color Psychology and Color Therapy, New York, University Books, 1961.
- 41) Nature Magazine, pg 144 3/30/1911
- 42) McGraw-Hill Encyclopedia of Science & Technology, "Intermolecular Forces"
- 43) Khan, Hazrat Inayat, The Mysticism of Sound, Music: The Power of the Word, Cosmic Language by The Sufi Message of Hazrat Inayat Khan, 1979.
- 44) Bloomfield-Moore, Clara Jessop, Aerial Navigation, The Arena, 1894. Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 45) Nature Magazine, pg 3339/29/1925
- 46) Nature Magazine, pg 314 3/2/1929
- 47) The New Century Dictionary
- 48) Bearden, Tom, The New Tesla Electromagnetics and The Secrets of Electrical Free Energy, Tesla Book Company, 1580 Manolia Ave., Millbrae, Calif. 94030
- 49) Foundation for the Study of Cycles, 124 South Highland Avenue, Pittsburgh, PA. 15206
- 50) Tansley, D.; Radionics and the Subtle Anatomy of Man, New York, Weisner.
- 51) Dewey & Mandino; Cycles - The Mysterious Forces that Trigger Events, NY, Hawthorne, 1971.

- 52) Irion, Everett; Vibrations, ARE Press, 67th & Atlantic Blvd., Virginia Beach, VA. 23451
- 53) Dewey, Edward; Cycles, The Science of Prediction, Foundation for the Study of Cycles, Pittsburgh, PA.
- 54) Lewis, H. S.; Self Mastery and Fate with the Cycles of Life, AMORC Press, Rosicrucian Park, San Jose, CA.
- 55) Conner, William; Math's Metasonics, Vol. I & II, Tesla Book Company, Millbrae, Calif.
- 56) Excerpts on Nicola Tesla, Tesla Book Company, Millbrae, CA.
- 57) 1977 World Almanac
- 58) Lewis, H. S.; Whisperings of Self, AMORC Press, San Jose, CA
- 59) The Old Farmers Almanac, 1977.
- 60) Pike, Albert; Morals & Dogma, L.H. Jenkins, Inc., Richmond, VA. 1956
- 61) Shearer, Tony; Land of the Dawn, Quetzalcoatl, Symes Building Suite S-335, 820 16th Street, Denver, CO. 80202
- 62) Jamison, S.L.; Laklovsy Wave Oscillator, from "Probe the Unknown", June 1973 pp. 3,4.
- 63) Tonnelly, John; Astrological Cycles and the Life Crisis Periods, NY, Weisner, 1977.
- 64) Dewey, Edward; Catalogue of Cycles, Part I, Economics, Foundation for the Study of Cycles, Pittsburgh, PA.
- 65) Imperial Earthquake Investigation Committee, Vol. IV, No. 2; Vol. V, No. I.
- 66) O'Neil, John; Prodigal Genius. The Life of Nicola Tesla, Tesla Book Company, Millbrae, Calif.
- 67) Curtiss, Leon Francis; Introduction to Neutron Physics, D. Van Nostrand Company, Inc., Princeton, NJ, 1959.
- 68) Harris, T. F.; Hand Book of Acoustics, 5th edition, J. Curwen & Sons, London, 1903?
- 69) Friend, David; Learning Music with Synthesizers, Hal Leonard Publishing Corporation, 1974.
- 70) Piezoelectric Accelerometers and Vibration Preamplifiers, Bruel & Kjaer, 1986.
- 71) Eclectic Magazine, 1880, pp 510
- 72) Colville, Wm. J.; Kabbalah The Harmony of Opposites, Macoy Publishing & Masonic Supply Co., New York, 1916.
- 73) Cayce, Edgar; Auras An Essay On The Meaning Of Colors, A.R.E. Press, Virginia Beach, Va. 23451, 1972.
- 74) Eddy, Mary Baker; Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures, 1971
- 75) Rossing, Thomas D.; The Science of Sound, Addison-Wesley Publishing Company, 1982.
- 76) Cayce, Hugh Lynn; Oneness of all Force, May, 1935.
- 77) New Tomorrow, A.R.E. Press, No. 1, p 18  
67th & Atlantic Ave., Virginia Beach, VA 23451
- 78) New Tomorrow, A.R.E. Press, No. 2, p 11  
67th & Atlantic Ave., Virginia Beach, VA 23451
- 79) New Tomorrow, A.R.E. Press, No. 2, p 12  
67th & Atlantic Ave., Virginia Beach, VA 23451
- 80) New Tomorrow, A.R.E. Press, No. 1, p 16  
67th & Atlantic Ave., Virginia Beach, VA 23451
- 81) Theon of Smyrna: Mathematics Useful For Understanding Plato, Wizard's Bookshelf, P.O. Box 6600, San Diego, CA 92106, 1979.
- 82) Raphael, Carey, K. X.; The Starseed Transmissions, Uni-Sun Books, 1986.
- 83) Edgar Cayce lecture. Auras read by Edgar Cayce at Tuesday Night Bible Study Group Meeting, August 26, 1941. Supplement to reading (5746-I)
- 84) J. G. Horner, Dictionary of Terms Used in Mechanical Engineering, The Technical Press, Ltd., London, England, 1960.
- 85) Martin Hirschorn, Compendium of Noise Engineering - Part I, Sound & Vibration Magazine, July 1987.
- 86) G. M. Graham and D.G. Lahoz, Observation of Static Electromagnetic Angular Momentum in Vacuo, Nature, Vol. 285, 15 May 1980, pp. 154- 155.
- 87) Roland Hunt, The 7 Rays of Healing, A.R.E. Press, 67th & Atlantic Ave., Virginia Beach, VA 23451
- 88) D. N. Trifonov & V. D. Trifonov, Chemical Elements. How They Were Discovered, Mir Publishers, Moscow.
- 89) Raknes, Ola, Wilhelm Reich and Orgonomy, Pelican Books, 1971.
- 90) Mann, Edward W., Orgone, Reich and Eros. Wilhelm Reich's Theory of Life Energy, Simon and Schuster, 1973, NY, NY.
- 98) Haigh, John; Serving the Planet Earth.
- 99) Bloomfield-Moore, Clara Jessop, What is Electricity, Part II, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523
- 100) Field of Rotating Machinery Measurement, Monitoring and Analysis, Bentley Nevada Corporation.
- 101) Benson, A. L., Nikola Tesla, Dreamer, in The World Today, February, 1912, pp. 1763-1767.
- 102) Thomas, Ralph H., Ultrasonics in Packaging and Plastics Fabrication, 1974, Cahners Publishing Company, Inc., 89 Franklin Street, Boston, Mass. 02110
- 103) Fantel, Hans; The True Sound of Music - A Practical Guide to Sound Equipment for the Home, 1973, E. P. Dutton & Company, Inc., New York
- 104) Miller, Dayton Clarence; The Science of Musical Sounds, The Macmillan Company, New York, 1926.
- 105) Young, F. Ronald; Cavitation, McGraw-Hill Book Company, Maidenhead, Berkshire, England, 1989.
- 106) Glinka, N.; General Chemistry, Peace Publishers, Moscow.,+1970.
- 107) Franklin, William S.; MacNutt, Barry; Heat - A Text Book for Colleges and Technical Schools, Franklin and Charles, Lancaster, PA., 1923.
- 108) Everest, F. Alton; The Master Handbook of Acoustics, 2nd ed., TAB Books, Blue Ridge Summit PA; 1988.
- 109) Duane, W., and Scheuer, O., Le Radium 10, 33 (1913).
- 110) Lanning, F. C., and Lind, S. C., J. Phys. Chem. 42, 1229 (1938).
- 111) Risse, O., Strahlentherapie 34, 578 (1929).
- 112) Fricke, H., and Brownscombe, E. R., Phys. Rev. 44, 240 (1933).
- 113) Guenther, P., and Holzapfel, L., Z. Phys. Chem. 44B, 374 (1939).
- 114) Lea, D. E., Actions of Radiations on Living Cells, Cambridge Univ. Press, New York, 1946.
- 115) Allen, Augustine O.; The Radiation Chemistry of Water and Aqueous Solutions, D. Van Nostrand Company, Inc., Princeton, NY; 1961.
- 116) Trefil, James S. ; From Atoms to Quarks - An Introduction to the Strange World of Particle Physics, Charles Scribner's Sons, New York; 1980.
- 117) Norman, Ernest L.; The Infinite Concept of Cosmic Creation, Unarius, Science of Life, P.O. Box 1042, El Cajon, CA 92020, 1970.
- 118) Roberts, John D.; Nuclear Magnetic Resonance, McGraw-Hill Book Company, Inc., 1959.
- 119) Lighting the Way, Series 16th Year, No. 2; Helena Elizabeth Ruhnuu; P. O. Box 440606, Aurora, CO, 80044
- 120) Photonics Spectra, Laurin Publishing, Manifestations in Nature: Part I, July, 1992, page 195-196.
- 121) Haeckel, Ernst; The Riddle of the Universe at the close of the Nineteenth Century, Watts & Co., London, 1906.
- 122) Goldsmid, H. J.; Thermoelectric Refrigeration, Plenum Press, New York, 1964.
- 123) Laing, Stephen; A Modern Zoroastrian, Chapman and Hall, London, 1891.
- 124) Steiner, Rudolph; The Story of My Life, London, 1928.
- 125) Stainer, John; Barrett, W. A.; A Dictionary of Musical Terms, Novello, Ewer and Co., London, pre1900.
- 126) Author unknown; Japasutram. The Science of Creative Sound, date unknown, publisher and place unknown.
- 127) Lindeman, Peter, Journal of Borderland Research, Sept.-Oct., 1992, page 17.
- 128) Althouse, Andrew D.; Turnquist, Carl H.; Bracciano, Alfred F.; Modern Refrigeration and Air Con- ditioning, The Goodheart-Willcox Company, Inc., South Holland, IL.1988.



- 129) Bird, Christopher; Fire From Water - Part III; Explore Magazine, Vol. 3, No. 6, 1992; page 47-62.
- 130) D'Antonio, Peter; Fractals and Number Theory are Changing the Shape of Acoustics; Sound & Vibration Magazine; October, 1992, page 27.
- 131) Hartmann, Franz; The Life of Philippus Theophrastus Bombast of Effenheim Known by the name of Paracelsus and The Substance of His Teachings; George Redway, London, 1887.
- 132) Bearden, Thomas E., Analysis of Scalar/Electromagnetic Technology, Tesla Book Company; P. O. Box 121873, Chula Vista, CA 91912
- 133) Cantor, G.N. and Hodge, M.J.S., Conceptions of Ether - Studies in the History of Ether Theories, 1740-1900, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1981
- 134) Bearden, Thomas E., Gravitobiology - A New Biophysics, Tesla Book Company, P. O. Box 121873, Chula Vista, CA 91912, 1991
- 135) Anonymous, Keely - Pictures of His Discoveries, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 136) Bloomfield-Moore, Clara Jessup, Keely's Present Position, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 137) Bloomfield-Moore, Clara Jessup, Keely's Contribution to Science, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 138) Bloomfield-Moore, Clara Jessup, Mr. Keely's Etheric Force, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 139) Bloomfield-Moore, Clara Jessup, Some Truths about Keely, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 140) Bloomfield-Moore, Clara Jessup, The Veil Withdrawn, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 141) Bloomfield-Moore, Clara Jessup, The Dogmatism of Science, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 142) Bloomfield-Moore, Clara Jessup, The Action of Force is Spiro-Vortex, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 143) Bloomfield-Moore, Clara Jessup, The Keely Motor Secret, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 144) Bloomfield-Moore, Clara Jessup, What is Science?, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 145) Brinton, Professor Daniel G., The Laws of Being, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 146) Browning, Robert, Two Poems to John Keely, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 147) Collier, Charles, Collier's Letter to Scientific American, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 148) Collier, Charles, Report of Charles Collier on The Keely Motor Company, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 149) Davidson, Dan A., A Breakthrough to New Free Energy Sources, Dan Davidson, Arizona.
- 150) Keely Motor Company, Keely Motor Company - By-Laws, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 151) Keely, John Ernst Worrell, Operation of the Vibratory Circuit, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 152) Keely, John Ernst Worrell, Propositions of Astronomical Circles, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 153) Keely, John Ernst Worrell, Propositions of Geometry, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 154) Lascelles-Scott, Wentworth, A Remarkable Book and its Teachings, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 155) Lorimer, John H., Keely Motor Company - Minority Report to Stockholders, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 156) Pond, Dale, Keely's Secrets, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 157) Pond, Dale, The Journal of Sympathetic Vibratory Physics, Vol. I-V; Publication began October, 1985, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 158) William Hudgings, Dr. Abrahms and the Electron Theory, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 158.1) Pond, Dale, Sympathetic Vibratory Physics - A Compendium of Terms and Phrases, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 159) Skinner, John Ralston, An Essay Upon Force and its Effect Upon Matter, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 159.1) Russell, Walter, Atomic Suicide?, University of Science and Philosophy, Swannanoa, Waynesboro, Virginia
- 160) Iverson, Ben, Pythagoras and the Quantum World, Volume III, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 160.1) Feynman, Richard, The Feynman Lectures on Physics: mainly Electromagnetism and Matter, Addison-Wesley Publishing Company, Inc., 1964, 2nd ed.
- 161) Iverson, Ben, Pythagoras and the Quantum World, Volume II, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 161.1) Fox, Hal, Discussion Topics for Models and Theory Workshop, Fusion Information Center, Inc. P. O. Box 58639 Salt Lake City, Utah 84158
- 162) Kramer, Edna E., The Nature and Growth of Modern Mathematics, Hawthorn Books, Inc. New York, 1970
- 163) Russell, Walter, The Universal One, University of Science and Philosophy, 1974; Swannanoa, Virginia
- 164) Hankins, Thomas L., Sir William Rowan Hamilton, The John Hopkins University Press
- 165) Wellington, Harold, Blakiston's New Gould Medical Dictionary, The Blakiston Company, 1949; 1st edition.
- 166) Kelland, P. & Tait, P. G., Introduction to Quaternions, MacMillan and Co., 2nd ed., 1882, London
- 167) Hardy, A. S., Elements of Quaternions, Ginn, Heath, & Co., 1881, Boston
- 168) Tyndall, John, Heat Considered as A Mode of Motion, Longman, Green, Longman, Roberts, & Green; 1865, London
- 169) Colby, Frank Moore, Keely: Obituary, The International Year Book, 1898; editor, Frank Moore Colby; New York, Dodd, Mead & Company
- 170) Unknown, One View of the Keely Motor, Engineering Magazine, 2:14 Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 171) Keltz, Martha, Amplitude of Force - A play about John Keely, Studio Editions, 3303 Guilford Ave., #3, Baltimore, MD 21218
- 171) Appleton Annual Cyclopedia, The Keely Motor, Appleton Annual Cyclopedia and Register of Important Events of the Year 1887; New Series, Vol. XII; New York, D. Appleton & Company, 1889 Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 173) Gimore, Robert, Lie Groups, Lie Algebras and Some of Their Applications, John Wiley & Sons, New York, 1974
- 174) Cohen, I. Bernard, Benjamin Franklin's Experiments, Harvard University Press, 1941; Cambridge, Mass.
- 175) Iverson, Ben, QAL Natural Arithmetic, Institute for Technically Applied Music, Tigard, OR, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 176) Marks, Lionel S., Mechanical Engineer's Handbook, McGraw-Hill Book Company, Inc. 1951
- 177) Puharich, Andrija, URI - A Journal of the Mystery of Uri Geller, Anchor Press, Doubleday & Company, Garden City, New York, 1974
- 178) Thompson, Silvanus P., Elementary Lessons in Electricity & Magnetism, The MacMillan Company, New York, 1899
- 179) K K Jain, D Chennareddy, P I John and Y C Saxena, Design and Performance of a Tesla Transformer Type Relativistic Electron Beam Generator, Sadhana, Vol. 9, Part 1 February 1986, pp. 19-29; India.
- 180) Tesla, Nikola, Coil for Electro-Magnets, US Patent Office, Serial Number 479,804, July 7, 1893 Bifilar coils as opposed to standard mono-filament coils.
- 181) Howey, M. Oldfield, The Encircled Serpent - A Study of Serpent Symbolism in all Countries and Ages, Arthur Richmond Company, NY City, 1955
- 182) Collom, John, Prophetic Numbers of Daniel and the Revelation - An Identification of the Times and Events referred to in Prophecy together with Coincident Facts Respecting the Great Pyramid of Egypt and the approaching Planetary Perihelia, Wilson & Jones Book Publishers 1880, Delta Spectrum Research P. O. Box 316, Valentine, Nebraska 69201 (402) 376-1523.
- 183) Michael S. Triantafyllou; George S. Triantafyllou, An Efficient Swimming Machine, Scientific American Magazine; March, 1995, pg. 64-70

# Index

- Abbe Constant, 52  
 actinic rays, 48, 208-209  
 Adam, 143, 183  
 Adamic, 74  
 aerial navigation, 5, 22, 64  
 air ship, 10, 22  
 Akasa, 7, 15, 31, 51  
 Allen, Grant, 136, 217  
 America, 88, 91  
 American Association of Engineers, 252  
 Amiel, 24  
 Amplitude Modulation, 182  
 Andrews, 25  
 anti-gravity, 5  
 antipathetically, 29  
 Anti-Stokes' Emission, 113  
 Apple Computer, 137  
 "Applied Spectroscopy", 146  
 Aristotle, 46, 47-48  
 Association for Research & Enlightenment, 9, 217  
 astral, 15  
 astral key-note, 52  
 Atlantides, 49  
 atomic flow, 34-35  
 atomole, 91, 96, 97, 102, 132, 134, 188  
 atomolini, 92, 97, 132, 188, 190  
 attraction, 10, 31, 59, 114, 130, 131, 134-136, 147, 166, 197, 214-217  
 aum, 52  
 aura, 52  
 Babbitt, Dr., 29  
 Bacon, 5, 191  
 Bain, Professor A., 47, 50  
 Blavatsky, 15, 52-53, 91  
 Bloomfield-Moore, 5, 9, 11, 12, 17, 29, 37, 100, 132, 136, 183, 206, 207, 228-230  
 Boehme, Jacob, 20  
 Boekel, 19  
 Bohr, 137  
 Born, Max, 96  
 Browning, Elizabeth Barrett, 27  
 Beylard, Dr., 29  
 brain  
     disturbance of equilibrium, 33-35  
 Browning, Robert, 37  
 Buddhi, 51  
 Cagliostro, 11, 37  
 cannon, 17, 18, 24, 38b, 249-252  
 Cape May, 242  
 carbon register, 81-82  
 Carnegie, 252  
 "Cavitation", 85  
 cavitation, 84-85, 176  
 Cayce, Edgar, 100, 101, 113, 118, 131, 136, 150, 151, 196, 214-217, 224-227  
     readings, 217  
 Centennial Exhibition 1876, 243  
 center  
     attractive, 34-35, 214-217  
     defined, 179, 184-186  
     neutral, 34, 55, 62, 64, 78-82, 106, 134-136, 214-219  
     sympathetic, 35, 66-68  
 cerebral field, 34  
 chemism, 130, 150, 181, 209, 259  
 Chicago Fair, 54  
 Chladni plate, 59, 143, 170, 180, 204, 233, 240-241, 248, 258  
 chord of mass, see mass chords  
 chord settings, 70-71, 82  
 Christ, 39-41, 113  
 Christ Consciousness, 113, 148  
 chromospectroscopy, 147  
 coal mine, 22  
 cohesion, 31, 117, 130, 162, 164, 180, 197  
 coincidental action, 103, 212-213  
 Collier, Charles, 18, 55, 240, 242, 246  
 Collinson, 22  
 colors, 48, 62, 119, 200, 258  
 Columbus, 137  
 compound disintegrator, 30a, 38, 60b  
 Cones, Professor, 20  
 Copernicus, 12  
 Cortez, 137  
 Creationist, 197  
 Creator, 6, 7, 25, 26, 143  
 Crooke, Professor J. P., 5, 20, 43-50  
 crystal, 166, 180-181, 200, 203  
     growing, 114  
 Crystal Universe Theory, 97  
 Daguerre, 8  
 Dalton, John, 130, 140  
 Darwin, 25  
 Darwinist, 197  
 deBroglie, Louis, 96, 137  
 Delta Spectrum Research, 85, 136, 143, 206, 217  
 diatonic scale, 82  
 difference tones, 122  
 differentiation, 34-35  
 Dirac, P.A.M., 96  
 disease, 29, 224-227  
 disintegration, 38, 59, 80-82, 91, 109, 129, 167, 197, 209, 224-227, 232-234  
 disintegrator, 80-82, 256  
 dispersion, 10  
 dissociation, see disintegration  
 Drown, Ruth, 191  
 Du Potet, 53  
 Dupuy, Dr., 25  
 "Dynamic Chiropractor", 192  
 dynasphere, 39  
 Edinburgh, 10  
 Edison, 137, 191  
 ego, 66-68  
 Egg, 52  
 Einstein, 89, 96, 125, 126, 137, 204  
 electricity, 132, 140, 154, 164, 200  
     defined, 132, 202, 212-213  
     from ether, 27, 32, 45, 209  
 electro-chemical equivalents, 196  
 electron, 6, 133, 138, 150  
 energy, 43-50, 73, 142  
 equilibrium, 29, 183  
     in disintegration, 80-82  
     disturbance of is disease, 30  
     is health, 29, 224-227  
 ether, 23, 174  
     Cosmic, 27, 31  
     density of, 125-127, 220-222  
     of space, 32, 220-222  
     Soul, 51, 66-68  
     tangible, 31  
     theory, 97  
     undulations of, 32, 47  
 etheric evolutions, 34  
 etheric vapour, 24, 80-82, 85, 172, 245  
 Eve, 143, 183  
 Faraday, 18  
 Feynman, Richard, 165, 219  
 Fibonacci, 143, 146, 206, 219, 259  
 fifths, 25  
 first cause, 31, 79  
 flourescopy, 113  
 fluid  
     astral, 20, 39  
     ethereal, 6, 52  
 force  
     active, 102  
     atomic, 19, 101, 118  
     attractive, 126, 166, 170  
     chemical, 50  
     creative, 7, 119, 124, 127, 129, 143, 148, 183, 186, 196, 224-227  
     divine, 70  
     dynaspheric, 19, 20, 22, 33, 39-41, 188  
     electricity, 48, 50, 101  
     etheric, 17, 18, 20, 28  
     explosive, 84, 118  
     female, 119, 143, 166, 170, 203, 224-227  
     fine, 30  
     five, 47  
     health, 118, 224-227  
     higher, 67  
     latent, 116-118  
     life, 39-41  
     lower, 67

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

- male, 84, 119, 143, 166
- mental, 34, 72-76, 118
- molecular, 50
- multiplication of, 33
- new, 22
- never generated, 45
- One, 24
- psychic, 30
- spiritual, 6, 118, 224-227
- strong, 115
- subtle, 12
- transmissive, 126, 127
- Universal, 32, 148
- unknown, 22
- Van der Wall, 108
- vibratory, 22, 27
- weak, 115
- "Force and Energy - The Theory of Dynamics", 136, 217
- "Fortune" magazine, 101
- Fourier Equation, 255
- fourth, 25
- fourth state of matter, 47-49
- "Fragments of Physiology", 25
- Franklin, 22, 25, 54
- Franklin Institute, 252
- Fraunhofer Lines, 208
- Frequency Modulation, 182
- Fuller, Buckminster, 103, 179, 183
- Fulton, 8
- Galileo, 5, 10, 12, 191
- generator, 12, 18, 23, 36, 42b
- Genii, 21, 56
- Genesis, 97, 119, 131, 134, 183, 196
- Genth, Dr., 29
- Gladstone, 55
- Glow Discharge Spectroscopy, 147
- Goethe, 37
- gold, 21, 58, 129, 202
  - mines, 9
  - wire, 58-59, 143, 183, 214-217, 232-234
- Good, Dr. John, 29
- Goodyear, 8
- Grand Unifying Principle, 148
- granite, 10, 129
- gravism, 134-136, 214-217
- gravitation, 31, 45, 48, 134-136, 214-217
- gravity, 132, 134-138
  - defined, 140, 214-217
- Great Britain, 88
- gyroscopes, 64
- Hall, Dr., 238, 244, 246
- Hansen, Victor, 84
- "Harmonies of Tones and Colors", 25, 97, 119, 143
- Hartmann, Franz, 17, 25, 27, 29, 30, 32, 35, 36
- heat, 31, 32, 44, 51, 101, 156, 166, 220-222
  - dark radiant, 131
  - latent, 129
  - specific, 129
  - vector, 180
- health, 224-227
- Heisenberg, Werner, 96
- Herschel, 131
- Hertz, 5
- Herodotus, 17
- Hindu, 13, 15
- Hoff, Jacobus Hendricus Van't, 181
- Hudson, Henry B., 240-243, 244, 248
- Hughes, Mrs. F. J., 25, 97, 119
- hydrogen, 45, 80-82, 131, 146, 184, 209
- Hyndman, 26
- implosion, 84-85
- initiation, 70
- iron, 32
- I AM, 66-68
- Isis Unveiled, 13, 15
- Iverson, Ben, 97
- Jeans, James, 106, 122
- Jessup, Augustus Edward, 228
- John, Book of, 183
- Jove, 7
- Kaballa, 13, 51
- Katskill Mountains, 9
- "Keely and His Discoveries", 132, 206, 217
- Keely Motor Company, 5, 11, 12, 18, 23
- Keely, John Ernst Worrell
  - interview, 236
  - Motor, 84-85, 237, 241, 248-252
  - portrait, 9a
  - science, 9
- Keil, Professor, 37
- Kellner, Dr., 25, 26, 30
- Kepler, 25
- key-note, 106, 116, 119, 123, 209
  - astral, 52
- Keystone Bridge Company, 251
- Kunrath, Henry, 46
- Langley, Professor, 48
- latent heat, 15
- Lavoisier, 46
- law
  - Assimilation, 185
  - Bode's, 109
  - Cause & Effect, 86
  - Christ's, 26
  - Compensation and Equilibrium, 29
  - Conservation, 125
  - Coulomb, 108
  - Dominant, , 224-227
  - evolution, 26
  - fundamental, 32
  - Harmony, 29, 89-90
  - hidden, 25
  - induction, 33
  - Inverse Square, 108
  - Keely's, 96-203
  - linear dimensions, 158
  - love, 26
  - Newton's, 114
  - Ohm's, 140
  - One, 24, 97, 103, 123
  - Opposites, 89
  - periodicity, 25
  - Polarity, 89
  - Relativity, 89
  - Square, 194
  - sympathetic association, 37
  - of Three, 89, 140
  - universal, 53
- Leconte, Professor, 45
- Le Van, W. Barnet, 249, 251-252
- Levi, Eliphas, 53
- levitation, 6, 10, 58, 64, 91, 109, 128, 140-141
  - water filled jar, 30b, 100
- Leyden, 22
- liberator, 21, 22, 36, 50b, 80-82, 232-239, 245, 248-252
- light, 47, 62, 126, 150, 208, 220-222
  - astral, 51-53
  - undifferentiated, 101, 220-222, 237, 259
  - undulatory theory, 47
- Linville, 249, 251
- London, 22
- Lowe, 25
- Lowell, James Russell, 60
- MacIntosh, 137
- MacVicar, 124, 183-186
- Magendie, Professor, 29
- magnetism, 154, 185
  - as curative agent of future, 37
- Mallet, 48
- Martin, Dr. C., 25
- mass chords, 34, 80-82, 106, 123, 172, 245
- "Materia Medica", 37
- material plane, 10
- Maya, 52
- Maxwell, Clerk, 158
- Mendeleyev, 181
- Mendelsohn, Dr., 192
- Meson Sea Theory, 97
- microscope, 10
- Miller, Dayton Clarence, 206
- Mind, 7, 9, 72-76, 101, 109, 134
- modes, 25, 31, 102, 204-206, 224-227, 258-259, chart section
- molecular vibration, 22
- Monad, 51

- Monism, 73  
 Moore, Bloomfield Haines, 228  
 Moray, T.H., 136, 191  
 Moreton, Clara, 229  
 Morris, Dr. Cheston, 37  
 Morse, 8  
 Motor Ataxis, 34  
 music, 25, 86-90, 116, 119, 123, 143, 146, 179, 196, 204-206  
     theory, 122, 218-219, 224-227, 233, 254-256  
 "Music Interval Spreadsheet", 146, 168  
 Music of the Spheres, 103, 107, 216  
 naptha, 62  
 NASA, 109, 128  
 needle, 57  
 negative accelerator, 81  
 negative attraction, 10, 18, 24  
 negative transmitter, 80-82  
 negatization  
     to coincident action, 35  
 Newman, Joseph, 100, 191  
 New York, 9  
 New York Times, 22  
 Newton, 25, 89, 125  
 ninths, 36, 80-82  
 nous, 15  
 Nuclear Magnetic Resonance, 146, 154  
 Occultism, 12, 13, 14, 20, 43-50, 52  
 Ohm, 141  
 Olcott, Colonel, 52  
 Oliphant, Laurence, 19, 20, 22, 25, 26  
 Oneness, 86, 197, 258  
 opposites, 39, 49, 102  
 Orpheus, 58  
 oscillation, 102-103, 225  
 over unity, 113, 138, 176  
 oxygen, 45-46, 80-82, 131, 146, 202, 209  
 ozone, 81, 237  
 Pancoast, Dr., 29  
 Paracelsus, 29, 30  
 Parke's Compound Magnets, 37  
 pendulums, 24  
 Pendulograph, 24, 25  
 Pennsylvania Railroad, 252  
 phi, 146  
 Philadelphia, 5, 6, 9, 10, 11, 20, 228-230, 236  
 "Philosophy of Evolution", 5  
 phonon, 126, 166, 185-186  
 phylogiston theory, 46-47  
 Planck's Constant, 103, 170, 219  
 platinum, 58, 143, 183, 184, 214-217, 232-234  
 Plato, 13, 17, 37  
 Plum, Mr., 54  
 pneuma, 15  
 polarity, see opposite  
 Pond, Dale, 86, 143, 179, 181, 191, 254  
 positron, 150  
 prakriti, 50, 51  
 prana, 7  
 Primary Substance, 7  
 Primordial element, 6, 25, 72  
 prism, 82  
 progressive links, 34, 151  
 Prometheus, 7, 37  
 Proteus, 50  
 protoplasm, 10, 185  
 protyle, 20  
 purush, 50  
 pyramid, 62  
 Pythagoras, 97, 116, 143, 146, 216  
 quartz, 9, 170  
 "QED, The Strange Theory of Light and Matter", 165  
 Quantum Arithmetic, 103, 106, 143, 146  
 Quantum Chemistry, 103  
 Quantum Leap, 115, 219  
 quantum wells, 101  
 Quesnes, 52  
 rad-energy, 130, 150, 209  
 radiant matter, 6, 18, 47  
 radionics, 123, 125  
 rainbow, 152, 200, 258  
 Raleigh, Lord, 11  
 Raleigh Wave, 258  
 Ramsay, Dougald C., 24, 119  
 receiver, 17  
 Reich, 136, 191  
 relativity, 204-206  
     of force, 134-136  
     of value, 103, 116, 178  
 Renan, 26  
 repulsion, 10, 114, 131, 132, 166  
 reversions, 17, 23  
 Reynolds, 22  
 Ricarde-Seaver, Major, 10  
 Richards, Shine, 143  
 Richmond, Dr., 240  
 rock  
     disintegration of, 9  
 Roscoe, Sir Henry, 21  
 Rosicrucian Order, 9  
 Rosicrucians, 30, 31, 33, 46, 47  
 rotating resonator  
     picture, 16c, 53b, 60c  
 Royal Society, 10, 25, 37, 43, 44  
 Rutherford, Lord, 108  
 San Francisco, 9  
 Sanskrit, 15  
 "Scale of Octaves", 126, 142, 150, 208  
 Scheele, 46  
 Schiedt, J.E., 249  
 Schopenhauer, 30  
 "Science & Music", 106  
 Scientific American, 48, 49  
 Scientific Arena, 17, 183, 236, 240, 244, 248  
 "Scientific Basis and Build of Music", 119, 143  
 Secret Doctrine, 13, 15, 51  
 secret principle, 18, 19  
 Sephiroth, 13  
 seven, 25  
 Shiva, 183  
 Shrodinger, Erwin, 96  
 silk thread, 57  
 silver, 143, 183, 202, 214-217, 232-234  
 sixth sense, 26  
 sixths, 36, 80-82  
 "Sketch of a Philosophy", 124, 183-186  
 Smith, Horace Wemyss, 25  
 Smith, Rev. J.J., 19  
 Snell, C.W., 217  
 "Snell Manuscript", 217, 232-234  
 Socrates, 5  
 sonism, 126, 208  
 sonity, 126, 208  
 sonoluminescence, 128, 166  
 sono-thermity, 128, 166, 208-209  
 "Sound", 116, 142  
 "Sound & Vibration", 204, 206  
 spectra, 146, 147, 151, 156, 208  
 spectrochemical analysis, 151  
 Spencer, Herbert, 19  
 sphere, 17, 178, 180, 244, 249  
 spirit, 20, 53  
     in matter, 30, 49  
 spiritualism, 26  
 spiritual power, 31, 196  
 spiro-vortex, 147  
 St. Paul, 37, 73  
 Stahl, 46-47  
 steam, 21, 22, 33, 91, 166  
 steel  
     crazy, 34  
 Steiner, Rudolph, 88, 91  
 Stephenson, 8  
 Stewart, Professor Balfour, 44-50  
 Stokes' Law, 113  
 stone  
     disintegration of, 9, 129  
 stria, 132, 138  
 String Theory, 97  
 summation tones, 122  
 Sun, 7, 21, 101, 188, 220-222  
 superconductivity, 138, 202, 232-234  
 Swabhavat, 50  
 Swedenborg, 20  
 sympathetic association, 113, 147  
 sympathetic impulses, 34

# Universal Laws Never Before Revealed: Keely's Secrets

- Sympathetic Negative Transmitter
  - picture, 9b, 16a
- sympathetic outreach, 102
- sympathetic transmitter, 57, 58
- sympathetic vibration, 112, 124, 138, 160, 212-213
- Sympathetic Vibratory Physics, 86-92, 104, 114, 147, 167, 200, 254
  - The Journal of, 88, 91, 98, 206, 248
- sympneuma, 40
- Synergy, 103
- synthesis, 254-256
- Tait, Professor, 158
- telescope, 62
- Tesla, 5, 7, 126, 134, 136, 191, 202
- Tesla Coil, 138
- Thales, 22
- The American Precision Museum, 256
- "The Correlations of Nervous and Mental Forces", 47
- "The Forces and Energies of Nature", 44
- "The Microcosm", 238
- "The Science of Musical Sounds", 206
- "The Sun's Radiant Energy", 48
- "The Theosophist", 43
- Theosophical Publication Society, 19
- Theosophical Sanatorium, 29
- Theosophical Society, 9
- Theosophy, 13
- Theoretical Exposé, 19, 35
- thermism, 128, 130, 258
- thermometric table, 162
- thirds, 80-82, 89
- Thompson, Sir William, 11
- Thomson, J.J., 132
- Timaeus, 13
- transmutation, 90, 143
- Trexar, 81, 82, 232-234
- Trexnonar, 143, 232-234
- Trisexar, 232-234
- Trextrinar, 232-234
- triune polar flow, 147, 220-222, 258
- "True Science of Light", 29
- trumpet, 57
- Tucker, John, 138
- Tyndall, Professor John, 46-47, 116, 142
- ultrasonic energy, 192
- ultrasonic humidifier, 128
- ultrasonic transducer, 166
- uranium, 116, 166
- vach, 15, 52
- vibration 102-103
- vibratory accelerator, 81
- vibratory disintegrator, 10
- vibratory dynamo
  - picture, 9c
- vibratory globe, 53b, 56, 57
- vibratory negatizer, 81
- vibratory rotation, 16
- vibratory switch, 60a
- vibratory sympathy, 24
- vibrodyne, 38a
- vibrometric resonators, 34
- Vital
  - fluid, 6
  - principle, 19
- "Vital Molecular Vibrations", 37
- von Kleist, 22
- vortex, 117, 147
- Ward, Harriet Oxnard, 229
- wave mechanics, 96
- water hammer, 84-85
- Wilcox, J.M., 215
- Will, 15, 20, 32, 52, 79, 147
- Windsor, Vermont, 256
- Wood, Dr. Henry, 72, 246
- Wright brothers, 5, 191
- Yin & Yang, 100
- Young, F. Ronald, 85
- Young, Thomas, 47
- zero-point energy, 152
- zither, 57



# Universal Laws never before revealed: Keely's Secrets

## Understanding and Using the Science of Sympathetic Vibration

The physics of sympathetic vibrations is the unification of many different scientific, engineering and philosophical disciplines into a new paradigm. This science demonstrates the commonality that underlies all phenomena—vibration!

This book will be fascinating to both laymen and the most advanced scientists. Maybe you will be the one to be able to duplicate some of the incredible machines that John Keely developed years ago and which were all but lost for a hundred years. This monumental work contains the mathematics and basic principles which can usher in a new awareness as well as new sources of energy.

*"The science of the future will be based on Sympathetic Vibrations."*

—RUDOLPH STEINER, 1913

*"The sympathetic vibratory force discovered by Keely will be quite sufficient to make him the greatest discoverer of this age."*

—H.P. BLAVATSKY, THE SECRET DOCTRINE, 1888

*... "if Keely were to die to-morrow, it might be a hundred years before another mind would arise able to complete his work;"*

—REV. ALBERT PLUM, 1894

*"Having witnessed Keely's experiments in sympathetic vibration, I am satisfied he has made new and important demonstrations of natural forces not explained by known physical laws."*

—DR. JAMES M. WILCOX, PH.D., 1890

*"Mr. Keely has demonstrated he has discovered a vibratory force previously unknown to science...which, when applied to machinery, must supersede all ordinary appliances."*

—PROF. JOSEPH LEIDY, MD, 1890

*"The fact remains that Mr. Keely is able to demonstrate the existence of a stupendous power which...has never yet been satisfactorily accounted for by...any old and well recognized force."*

—HENRY HUDSON, THE SCIENTIFIC ARENA, 1887

ISBN 1-57282-003-9  
\$19.95 USA

ISBN 1-57282-003-9





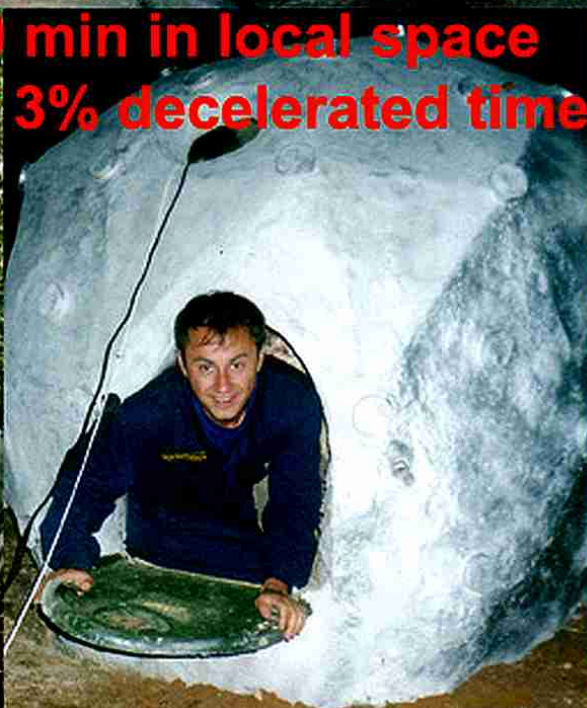
# New Energy Technologies

Research on advanced propulsion systems and new energy sources  
Published by Faraday Lab Ltd #3 November -December 2001

## Time Machine

First experiment with people!

30 min in local space  
of 3% decelerated time!



Head of research group  
**KOSMOPOISK**  
Dr. Vadim A. Chernobrov



# Faraday Lab Ltd

**Scientific Research & Development Company**



**The company is developing experimental work  
on advanced propulsion systems for aerospace  
industry and new technologies in energetics.**

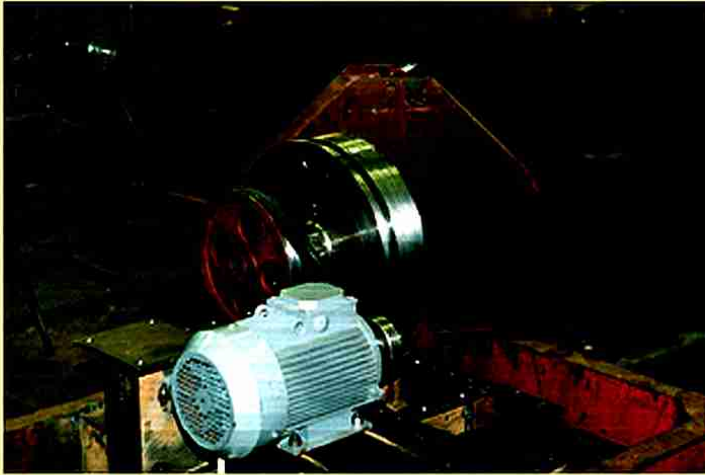
**POBox 37, St.Petersburg, 193024, Russia**

**7-812-2764761**

**<http://www.faraday.ru>**

**[office@faraday.ru](mailto:office@faraday.ru)**

# *Electrical hydrogen generator 150 KWt output power !*



*Electrical hydrogen generator is realized by V.Studennikov and G.Kudymov as a prototype of 150 KWt heat power. Authors create an artificial gravitational field by means of rotation. With this they produce cheap hydrogen. Read more in this issue.*

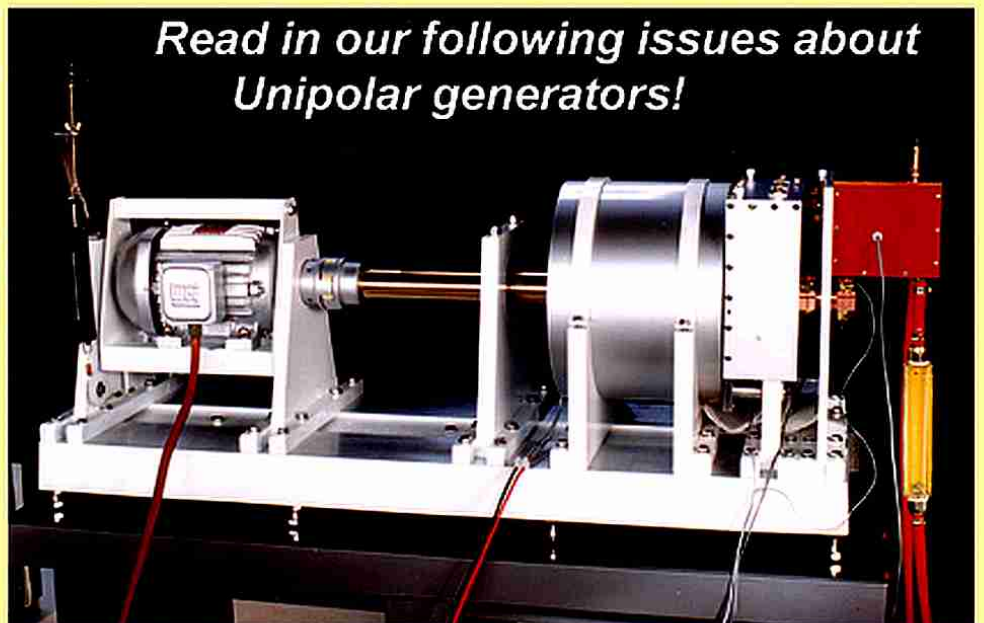
*The excessive power, which is produced by this generator is compensated by environmental heat!*

## *New energy research in New Zealand*



*Dr. Ashley Gray*

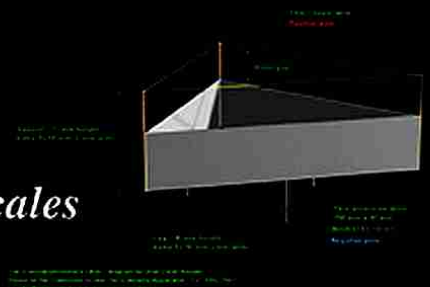
*Read in our following issues about  
Unipolar generators!*





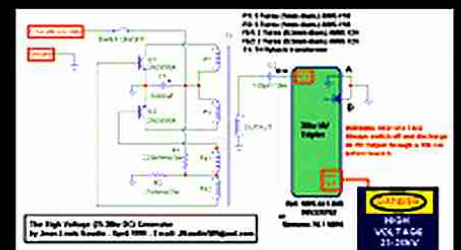
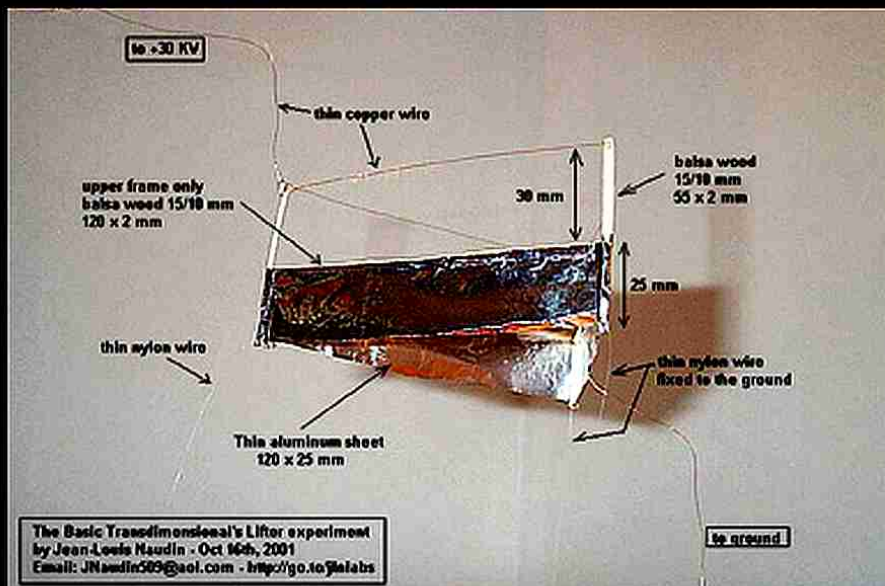
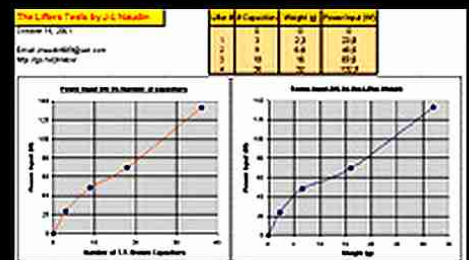
# Electrokinetic experiments

Simplest asymmetrical capacitor  
by Jean-Louis Naudin, France  
named as "Frolov's Hat" was tested on the scales  
in 1999. The name is related with Alexander  
Frolov's experiments on this topic.



US Patent N 2,949,550 Aug. 16, 1960  
and N 3,187,206 June 1, 1965, author  
T.T.Brown.

Now Naudin's "triangle lifter" version  
can fly and the next step is to create an  
onboard high voltage power supply for  
demonstration of autonomous flight.





### NEW ENERGY TECHNOLOGIES #3

1. Time is a Mystery of the Universe. **Dr. Lavrenty S. Shikhobalov**, St.Petersburg, Russia
2. Experiments with a man in the Time Machine. **Dr. Vadim Chernobrov**, Moscow, Russia
3. Time is a physical substance. **Dr. Kirill P. Butusov**, St.Petersburg, Russia
4. Experimenting with time. **Prof. Velimir Abramovich**, "Time Institute", Rotterdam, Holland
5. Practical application of time rate control (TRC) theory. **Alexander V. Frolov**, Russia
6. Irving Langmuir and atomic hydrogen. **Dr. Nicholas Moller**, Greece
7. Hydrogen energy. **Studennikov V.V., Kudymov G.I.**, Russia
8. About strange effects related to rotating magnetic systems. **M. Pitkanen**, Finland
9. The transdimensional's lifters experiment. **Jean-Louis Naudin**, France
10. On the great constant 137.036. **Dr. Anatoly Rykov**, Russia
11. Inertial propulsion drives. **Boris D. Shukalov**, Russia
12. Technical design of antigravitational spacecraft "Silver Cup". **Eugeny Kovalyov**, Latvia
13. Gravito-inert mass. **J.A. Asanbaeva**, Republic Bashkiria
14. Propulsion from relativity effect of inertial force. **Takuya Ishizaka**, Japan
15. Physical properties of axion fields. Influence of axion field on hardness of pearlitic cast iron. **Alexander Shpilman**, Kazakhstan.
16. On the significance of conical shape of rotor in Clem's generator. **Alexander V. Frolov**, Russia
17. On history of cold nuclear fusion in Russia of 1960s. Review **Alexander V. Frolov**, Russia

At the present moment in aerospace it's technically possible to realize only the jet propulsion or use the inertial forces (for an example Tolchins' or Savelkaevs' inertial machines). But they are non-efficient and slow methods. (We'll pay no attention to exotic methods of propulsion: the space sail-ship based on the Sun-wind etc., because they are not promising enough.) The jet propulsion unit or inertial machines need on-board energy source, which is limited. That is a problem for aerospace systems.

The first simple and rough illustration of the new principle of motion is a small experiment. Let's take a piece of soap and press it in the palms strongly. Incidentally, if the pressure of the palms is even, the soap will be left in the state of immobility. If the pressure

is not even the soap will slip out of hands with a high speed. It is most important to understand that the soap will not spend any energy. We can press and press it as long as we wish, and the soap will keep slipping out.

The aerodynamic (hydrodynamic) force is the analogous example. It's a **reaction of environment (the space) on the shape** of a moving wing. The appearance of a rarefaction above the wing creates the lifting capacity. It should be noted that environment creates the force itself and the wing doesn't expend any energy except for the translation motion.

The third example is an appearance of the buoyancy in water. It's also a **reaction of environment (the space)** that depends **on the density of an object's matter**.

## Time is a Mystery of the Universe



Dr. Lavrenty S. Shikhobalov

St. Petersburg, Russia lavr@nimm.spb.su

Milleniums pass, but we still do not know, what is time. We hardly have another such notion, which has so different and even alternative conceptions. Here are some widespread conceptions of time:

- *There is no time; it is a subjective sensation.*
- *Time is an objective reality, which is a form of matter existence as space.*
- *Time is only a comfortable method to describe the motion of bodies and processes, which take place in the World.*
- *Time is a cause of motion of bodies and passing processes.*
- *Time is absolute, it does not depend on anything and it is similar for all systems.*
- *Time is relative, it is own for every system.*
- *Time is a measure of strictly periodic (cyclic) processes, which are realized in stationary systems only.*
- *Time is a measure of changeability of systems; time does not pass in stationary systems.*

- *Time is reversible (because basic equations in physics do not change with change of sign of time).*
- *Time is essentially irreversible (because all human experience is an evidence that the future differs from the past, and that a movie, which was started counter, is not realistic).*
- *Time can be described mathematically as a scalar variable quantity, which changes equally in all points of three-dimensional physical space.*
- *Time can be described as one of directions in four-dimensional variety, which is called space-time, at that this direction, generally speaking, is own for every physical system.*

In general, the situation about the problem of time now is similar to the situation some centuries ago. It is well illustrated by the words, which are attributed to Augustine Blessed. They sound like this: "While I do not think about time, I know that time exists, but when I begin to think about it, I stop understanding, what it is." Situation related with the notion of time is complicated by the circumstance that this notion is widely used by representatives of various fields of knowledge (biologists, geologists, historians, philologists, and psychologists). With this many authors put their own sense in the notion of time. Often they do not want to take the trouble of explanation, what do they understand under the term of "time".

Let's consider some basic theses concerning time, which were based on achievements of philosophy and physics, sciences, where problem of time is investigated most deeply and in full. The most of known conceptions of time can be kept within two principally different conceptions of time, those are relational and substantial. These conceptions differ in interpretation of relation of time and physical matter (substance and physical fields belong to physical matter). According to relational conception there are no time itself in nature, and time is only a relation or system of relations between physical events. In other words, time is a specific manifestation



of properties of physical bodies and changes occurring to them.

Another conception, substantial one, vice versa supposes that time represents an independent phenomenon of nature; it is a substance of a special kind, which exists along with space, substance and physical fields. Relational conception of time is usually associated with the names of Aristotle, G.V. Leibnitz, A. Einstein. The brightest spokesmen of substantial conception of time are Democritus, I. Newton and one of the modern scientists N.A. Kozyrev.

From the philosophical position both conceptions of time are analyzed in the monograph [1] in details. It is shown in this monograph that each concept has its own merits and demerits, but with the modern extent of their development not one of them describes all properties of time. In relation with this fact we made a conclusion, that not one of these conceptions has advantages to each other (though we can mention that substantial conception is more adequate to the materialistic ideology). The analysis of relational and substantial concepts is made in the article [2] from positions of physics. A conclusion that modern physics including theory of relativity also does not give a ground to prefer one of these conceptions is made in this article. Besides, a wide range of fundamental questions connected with time has no answer. That's why both conceptions of time need further development.

Let's note the difficulties on the way of development of these conceptions. A complexity of generation of physical theory of time on the basis of relational conception lies in the following. Since relational conception assumes that time is fully determined by physical matter, then time in the frames of such theory should be expressed in some characteristics of processes, which take part in physical systems. But then the notion of process itself should be defined before introduction of notion of time and independently on it.

However, we hardly can imagine, how we can formulate a definition of process without paying attention on the notion of time, in particular, without using such characteristics of process as its duration or speed of its passing. Let's note that analogous situation could appear during the development of relational conception of space. Here we need to formulate a definition of physical system before introduction of notion of space, i.e. without mentioning even of such simplest characteristic of system as its spatial size. It is not clear how we can do it.

An essential difficulty during the construction of physical theory of time on the basis of substantial conception lies in the need to answer the question: "How does time substance transfer its properties to physical matter?"

The author of this article does not know the works, in which we can find a fact of successful overcoming of the above mentioned difficulty being on the way of

development of relational conception of time. Researchers holding this conception usually concentrate their attention on description of methods to measure time and do not clear up the essence of time phenomenon itself in details. Let's remind that the term "time" has two different senses. On the one hand it means a certain phenomenon of nature (time-phenomenon). And on the other hand it means a quantitative characteristic of this phenomenon (time-parameter). Since the clocks as any physical device is an element of physical matter, then it seems to be natural that we can generate a theory, in which the readings of clocks giving the values of time-parameter are expressed by some properties of physical matter. However, even the successfully construction of such a theory (which can be called the relational theory of clocks or relational theory of time-parameter) does not mean a binding correctness of relational conception of time, since this theory does not tell anything about the essence of time-phenomenon. Let's underline in repetition of [3] that a skill to measure some value is not a guarantee of understanding of nature of physical phenomenon described by it.

The most obvious case to illustrate it is the case with the phenomenon of heat. The temperature of bodies was measured by means of thermometer as in the times when existence of hydrogen was recognized or after the creation of molecular-kinetic theory of substance. Thus, we can state that there is no real progress in development of physical theory of time on the basis of relational concept yet.

As opposed to this theory a certain development took shape in substantial conception of time. First of all it is related with the name of Saint Petersburg physicist Nikolay A. Kozyrev (1908-1983). Working on the problem of the source of stellar energy, N.A. Kozyrev advanced a hypothesis on presence of other properties of time along with duration. These are the properties, which give time a possibility to influence events in the World. The scientist called these properties physical or active, and the theory to describe them he called "causal mechanics" (such name was stipulated by the fact that according to scientist's ideas physical properties of time manifest in cause-effect relations). N.A. Kozyrev made a huge theoretical and experimental work in development of his hypothesis and expanded it with a cycle of astronomical observations. Main results of these researches are stated in score of his publications. Most of them were included in the collection of scientist's selected works [4]. Unfortunately, N.A. Kozyrev didn't have time to finish the development of his theory. The scientist showed a possible way to study time and passed a significant part of this way himself.

Followers of the scientist make the further advance on the way outlined by N.A. Kozyrev. In particular, in the work [5] a notion of spatial-time substance is introduced to the development of Kozyrev's ideas. The latter represents a four-dimensional variety, which has geometry of pseudoeuclidian space by Minkovsky (due to this fact it matches all theses of the theory of



relativity). Besides, substance has certain physical properties. It is supposed in the given model that substance and fields, which form our world, are not independent physical realities, but specific structures of such substance (like concentrations, vortexes, etc.) and as a whole our World is a single wave like solitary wave, which propagates through substance in the direction from the past to the future. In frames of the given model we can immediately solve the question formulated above: how the time substance transfers its properties to the physical matter? Since substance and fields are particular states of substance itself, then there is no requirement of special transfer of properties from substance to matter and fields. These objects initially have properties, which are common with substance. In such model the notions of the course of time and its direction get a clear sense, it is easy to prove the statement on symmetry of the World, which is analogous to the known CPT-theorem of quantum theory of field. We have a possibility to show that mirror asymmetry of the World and asymmetry of it regarding particles and antiparticles can be the consequences of spatial-time substance acting upon the World. Development of the given notions was a construction of a model of electron as a structure formed by such substance [6,7]. This model describes the electromagnetic field of arbitrarily moving charge in details (without an application of Maxwell's equations).

Up to the present time many results of theoretical, laboratory and astronomical researches by N.A. Kozyrev found a confirmation and development in the works by other specialists, which used different approaches. Some of these works were published in the collective monograph [8] and in two special issues of "Galilean Electrodynamics" journal [9]. The work of Russian interdisciplinary seminar on temporology permanently acting on the base of Moscow State University (head of this seminar is A.P. Levich) is devoted to the studying of time phenomenon. Materials of the seminar are placed at: [www.chronos.msu.ru/SEMINAR/rindex.htm](http://www.chronos.msu.ru/SEMINAR/rindex.htm).

A flow of information on researches, which work out Kozyrev's ideas has been growing during last years; and it is the evidence that this direction of studying of time founded by this outstanding scientist has perspectives. At the same time we should recognize that many problems concerning time are not solved yet, and time remains the mystery of the Universe.

## References

1. Molchanov Ju.B. The problem of time in modern science. - M.: Nauka, 1999 - 136 p.
2. Shikhobalov L.S. Time: substance or relation? There is no answer. // Bulletin of Saint Petersburg department of Russian Academy of Natural Sciences. - 1997. - #1 (4). - p. 389-377.
3. Levich A.P. Scientific understanding of time. // Question of philosophy. - 1993, #4 - p. 115-124.
4. Kozyrev N.A. Selected works. - L.: Leningrad University, 1991. - p.447.
5. Shikhobalov L.S. What can be obtained from the substantial conception of time? // On the way to understanding the time phenomenon: the constructions of time in natural science. Part 2: The "active" properties of time according to N.A. Kozyrev / Editor A.P. Levich. - Singapore; New Jersey; London; Hong Kong: World Scientific Publishing Co. Pte. Ltd., 1996. - p. 174-221. - (Series on advances in mathematics for applied sciences; vol.39).
6. Shikhobalov L.S. Electrodynamics reexamined. // Bulletin of Saint Petersburg State University. Series 1: Mathematics, mechanics and astronomy. - 1997, issue 3 (#15). - p. 109-114.
7. Shikhobalov L.S. On structure of physical vacuum. // Bulletin of Saint Petersburg State University. Series 1: Mathematics, mechanics and astronomy. - 1999, issue 1 (#1). - p. 118-129.
8. On the way to understanding the time phenomenon: the constructions of time in natural science. Part 2: The "active" properties of time according to N.A. Kozyrev / Editor A.P. Levich. - Singapore; New Jersey; London; Hong Kong: World Scientific Publishing Co. Pte. Ltd., 1996. - p. 228. - (Series on advances in mathematics for applied sciences; vol.39).
9. Galilean Electrodynamics. - 2000, vol. 11, special issues 1 (spring 2000). - p. 1-20; special issues 2 (fall 2000). - p. 21-40.

## N. A. Kozyrev's Ideas Today

Dr. Lavrenty S. Shikhobalov

St Petersburg, Russia Lavr@niimn.spb.su

(Editor's notes by Alexander V. Frolov)

### Introduction

Nikolay Alexandrovich Kozyrev's ideas amaze our imagination. They are full of optimism. For the first time in physical constructions we can see vital, creative principles of the World, which are able to oppose to its heat death foretold by traditional physics to be inevitable.

N.A. Kozyrev came to his ideas by the analysis of the observed data about luminance, masses and sizes of

stars. This analysis brought him to a conclusion that the processes of thermonuclear synthesis cannot serve as a main source of stellar energy. **The scientist made a hypothesis that Time is a source of stellar energy.** According to N.A. Kozyrev, Time has active (physical) properties besides its passive property of duration. Time effect the events in the World due to these active properties. These properties manifest in cause-effect relations and express themselves in the counteraction to the usual course of processes, which lead to the destruction of systems organization. Time influence is very small in comparison with usual destructive course of processes, however it is dispersed everywhere in Nature, therefore **there is a possibility of its accumulation.** Such possibility is provided in living organisms and massive cosmic bodies, in stars at first. **Active properties of Time can provide the interrelation of objects, when there are no usual physical effects between them. Time joins the entire**



# Experiments With a Man in the Time Machine

## Flights of the first temporonauts (time astronauts)

Dr. Vadim A. Chernobrov

111553, Moscow, Nagatinskaya 19A "KOSMOPOLSK"

*In 14 years our Research association "Kosmopolisk" could build 4 laboratory systems of small size and small power to test the possibility of time course control (other two systems are under construction now). These systems allow changing the speed of physical Time (these systems are usually called the prototypes of the Time Machine, TM). Some experiments on acceleration and deceleration of Time were made. Besides the devices, we used insects and mice as laboratory animals. It took us a long time to make the experiments of a great scale (experiments with a man, in particular). The idea to build a system seemed to be very difficult. And it was very expensive to build it without State financing or any sponsor.*

*We had not got any of it yet, but there is always a way out.*

### Construction of "LOVONDATR-7"

*Editor's: the name LOVONDATR in Russian means a trap for musk-rat. This name historically belongs to all Chernobrov's designs, because the creation of the first TM was masked as a research project on creation of electromagnetic trap for musk-rats.*

*In summer 2001, after several years of preparation work, "Kosmopolisk" began the assembling of the biggest system of this type. The works lasted about 3 months; about one hundred people took part in the construction and assembling of the Time Machine system. There were: a sphere of 30 cm with a double electromagnetic work surface (EWS) inside of the sphere of 1 meter with a double EWS, which was placed inside of another sphere of 2.1 meters with a triple EWS. Each EWS is a system of solenoids emitters, which create the convergent electromagnetic wave. Editor's: see details about the convergent electromagnetic waves in the previous article of the autor.*

*The entire triple construction (like Russian doll Matryoshka) was supposed to use for the experiments with mice. For the experiments with a man we took out the inner EWS and the medium EWS worked as a module of useful load (UL). The medium and external spheres have the doors for access of a man and load. Also they have a simple system of life support (in particular, there are systems of passive and active conditioning and removal of the condensate).*

## Experiments with animals

During the testing of a new experimental system of TM we supposed the following succession: mice were the first to take part in experiments, then cats, and a man should follow them. A special delivery of 21 mice and then 10 laboratory mice from Moscow took place. During the experiments with mice, due to the anomalous zone influence and high temperature, most of mice (25 among 31) died. But after that other mice survived during the 2-hour experimentance, we decided to begin the next stage.

The volunteer was chosen in a month before the experiments. Purebred cats are not good for the experiments due to their susceptibility, or their loving owners were afraid to make them the victims. The cat that we needed came himself. One of the members of "Kosmopolisk" experiments Maria Lorenz was buying an ice cream, when an exhausted cat came from the nearest gateway for mendicancy. The future test animal was immediately called Plombir (sort of ice-cream) and brought to the research center. A month passed, and Plombir got his fit while eating the canned fish, caught all the mice in the surroundings and achieved the standard weight corresponding to his age. This old stager seemed to be the ideal candidate for our difficult experiments, which could have unpredictable results. But the cat was too experienced. When we turned on the system in a distance of 200 meters from the cat, he somehow felt its weak field (possibly, cats exactly felt this field, because the system worked absolutely quietly). The cat had a foreboding in our intentions and scratched Masha, his "foster mother" (it was the first incident with this very kind cat). Then the cat quickly disappeared in the forest. In the evening, when we turned out the system, the cat came back. In the following days the cat also run at the first seconds of the experiments and appeared immediately after the last seconds.

It was the very reason to take the dog as a first experimental animal. Just in few days before the first experiment the other volunteer appeared in the center. It was a black male dog of unknown breed with a white breast. We still do not know from what place in this wild forest he appeared. Due to his strange appearance (immediately after the decline of the young Moon) the dog got the name Lunokhod (Moon-buggy). This Lunokhod was put inside the system. During the boarding he was trembling with fear and he was not quite calm during the experiment. He had not patience for the planned 2 hours in the cabin, and he released himself and left the system at the 108 minute of the experiment.

Not taking into account the nervous stress, we didn't found any deviations in the health of the dog as well as in the health of the last group of laboratory mice. At 7 p.m. on August 26, 2001, after the final medical examination of the sleeping dog Lunokhod, we decided to start the experiments with a man.



### Experiments with a man

Selection of the first candidates to the experimental group was made beforehand from several tens of volunteers. We didn't know exactly the extent of physical and psychological stress, which will influence the man during the travel in Time. That's why we had the extended requirements to the candidates. Though, after some articles and books about these experiments were published, our research center "Kosmopoisk" got several tens of letters with a request to take part in experiments and even to "travel to the Past to make some corrections there", we decided not to work with the volunteers, which have no training. Only members of "Kosmopoisk" took part in this selection. These members were tested in the real expeditions with very extreme conditions.

***The first man to take part in the experiment was Ivan Konov. Possibly this name will go down in history as a name of the first temporonaut. It will depend on the fact, how this series of experiments will be historically evaluated by other scientists, but now we can be absolutely sure that it was the first attempt to travel the man in Time by means of the technical device, and it is a real fact.***

The first flight of a man in Time took place from 7.30 p.m. till 8.00 p.m. (August 26, 2001). Deceleration of the physical Time was registered during the half an hour of reference Time. The maximal decrease in the speed of Time constituted 3% regarding to the speed of reference Earth Time. Dr. V. Chernobrov, Head of the experiments, made measurements and control of TM from the outside.

Since after the Konov's flight, in this day and the next days some more people took part in the experiments on deceleration of Time inside the TM. They were: Dr. V. Chernobrov, V. Fokeev, A. Gavritchenko, D. Kurkov, M. Lorenz, L. Kuleshova, E. Golovina and others.

What did people feel during the travel in Time? Of course, this question was the most interesting. There were no experiments with measurement equipment or animals inside the TM, which could give the answer. Only one man among 9 people felt nothing. 5 men among 6 felt that their pulse became a little more rapid, easy giddiness, a little itch on the skin and other slight feelings. All 3 women felt a lot more range of emotions. They were: appearance of the "starry sky", "luminous vortex", "color spots" in their field of vision, twist of their body, astral leaving their body, "freezing of extremities", etc.

There were no unusual feelings among the people, who were outside of the system, except headache. **We should only say in addition, that we got the most surprising feelings before it was turned on, but not after it.** Here is a small list of observations: a significant amount of ozone in the air (it was felt in several hundreds meters from the TM), sudden appearance and the similar disappearance of radiation (it was registered

by devices), strange lighting effects (including the repeated lighting effects in the sky above the system), some strange sounds heard from the inside and other objective and subjective feelings. We should underline that these feelings were observed before the first starting, i.e. in the moment, when there were nothing inside the TM to create the strange smells, especially radiation.

### Conclusions from the experiments

When the experiments are not finished, certainly we can call them the preliminary conclusions. So, it was stated during the experiments, that the processes of acceleration and deceleration of Time are distinctly different in their characteristics and consequences. Thus, the deceleration occurred much more fluently and steadily. During the acceleration sharp jumps in indications were observed. The general instability and dependence from the external factors characterized the behavior of this mode of the TM. In particular, the instability of acceleration lies in the fact that with a fixed power the effect of Time course deviation depended on the daytime and the Moon phase. Possibly, it depended on the other reasons including the presence of operator near the TM. Even the small external influence (for example, mechanical vibration) led to the significant change in the effect.

In spite of the small changes of Time, even the so small acceleration can be called the likeness of "travel to the Future". But deceleration is smaller than 1 hour per hour cannot be considered as a "travel to the Past". So, physics of the Future Time is radically different from physics of the Past Time.

Present Time is the transition or conversion of a multi-alternative Future Time in the unchangeable Past Time. So, flight to the Past Time (at the "negative density  $t/t_k$ ") and flight to the Future Time should be different. It can be compared with moves of an ant along a tree: from any point of a tree (from the Present Time) there is only one way down (to the Past Time) and there are several ways upwards (in the Future Time). However, for different possible ways to the Future there are doubtless and most probable variants, also there are impossible and almost possible variants. The movement to the Future will be especially unstable and power-intensive if the variant of Future is close to the impossible version. According to the suggested "law of the top of a tree", the return move is possible only if the traveler in Time does not interfere with occurring events and his way to the Past remained unchanged, otherwise the traveler will return to another parallel Present Time of History on another branch of the tree. The penetration into the Future from the Present is hindered by the choice of a branch, but the return move from any variant of the Future Time to the Present Time is possible regardless as to the behavior of the traveler.

Experiments proved that the Person and Time have a very strong influence on each other. The effect of the operator on experiment is detected, but it has not been



investigated completely yet. It was found also that harmful effect on biological systems is not related to the process of movement in Time itself but is a result of the difference of the Time rate value in various parts of a body (a biological system).

Inside of the laboratory setup it was also discovered that Time could be changed with some inertia. Areas of space having different Time rates have vague borders. With sufficient difference in Time rate the human can see an area with a different Time rate as some white mist. Higher the difference – the mist is denser, that can be used as an alarm signal for biological systems. It is possible to consider Time-travel as possible and (after experiments with mice) there are reasons to suppose it will be safe for travelers if they follow certain rules. It is especially necessary to emphasize: the trips through Time (due to new discovered properties of Time) can't affect the Past and they can't change our past history. All the so-called paradoxes for the traveler in Time (for example when "he meets himself in the Past" or "he kills his grandfather in his childhood" have clear solutions in 3-dimensional Time.

It is possible to consider as a proven fact that Time has more than one dimension, i.e. O. Bartini's theoretical calculations are confirmed by these experiments: Time has 3 dimensions. Hence our Earth world can be considered as a 6-dimensional object: length, width, height, age or date of Time, variant of a History or erosion of Time, density or rate of Time. The concept of "the Arrow of Time" as fourth dimension (moment of Time) is a particular case of the concept of sixth dimension (rate of Time) that leads to the physical concepts of gravitation and energy and they are simultaneously connected. Concepts of the "Einstein-Rosen bridges" known since 1916 or "worm-holes"



introduced into science by John Willer in the 50's, are travels in 5<sup>th</sup> and 6<sup>th</sup> dimensions, i.e. the "classical" Time travels, which were described by H. Wells.

*Editor's: As the reader could note, the author does not disclose the secrets of the TM design. From the photo you can see the electromagnets, which form the regular stereometrical construction as well as the cables from the TM to the control unit. Dr. Chernobrov mentioned the converging electromagnetic waves only. So, to understand how it works, it is necessary to get a clear notion of the converging electromagnetic waves. Let's imagine the ripple effect created by a stone in the water. The waves move from a central point to periphery. The converging waves are just an opposite process: the waves move from periphery to the central point. Is it possible in Nature? Yes, sure. Dr. Chernobrov wrote: "Let's throw a hoop on the water and inside of the hoop we'll see converging waves." The Time Machine technology by Dr. Chernobrov is based on the similar principle.*

---

## Time Machine Project

Alexander V. Frolov

Scientific Expert of the Russian Physical Society,  
General Director, Faraday Lab Ltd  
Tel/fax: 7-812-380-6564 Tel: 7-921-993-2501  
Email: director@faraday.ru alex@frolov.spb.ru

May 29, 2002

Faraday Labs Ltd and Dr. Vadim Chernobrov have signed the agreement on scientific-research work on investigation of active properties of time.

In the course of the previous experimental works, carried out by Dr. Chernobrov's research team during the period from 1984-2002, four versions of Time Machine had been made and tested. At these devices (the biggest system is about 1 meter in diameter) the effects of deceleration and acceleration of time course were created and measured. The principles of control of time course velocity were based on the



Alexander V. Frolov, General Director Faraday Labs Ltd and Ph. Dr. Vadim A. Chernobrov have just signed the Contract

interconnection of electromagnetic processes and physical properties of space-time. Special electromagnets, operating in pulse mode, are placed at the spherical frame. They create the so-called "converging wave", which by Alexander Frolov is a longitudinal wave in nature.



A joint solution of equations (IX) and (XII) gives us, as it is well known, a transverse wave with the density of energy flow equal to:

$$\vec{P}_\perp = [\vec{E} \times \vec{H}];$$

A joint solution of equations (X) and (XI) gives a longitudinal wave with the density of energy flow equal to:

$$\vec{P}_\parallel = \frac{1}{2} [c^2 \rho \cdot \vec{A} + \varphi \cdot \vec{j}];$$

As distinct from the emitters of transverse waves (dipoles of the cylindrical symmetry) the emitters of longitudinal waves should have spherical symmetry, i.e. to be the monopoles.

During the analysis of the known physical fields we can see that most of them show themselves in a small volume near the sources, i.e. nuclear field, field of weak interaction, electrostatic field (which is compensated by the fields of charges of other sign) and magnetostatic field, though the latter can spread for the distances similar to the size of Galaxy. However, electromagnetic

waves and gravitational field are really long-distance fields. At the same time both fields decrease according to the analogous law: inversely to the square of distance.

All this gives us a thought that the gravitational field can be undulatory just as the electromagnetic field. But unlike the latter it is some other class of waves, i.e. longitudinal, but not transverse. The penetrability of these waves should be very high. Admittedly, telecommunication by these waves can be made through the entire globe.

We can suppose that typically wave phenomena should be observed in gravitational field, i.e. diffraction and interference.

Material on this question was stated by the author in detail in 1991 in the article "Symmetrization of the Maxwell-Lorentz equations" in collected articles "Problems of space and time in modern natural science", part 15, Academy of Science, Russian Federation, Leningrad, 1991.

Table 1

		Statics in time		Dynamics in time			
Intensity of fields	Sources of fields	$\vec{E} = \vec{V} \times \vec{B}$ (I)	$\nabla \times \vec{E} = 0$ (V)	$\nabla \times \vec{E} = -\frac{\partial \vec{B}}{\partial t}$ (IX)	Scalar products	Vectorial products	
			$\nabla \cdot \vec{D} = \rho$ (VI)				
		$\rho = -\frac{1}{c^2} \vec{V} \cdot \vec{j}$ (II)		? (X)			
			Equations of connection				
		$\vec{j} = -\vec{V} \cdot \rho$ (III)		$\nabla \cdot \vec{j} = -\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t}$ (XI)			
			$\nabla \cdot \vec{B} = 0$ (VII)				
		$\vec{H} = -\vec{V} \times \vec{D}$ (IV)	$\nabla \times \vec{H} = \vec{j}$ (VIII)	$\nabla \times \vec{H} = \frac{\partial \vec{D}}{\partial t}$ (XII)			
		Dynamics in space	Statics in space				

## Time is a Physical Substance

Prof. Dr. Kirill P. Butusov

Angliysky Prospekt, 5 – 18, St. Petersburg, 190121, Russia  
Phone 812-113-8511

One hundred years ago in 1889 Russian physicist I.O. Yarkovsky suggested a thought [7] that attraction of bodies to the Earth is stipulated by inflow of ether in it, which is partially transformed into substance in bowels of the Earth. This thought showed a possible way to overcome the problem of warming-up of the Earth by particles falling on it. J. Maxwell wrote about it when he considered the hypothesis by Lesage, which explained the gravitational interaction by the pressure of flow of "extraworld corpuscles".

An important consequence about the continuous growth of the Earth's mass followed from the hypothesis by I.O. Yarkovsky that found its confirmation in further development of Earth science.

It was showed in works by I.V. Kirillov [2-4] that 250-350 millions years ago all continents closed up without any space on the surface of the globe of two time smaller diameter. There is also a consequence from his works that gravity in this epoch was two time lower than today.

L.S. Smirnov and Ju.N. Lubina [6] paid their attention to the fact that in ancient sediments natural angles of slope of sands in aqueous medium greatly exceed modern ones. They worked several thousands of their measurements and data from literature and found that

gravity on the surface of the Earth grew in several times during last 1,5 billion years.

Taking into account the simultaneous two time growth of gravity and radius of the Earth we naturally come to a conclusion that mass of the Earth grew in 8 times during 250-350 millions years. A hypothesis by P. Dirac that the cause of swelling of the Earth is a decrease of value of gravitational constant should be rejected since it is not true.

Let's show that average density of the Earth during the period of 250-300 millions years practically didn't change. Acceleration of free fall on the surface of the Earth can be found by the formula:

$$g = \frac{\gamma M}{R^2} = \frac{\gamma}{R^2} \cdot \frac{4}{3} \pi \rho R^3 = \frac{4}{3} \pi \rho \gamma R \quad (1)$$

where  $g$  is an acceleration of free fall,  
 $\gamma$  is a gravitation constant,  
 $M$ ,  $\rho$ ,  $R$  are the mass, density and radius of the Earth.

Let's find the density of the Earth from this formula:

$$\rho = \frac{3g}{4\pi\gamma R}; \quad (2)$$

From this formula we can see that simultaneous growth of acceleration of free fall and radius of the Earth in two times, taken place in the period of 250-300 years don't affect the value of its density.

Let's consider possible parameters, which define the growth of mass of the Earth, on the assumption of the hypothesis by I.O. Yarkovsky. Let's regard that the density of energy flow, which flows into nuclei of atoms from outside, is defined by the density of energy of gravitational field on the surface of nuclei, and let's take the speed of movement of the flow equal to the speed of light:

$$\omega = \frac{G^2}{8\pi}; \quad (3)$$

where  $G$  is the tension of gravitational field, which in its turn is equal to:

$$G_n = \frac{\sqrt{\gamma m_n}}{R_n}; \quad (4)$$

where  $m_n$  and  $R_n$  are the mass and radius of nucleus. It follows that the density of gravitational energy will be equal to:

$$\omega = \frac{\gamma m_n^2}{8\pi R_n^4}; \quad (5)$$

The value of the flow of gravitational energy, which flows into the nucleus, will be equal to:

$$\Delta W = \omega \cdot 4\pi R_n^2 \cdot c \cdot \Delta t; \quad (6)$$

where  $c$  is the speed of the flow,  $\Delta t$  is the time of its inflow. Taking into account the ratio of mass and energy:

$$mc^2 = W, \quad (7)$$

let's find the increment of the mass of nucleus during the time  $\Delta t$  taking into account the formula (5):

$$\Delta m_n = \frac{\Delta W}{c^2} = \frac{\omega}{c} \cdot 4\pi R_n^2 \cdot \Delta t = \frac{\gamma \cdot m_n^2 \cdot \Delta t}{2 \cdot R_n^2 \cdot c}; \quad (8)$$

Since densities of nuclei can be considered to be equal to each other, then:

$$R_n = R_N \cdot A^{1/3}; \quad (9)$$

where atomic weight is defined by the ratio between the mass of nucleus and nucleon:

$$A = \frac{m_n}{m_N}; \quad (10)$$

From formulas (8), (9) and (10) we will get:

$$\frac{\Delta m_n}{m_n} = \frac{\gamma \cdot m_N \cdot A^{1/3} \cdot \Delta t}{2 \cdot R_N^2 \cdot c}; \quad (11)$$

Changing the increments on differentials we will get:

$$\frac{dm_n}{m_n} = \delta_A \cdot dt; \quad (12)$$

$$\text{where } \delta_A = \delta_N \cdot A^{1/3}; \text{ and } \delta_N = \frac{\gamma \cdot m_N}{2 \cdot R_N^2 \cdot c}; \quad (13)$$

in which connection the value  $\delta_N \sim m^{-1/2}$ , i.e. it changes very slowly. That's why to be simple we will consider it as a constant in the first approximation. Let's find the value  $\delta_N$ :

$$\delta_N = \frac{6,67 \cdot 10^{-8} \cdot 1,6735 \cdot 10^{-24}}{2 \cdot (1,56 \cdot 10^{-13})^2 \cdot 3 \cdot 10^{10}} = 0,76445 \cdot 10^{-16} \text{ sec}^{-1};$$

Considering that the relative increase of the mass of the Earth is equal to the same increase for nuclei of atoms

$$\frac{dM}{M} = \delta_A \cdot dt \quad (14)$$

and solving this equation we will get:

$$M = M_0 \cdot \exp(\delta_A \cdot t); \quad (15)$$



Let's find the period of doubling of the Earth's mass:

$$2M_0 = M_0 \cdot \exp(\delta_A \cdot \tau_A); \quad \ln 2 = \delta_A \cdot \tau_A;$$

$$\tau_A = \frac{\ln 2}{\delta_A} = A^{-1/3} \cdot \frac{\ln 2}{\delta_N}.$$

Thus:  $\tau_A = \tau_N \cdot A^{-1/3}, \quad (16)$

where  $\tau_N = \frac{\ln^2}{\delta_N} \quad (17)$

is a period of doubling of mass of nucleon numerically equal to:

$$\begin{aligned} \tau &= \frac{0,69315}{0,76445} \cdot 10^{16} = \\ &= 0,9067 \cdot 10^{16} \text{ sec} = 287,33 \text{ mln. years} \end{aligned}$$

Let's calculate the average value  $\delta_{\text{av}}$  taking into account the elementary structure of Earth's substance on the basis of Brown's and Masset's data [1]. (See table 1).

Table 1

#	Element	n%	A	$A^{1/3}$	$A^{1/3}(n\%/92)$
1	Oxygen	32.0	16	2.5198	0.87645
2	Iron	25.0	56	3.8258	1.03963
3	Silicon	14.5	28	3.0366	0.47858
4	Magnesium	12.5	24	2.8845	0.39191
5	Sulfur	8.0	32	3.1748	0.27608
	TOTAL:	92.0	-	-	3.06274

It follows from the table that  $A_{\text{av}} = (3.06274)^2 = 28.73$ ; from this

$$\begin{aligned} \delta_{\text{av}} &= \delta_N \cdot A_{\text{av}}^{1/3} = 0,76445 \cdot 10^{-16} \cdot 3,06274 = \\ &= 2,3368 \cdot 10^{-16} \text{ sec}^{-1}, \end{aligned}$$

as well as

$$\tau_{\text{av}} = \tau_N \cdot A_{\text{av}}^{-1/3} = \frac{287,33}{3,06274} = 93,8 \text{ mln. years.}$$

On the assumption of that mass of the Earth increased in  $\delta-2^2$  times, let's find the time of its increase:  $T = 3\tau_{\text{av}} = 93,8 \times 3 = 281,4$  mln years. The received figure keeps with the interval of 250-300 mln. years given in the works by Kirillov. Let's calculate the value  $\delta_e$  for an electron with a supposition that its density is equal to the density of nucleon:

$$\begin{aligned} \delta_e &= \delta_N \left( \frac{m_e}{m_N} \right)^{1/3} = 0,76445 \cdot 10^{-16} (1837,4)^{-1/3} = \\ &= 6,24 \cdot 10^{-18} \text{ sec}^{-1}. \end{aligned}$$

$$\tau_e = \frac{\ln 2}{\delta_e} = 3,52 \text{ billion years}$$

accordingly.

Let's suppose, that the mass of an electron also increases by exponential law:

$$m_e = m_{e0} \cdot \exp(\delta_e \cdot t); \quad (18)$$

with this, if  $m_e$  is the mass of an electron in the given moment of time, then  $m_{e0}$  is the mass of an electron in the moment of time, which is distant back on the value  $t$ . therefore,

$$m_{e0} = m_e \cdot \exp(-\delta_e \cdot t); \quad (19)$$

Then the energy of photon emitted by atom of hydrogen will depend on time in the following way:

$$E_{ph} = h_1 \cdot \omega = \frac{e^4 m_{e0}}{2h_1^2} \left( \frac{1}{n^2} - \frac{1}{k^2} \right) \quad (20)$$

where  $h_1 = \frac{h}{2\pi}$  is a reduced Plank's constant,  $\omega$  is a cyclic frequency,  $e$  is a charge of an electron,  $n, k$  are the main quantum numbers. From this the relative change of frequency will be equal to:

$$\frac{d\omega}{\omega} = \frac{dm_{e0}}{m_{e0}} = -\delta_e \cdot dt; \quad (21)$$

The passage time of the way  $dl$  by photon is equal to:

$$dt = \frac{dl}{c}; \quad (22)$$



From this:

$$\frac{d\omega}{\omega} = -\delta_c \cdot \frac{dl}{c}; \quad (23)$$

So, atom of hydrogen will emit two different photons in the interval of time of  $dt$ . These photons are different from each other by their frequency at the value of

$$d\omega = \omega \cdot \delta_c \cdot dt;$$

If we compare the photon, which came from the source situated on a distance of  $dl$  from us, with a laboratory photon, then the relative change of its frequency will be equal to:

$$\frac{d\omega}{\omega} = -\delta_c \cdot \frac{dl}{c}; \quad (24)$$

i.e. the farther the source of radiation is situated from us, the more its spectrum will be shifted in the direction of lower frequencies. E. Hubble discovered this phenomenon known as a «red shift» in 1929 and it is described by the formula:

$$\frac{d\lambda}{\lambda} = -\frac{d\omega}{\omega} = H \cdot \frac{dl}{c}; \quad (25)$$

where  $l$  is the wavelength,  
 $dl$  is a distance to the object of observation,  
 $H$  is Hubble's constant.

Now there is a following accepted value of Hubble's constant:

$$H = 75 \frac{km}{c \cdot MPC} = \frac{75 \cdot 10^3}{3,086 \cdot 10^{22}} = 2,4303 \cdot 10^{-18} \text{ sec}^{-1},$$

where 1 MPC is 1 megaparsec equal to  $3,086 \cdot 10^{22}m$ .

However, the value of the constant found by Hubble himself was equal to 530 (km/sec MPC), then in 1952 Baade gave a value equal to 290 (km/sec MPC); later a value of 180 (km/sec MPC) was received, and at last the value, which is accepted now, is given in the limits of 50-100 (km/sec MPC). The value of Hubble's constant calculated by the formula (24) has a value of:

$$H = \delta_c = 6,24 \cdot 10^{-18} \text{ sec}^{-1} = 192,6 (km / \text{sec MPC})$$

i.e. it blends with the dispersion of values given by different authors [9] (see Table 2).

***The result received by us is good to explain the "red shift" without using of the idea on extension of the Universe!***

Table 2

#	Author	Year	H km/sec. MPC
1	E. Hubble	1929	530
2	V. Baade	1952	290
3	V. Baade, H. Swop	1955	100
4	E. Sandidge	1962	98
5	S. Vandenberg	1965	100
6	E. Sandidge	1968	75
7	E. Sandidge, G. Tammenn	1975	55
8	R. Tallu J. Fisher	1977	90
9	J. Voculaer	1979	100
10	G. Tammenn	1982	50
11	M. Aaronson	1982	85

***So, we got a connection between the mass of the Earth and time on the basis of Yarkovsky's hypothesis. Taking into account the formulas (1) and (14) we will get:***

$$\frac{dM}{dt} = \delta_N \cdot A_{av}^{1/3} \cdot M; \quad \frac{dg}{dt} = \frac{1}{3} \cdot \delta_N \cdot A_{av}^{1/3} \cdot g; \quad \frac{dR}{dt} = \frac{1}{3} \cdot \delta_N \cdot A_{av}^{1/3} \cdot R; \quad (26)$$

Thus, we obtained that speeds of growth processes of different physical parameters (mass and radius of the Earth, acceleration of free fall) are proportional to the values of these parameters. **Therefore, the value itself can serve as a measure of past time and the speed of change of the value of parameter as a measure of time rate.**

Really, the analysis of distributions of zones with increased value of acceleration of free fall on the Earth shows that location of all ancient civilizations get into these zones. It indicates the higher time rate of evolution in these regions, which contributed to the quicker development of cultures of these civilizations.



As it is known, acceleration of free fall is less in area near the pole in southern hemisphere of the Earth than

in north hemisphere on the value  $\frac{\Delta g}{g} = 30 \cdot 10^{-6}$ .

The difference in time of southern hemisphere from northern hemisphere on the segment of time  $\Delta t$  should correspond to this value according to the formula (26) and it is equal to:

$$\Delta t = 3 \cdot \frac{\Delta g}{g} \cdot \frac{1}{\delta_n} = \frac{3 \cdot 30 \cdot 10^{-6}}{0,76445 \cdot 10^{-16}} = 117,8 \cdot 10^{10} \text{ sec} = 37,33 \text{ thousand years.}$$

Therefore, **evolutionary processes in northern hemisphere should surpass the same processes in southern hemisphere.** Actually, we know that the whole range of ancient animals like marsupials had already disappeared in northern hemisphere and remained only in southern hemisphere. From the other side, approximately all ancient civilizations existed only in northern hemisphere.

As it is known, in one's time it was supposed to make an analogy of time with the entropy of closed systems, which increases continuously like time does, to have a pictorial view of direction of time arrow.

However, the analysis made above, which relies on geological experimental data, shows that it is better to correlate the course of time with changes of mass and radius of the Earth as well as with the change of acceleration of free fall. These changes are connected with deep processes in Nature called by the inflow of some positive energy from the surrounding vacuum to the Earth and accordingly into nuclei of atoms.

**We should do only one step from the supposition on connection between time and process of energy inflow into nuclei of atoms to authentication of time with the flow of energy itself, and we will do it.**

So, let's suppose that time is some physical substance, which has positive energy and flows into nuclei of atoms from the surrounding vacuum. Thus, in our notions of time we share A.N. Kozyrev's opinion [5], which considers that internal energy of stars grows due to the flow of time.

Inflow of some physical substance, which has energy and momentum, into bodies from the surrounding vacuum should lead to their mutual attraction as it was shown in the works by V. Thomson, who proved that attraction between bodies appears in the case of simultaneous inflow of some liquid into these bodies as well as in the case of outflow. That's why, taking into account Thomson's results, **we can suppose that time represents a physical substance, which has positive energy and flowing into nuclei of atoms or has negative energy and flowing out of them.**

The case of outflow is more preferable since gravitation energy is negative, as we know.

This substance can be structured, for example, due to the wave process, i.e. it can represent a longitudinal wave, which enter nuclei or leave them. In this case an attraction between bodies also appears, as it was shown by K. A. Bjerknes [8].

In further works we will try to build a theory of gravitational interaction of bodies on the basis of Yarkovsky's hypothesis.

Where is the source of this substance-time? If we suppose that the surface of elementary particle separates our space from some other space, then the outflow of substance-time comes from another space to our space. In the case of three-dimensionality of these spaces we should speak about seven-dimensional space-time, which includes our and another Universe, and they are connected by the flow of substance-time.

**It is possible that this process of transmitting of substance-time and accordingly energy and mass from one Universe to another one takes place as periodical oscillation from one side to another.**

Transmission of signal by means of the flow of substance-time, i.e. modulation of this flow, can allow to produce an immediate communication between points of our Universe though the space of another Universe situated inside of elementary particles.

Thus, it is possible that the entire Universe is connected together through time and all processes of the universe are synchronized.

#### **Let's enumerate the results obtained in the given work:**

1. The hypothesis by I.O. Yarkovsky on the reason of growth of mass and radius of the Earth is analyzed and its productivity is shown.
2. Numerical values of constants of growth of mass and radius of the Earth as well as acceleration of free fall are obtained.
3. The "red shift" is explained on the basis of Yarkovsky's hypothesis without attraction of hypothesis on expansion of the Universe.
4. Numerical value of Hubble's constant is obtained.
5. The explanation of correlation between location of ancient civilizations and zones of increased gravity is given.
6. The explanation of advanced evolutionary development of northern hemisphere of the Earth is given and time of this advance is calculated.



7. The notion of physical substance-time, which is the cause of growth of mass and energy of heavenly bodies, is introduced.
8. The supposition on nature of gravitational interaction of heavenly bodies due to physical substance-time is made.

### References

1. Brawn D., Masset A. Inaccessible Earth. M.: "Mir", 1984.
2. Kirillov I.V. Increase in volume of rocks is one of the reasons of tectonic deformations. AS USSR, ...Geologist, #1, 1983.
3. Kirillov I.V. Evidences in favor of expansion of the Earth by means of reconstruction of preoceanic earth's crust on spherical models according to paleomagnetic data. VI Meeting on planetology. Theses of reports, issue 1, L.: 1988.
4. Kirillov I.V. On possible direction of development process of the Earth. Astronomical bulletin. Volume VII, #2, 1973.
5. Kozyrev N.A., Nasonov V.V. On some properties of time found by means of astronomical observations. Collection Problems of research of the Universe. Volume IX, M.-L.: 1980.
6. Smirnov L.C., Lubina J.N. On possibility of studying of change in gravity together with geological time. Reports of AS USSR, 187, #4, 1964.
7. Yarkovsky I.O. Universal gravitation as a result of formation of ponderable matter inside of heavenly bodies. M.: 1889.
8. K.A. Bjerknes. Vorlesungen über Hydrodynamische Fernkräfte. Leipzig, 1900-1902.
9. Encyklopedia Astronomie, Hubblova Konstanta. Vydavateľstvo OZOR, Bratislava, 1987.

## Experiments on Change of the Direction and the Rate of Time

Dr. Vadim A. Chernobrov

111553 Moscow, Nagatinskaya 19A "KOSMOPOLSK"

Professor N.A.Kozyrev, Russia, who wrote some papers on causal or asymmetrical mechanics, made the first experimental study into the physical properties of Time. Experiments managing the direction and rate of Time were made. Since 1967 in Moscow Aviation Institute some research works were made under the direction of Professor Felix Yu. Zigel (up to his death in 1988) on UFOs, which had some technical forms. According to the work on State Budget topic "Preliminary researches on abnormal phenomena in the atmosphere" a lot of important information was collected on this phenomena. The information was used to determine connections between the cause and effect, and some physical processes were determined by authentic cases of traces and fragments, cinema and photos, and telemeter images of UFOs from 1987 up to the present time. There is data about influences of some parts of these objects and their body (surface of device) on the rate and direction of Time. To confirm this last statement a series of experiments was made with 4 types of laboratory systems (and in the present time one more system for new experiments is developed).

In experiments on deceleration and acceleration of physical Time in a small closed area of space (made since 1988) **the effect of electromagnetic field influence on space-time continuum was tested**. The experimental system used to investigate such kinds of effects consists of a set of electromagnets connected in series and in parallel and they are installed on spherical surfaces. In various experiments from 3 to 5 Electromagnetic Working Surfaces (EWS) were used. All EWS layers of various diameters were installed inside each other (similarly to a Russian doll "matrioshka"). The maximum EWS size was about meter, the minimum EWS diameter (internal) was 115 mm, which is the quite sufficient to allow experiments

with some control equipment, detectors and animals (various kinds of insects and laboratory mouse) to investigate the so called effects of **converging spherical electromagnetic waves**.

The measurements of Time rate were made by all known modern means of measurement: all kinds of electronic, quartz, mechanical, nuclear clocks were used; as well as the specially produced duplicated quartz generators (to compare frequencies of standard heat-shielded generators); fiber-optic line diodes and other ways were tested. Though some kinds of measuring devices, for example, quartz clock, can be influenced by other physical factors, the duplication method of measurement allowed us to reduce the error of measurement. Thus a change in the rate of Time was produced (Professor Kozyrev named this "density of Time"). We can write  $t/t_0$ , where " $t_0$ " is the normal Time of the Earth space and " $t$ " is the local Time inside of the experimental system. This change in the rate was detected as several seconds per hour, but in one experiment the deceleration of the Time was measured as minus 4 minutes per 8 hours (minus 30 sec per hour) due to some incompletely understood reasons. Slowing down of the rate of Time up to minus 1,5 sec per hour and acceleration up to plus 0,5 sec per hour was produced and explained. If we accept the usual Earth Time as  $t_0 = +1$  it will become clear that we investigated a change in the speed of Time through a very small range:  $+0,99 < t/t_0 < +1,01$ . So, the tested subjects and animals at any mode of operations (slowing down or acceleration) were moved into the Future faster or slower than those in normal space.

Through experiment it was established that the processes of slowing down and acceleration of Time are absolutely different. The slowing down of Time was smoother and steadier than acceleration, which showed sharp jumps. The mode of acceleration is unstable and it depends on some external factors. In particular, the instability of Time acceleration is connected to the period of day or night and also the Moon phase, probably to other reasons. One of the reasons is human presence near the Time Machine. Even small external effects, for example mechanical vibration, can produce a great result and change the value of the effect.



# Experimenting With Time

Prof. Velimir Abramovich

"Time Institute", Foundation for The Science of Time,  
Dordtselaan 137 A, 3081 BL, Rotterdam, Holland,  
velimir\_abramovic@hotmail.com

*"The notion of Time should be kicked out from Physics."*  
Archimedes

1. All Physical and Biological Systems are naturally driven 'time-machines' with inbuilt internal times.

2. There are three levels of Time:

(a) **"General Time"** is infinite and essentially different and independent of Space and Matter; it is real, identical with a Being and exists beyond our sensory perception as non-spatial, dimensionless entity. It generates, underlies and governs all universal phenomena appearing nowhere directly as the apparent cause of change and can be experienced through consequential events, only. Moreover, this is nothing new – "General Time" works as any other known Natural Law, existing as a pure "Time Principle". It belongs to the realm of Metaphysics and its ontological definition is "Continuity". However, what is the most important to be comprehended and recognized, is its rank: The "Time Principle" is the most fundamental "Natural Law". Since it is dimensionless, the "quantum" concept is not applicable in its interpretation;

(b) **"Internal time"** is the "time code", which structures the Physical System and regulates its functioning, that means its reactive changing caused by external influences;

(c) **"Local time"** is the "time operator" or time condition external to the Physical System and if applied on it yields its new physical state. In the case of total rearrangement of the "internal time code", the "local time operator" generates an entirely new Physical System. Both internal and local times are given and fixed by units of the frequency set of Electromagnetic Spectrum and **that is exactly what the time-engineering makes possible and the time control achievable aim.**

3. **Why EM fields are affecting (and adjusting) the rate of time-flow in solid material objects?** It might be so because Matter itself ultimately consists of the same kind of fields (deeply cooling the solid matter, experimentation finally gets the wave pattern, which behaves as Light and can be manipulated in the same way). What is related with time: "hard" particle or "soft" wave? Since specific times are given by frequencies, there is no actual "dualism" of Matter, but only relative effects due to time-arrangement of the frequencies involved. The natural frequency calculus between the internal "time code" of the Physical System and applied local "time operator" creates properties of "softness"

and "hardness". Probably, each of the chemical elements of the Periodic System has its own specific "internal time code" and their interactions are basically "time – operations". Resonance is a synchronicity of structures. The ancient Greek philosopher Democritus conceived that "Atoms" can be of any size and there are worlds, which are built, of so big atoms that look to us as "empty" space and we are passing through them without knowing. Today we maybe need a better view on what are true atoms. "Atom" should be an elementary entity, indivisible under all conditions. Seems that it is the main property of the units of EM Spectrum; no matter how long it is, millimeter or kilometer, EM entity cannot be cut in parts. Modulation is the "time-shift" effect too. Modulated EM emission still exists in whole, but cannot be so perceived in a new "present" created by modulating field.

4. **Arrow of time in Electromagnetic Spectrum:** "Present" is established by the field, from which experiment begins (any frequency of the Spectrum can be used); higher frequencies are the "past"; lower frequencies are the "future". So, naturally given time orientation past-future in EM Spectrum is represented as traverse from higher to lower frequencies (of course, the same holds for "term" and "wave-length"). **Practically, there is no limitation in direction or rate of controlled time traveling.** Whenever the EM field is switched on by man, the new initial time condition - the local-time "Present" is created. The set of three EM fields is the most effective covering of all the three modes of time: past, present and future. But, even better results will be obtained if the experimenter isolates his experiment from inevitable spontaneous influence of natural EM fields - by additional, the fourth field of special characteristics. **If the experimenter applies EM fields of higher frequencies, the system will "travel" into the future; if lower frequency fields are applied, the system will be shifted into the past; if applied EM fields are of the frequencies higher than those, which structure the system itself, it will be completely shifted into the future, it will disappear before the eyes of those who are subject to reference "present time"; if the system is exposed to low frequencies (according to the exact mathematical Law, which regulates all the time-shift occurrences), the system will start moving in leaps, jumping in the fields or disappear into the past. "Jumping" is just a macro-effect demonstrating the true nature of motion in general: it is exclusively discontinual (quantization of space is the only physical solution to Zenon's paradoxes). It should be stressed here that Maxwell's Electromagnetics does not cover these cases, neglects inherent time-properties of EM Spectrum and is very distant of any consideration on active role of time in electromagnetic events (N. Tesla never used Maxwell's equations calling them "poetical").**

5. If we take very ancient radically realistic approach towards mathematics, we shall get its profoundly new picture that would enable us to comprehend its enormous, but still unused power. Taken as a whole,



**mathematics is nothing else, but the hidden Science of Time** (not only Algebra is that as was already indicated by Hamilton). The representation of the dimensionless "General Time" in Geometry is "Point"; in Arithmetic it is "Zero". "Point" is the "General Time" image; "Zero" is the "General Time" number. Mathematical operations themselves are also non-spatial and dimensionless, they are of time-nature and the "Time Principle" is working through them, they are time-tools.

6. Geometrical and Arithmetical objects that have dimensions and quantities correspond to Space and Matter. Since the infinities cannot coexist (Melissus of Samos), if Time is infinite, Space and Matter must be finite. Space (or "Continuum" - ontological definition of Space as dimensional and finite) is structured of indivisible quanta of any length, arranged (rarified) by time. Range of Space quanta coincides with the range of EM Spectrum, **in fact, Space and EM Spectrum are identical, and they are the same.** "One" is Arithmetical quantum of Space and should be interpreted as any "present frequency" of EM Spectrum - frequency chosen to start the time-experiment. "One" could be of any length as in Euclidian Arithmetic - "one" is a "line". Kronecker was inspired stating that we should use only Natural Numbers ("created by God"). Indeed, using "one" as a "line" we can mathematically express the whole physical space. The 'length' has no preferential direction or position and from this follows that "spherical law" spontaneously generates a Sphere. To build the whole space, only one dimension - length (Diameter) and "spherical law" are necessary; other dimensions and Space properties appear with them. Natural Numbers (except "zero" - "General Time" and "one" - "line" or "quantum of space") correspond to internal and local times. But, if we look closely, we shall find that both internal and local times are contrary (mutually dependant) operators, which generate and conduct Space and Matter through constantly time-shifting. Time is also the cause of "eternal motion" in the Universe; the motion is asynchronicity like it is the change itself.

### ***Matter is a Number...***

7. Matter is a Number. Physical system is a special case of space-configuration subjected to only one and intrinsically harmonious internal "time code"; it is conducted (set into motion) by local "time operator", or external EM fields. (N. Tesla noted that there is no energy in the system besides that which is incoming from the environment - **"There is no energy in matter except that absorbed from medium."**)

Ball Lightning ("Fire Balls") is a primary natural macro-fusion. "Fire Balls" are synthesizing of EM fields by "time-mathematics" and can be stable structures under certain EM conditions. Material bodies are formed in the same way; the difference is only in complexity

(number of time-organized frequencies). The Law (Time) and the initial shape (spherical) are the same; varieties in size come from the constitutive frequencies and varieties in shape (deformations of the sphere) come from "local time operators" (external EM fields).

8. In the entire History of Science, Kozyrev was the first who clearly pointed the deepest issue in Physics claiming that concepts of Force (and Energy, as well) are to be substituted by "Time", by formulation of the "Time Law". For him Time was a Force. (Already Archimedes thought that notions of "Time" and "Force" suffer of overlapping contents and because of that both are indistinct; he also believed that leverage has "mystical" properties: longer physical leverage plus weight is heavier than the shorter leverage plus the equal weight, but needs less force to be operated. For Archimedes it demonstrates the unrevealed relation between Space and Force. However, let's consider the "mathematical leverage": its "hands" are dimensional, have length, but what about its "stand-point"? Is the dimensionless "stand-point" of a mathematical leverage - a Space, spatial? It doesn't look like that. Newton in "Principia" said: "The Absolute Time flows..." How comes that "motion of time" and what is its relation to Force? Newton was seeking for the "cause of Force".

9. In conclusion: contemporary theoretical research in Physics, especially in Cosmology, is deeply disconnected with Physical Reality. The Criteria of "natural limitations in mathematics" (Rene Thom) are to be reintroduced as strict physical interpretation of every symbol and formula used in physical experimenting. The role of Time is almost completely unknown. Time is considered inactive in experiments; there are no even its Hypotheses, not to mention the lack of any kind of its definition. The Relativity Theory cannot help very much, since Einstein started from the assumption that "Time isn't really existing". But, according to the extremely important work of Vadim Chernobrov, the pioneer of intensive experimenting with the "change of rate of time flow" caused and controlled by EM fields, the path has been found leading to the full cognition and mastering of Time. Soon it will be obvious that all the physical experiments are ultimately explainable as Time-based. Time generates Space and then Matter; it is the cause and conductor of all the cosmic change. **Successful experimenting with Time by EM fields is uncovering totally new fundament of Physics.** The valid, repeatable and easy measurable initial results in obtaining "Time-control" are not in question, there are more of them than we can recognize as such at the moment. However, the corresponding new mentality in Science needed to release ideas in support of the new, I would dare to say - "Time-shift Technologies" - is yet to come.

### **References**

1. Nikola Tesla, THE ETERNAL SOURCE OF ENERGY OF THE UNIVERSE; ORIGIN AND INTENSITY OF COSMIC RAYS; October 13, 1932, New York, First Published in *Teslana Journal*, Special Edition., Bijeljina, Idvor, Belgrade, 1995, pp. 56-59.



# Practical Application of Time Rate Control (TRC) Theory

Alexander V. Frolov

In the modern World strategic balance of political forces is provided mainly due to military power. Not one country can be sure that use of weapons will remain without a response action from the enemy. Rather the contrary, this response action is unavoidable. Maintenance of this condition is a guarantee of some stability in the world. This condition is an **example of cause-effect relations**. In reality they have some probability or 'extent of hardness'. The period of delay and the scale of consequence describe this hardness of cause-effect connection. The power of these processes as well as the forms of cause-effect manifestation also can be different. The similar situation is observed not only in relations between states, but also on other levels of social relations, though the causality here is not so hard.

We can find the reflection of our desire to restore the justice in the principle of causality. We can assume that religious commandments, social rules of behavior for people and state laws written by people are the analogues of real physical mechanism. The space itself is designed according to this higher law. Let's remind also the law of momentum conservation, law of electromagnetic induction and its manifestation in the common electromagnetic transformer. Theory by N.A. Kozyrev [1] considers cause-effect relations from positions of the concept of active properties of time. In this concept the speed of the course of time is defined as a ratio of distance between the cause and the effect to the period of time delay between them. For our space it is equal to the product of the speed of light and the fine structure constant, i.e. the speed of the course of time is 137 times smaller than the speed of light. Let's note, that it is not the speed of motion in space, but the "rotation speed of the cause-effect connection". From the other hand, in his work [2] Dr. Shipov presents the mathematics of four-dimensional rotations and firstly introduces the notion of torsion fields. In my mind, there is a clear analogy between notion of four-dimensional rotations in torsion technologies and cause-effect transformations by Kozyrev.

Now let's try to clarify physical sense of the fine structure constant. This constant is known in physics mainly as a factor, related with ratio between own spin and orbital spin momentum of a particle. Besides, Dr. Spartak M. Polyakov in his work [3] described internal structure of photon. On his assumption, minimal prolongation of any electromagnetic quantum is equal to the product of the wavelength and ratio between the fine structure constant and the speed of light. So, the internal structure of photon according to Polyakov reflects the features of inner structure of space, which was described by Kozyrev. Also we have to note Dr. Rykov's work on the fine structure constant [4]. He showed that the Planck's constant depends on parameters of Ether and the fine structure constant, so **we can assume an analogy**

between "structure element of Ether" and "elementary cause-effect connection". Also there is a clear analogy between Rykov's notion of "elasticity of Ether structure" and Kozyrev's "hardness of cause-effect connection", which in my view can be described as some probability.

These links between few theories had not been discussed before and now we have a conclusion, which first gives us theoretical grounds for the known supposition that light (electromagnetic wave, i.e. photon) and time are allied physical notions. So, it is possible to state the following: The fine structure constant is a factor, which related with present physical structure of our space-time. Another structure of space-time means changes of all constants and all properties of matter. It means other time and other matter. Physical properties of element of space-time (some "elasticity" or "hardness of cause-effect connection") defines Planck's constant, speed of light and speed of course of time (rate of cause-effect transformations). Since cosmic processes define the fine structure constant, then all physical properties of our real space are the effect of real cosmic processes. There is similar situation in micro world, in which the fine structure constant is described by parameters of own spin and orbital spin of an elementary particle. If now we have a real understanding of the fine structure constant, then it should be possible to create local space-time by means of special technical systems. Space-time engineering becomes an applied science. From this we can develop the practically valuable technologies.

There is a real way to confirm this conception. The cosmic processes (motion of planet, stars and other processes in Galaxy) are stable only for relatively short period of our observation and some variations should be detected for a long period of time. In the article "Search for Time Variation of the Fine Structure Constant" John K. Webb and other authors investigated possible variation in the fine structure constant [1]. Also in another article "Space-Time Variation of Physical Constants and Relativistic Corrections in Atoms" the author V. A. Dzuba reported on this topic [2]. Analysis of the light from distant quasars has shown that billions of years ago the fine structure constant was different at earlier times in the history of the Universe. Now the value "alpha"  $\alpha \approx 1/137$  is a little bit more than in the past.

According to Kozyrev, the speed of the course of time (rate of cause-effect transformations) can be calculated as

$$v = c \cdot \alpha \approx c / 137 \quad \text{E.1}$$

where  $c$  is the speed of light. Increase of the fine structure constant means an increase of the speed of the course of time for our space-time.

According to Kozyrev, there are two extreme cases of the cause-effect relations:

1. In classical mechanics the distance cannot be equal to zero, but time can be arbitrarily small, including



the situation, when it can be equal to zero. The speed of the time course in this case is equal to infinity.

2. In the atomic world vice versa the speed of the course of time is equal to zero since the distance can be equal to zero, but there is always some delay in time, which we should take into account.

Our real world occupies the intermediate position and it has a certain time course as a transformation of the cause to the effect. There is a conclusion: Modern World became more stable and its laws became more similar to classical mechanics laws due to strengthening of the causality. Also it is possible to state the following: at the beginning of our World, physical laws of its space-time were more similar to laws of quantum mechanics.

**It is possible to assume that changes in physical laws are related with changes of position of our real World in the Universe due to the cosmic processes of motion. In other words, from point of view of the Ether conception, it can be explained as some natural changes in density and other parameters of Ether wind in space of our planet for different stages of development of our Galaxy in the Universe.**

Let's consider how can we use this natural cause-effect mechanism of space to create teleportation systems or "an ideal weapon" and how it will work. But at first we should specify some notions.

So, the real World occupies the intermediate position between classical mechanical World and quantum World and we move from chaos of quantum World to the strengthening of the causality. Specific parameter of space is a certain speed of the time course as a transformation of the cause to the effect. N.A. Kozyrev supposed and showed in the series of experiments that for interaction of some systems with the flow of time we can expect the appearance of additional forces in these systems. Therefore, mechanical tensions and changes of full energy of the system can occur due to the changes of energy of the time course [1, p. 344]. We should note, that all material systems always exist in time and in this sense they always interact with time. **The cause of the appearance of additional forces is the asymmetry of the cause-effect energy relations.** It can be realized by means of various technical methods. We should also note that according to Kozyrev "...mechanics, which corresponds to the principles of causality, should be developed from the extreme case of Newtonian mechanics, but not from the quantum mechanic case. Some features, which are characteristic to the quantum mechanics, can appear during this process. For example, we can expect the appearance of the quantum effects in the macroscopic mechanics" [1, p.345].

Further we can turn to the consideration of new conception of defense. Let's suppose, that military system A stroke some system B. For the real World we should take into account, that there is some distance in space between systems A and B. Manifestation of the forces of causality is expected only in the irreversible

processes. That's why we suppose that the impact led to the irreversible processes in the system B. In such a way the common cause-effect connection will form a cycle.

Now let's suppose, that the system B could prevent the irreversible processes of its destruction by some technical way, for example, by means of anti-missile rocket. The cause-effect connection will form a cycle in this case also. It was made by certain actions in the period, when the system B was stricken, but the effect had not came yet. Theoretically it is possible since with the known speed of the time course for some real distance between the interacting systems, interval of time between the cause and the effect cannot be equal to zero. But in real situations instantaneous or sufficiently prompt reaction of the system B is not possible. Just rely on this aspect, the system A will try to reduce delay between "cause" and "effect" and distance between its military base and the system B.

New conception of weapon does not mean the repulse of the impact by some material counteraction, i.e. by means of some energy consumption. **Since it is impossible to do so that the cause-effect connection will not be closed (it will contradict to the laws of space structure), then it is necessary to close it artificially.** In other words, it is necessary to put in action the natural mechanism of causality before irreversible damages of the system B occurred.

**For more than defense action, it is possible to produce a response action to the system A through the natural mechanism of causality.** The effect (equivalent of missile action) should come in area of space, where the cause was, but a little bit later. Spatial matching of cause and effect in one point (with some interval in time) is possible in quantum mechanics, as we considered above. Therefore, the techniques being in arsenal of the system B should change the parameters of space (reduce the speed of the course of time in some area of space) in such a way, which allows the laws of quantum mechanics to work for the system A.

We can hardly suppose the possibility to create an artificial 100% quantum mechanic reality in macro world, but it can work even partly. In this case the effect will come in the same place, where the cause (system A) is situated. The real position of the cause in the Universe does not play any role. The energy of the system A should change due to the active properties of time. According to Kozyrev, these properties led to the appearance of an additional torsion moment in the experimental unit. On the micro-level it can mean that energy of atoms of matter will change in the area of cause and this will produce mechanical destruction of the system A.

**In any case it should lead to increase of entropy in area of space where the cause is situated.**

This effect is an analogy of change of the light beam trajectory on the boundary between two mediums of different index coefficient. With the full reflection the



whole momentum should return to the launching point of the missile, but not due to the return of the missile itself. The equivalent of this momentum returns due to the active properties of time and not in the form of the linear vector of speed, but in the form of additional energy, which is transferred to the particles of matter due to changes of the time course.

Only part of the momentum will return with the partial reflection. It will increase the entropy of all matter in area of the cause.

**Technical realization of these principles depends on the final goal of the research work. To make it easier, the term "speed of the course of time" can be replaced with the notion of "density of ether" and "speed of the ether flow".**

Another aspect is following. In area of space with changed time course, the changes in operation parameters of electronic equipment will not allow controlling the missile. Thus, this part of defense problem is solved also. We should note that Kozyrev's experiments already proved the influence of changes in the time course on the quartz oscillators, sensors, semiconductor elements and resistors. A number of other authors showed the influence of "radiation of a special kind", for example, torsion fields, to the speed of chemical reactions proceeding and physical properties of materials. Since the area of space with the changed properties can have significant sizes, then by means of this method we can provide the defense of large territories.

Technical realization of these principles depends on the final goal of the research work. To make it easier, the term "speed of the course of time" can be replaced with the notion of "density of ether" and "speed of the ether flow". A number of authors consider time as a result of motion in ether. Really, the Galaxy, stars and planets move in the universal medium. From this point of view we can consider one more useful analogy. The known Archimedes' law defines the forces acting on the body, which is immersed into some liquid.

The analogy between ether and liquid is considered and experimentally proved by Dr. Alexander M. Mishin [7] and others.

Further we can turn to the forces analogous to Archimedes' forces and they act to the area of space

with the changed course of time. Due to these forces, **this area of space will be forced out in some direction.** It is known that the balloon is forced out from the dense air in the direction of the rarified one. There is a question: is the area of slowed time the more dense ether or more rarified ether?

According to Kozyrev, the following terminology is accepted now: matter acquires more ordered structure (less entropy) in the area of high density of time [1, p. 387]. Usually time course is directed from the past to the future and in this case the entropy always increases. That's why the decrease of entropy corresponds to the decelerated time course and to the area of high density of time.

From the ether conception we can get the same conclusion. Besides, we get a number of technical details. More dense ether means more number of ether elements in the same volume. Earlier we considered time as an order of elementary cause-effect connections.

Thus, we can make an important conclusion: the elementary cause-effect connection is an element of ether (graviton in some conceptions), which was the subject of many scientific researches. In full accordance with Kozyrev's theory, the denser ether, the more elementary cause-effect connections are required for the same action. That's why the time course is slowed in more dense ether.

The area of accelerated time course should be forced out in the direction of the rarified ether. Analogously, the area of slowed time is forced out in the corresponding direction, to the more dense ether. It is a theoretical basis to create the teleportation systems.

On the basis of these considerations it is possible to design new defense systems and principally new transport systems.

## References

1. Kozyrev N.A. Selected works, Leningrad University, 1991.
2. Shipov G.I. Theory of physical vacuum. New paradigm. M.: 1993.
3. Polyakov S.M., Polyakov O.S. Introduction in experimental gravitonics. M.: 1991, page 32.
4. On the Great constant 137.036 Dr. Anatoli Rykov
5. Search for Time Variation of the Fine Structure Constant, John K. Webb et al. Phys. Rev. Lett. 82, 884 (1999)
6. Space-Time Variation of Physical Constants and Relativistic Corrections in Atoms, V. A. Dzuba, V. V. Flambaum, and J. K. Webb, School of Physics, University of New South Wales, Sydney, New South Wales 2052, Australia, Physical Review Letters, February 1, 1999, Volume 82, Issue 5 pp. 888-891
7. Mishin A.M. The physical system of artificial biofield. New Energy Technologies, #1, p. 45. Main principles of etherodynamics. New Energy Technologies, #2, p. 32.



constituent of bigger system, until everything is embraced by the Biggest System, that is the Universe.

The seventh principle of the universal energy interchange is the physical realization of the law of unity and struggle of oppositions. This principle determines spontaneous creation of thermodynamic and antigravitation potentials. Any local matter mass (a body), situated in the open space, creates an exchange process with the surrounding aether volume in the way that more fine-structure fluid aether is absorbed by the body, and the less power-consuming gas aether is radiated. As the result the body as a heat engine gets energy due to the cooling of aether exteriors. At that, antigravitation forces acts between bodies and aether exteriors, which have different temperature.

This principle, which establishes the existence of antipodes of the second law of thermodynamics and Newtonian attraction, is realized mainly in cosmic scales and explains in which way the energy is created in the bowels of planets and stars and why the Universe is stable as regards to gravitation. Obviously, the most unexpected for the modern Physics is the discovery of non-traditional nuclear processes where conditional reactions of decay and fusion occur at the usage of quasimatter.

More deep research of new experimental results and of the stated above scientific principles lets to determine the priority-driven strategic tendencies in Physics, to open more entirely the laws of mechanics and

thermodynamics of many-dimensional aether, including the theory of non-traditional waves and new types of electromagnetism. At that, the supreme aim is the research of differences in aetherodynamics laws on the Earth (in a laboratory) and in outer space, the unknowing of these differences has caused logical insularity, false all-sufficiency of classical physics, which had refused as "not wanted" the aether conception and fundamental Universal laws.

## References

1. Mishin A.M. On the new properties of physical vacuum, gravitational field and mass. DD USSR, 1988, p. 44
2. Mishin A.M. Experimental results on the registration of aether wind // New ideas in Natural Sciences. Series: Problems of research of the Universe, issue 18. – SPb: RAS, 1995, p. 24-33
3. Mishin A.M. The Aether Model as Result of New Empirical Conception. New Ideas in Natural Sciences. (On materials of the International Conference). Part I – SPb: RAS, 1996, p.95-104
4. Mishin A.M. The physical system of artificial biofield // "New Energy Technologies" – SPb: Faraday Labs Ltd, 2001, issue #1, p. 45-50
5. Mishin A.M. Antigravitation and new energy processes // "New Energy Technologies" – SPb: Faraday Labs Ltd, 2001, issue #2, p. 37-41
6. Longitudinal thermomagnetic effect // New Energy Technologies – SPb: Faraday Labs Ltd, 2002, issue #2(5), p. 38-41

---

## Irving Langmuir and Atomic Hydrogen

Nicholas Moller

PO Box 201  
34008 Eretria  
Greece

### Editorial

*In this paper Dr. Nicholas Moller describes the history of development of Atomic Hydrogen technologies in details. It is remarkable that this technology can be applied not only for welding processes but also as a clean free energy source. It is important to note that in this case the hydrogen process does not involve a consumption of hydrogen, which is not combusted in the process. Atomic hydrogen is not really a fuel but rather a medium, gateway or a super-conductor of ZPE form the vacuum of space, converting ZPE radiation and ultra-high frequency electrical energy into infrared (heat) radiation.*

This is the story of Irving Langmuir who was the first to develop a theory on Atomic Hydrogen on the basis of empirical research and experimentation. His work in this field lasted from 1909 to 1927. During this period he was employed by the Research Laboratory of General



Irving Langmuir.

Electric Company. Patents and discoveries developed by Langmuir during his time with General Electric were to a considerable extent instrumental in laying the foundations for what is today one of the largest corporations in the world.

The question that gave birth to this article, is why his work and discoveries on Atomic Hydrogen were the only work that received hardly any attention at all and why his revolutionary breakthrough was deprived of world attention for almost 100 years? This question becomes even more relevant when taking into consideration the high standing he enjoyed with his contemporaries (including being awarded the Nobel Prize in Chemistry)



and with his employers, which is an acknowledgement of the high commercial value of all his other work.

The answer to this question is given through a detailed account of his work on Atomic Hydrogen and followed by suggestions for new applications of Atomic Hydrogen in the field of CLEAN SUSTAINABLE ENERGY.

Irving Langmuir was born in Brooklyn, New York, on January 31, 1881, as the third of four sons of Charles Langmuir and Sadie, nee Comings. His early education was obtained in various schools and institutes in USA, and in Paris (1892-1895). He graduated as a metallurgical engineer from the School of Mines at Columbia University in 1903. Postgraduate work in Physical Chemistry under Nernst in Göttingen earned him the degree of M.A. and Ph.D. in 1906.

Dr. Langmuir returned to America and became an Instructor in Chemistry at Stevens Institute of Technology, Hoboken, New Jersey, where he taught until July 1909. Then he entered the Research Laboratory of General Electric Company at Schenectady where he eventually became an Associate Director.

Langmuir's studies embraced chemistry, physics, and engineering and were largely the outgrowth of studies of vacuum phenomena. In seeking the atomic and molecular mechanisms of vacuum phenomena he investigated the properties of adsorbed films and the nature of electric discharges in high vacuum and in an environment of certain gases at low pressures.

His work on filaments in gases led directly to the invention of the gas-filled incandescent lamp and to the discovery of atomic hydrogen. Later he applied his knowledge of atomic hydrogen in the development of the atomic hydrogen welding process.

He was the first to observe the very stable adsorbed monatomic films on tungsten and platinum filaments, and was able, after experiments with oil films on water, to formulate a general theory of adsorbed films. He also studied the catalytic properties of such films.

Langmuir's work on space charge effects and related phenomena led to many important technical developments, which have had a profound effect on later technology.

In chemistry, his interest in reaction mechanism caused him to study structure and valency, and he contributed to the development of the Lewis theory of shared electrons.

Some of the awards he received include: Nichols Medal (1915 and 1920); Hughes Medal (1918); Rumford Medal (1921); Cannizzaro Prize (1925); Perkin Medal (1928); School of Mines Medal (Columbia University, 1929); Chardler Medal (1929); Willard Gibbs Medal (1930); Popular Science Monthly Award (1932); Nobel Prize in Chemistry (1932)(Although Niels Bohr recommended

him for the Nobel Prize in Physics, Langmuir was awarded the Prize for Chemistry. A fact that most probably bears relation to the efforts of ignoring the importance of his discoveries on the properties of Atomic Hydrogen.); Franklin Medal and Holly Medal (1934); John Scott Award (1937); "Modern Pioneer of Industry" (1940); Faraday Medal (1944); Mascart Medal (1950).

In addition, he was a Foreign Member of the Royal Society of London, Fellow of the American Physical Society, Honorary Member of the British Institute of Metals, and a member of the British Chemical Society (London). He had served as a President of the American Chemical Society and as a President of the American Association for the Advancement of Science.

Honorary degrees were bestowed upon Langmuir by the following colleges and universities: Northwestern Union, Edinburgh (Scotland), Columbia, Kenyon, Princeton, Lehigh, Harvard, Oxford, Johns Hopkins, Rutgers, Queens (Canada), and Stevens Institute of Technology.

Dr. Langmuir's hobbies were mountaineering, skiing, flying. However, his biggest hobby and life passion was the pursue of the understanding of the mechanism of simple and familiar natural phenomena.

He married Marion Mersereau in 1912. They had a son, Kenneth, and a daughter, Barbara. He died on August 16, 1957 after a short illness.

### General Electric Company

Langmuir first entered the Research Laboratory of General Electric Company in summer, 1909, expecting that by fall he would return to Stevens Institute, where he had been teaching chemistry. Instead of assigning him to any definite work, Doctor Whitney who headed the Lab suggested him to spend several days in various rooms of the laboratory, becoming familiar with the work that was carried out there. Dr. Whitney also asked him to let him know what he found the most interesting as a problem for the summer vacation.

A large part of the laboratory staff was busily engaged in the development of drawn tungsten wire made by new Coolidge process. A serious difficulty was being experienced in overcoming the "offsetting" of the filaments. It was a kind of brittleness, which appeared only when the alternating current was run through lamps. Out of a large number of samples of wire, three had accidentally been produced which gave lamps that ran equally well with alternating and with direct current, but there was no explanation as to what had made these wires so good. It seemed to Langmuir that there was one factor that had not been considered, which was, that the offsetting possibly was due to impurities in the wire in the form of gases. He therefore suggested to Doctor Whitney that he would like to heat various samples of wire in high vacuum and measure the quantities of gas obtained in each case.



When he observed the laboratory, he had been particularly impressed with the remarkably good methods that were used for exhausting lamps. These methods were, he thought, far better than those known to scientific research workers of this time. His desire to become more familiar with these methods was undoubtedly one of the factors that led him to select an investigation of the gas content of wires for his first research.

After starting the measurements that he had planned, he found that filaments gave surprisingly large quantities of gas. Within a couple of weeks he realized that something was entirely wrong with his apparatus, because from a small filament in a couple of days he obtained a quantity of gas which had, at atmospheric pressure, a volume 7000 times that of the filament from which it appeared to have come; and even then there was no indication that this gas evolution was going to stop.

At the time one could find in the literature - for example in J. J. Thomson's book on the "Conduction of Electricity through Gases" - many statements that metals in vacuum give off gases almost indefinitely, and that it is impossible to free metals from gas by heating. Still he thought that 7000 times its own volume of gas was an entirely unreasonable amount to obtain from a filament. He spent most of the summer trying to find where this gas came from, and did never investigate the different samples of wire to see how much gas they contained. To any other researcher, it would have been much more logical if he had dropped the work as soon as he found that he would not be able to get useful information on the "off-setting" problem by the method that he had employed. Instead Langmuir continued working.

What he really learned during that summer was that glass surfaces, which have not been heated a long time in vacuum slowly, give off water vapor, and this reacts with a tungsten filament to produce hydrogen. At the same time, the vapors of Vaseline from a ground-glass joint in the vacuum system give off hydrocarbon vapors, which produce hydrogen and carbon monoxide.

This summer work was so interesting to him that he dreaded to return to the comparative monotony of teaching, and gladly accepted Doctor Whitney's offer to continue working at the laboratory. No definite program of work was laid down. At first he was given one assistant and then others to continue experiments on the sources of gas within vacuum apparatus, and a study of effects produced by the introduction of various gases into tungsten filament lamps. The truth is that he was merely curious about the mysterious phenomena that occurred in these lamps. Doctor Whitney had previously found that gases had a habit of disappearing in lamps, and no one knew where they went to, so Langmuir wanted to introduce each different kind of gas, which that he could lay his hands on, into a lamp with a tungsten filament and definitely find out what happened to that gas.

It was the universal opinion among the lamp engineers with whom he came in contact that the better vacuum could be produced in a lamp, the better lamp would be. Doctor Whitney, particularly, believed that every effort should be made to improve vacuum, for all laboratory experience seemed to indicate that this was the hopeful line of attack on the problem of a better lamp. However, Langmuir really didn't know how to produce a better vacuum, and instead proposed to study the bad effects of gases by putting gases in the lamp. He hoped that in this way he would become so familiar with the effects of these gases that he could extrapolate gas pressure to zero, and thus predict, without really trying it, how good the lamp would be if they could produce a perfect vacuum.

He found this principle of research to be extremely useful on many occasions. When it is suspected that some useful result is to be obtained by avoiding certain undesired factors, but it is found that these factors are very difficult to avoid, then it is a good idea to increase one of these factors so as to exaggerate their bad effects, and thus become so familiar with them that one can determine whether it is really worth while avoiding them. For example, if you have vacuum in lamps as good as you know you can produce, but suspect that lamps would be better if you had vacuum, say, 100 times as good it may be the best policy, instead of attempting to devise methods of improving this vacuum, to spoil the vacuum deliberately in known ways, and you may then find that no improvement in vacuum is needed or just how much better the vacuum needs to be.

During these first few years, while he was thus having a good time satisfying his curiosity and publishing scientific papers on chemical reactions at low pressures, he frequently wondered whether it was fair that he should spend his whole time in an industrial organization on such purely scientific work, for he didn't really see what applications could be made of it. Several times he talked the matter over with Doctor Whitney, saying that he could not tell where this work was going to lead them. Whitney replied that it was not necessary, as far as he concerned, that it should lead anywhere. He would like to see him continue working along any fundamental lines that would give them more information in regard to the phenomena taking place in incandescent lamps, and that he should feel himself perfectly free to go ahead on any such lines, which seemed to be interesting to him. He had been working for nearly three years in this way with several assistants working for him before any real application was made of any of his work. In adopting this broadminded attitude Doctor Whitney showed himself to be a real pioneer in the new type of modern industrial research known as *Free Research*, and thus made Langmuir the first scientist in modern history, who got tools and resources for free research.

He had to devise new types of vacuum apparatus for his study of the effect of gases. He needed particularly to be able to analyze the small quantities of gas that



existed in the tungsten lamp. With some of this special apparatus he was able to make a practically complete quantitative analysis of an amount of gas, which would occupy about  $1\text{mm}^3$  at atmospheric pressure. In this sample of gas they could determine the percentages of oxygen, hydrogen, nitrogen, carbon dioxide, carbon monoxide and inert gases.

In regard to the behavior of the different gases, which he introduced into the lamp bulb, he found that no two gases acted alike. For example, Oxygen attacked the filament and formed tungstic oxide,  $\text{WO}_3$ . It seemed to be simple enough, but the kinetics of the reaction presented many features of considerable scientific interest.

During the studying of the effect of hydrogen he observed very peculiar phenomena. A limited amount of hydrogen disappeared and became adsorbed on the bulb, where it remained in a chemically active form, which was capable to react with oxygen at room temperature even long after the tungsten filament had been allowed to cool. These suggested hydrogen atoms and seemed to confirm some conclusion, which Langmuir had already drawn from observations on the heat losses from tungsten filaments in hydrogen at atmospheric pressure. During the making squirted tungsten filaments, and sometimes during the cleaning of the drawn wire, filaments were heated in this manner in hydrogen. Because tungsten filaments melt at a temperature  $1500^\circ\text{K}$  above the melting point of platinum, it seemed to him that **tungsten** furnished a tool of particular value for the scientific study of phenomena in gases at high temperatures. From his work on lamps he knew the approximately relation between the electrical resistance of tungsten wire and its temperature, and could thus use a tungsten wire as a kind of resistance thermometer. By connecting a voltmeter and an ammeter to the tungsten filament, which was being heated in hydrogen, he could determine the temperature as well as find the heat loss from the filament in watts. He wanted to see if anything abnormal happened when the temperature was raised to the extremes, which were only possible with tungsten.

The results greatly interested him, because they showed that the energy loss through the gas was proportional to the square of the temperature up to about  $1800^\circ\text{K}$ . Then they increased at a much higher rate above that, until at the highest temperatures the energy loss was proportional to about the fifth power of the temperature. This result could only be explained if hydrogen at high temperatures was dissociated into atoms.

***The diffusion of the hydrogen atoms from the filament, and their recombination at a distance from it, would cause an enormous increase in heat conduction.***

After publishing these preliminary results, he was naturally very interested in getting more information

about the properties of these hydrogen atoms. A large number of experiments, lasted over several years, were thus made in this study of atomic hydrogen. Nearly all of these experiments would seem quite useless, or even foolish, to a man who was making a direct and logical attack on the problem of improving of tungsten lamps.

When nitrogen at low pressure was introduced into a bulb containing a tungsten filament at extremely high temperatures, such as  $2800^\circ\text{K}$ , the nitrogen disappeared at a rate, which was independent of its pressure. This suggested that the reaction velocity was limited by the rate at which the tungsten evaporated from the filament. To check this hypothesis the rate of loss of weight of filaments at various temperatures was measured in perfect vacuum. This rate varied with the temperature in accordance with known thermodynamic laws, and it was concluded that the loss of weight was really due to evaporation but not to chemical action of residual gases or to electric currents, which passed from the filament to the surrounding space.

A comparison of the rate of disappearance of nitrogen with the loss of weight in the filament showed that one molecule of nitrogen disappeared for every evaporated atom of tungsten. A brown compound,  $\text{WN}_2$ , was formed, which deposited on the bulb and decomposed when water vapor was introduced, forming ammonia gas.

From time to time the question kept arising - how good would a lamp be if it had a perfect vacuum? And now he got an answer. Hydrogen, oxygen, nitrogen, carbon monoxide, and in fact every gas that he introduced, with the exception of water vapor, did not produce blackening of the lamp bulb. The serious blackening that occurred with only small amount of water vapor depended upon a cyclic reaction in which atomic hydrogen played an essential part. Molecules of water vapor in contact with the hot filament produced a volatile oxide of tungsten and hydrogen was liberated in atomic form. The volatile oxide deposited on the bulb where it was reduced to the metallic state by the atomic hydrogen, while the produced water vapor returned to the filament and caused the action to be repeated indefinitely. Thus, a minute quantity of water vapor may cause a relatively enormous amount of tungsten to be carried to the bulb.

The question then arose whether the amount of water vapor, which might still exist in a well-exhausted lamp, were responsible for the blackening which limited the life or the efficiency of many of these lamps. They made some tests in which well-made lamps were kept completely immersed in liquid air during their life, so that there could be no possibility of water vapor coming in contact with the filament. The rate of blackening, however, was exactly the same as if no liquid air had been used.

Having thus proved that the blackening of a well-made lamp was due solely to evaporation, he could conclude



with certainty that the life of the lamp would not be appreciably improved even if they could produce a perfect vacuum.

Early in 1911 William Stanley, one of the pioneers in the electrical industry, felt that General Electric should do more fundamental work in connection with heating devices. Since Langmuir had become interested in the physics of heat losses from filaments in gases, he was glad to work along these lines and therefore undertook to direct a small laboratory at Pittsfield, Massachusetts, USA, where he spent about two days a week. Besides studying heat losses from plane surfaces at various temperatures he measured heat losses from wires of various sizes in air at different temperatures, working at first with platinum wires, and was able to develop a theory of heat losses, which enabled him to calculate the loss from a wire of any size at any temperature in any gas, provided of course, that the gas did not dissociate at high temperatures.

Having now a definite theoretical basis to calculate the normal heat loss by convection, he was able to prove that the abnormal rate of heat loss previously observed with tungsten filaments at high temperatures in hydrogen was due to actual dissociation; in fact he was able to calculate the heat of dissociation and the degree of dissociation at different temperatures.

In order to confirm these conclusions, he undertook experiments with heated tungsten wires in mercury vapor at atmospheric pressure to measure heat losses under such conditions. A little later he experimented with nitrogen and found that nitrogen did not dissociate either. In both of these gases the filaments could be maintained at temperatures close to the melting point for a far longer time than if heated in vacuum at the same temperature. Thus the rate of evaporation was greatly decreased by the gas, many of evaporating tungsten atoms being brought back to the filament after striking the gas molecules.

By this time he was familiar with all harmful effects, which gas can produce in contact with filaments and knew under what conditions these bad effects could be avoided. In particular, he realized the importance of avoiding even almost infinitesimal amount of water vapor. Thus, when he found a marked effect of mercury vapor and nitrogen in reducing the rate of evaporation, it occurred to him that it might be possible to operate a tungsten filament in gas at atmospheric pressure and obtain a long useful life. Of course, it would be necessary to raise the temperature far above that at which the filament could be operated in vacuum in order to compensate the serious loss in efficiency due to convection. Whether or not the increased rate of evaporation, due to this increase in temperature, would be more important than the decrease in the rate due to the gas was a matter that could only be tested by experiment.

After a series of detailed experiments, they were soon able to make lamps having a life of over 1000 hours with

efficiency about of 80 to 40 percent better than could have been obtained with filaments in vacuum. General Electric made astronomic fortunes out of this result.

**The invention of the gas-filled lamp is thus nearly a direct result of experiments made for the purpose of studying atomic hydrogen.** Langmuir had no other objective in view when he first heated tungsten filaments in gases at atmospheric pressure. Even at the time that he made these experiments at higher pressures, they would have seemed to him useless if his prime objective had been to improve the tungsten lamp. However, as it turned out, this preliminary work, not only produced a superior lamp but also resulted in the following important conclusions:

- The energy loss from heated wires in various gases can be readily calculated by simple equations.
- For nitrogen and mercury vapor the results calculated in this way agree well with experimental results up to temperatures as high as 3500°K.
- With air and carbon dioxide similar agreement was obtained up to the melting point of platinum.
- In the case of hydrogen, however, there was agreement only up to about 2100°K. Above that the energy loss increased extremely rapidly such that at 3300°K it was four or five times the calculated value.
- This was explained by assuming that hydrogen at very high temperatures is dissociated into atoms.
- A theory of the heat conductivity of a dissociating gas was developed.
- The heat of reaction and the degree of dissociation at various temperatures was thus calculated.

Experiments at low pressures proved that the phenomenon was a true dissociation, and that the volume of the dissociation products was approximately twice the volume of the original hydrogen. That is, the dissociation took place according to the equation  $H_2 \rightarrow 2H$ .

- There was much evidence that the dissociation was not electrolytic.
- Nitrogen, even at 3500°K, was not dissociated at atmospheric pressure. That is, its dissociation did not exceed 5%, at 3500°K.
- The following quantitative results were obtained. The heat of reaction at constant volume for  $2H \rightarrow H_2$  was 550,000 joules, or 130,000 calories. At constant pressure it was approximately 575,000 joules, or 136,000 calories at 3000°K.
- The degree of dissociation at any temperature,  $T$ , was given by the equation



$$\log \frac{p_i}{\sqrt{P - p_i}} = 2.665 - \frac{14,400}{T} + \frac{1}{2} \log T$$

Here  $p_i$  is the partial pressure of the hydrogen atoms (in atm), and  $P$  is the total pressures (in atm).

From this equation the free energy of formation of hydrogen molecules from atoms can be calculated.

### Flames of Atomic Hydrogen

Armed with fresh knowledge, Langmuir continued his work exploring the new phenomenon of Atomic Hydrogen and found that the heat carried away from an incandescent wire by a surrounding inert gas at ordinary temperatures increases roughly in proportion to the 1.9 power of the absolute temperature  $T$  of the filament. This relation holds, for example, for such gases as nitrogen, argon, and mercury vapor up to the temperature of melting tungsten, 3660°K.

In the case of hydrogen, however, abnormal results were obtained in experiments made at high temperatures. Up to about 1700°K the normal exponent of 1.9 was observed, but at higher temperatures the exponent increased until at 2600°K and above it was about 5.0. At 3400°K the heat conducted by hydrogen was twenty-three times as high as that carried by nitrogen under similar conditions.

Nernst in 1904 had developed the theory of heat conduction in a dissociating gas and had shown that dissociation results in a great increase in the heat conductivity. The dissociation products diffuse from the hot portions of the gas into the cold portions and there, by recombining, give up the large energy of the reaction. This suggested, as mentioned earlier that the abnormal heat conductivity of hydrogen at high temperatures was due to dissociation of the hydrogen into atoms according to the reaction  $H_2 \rightarrow 2H$ .

By means of theoretical considerations it was possible to determine the degree of dissociation and the heat of the reaction by which atoms combine to form molecules. The results that were published in 1915 gave 90,000 calories as the heat of combination of 2 grams of hydrogen atoms at constant pressure and at 3000°K. The degree of dissociation,  $X$ , expressed as the fraction of the molecules which have been dissociated, was found to be, at atmospheric pressure, 0.00165 at 2000°K, 0.0109 at 2400°K, and 0.0421 at 2800°K.

Niels Bohr, one of the most prominent theoretical physicist of the time and a close friend of Langmuir, calculated in a valuable and wonderfully suggestive paper on the Constitution of Atoms and Molecules (*Phil. Mag.* XXVI, p. 863, 1913), the heat of formation of hydrogen molecules from the atoms to be 60,000 calories per gram-molecule. He pointed out that this value was "considerably less than the value of 130,000 found by Langmuir (*J. Amer. Chem. Soc.* XXXIV, p. 860, 1912) by

measuring the heat conduction through the gas from an incandescent wire in hydrogen."

In order that the results obtained by Langmuir should not bear false evidence against the theory derived by Dr. Bohr, he gave a preliminary account of some more recent measurements carried out by Mr. G.M.J. Mackay and himself, on the dissociation of hydrogen.

The method adopted was similar to that previously used, namely, to determine the heat-loss from electrically heated tungsten wires in hydrogen. In these experiments, however, very much greater care was used in determining the temperatures of the wires and in obtaining extremely pure hydrogen. Pressures of hydrogen ranging from 1 mm up to 760 mm of mercury were used. Still further experiments were made at pressures from 0.01 mm up to 20 mm pressure.

The measurements at low pressures gave very interesting results: At about one-tenth of an atmospheric pressure in hydrogen, the total heat-loss from filaments heated to very high temperatures (3000°K) was several times as great as in hydrogen at atmospheric pressure.

By subtracting the heat-loss due to normal heat-conduction from the total observed heat-loss, the heat carried by diffusion of hydrogen atoms was obtained. By plotting the logarithm of this quantity against the reciprocal of the absolute temperature, straight lines were obtained in each experiment. The slopes of all these lines were practically equal, no matter what pressure of the hydrogen was used (above 10 mmHg).

On the assumption that the diffusion coefficient varies with the  $3/2$  power of the temperature, this lead to the result that the heat of formation of hydrogen is about 76,000 calories per gram-molecule, as against 130,000 previously found. The reason for the high value of the latter figure is that it was based on a calculation of the actual value of the diffusion coefficient of hydrogen atoms through ordinary hydrogen. These results showed that the actual degree of dissociation was much smaller than that previously found, and that even at 3500°K hydrogen was probably not dissociated to a very great extent.

Further measurements finally suggested the heat of recombination to be 90,000 calories per gram-molecule, that is still a value of extraordinary proportions.

### Chemical Properties of Atomic Hydrogen

While the measurements of the heat losses from filaments in hydrogen were being made, other experiments showed that hydrogen which had been in contact with heated filaments acquired entirely new chemical properties, and they were quite in accord with those to be expected of an atomic form of the element.

A very remarkable phenomenon occurred when a mixture of oxygen and hydrogen at low pressure was admitted to a bulb containing a filament at 1500°K. The



oxygen reacted with the filament rapidly to form  $WO_3$ , which evaporated at this temperature as fast as formed. The oxygen thus cleaned up at a rate proportional to its own pressure and the pressure of oxygen thus fell to half value about every 2 minutes in a bulb of ordinary size. All this occurred exactly as if no hydrogen were present. During this time there was no measurable disappearance of hydrogen. After 10 or 15 minutes the oxygen was nearly all gone and then for 5 or 10 minutes more the gas pressure remained apparently constant and corresponded exactly to that of the hydrogen which was admitted.

Then suddenly, when the pressure of oxygen was low enough ( $10^{-5}$  mm), the hydrogen pressure began to drop by dissociation and in a few minutes the pressure fell practically to zero. Water vapor has an effect similar to oxygen in preventing the dissociation of hydrogen. At filament temperatures of  $1750^\circ\text{K}$  some of the hydrogen disappeared while the oxygen was cleaning up, but the kink in the curve still occurred when the oxygen was gone. Water vapor and oxygen are thus powerful catalytic poisons for the reaction of the hydrogen dissociation.

#### Arcs in Hydrogen at Atmospheric Pressures

Several years earlier in the General Electric laboratory studies were made of arcs between tungsten electrodes in various gases. Arcs in hydrogen were remarkable because of the high voltage drop and small cross section. A 10-ampere, direct-current arc between heavy tungsten electrodes about 7 mm apart in a bulb containing pure hydrogen at atmospheric pressure appeared as a sharply defined, brilliant red line about 0.5 mm in diameter along which the potential gradient was 150 volts per centimeter, making a power dissipation of 1500 watts per centimeter of length, this being about fifteen times as great as in nitrogen or argon. This abnormal behavior of hydrogen was then attributed to the dissociation which apparently carried energy so rapidly out of the arc.

#### Arcs in Hydrogen at Low Pressures

In attempting to obtain the Balmer spectrum of hydrogen without contamination by the secondary spectrum, they built very long vacuum tubes of moderate bore, in which they passed currents as large as 20 amperes through moist hydrogen at about 0.5 mmHg pressure. They observed many remarkable phenomena. Short pieces of tungsten wire projecting into the discharge were heated to incandescence, although a fine thread of glass or a platinum wire in a similar position was apparently not heated by the discharge.

On drying the hydrogen with phosphorus pentoxide the secondary spectrum (due to molecular hydrogen) appeared strongly and the Balmer spectrum (due to atomic hydrogen) nearly disappeared. The heating of the tungsten wire was also prevented by drying the hydrogen.

In correspondence with Professor Wood, Langmuir pointed out that oxygen and water vapor decrease the rate of dissociation of hydrogen in contact with tungsten and must thus also tend to prevent the recombination of hydrogen atoms on a tungsten surface. He also suggested that moisture poisons the catalytic activity of the dry glass surfaces that otherwise converts atomic into molecular hydrogen. Thus with moist hydrogen the tube becomes filled with nearly pure atomic hydrogen and the diffusion of this to the catalytically active tungsten wire causes the heating of the latter. Calculations based on the measured heat of dissociation proved that a pressure of only 0.16 mmHg of atomic hydrogen at  $500^\circ\text{C}$  would suffice to maintain a tungsten filament at  $2400^\circ\text{K}$ .

These conclusions were confirmed by Wood's observations that the walls of the tube became only slightly heated if the hydrogen was moist, whereas they were strongly heated with dry hydrogen. A tungsten wire was heated red hot even when mounted in a side tube (of 5 mm diameter) at a distance of 4 cm from the discharge tube, showing that the hydrogen atoms could diffuse in relatively large quantities out of the discharge.

It occurred to Langmuir that it should be possible to obtain even higher concentrations of atomic hydrogen by passing powerful electric arcs between tungsten electrodes in hydrogen at atmospheric pressure and this atomic hydrogen could be blown out of the arc by a jet of molecular hydrogen directed across the arc.

#### Preliminary Experiments with Flames of Atomic Hydrogen

To try out the possibility of blowing atomic hydrogen out of an arc, 20 - ampere arcs from a constant-current transformer were passed between two tungsten rods of 6mm in diameter mounted transversely in a horizontal alundum tube (10 cm diameter) through which a stream of hydrogen flowed. With voltages from 300 to 800V, arcs could be maintained with electrode separations up to 2 cm. The magnetic field of the arc caused the hydrogen to move transversely so that it became fan-shaped. Iron rods 2 or 3 mm in diameter melted within 1 or 2 seconds when they were held 3 to 5 cm above the arc.

By directing a jet of hydrogen from a small tube into the arc, the atomic hydrogen could be blown out of the arc and formed an intensely hot flame. To maintain the arc in a stable condition the electrodes were brought close together (1 to 3 mm), but the arc did not remain entirely between the electrodes, but extended as a fan to a distance of 5 to 8 mm. The flame of atomic hydrogen, however, extended far beyond the arc.

Molybdenum (m.p.  $2900^\circ\text{K}$ ) easily melted at distances of 1 or 2 cm from the arc. Near the end of the arc tungsten rods and even sheet tungsten (m.p.  $3660^\circ\text{K}$ ) could be melted.



The use of hydrogen under these conditions for melting and welding metals proved to have many advantages. Iron can be melted without contamination by carbon, oxygen, or nitrogen. Because of the powerful reducing action of the atomic hydrogen, alloys containing chromium, aluminum, silicon, or manganese can be melted without fluxes and without surface oxidation.

#### Temperature of Atomic Hydrogen Flame Compared with Other Flames

Let us suppose we could obtain atomic hydrogen in bulk at atmospheric pressure and room temperature and that we could then let this "burn" to the molecular form in a flame. What would be the temperature of this flame and how would it compare with that of other flames? Taking the heat of reaction (for 2 grams) to be 98,000 calories and taking the specific heat of molecular hydrogen (for 2 grams) to be  $6.5 + 0.0009 T$ , we find that the heat of the reaction would be sufficient to heat the hydrogen to 9200°K.

The dissociation of the hydrogen, however, would prevent the temperature from rising to any such high value. If  $x$  is the degree of dissociation at the maximum temperature reached, the available heat of recombination is only  $(1-x) 98,000$ .

Langmuir plotted two curves based on his accumulated data. These two curves intersected at  $T = 4030^\circ\text{K}$  and  $x = 0.642$ . Thus atomic hydrogen at room temperature and atmospheric pressure would heat itself to 4030°K and the degree of dissociation would then be 0.642.

There is another factor which tends greatly to increase the temperature of the atomic hydrogen flame even above the calculated value of 4030°K. The atomic hydrogen, instead of being originally at room temperature, is already at a high temperature at the moment of its escape from the arc. The conditions are analogous to those in an oxyhydrogen flame in which both gases are preheated. Thus the upper limit of temperature is fixed only by the degree of dissociation of the hydrogen and the rate at which heat is lost by radiation or contact with bodies of lower temperature.

#### Rate of Surface Heating by Flames

Although the high temperature of the atomic hydrogen flame is of great importance when it is desired to melt substances of very high melting point such as tungsten, a factor of even greater importance in for example in ordinary welding operations is the speed with which heat can be delivered to a surface per unit area.

If a Bunsen burner flame delivers 51 watts per sq. cm to the whole surface of a black body, it would thus heat it to a maximum temperature of 1730°K. If heat is applied by the flame to one side of a plate-shaped body and the heat is radiated from both sides, the maximum temperature reached would be 1450°K. The fact that

the Bunsen flame does not heat bodies so hot as this indicates that the rate of surface heating decreases as the temperature of the body increases. The heat reaches the surface from such a flame by conduction through a relatively stationary film of gas. The decrease in the temperature gradient when the body becomes hot would explain the lower rate of surface heating. With 1330 watts per sq. cm delivered by the atomic hydrogen flame, the temperature of a black body would rise to 3900°K. The power radiated from tungsten at its melting point is 395 watts per sq. cm, and 1330 watts per sq. cm should heat tungsten to about 5300°K.

At such high temperatures, however, the rate of surface heating by an atomic hydrogen flame must decrease because of the fact that the hydrogen remains partly dissociated so that the recombination is not complete. With surface temperatures below 2000°K, however, this factor would be negligible. It is probable that the rate of surface heating would be dependent not so much on the temperature gradient in the surface film of gas as on the rate of diffusion of atomic hydrogen through this film. Thus we may expect the rate of delivery of energy to a metal surface to remain nearly constant until the surface reaches a temperature of at least 2000°K.

#### Total Heat Delivered to Surfaces

It now became of interest to determine what fraction of the total energy in an arc or a flame could be delivered to a large flat surface against which the flame was directed. For this purpose a cylinder of copper 10.5 cm in diameter and 9.8 cm long was used, which weighed 7950 grams. The flame was directed against one of the flat polished ends, and the rate of temperature rise was measured. A 60-ampere AC arc using a torch like that shown on the Fig. 2 produced an atomic hydrogen flame.

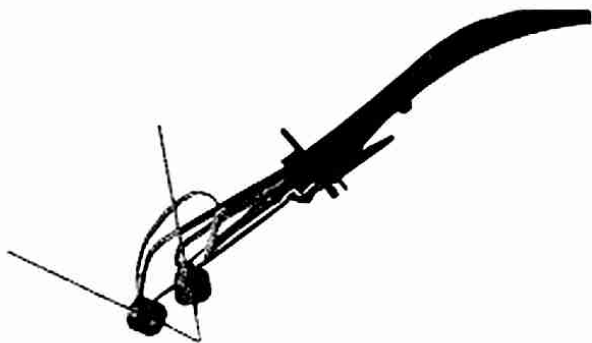


Fig. 2. Atomic Hydrogen Torch

The voltage across the electrodes was 70 volts. A wattmeter showed that the power consumption in the arc was 3510 watts, which gives a power factor of 0.84. The electrodes were tungsten rods 3.2 mm in diameter which made an angle of 55 degrees with one another. The rate of flow of hydrogen which bathed the electrodes was 14.2 liters per minute (30 cubic feet per hour). From the temperature rise of the copper block



the heat delivered to the surface was found to correspond to 3100 watts when the electrode tips were 3 to 5 mm from the copper surface. This decreased to 2800 watts at 13 mm, 2500Wt at 25 mm, and 2200Wt at 35 mm. With the arc turned off but the molecular hydrogen burning in the air, the rate of heating corresponded to 250 watts with the electrodes 6 mm from the surface. Subtracting this energy delivered by the combustion of the hydrogen in the air, we find that the energy carried to the metal by the atomic hydrogen ranged from 2850 to 1950 watts. Thus with the electrodes 3 mm from the metal 82 per cent of the power input into the arc was delivered to the copper surface. This efficiency became 78 per cent at 6 mm, 71 at 13 mm, 65 at 25 mm, and 55 per cent at 35 mm. The power corresponding to the complete combustion of 14.2 liters of hydrogen per minute is 2360 watts. Actually, only 250 watts or 11 per cent of this reaches the copper. The total energy of the arc and the flame of molecular hydrogen is 5870 watts, of which 3100 watts or 53 per cent is delivered to the copper.

An oxy-acetylene flame from a standard welding torch consuming 30.6 liters of oxygen per minute (64.8 cubic feet per hour) and 28.6 liters of acetylene per minute (60.6 cubic feet per hour) delivered energy at the rate of 4400 watts to the copper surface. A smaller torch consuming 13.7 liters of oxygen per minute and 13.0 of acetylene (29.0 and 27.5 cubic feet per hour, respectively) gave energy to the copper at the rate of 3900 watts.

#### **Application of Atomic Hydrogen Flames to Welding of Metals**

The high temperature of The Atomic Hydrogen flame, together with its powerful chemical reducing action and the avoidance of gases containing oxygen and nitrogen, render it particularly useful for welding, not only for iron and its alloys, but for such metals and alloys as contain aluminum, magnesium, chromium, manganese, etc.

Fig. 2. illustrates one of the later forms of torch used for welding. Two tungsten rods, as electrodes, are held at a definite angle to one another by easily adjustable clamps, and a jet of hydrogen is directed from a small nozzle along each of these rods near its end. The hydrogen thus bathes the heated parts of the electrodes and forms a gentle blast of gas which passes through the arc between the electrode tips, and blows the atomic hydrogen away from the electrodes so that these are not unduly heated. Other torches were also built suitable for automatic welding using machine feed. The electrodes were ordinarily separated 3 or 4 mm and the arc assumed a fan shape extending 6 to 10 mm from the electrodes. Alternating current was generally used.

To utilize the atomic hydrogen flame for the welding of metals it became important to have easy and complete control of the flame. Many different forms of welding torches were constructed and tested. The electrodes between which the arc passed were mounted at a

convenient angle to one another and were adjustable so that they could be brought into contact at a point which was exposed to a blast of hydrogen from one or more orifices. Thus the atomic hydrogen was blown out of the arc in a definite direction and formed a flame which could be brought into contact with the metal to be welded. The jet of hydrogen also served to bathe all the heated parts of the electrodes and the work, thus preventing oxidation and the introduction of impurities such as nitrogen into the weld.

Hydrogen was supplied by a tube which passed through the handle and then by flexible tubes was delivered to each of the electrode holders and escaped through the annular spaces between the electrodes and the lava insulators. Sufficient hydrogen was used not only to surround each of the electrodes to their tips but to form a blast which blew the atomic hydrogen against the work and bathed it in hydrogen.

#### **Electrical Apparatus**

Both the striking voltage and the arc voltage were higher for an arc in hydrogen than for the ordinary welding arc since there was no appreciable amount of metallic vapor generated in the arc. The standard arc welding equipment of those days was therefore not suitable as a power source for operating the atomic hydrogen torch. If direct current was used the arc could be stabilized by a series resistance or a specially designed generator of the constant-current type could also be used. With series resistance a line voltage of 250 was found to give good results.

Alternating current was more convenient and, since the arc could then be stabilized by reactance instead of resistance, greater efficiency was usually obtained. A line voltage of 350 to 400 gave satisfactory operation. Voltages as high as this were needed solely to give stability and to enable the arc to be started at any time by separating the electrodes even when these were cold.

A number of tests were made to determine the voltages required to strike an arc by means of the lever mechanism of the torch. With cold electrodes an open circuit ac voltage of 320 was needed for striking the arc. After the arc had been started and the electrode tips had reached the operating temperature a line voltage of only 150 was sufficient to restart the arc as long as the electrodes remained nearly at the operating temperature. These lower voltages could also be employed to start and maintain the arc if the electrodes were first raised to high temperature by a high current while separating them very slightly so as to have a high contact resistance or by bringing a thin tungsten rod between the separated tips of the electrodes.

It was more convenient, however, to use open circuit voltages of approximately 400V rather than to employ these special means of starting the arcs. In normal operation the drop across the arc was in the neighborhood of 80 volts. To avoid danger to the operator



the entire arc circuit was preferably insulated from ground. A motor-generator was used to give either direct or alternating current for the arc, but it was usually more satisfactory to use a specially designed transformer.

Connections that were used in most of the work to be described are shown on the Fig. 3. When the arc was not operating the electrodes were in contact by the action of the spring attached to the control lever, so that there were no voltages on the electrodes and the torch could be laid down on any material without danger of flashing the operator's eyes. To strike the arc the electrodes were merely separated by pressing the lever.

Should the open-circuit voltage at any time be impressed across the electrodes when separated, or the operator break the arc by spreading the electrodes too far apart, a relay in the arc circuit (contactor B as shown on the Fig. 3) would trip the feeder circuit, in which case it was necessary for the electrodes to be brought in contact again before the main feeder circuit could be restored.

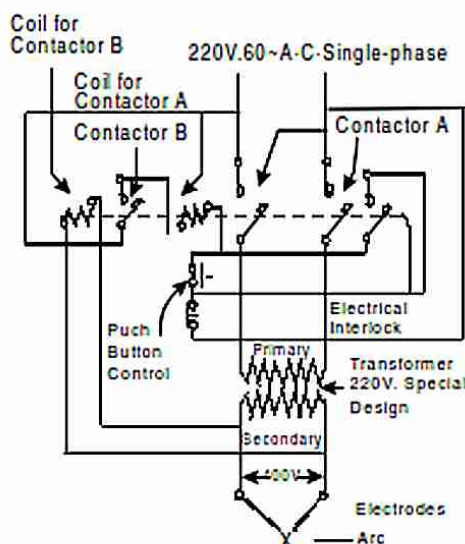


Fig. 3. Circuit diagram of apparatus used with atomic hydrogen welding torch.

The voltage drop across the arc while in operation varied from 60 to 100 volts, depending on the amount of opening between the electrode tips. This voltage was nearly independent of the current, between the limits of 20A and 70 A, although a slight decrease in voltage was usually noted when the current was increased. Repeated experiments showed that the lower voltage arc (60 to 80 volts) obtained by separating the electrodes only at  $1/16$  or  $1/8$  inch had a more concentrated working zone and was the most efficient arc for most kinds of welding.

By bringing the arc closer to the surface of a larger mass of metal it was found that the metal melted very rapidly. For welding, the maximum rate of heating was desired

and this was obtained by bringing the torch so close to the metal that the lower portion of the fan shaped arc was just about in contact with the metal and this caused the arc to change its shape somewhat.

The tips of the electrodes were then usually about  $3/8$  to  $1/2$  inch from the metal. Portions of the arc could at times become shortcircuited by the metal so that the tracks of cathode spots on the metal could be seen, but this seemed to play no important part in the welding process.

## Conclusions

The above is a general account of the course of events that led to the development of the atomic hydrogen arc welding technique. Although Langmuir himself had many ideas for other applications of atomic hydrogen, such as using it in melting furnaces, and although General Electric themselves were aware of the vast potential of atomic hydrogen (as expressed by the editor of the General Electric Research Laboratory Publication "...The point of inception of many important practical processes can be found in researches in pure science. Following Dr. Langmuir's discovery of atomic hydrogen, conclusion was reached that flames of this gas make possible new applications of far-reaching importance"), no subsequent effort was made to develop neither the welding method nor any other application using atomic hydrogen.

In spite of the obvious value of the process, industry's excuse for laying the process aside was that it had been 'replaced' by 'better' processes such as Heliarc, TIG, and MIG welding, though *plasma arc welding* is rarely mentioned which has also almost disappeared from the market. Since plasma arc welding is merely an extension of the atomic hydrogen process, the reasons are undoubtedly the same.

As a welding process, atomic hydrogen arc welding was "obsolesced" by MIG and TIG neither of which compare to its welding efficiency and uses. Considering that atomic hydrogen arc welding hardly got off the ground before it was replaced, it is not a far fetched thought to assume that the interests of welding suppliers and electric power companies were being nursed so that more archaic tanks, transformers, gauges, torches, electrodes, gases, fluxes, power etc. could continue to be sold at profit.

The reader is reminded of the fact that Langmuir's experiments and findings were taking place almost 100 years ago. Since then, technology has progressed dramatically in many fields. If Langmuir had at his disposal the knowhow and technology of today, our world may have looked different.

However, we are now in the fortunate situation that we do possess the data of Langmuir's findings, which can be combined with today's technological knowhow. The obvious direction in which to look is the same direction that seems to have been the fundamental



reason for Langmuir's discoveries having been swept under the carpet: **CLEAN AND ABUNDANT ENERGY.**

If anyone looks up to find any information on atomic hydrogen arc welding, only a few lines will appear, simply informing that "the arc is maintained between two metal electrodes in an atmosphere of hydrogen. Shielding is obtained from the hydrogen. Pressure and/or filler metal may or may not be used. Although the process has limited industrial use today, atomic hydrogen welding is used to weld hard-to-weld metals, such as chrome, nickel, molybdenum steels, Inconel, Monel and stainless steel. Its main application is tool and die repair welding and for the manufacture of steel alloy chains. Also used in special military welding requirements."

**Nothing is mentioned of the extraordinary properties of atomic hydrogen, nor of its potential for the use as energy to drive the wheels of mankind.** However, and quite surprisingly, in one edition of Van Nostrand's Encyclopedia of Science it was stated "*Hydrogen molecules dissociate to atoms endothermically at high temperatures (heat of dissociation about 103 cal/gram mole) in an electric arc, or by irradiation*" .... "*the hydrogen atoms recombine at the metal surface to provide heat required for welding.*" What is surprising here is that the actual energy value needed for the dissociation of the hydrogen molecule is given, but the calorific value for the recombination of the atoms into molecules is strangely omitted.

From Langmuir's experiments and findings we know that the minimum calorific value for the recombination of atoms was agreed to be in the region 90,000 cal/gram molecule. In other words we have an input energy that 103 cal/gram molecule and an output energy of 90,000 cal/gram molecule. In conventional science this seems to be violating the law of conservation of energy. Langmuir explained this (however, not very convincingly) by the heat being carried forward from the arc to the metal surface. One area which certainly deserves the attention of modern science, is the replication of Langmuir's experiments using high-tech measurement equipment.

During the 1920s there was a general scientific consensus in the community of theoretical physics, that the space between the nucleus of the atom and its orbiting particles, was empty space, vacuum. It was not before the late 1950s that the existence of Zero Point Energy was discovered by the Dutch physicist M. J. Sparnaay. He continued the experiments carried out by Hendrick B. G. Casimir in 1948 which showed the existence of a force between two uncharged plates that arose from electromagnetic energy surrounding the plates in a vacuum.

Mr. Sparnaay discovered that the forces acting on the plates arose from not only thermal energy (heat) but also from another type of radiation now known as classical Zero Point Energy. Mr. Sparnaay determined

that not only did the zero point electromagnetic energy exist in a vacuum but also that it persisted even at a temperature of absolute zero. The term Zero Point Energy (ZPE) has been based on the concept that even if matter were cooled down to absolute zero (minus 273°C), in terms of its temperature, the energy field still remains.

Because it exists in a vacuum, ZPE is homogeneous (uniform) and isotropic (identical in all directions) as well as ubiquitous (exists everywhere). In addition, the intensity of the energy at any frequency is proportional to the cube of that frequency. Consequently, the intensity of the energy field increases without limit as the frequency increases resulting in an infinite energy density for the radiation spectrum. With the introduction of the ZPE into the classical electron theory, a vacuum at a temperature of absolute zero is no longer considered empty of all electromagnetic fields. **Instead, the vacuum is now considered as filled with randomly fluctuating fields having the ZPE spectrum.**

The special characteristics of ZPE are, as mentioned above, that it has a virtually infinite energy density and that it is ubiquitous (even present in outer space), which makes it very desirable as an energy source. However, because high energy densities exist at very high frequencies, and because conventional methods are only able to convert or extract energy efficiently at lower frequencies, effectively tapping this energy source has been unavailable using conventional techniques....*Until now!*

Had Langmuir been familiar with ZPE, he would most certainly have reached other conclusions in terms of explaining the extraordinary energy properties of atomic hydrogen. As it was proven by Langmuir, the volume of the hydrogen when dissociated into atoms increases to the double of the volume of its molecular state. Upon recombination, heat energy is released to the tune of 90,000 cal/gram molecule. When incorporating ZPE in the explanation of the hydrogen process, it could be argued **that the hydrogen is not really a fuel but rather a medium, gateway or a super-conductor of ZPE from the vacuum of space, converting ZPE radiation and ultra-high frequency electrical energy into infrared (heat) radiation.** On recombination into molecules the ZPE is "squeezed" out, releasing the absorbed energy.

Actually since heat is infra-red spectrum radiation, the process can be conceived as a means of converting ZPE from an ultra-penetrating cold spectrum radiation, to a mass-reactive infra-red heat spectrum radiation, and that is the proximate source of so called **FREE ENERGY**, in the form of exothermic heat radiation. ZPE can be analogized to a concentrate of sunshine, except it penetrates all matter all the time and is not affected by day or night, so it can be converted into usable energy at all times with the appropriate technology, such as the atomic hydrogen process. The apparent source of the anomalous exothermic heat produced in "Cold Fusion" is also based on atomic hydrogen.



# ATOMIC HYDROGEN FURNACE

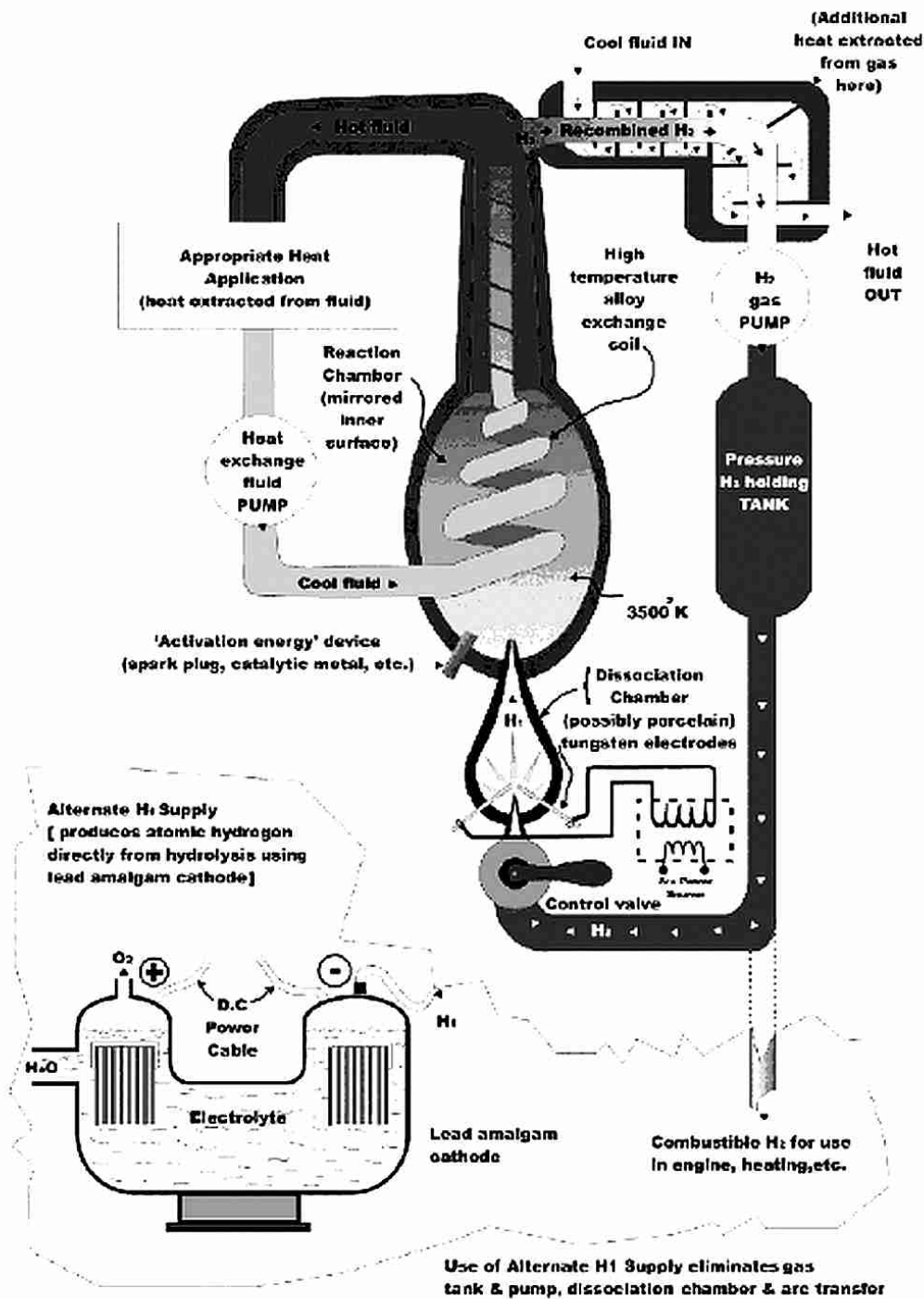


Fig.4



**It is important to note that the hydrogen process does not involve a consumption of the hydrogen as it is not combusted in the process.** It is merely dissociated and recombined and can therefore be recycled over and over again without consuming more hydrogen than the quantity used to start with.

So how do we move forward and develop a feasible technology that harnesses this abundant and clean source of energy? The answer is simple. Take Langmuir's work, dust it of a bit and upgrade it by applying modern technology and knowhow. The basic design in Fig. 4. should serve as a source of inspiration for researchers to accept the challenge and pour their attention in that direction.

Today we have extensive knowledge of materials, heat-exchangers and direct heat converters producing electricity from heat without any movable parts by using photo-voltaic technology. Even an atomic hydrogen torch is now available in the market (see Fig.5.), that could eliminate the use and consumption of Tungsten which unfortunately is becoming a relatively scarce commodity and therefore increasingly expensive.

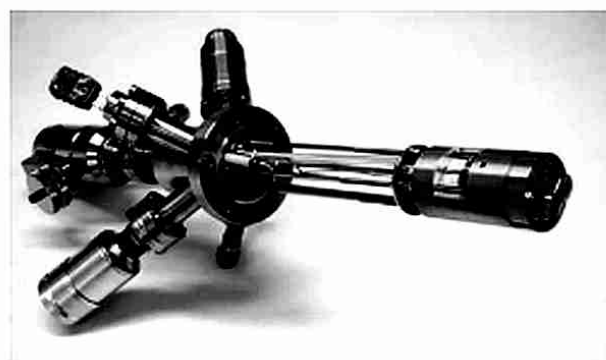


Fig.5

**This Atomic Hydrogen source works by thermally dissociating hydrogen in an electron bombardment heated tungsten capillary and was developed for the following applications:**

- Damage free in situ cleaning e.g GaAs, InP, Ge and Si. Removal of residual oxygen and carbon.
- Low temperature cleaning
- Surfactant - improvement of layer properties during growth
- Post growth surface treatment/improvement
- Chemical passivation and surface reconstruction
- Annealing of amorphous silicon

However, modifying this torch to serve an Atomic Hydrogen Energy Generator should not represent a big problem. Langmuir's method of dissociating hydrogen could also be improved considerably by bringing down the expenditure of electric power and by increasing the degree of dissociation as well as the degree of recombination at the catalytic metal surface.

Relative simple and inexpensive research will do the job in a very short period of time. The investment of time, work and funds is so negligible in comparison to the potentially gigantic rewards, that it should appear very difficult for any researcher in any relevant field to find a viable excuse for remaining inactive in this respect.

Below is a comparison of values for commercial fuels in MJ/kg (megajoules/kilogram):

	Gross	Net
Hydrogen	141.9	120.0
Carbon to Carbon monoxide	10.2	-
Carbon to Carbon dioxide	32.8	-
Sulfur to Sulfur dioxide	9.16	-
Natural Gas	53.1	48.0
Liquefied petroleum gas	49.8	46.1
Aviation gasoline	46.0	44.0
Automotive gasoline	45.8	43.8
Kerosene	46.3	43.3
Diesel	45.3	42.5

The value at the top of the list is for **molecular** hydrogen as opposed to the value of **atomic** hydrogen which is over ten times higher.

The value at the top of the list is for **molecular** hydrogen which does not even come anywhere close to the energy value of **atomic** hydrogen. These figures alone, should be enough to attract both funding and brainpower to research. Due to the connotations that the word "atomic" has in everyday language, the reader is reminded that the term "Atomic Hydrogen" does not in any way imply the existence of nuclear radioactivity. The term is used solely to distinguish between molecular and atomic hydrogen. The Atomic Hydrogen Process is 100% CLEAN and SAFE.

***When you add the fact that the hydrogen is not consumed in the "burning" process, and can thus be recycled, it should become very clear to any scientist, humanist, environmentalist, business executive and indeed to every human being that is concerned about the state of our wonderful planet, that no more time should be wasted.***

The time has come for removing the responsibility of defining the energy policies and structures of the future from the hands of the established energy industries, and place it in the hands of men of science who will work for the preservation of the environment that sustains all life on Earth. Men who will work for the economic development of the third world by means of providing clean, abundant and inexpensive energy technologies.

Such initiative will only succeed when massively supported by the visionary captains of industry who will have the courage to dismantle the existing and



scandalous energy grid which now envelopes our planet, by investing in the production and marketing of small energy generators for individual households, factories, transport etc.

Once such a generator has been acquired by the consumer, his further energy requirements will be covered for **FREE**, giving him independence in terms of

energy as well as increased buying power any other economic development.

However, before industry will move, Science and the Individual in society must join hands and raise a highly visible flag, proclaiming the desirability and the feasibility of such technologies.

**Nicholas Moller, August 2001.**

---

## Scalar Wars The Brave New World of Scalar Electromagnetics

Bill Morgan

*"Electric power is everywhere present in unlimited quantities and can drive the world's machinery without the need of coal, oil, gas, or any other of the common fuels." Nikola Tesla*

*"At any point and at any time, one can freely and inexpensively extract enormous EM energy flows directly from the active vacuum itself." Tom Bearden*

(Published in short by Alexander V. Frolov's edition)

**Editor's note:** In this very interesting article you can find important Bearden's idea on scalar electromagnetism and its relation with MEG (motionless electromagnetic generator). I removed from original text most of text about weaponization of this technology.

For the past six months I have been undergoing the greatest **paradigm shift** I have ever had to go through. It has rattled my nerves and shaken my bones. This intense adjustment of my "world" has come about by studying the information given by Col. Tom Bearden at his website Cheniere. The new knowledge there has necessitated a total revision of my ideas about physical reality, the world we live in, and the future of humanity. This paradigm shifting even actually made me dizzy on certain days as I tried to absorb and digest Bearden's vast amount of information. I am not a scientist at all, just a layman, and I have little comprehension of the math and high physics of this new science called **"Scalar Electromagnetics."** But there is a great deal of information at Cheniere which needs to become common knowledge as fast as possible, for the sake of the survival of life on earth. To that end I have put together this small primer of Bearden's ideas, as a kind of "beginner's guide" to his website. (I have tried to underline certain words and phrases which are part of the new "jargon" of talking about these "new" phenomena. Also I have taken the liberty of bolding certain words and phrases to help them stick in the mind).

(Note: Throughout **"EM"** means "electromagnetic," and **"LW"** means "longitudinal wave")

### 1. New waves discovered

Longitudinal EM energy fills vacuum of space, the time domain of spacetime, time as compressed energy,  $E=tc^2$ , waves of time, phase conjugate wave pairs.

### Some Immediate Implications

The implications of successful engineering of the longitudinal waves are enormous, and will change the world as we know it, one way or another. Among other things, these discoveries mean that:

1. The **solutions to the energy crisis and the "oil problem" are in hand.** These oil wars are unnecessary. There is endless energy available freely from the domain of time.
2. **Unbelievably powerful weapons** are not only possible, but are already operating in several nations. The many powers of these weapons are unprecedented and mind-boggling.
3. The cure of diseases such as cancer and AIDS, in fact nearly any disease, has become possible within a few years of sufficient funding. Everyone can be made healthy and stay healthy.
4. **Mind control on a mass scale** has now become possible, and the machines to do it are already in place in certain nations. It has become possible to mentally enslave whole populations with the twist of a few dials. **So the layman will need to understand that there is a new kind of electromagnetic energy that is altogether different from what he knows, e.g. radio, TV, cell phones, etc. The ordinary EM waves that we have known about are called transverse EM waves, to distinguish them from the new longitudinal EM waves. These scalar waves do not actually exist in our "material" world, but exist only in the vacuum of empty space, or the time domain. And we must keep in mind that this vacuum of space we speak of exists all through everything. Even our bodies are mostly empty space between atoms and molecules. So the gateway to this seething ocean of energy can be there at every point in the universe. This seething ocean of energy is all around us and all through us.**



# Hydrogen Energy

V.V. Studennikov

117574, Russia, Moscow, VIL'nusskaya str., 4-339  
Tel. 7-095-421-1387, e-mail: ohg@com2com.ru

G.I. Kudymov

115580, Russia, Moscow, Jajilya str. 27, building 2, apt 284  
Tel/fax 7-095-396-8027

*Editorial: in this work Studennikov and Kudymov develop the problem of hydrogen energy. Their electrical hydrogen generator (EHG) is realized as a prototype of 150 KWt heat power. The authors create an artificial gravitational field by means of rotation. With this they produce cheap hydrogen and electric input is very small. Really, we believe that the authors are modest, because effectiveness of their system is more than 100%. The excessive power produced by their generator is compensated by environmental heat.*

## Letter to editor

Dear Alexander Frolov!

Thank you for your complimentary estimation of our modest work. You are right we should have more publications. Let's publish our work. Lenin sometimes gave wise thoughts such as "Idea that got the control over people masses, is a material force".

Situation with hydrogen energy in Russia is very inauspicious. To make sure that it is right, let's try to brows for "hydrogen energy" in Alta Vista Internet search system. As a result you will find thousands of websites devoted to this problem. In Russia this problem is worked out only by Kurtchatovsky Institute and our Institute. Energy Department of USA spends 200 millions dollars annually to finance R&D work on this problem. We do all this work on our enthusiasm only. The most interesting fact that now we are in the vanguard of this research. Of course, we are not able to keep our positions for a long time. In this case a critical situation can appear in Russian economy, because it is based on the export of energy resources.

With regard,  
Studennikov V.V.

## Introduction

It became absolutely evident in the last decade that the further intensive development of modern energetics and transport lead humanity to the large-scale ecological crisis. A rapid reduction of fossil fuel resources on a background of natural annual growth of energy consumption constrains industrially developed countries to extend the system of atomic energy installations. These installations increase the damage of their exploitation in a higher extent. The problem of recycling of radioactive wastes is sharply increasing.

Taking into account this alarming situation, many scientists and experts support the more rapid search of alternative non-traditional energy sources and application of new energy resources in energetics and transport. In particular, they draw attention to hydrogen. Resources of hydrogen in the waters of World Ocean are inexhaustible. Besides, the indisputable advantages of this fuel are the comparative environmental safety of usage, acceptability for heat-engines without any considerable changes in their design, high calorie content, possibility of long-term storage, transportation by existing transport network, non-toxicity, etc. However, the essential problem to get over up to the present day is the problem of diseconomy of its production. More than 600 firms, companies, concerns, university laboratories and social scientific and technical organizations of Western Europe, USA, Australia, Canada and Japan are working hardly to make hydrogen cheaper (see the magazine "Avtomobilny Transport" / "Motor Transport", #4, 1992, p. 38). Successful solution of this problem will revolutionary change all world economy and will improve our environment.

## Description

There are numerous known ways to decompose water. They are chemical, thermochemical, electrolysis and others, but all of them have one big shortcoming. A very expensive and high-grade energy is used in the technological process of hydrogen production. In its turn, to produce this energy we should spend the unprofitable fossil fuel (coal, natural gas, oil products) or electrical energy produced on electric power stations. Suffice it to say that during the traditional electrolysis in industrial conditions the electrical energy consumption to produce one cubic meter of hydrogen constitutes 18-21 MJ and total energy consumption (taking into account the production of electrical energy itself) exceeds 50 MJ. It makes hydrogen to be very expensive (about 2\$/m<sup>3</sup>).

At the same time, our planet literally bathes in the flow of heat energy, produced by the Sun, earth bowels and human activity. The problem is only to introduce this inexhaustible source of free low-grade heat to the industrial technology of hydrogen production. Now the hypothesis is developed and its theoretical scientific validation is given. According to this hypothesis there is a principal possibility to transform the heat of any origin directly to the potential chemical energy by means of water decomposition into hydrogen and oxygen in the solution of electrolyte placed in the strong artificial inertial field. ***Thereby, we can replace the traditional energy in the common energy balance of electrochemical process of water decomposition to the heat of external source and mechanical energy of inertial field.*** This natural physical and chemical phenomenon got the name of ***gravitational electrolysis***. An efficient device, electrical hydrogen generator (EHG) was designed and patented according to RST system (international application RU98/00190 of 07.10.97) to provide this electrolysis.



**It is operated by mechanical drive and works with a common temperature in the mode of heat pump.** This device absorbs the necessary heat from the environment through its heat exchanger or utilizes the heat wastes of industrial or transport energy installations. In the process of water decomposition the excessive energy applied to the drive of EHG can be transformed into electric energy on 80%. This energy then can be used in external active load. During this process from 20 to 88 energy units of low-grade heat are absorbed for every unit of consumed power. It depends on the given operation mode. This process compensates the negative thermal effect of water decomposition as a chemical reaction. In the generator of one cubic meter of operation volume (for the optimal mode with efficiency of 86-98%) we can produce 3,5 m<sup>3</sup> of hydrogen per second together with about 2,2 MJ of direct electric current. Unit heat power of EHG can vary from few tens Watt up to 1000 MWatt dependently of the technical task. Designed specific energy consumption to produce gaseous hydrogen constitutes 14,42 MJ/ m<sup>3</sup>. Since we use only free heat in this process, the cost of production of 1 cubic meter of hydrogen decreases up to 0,0038\$ and becomes 2,5-3 times cheaper than the total cost of production and transportation of equivalent volume of natural gas.

The wide range of control and nonordinary specific performance of this process allows applying the invention in big and small energetics with a guaranteed success. The application is possible in various kinds of transport, in agriculture, in municipal economy, in chemical, cement, pulp and paper, refrigeration, atomic and space industries, non-ferrous and ferrous metallurgy, for the water desalination, welding fabrication, etc.

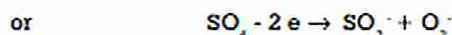
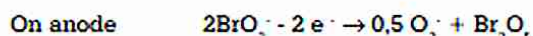
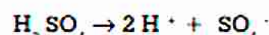
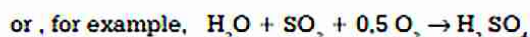
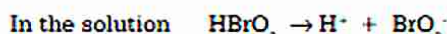
Physical essence of the operating process of EHG is very simple and it is a logical development of the known physical experiments by Tolmen and Stewart made in 1916. It is known that electrolyte dissociate in ions, which are hydrated by molecules of water, during its solution. As a result, hydrated shells of different density are formed around them. Energy of interaction of hydrated unlike ions with each other sharply decreases and becomes closer to the energy of Brownian motion of water molecules (with 18°C  $W_k - 3/2 \cdot K T - 6 \cdot 10^{-21} J$ , where K is Boltzmann constant, T is an absolute temperature). If we place the concentrated solution of dissociated electrolyte having a significant difference of anion and cation masses to the strong artificial gravitational (inertial) field (for example, to rotate it into the EHG reservoir) and the effective rate of rotation for various electrolytes and parameters of the device is 1500-45000 rpm, then ions will begin partly separating.

Heavy ions influence each other with their electrical field and they will move to the periphery of the reservoir. With this their kinetic energy will be close to the energy of heat movement. For example, for the ion BrO<sub>3</sub> having the mass of  $m = 21,26 \cdot 10^{-25} kg$  and with the peripheral velocity  $V = 330 m/s$  (the inner diameter of the reservoir is 0,14 m, rate of rotation is 45000 rpm), kinetic energy will constitute  $W = 0,5mv^2 = 11,57 \cdot 10^{-21} J$ . The extreme

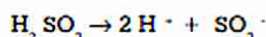
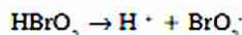
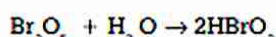
ions will press to the inner surface and will create the spatial concentrated electrical potential. **With this the resulting centrifugal force acting on ions pressed to anode (anions) will destroy their hydrate shells as the weakest ones.** The light ions are less responsive to gravitation and they surrounded with more strong shells. That's why they cannot give their molecules of water to the heavy ions. Due to these circumstances they will concentrate above the heavy ions and in the area of rotation axis (near cathode) forming the electrical potential of the opposite sign. Free electrons in anode will move to cathode under the action of spatial (volumetric) anion charge (it is a known property of Faraday cage). For some minimal (threshold) rate of rotation with given electrolyte, i.e. for some critical value of electrical potentials on electrodes, the balance of charges will be broken. Electrons will leave cathode and will ionize the molecules of hydrated shells, and these shells will pass charges to cations. **In other words, the electric disruption of this electrolytic condenser will take place and discharge of ions will begin. During this process free hydrogen will form on cathode and oxygen and anodic gases (deposit) will form on anode.**

Thus, due to the action of natural principle of energy reversibility, gravitational field will create an electrical field energetically adequate to it, which will overcome the energy of aquation and will provide an electrolysis. This process goes with the absorption of heat through the heat exchanger and it requires a constant dilution with water to get the initial concentration of the solution. Its principal energy scheme in many respects is similar to the scheme of traditional electrolysis, but in this scheme the external expensive electric current is not necessary. The environmental heat or other sources is used here.

Some formulas:



In the near-anodic space the reaction of deposit with hydration water





Here we should note four very essential features of gravitational electrolysis.

First, the work of mechanical inertial field, which is spent to the precipitation of water molecules, light and particular heavy ions, is almost fully returned to the system. It is a kinetic energy of hydrogen, oxygen and anodic gases floating to the axis, because their density is smaller than the density of solution. As a result, the sum of angular momentum of initial and final products of electrolysis becomes close to zero, i.e. mechanical work of EHG drive is consumed mainly against frictional force. The anodic deposit and floated gases react again with water and oxygen to form the initial composition of the solution.

Secondly, intensive self-cooling of the solution provides the condition for the absorption of heat from environment or other sources to compensate the endothermic effect of decomposition reaction of water, i.e. the work in the mode of high-efficiency heat pump. Flora of the Earth have been used heat for hundreds millions years to decompose water and carbonic acid gas for built-up of hydrocarbon biomass. It is known from practice that this process goes in the conditions of full darkness, for example, in old mines, caves, cellars of houses or metro tunnels. Therefore, the spontaneous thermochemical process of transition or transformation of heat to the potential chemical energy is principally possible in nature. The second law of thermodynamics proves this fact and point out the increase of entropy of the system.

Thirdly, it is able to produce direct electrical current on the external load in the case, if the rotation frequency of the reservoir is more than minimal necessary (threshold) one. Then EHG shows the properties of electric generator with voltage-current characteristic of condenser type (voltage on the clamps is in direct proportion to the external load).

Fourthly, EHG simultaneously is an electrical generator of direct current and electrolyzer.

And at last, the use of free heat of environment, heat waists of industrial, energy systems or transport in the process of hydrogen production sharply decrease production cost of this gas. All this features provide incomparable higher efficiency of the gravitational electrolysis, and therefore, higher economy.

### Application

The electric hydrogen generator is simple in construction and matches the assembling of various powered propulsion systems of transport, for example, automobile, bus, agricultural implement, diesel locomotive or tractor. It is good in unitizing with all these systems, with heat turbines in particular. Along with the solution of main technical and economic problem, a precondition to create the principally new, more perfect transport in near future is formed. It will be a mass

electric vehicle with big fuel distance, working on the heat-mechanic source of current.

Application of EHG as a utilizer of heat on numerous compressor plants of gas-main pipelines will allow 2-2,5 time increasing of fuel efficiency of turbounits due to the utilization of their heat waists and heat emitting during compression of natural gas to produce hydrogen, which can fill up the consumption of hydrocarbon fuel in 60% and thus provide its tangible saving, i.e. to increase the sales volume without increase of production.

The idea to cool the cargo natural gas up to the minus temperature seems to be promising. It will allow applying the elevator (gas-static) principle of creation of additional excessive pressure in the gas-main (approximately in 6-8%) as well as to increase the throughput capacity and lifetime of the pipeline. Heat extracted from natural gas can be transformed and used to the needs of economic organizations, which are situated along the trace of gas pipeline...

Energy advantages of this method are evident, especially in the mountain conditions of gas pipeline laying. Equipment of drivers of road-building techniques and various self-propelled machines with EHG will 1,7-2 times decrease the consumption of diesel or gaseous fuel. It will entail the decrease of cost of construction work.

Conversion of railway transport to systems with EHG application promises a sharp decrease of exploitation costs on the technical service of electric mains and considerable saving of electric power.

EHG on the sea crafts and riverboats can use the heat of outboard water and it will give a chance to change the atomic energy installation. It will allow increasing the efficient tonnage and ecological safety of vessel exploitation with an actual unlimited autonomy of navigation. Together with this, instead of traditional screw we can use the direct transformation of chemical energy of burnt hydrogen and oxygen to the mechanical kinetic energy of the uniflow water-jet propellers. It will simplify the design of propulsion engine of the vessel. Floating mobile electrogas generator stations can provide big coastal settlements, industrial or agricultural objects with free heat and electrical power. Design value of production of 1 MJ of heat in Russia will constitute 0,00027-0,0004 \$ and production of electrical power will be 0,0008 - 0,0011 \$.

EHG can be applied for aircraft also. In this case heat exchangers additionally should include the onboard condenser of water steam of auxiliary gas turbo-prop engine, which works on pure hydrogen-oxygen mix. It will give a chance to multiple usage of minimal recycle water in the closed circle as well as to adequately provide the vehicle with electric power. Such design will entail the decrease of the flight weight due to decrease of fuel storage, and therefore, will increase the load capacity of aircraft.



EHG on the space stations can replace gyroscopes and traditional solar batteries as well as provide the space jet engines with effective, much more cheaper and safe fuel.

Utilization of excessive heat in coalmines liquidates a sharp problem of coal mining safety. Underground burning of coal remains in unpromising mines and using of the received heat to produce hydrogen fuel and electric power will decide social problems of coal-mining regions.

Various modifications of power range of EHG can be applied in small stationary and mobile energetics, particularly in the field of energy supply of remote settlements, military and industrial objects, expeditions, farms, drying machines, greenhouses, etc. In the last case the perennial gross production of crop production in the regions of cold climate will be possible. The energy source for EHG can be the heat of any reservoirs, industrial and household drains, heat from rubbish burning and organic wastes, inner or outer air (for example, from metro, mines, residential and public constructions), various industrial vapor and gases including those from metallurgy, chemistry and heat-and-power engineering, compost pits in agriculture as well as solar, wind and geothermal energy.

Application of this invention on the acting heat and nuclear power plants will substantially increase their profitability due to the effective use of heat losses.

There is a real possibility of conversion of heat power plants to use hydrogen as a fuel. This hydrogen is produced from the transformation of heat of nearby water reservoirs. In this case the cost of electric power production will 1,5 times decrease. In ferrous metallurgy hydrogen will replace the expensive and scarce coke. It will allow organizing more effective ladle process of steel production, to heat furnaces and apply oxygen, secondary emitted during the reaction of water decomposition, in convectors, but not produce it especially for this purpose. With this, tubes of metallurgical plants will stop to release the hundreds thousands tons of carbonic acid gas to the atmosphere.

This invention is the most interesting one for specialists, which work with the problems of separation of various inorganic materials, for example, with uranium enrichment. The suggested method allows dividing isotopes U235 and U238 continuously, simply and effectively, simultaneously extracting them from the water solution as a metal powder, i.e. to combine these two different processes in one high-performance and compact device.

The simplicity of EHG design to the industrial plants gives a possibility to develop a production run of some the simplest modifications of this generator for needs of small energetics during few months and without any particular technical-organizational efforts and significant investments. Modernization of active freight automobile and bus parks in the country can be the

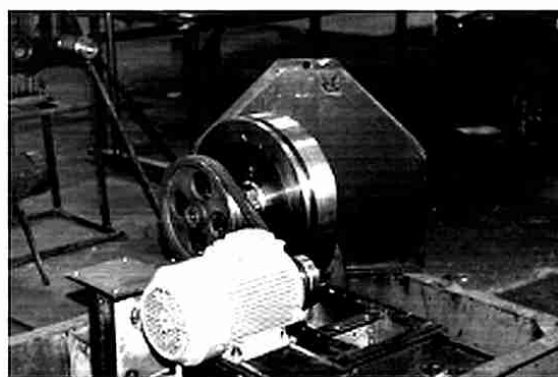
first stage of a large-scale application of the invention on transport. Some more spending and time will be required to develop EHG for other kinds of transport and powerful energy complex. But final qualitative results will be much more higher here. With serial production run of the generator in specific Russian conditions the cost of production of this device is evaluated to be 25-28\$/KWt of heat power. The estimated profitability of investment into the mastering of innovation constitutes more than 100% with the payback period of less than 1,5 years. The annual economic effect of application of the generator constitutes of about 87 \$/KWt of its heat power.

### Prototype

*You can address the authors for the detailed scientific and technical validation of operation process of gravitational electrolysis, comments and references of scientific institutions as well as design documentation and see the prototype of the generator.*

**Main features of the prototype of electrical hydrogen generator.**

1. Rotation frequency of the rotor, rpm	13000
2. Electrical drive capacity, kWatt	5
3. Productivity on hydrogen, liter per second	12,3
4. Heat power, kWatt	150
5. Mass, kg	143



*Editorial: below there is an information on interesting organizing aspects in the deal of development of the "Gravitational Electrolysis" technology.*

*On January, 2002 Mr. Studennikov presented a press release about GenOil Inc. He claimed that deal between Hydrogen Solutions Inc. and GenOil Inc was illegal. The new company Hydrogen Solution Inc. was created without participation of Dr. Studennikov who was one of principal co-authors of the technology. This fact violates author's rights, which officially belong to EHG Technology L.L.C. (co-owners are Mr. Studennikov and Mr. Kudimov).*

*Dr. Studennikov has an intention to appeal against Hydrogen Solutions Inc.*



# About Strange Effects Related to Rotating Magnetic Systems

M. Pitkanen

Dept. of Physics, University of Helsinki, Helsinki, Finland.  
Email: matpitka@rock.helsinki.fi  
<http://www.physics.helsinki.fi/~matpitka/>

## Abstract

The basic hypothesis of topological geometrodynamics (TGD) is that spacetime is representable as a 4-surface in 8-dimensional space  $M^4 \times CP_2$ . The notion of many-sheeted spacetime forced by this hypothesis implies numerous new physical effects including gravitational anomalies, the possibility of negative energy spacetime sheets makes possible the overunity energy production and classical communications to the geometric past. The geometrization of the classical gauge fields in turn predicts the existence of long range colour and electroweak gauge fields, in particular classical  $Z^0$  field, which gives rise to macroscopic effects resembling those assigned usually with torsion fields. In this article the strange findings about the physics of rotating magnetic systems are discussed in order to illustrate the new physics predicted by TGD.

## Classical TGD in nutshell

Topological Geometro-Dynamics (TGD) is a unified theory of fundamental interactions, which appeared as an attempt to construct a Poincare invariant theory of gravitation [1,2,3,4]. Spacetime, rather than being an abstract manifold endowed with a pseudo-Riemannian structure, is regarded to be the 4-surface in the 8-dimensional space  $H = M^4 \times CP_2$ , where  $M^4$  denotes the interior of the future light cone of the Minkowski space (to be referred as a light cone in the sequel) and  $CP_2 = SU(3)/U(2)$  is the complex projective space of two complex dimensions [1]. The identification of spacetime as a submanifold of  $M^4 \times CP_2$  leads to Poincare invariance broken only in cosmological scales and solves conceptual difficulties related to the definition of the energy-momentum in General Relativity. Sub-manifold geometry, being considerably richer in structure than the abstract manifold geometry, leads to a geometrization of all basic interactions and elementary particle quantum numbers. In particular, classical electroweak gauge fields are obtained by inducing the spinor curvature of  $CP_2$  to the spacetime surface.

**TGD approach forces a generalization of the conventional spacetime concept to what might be called many-sheeted spacetime.** The topologically trivial 3-space of General Relativity is replaced with a "topological condensate" containing matter as particle like 3-surfaces "glued" to the topologically trivial background spacetime sheet by connected sum operation. Spacetime sheets have outer boundaries and

form a hierarchical structure. Macroscopic material bodies are identified as 3-surfaces with boundary identified as the outer surface of the macroscopic body. This implies a radical reformulation of the condensed matter physics. Spacetime sheets are connected to each other by wormhole contacts and join along boundaries bonds. Various new physical effects related to the many-sheeted spacetime concept are described in four books about TGD: see for instance, the chapters "TGD and Nuclear Physics" and "Anomalies Explainable by TGD Based Spacetime Concept" in [2]. Many-sheeted spacetime concept is especially important in TGD inspired theory of consciousness and its applications to biosystems [3,4].

## Various new physics effects related to many-sheeted spacetime concept

Many-sheeted spacetime concept implies several new physical effects. Effects important in the recent context are the following.

- Topological field quantization: classical fields have kind of a Bohr orbit representation as spacetime sheets. For instance, magnetic field decomposes to magnetic flux tubes with quantized magnetic fluxes so that spacetime 'ends' at the boundaries of magnetic flux tubes.
- Spacetime sheets can have negative time orientation and negative energies. This makes possible effective over unity energy production and classical signalling to the direction of geometric past (in TGD subjective time and geometric time are two different notions).
- Gravitational flux from a given spacetime sheet can be distributed in several manners among larger spacetime sheets in the hierarchy and effective gravitational flux from this spacetime sheet (its effective gravitational mass) to a given spacetime sheet can thus vary: this implies gravitational anomalies and can lead to an effective variation of the gravitational coupling constant. **Also the reduction of gravitational mass of rotating body becomes possible by a mechanism to be described in more detail below.**
- Vacuum can carry purely geometric charge densities: the electric potential associated with a rotating magnetic disk provides an example of this kind of effect observed already by Faraday. In Maxwell's theory this charge density must be due to charged particles.
- TGD predicts the existence of classical long-range  $Z^0$  fields above cellular length scale. In particular,  $Z^0$  magnetic fields are possible even when system has a vanishing  $Z^0$  charge density (neutrinos screen the  $Z^0$  charge of atomic nuclei). **The effects thought to be due to torsion fields [8,9] could be due to classical  $Z^0$  fields.** Large parity breaking effects in long length scales are the signatures of these fields.



Two examples of new physical effects not directly related to the recent context deserve to be mentioned because of their fundamental role in TGD Universe.

- The so-called 'massless extremals' (MEs) represent classical gauge fields propagating with light velocity without dispersion. The propagation of energy is channelled and the lightlike vacuum current at given point is completely non-deterministic so that classically **MEs are optimal for communications**. The lightlike vacuum current generates coherent photons and MEs act as quantum holograms. MEs play a key role in TGD inspired theory of consciousness [3,4].
- Manysheeted spacetime makes possible macroscopic quantum phases at non-atomic spacetime sheets, which contain very low densities of particles and can be in extremely low temperatures. In particular, the flux tubes of Earth's magnetic field carry ionic supra phases. These macroscopic quantum phases are crucial for TGD based model of biosystems [3,4].

#### The effects related to rotating magnetic systems and many-sheeted spacetime concept

In the sequel the effects reported by Roshchin and Godin in their article 'An experimental investigation of the physical effects in a dynamic magnetic system' [5] are discussed as a possible manifestation of various new physics predicted by TGD. A more general discussion of various anomalous effects can be found in the chapter "Anomalies explainable by TGD based spacetime concept" of [2]. The model discussed here involves also new and crucial aspects, which became clear during writing of this article.

#### Gravitational anomalies and many-sheeted spacetime

TGD spacetime is many-sheeted surface in  $H - M^4 \times CP_2$ , which can be regarded as the future lightcone of Minkowski space with points replaced with  $CP_2$  having size about  $10^4$  of Planck lengths. One can visualize the spacetime sheets as almost parallel pieces of plane glued together by wormhole contacts and also connected by join along boundaries bonds (for illustrations see my homepage <http://www.physics.helsinki.fi/~matpitka/illua.html>). The distance between the sheets is about  $CP_2$  radius.

**This makes possible antigravitation like effects** since a macroscopic object (itself a spacetime sheet containing hierarchy of smaller spacetime sheets glued to it) can feed its gravitational flux to several spacetime sheets. By modifying somehow the standard distribution of gravitational flux between various spacetime sheets, one could produce gravitational anomalies at a given spacetime sheet. More precisely, what happens is that the gravitational force experienced by the object is replaced with

$$F_{\sigma} = \sum_i M_i F_{\sigma,i},$$

where the summation over spacetime sheets is understood. This means that the simple Newtonian picture fails and the determination of the gravitational constant can give varying values.

The first idea to come into mind is that **this effect might be responsible for the huge loss of weight in the experimental arrangement studied by Roshchin and Godin [5]**. Part of the gravitational flux of the rotating magnet would flow to some other spacetime sheet than 'ours' so that magnet would loose part of its weight. The experiments suggest that effect can be very large (30 per cent loss of effective weight). A little thought experimentation however suggests that this mechanism very probably does not explain the observed loss of weight.

The loss of weight should relate directly to the rotation of the system and this serves as a hint about what might be involved.

- The gravitational flux of the rotating system runs to larger spacetime sheets by two alternative mechanisms: through extremely tiny wormhole contacts with  $CP_2$  size and via join along boundaries bonds connecting the boundary of the rotating spacetime sheet to the boundary regions of the larger spacetime sheets.
- When the system rotates, join along boundaries bonds (in particular, gravitational flux tubes) get entangled. This relates interestingly to the orientation-entanglement relation discovered by Dirac. When one connects the corners of a cube  $D_1$  to the corresponding corners of a larger cube  $D_2$  containing  $D_1$  by elastic threads and rotates  $D_1$ , the threads get entangled. Rather remarkably, for a  $2\pi$  rotation entanglement cannot be straightened out, but can be done so for a  $4\pi$  rotation: thus also classically  $2\pi$  rotation can be non-trivial operation physically! The reason is that the entangled threads provide a geometric representation for the homotopy group  $Z_2$  of  $SO(3)$  realized by the rotations of the smaller cube. Join along boundaries bonds carrying gauge and gravitational fluxes realize this fictive system invented by Dirac quite concretely in TGD framework.
- One might expect that if the rotation velocity gets too high, gravitational flux tubes are not able to straighten out their entanglement and begin to split much like the magnetic flux tubes of the solar magnetic field. The splitting generates negative and positive gravitational charges at the ends of the flux tubes. The gravitational flux entering to the external world from the rotating system is not changed but the gravitational mass of the rotating system itself gets gradually lower since it is gradually transferred to the boundary of the external world spacetime sheet where it acts like a surface charge.



- d) At the extreme situation system has neither wormhole contacts nor join along boundaries contacts to the larger spacetime sheets and **has a vanishing gravitational mass (using TGD terminology, system has suffered 'topological evaporation') in accordance with the fact that closed 3-space has a vanishing gravitational mass.** The system could still have an inertial mass so that equivalence principle would not hold true. The long length scale limit of TGD indeed allows also solutions, for which Einstein's equations are not true (see the chapter "TGD and GRT" of [1]).
- e) The findings of [5] suggest that at least 30 percent of gravitational flux of the rotating magnet flows join along boundaries bonds to the larger spacetime sheets. If magnetic flux tubes serve also as gravitational flux tubes, **the splitting would generate also effective magnetic monopoles.**

By its extreme generality, this mechanism might be behind all reported loss of weight phenomena, for instance, those reported in [6,7]. In particular, in the experiment by Podkletnov the effective reduction of the gravitational field above the rotating superconductor could be due to the rotation of the mass of air above the superconductor defining a spacetime sheet and leading to the splitting of the gravitational flux tubes so that the gravitational potential is reduced. For instance, pressure gradient is not anymore balanced by gravitational force and air begins to flow upwards.

An obvious question relates to the linear friction known to be proportional to the weight of the system (the reason for which is in fact still today poorly understood!). If gravitational join along boundaries bonds are responsible for the friction, then the proportionality of the frictional force to gravitational force could be understood. **If gravitational flux tubes split when the object slides sufficiently fast, the gravitational mass of the object should be reduced.** Note however that the object put in motion along the support of a scale does not demonstrate this effect since the support receives the lost gravitational mass. What would however happen is that the nearby gravitational field generated by the object plus scale behaves anomalously, since only part of object's gravitational mass would be moving.

#### Generation of negative energy spacetime sheets in rotating magnetic systems

The very fact that spacetime is a 4-surface means that energy momentum tensor is replaced with a collection of conserved vector currents. This makes Poincare invariance exact apart from a cosmological breaking caused by the lightcone boundary, and the notions of energy and momenta are well defined unlike in General Relativity.

One important implication is that the sign of the energy depends on the time orientation of the spacetime surface and both positive energy and negative energy

spacetime sheets are possible. The following argument supports the view that negative energy spacetime sheets are indeed generated by rotating magnetic systems. TGD allows purely geometric vacuum charge densities with no elementary particles acting as charge carriers. In particular, if one 'kicks' a 3-surface containing a constant magnetic field into a rotational motion, then vacuum charge density results. This is seen by considering a simple model for the imbedding of a magnetic field  $B_z(\rho)$  as an induced gauge field in  $M^4 \times S^2$ , where  $S^2$  is a geodesic sphere of  $CP_2$ . In spherical coordinates  $(\cos(\Theta), \Phi)$  for  $S^2$  the electromagnetic component of  $CP_2$  spinor connection is

$$A_\phi = \cos(\Theta) \quad (1)$$

apart from a multiplicative numerical constant. The induced electromagnetic gauge potential is

$$A_\mu = A_t \partial_\mu \Phi \quad (2)$$

as a projection of the component of the spinor connection to the spacetime surface. In cylindrical coordinate  $(t, z, \rho, \phi)$  for  $M^4$ , one has for the imbedding of magnetic field as an induced gauge field

$$\cos(\Theta) = f(\rho), \quad \Phi = n\phi, \quad B_z(\rho) = \partial_\rho A_\phi = n \partial_\rho f \quad (3)$$

where  $n$  is integer. Note that the imbedding necessarily fails at some critical radius since  $\cos(\Theta)$  cannot be larger than one: this is nothing but topological field quantization of magnetic field to flux tubes.

When the magnetic 3-surface is 'kicked' to a rotating motion one has

$$\cos(\Theta) = f(\rho), \quad \Phi = n(\phi - \omega t), \quad (4)$$

and an electric field

$$E_t = \partial_t A_\phi = -\omega \rho B \quad (5)$$

is generated.

The condition  $E_t = vB = \omega \rho B$ , which can be interpreted as the vanishing of the net Lorentz force locally, gives rise to a vacuum charge density

$$\rho_{vac} = -\partial_t E_t = -\omega B (h/2\pi - c - 1). \quad (6)$$

The sign of the vacuum charge density depends on the direction of rotation. This means a large parity breaking effect. It is very difficult to understand how the sign of the charge density could depend on the direction of rotation if charge carriers were ordinary elementary particles. Thus this effect, observed already by Faraday, seems to be in conflict with Maxwell's theory and to support TGD.

*Note from Faraday Lab Ltd: it is one more example of the advantage of experimental science by Faraday in front of theoretical science by Maxwell.*

Charge conservation requires that the radial electric gauge flux of vacuum goes somewhere at the boundary



of the magnet spacetime sheet. The only possibility is that a new spacetime sheet is generated parallel to the magnet spacetime sheet (unless it exists already). The electric flux runs through wormhole contacts or join along boundaries bonds to this spacetime sheet and back in radial direction at the second spacetime sheet. If this spacetime sheet has negative time orientation (guaranteeing that the sign of the electric field as tensor component  $F_{0r}$  changes), it has also negative energy, and energy conservation requires that the rotating system get positive compensating energy.

#### Negative energy spacetime sheets and over unity energy production in rotating magnetic systems

As found, rotating magnet can generate a negative energy spacetime sheet and energy conservation requires that system itself get a compensating positive energy. This alone cannot however lead to overunity energy production reported in [5] and a more refined mechanism is needed. What is essential is that the negative spacetime sheet defines a quantum system in which particle energies are negative: the roles of creation and annihilation operators are effectively changed. It happens that negative energy spacetime sheet begin to be filled with negative energy particles, presumably photons and gravitons and perhaps even charged particles. **If the rate for the generation of negative energy in this manner overcomes the rate of the ordinary dissipation, the rotating system begins to accelerate.**

a) The electrostatic energy of the negative energy spacetime sheet is of order

$$E_e \approx -\frac{1}{2} E_m \omega^2 r^2 / c^2,$$

where  $E_m$  is the ordinary magnetic energy and  $r$  the radius of the rotating magnetic system.

b) **Overunity energy production requires that the rate for the change of the rotational energy  $E_{rot} = I\omega^2/2$  is positive ( $I$  is the moment of inertia), that is  $\omega$  increases spontaneously. This rate is given by  $E_{rot}/dt = dE_e/dt + P - P_d$  where  $P_d$  denotes the power dissipated by friction losses and  $P$  denotes the rate of negative energy generation due to the filling of negative energy particle states (at least photon and graviton states) associated with the negative energy spacetime sheet.**

c) Since  $E_{rot}$  and  $E_e$  are both proportional to  $\omega^2$ , one has

$$d \log(\omega^2)/dt \approx 2(P - P_d)/(E_{rot} - E_e).$$

Since  $E_e$  is negligible as compared to  $E_{rot}$ , then  $\omega$  can increase only if one has  $P \geq P_d$ . Thus for  $P = 0$  spontaneous acceleration of the system is not possible. Notices that the splitting of the gravitational join along boundaries bonds between rotating system and external World could also reduce frictional losses and facilitate the effect. The proposed mechanism might

be called 'buy now pay later (or somewhere else)' mechanism. **The negative energy could leave the system and be received by some subsystem elsewhere. Instead of sucking energy from the external world, system sends negative energy to its surroundings or to parallel negative energy spacetime sheets.** This mechanism is crucial for understanding how negative potential energy, say gravitational energy is generated (a cloud of negative energy virtual gravitons represented as spacetime sheets), and is of utmost importance in TGD inspired cosmology: without it one could not understand huge energy densities generated near the moment of big bang (see the chapter "TGD inspired cosmology" of [1]).

#### Coronal discharge and acceleration of ions in the electric field are generated by vacuum charge density

Standard wisdom suggests that the presence of coronal discharge in the experiments by Roshchin and Godin [5] could be analogous to what happens in TV screen when electrons accelerate in electric field and lose their energy by bremsstrahlung in collision with the 'wall'. In this case the electromagnetic potential energy difference in the radial direction at the spacetime sheet not containing the magnetic field is  $\Delta E = eV = e\omega B \Delta p^2$ , and causes acceleration since the electric force is not cancelled by the magnetic force. Thus the coronal discharge could be seen as an evidence for the many-sheeted spacetime concept. The objection against this mechanism is that also charged particles at the negative energy spacetime sheet should reside in negative energy states. If so, the acceleration of these charges means that they emit positive energy photons so that the observed radiation could result from this kind of process rather than from a collision with the 'wall'. A temporal mirror image of the bremsstrahlung process would be in question! Electrons and other ions, if present at the negative energy spacetime sheet, accelerate in this electric field. Depending on the sign of the charge, the acceleration occurs inwards or outwards. The sign of the acceleration is predicted to depend on the direction of rotation since the sign of the electric field depends on it. The intensity of radiation allows estimating the total number of ions present at this spacetime sheet: this number should be very small.

The maximum energy  $E_{max}$  of a photon emitted as bremsstrahlung is given by the maximal electric potential energy difference and a simple estimate gives  $E_{max} \approx 3$  keV for  $B = 0.85$  Tesla,  $\omega = 500$  rpm and  $\Delta p = 1$  m. Whether the bremsstrahlung type spectrum is really there could be easily tested. The charges in ionic clouds should have different signs for clockwise and counter clockwise directions of rotation since the signs of ions at the exterior boundary (and interior boundary) are opposite.

#### Strange magnetic field structures

In TGD framework, strange magnetic field structures observed in the experiments by Roshchin and Godin



[5] and having geometry of cylindrical shells are identifiable as topological field quanta of the magnetic field generated by the rotating magnetic system (flux quanta could also carry  $Z^0$  magnetic fields, see below). **One could understand the lowering of the temperature inside the magnetic flux structures in the following manner.** In ordinary hydrodynamics the condition:  $p + \frac{1}{2}(\rho v)^2 = p_0$ , where  $p_0$  is the pressure in the region where flow velocity vanishes, holds true by energy conservation along flow lines. In magnetohydrostatics the corresponding condition reads as

$$p + \frac{1}{2}(e^2 B^2) = p_0 - n T_0.$$

Here  $p_0$  and  $T_0$  denote the pressure and temperature outside the magnetic flux tubes and the equation  $p = nT$  for ideal gas has been used.

The equation implies a lowering of the temperature as follows:

$$\Delta T/T = - \frac{1}{2} e^2 B^2 / p_0.$$

For a magnetic field strength of order 0.05 Tesla and pressure of one atmosphere ( $10^5 \text{ N/m}^2$ ) the estimate for the reduction is  $\Delta T/T \approx 10^{-2}$ , which is of the same order of magnitude as the reported reduction of temperature  $\Delta T/T \approx 6\text{K}/295 \text{ K} \approx 0.02$ .

#### The classical $Z^0$ fields as TGD counterpart for torsion fields

TGD predicts the existence of classical  $Z^0$  fields ( $Z^0$  bosons are ultraheavy companions of photons responsible for neutral current weak interactions; see the chapter "Anomalies explainable by TGD based spacetime concept" of [2]). The  $Z^0$  charge of the atomic nucleus is essentially its neutron number since proton's  $Z^0$  charge is very small. Neutrinos screen the  $Z^0$  charge of the condensed matter above length scales of neutrino Compton length that is of about cell size (see the chapter "TGD and condensed matter physics" of [2]). Under certain circumstances also  $Z^0$  electric fields can cause detectable effects. For instance, the TGD based explanations of the tritium beta decay anomaly [10], the acceleration anomaly of spaceships in outer space [11] discovered in NASA, and the anomalous variation of the radioactive decay rates [12] involve the interaction of small sized objects with large  $Z^0$  charges with astrophysical  $Z^0$  electric fields.

$Z^0$  neutrality does not exclude the possibility of  $Z^0$  magnetic fields: what is required that nuclei and neutrinos rotate with slightly different velocities. **Thus rotating macroscopic objects could generate  $Z^0$  magnetic fields and the claimed properties of the torsion fields [8], torsion are very much like those of  $Z^0$  magnetic fields.** In particular, also classical  $Z^0$  field has parity breaking axial coupling to elementary particles, and large parity breaking effects are predicted (chiral selection in living matter has explanation along these lines). The generation of classical  $Z^0$  magnetic field might be involved with the large parity breaking

observed in the experiments by Roshchin and Godin [5] (the critical rotation velocities were different for clockwise and counter clockwise rotations). Note however that also the sign of vacuum charge density involves parity breaking effect. It is also possible that flux structures carry combination of magnetic and  $Z^0$  magnetic fields and the strange shell like magnetic field structures could be accompanied also by  $Z^0$  magnetic fields.

To sum up, it seems that the experimental findings by Roshchin and Godin could be satisfactorily understood at the phenomenological level in TGD framework although quantitative modelling is not possible at this stage.

#### Acknowledgements

*I am grateful to Alexander V. Frolov for providing me information about the work related to New Energy Technologies carried out in Russia, in particular the article about experiments by Roshchin and Godin.*

#### References

1. M. Pitkanen, *Topological Geometrophysics*. Internal Report HU-TFT-IR-95-4 (Helsinki University), 1995. Online book at <http://www.physics.helsinki.fi/~matpitka/tgd.html>.
2. M. Pitkanen, *Topological Geometrophysics and p-Adic Numbers*. Internal Report HU-TFT-IR-95-5 (Helsinki University), 1995. Online book at <http://www.physics.helsinki.fi/~matpitka/padtgd.html>.
3. M. Pitkanen, *TGD inspired theory of consciousness with applications to biosystems*, 1998. Online book at <http://www.physics.helsinki.fi/~matpitka/ebook1.html>.
4. M. Pitkanen, *Genes, Memes, Qualia, and Semitrance*, 2001. Online book at <http://www.physics.helsinki.fi/~tildematpitka/ebook2.html>.
5. V. V. Roshchin and S. M. Godin, An Experimental Investigation of the Physical Effects in a Dynamic Magnetic System, *New Energy Technologies Issue #1*, July-August, 2001.
6. H. Hayasaka and S. Takeuchi, Anomalous weight reduction on a gyroscopes right rotation around the vertical axis of the earth, *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, # 25, p.2701.
7. E. Podkletnov and R. Nieminen, *Physica C* 203, 1992, p. 441. E. Podkletnov, *Weak gravitational shielding properties of composite bulk YBaCuO<sub>7-x</sub> superconductor below 70 K under electro-magnetic field*, report MSU-chem 95, improved version (cond-mat/9701074).
8. G. I. Shipov, *Theory of physical vacuum*, Nauka, Moscow, 1997.
9. A. E. Akimov, *Torsion Technologies are XXI Age Technologies*, *New Energy Technologies, Issue #1*, July-August, 2001.10. V. M. Lobashov et al, in *Neutrino 96* (Ed. K. Enqvist, K. Huitu, J. Maalampi). World Scientific, Singapore, 1996.
11. J. D. Anderson et al, *Phys. Rev.Lett.*, Vol. 81, No 14, 1998, p. 2858.
12. S. E. Shnoll et al, *Realization of discrete states during fluctuations in macroscopic processes*, *Uspekhi Fizicheskikh Nauk*, Vol. 41, No. 10, 1998, pp. 1025-1035.



But hopefully it is changing a little bit. At least now we cite chapter and verse when these things were done, and what they are, and the young grad students and post docs can go check the papers and make up their own minds.

That is the real hope of the future: that we get a generation of young fellows, with excellent skills, who now know where all the skeletons got hidden in the closet, and understand that the electrical engineering model arbitrarily assumes an inert vacuum environment (falsified for more than a half century in particle physics) and a local flat spacetime (falsified for nearly a century by general relativity).

Once they know that past history, and go read into what broken symmetry of opposite charges means for a dipole and for all dipolar EM circuits, they will set to and change that more than a century of error. In that case,

we shall have numerous solutions to the energy crisis rather quickly, popping up all over.

Good thing. It will certainly displace some great energy barons, but it will also free the populace. One can extract all the EM energy from the vacuum one wishes, anywhere, anytime, with ridiculous ease. One can produce that "electrical wind of energy" at will, by making a simple dipole and then letting it alone. The only energy problem is in how to then intercept some of that energy flow and "catch" it in a circuit, discharge it in a load to power it, and not use half the "caught" energy to kill that dipole that is gushing out the extracted EM energy from the vacuum.

Very best wishes,

Tom Bearden

## The Transdimensional's Lifters Experiment

Jean-Louis Naudin

France

Email : Jnaudin509@aol.com

In June 2001, Transdimensional Technologies has presented the *Lifter1* and *Lifter2* devices. The *Lifter1* device was built with three capacitors joined so as to form a triangle assembly and the *Lifter2* is three time heavier and three time bigger than the *Lifter1*. These devices are able to lift their own weight and they are a "modern version" of the Townsend Brown Electrokinetic Apparatus. The Lifters are using the Biefeld-Brown Effect to generate the main thrust to self levitate. I have already built some similar devices in April 1999, with "EHD Flying Saucer v1.0".

In Townsend Brown Electrokinetic Apparatus described in the US Patent N°2949550 filed on Aug 16, 1960 and titled "Elektrokinetic Apparatus" you will find the full description of the main principle used in Lifter devices:

*It is therefore an object of my invention to provide an apparatus for converting the energy of an electrical*

*potential directly into mechanical force suitable for causing relative motion between the system and surrounding medium.*

*It is another object of this invention to provide a new apparatus for converting electrostatic energy directly into kinetic energy.*

*It is another object of this invention to provide a vehicle propelled by electrostatic energy without the use of moving parts.*

*Another goal of my invention is to provide a self-propelled vehicle without moving parts. It is a feature of my invention to provide an apparatus for producing relative motion between structure and surrounding medium. This apparatus includes a pair of electrodes of appropriate form held in fixed spaced relation to each other and immersed in a dielectric medium and oppositely charged.*

*It is another feature of my invention to provide apparatus which includes a body defining one electrode, another separate electrode supported in fixed spaced relation by said body, and a source of high electrical potential connected between the body and the separate electrode.*

( Extract from US Patent N°2949550 filed on Aug 16, 1960 titled "Elektrokinetic Apparatus" )

The Lifter v4.0 specificationsThe Lifter v4.0 uses 36 asymmetrical T.T. Brown capacitors joined (called cells) so as to form a hexagonal assembly. Each asymmetrical capacitor is built with one electrode made with a thin corona wire placed at 30 mm from the main rectangular electrode constructed "ala" Townsend Brown.

- **Weight :** 32 g
- **Size :** 820x 700 mm and 40 mm high made with a thin aluminium sheet.
- **Mounting legs :** 30-mm length.
- **Main frame :** balsa wood 15/10 mm thick and 2 mm wide. The construction of the frame is lighter than the previous versions (half of the lower balsa frame has been removed).
- **Power required to compensate the weight :** 81.4 Watts ( 40.5 KV at 2.01 mA )
- **Power required for a stable flight above the ground :** 132.9 Watts ( 44 KV at 3.02 mA )



Today, I have replicated successfully the Transdimensional Power<sup>2</sup> Lifter1 and Lifter2 and developed some new enhanced and bigger versions. The Lifter V3.0 is a bigger version of the Lifter2 presented by Transdimensional Technologies in June 2001. The Lifter v3.0 uses nine asymmetrical T.T. Brown capacitors joined (called cells) so as to form a triangle assembly. It is 2.4 time heavier than the Lifter2 and 7 time heavier than the Lifter1. The Lifter V4.0 is a bigger version of the Lifter v3.0. It uses 36 asymmetrical T.T. Brown capacitors joined (called cells) so as to form a hexagonal assembly and it is 2 time heavier than the Lifter v3.0.

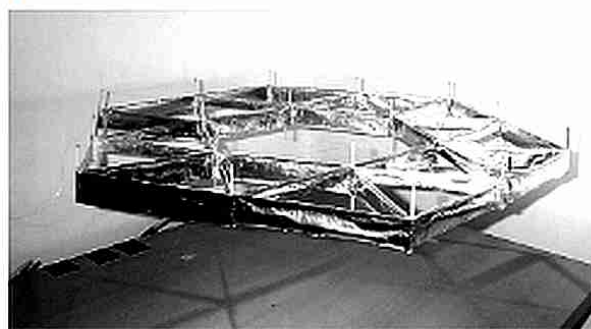
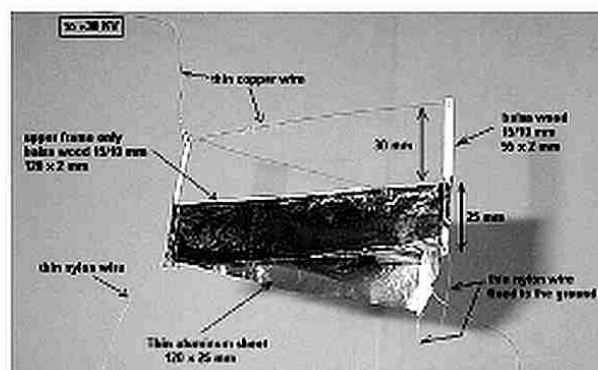
**Lifter v4.0 Test Results :** The Lifter v4.0 is the biggest one that I have built today. Its size in the lab is very impressive (820 x 700 mm). The Lifter v4.0 is able to accelerate upwards very quickly and silently. The Lifter v4.0 has a weight of 32 g and it is very stable during the hovering.

**Lifters comparison chart:**

	Weight	Payload	Power to compensate the weight	Power for a stable flight
Lifter 1	2.3 g	1 g	18 Watts ( 40 KV at 450 uA )	23.9 Watts ( 41.9 KV at 570 uA )
Lifter 2	6.6 g	3 g	21.9 Watts ( 38.5KV at 570 uA )	48.5 Watts ( 43.35 KV at 1.12mA )
Lifter 3	16 g	4 g	45.4 Watts ( 18.45KV at 2.46 mA )	69.6 Watts ( 27.5 KV at 2.53 mA )
Lifter 4	32 g	-	81.4 Watts ( 40.5 KV at 2.01 mA )	132.9 Watts ( 44 KV at 3.02 mA )

For a tabletop demonstration you may use the basic lifter. The Basic Lifter is maintained on the ground base with 3 thin nylon threads to avoid that it escapes to the ceiling...

**Basic Lifter photo**



The Basic Lifter remains very stable above the ground while the power supply is energized. A 330 Kohms/10 Watts resistor is connected in series with the HV Output to limit the current flow. This High Voltage power supply is able to generate up to 25-30kV DC Output from 12-24v DC input. With a fully adjustable DC input power supply (0-24V/4A), it is possible to adjust the HV output between 5 to 30kV. This HV power supply uses a common flyback driver circuit with two 2N3055-power transistors as a push-pull oscillator. A common flyback transformer from an old TV/monitor can be used, the transformer HV output is connected to a 30kv Voltage tripler which commonly used in all colour TV monitors. In the Basic Lifter experiment the DC Input of the HV Power supply is 15 V at 2.3 A.

**Some Researches Projects planned:** Today, after a successful and impressive test of the Lifter v4.0, I have planned to build a device which will be able to flight by itself for few seconds with its own power on board. This will be a very good demonstrator for going further...

#### References

- The JLN Labs Lifters experiment : <http://jlnaudin.free.fr/html/lifters.htm>
- The Transdimensional Technologies web site : <http://www.tdimension.com/>
- "Electrogravities Systems" ( Report on a new propulsion methodology ) by Thomas Valone - ISBN 0-9641070-0-7
- " Subquantum Kinetics " by Paul A. LaViolette - ISBN 0-9642025-0-6
- " L'Effet Biefeld-Brown - Histoire secrète de l'antigravité - Vol 1 " by Alexandre Szames - ISBN 2-91377-01-7
- The T-capacitor by Alexander V. Frolov
- Potential in Power Generation by Alexander V. Frolov
- Electrokinetics brown by Paul E. Potter <http://homepage.nflworld.com/ufophysics/electrokineticsbrown.htm>
- US Patent N°2949550 filed on Aug 16, 1960 "Elektrokinetic Apparatus" from Thomas Townsend Brown
- The Thomas Townsend Brown dedicated web site : <http://www.soteria.com/brown/>

**For more informations, please contact :** Jean-Louis Naudin, Email: [jlnaudin509@aol.com](mailto:jlnaudin509@aol.com)

Web site : <http://go.to/jlnlabs/>



# On the Great Constant 137.036

Dr. Anatoli V. Rykov

In the first half of XX century English astrophysicist Eddington stated that if physics find out a sense of a fine structure constant 137.036, then many secrets of Nature would be discovered. Some incomplete examples of the manifestation of this constant are given below. As Ether does not admitted by traditional physics, these examples can cause criticism from its side.

## Electromagnetic radiation in Ether

The portion of electromagnetic radiation named photon of frequency  $\nu$ , deforms structure of Ether. Being in Ether with the size  $r_e$  between its elements, photon makes deformation  $\Delta r$ . Thus the energy of deformation will be  $e_0 E \Delta r_e$ , where  $e_0$  is the electron or positron charge,  $E$  is the intensity of an electrical field. Energy of photon is equal to energy of deformation, where  $h$  is the Plank constant:

$$h\nu = e_0 E \Delta r_e \quad (1)$$

This deformation depends on time. Photon is an electromagnetic phenomenon with the amplitude  $r \sin(2\pi\nu t)$ :

$$dr = d[r \sin(2\pi\nu t)] = 2\pi\nu r dt \cos(2\pi\nu t) \quad (2)$$

Let's determine the intensity of an electrical field, where  $N$  is a certain factor of proportionality:

$$E = N\xi \frac{e_0}{r_e^2} \quad (3)$$

Let's substitute the received ratio (amplitude from (2) and intensity from (3) to (1):

$$h = 2\pi N e \xi \frac{1}{r_e / dt} \quad (4)$$

It is possible to assume that  $r_e / dt = c = \sqrt{v\xi}$  is the speed of light.

Let us note that this assumption seems to be natural, but not obvious. Let's determine the unknown number:

$$N = \frac{h}{2\pi e^2 r_e} = 137.036 = \alpha^{-1} \quad (5)$$

Where  $r_e = \sqrt{\xi/\nu}$ ,

$$\nu = \frac{1}{\mu} = 1.0000000028 \cdot 10^7 [a^2 kg^{-1} M^{-1} s^2]$$

is a magnetic constant of vacuum, which is equal to reversed magnetic permeability,

$$\xi = \frac{1}{\varepsilon} = 8.98755179 \cdot 10^9 [a^{-2} M^1 kg s^{-4}]$$

is an electrical constant of vacuum equal to reversed dielectric permittivity. Thus, interaction of electromagnetic radiation (photon) with Ether is related with the number 137.036. It, probably, characterizes some cluster of ether, which is related to photon. Let's receive the known formula for a Plank constant from (5):

$$h = 2\pi e^2 r_e \alpha^{-1} \quad (6)$$

All components, included in the Plank constant, completely concern to structure of Ether. The conclusion is the following: the so-called «ultra-violet catastrophe», which has put under doubt a correctness of classical physics, is a completely far-fetched problem from the point of view of existence of Ether. It is simply solved by ability of ether to perceive and to transfer radiation only as quantum.

We should construct elements of structure of vacuum on the well-known experimental fact. There is an equation of photon energy for the frequency  $\alpha$  of red border  $\nu_{rb}$  and energy of pair

$$w = \xi \frac{e_0^2}{r} = 2\pi\alpha^{-1} e_0^2 r_e \nu_{rb} = 1.6493 \cdot 10^{-13} \quad (7)$$

From (7) we can find the size of a structural element:

$$r_e = \frac{\alpha^{-1} \xi}{2\pi r_e \nu_{rb}} = 1.398688 \cdot 10^{-15} \quad (8)$$

Therefore, we have the distance between virtual electron and positron charges forming a bond charge or dipole of Ether.

The «red» border of its «destruction» at the photoelectric effect is determined from:

$$\Delta r_{rb} = \frac{h\nu_{rb} r_e^2 \alpha}{e_0^2 \xi} = 1.020672 \cdot 10^{-17} \quad (9)$$

The dipole deformation is less than the given value and it should have an electroelastic property. When the value of deformation increases, it leads to destruction of dipole and a pair of free electron and positron will appear. A remarkable consequence from the formula (9) is:

$$\Delta r_{rb} = 1.020672 \cdot 10^{-17} = r_e / 137.036 \quad (10)$$

Again we have received a constant 137.036. Now it is related with deformation properbonds of Ether structure.



Nature gives us some help: a certain hierarchy in a structure of matter is observed during consideration of the growth of masses of fundamental particles  $2 \cdot 137.036 m_e$ ,  $2 \cdot 137.036 \cdot 7 m_e$  and  $2 \cdot 1836 m_e$ . Masses of pair of electron - positron will form masses of pions, proton, antiproton, and neutron. Number 1836.125 is a mass number of a proton. Number 1838.6 is a mass number of a neutron. It is easy to notice that a structural element is the mass  $2m_e$ . Let's multiply it on  $137.036 \cdot 2m_e = 274.0720 \cdot m_e$  and we will get a value, which is very close to the pion mass  $m_{\pi(+)} = 273.2 \cdot m_e$ . Such concurrence does not seem senseless. Pions represent particles formed from electron and positron. In  $\pi_0$ -pion the integer of 264.2 are masses of electron and positron. The integer determines a zero-charged pion «0», and the minus 9.872 can be accepted as a mass equivalent to energy neutral pion connection. In  $\pi_+$ ,  $\pi_-$  pions contain the odd number of electron and positron masses 273. The nature again prompts, that  $\pi_+$  pion consists of one superfluous positron, and  $\pi_-$  consists of one superfluous electron. It is clear that pions represent a single unit (indivisible quantum systems capable to virtual and real existence according to their short time of life). The lack of mass charging pions up to number 274.072 can be treated as a defect of mass of bond or energy of bond  $\Delta m_{\pi(+)} = 0.8720 \cdot m_e$ . It is possible to assume two variants of mass defect for pion «0»:

$\Delta m_{\pi 0} = 1.8 \cdot m_e$  or  $\Delta m_{\pi 0} = 9.872 \cdot m_e$ . These variants can be distinguished by the time of pion life «0». The greatest time of particle life, at which mass defect is maximal. As pion «0» has time of life less, than at charged pion, it is necessary to accept the first variant, i.e.  $\Delta m_{\pi 0} = 1.8 \cdot m_e$ .

It is possible to assume, that the protons and antiprotons can be formed from mesons and pions. For example, the particle with mass equal to 1836.12 electronic masses (proton) can contain 3 pairs charged pions, one positive pion and 7 neutral pions. Structure of a proton or antiproton contains charged mesons, participating in strong nuclear interactions. Superfluous mass in 1836 electronic masses makes mass defect equal to bond energy. It corresponds to the huge energy providing large stability of protons. You can see the role of number 137.036 on the given examples of a structure of matter.

The De Broglie's formula  $\lambda = \frac{h}{mv}$  is used for calculation of a wavelength of a particle movement. It is shown above that the Plank's constant depends on parameters of Ether and the constant 137.036. Particle, moving in Ether structure, produces transverse fluctuations with frequency  $\nu = c / \lambda$ . Thus, the given frequency or given length of a wave will be formed only with the movement of particle in Ether. Particle moves by spiral trajectory

with a step of the screw  $\lambda = \frac{h}{mv}$  and it is the reason for the particle diffraction phenomena. The amplitude of a wave can be determined by the formula  $A = \frac{e_0^4 137.036}{(vm)^2 \Delta r_e}$ . This amplitude depends not on the speed of a particle, but on structural elements of Ether (dipole charge, the number 137.036 and deformation limit), on mass of a particle and, especially, on the Ether magnetic constant. We shall receive amplitude equal to  $1.066134 \cdot 10^{-10}$  (m) for electron, for a proton it will be  $3.162334 \cdot 10^{-17}$  (m). A large difference in amplitudes is due to a square law dependence of amplitude on mass of particles. It can be checked in experiment on diffraction of electron and proton beams. The amplitude of particle's trajectory is formed in open Ether. Hence, at the presence of a nucleus of atom or other particle (changing parameters of Ether structure) the amplitude of trajectory can be different.

Ether structure and the constant 137.036 also define Compton length of the electron wave:

$$2\pi(r_e + \Delta r_e) \cdot 2 \cdot 137.036 = h / m_e c = 2.42626 \cdot 10^{-12} \text{ (m)}$$

### Generality of ether of three different levels

The interactions of electromagnetic radiation with Ether can appear on three levels, those are space, meson and nuclear level. Length of a «red border» wave  $\lambda_{rb} = \frac{c}{\nu_{rb}}$  of a photo effect in the space Ether is an additional tool to research structure of Ether. There is a formulation  $\frac{1}{2\pi 137.036 r} \left( \frac{c}{\nu_{rb}} \right) \equiv 1$ . Index i-e,  $\pi$ , p corresponds to three Ether levels in the generalizing table of its structural elements. The «red border» frequencies are equal to  $\nu_{irb} = w_i / h$ .

Table 1

i	$w_i = h\nu, J$	$2m_i c^2, J$	$w_i - 2m_i c^2, J$	$r_i, m$	$\Delta r_i, m$
e	$1,649459 \cdot 10^{-13}$	$1.637422 \cdot 10^{-13}$	$1,203700 \cdot 10^{-15}$	$1,398688 \cdot 10^{-15}$	$1,020672 \cdot 10^{-17}$
$\pi$	$4,487716 \cdot 10^{-11}$	$4.473438 \cdot 10^{-11}$	$1,427800 \cdot 10^{-13}$	$5,140876 \cdot 10^{-15}$	$1,635613 \cdot 10^{-20}$
p	$6,013007 \cdot 10^{-10}$	$3,010701 \cdot 10^{-10}$	$3,010701 \cdot 10^{-10}$	$3,836815 \cdot 10^{-19}$	$3,836815 \cdot 10^{-19}$



The main conclusion is: electromagnetic phenomena at all three levels of Ether are equivalent and they are determined by the number **137.036** and speed of light (dielectric and magnetic Ether constants).

**Ratio of speed of light  $2.99792458 \cdot 10^8$  to speed of the movement of electron on the first orbit of atom of hydrogen  $2.187691 \cdot 10^6$  is equal to 137.0360.**

**Gravitational constant of Ether of the Universe also depends on Ether basic parameters and number 137.036:**

$$G = \xi e_o^2 \cdot 137.036 / m_{Pl}^2 = 6.6726 \times 10^{-11},$$

where Planck's mass is a denominator.

**Inertial force of the mass  $m$  and its acceleration  $a$  are also determined by parameters of Ether and the constant 137.036**

$$f = ma = 15.5\pi \cdot 137.036 \cdot b \cdot \Delta r_a,$$

where  $b = 1.155065 \cdot 10^{13} \text{ (kg/s}^2\text{)}$  is an elasticity of Ether structure. This formula shows how it is possible to transform elastic energy of Ether to energy of substance at acceleration of mass.

*Editor's: Theory by N.A. Kozyrev considers the cause-effect relations from positions of the concept of active properties of time. In this concept the speed of the course of time is defined as a ratio of*

*distance between the cause and the effect to the period of the time delay between them. For our space it is equal to the product of the speed of light and Sommerfeld's fine structure constant, i.e. the speed of the course of time is 137 times smaller than the speed of light. Let's note, that it is not the speed of motion in space, but the "rotation speed of the cause-effect connection". To my mind, there is a clear analogy between this four-dimensional rotation and the so-called torsion technologies. In his work Dr. Shipov presents the mathematics of four-dimensional rotations and firstly introduces the notion of torsion fields. Besides, Dr. Spartak M. Polyakov in his work noted the features of the internal structure of photon. On the assumption of this structure, minimal prolongation of any electromagnetic quantum is equal to the product of the wavelength and ratio between the fine structure constant and the speed of light. So, the internal structure of photon according to Polyakov reflects the features of inner structure of space, according to Kozyrev. This link between two theories had not been discussed before. The work by Rykov about fine structure constant is another theory, which can be used to create a new scientific paradigm of Ether. In my view, there is some analogy between Rykov's notion of "elasticity of Ether structure" and Kozyrev's "hardness of cause-effect connection".*

Alexander V. Frolov

## There are no Secrets in Inertialess Motion and Antigravitation

Dr. Anatoli Rykov

Actually the way to open this secret was shown by the article "Structure of vacuum and community of interactions" and the publication "Principles of ether theory" [1]. The main thing to be done successfully in these works was to find the structure of ether. It was formed by massless elementary charges (+) and (-), analogs of electron and positron. The basic distance or arm of dipoles formed by charges is equal to  $1.398688 \cdot 10^{-15} \text{ m}$  and a limit of electroelastic deformation was determined according to photoeffect in vacuum (ether) and it is equal to  $1.020672 \cdot 10^{-17} \text{ m}$ .

Interaction of usual substance and ether takes place through the forces of gravity and inertia, through electromagnetic tensions. Deformation of ether from acceleration of forces is given by the equation:

$$\Delta r_s = \sqrt{\frac{g}{4\pi E_s S}} = 1.2703 \cdot 10^{-22} \text{ (m)}$$

To make the formula shorter the value of gravity acceleration was already substituted as acceleration of Earth  $9.82 \text{ m/s}^2$ . Direction of deformation coincides with the slope of the bob to the Earth. **To decrease gravity we should only decrease the value of deformation in this direction.** We can do it by electrical or magnetic effect around the body that we want to have antigravitational properties. Classical way to affect the value of above-mentioned deformation by another body is to place another cosmic body (for example, the Moon). **In the point of libration between the Earth and the Moon there is ether with zero deformation and accordingly the forces of gravity regarding the Earth and the Moon are absent in this point. The cause of it is evident. The Moon creates deformation of ether in this point, which is equal by the value and inverse by the sign of deformation of ether from the Earth.**

What is inertia from the point of view of ether structure? It is determined by the ratio:  $f = ma = 16\pi\alpha \cdot b \cdot \Delta r_s$ , where  $m$  is mass of the body,  $a$  is acceleration of the body,



hardness was observed at 6-8%, i.e. weakening of metal took place. For the high-carbon alloys (steel of V-8 kind, cast iron) the increase of hardness took place at 27.0-35.0%, which is the evidence of occurred hardening.

Thus, it was stated that AR influences the atomic- crystalline state of ferricarbonic alloys, and it was proved by the change of hardness.

/Signed/  
L.A.Dachno

The chief of laboratory of metal - management and plastic deformation

The characteristic of a sample of metal	Value of microhardness, kg/mm <sup>2</sup> * H%, H (relative change of microhardness)				
	Initial condition	Source AR-FeO	Source AR-Mn	Source AR-C	Source AR-Se
Steel 08J (C-0.08% of weight, annealed, sheet)	161.2±2.4	151.6±3.0 (-0.6%)	148.2±5.3 (0.8%)	164.8±5.4 (+2.0%)	151.7±4.8 (-6.0%)
Steel U-8 (C-0.8 of % of weight)	636.6	60.5±30.8 (+35.0%)		810.4±17.4 (+27.0%)	
Cast iron (C>2.5%)	361.4±9.8	521.3±68.7 (+31.0)			

## Inertial Propulsion Drives

Boris D. Shukalov

Engineer  
153025, Ivanovo, Lenin Prospekt 73-34, Russia

### Introduction

The notion "inertial propulsion system" or device, which is moved by means of inertia forces, requires an exact definition. Usually the "drive" is a wheel, track, propeller or gas flow reaction. By means of "drive" the moving device is attracted or repulsed to the support, which exists outside the device.

Inertial drive does not interact with any support outside the device, but it interacts with the body of device by means of inertia force.

So, it is more true to name the inertial drives as an "inertioid" according to inventor Tolchin, Perm city, Russia. He has been made such sort of systems for more than 30 years [1]. His book about mechanics of 1969 was the cause for critical attacks on inertioids. For example, Dr. Gulia [2] states that unidirectional motion by means of inertia forces is impossible. But other scientists [3] like Dr. Levinson L.B., for example, wrote that all calculations in techniques take into consideration real inertia forces.

So, the notion of inertioid depends on the notion of inertia. Theoretical researches have a conclusion: reality

of inertia forces follows from Newtonian mechanics, but the fictitious inertia forces are the effect of Einstein's relativity theory.

According to Newton, there are three real inertia forces: second law force, centrifugal force, Coriolis force. Let's consider the notion of space and forces.

### Space

According to modern concept, the space is a closed material medium (Ether), which expands. All bodies are connected by gravitation field and they move. Magnetic, electric, electromagnetic and gluon fields also exist in vacuum. The space does not exist without a physical vacuum, which is a material medium, like river and sea cannot exist without water. Physical vacuum consists of moving virtual particles. The geometry of the space is Euclidian.

### The Gravitation Field

The value for intensity and distance of propagation of gravitational field in space depends on the value of mass, numbers of atoms; those consist of particles (protons, neutrons, electrons). Each particle has its own gravitational field and it conforms to the fact: air atmosphere of the Earth (atoms and molecules) is kept near the planet by gravitational field. From Mendeleev's periodical table it is obvious that atom, which has more protons, neutrons, electrons, has greater mass and gravitational field. So, gravitational field of any body is a joint, total field of all neutron, proton, electron



gravitation fields, but we suppose that it is not the curved space geometry according to Einstein's relativity theory.

Gravitational fields penetrate all space of the Universe. Gravitational field of any body is motionless relatively to its surface. The Earth rotates and its gravitational field rotates also. It is the main aspect for determination of the Earth inertial system.

### Newton's Law

The first Law is a law for inertia by Galilee - Newton. Newton's formulation is: Any body keeps its rest state or even rectilinear motion before the applied forces make it to change this state [4, p.36]. Conclusions: 1. Space doesn't prevent even the rectilinear motion. 2. Space order and define the rectilinear trajectory for motion of the body since space geometry is Euclidian.

The third law. Newton's formulation: For action there is always an equal and opposite reaction, or interaction for two bodies on each other is equal and directed in opposite sides [4, p.38].

The second law. There are different modern formulations for this law. One of them: Force is the product of mass and acceleration, which force creates for this body [5]

$$F = ma$$

where **F** is force, **m** is mass, **a** is acceleration.

Yablonsky A.A. describes this law in more exact version. According to Yablonsky, "ma" is a reaction force, or inertia force according to the third law. It is a real force [6, p.10]. According to Newton, inertia force is "Inborn force" of matter, which has a property to resist acceleration; due to this force any body keeps its rest or even rectilinear motion. This force is always proportional to the mass. Inborn force can be named as inertia force. It is demonstrating itself when other force makes changes in the body state. Demonstration of this force can be considered in two versions: as a resistance and as a pressure. It is a resistance since the body tries to keep its state and it is a pressure since the body yield to the force of resisting barrier and tries to change the state of this barrier [4, p.24, 25].

So, Newton named the inborn matter force as inertia force and he divided its manifestation into resistance and pressure. Modern mechanics classifies forces to be active (those can make the work) and passive (inertia, friction, reaction...). So, in modern understanding, resistance is a passive force action and pressure is an action of active inertial force from the body to other bodies. Newton's inertial forces, both passive and active are volumetric forces since they consist of the proton, neutron, and electron inertia forces sum. Proofs of this fact are Galilee's and Newton's experiments for different masses, different material bodies drop; and also the proof is a weightlessness state of the body. Active inertia forces (according to Newton) have been using

from the ancient times: stones, arrow and bullet... These forces are great and we cannot call them fictitious. Some inventors use Newton's active inertia forces for motion of inertoid.

### Centrifugal Inertia Forces

There is a contradiction for centrifugal forces notion in mechanics: in one case it is a real force but in other case it is not a real force.

There is a formula

$$F = \frac{mv^2}{R}$$

where **m** is the mass of the body, **v** is linear velocity of the body, **R** is radius of the circumference. The properties of the force, which change the direction of the motion, are not taken into consideration here. For example, Dr. Gulia explains the fictitious nature of the centrifugal force: Circular motion is forcible, since the centripetal force should be applied to the body by means of a thread. In the difference to centrifugal force, this force (centripetal) is real... Centripetal acceleration, according to Dr.Gulia, is directed to the centre. Centrifugal force is directed from the centre. But the real force cannot be directed in opposition to the created acceleration. So, according to Dr. Gulia, centrifugal force is not real but fictitious [2, p.18, 19]. Academician Ishlinsky also agrees with this conclusion [2, p.4, 5].

Logically it is true, but it leads to a paradox: there is acceleration, but velocity does not change. The kinetic energy of the body must also change, since force makes the body to accelerate; but kinetic energy does not change.

There are no paradoxes in Nature. So, some notion is wrong in this case. In contradiction to Dr. Gulia's conclusion, there is Max Born's and Landau's proof of reality of the centrifugal acceleration, and the proofs of both centrifugal and centripetal forces [7, p.33, 83-86] and [8, p.64]. Einstein also recognised the reality of the centrifugal force and he introduced the notion of the centrifugal field [9].

There are many applications of real centrifugal forces: separation of particles in centrifuges, in washing machines, in pump... Centrifugal forces compensate gravitational force on the planet orbit of the satellites. Inventors can use centrifugal forces for motion of the devices.

So, what is the mistake in the notion of the even circular motion? The answer is simple: For even motion of the body along the circumference trajectory the deviation from rectilinear motion is a result of the reaction of the connection, but it is not a result of the active external force. This reaction force don't make the work and it don't produce the acceleration. So, centripetal acceleration is fictitious instead of centrifugal force. The formula  $\omega = v^2/R$  is not a description of the centripetal



acceleration, and the formula  $F=mv^2/R$  is not an expression of the Newton's second law. Let's note that Newton explained: The change of direction of the motion along circumference is produced by reaction force.

### Coriolis Inertia Forces

This force is created, when the body moves along the curve-line trajectory and curvature radius changes. The angular velocity is constant in this case and there are two velocity components: linear (tangent) and radial (normal) components. If body moves spirally and it approaches to the centre, then the angular velocity should increase (if there is no resistance to motion) and some deceleration is necessary to keep constant angular velocity. So, Coriolis active force of inertia is created as a reaction to this deceleration force and its vector is co-ordinated with linear velocity vector.

If the body moves spirally from the centre, so it is necessary to use some force to keep the constant angular velocity. This force is co-directed to the linear velocity vector and reaction for this force is a Coriolis passive force.

Such sort of forces is demonstrated in Nature: rivers move from the North to the South or from the South to the North undermine their left and right riversides differently. Inventors can use Coriolis active force in inertoids.

### Fictitious Inertia Forces

Fictitious inertia forces are used for simplification of calculation for the relative motion in the non-inertial system, i.e. in systems, which move with acceleration.

According to Yavorsky B.M. and Pinsky A.A.:

1. Inertia forces have some properties, which are different from interaction forces (elastic, electric, gravitation, and friction forces). The main differences are:

a) Inertia force is not a result of the body's interaction but a result of accelerated motion of the system itself; so the third law of Newton is not available for inertia forces.

b) Inertia force acts to the body in non-inertial reference frame only, there is no such sort of force in inertial system.

c) For any bodies there are non-inertial reference frame, for which the inertia forces are external forces, so there are no closed systems here and conservation law is not available in this case.

d) Note, that inertia force like gravitational force is proportional to body mass so in the inertia force field (like in gravitational force field) all bodies move with the same acceleration, which does not depend on the mass of the body.

2. There is no inertia force in the inertial reference frame. So, the application of inertia forces for such sort of system is a mistake. In the inertial reference frame the notion "force" is available only in Newtonian sense, and

it is a measure for interaction between bodies. In non-inertial frame of reference the inertia forces are acting by the same way like interaction forces. So, sudden deceleration of the car produces inertia force, which throws you forward, and you feel this real force like gravity force [5, p.251].

*These explanations of inertia forces properties allow us to make the following conclusions:*

The above-mentioned notion of inertia is tangled, contradictional and it does not correspond to reality in some aspects. But in the points a) b) c) the fictitious inertia properties are described. In the point 2 a real Newtonian force of inertia is described.

**The main difference between fictitious and real inertia forces is a reference frame.** Special reference frame is necessary for fictitious forces. Real forces act in inertial or non-inertial frames. All living world feel such sort of forces in the process of motion, when the velocity changes.

The statement of Yavorsky and Pinsky number 2 about the absence of inertia forces (for inertial reference frame) is wrong. In this case only fictitious inertial forces are absent. For example, motion of the piston in motionless device is the motion in inertial reference frame if co-ordinate system is considered to be related with this device. So, the changing linear velocity of this piston is a reason for inertia forces. But forces are also acting for the piston independently from our consideration of the co-ordinate system. The choice of inertial or non-inertial reference frame is necessary only for design and calculation purposes.

What is the source of "fictitious inertia force" notion? We explained the nature of fictitious centrifugal and Coriolis forces above. Now let's consider the nature of fictitious inertia forces for the case of rectilinear motion. Inertia forces are created when the velocity of motion changes. The motion is described by different ways: Newton's motion is absolute; according to Einstein it is relative. Newton's explanation of absolute and relative motion is: True absolute motion can be produced or changed only as result of force action, which is applied directly to the moving body; relative motion can be produced or changed without application of the force to this body and in this case it is enough to apply the force to other bodies. In relation with these bodies, motion of the body is determined [4, p.33].

Einstein's explanation of motion: Any motion is relative by definition. A car moves relatively to the road and the road moves relatively to the car. In the first case, reference frame is a road; in the second case the reference frame is a car. For simple description of motion there is no difference in principle, what is the reference frame for motion [9, p.196].

But in reality there is the difference. If force is applied to a car and it moves with acceleration. According to classical mechanics, the car increases its kinetic energy



as well as quantity of motion. If the car stops, this energy will be transformed by means of friction. In another case, the road, station and the entire world move with acceleration if the reference frame is a car. According to classical mechanics, the road, station, etc. have an increasing kinetic energy as well as quantity of motion from nothing. If the car stops, this energy and quantity of motion must vanish in nothing.

This is the reason for fictitious nature of inertia forces. To separate it from the real forces, Newton used the notion "absolute" for true motion and "mathematical" for relative motion. But in more general sense, the absolute motion takes place in material medium, i.e. in physical vacuum, relatively to gravitational field. Accelerated, even rectilinear motion and even motion along the circumference are the absolute motion.

Einstein considered the true and mathematical motions as one relative motion.

### Inertial Drives Description

***Inertial drive is a mechanism, which moves unidirectionally by means of active inertial force produced by moving inner support to the body of the device.*** Several inner supports can be used in devices of one type. The inner support creates a closed cycle of action on the body of the whole device. Unidirectional motion of the body is a result of created non-balanced pulse inertial force action in one period (cycle) of the inner support action. Solid body or liquid can be used as inner support, which moves in return-forward way, or it oscillates around the axis, or it rotates around the axis, which is connected with the body of the device.

***The Newton's, centrifugal and Coriolis inertial forces or superposition of all these forces can be used for inertial drive.***

By means of different schemes the author of this paper created many devices. Energy of motion is transmitted from electromotors or from solenoid (electromagnets) or from other electrical devices. Unbalanced inertial force impulse for most devices is created by means of partial compensation of the negative force pulse of the inner support.

The demerits of the inertoids devices created by the author are small velocity and small propulsion power, which is not sufficient to fly up and move the device in space.

***The merit of inertoids is the possibility of reactionless motion, which allows creating an accelerated motion without reactive fuel. Also devices have high efficiency factor.***

### On Space Application of the Inertoid Drive

Human came to space by means of the powerful reactive propulsion drive. Next step in cosmos assimilation is

interplanet spacecraft. Reactive drives are not available in this spacecraft since it uses a lot of fuel and its efficiency is very small. So, the interplanet flight needs a non-reactive type drive. Academician Korolev S.P. and Kurtchatov I.V. understood this aspect clearly and they made a requirement on government resolution of 23 June 1960 #715/296 on the new principles for reactionless propulsion [10].

There is the question: what is the pre-condition for inertial drive? Many scientists stated that accelerated motion in space is impossible without any external support since it contradicts to the law of momentum conservation. For example, Dr. Gulia, expert on inertial mechanisms of the State Inventions Department of Russia, wrote that there is no support in space, so in empty space movement is possible only by means of reactive systems [11, p.22].

Do inertial drives really cannot be used in space? To move space apparatus in vacuum with some acceleration it is necessary to increase the quantity of motion and its kinetic energy (if the velocity increases)... So, we can assume that inertial drive leads to violation of the law of momentum conservation. But this law also is not valid in the case of ordinary rocket. For example, momentum created for rocket is more than momentum of fuel and the difference depends on the design of the rocket nozzle [2, p.24] and [13, p.20]. Also, conservation of the moment is violated and cosmonaut V. Lebedev makes his body to rotate by means of inner forces in the weightlessness state [14, p.68].

So, the claim that "it is impossible to make motion by means of inner forces" is not connected with inertoids, since inertia forces are external forces. (Editor's: these forces are external because they are produced not by the body, but by space itself, which reacts on the accelerated motion of the body). Inertia forces are the result of change in velocity or direction of motion in physical vacuum but for physical vacuum there are no closed systems. So, inertial drive can move itself by means of active inertial forces. It is not a reactive but active type of motion. (Editor's: it is necessary to note that this term "active motion" was introduced at first by the author in 1996. The Scientific Congress "New Ideas in Natural Science", Saint Petersburg).

It is necessary to remove the mistakes from mechanics and to organize serious researches on inertial drives. In this case it is possible to create an inertial drive, which can be used for spacecraft propulsion. It is necessary to solve one problem to find a closed cycle of the inner support, which has the unbalanced inertia force moment.

What are the pre-conditions for it?

1. It is an application of the difference between momentum and kinetic energy of the moving inner support, that mathematically is shown as the difference between  $p = mv$  and  $W = (mv^2)/2$ . To change the momentum of some body it is necessary to act on the



body with the force  $F$  during some time  $Ft = mv$ . But to pass kinetic energy it is necessary to make the work of the force  $F$  on the way of length  $l$ , i.e.  $F l = (mv^2)/2$

This difference allows creating different inertial drive cycles, taking into account the transformation of kinetic energy into other energy forms.

2. There is an inadequacy between momentum and kinetic energy due to the factor of velocity ( $v$  or  $v^2$ ), which increases if the inner support makes translational motion plus rotational motion. (Editor's: Thus, we get a helical trajectory of motion. This type of motion is commonly used in Nature). In this case the force is created of two components: translational and rotational

$$\frac{mv^2}{2} + \frac{I\omega^2}{2}$$

where  $I$  is the inertial moment of the body,  $\omega$  is the angular velocity. Inertial drives of several types cycles can be created by means of this principle.

3. Repulsion between two bodies (for the case of different masses) leads to the equal momentums, but different energies, which are reverse proportional to the mass value according to the law of momentum conservation:  $m_1 v_1 = m_2 v_2$

$$\text{but } \frac{m_1 v_1^2}{2} \text{ is not equal to } \frac{m_2 v_2^2}{2}$$

This property of the interaction between the bodies also can be used to create inertial drive cycles of different types.

4. Acad. E. Alexandrov made a very interesting discovery: new (after Newton) correction of theory of collision, since the momentum and kinetic energy are transmitting to the body of the device from the inner support of the inertial drive by means of collisions [15].

5. The author didn't investigate the liquid-steam closed cycles to create reactionless motion. Calculations show that in this case there is some discordance between the law of energy conservation and the law of momentum conservation. Specialists, who calculate thermal cycles (isobar, isothermal and adiabatic), usually don't take into account the law of momentum conservation. There is a wide area, which is not investigated yet in aspect of reactionless motion. There is an idea to close the single reactive process in the closed cycle without mass wasting. (Editor's: We should note that this topic was considered in details in "Reactionless Propulsion and Active Force" by Alexander V. Frolov. At first it was reported in 1996, The Scientific Congress "New Ideas in Natural Science", Saint Petersburg. Development of this idea was started in 1994 in close collaboration with Acad. Vladimir I. Zubov).

6. Newton's laws are presented in physics textbooks in superficial way. These laws describe the properties of material world, but its basis lies in quantum mechanics,

i.e. in the microworld but not in classical mechanics. Due to this reason all industry, transport and space techniques is created according to these laws, and nobody can refute Newton's laws.

Some enigma is hidden in the second and the third Newton's laws. A body moves with acceleration in space under the action of the force (the second law) but for any acting force there is some opposite and equal inertial force (the third law). These forces are in equilibrium and resultant force is equal to zero that means a static situation, but really the body moves with acceleration. The motion can be called dynamical motion, if forces are in equilibrium. In another case the even motion of the body along circumference is also static, since these balanced forces act to the body. But this motion is named as inertial motion, but not dynamical. This enigma is a property of space and it is hidden in the microworld.

The author made an attempt to use the difference between dynamical motion and inertial motion to create the experimental systems to demonstrate reactionless motion. It is necessary to continue this research.

7. Besides the research on inertial drives, the author made some investigations on correctness of Einstein's special relativity principle. Instead of the known Newton's experiment with a pail of water, the author made an experiment with rotating de-balances. Results showed that relativity principle is questionable, since the motionless body and the moving body in the gravitational field are in different conditions. Reliable results can be obtained in the simplest experiment for the cases of even rectilinear motion of the transport and motionless transport.

### Practical Application of Inertial Drives

Inertial drives for space apparatus can be applied both for long distance space flights and for satellites, or for the space stations. For satellites it allows to increase the period of operation on the orbit. Fuel is saved and ozone of the planet is not demolished in this case. Active drives can be used as a personal haversack propulsion drive of a spaceman and in future as a drive to correct the orbit of the space stations. Also inertial drives can be used in ground transport for North region or for desert regions since the high velocity is not required for these cases.

### Conclusion

Inertial drive is not a single way to create non-reactive space propulsion. Magnetic and electrical fields can be used for motion in space also. Earth have magnetic field, so Lorenz forces can be used to create repulsion from the Earth magnetic field even in the area of orbital space. There is a question: are Lorenz forces sufficient for practical application in this case.

Besides, it is necessary to develop R.G. Sigalov's research [16] to create **space propulsion drive by means**



of non-linear elements of electric currents in metal conductors, which are bent at some angle.

A valuable information about antigravitational device according to Ph.D. Dokutchaev V.T., was published in 1989[17]. This device had weight less than one gram and it used electromagnetic waves to create propulsion force of about a milligram. It is not the limit for the devices of such type, and a more powerful result can be created. (Editor's: See the above article "Design of an Engine for Free Space based on the Ponderomotor Effect" by Acad. Gennady F. Ignatyev, who got a propulsion force about 60 N, i.e. equivalent to 6 kg-force).

Space has different reaction on translational motion and rotational motion. Gyroscopes use this property. Member of Byelorussian Academy of Science, Albert I. Veinik discovered these effects during his experiments.

Prof. Kaznacheev made an analogous experiment using the rotating gyroscope and he explained weight changes as a result of the inner lifting force [18].

There are a number of proofs on possibility to create the reactionless space propulsion drive. This problem requires a serious State research program.

## References

1. Tolstich V.N. Main principles of mechanics in materialistic understanding. Perm', 1989.
2. Gulia N.V. Inertia. M., Nauka, 1982.
3. Bogolubov A.N. Soviet School of machines mechanics. M., Nauka, 1975.
4. Newton I. Mathematical principles of natural philosophy.
5. Yavorsky A.A., Pinskiy A.A. Principles of physics, vol. 1. M., Nauka, 1969.
6. Yablonsky A.A. Course of theoretical mechanics, vol. 2. Vysshaya Shkola, 1977.
7. Max Born. Einstein's theory of relativity. M., Mir, 1972.
8. Landau L.D., Kaligorodsky A.I. Physics of a body. M., Nauka, 1984.
9. Einstein A. Physics and reality. M., Nauka, 1965.
10. Newspaper "Rabochaya tribuna", article "If, you, doctor, listen the lungs of the country" of 25.09.1991.
11. Magazine "Tekhnika Molodyogi", article by Gulia N. "Alphysics of the XX century", #8, 1986.
12. Favorsky O.N., Fishgoit V.V., Yantovsky E.I. Principles of theory of electro-reactive propulsion systems. M., Vysshaya Shkola, 1970.
13. Levantovsky V.I. Mechanics of space flight in elementary statement. M., Nauka, 1970.
14. Lobedev V. Journal of cosmonaut, magazine "Nauka i Zhizn", #6, 1984.
15. Alexandrov E.V., Sokolinsky V.B. Applied theory and calculations of percussion systems. M., Nauka, 1989.
16. Sigalev R.G. New research on propulsion forces of magnetic field. Tashkent, Nauka, 1965.
17. Newspaper "Sovetskaya industriya", article "On a new wave crest". 2.12.1989.
18. Newspaper "Sovetskaya industriya", article "Let the secret of ages fall". 7.06.1987.

## Experimental Investigations Based on the Model of Electromagnetic Solitary Waves (Solitons)

(It is published here in short version)



Mikhail V. Smelov

Scholkovsky passage 3, 1-47, Moscow, Russia  
Tel. 7-095-164-6078

Using transceiver of electromagnetic solitary waves [1] and mathematical idea on the nature of electromagnetic (EM) solitary waves (solitons) [9] there were made experimental attempts to find interaction of artificially generated EM solitary waves and natural formations, which contain the same solitary waves. To do this the experiments on influence of EM solitary waves radiation on objects, which have various nature, were made, in particular, on biological processes and biophysical

objects (processes of bioplast fission and neurostructure of brain and others), on ultrahigh frequency plasma, on the process of atomic nucleus decay as well as gravitation. In all of them we found specifically soliton effects, which were due to the fact that the mentioned effects and processes contained coherent spiral structures. These structures were stipulated by the presence of multilinked (many-sheeted) EM solitary waves.

For example, an effective influence of EM solitary waves was observed on the following biological objects. Growth of food barm in solution of honey kvass increased two times (in comparison with process in standard solution) during radiation by solitary waves of positive polarization (by electromagnetic component). It was made by two transmitting magnetic antennas (MA) shifted relatively each other at 90-degree and 90-degree phase delay. The same barm slowed their reproduction during radiation by solitary waves of negative polarization. Obviously, such effect is related with the change of spiralization threshold. Change of this threshold stimulates the excitation of electron-vibron field (it is some component of triune field of many-sheeted EM solitary wave). At that electromagnetic component of EM solitary wave field (biofield) was observed before as luminescent filaments of mitogenetic (ultraviolet) radiation for process of the cell fission.

In another experiment a single (for the time of less than 1 second) radiation by EM solitary waves on simple



# Technical Design of Antigravitational Spacecraft “Silver Cup”

Eugeniy Kovalyov

Head of the Group on Antigravitation, Riga  
E-mail: libra2@zb.lv

## Introduction

Kinematical schemes of known vehicles are very simple. Weight of an automobile increases frictional force and creates cohesion of wheels with the road. Due to the transmission of rotation from the engine to wheels the automobile moves along the road. The road serves as a fulcrum to the automobile.

A helicopter repulses from air by its fan baffles, it allows the helicopter to move upright. Air serves as a fulcrum to the helicopter.

Due to the convex form of airplane wings the reduced pressure appears above the wing with incoming airflow. This pressure overpowers the gravity of the airplane mass. The incoming airflow serves as a fulcrum to the airplane.

**Editor's: it is a very simplified view and it can not be considered as fully correct idea.**

A rocket flies due to reactive gas flow. Similarly it is possible to move repelling water. A combination of rocket and airplane led to the creation of jet airplane.

The power antigravitational spacecraft that I'll speak about repulses from it using the strongest force in Nature, i.e. the so-called "released force". I especially exaggeratedly showed how simple are the kinematical schemes of movement of the known vehicles. All they are usual for us and we do not notice them and we are not surprised. But let's remember, how did the first automobiles look and how do they look now? Thus, do not be surprised that kinematical schemes of movement of my antigravitational spacecrafts are very simple too. Besides, they are not perfect, because this cause is a new one. It is a business for designers to make them perfect. But in any case my antigravitational spacecraft is a great step forward in the development of transport techniques.

## Some explanation

Do you know, if anybody ever asked himself why do material UFO apparatus being in our material world easily elude the pursuit of rockets and military aircraft, which work at the maximum power of their engines? According to UFO literature, the extraterrestrial apparatus sometimes "laughing" at the imperfection of the earth flying techniques. They can sharply increase

their speed and disappear far away, then they can return. Looking on such "maneuvers" and other "wonders" like flights at straight angles on a high speed, everyone have an impression that these objects are not material, since such a "flight" contraries to people's conceptions about motion.

As numerous eyewitnesses stated that UFO are material and some people touched them or visited these objects, then various fantastic hypotheses appear on this basis that extraterrestrial can control space and time during their flights, neutralize gravitation, etc. But is it true?

If we believe these eyewitnesses and base on the theory that extraterrestrial's apparatus are material, then according to physics we should consume power, energy to move a mass from the point A to the point B. This mass cannot move immediately from one point of space to another without any energy consumption, otherwise it will be in contradiction with the law of conservation of energy and common sense. We can ask then, what kind of engines do extraterrestrial have, which can move their apparatus with such a high speed from one point of space to another? These systems are much better in acceleration and speed of flight, than all our kinds of flying techniques.

You can say that extraterrestrial can use some fields of unknown nature to move their UFO systems. Yes, they can, but are these fields really unknown to our science? And may be it's not a problem for us to use them also. Any field unknown to science should create the force of ordered action, i.e. traction to move a mass. Sometimes a usual spring can create higher traction than any unknown field!

I'd like to underline that we should not advance any fantastic theories. If UFO systems can move with such a high speed, then they have the corresponding superpower engines. There is no another explanation in our real World. You can find and understand the principle of operation of these super-power engines. **Editor's: we have already mentioned the simplifications made by the author to present these complex scientific ideas in a popular view. So, we ask our readers to be indulgent to this style of narration.**

Also there is one more prevalent opinion that extraterrestrial learned to neutralize gravitation to make their large-tonnage systems weightless. This vague statement sounds beautiful, but when we begin to think about neutralization in a physical sense and how can we neutralize gravitation taking into account gravitational properties of atom, then we will find out that gravitation can be neutralized only by static repulsion, by charge of another sign, i.e. using opposite directed force. There is no another possibility.

**Editor's: we believe, that the author is limited by consideration of his original idea only and other ideas are not possible from his point of view. Sure, we cannot agree with him in this point.**



It means that we should spend energy anyway to neutralize attraction force of large-tonnage mass of the system. This leads to the fact that any system should overpower gravitation force, make an antigravitational action, i.e. it should be an antigravitational spacecraft.

But even this scheme to neutralize gravitation, which was described here, can be simplified and improved by means of creation of a static flight, which is also known to me. My colleague from Latvia Alexander studies this method of flight. The system (theoretically developed by Alexander) radically differs from Searl's system.

*Editors: See S. M. Godin and V. V. Roschin works on creation of Searl's generator. The change of weight was about 100 kg.*

It is simple in design and production, lighter and much more powerful than Searl's system, because it creates the difference of potentials between the body and environment. It attracts energy from environment by whole external surface of the system, then makes repolarization and repulses it like rocket does. The power of the system can be higher due to the big square of surface, which attracts energy. Alexander knows problems of heavy systems made by John Searl as well as those made by Roschin and Godin. With their design scheme they will not achieve Alexander's results. But he also has problems, for example, to get and make composite materials with necessary properties. He knows these properties, but he has no research laboratory to study them. It is a main complexity in his occupation. Without this problem he could create a small static system.

I think that the main imperfection of systems, which use only static flight for movement, will be bad maneuverability and impossibility to start immediately in the case of danger. Also the imperfection of static antigravitational spacecraft is the fact that designers of these systems are limited due to the physical principle of operation. So, they will not be able to create systems of different shapes. We should note that maneuverability of static systems is small.

I can say that static method of flight by Alexander called energoplane, had been already considered in the history of Science, but I should mention that it was not developed up to industry level. Alexander on the base of his numerous experiments got better results in his method of flight. A demonstrational prototype (cart) designed by him moved being attracted to environment only. It is a matter of "techniques" now to create a flying static system. Alexander called his static system "Electrical lens", which collects, focuses energy in itself.

These two methods of flight, force and electrostatic, are different from each other by their method of work. Static method needs environment to make its engine work and move the system. Force system does not need environment to make the engine work. It needs environment only to move the system, because it can store energy for its engine inside the system as well as

it can take it from environment by static method or using a generator.

To be unbiased, I should say that the main advantage of the static flight to the force flight lies in the fact that static flight takes energy for the movement directly from environment and there is no need to store it. It substantially decreases the weight of the system. Energy in environment is infinite. It means that static systems can fly "perpetually" that is very important during long intergalactic flights.

I see the future in combination of both methods of flight in one system.

### Explanation

When a gun shoots, then gases released from the case push the shell forward and mass of the gun is pushed back. If all people know about the recoil force of the gun, then only some physicists know about "released force".

Let's imagine that the mass of the gun is 1 ton and the mass of the shell is 10 kg. If we shoot from this gun and place imaginary scales on some distance from it, then the power of blow of armor-piercing shell upon this scales will be about 20 tons or more. The opposite scales will register that recoil force will be of 1 ton. Here you can see the disproportion of forces!

If we fasten an imaginary elastic line between the gun and the shell, then the released force according to resultant of forces will overpower all other forces (mass of the gun, recoil force and frictional force). From this example we can see that the shell will carry off the gun due to its movement. If we place the gun upright and shoot from it upwards, then the shell also will carry it. And such a system consists of two uncoordinated masses, the gun and the shell, which are not tied together, will fly upwards.

*Editor's: Really, it is true only if there are different momentums  $p = mv$  for the gun and the shell!*

Direction of movement as it is known takes place towards the bigger resultant force. Every inventor has its own "language of physics", because the usual one does not allow him to create. I introduced my own language and should make it understandable. As I see it, kinetic energy is a "released energy" and potential energy is a "stored force". If we consider physical phenomena only from the position of energy, we will not be able to understand the entire pattern of reality, since many physical phenomena cannot be explained only from positions of energy structure of the World. And as I see it, such position is comparable with a special case in physics. But we can explain everything from the position of force, all structure of the World on micro and macro levels. The World is very simple, and people created complexities in its explanation themselves, due to the lack of knowledge. That's why further I will adhere to my own language in physics as a simple and popular one. I think it will be a language for future physics! It is



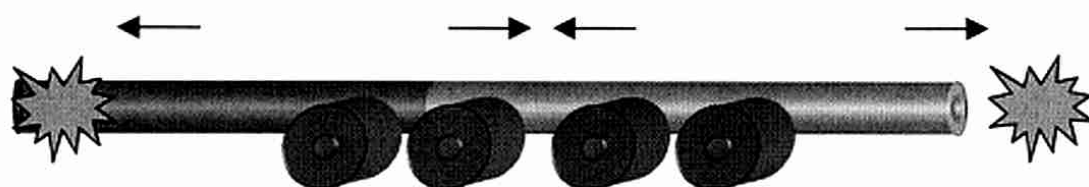
not necessary to give scientific mathematical solutions when they have no common with the physical reality.

One can say that the system considered above can fly up in such a way only for one time, and then it will drop to the Earth, because there is no fulcrum!

Surely? And who will prevent you from further "shooting" when you fly upwards? You can shoot with certain frequency, time and pulsation. And are you sure that there is no fulcrum? Being repulsing from the body, the moving mass starts acceleration, and then it

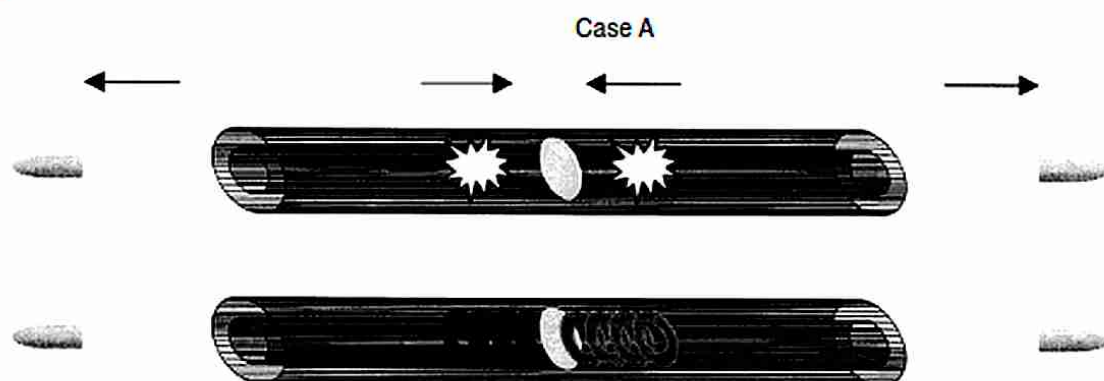
increases speed (increases its force also) and carries the body upwards. *Editor's: In this case we periodically create a fulcrum. In some works it is called "dynamical support".* Or may be it's better for you to push using diffused gases like a rocket does, than to have a stable fulcrum? We can decrease recoil force of any of masses by various technical methods, we can remove or use recoil force to fly upwards! I know how to do it...

Further let's imagine two guns placed one opposite to another as it is shown on the Fig. 1, which shoot synchronously. What will happen to them during shots?



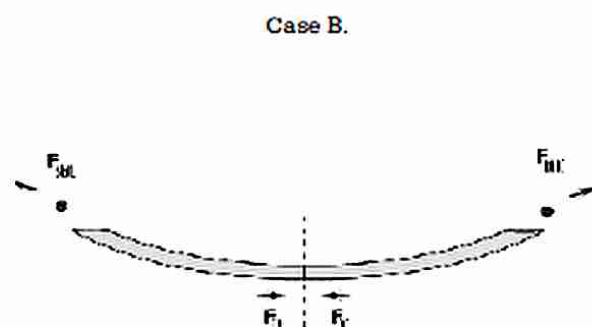
During the shot, recoil forces of two guns will be mutually compensated and there will be no recoil! This example also shows how we can eliminate recoil force by the force equal in weight, but opposite in direction of action. We can mentally remove backs of guns and during the synchronous shot released gases will push cases of shells backwards, which will mutually repulse and will be fulcrums to each other.

Then let's consider what will happen to the same metal tube bent at different angles. To compare them we will simultaneously consider what will happen inside this tube with mechanical variant of release of force using springs, which repulse the mass. We can also push the mass using pressure, pneumatics, electromagnets, etc. You know, all phenomena in nature are similar by the action of force they made.



The "released force" in both variants, explosive and mechanical, will not get the tube moving forward. The force of pressure or stored force of spring will repulse from their fulcrums and will push cannon balls forward. Here is a classic case; the action is equal to counteraction.

In this variant the "released force" will act on the tube and will call a small reactive effect. The "released force" of gases will go in one direction, and recoil force of these gases will push the tube in the opposite direction like a rocket.



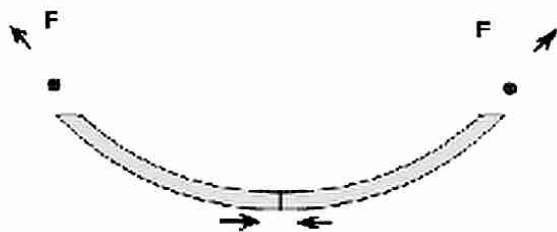


In mechanical variant with springs the reactive effect will be less, and it can be so small that it will not be able to get the tube moving forward. It takes place due to the changed direction of force to the fulcrum as a result of bent tube. In this variant two springs have their inner fulcrum, from which this springs repulse and push masses. It also assumes the inner recoil force of both springs is mutually compensated. I.e. there is no recoil force! May be, there is an outer recoil force, which is a reactive effect. But the value of reactive effect and frictional force cannot be compared with the value of "released force"!

The essence of reactive movement is based on the fact that one mass moves in one direction and another moves in the opposite direction. Every mass serves as a fulcrum to another one, from which it repulses. It cannot be any movement of the mass without the presence of another mass. The only problem is: what mass we should consider as a fulcrum. It can be the rocket or gases, but all things are relative. Usually we consider the mass, which has more force, mass and solidity to be the fulcrum. Another mass can repulse from it and then move. Not in vain we say that the rocket repulses from its gases, which serve as a fulcrum to it. We only understand that released gases serve as a fulcrum to the rocket and it flies due to recoil force repulsing from these gases. If the rocket uses released force, but not throw it away like a useless one, then it will be a "force antigravitational spacecraft"! Or it can be an automobile without a drive to its wheels that is a horizontal flight of antigravitational spacecraft.

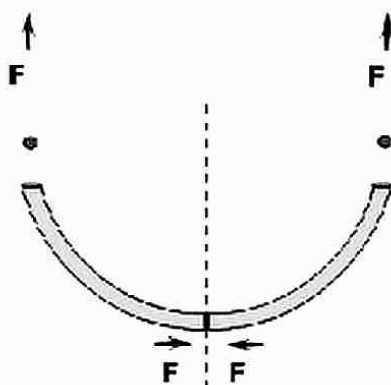
Besides some inventors make horizontal inertoids to move without a drive to wheels, by means of flywheels, disbalances and other rotary and impact mechanisms as well as they decrease the weight of vertical inertoids. Sometimes they do not understand the main aspect that is why they create movement or decrease weight. It's very simple; they all use the "released force" or some percent of it. Movement can be created due to this force as well as decrease of weight of their systems. Other forces are not able to do it. If we understand it, then we will easily get 100% of this force.

Case C



The "released force" will act on the tube in a greater extent due to the greater convolution of the tube and it will throw away the tube by its recoil force. It will call the bigger reactive effect. I have already spoken about it.

Case D



It is obvious that reactive effect is expressed in a greater extent due to the big convolution of the tube. This method of movement is used by rockets, which throw away the released mass of gas by its engine.

**The conclusion is: If we look on these examples, we will see that the smaller the force of reactive effect will be, the bigger efficiency will be obtained by the released force.**

Now if we mentally fix an elastic line between flying cannon balls and the tube, then cannon balls will push the tube. Here everything depends on the power of shot, i.e. on the stored force, which was stored by the spring. If there was enough force, then during the release of force, accelerating cannon balls will overpower the counteraction, attraction of mass and force of the tube and frictional force, thus this mental system will fly.

Cannon balls will act on the inner walls of the tube due to the changed trajectory of their movement and will call reactive effect, i.e. the recoil of the tube backwards. Much depends on the convolution of the tube, the value of power of reactive effect also depends on it. But this value of power cannot be comparable with the force of release.

*Editors: Here the author writes about another method, which is described by the formula  $F=ma$  for nonlinear motion. In my opinion, exactly this method will be more perspective for future spacecrafts.*

Further we will keep improving this tube and will start the immediate designing of the force antigravitational spacecraft.

#### Model of Antigravitational spacecraft "Silver Cup"

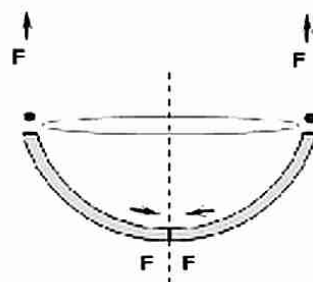
The flying cannon balls can carry off the tube and it is a fact of a flight! Then we can place several pairs of such tubes and join them crosswise. We can extend them with some engine and periodically shoot with certain frequency. And such design will also fly away due to its bigger power. The main problem is that this unusual



engine should be able to store the power for a new push in the moment when it flies upright upwards.

*Editor's: this is the weakest aspect of the author's theory, which does not consider the return move of the "ball" to the initial point.*

Let's keep on improving the system. We can join the balls-masses flying upwards between each other during the synchronous shot. Then we can put some covering on these connections and make some kind of a round floor. But now it is only a "raw" mechanical variant, which is difficult to make in techniques. It's a draft for kinematical structure of a system of new generation. We can do it simpler and much more powerful.

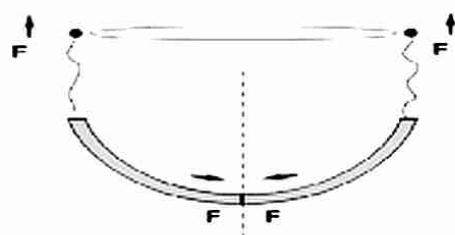
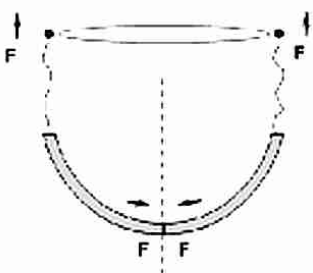


### Technical structure of the antigravitational spacecraft "Silver Cup"

If we consider the upper figure, we will see that the system consists of two separate parts, masses, which do not have a rigid connection. They are connected by springs, shock absorbers, spades and similar things placed along the circumference of the system.

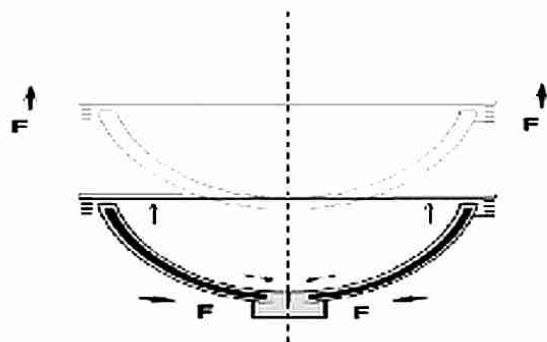
As I wrote above, the engine can be different (explosive, pneumatic, electrical, etc.). During the force release, for example, by explosive engine, the mass 2 will repulse from the inner fulcrum, i.e. from the mass 1. It will fly away pushed by explosive force like a shell (1500 m/sec). Since the mass 2 is tied with the mass 1 by the loose coupling, the mass 2 will involve the mass 1 to the flight. The main problem is that the force of upward movement of the mass 2 should overpower attractive force of the mass 1. I.e. the value of released force or explosive force should be always higher than the total weight of all system. Only in this case the flight can take place.

Many will depend on the convolution of tubes (!) and on the length of barrels, in which the shells-pistons are



placed. These shells also need time for acceleration, to pick up force and overpower the reverse action of another mass. The role of shock absorbers is to carry the second mass and to cushion the power of impact.

In the explosive variant of engine (in contrast to other variants) there is a problem, what to do with waste gases. We can entrain them in the work of engine converting them to another aggregate state or to throw them away like a rocket does through some exhaust valve working in the same clock cycle with the engine.



But I should advise to all: Let's follow the way of released force created inside the system, but not the collision way, then the flight will be silent and noiseless. The mass should carry another mass, but not strike mass against mass. During the long flight by collision method no metal can stand it for a long time. Horizontal flight in this model can be made in such a way: It will be enough to place the same bent tubes under the floor. The other things are easy to find. Please, note that the antigravitational spacecraft is empty inside. And every body that enters it can ask a question: Where is the engine? Since all are accustomed to the traditional position of engine. The engine of the given model of force antigravitational spacecraft is situated under the floor, and the lower part of the body.

### Conclusion

Many people can ask a question, why I wrote this paper? The first reason is the unbelief of people that it is possible to create an antigravitational spacecraft like aliens have. The second reason is that I have been working all this years during whole days for you and without any salary, only for humankind evolution. Thirdly, taking into account the importance of this discovery for Humankind, I'd like people to fly to stars in the near future. I want to organize a foundation to develop this technology.



**solenoidal, herewith it is forgotten, that poles of the magnet can be oriented not only along the direction of motion, but across also.**

From the electrodynamics textbook: "The vortex electric field differs from electrostatic field that it is not related with any electric charges and its lines of intensity are closed lines."

**From theory and from experiments it follows, that under transverse motion of magnet the lines of disturbance of vortex electric field can be unclosed and, accordingly, the flow of induction through the closed surface is not a zero. Then there is a direct discrepancy to facts in modern electrodynamics.** It is strange, but for the whole history of researches in magnetism the transverse magnet's motion was not considered. It leads to revising of electrodynamics' postulates, which plays such role in electrodynamics, as the Newton's laws plays in classical mechanics. The postulates, giving invalid belief about field processes, accordingly, do not allow to make some correct calculations. Fallaciousness of these postulates was one of the reasons, on which the electrodynamics could not to consider and to calculate the discrete electromagnetic waves (photons), where the magnetic field also is the transverse field (the field construction and calculation of photons are represented on the page <http://www.comail.ru/~alemanov>). **That is to say, not only particles has the charges, but areas of disturbance of field (without particles) are the charges also,** where the flow of electric induction through the closed surface is not a zero. Thereby, the vortex electric fields can be not only as closed flows of induction, but as well as induced electric charges, accordingly, the laws for electric charges are valid for induced electric charges also. For instance, in the law of conservation of charge: if somewhere the area of disturbance with positive sign appears, that negative area appears also.

From the electrodynamics textbook: "The vortex electric field is generated by the variable magnetic field. Its force

lines are always closed, like force lines of magnetic field."

But before this fundamental postulate, confirming, that force lines of vortex electric field are always closed, it was necessary to consider all variants of change for the magnetic field, including the variant of the transverse motion of the magnet. That is to say, the consideration of physical processes could not be unilateral. Faraday considered the longitudinal motion of magnet and discovered the electromagnetic induction, but the transverse motion of magnet that have the principle importance for understanding of field processes in electrodynamics was not considered. Thereby, the longitudinal motion of magnet brings to arising a vortex electric field with closed force lines, but transverse motion of magnet brings to arising a vortex electric field, where the lines of forces are not closed. In this case it lead to induced electric charges. It is necessary to notice, that this is first mistake, detected in electrodynamics postulates for all time of existence of electrodynamics.

From the electrodynamics textbooks: "...Gauss' theorem is valid not only for electrostatics, but also for electrodynamics, which using a variable in time electromagnetic fields. We are not sure if this hypothesis is valid or it is not valid... Only the experiment can give the answer on this question. The whole collection of experimental facts speaks in favor of this hypothesis." But, unfortunately, the experiment with transverse motion of magnet was not considered seriously in this textbook.

*(Editor's note: Well-known Searl's experiments and Godin & Roshchin's experiments are based on such transverse motion of magnets (rollers). In Alemanov's article it was demonstrated that in this case the experiment should lead to induced electric charges. Really it was detected in experiments. Hence this missed aspect of electrodynamics is very important for development of the new energy technologies.)*

---

---

## Gravito-Inert Mass

J.A. Asanbaeva

720000, Kyrgyzstan, Bishkek, Kadyrov's Scientific Center  
+996 (312) 47-25-40, +996 (312) 65-02-83  
[bondarenko@nazaratiev-centre.com](mailto:bondarenko@nazaratiev-centre.com)

Nature of mass is one of the important problems of modern physics. It is accepted to consider that the mass of elementary particle is determined by fields, which are connected with it (electromagnetic, nuclear and others). However, we didn't create any quantitative theory of mass. There is no theory to explain why masses of elementary particles form a discrete spectrum of values and to allow determining this spectrum.

Mass ( $m$ ) is a physical value, one of characteristics of matter, which defines its inert and gravitational properties. Accordingly, we distinguish inert mass ( $m_i$ ) and gravitational mass ( $m_g$ ).

Inert mass ( $m_i$ ) characterizes dynamical properties of a body, its property to accelerate under the action of the force ( $\vec{F}_i$ ) and according to the second Newton's law is considered to be constant coefficient of proportionality for the given body between  $\vec{F}$  and acceleration  $\vec{a}$ .

$$\vec{F}_i = m_i \vec{a} \quad (1)$$

Gravitational mass ( $m_g$ ) is a source of gravity field. Every body creates its gravity field, which is



proportional to the mass of the body. This field initiates an attraction of any other body to the given one with a force determined by Newton's law of gravity:

$$F_{11} = \sigma_{11} \frac{Mm_1}{r^2} \quad (2)$$

where  $r$  is the distance between bodies,  $\delta_{11}$  the universal gravitational constant,  $M$  and  $m_1$  are the masses of attracting bodies.

In principle, it follows from nothing that the mass ( $m_0$ ), which creates gravity field, defines inertia of the same body ( $m_i$ ). However, the experiment made before the creation of relativity theory showed that inert and gravitational masses are equal to each other:

$$m_i = m_0 \quad (3)$$

This law was considered to be fundamental law of nature called "the principle of mass equivalence" and was a basis for general theory of relativity (GTR) by A. Einstein.

According to general physical theory of a universal field (GPTUF) by Kadyrov [1] the mass usually observed ( $m_{obs}$ ) consists of the mass immovable regarding to the selected inert frame (IF) of particle ( $m$ ) and mass, which depends on rate of movement of particle ( $m_i$ ):

$$m_{obs} = m + m_i \quad (4)$$

Kadyrov called the mass  $m_i$  «inert mass», but it is not the mass  $m_i$  in (1), which is called in the same way. That's why to prevent the mishmash with  $m_i$  in (4) further we will call "gravito-inert mass" and will indicate it as  $m_{gi}$ , that will be a correct reflection of physical sense of this mass.

Mass  $m$  in (4) expresses the same mass as in (2), and then we will rewrite the formula (4) as

$$m_{obs} = m_0 + m_{gi} \quad (5)$$

where 
$$m_{gi} = m_0 \cdot \frac{v^2}{c^2} \quad (6)$$

Developing these Kadyrov's laws we will show the change of mass  $m_{obs}$  with the change of speed of particle. Experiments made after the creation of GTR showed the dependence of acceleration of gravity on the chemical composition of bodies. The body, which weight is more, falls to the Earth slower than the body of smaller weight, since there are more protons and neutrons in atoms of heavy bodies. These protons and neutrons antigravitate with protons and neutrons of the Earth. According to Kadyrov a mutual repulsion appears between similar particles (i.e. antigravitation) and attraction appears between any two dissimilar particles. Such interaction takes place independently,

whether a particle has electrical charge or not. Every elementary particle has gravitational charge, which is proportional to its mass ( $m$ ) according to Kadyrov's formula

$$q = \pm \sqrt{\sigma_{11}} \cdot m \quad (7)$$

where  $q$  is a gravitational charge of the particle.

In result we get that gravity acceleration depends on the speed of bodies according to Kadyrov's formula

$$g = g_{11} \left(1 + \frac{v^2}{c^2}\right) \quad (8)$$

where  $g_{11}$  is determined from (2) according to the following formula:

$$g_{11} = \frac{\sigma_{11} M}{r^2} \quad (9)$$

and we will call it "Newtonian gravity acceleration".

**As a result the principle of equivalence is not true and the foundation of GTR is broken.**

Let's rewrite (2) taking into account (9) as

$$F_{11} = m_1 \cdot g_{11} \quad (10)$$

The mass  $m_1$  in (1) is the mass  $m_{obs}$  in (5), which is determined taking into account (6) as follows:

$$m_{obs} = m_0 \cdot \left(1 + \frac{v^2}{c^2}\right) \quad (11)$$

Dependence of  $m_{obs}(v)$  is presented on the Fig. 1 according to the Table 1:

Table 1

$\frac{m_{obs}}{m_0}$	$\frac{v}{c}$	$\frac{v^2}{c^2}$	$\frac{F_1}{F_{11}}$
1	0	0	$a_1/g_{11}$
1,04	0,2	0,04	$1,04 a_1/g_{11}$
1,16	0,4	0,16	$1,16 a_1/g_{11}$
1,36	0,6	0,36	$1,36 a_1/g_{11}$
1,64	0,8	0,64	$1,64 a_1/g_{11}$
2,0	1,0	1,0	$2 a_1/g_{11}$

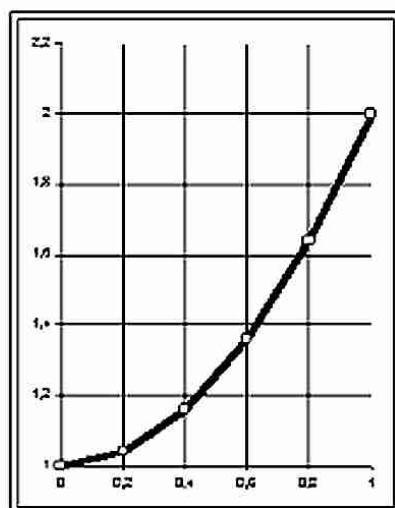


Fig. 1 Dependence of mass on speed

**Note:**  $\frac{m_{\text{obs}}}{m_g}$  is laid off by OY axis and  $\frac{v}{c}$  is laid off by OX axis.

The observed mass ( $m_{\text{obs}}$ ) grows with the growth of speed of the particle until it will be double to its initial mass, which corresponds to rest mass state ( $m_0$ ). With achieving of top speed ( $v=c$ ) the particle gives birth to antiparticle. Antiparticle has the same mass as particle.

According to GPTUF by Kadyrov [1,2,3], the gravitational charge (7) does not differ from electrical charge on the boundary of quantum volume of the particle, i.e.

$$\pm q = \pm e = \pm \sqrt{\sigma_{11}} \cdot m_{\text{obs}}$$

and if we will take into account (11), then we will get

$$\pm e = \pm e_0 \mp \Delta e \quad (12)$$

and with  $v=c$ , then

$$\pm e = \pm 2e_0 \quad (13)$$

where  $e_0$  is the charge of particle in immovable state,

$$\Delta e = e_0 \cdot \frac{v^2}{c^2}, \quad e_0 = \sqrt{\sigma_{11}} \cdot m_g$$

If we take into account (11), then the force  $F_i$  will be equal to:

$$F_i = m_f \left(1 + \frac{v^2}{c^2}\right) a \quad (14)$$

or 
$$F_i = m_f a + m_{gi} a \quad (15)$$

If we will take a ratio of (14) to (10), then we will get that  $F_i \neq F_{11}$ , namely

$$\frac{F_i}{F_{11}} = \frac{a}{g_{11}} \cdot \left(1 + \frac{v^2}{c^2}\right) \quad (16)$$

this implies with  $v=0$

$$\frac{F_{i1}}{F_{11}} = \frac{a_1}{g_{11}} \quad (17)$$

at the same time from (11)  $m_{\text{obs}} = m_g$ , and with  $v=c$

$$\frac{F_{i2}}{F_{11}} = \frac{2a_1}{g_{11}} \quad (18)$$

in this case from (11)  $m_{\text{obs}} = 2m_g$  (19)

**According to (19) when speed of the particle is equal to the speed  $c$ , a new identical particle is formed from gravito-inertial field of the particle.**

This particle has a spin opposite to the moving particle. Appearance of electron-positron pair is possible as a result of accelerated motion of electron. In general case the mass  $m_{\text{obs}}$  of the particle increases according to (11), i.e. the more the speed of the particle, the rapidly  $m_g$  increases.

According to (17) and (18) with  $v=c$  the force  $F_{i2}$  will be double in its value, and the force equal to  $F_{11}$  will act on every particle. It means that two particles will fall back to the Earth.

Let's allow that electron ( $e$ ) with the mass  $m_e$  accelerates from the Earth upward to its surface. Its mass increases due to its gravito-inert mass, which will cover and compress the initial mass. Gravito-inert mass can be constantly emitted as photons. This fact explains the emanation by Vavilov-Cherenkov during the movement of charged particles. While reaching of  $v=c$ , the antiparticle of electron is born (positron) and they fall back to the Earth. Possibly, it explains the avalanche of electron-positron pairs, which regard to the secondary space beams. With the acceleration of proton up to  $v=c$  an antiproton should appear, and with acceleration of neutron an antineutron should appear. **Thus, no particle can fly out of our Universal, i.e. it is a black hole.** An antiparticle appears from the field and when it meets with a correspondent particle, they turn to the field. This field is unified, it is a gravitational field, and electromagnetic and nuclear fields are various manifestations of it.

According to Kadyrov [1,2,3], particles (electron, proton, and photon) are self-rotating clots of gravitational field, they have a dense nucleus in the center, and layers move around this nucleus with de Broglie's frequency. With



this movement their masses increase according to (11). This increase takes place because the mass of the field of particle, which is called "gravito-inert mass", increases. With a top speed ( $v=c$ ) an antiparticle appears from it. But antiparticle is the same formation as a common particle, but its spins are opposite to spins of common particles. Gravito-inert mass is a mass of magnetic field of particle. Kinetic energy of

magnetic field is equal to  $m_{\text{fi}} \frac{v^2}{2}$  and when it becomes

equal to  $m_0 c^2$ , then a new antiparticle will form from this magnetic field, i.e. with energy of  $m_{\text{fi}} v^2 - 2m_0 c^2$ .

## References

1. S. Kadyrov. Analysis of some fundamental questions of natural science in the light of theory of a single field. Bishkek: Ilim, 1996, p.89.
2. S. Kadyrov. Unified theory of field and questions of cosmology and elementary particles. Frunze: Ilim, 1989.
3. S. Kadyrov. General physical theory and solution of fundamental problems of natural science. Bishkek: Sham, 2000.

## On the Eve of the Sixth Revolution in Physics

Dr. V.A. Atsukovsky

Dugina st., 6-14, Gukovsky town, Moscow region  
140187, Russia

### Condition of modern theoretical physics and the ways of its development

#### **Methodological crisis in modern theoretical physics.**

Modern physics achieved outstanding results in the field of cognition of laws of nature and in many applied fields. The twentieth century is characterized with such great achievements as splitting of nucleus and creation of atomic energy on this base, creation of quantum generators, discovery of astronomic objects with unexpected properties, research of properties of "elementary particles" of the matter and many others. Absolutely new directions of natural science appeared, which not only solved many theoretical problems, but also put them to serve the all mankind.

However, in spite of this, it becomes more evident, that in some fundamental fields of natural science, first of all in theoretical physics, some contradictions appeared and they keep on accumulating. They are nicely named as "divergences", which have the fundamental character and which are the serious hindrance of further development of fundamental and applied science.

The numerous attempts to combine the basic fundamental interactions on the base of conceptions existing in modern physics turned out to be practically unsuccessful. The amount of opened "elementary particles" of matter does not correlate with the full uncertainty of their structure. Energy of radiation of the stars including the Sun is not explained because its radiation shall wear out long ago taking into consideration the time. Even in such a developed field as electrodynamics we have the whole classes of problems, which cannot be solved in the frames of

existing theory. For example with the movement of two similar charges a paradox appears: quiet similar charges should repel from each other by the law of Coulomb, but they attract each other because they are the currents. If they are still immovable in relation to each other, then why do they attracting in the movement?

In spite of many public appearances, statements and popular and special articles having the aim to prove the greatness of modern physics and great possibilities, which are waiting for the mankind in relation with its achievements, we should state that there is no anything similar in reality. There are a series of contradictions, so called "paradoxes" in physics; some of its theses became discrepant with the theses of dialectical materialism. For example, the idea of "Big explosion" is in contradiction to the thesis of dialectical materialism about the absence of origin, birth or creation of the Universe. But some theorists suppose that dialectical materialism should be corrected because some parts of it are in contradiction with the universally recognized theories in physics, for example with the relativity theory.

In the applied physics different promises do not realize nevertheless. Many years passed from the moment when the "stable plasma" was created and existed for 0,01 second. Since then the numerous units were constructed to get a thermonuclear energy, which should provide the mankind with the energy. However the units exist, institutes and plants were built for this purpose, conferences and meetings are hold, awards and academic degrees are given... The only problem is: we have no thermonuclear energy itself, and nobody knows if it will ever appear.

We have spoken a lot and for a long time about STR – scientific and technical revolution, about achievements of science; the nuclear weapon and nuclear power were created, the flights into the close space were organized, the numerous materials were developed, computers of high complexity, robots and other things were created, and so on. However with all this we should state that the quantity of new discoveries decreases and development has a quantitative character, and even with the studying of "elementary particles" of the



each other, but they have equal Poynting vector  $P$  and place them coaxially then ether will move asymmetrically according to law of conservation of the quantity of the motion, and the result for it is the propulsion force  $F_t$ .

At the present time the third model of the fragment of the engine was built and its main technical parameters were measured. So, on the frequency of 80 kHz we measured that the electric intensity is  $E=10^5$  V/m, the total electric intensity is  $E=10^6$  V/m, the magnetic intensity is  $H=2 \times 10^4$  A/m, the Poynting's vector is  $P=10^{10}$  Joule/(m<sup>2</sup> x s), the propulsion force is  $F=60$  N (about 6 kg-force) if the input power to one LC circuit of the system is about 10 kW. The system is shown on the photo.

In the near future will start experiments on engines based on the "pondemotor effect": measurement of rotation moment, interaction between the exciter and its mirror reflection from the Earth surface and so on. We started to design a fragment of the engine with radius  $R=40$  m, which will create  $P=10^{14}$  Joule/(m<sup>2</sup> x s) and  $F_t=3 \times 10^4$  N (about 3 tons).

## References

1. Acad. Tamm, The principles of the electric theory, Moscow, Leningrad, 1949.
2. N. Kalashnikov, G. Phrantov, V. Gordienko. The foundations of the theory of electromagnetic dipole and possibility of its application in electro prospecting, Lvov, 1977.
3. The pondemotor action of electromagnetic field, edited by Dr. R.V. Alitov, Moscow, 1975.

## Propulsion From Relativity Effect of Inertial Force

Takuya Ishizaka

Midori 3-4-3-205  
Utsunomiya Tochigi, Japan  
Zip 321-0165

Amateur-institute for General Relativity, Japanese branch office

Many scientists challenged to get propulsion from inertial force. No one succeeded. Here we show the possibility of propulsion system by the effect of relativity of inertial force. Activity matter may be a gravitational wave or "space-time". We named it "space-time propeller". If we success to show that the system will work, then we will get a propulsion from electric power.

The system consists of a turntable and 2 wheels. Wheels were set on the edge of this turntable. We call it "space time propeller". Proper time at point P in wheels will be delayed by rotation of turntable and wheels. This delay depends on the position in the wheels. Delay describes as follows, if we neglect the effect of own mass of wheels. We do not need to think about mass of the turntable. The " $\tau$ " is proper time on P. The " $t$ " is the time at the inertia system fixed on the center of a turntable.

$$d\tau = \gamma dt \quad (1)$$

$$\gamma = \frac{1}{\sqrt{1 - \frac{r^2 \omega^2}{c^2} - \frac{R^2 \Omega^2}{c^2} - \frac{r^2 \Omega^2 \cos^2 \phi}{c^2} + \frac{2rR\omega\Omega \sin \phi}{c^2}}} \quad (2)$$

In general the "inertial force field in the accelerated coordinate system" is in inverse proportion to proper time of each point.

$$\text{inertial force field} = - \frac{dx_{\mu}}{d\tau} \quad (3)$$

In the case of the space-time propeller, the sum of inertial forces on each point of wheels is not equal to zero.

It means that all the sum of inertial forces in wheels is never canceled. It is a "relativity effect". We call this phenomenon the "inertial force deviation".

Non-compensated inertial force =

$$= \int_{\text{Volume of all Wheel}} - \frac{dx_{\mu}}{d\tau} dm \neq 0 \quad (4)$$

The new propulsion force is just a non-compensated inertial force. If we put plus spin on the turntable and minus spin on wheels, we can get directed propulsion.

**How many propulsion we can get? We can get 70,000 N propulsion under the following condition. The radius of the turntable and wheels is 1m; linear density of wheels is 10Kg/m, frequency of rotation of turntable and wheels is 16,000 Hz.**

The idea of the space-time propeller includes 2 problems. The first one is that we used a rigid body in above discussion. But any terms will not be divergent under the condition that  $\lambda$  in (2) is real. Therefore we can avoid the physical failure in above discussion. The second one is that active matter is unknown. According to above discussion, we can't explain energy-momentum conservation.

We should find an active matter to explain the energy-momentum exchange mechanism. It is natural to think that the active matter is the gravitational wave. It means that the space-time propeller "kicks" the space time like the propeller kicks the air.

To explain that active matter is a gravitational wave, we need to know the structure of space-time inside of



the rotating solid-state object, which is filled with mass. It is an inner solution of Einstein equation of the rotating solid-state object. The inner solution of rotating solid-state object is unknown. If the shape of the rotating solid-state object is a sphere, then inside of it space-time must have characters of Schwarzschild inner space-time and rotating coordinate system. And it must be continuous smoothly with Kerr space-time on the

surface of the object. If we get above solution, then next we will discuss the external space time of the rotating solid-state object, which has valuable rotation. The solid-state object, which has valuable rotation, can generate a gravitational wave. We will be able to get information of energy-momentum conservation by analysis of above gravitational wave.

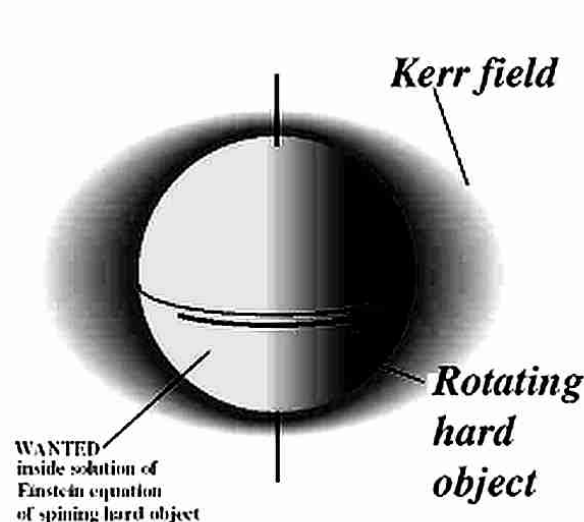


Fig.1 Space-Time propeller.

Rotation of the turntable and the wheels causes a difference of time delay late in the turntable and the wheels. Time delay in the wheels (at point P) depends on  $\sin\phi$ . It means that time delay of P at  $0 < \phi < \pi$  and P at  $0 > \phi > -\pi$  is different.

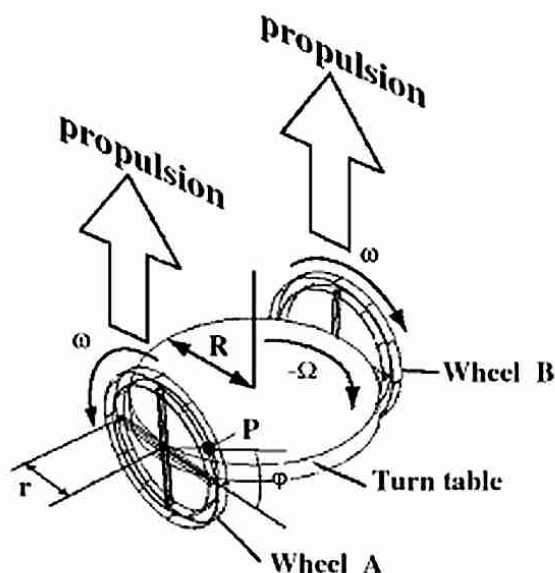


Fig 2. Space-time image of rotating hard object.

Space-time structure of inside field of rotating hard object is unknown. Outside solution should be Kerr field. Both fields should be smoothly continuous. To know the structure of inside field is the first step for the discovery for activity matter of space-time propeller.

## Rythmodynamics of Amplitudeless Fields

Yu. N. Ivanov

Moscow, <http://mirit.narod.ru/>

*Theory is a well-reasoned hypothesis!*

*In this article we give an example of hypothetical black holes and effects, which accompany this phenomenon. This example helps us to develop the closest reason of gravitational attraction of the bodies. Also we introduce new ideas of amplitudeless field (gravitational field), amplitudeless quantum (graviton), frequency horizon. It is supposed that the reader has already got acquainted with the main principles of monographs "Rythmodynamics" and "Frequency space".*

## BLACK HOLES

In the XXst century all people know about black holes. "According to the Newton's laws and theory of relativity even the only one quantum of light cannot leave the star. Space in the place, where black hole appeared, becomes distorted and isolated in itself." [14].

In the world of science when we speak about black holes two theories are considered to be principal. These are classic (diffusive) and "neoclassic" (Buracanian) concepts of cosmogonical process. The first one is based on the ideas and constructions by V. Gershel (the end of the XVIII century). V.A. Ambartsumyan proposed another concept in the late 40s of the XX century.

In contrast with the "classics", who consider black holes to be the natural steps of evolution of substance, the «buracans» postulate the hypothetical "prestellar substance" (D-body) as a relic heritage of cosmogonical



# PHYSICAL PROPERTIES OF “AXION (SPIN) FIELDS”

## Influence of “Axion Field” on Hardness of Pearlitic Cast Iron

PM. Myachin, A.A. Shpilman

Kazakhstan Republic

The samples of iron alloys were tested on their microhardness in 1993 by means of the equipment PMT-3 (see “Results of experiment on studying of influence of axion radiation on hardness of metal”). The tests were made to find the possible effects of axion fields on the various material objects. As a result of test the changes in microhardness were registered. These changes were both the decrease and increase of microhardness. A series of experiments on pearlitic cast iron were made in 2000 (C-3.5%, Si-0.8%, Mn-1%, S-0.15%, Cr-1%, P-0.15%).

In the laboratory of KSS Iron Kazgan mechanical plant the tests of surface hardness were made by Brinell's method.

The tests were conducted with the load of 3000 kGauss and a ball of 5 mm diameter. Generators of three modifications were used for radiation. They are the generator «COMFORT-M» (K), the generator with an optical excitation (O) and the generator of (S) type.

Radiation by various types of generators showed the same increase of hardness of pearlitic cast iron in the

limits of error. Hence, we can make a conclusion that the reversible phase conversion, which was unknown before, takes place in the cast iron under the influence of “axion field”. This process gives a fixed step of hardness change.

#	Type of generator	Average value	Error	% of change
1		460,5	5,5	11,4
	K	512,8	5,3	
2		470,4	4,4	9,1
	S	480,1	7,4	
3		403,4	17,2	10,3
	O	445,0	6,2	

In the laboratory of material composition of Chemistry-metallurgical Institute of Academy of Science of Republic Kazakhstan the measurements of hardness were made on the separate phases of cast iron (pearlitic, cementite and conglomerate). These measurements were made by means of the equipment PMT-3 with the load of 50 Gauss and microscope magnification of 487<sup>x</sup>. The diamond pyramid with a square base and vertex angle between the opposite sides of 136° was used as a indenter instrument (indicator). The radiation was made by “axion field” generator “Comfort-5”. The results of measurements are given in the table.

From this table we can see that pearlit and cementite conglomerate phases are mostly expose to the influence. It can be explained by the maximal activity of carbon in these phases.

#	Phase component	Average value	%of change
1	Pearlitic phase before the radiation	416,0	15%
2	Pearlitic phase after the radiation	478,2	
3	Cementit congl. before the radiation	1524,1	17,8%
4	Cementit congl. after the radiation	1794,8	
5	Cementit plast. before the radiation	1711,6	-2,4%
6	Cementit plast. after the radiation	1670,5	

### Results of experiment on studying of influence of axion radiation on hardness of metal

Measurement of metal hardness is one of the kinds of mechanical testings. Hardness is an integral property, which is defined by many mechanical characteristics of the studied material (plasticity, limit of elasticity, toughness, etc.). The influence of axion radiation (AR) on the hardness (microhardness) of ferricarbonic alloys was studied in the given research. In particular we studied steel and cast iron selected from the production technical prototypes.

Measurement of hardness was made by means of the equipment PMT-3 with the load of 20 Gauss, 100 Gauss and 200 Gauss and microscope magnification of 487<sup>x</sup>. The diamond pyramid with a square base and vertex angle between the opposite sides of 136° was used as a indenter instrument (indicator). The results of measurements are given in the table.

As we can see from the table, the change of hardness values during the influence of AR in comparison with the initial state of iron took place practically in all cases. So, for the mild annealed steel 08J the decrease of



hardness was observed at 6-8%, i.e. weakening of metal took place. For the high-carbon alloys (steel of V-8 kind, cast iron) the increase of hardness took place at 27.0-35.0%, which is the evidence of occurred hardening.

Thus, it was stated that AR influences the atomic- crystalline state of ferricarbonic alloys, and it was proved by the change of hardness.

/Signed/  
L.A.Dachno

The chief of laboratory of metal - management and plastic deformation

The characteristic of a sample of metal	Value of microhardness, kg/mm <sup>2</sup> * H%, H (relative change of microhardness)				
	Initial condition	Source AR-FeO	Source AR-Mn	Source AR-C	Source AR-Se
Steel 08J (C-0.08% of weight, annealed, sheet)	161.2±2.4	151.6±3.0 (-0.6%)	148.2±5.3 (0.8%)	164.8±5.4 (+2.0%)	151.7±4.8 (-6.0%)
Steel U-8 (C-0.8 of % of weight)	636.6	60.5±30.8 (+35.0%)		810.4±17.4 (+27.0%)	
Cast iron (C>2.5%)	361.4±9.8	521.3±68.7 (+31.0)			

## Inertial Propulsion Drives

Boris D. Shukalov

Engineer  
153025, Ivanovo, Lenin Prospekt 73-34, Russia

### Introduction

The notion "inertial propulsion system" or device, which is moved by means of inertia forces, requires an exact definition. Usually the "drive" is a wheel, track, propeller or gas flow reaction. By means of "drive" the moving device is attracted or repulsed to the support, which exists outside the device.

Inertial drive does not interact with any support outside the device, but it interacts with the body of device by means of inertia force.

So, it is more true to name the inertial drives as an "inertioid" according to inventor Tolchin, Perm city, Russia. He has been made such sort of systems for more than 30 years [1]. His book about mechanics of 1969 was the cause for critical attacks on inertioids. For example, Dr. Gulia [2] states that unidirectional motion by means of inertia forces is impossible. But other scientists [3] like Dr. Levinson L.B., for example, wrote that all calculations in techniques take into consideration real inertia forces.

So, the notion of inertioid depends on the notion of inertia. Theoretical researches have a conclusion: reality

of inertia forces follows from Newtonian mechanics, but the fictitious inertia forces are the effect of Einstein's relativity theory.

According to Newton, there are three real inertia forces: second law force, centrifugal force, Coriolis force. Let's consider the notion of space and forces.

### Space

According to modern concept, the space is a closed material medium (Ether), which expands. All bodies are connected by gravitation field and they move. Magnetic, electric, electromagnetic and gluon fields also exist in vacuum. The space does not exist without a physical vacuum, which is a material medium, like river and sea cannot exist without water. Physical vacuum consists of moving virtual particles. The geometry of the space is Euclidian.

### The Gravitation Field

The value for intensity and distance of propagation of gravitational field in space depends on the value of mass, numbers of atoms; those consist of particles (protons, neutrons, electrons). Each particle has its own gravitational field and it conforms to the fact: air atmosphere of the Earth (atoms and molecules) is kept near the planet by gravitational field. From Mendeleev's periodical table it is obvious that atom, which has more protons, neutrons, electrons, has greater mass and gravitational field. So, gravitational field of any body is a joint, total field of all neutron, proton, electron



# On the Significance of Conical Shape of Rotor in Clem's Generator

Alexander V. Frolov

At first I found information about Clem's generator on a web site <http://prometheus.newpower.org/>. I have principally different understanding of the given technology. Creation of the given motor-generator is impossible without such understanding, so I should dispute with authors of 'Prometheus' web site.

So, in 1972 Richard Clem announced that he invented an automobile engine of a closed cycle, which produced 350 horsepower and worked in self-running mode. The generator weighted about 200 pounds. The main part of its mass is rotating vegetable oil, which was heated up to 150°C during its work. Due to this reason we should not use water because it will boil. There is a conical rotor inside the generator and it is fixed on a horizontal axis. The axis, on which this conical rotor is fixed, is empty. The oil moves inside the axis and passes into spiral coreless channels inside the conical rotor. They are wound round the conical rotor and they end near the foundation of the rotor with nozzles (atomizers).

The figure is taken from the web site 'Prometheus' <http://prometheus.newpower.org/>

In the beginning of operation the starter motor produces rotation and the liquid is given to the central axis (axle) by the pump under the pressure of 300-500 pounds on 1 square inch. Then the liquid flows by spiral channels and runs away through atomizers. The more the pressure of liquid, the more rotation momentum of the rotor is.

Thus the rotor is placed inside the box (body), the liquid (oil) does not consumed. Liquid is heating during the work that requires the presence of heat exchanger to emit heat into environment. The rotor begins its self-rotation with some speed, which is independent from the starter motor. Speed of rotation is about 1800-2300 rpm.

The main question is: "Do we necessarily need a conical rotor or a cylindrical one?"

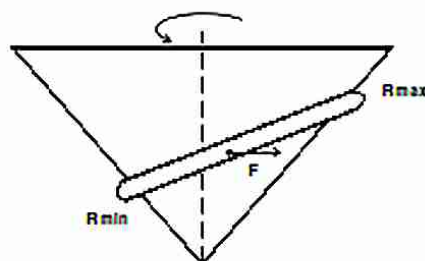


Fig.1

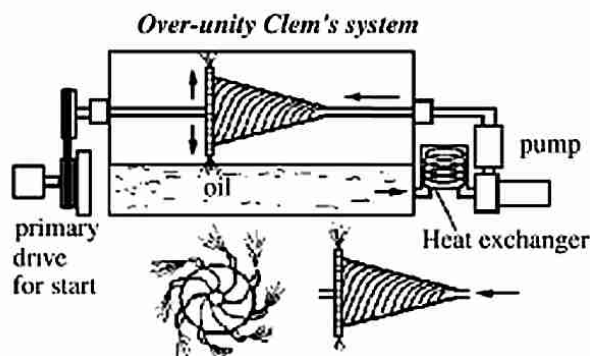


Fig. 2

Let's imagine the conical rotor with a tube winded on it and placed into some conical body:

Cone is an essential part of this design, since this is a gradient of centrifugal force that act on liquid and makes it to shift in the area of bigger radius of rotation (except the force, which is created by the pump). So we get a closed logic chain. Rotation creates centrifugal force, which creates pressure to the wall of conical channel in such a way that this pressure accelerates rotation and increases centrifugal force. The more the pressure of liquid, the quicker the cone rotates increasing pressure.

It is evident that atomizers also do their share in the work of generator increasing moment of rotation. This effect was previously known as 'turbine by Heron from Alexandria' and later as Segner's wheel.

However, conical shape of the rotor allows getting a directed axial tractive force that can be used in reactionless drive of a new type. Of course, the direction of rotation and direction of conical spiral should be coordinated.

**Conclusion:** The conical shape of the rotor creates a gradient of centrifugal force. Due to this, the movement of liquid appears, which goes in the direction of maximal rotation radius. Momentum of this movement is transferred from liquid to the body and the whole system will have a propulsion force. The tangential component of this force is responsible for rotational momentum of the rotor. So, modern development of different versions of Clem's design seems us to be a very perspective project for the future fuel-less energetics.



Fig. 3



# On History of Cold Nuclear Fusion in Russia

Review prepared by Alexander V. Frolov

On December 25, 1991, the Moscow Council got an official letter from the Moscow Committee on support of the work by Ivan S. Philimonenko (G.V. Kravzov was the chairman of this committee). The letter told about development work made by the scientist, rocket-space techniques designer Ivan S. Philimonenko. This committee expressed its concern about the delay of the development work in spite of their great importance. The author of its work was infringed upon his professional and social rights.

As it follows from the facts presented by the declarant, the development work by Philimonenko concerned the creation of pollution-free energy systems, systems on neutralization of radiation and associated units.

According to the profile of its activity the Subcommittee of Moscow Council on ecological problems of industry, energetics and transport studied the given problem in-depth and made a huge work to define the real state of affairs. Together with the Standing commission of Moscow Council on legality, law and order and human rights protection and Standing commission of Moscow Council on science and techniques, the Standing commission on ecological problems of industry, energetics and transport (hereinafter referred to as the Subcommittee) made the following:

- studied the publications devoted to the works of Ivan S. Philimonenko published in Russian free press;
- required all necessary information from the corresponding organizations;
- acquainted through its representatives with technological start of this type of works on the corresponding plants;
- contacted with the Supreme Soviet of Russian Federation, RF ministries and departments;
- intimately contacted with the author of the developments and his colleagues;
- took part in a number of meetings, conferences, symposiums of the corresponding subject conducted in Russia, Ukraine and Byelorussia.

As a result of this work the Subcommittee stated the following reliable information about the scientist and designer Ivan S. Philimonenko and his development work. In 1960 the Head Space System Designer Sergey P. Korolyov, Marshal Gregory K. Zhukov and Acad. Kurchatov assisted these new developments. Kurchatov thought these works would be of great importance in future and said it to the inventor during their discussions. Marshal Gregory K. Zhukov personally sent a wire to the Kremlin: "Being concerning about the destiny of Russia, I ask to sign this resolution". He mentioned the Resolution of USSR Council of Ministers

and USSR Central Committee of the Communist Party #715/296 of 23.07.1960. A development of new methods to produce energy and protection from the nuclear radiation by I.S. Philimonenko was planned according to the following principles. They are:

- high efficient generation of energy;
- creating of thrust (propulsion) without the reactive mass flow;
- protection from the nuclear radiation.

Approximately 80 organizations were drawn to this research program, for example "Lutch", "Red Star", Research Institute of Heat Processes, corporation "Energy", Russian Academy of Sciences, Ukrainian Academy of Sciences and Byelorussian Academy of Sciences. Ivan S. Philimonenko was appointed as a responsible senior designer of this line. The first outstanding result of this program was the creation of energy systems "Topaz-1" and "Topaz-2", which were used on the satellites "Cosmos-1818" and "Cosmos-1819".

The next step of the program was to develop and create the pollution-free thermoemission hydrolytic energy system (TEHES), which has no analogies in our country and abroad.

The difference of TEHES from "Topaz" is the usage of low temperature nuclear fusion system as fuel element instead of a nuclear reactor. The nuclear fusion system works in low temperatures ( $T \sim 1150^\circ\text{C}$ ). Its lifetime will be 5-10 years without refueling (the fuel is heavy water).

In 1960-68 they have got the first positive result, which could be applied for production. In particular, they got power output parameters of the system of 200 Watt, hydrogen and oxygen were generated as well as such components as helium 3, helium 4, tritium, oxygen 16, oxygen 17 and oxygen 18. It was the evidence of the fact that they have got the nuclear fusion with the temperature of  $T \sim 1150^\circ\text{C}$ .

The author stated that these systems do not emit any pollutants to the environment during its operation. They consume heavy hydrogen only. TEHES could become a real alternative to the existing faulty energy systems (nuclear power station, heat-electric generating station, hydroelectric power station, boiler-house, diesel, etc.).

Also TEHES could be applied

- in industries, which consume hydrogen (airplanes TU, for example), oxygen (metallurgy);
- to power existing combustion engines instead of liquid fuel;
- in new generation of engines for the water, land and air transport;
- as an autonomous long-term energy systems at home, in the rural areas, in back regions.

As the scientist states, the systems of a special modification, analogous to the above-mentioned



systems, can neutralize radioactivity, for example those emitted to the environment (in Chelyabinsk, Semipalatinsk, Novaya Zemlya, Chernobyl). Systems to neutralize the radioactivity could be placed on the land, air transport, and spacecraft for the corresponding purposes.

In 1968 the official works by Ivan S. Philimonenko were stopped, and the author had no chance to complete his experiments on neutralization of the radiation.

**In 1962 Ivan S. Philimonenko got a patent priority # 717239/38 of 27.07.1962.**

Later he tried to register it as a discovery, but on 30.12.1970 he got an official answer # OTED 1179 about the necessity to revise his application due to the factual multiply of his claims that is not one discovery but several discoveries. That's why he still has no patent for his inventions.

Also his ideas were discussed in free press. Those are: "Tekhnika Molodyogi" #2, 1970, newspapers "Moscow Pravda" of 16.04.1971 and "Socialistic Industry" of 24.04.1971.

The announcement about the cold fusion experiment made by American scientists Stanley Pons and Martin Fleischmann followed the works by Philimonenko. The interest to the cold fusion in Russia increased again. During 1989-90 in NPO "LUTCH" Minatom RF two experimental models of energy system by Philimonenko were produced to recommence the experiments on cold nuclear fusion. Then three thermoemission hydrolytic transformers for the pilot energy system were developed and created. Necessary experimental and design works were made. Preliminary methodical provision on calculation of the systems was made.

The high level of the systems made by Philimonenko is proved by the fact that USA acquired the thermoemission nuclear reactor «Topaz», which was mastered by USSR space industry.

Technical characteristics of TEHES systems, in comparison with the existing nuclear power stations and nuclear energy systems under project ("Tokomak"), showed that the thermoemission nuclear technology has big advantages in front of the fission reactor. However, as we know, the works on realization of nuclear energy systems based on the light nucleus fusion are monopolized by the line oriented on the thermonuclear fusion on the systems of "Tokomak" model. This work has been conducting for 40 years and the Director of Institute of Nuclear Energy E.P. Velikhov considers, that we can expect such results not earlier than the middle of this century.

Now there are a lot of articles about Ivan Philimonenko and his works published in free press. The committees to support the work of the scientist were established in Moscow, other Russian cities, Ukraine and Byelorussia. Foreign scientific and military organizations are

interested in his developments, USA in particular. There were some attempts to repeat the experiments by Philimonenko on cold nuclear fusion (1989). In this case we cannot exclude the drain of information from Russia.

As the author of these developments consider, the further work requires the initial, developmental and resource testings on the existing scientific and experimental base in Moscow

Nowadays there is a problematic environment situation in Moscow and in Russia as a whole. There is a direct relation between the increase of radiation pollution and oncological sickness rate and death rate. In this connection the development work by Philimonenko is of great importance.

The Subcommittee attended to the further worsening of ecological situation. Together with the Moscow committee on support of the works by Philimonenko addressed to various departments and tried to attract their attention to the Philimonenko's developments (1991-1992). This information reached RF President and Government. President gave an order to Russian Academy Of Science (Osipov Yu. S.) and the Ministry of Russian Federation on nuclear energy (Mikhailov V.N.) to prepare the proposals how to continue the works by Philimonenko. But the President of RAS, Acad. Velekhov E.P. announced that these materials do not contain any scientific and technical information, which could be useful to estimate the ideas by Philimonenko.

*There is a question: Who should estimate new ideas? One time more it seems evident that RAS can develop scientific problems only in the framework of existing conceptions and RAS is not ready to support qualitatively new ideas.*

In 1992 the Subcommittee on ecological problems attended the NPO "LUTCH" and had a meeting with scientists and deputy director on production Kleschyov A.M. He and his colleagues proved that they have been working to reconstruct the system (TEHES) under the leadership of Philimonenko. The system itself and design documentation were also demonstrated to the Subcommittee.

The Subcommittee was surprised with the fact that leaders of Russian science had not found any chance to get acquainted with these ideas and their realization. The Subcommittee hopes that in spite of Russian instability the government bodies will find some ways to pay attention to the unique developments made by outstanding scientist.

On the basis of this analysis the Subcommittee made the following conclusions:

- To recognize the works by Philimonenko to be an outstanding achievement in Russian science.
- To give the inventors certificate to Philimonenko on his TEHES "KURS".



- To restore all professional and social rights of the scientist.
- To address the Russian government for the support in further realization of Philimonenko's developments and assign a priority on these developments to Russia.
- To revive the testing works on Philimonenko's TEHES as well as studying and introduction of his developments on protection from the nuclear radiation.

### Short biography

Mr. Ivan S. Philimonenko was born in 1924 in Irkutsky region. In 1941 he went to the front of the Great Patriotic War. From 1941 till 1945 he has been taking part in military operations on the North-West, South-West, 2<sup>nd</sup> Ukrainian and Zabaikalsky fronts of the Great Patriotic War as a scout. He has the Order of Red Banner, medals for the Victory over Germany, for the Victory over Japan and others.

From 1945 till 1951 he has been studying the Technical School named by Bauman and showed himself to be an advanced, disciplined and active student. He had an authority over other students, heads and teachers of the faculty.

From 1951 till 1967 he has been working in OKB-670 (design bureau). He began as a technician-designer and from 1963 he has been working as a senior designer. In 1954 he got an academic degree in nuclear physics.

From 1967 till 1968 he has been working in MKB "Krasnaya zvezda" as a senior designer. The leaders of the bureau honored him for the successful works on creation of new techniques.

In June 1968 he was discharged due to liquidation of the department from the structure of the bureau. Analysis of this situation made by the Subcommission allowed finding out that the liquidation of this department was made due to:

- the conflict between Ivan S. Philimonenko and leaders of the bureau, because he found some breach in technological process in this bureau, which caused the radionuclide pollution of the Moscow surroundings;
- the course of technical policy of this industry was changed by the higher technical leaders. They were oriented on development and creation of systems using the energy of nuclear fission of heavy chemical elements isotope and creation of nuclear power stations and systems of "TOKOMAK" type.

From 1968 till 1989 Ivan S. Philimonenko has been practically unemployed. He tried to address in various departments with a requirement to continue his scientific work and creation of pollution-free thermoemission hydrolytic energy systems and systems for radiation neutralization. But he had no positive results.

In 1989 Ivan S. Philimonenko suddenly got a proposal from the firm NTKO "FORT-INFO" to head the works on his subject as a senior designer. 8 months after he was moved to the firm NPPSO "KURS" due to unknown reasons. He had not got any salary there and then retired. Now he is not working on his subject.

### Editor's: notes on aging aspect

Mr. Ivan S. Philimonenko, the author of Russian "cold fusion" research program (1960's) claimed the following: all people have about 1400 years of natural life resource. His calculations are based on the real 7-year cycle of human biological cell life period and the known resource of "cell repair", which is about 200 times. In other words, we are living in permanent biological repair process and activity of this repair depends on environment. So, there are  $200 \times 7 = 1400$  years of resource, if there are no any reasons for repair. The cause for aging according to Philimonenko is the so-called "background radioactivity", which we can see anywhere on the planet. It is produced mainly (about 90%) by potassium isotope K-40. It is a radioactivity element and it periodically emits electrons. Human organism is building during many years from natural chemical elements including K-40 and other isotopes. That's why the electron emitted by isotope permanently damages all biological cells on its way. This is the reason for the accelerated spending of the human biological cell resource.

It is important to know the historical fact: the background radioactivity was created by some accident long time ago, and geologists know, when it occurred. Before it all people have been living for many hundred years according to old books and ancient data.

Radioactivity elements of different kinds are collected inside of each human body with food and air. We are "collectors" of isotopes and there are no easy medical ways to remove it from body. **But now there are new methods to reduce radioactivity by means of special fields.** Particularly, a special generator based on the Moebius band elements (designed by Dr. Ivan M. Shakhparonov, published in New Energy Technologies, issue #2, 2001) produces stabilization of isotopes, i.e. decreases the radioactivity, and it was measured in many accurate experiments. Also in August of 1995 Atomic Energy of Canada, Ltd., published in Newsletter of The Planetary Association for Clean Energy a review of modern methods to transform the radioactivity wastes. So called "scalar field" can be used for the distant influence on radioactivity.

In Philimonenko's research work of 1960 the same effect was discovered for the "cold fusion" generator. There are modern experiments on vector magnetic field influence on radioactivity, plasma wave and other methods, which are not a theory but a real working technologies, and it can be used to stabilize isotopes in human body. Why this important work is not known yet? Do people have not any desire to become younger? This question is not of technological nature, but of political one.

School, college, office, pension... Now it is a standard 60-80-year period of life to change the "biological material" during the natural selection process. But let's assume, that this short period is not a law of Nature, but some temporary program for the civilization, which is in the initial state of its development. Really, most people are not ready to make their life sensible and purposeful. Thus, they do not need many hundred years of life. Now we already have the new technologies to reduce radioactivity by means of special fields, and the aging process can be normalized up to 1400 years period. Are you ready to think about it?

Modern economy, politics, finance are not ready for it and all old systems will not work in the conditions of new civilization. But the World should be changed for the better one.